

**D**istor  
OF  
TENNESSEE  
ILLUSTRATED  
1886.



DUKE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY  
DURHAM, N. C.



Rec'd June 1, 1929  
Class of 1909  
Donor.









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015



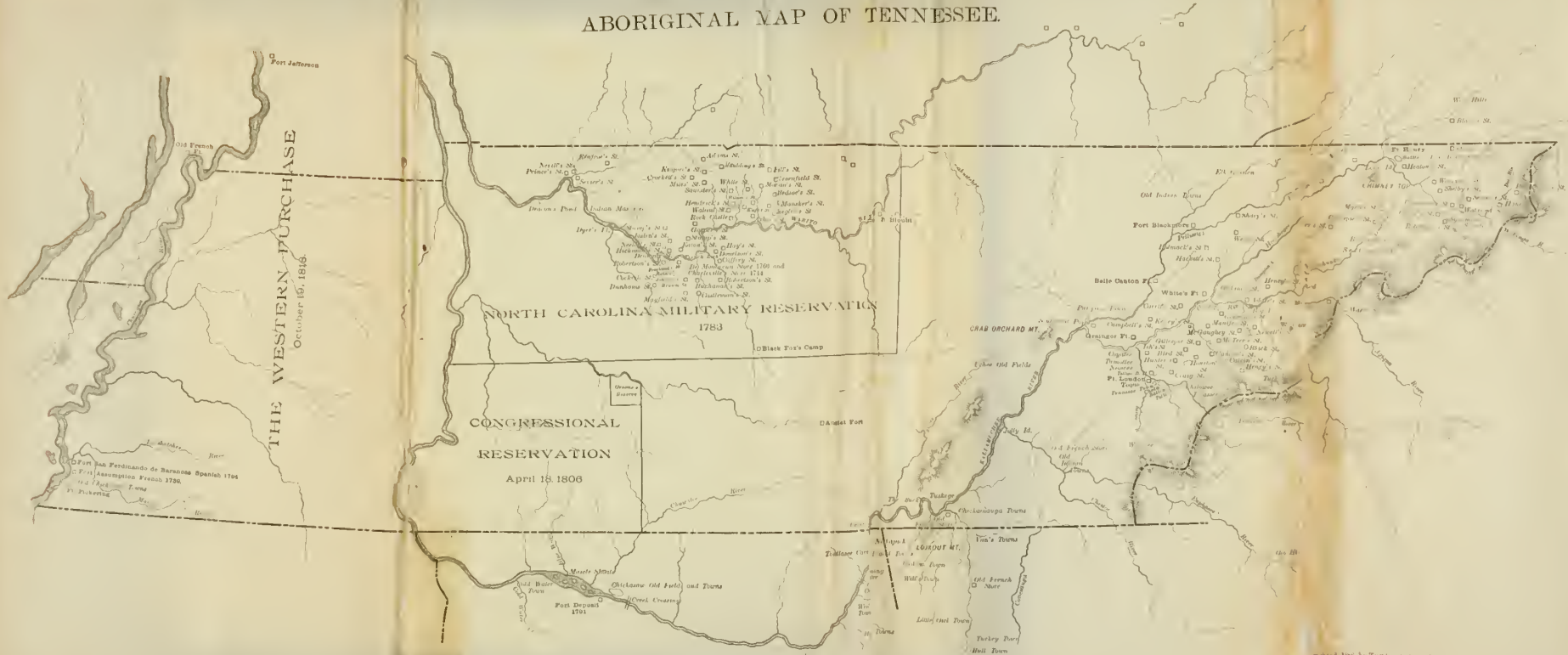
10 2







# ABORIGINAL MAP OF TENNESSEE.









# HISTORY

OF

# TENNESSEE

---

FROM THE EARLIEST TIME TO THE PRESENT; TOGETHER WITH AN HISTORICAL AND  
A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF MAURY, WILLIAMSON, RUTHERFORD,  
WILSON, BEDFORD AND MARSHALL COUNTIES; BESIDES A  
VALUABLE FUND OF NOTES, REMINISCENCES,  
OBSERVATIONS, ETC., ETC.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

129986

NASHVILLE:  
THE GOODSPEED PUBLISHING CO.,  
1886.



---

The State History, only, has been

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1886, by

THE GOODSPEED PUBLISHING COMPANY,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

---



776.8  
H573

6/24  
1897  
C. C. C. C.  
C. C. C. C.  
C. C. C. C.

## PREFACE.

---

THIS volume has been prepared in response to the prevailing and popular demand for the preservation of local history and biography. The method of preparation followed is the most successful and the most satisfactory yet devised—the most successful in the enormous number of volumes circulated, and the most satisfactory in the general preservation of personal biography and family record conjointly with local history. The number of volumes now being distributed appears fabulous. Within the last four years not less than 20,000 volumes of this class of works have been distributed in Kentucky, and the demand is not half satisfied. Careful estimates place the number circulated in Ohio at 50,000; Pennsylvania, 60,000; New York, 75,000; Indiana, 35,000; Illinois, 40,000; Iowa, 35,000, and every other Northern State at the same proportionate rate. The Southern States, with the exception of Kentucky, Virginia and Georgia, owing mainly to the disorganization succeeding the civil war, yet retain, ready for the publisher, their stores of history and biography. Within the next five years the vast and valuable fund of perishing event in all the Southern States will be rescued from decay, and be recorded and preserved—to be reviewed, studied and compared by future generations. The design of the present extensive historical and biographical research is more to gather and preserve in attractive form while fresh with the evidences of truth, the enormous fund of perishing occurrence, than to abstract from insufficient contemporaneous data remote, doubtful or incorrect conclusions. The true perspective of the landscape of life can only be seen from the distance that lends enchantment to the view. It is asserted that no person is competent to write a philosophical history of his own time—that, owing to conflicting circumstantial evidence that yet conceals the truth, he can not take that luminous, correct, comprehensive, logical and unprejudiced view of passing events, that will enable him to draw accurate and enduring conclusions. The duty, then, of a historian of his own time is to collect, classify and preserve the material for the final historian of the future. The present historian deals in fact, the future historian, in conclusion; the work of the former is statistical, of the latter, philosophical.

To him who has not attempted the collection of historical data, the obstacles to be surmounted are unknown. Doubtful traditions, conflicting statements, imperfect records, inaccurate private correspondence, the bias or untruthfulness of informers, and the general obscurity which envelopes all events, combine to bewilder and mislead. On the contrary, the preparation of statis-



tical history by experienced, unprejudiced and competent workers in specialties; the accomplishment by a union of labor of a vast result that would cost one person the best years of his life and transfer the collection of perishing event beyond the hope of research; the judicious selection of important matter from the general rubbish; and the careful and intelligent revision of all final manuscript by an editor-in-chief, yield a degree of celerity, system, accuracy, comprehensiveness and value unattainable by any other method. The publishers of this volume, fully aware of their inability to furnish a perfect history, an accomplishment vouchsafed only to the dreamer or the theorist, make no pretension of having prepared a work devoid of blemish. They feel assured that all thoughtful people, at present and in future, will recognize and appreciate the importance of their undertaking and the great public benefit that has been accomplished.

In the preparation of this volume the publishers have met with nothing but courtesy and assistance. They acknowledge their indebtedness for valuable favors to the Governor, the State Librarian, the Secretary of the State Historical Society and to more than a hundred of other prominent citizens of Nashville, Memphis, Knoxville, Chattanooga, Jackson, Clarksville and the smaller cities of the State. It is the design of the publishers to compile and issue, in connection with the State history, a brief yet comprehensive historical account of every county in the State, copies of which will be placed in the State Library. In the prosecution of this work they hope to meet with the same cordial assistance extended to them during the compilation of this volume.

THE PUBLISHERS.

NASHVILLE, September, 1886.



# CONTENTS.

## HISTORY OF TENNESSEE.

### CHAPTER I.

	PAGE.
GEOLOGY OF TENNESSEE.....	13
Area and Boundary of the State.....	13
Ages, The Geologic.....	15
Canadian Period, The.....	17
Coals, The.....	27
Carboniferous Age, The.....	22
Crab Orchard Section, The.....	31
Cretaceous Period, The.....	22
Cross Mountain Section, The.....	33
Champlain Period, The.....	23
Coal of Raccoon District.....	30
Divisions, The Eight Natural.....	15
Eastern Iron Region, The.....	34
Elevations, The Principal.....	40
Fossils, The Characteristic.....	36
Glacial Period, The.....	23
Hamilton Age, The.....	21
Iron Ore, The.....	34
Lower Helderberg Period, The.....	21
Lignitic Period, The.....	22
Marble Beds, The.....	39
Metals, The Principal.....	37
Niagara Period, The.....	20
Primordial Period, The.....	16
Recent Period, The.....	23
Subcarboniferous Period, The.....	21
Soils, The Various.....	23
Temperature of the State, The.....	39
Trenton Period, The.....	18
Thirteen Tennessee Periods, The.....	16
Western Iron Region, The.....	35

### CHAPTER II.

THE MOUND-BUILDERS.....	42
Age of the Mounds.....	56
Arguments of Judge Haywood.....	45
Classification of Earthworks.....	50
Contents of the Mounds, The.....	53
Carthage Cave, The.....	54
Evidences of Prehistoric Occupation.....	42
Fortifications, Etc.....	51
Location of the Earthworks.....	49
Mounds of Tennessee, The.....	51 to 57
Natchez, The.....	48
Opinion of Bancroft, The.....	42
Peruvians, The.....	45
"Stone Fort," The Old.....	55
Sun Worshipers, The.....	47
Tribal Resemblances.....	46
View of Hildreth.....	44

### CHAPTER III.

THE INDIAN TRIBES.....	57
Avery Treaty, The.....	77
Battle of Chickasaw Old Field.....	69
Beloved Town, The.....	69
Battle of Long Island Flats.....	73
Battle of Boyd Creek.....	80
Boundary Established, A New.....	82
Battle of French Lick.....	89
Christian's Expedition.....	76
Chickamaugas, The.....	79
Chickasaw Treaty of 1786, The.....	85
Coldwater Expedition, The.....	90
Cession Treaties, Numerous.....	95 to 108
Cherokees, The.....	57
Campaign of Williamson.....	75
Chickasaws, The.....	59
Destruction of Indian Towns.....	65
Expeditions of Sevier.....	86, 87
Encounter of Untoola and Hubbard.....	83
Expeditions of Rains.....	91
English Supremacy and Intrigue.....	64
Expedition of Col. Grant.....	68
Earliest Indian Occupation.....	57
French Trading Stations.....	62

"Great Grant" and "Path Deed".....	70
Holston Treaty, The.....	93
Incidents and Anecdotes.....	74
Killing of the Cayetts, The.....	94
Massacre of Fort Loudon.....	63, 66
Massacres upon the Cumberland.....	89
Nickajack Expedition, The.....	97
Point Pleasant, Battle of.....	70
"Pocahontas of the West," The.....	73
Rutherford's Campaign.....	75
Shawanees, The.....	58
Shelby's Campaign against the Lower Towns.....	80
Sevier's Destructive Campaigns.....	81
Spanish Influence.....	90
Traditions of a Former Race.....	58
Tennessee Soil, First Cession of.....	61
Treaty of Hopewell, The.....	84

### CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT OF TENNESSEE.....	108
Brown's Settlement.....	124
Chisca, The Indian Village.....	110
Charleville's Trading Station.....	112
Carter's Valley, Settlement of.....	124
Daniel Boone.....	116
Donelson's Journal.....	129 to 134
Expedition of De Soto.....	108
French and English Designs.....	112
Fort Assumption.....	113
Findley's Excursion.....	117
French Lick, First Appearance of.....	123
Fort Loudon, Construction of.....	114
Henderson's Treaty.....	114
Hunting Parties, Sundry.....	116, 117
"Long Hunters," The.....	121
La Salle and Marquette.....	111
Results of the Treaty of 1763.....	118
Regulators and the Scovilles, The.....	122
Stations on the Cumberland, The.....	127
Spotswood's Expedition.....	112
Traders, The French.....	115
Wood's Tour of Discovery.....	111
Walker's Expedition.....	115
Watauga Settlement, The.....	121
Washington District, Watauga Settlement.....	125
Washington County, N. C.....	126

### CHAPTER V.

SETTLEMENT CONCLUDED.....	135
Affairs on the Cumberland.....	141
Brown's Disastrous Voyage.....	144, 145
Continental Land Warrants.....	139
Clinch-Cumberland Road, The.....	142, 143
Catalogue of Land Grants.....	151
Chickasaw Bluffs, The.....	152
Greene's Reservation.....	139
Land Companies, The.....	147 to 150
Military Reservations, The.....	140
Nashborough.....	137
Perils on the Cumberland.....	136
Provisions, How Obtained, Etc.....	143
Settlers of West Tennessee.....	154 to 163
Territorial Government, The.....	146
Transylvania.....	136
West Tennessee, Settlement of.....	151
Western Purchase, The.....	153

### CHAPTER VI.

ORGANIZATION.....	164
Cumberland Compact, The.....	154 to 185
European Charters, The.....	164 to 167
Eastern Boundary, The.....	182
Government of the Notables, The.....	183
Northern Boundary Question, The.....	168 to 180
State of Franklin, The.....	189 to 193
Southern Boundary Question, The.....	181 to 182
Watauga Association, The.....	183



## CHAPTER VII.

	PAGE.
ORGANIZATION CONCLUDED.....	199
Administration of Gov. Blount.....	205
Acts of the Convention of 1796.....	213
Acceptance of the Tennessee Cession.....	202
Census of Tennessee, The First.....	211
Constitutional Provisions.....	224 to 228
Constitutional Convention of 1834, The.....	223
Cession Act of North Carolina, The.....	199
Constitutional Convention of 1796, The.....	212
Cession Deed, The.....	202
Constitutional Convention of 1870, The.....	227, 228
General Assembly of the State, The First.....	219
Legislature of the Territory, The.....	207 to 210
Pioneer Legislation.....	221
State Governor, The First.....	220
State Constitution, The First.....	214 to 218
Tennessee Admitted to the Union.....	218
Territorial Government Established, The.....	203
Territorial Officers, The.....	203

## CHAPTER VIII.

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT.....	229
Agricultural Methods, The Early.....	229
Census Reports, The.....	232
Corn Crop, The.....	233
Cotton Gin, The Purchase of.....	240
Cotton Culture.....	239
Fruit Crops, The.....	233, 251
Fertilizers, The Use of.....	245
Farmers of Middle Tennessee, The.....	232
Farmers of East Tennessee, The.....	230
Hay and the Grasses.....	242
Hemp, Flax, Sorghum, Etc.....	244
Live Stock.....	246
Maple Sugar.....	245
"Money Crops," The.....	236
Methods of Agriculture Compared.....	230
Poultry, Butter, Cheese, Honey, Etc.....	249
Peanuts, The Growth of.....	241
Potatoes, Sweet and Irish.....	235
Rye, Barley, Oats, Buckwheat, Etc.....	235
Tobacco Crop, The.....	237
Wheat Crop, The.....	234

## CHAPTER IX.

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT CONCLUDED.....	253
Bureau of Agriculture, Etc.....	279
Coal Productions, The.....	265 to 267
Copper Ore, The Mining of.....	270
Cotton Seed Oil.....	278
Cotton Goods, The Manufacture of.....	273
Flour-Milling Industry, The.....	271
Gunpowder.....	275
Iron Industries, The.....	260 to 264
Industrial Development.....	272
Leather, Boots and Shoes, Etc.....	276
Lumber Productions and Traffic, The.....	259
Marble Quarries, The.....	267 to 270
Paper, The Production of.....	275
Timber of the State, The.....	253 to 258
Whisky Products, The Enormous.....	277, 278
Woolen Goods, The Manufacture of.....	274

## CHAPTER X.

STATE INSTITUTIONS.....	280
Ancient Order of United Workmen.....	320
Bureau of Agriculture, Mines, Etc.....	308
East Tennessee Insane Asylum.....	293
Grand Army of the Republic.....	322
Institutions for the Blind.....	289
Insane Hospital at Nashville, The.....	291
Jackson's Equestrian Statue.....	284
Knights of Honor, Grand Lodge.....	315
Knights of Pythias, Grand Lodge.....	318
Knights and Ladies of Honor.....	316
Legion of Honor, Grand Council.....	320
Masonic Grand Lodge, The.....	309
Odd Fellows Grand Lodge, The.....	314
Royal Arcanum, Grand Council.....	321
State Capitol Located, The.....	280
State Library, The.....	286
State House, Construction of the.....	281 to 284
State Penitentiary, The.....	294
State Historical Society, The.....	298
State Medical Society, The.....	302

State Board of Health, The.....	PAGE. 315
Tennessee Deaf and Dumb School, The.....	287
Tennessee Agricultural and Horticultural Society.....	307
West Tennessee Insane Asylum.....	294

## CHAPTER XI.

STATE INSTITUTIONS CONCLUDED.....	323
Counties, The Formation of.....	361, 362
Commercial Highways.....	335
Funding of the Debt, The.....	328 to 330
Gubernatorial Election Returns.....	336
Internal Improvement Systems, The.....	337
Presidential Election Returns.....	358, 359
Population of the State, Aggregate.....	360, 361
Receipts and Expenditures, The Early.....	323
Railroads, The Sale of.....	330
Receipts and Expenses, Catalogue of.....	340
Reputation, The Question of.....	329
Railway Enterprises.....	340 to 343
Railway Commission, The.....	348
State Indebtedness, The First.....	326
Steam-boat Navigation.....	348
State Bonds, Total Issue of.....	357
State Officers, Catalogue of.....	350 to 356
State Banks, The.....	351 to 355
State Debt Proper, The.....	327 to 329
Treasury of the State, The.....	324

## CHAPTER XII.

BENCH AND BAR OF TENNESSEE.....	363
Courts of the Watauga Settlement.....	363
Courts on the Cumberland.....	367
Circuit Courts, The.....	376
Courts of the Constitution of 1796.....	362
Courts of the Constitution of 1834.....	375
Courts of the Constitution of 1870.....	378
Impeachment, Cases of.....	372
Professional Character of Distinguished Members of the Bench and Bar of Tennessee.....	382 to 412
Territorial Courts, The.....	368
United States Courts, The.....	380
Washington and Sullivan County Courts.....	364

## CHAPTER XIII.

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.....	413
Colleges Chartered.....	416
County Academies, The.....	420
Constitutional Educational Provisions.....	426
Common School Convention, The.....	428
Colored Education.....	434
Common Schools, The.....	435
Cumberland College.....	442
Endowment Funds, The.....	415
Educational Systems Compared.....	440
East Tennessee College.....	447
Educational Tax, The First.....	422
Educational Statistics.....	441
Graded Schools, The.....	430
Gigantic Problem of 1865, The.....	431
Provincial Schools, The.....	413
Public Schools Established.....	426
Peabody Fund, The.....	433
State Colleges Founded.....	418
School Lands, Disposal of the.....	423
Superintendents of Public Instruction.....	428
School Officers, Duties of.....	438
State Normal School, The.....	445
Special School Funds.....	439
State Board of Education.....	447
School Funds, Creation of the.....	424
Schools in Tennessee, The First.....	415
Tennessee Industrial College.....	451
West Tennessee College.....	453

## CHAPTER XIV.

THE EARLY WARS.....	454
British, Battles with the.....	456
Charleston, The Capture of.....	460
Creeks, The War with the.....	461
Entochopeco, Battle of.....	464
Jackson's First Battle.....	462
Jackson, Activity of.....	470
King's Mountain, Battle of.....	458
Mexican War, The.....	473



	PAGE.
New Orleans, The Movement upon.....	467
New Orleans, Jackson's Victory at.....	468
Seminole War, The.....	469
Tories of East Tennessee, The.....	454
Talladega, Battle of.....	463
Tohopeka, Battle of.....	465
Texas-Mexican War, The.....	472
Tennessee Troops Sent to Mexico.....	474 to 476
War of 1812, The.....	461
Wahoo Swamp, Battle of.....	472
CHAPTER XV.	
FEDERAL MILITARY HISTORY.....	477
Burnside's Occupation of East Tennessee.....	490
Bridge Burners Ordered Hanged.....	489
Campbell's Station, Battle of.....	491
Confederate Movements.....	486
Fishing Creek, Battle of.....	488
General Troops Furnished, Total.....	497
General Movements.....	489
Greenville Union Convention, The.....	481
Issue Joined, The.....	483
Knoxville Union Convention, The.....	479
Knoxville, Siege of.....	492
Longstreet vs. Burnside.....	491
Loyalty of East Tennessee.....	477
Morgan, The Killing of.....	495
Regimental Sketches.....	497 to 502
Skirmishes, The Concluding.....	496
Union Leaders, The.....	478
Union Regiments Organized.....	484
CHAPTER XVI.	
CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY.....	513
Army Bill, The.....	522
Arms, Condition and Quantity.....	515
Aid Societies.....	539
Advance to Columbus, The.....	543
Army Rolls.....	595 to 617
Belmont, Battle of.....	545
Burnside in East Tennessee.....	558
Call to Arms, The.....	518
Confederate Government, The.....	535
Chickamauga, Battle of.....	556
Confederate Line, Danger to the.....	547
Confederate Forces, Aggregate.....	546
Defensive Measures, Extent of.....	536 to 539
Election Returns of June 8.....	532 to 534
Evacuation of Middle Tennessee.....	550
February Convention, The.....	514
Fishing Creek, Battle of.....	547
Fort Henry, Fall of.....	548
Franklin, Battle of.....	560
Fort Donelson, Fall of.....	548
Georgia Campaign, The.....	559
Legislature Convened, The.....	518
Militia, Reorganization of the.....	515
Military League, The.....	528
Militia Transferred to the Confederacy.....	540
Memphis, Surrender of.....	553
Military Appointments.....	530
Murfreesboro, Battle of.....	555
Missionary Ridge, Battle of.....	557
Neutrality Question, The.....	544
Nashville, Federal Occupation of.....	549
Nashville, Battle of.....	560
Ordinance of Secession, The.....	520
Ordinance, The Manufacture of.....	541
Perryville, Battle of.....	554
Position of the General Assembly.....	516
Reserve Corps, The.....	542
Rock Castle Hills, Battle of.....	544
Regimental Sketches.....	561 to 595
State Sovereignty and Secession.....	513
Shiloh, Battle of.....	550
Secession Overwhelmingly Favored.....	517
Tennessee Admitted to the Confederacy.....	535
Troops, Call for and Refusal to Furnish.....	517
CHAPTER XVII.	
TENNESSEE LITERATURE.....	617
Brownlow.....	622
Bright.....	628
Brunner.....	625
Baskerville.....	625
Baldwin.....	625
Brown.....	628
Chattanooga Press, The.....	631

	PAGE.
Crockett.....	623
Carr.....	625
Cross.....	629
Fitzgerald.....	625
French.....	627
Geological Authors.....	623
Guild.....	624
Graves (Joseph C.).....	624
Graves (Adelia C.).....	627
Gilchrist.....	629
Harrison.....	624
Haywood.....	618
Journalism.....	629
Ketchum.....	627
Knoxville Press, The.....	629
Law.....	628
Lindsley (Phillip).....	624
Lindsley (J. Berrien).....	619
Legal Authors.....	626
Murfree.....	626
Memphis Press, The.....	637
McAdoo.....	629
McAnally.....	621
McFerrin.....	621
Martin.....	622
McTyeire.....	622
Medical Authors.....	622
Maury.....	623
Nelson.....	621, 623
Nashville Press, The.....	632
Putnam.....	619
Pearson.....	621
Ramsey.....	618
Redford.....	624
Ryan.....	622
Rivers.....	622
Summers.....	625
Tannehill.....	620
CHAPTER XVIII.	
RELIGIOUS HISTORY.....	638
Arminianism, The Creed of.....	648
Buildings Erected, The first.....	646
Baptist Church, The.....	637
Church and State, Union of.....	640
Camp-Meeting, The first.....	650
Creams, Formation of the.....	653
Cumberland Presbyterian Church, The.....	658
Christian Church, The.....	700
Catholic Church, The.....	704
Colored Churches, The.....	708
Episcopal Church, The.....	694
Irreligion Punished.....	641
Jerks, The.....	651 to 655
Jerks, The Cause of the.....	655 to 657
Jewish Church, The.....	706
Lutheran Church, The.....	705
Methodist Church, The.....	662
Methodist Church South.....	676
Methodist Statistics.....	676 to 679
Methodist Book Concern, The.....	679
Preaching in Tennessee, The first.....	645
Presbyterian Church, The.....	680
Revival, The Great.....	649 to 654
Religious Intolerance.....	639
Separation of Church and State.....	644
Slavery Divides the Church.....	667 to 676
University of the South, The.....	699
CHAPTER XIX.	
BIOGRAPHICAL CHAPTER.....	708
Blount, Gov. William.....	716
Bell, Hon. John.....	733
Brownlow, Gov. William G.....	740
Carroll, Gov. William.....	719
Crockett, Col. David.....	728
Forrest, Gen. N. B.....	742
Grundy, Hon. Felix.....	729
Haywood, Judge John.....	714
Houston, Gov. Sam.....	721
Jackson, President Andrew.....	720
Johnson, President Andrew.....	745
Johnson, Hon. Cave.....	735
Polk, President James K.....	738
Robertson, Gen. James.....	712
Sevier, Gov. John.....	708
White, Hon. Hugh L.....	732
Zollicoffer, Gen. Felix K.....	747



## MAURY COUNTY.

	PAGE.
MAURY COUNTY.....	749
Boundary, etc.....	751
Court Houses, The First.....	752
County Seat Located.....	766
Chartered, Various Companies.....	770
Churches.....	782
Courts, The First.....	759
Early Settlers.....	749
Incorporation.....	768
Lawyers, List of.....	764
Newspapers.....	773
Senators and Representatives.....	759
Schools.....	778
Turnpikes, etc.....	753
Trials of Causes.....	760
War Record.....	784

## WILLIAMSON COUNTY.

WILLIAMSON COUNTY.....	787
Business of Franklin.....	802 to 804
Courts, The.....	793
Educational Institutions.....	805
Franklin.....	801
Geology, Drainage, etc.....	787
Members of General Assembly.....	791
Press, The.....	804
Organization of the County.....	789
Paupers, The.....	790
Religious Institutions.....	806
Settlement, etc.....	788
Turnpikes, etc.....	792
War Record.....	797 to 801

## RUTHERFORD COUNTY.

RUTHERFORD COUNTY.....	810
Agricultural Society, The.....	818
County Organized.....	813
Courts, The.....	819 to 823
Churches.....	837
County Officers.....	818
County Seat.....	814
Drainage, Geology, etc.....	810
Industries, The Early.....	812
Murfreesboro.....	826
Medical Society, The.....	817
Public Buildings.....	815
Press, The.....	831
Railroads, Turnpikes, etc.....	816
Secret Societies.....	832
Settlement.....	811
Schools.....	835
Wars, The.....	823 to 826

## WILSON COUNTY.

WILSON COUNTY.....	840
Buildings.....	847
County Organized, The.....	844
Courts, The.....	846 to 850
Education.....	858
Geology.....	840
Land Entries.....	841
Lebanon.....	853 to 855
Military Record.....	850 to 853
Milling Interests.....	843
Newspapers.....	853
Officers.....	850
Religion.....	860
Settlement.....	841, 842
Villages, The Smaller.....	856, 857

## BEDFORD COUNTY.

BEDFORD COUNTY.....	861
County, Formation of the.....	864
Courts, The Various.....	867 to 871
Churches.....	883
Highways.....	866

Land Grants.....	PAGE. 862
Mills, Distilleries, Cotton Gins, etc.....	863
Military Matters.....	871 to 873
Newspapers.....	876
Other Towns.....	877 to 881
Public Buildings.....	865, 866
Surface Features.....	861
Statistics, Population, etc.....	865
Shelbyville.....	873
Schools.....	881

## MARSHALL COUNTY.

MARSHALL COUNTY.....	884
County Seat.....	888
Courts, The.....	890
Churches.....	900
County Officers.....	889, 890
Lewisburg.....	896 to 898
Mounds, etc, The.....	887
Natural Features.....	885
Schools.....	899
Societies.....	889
Statistics.....	888
Settlement.....	886
Villages, The Smaller.....	893, 899
War Record.....	893, 896

## BIOGRAPHICAL APPENDIX.

Bedford County.....	1126
Maury County.....	904
Marshall County.....	1190
Rutherford County.....	1019
Williamson County.....	965
Wilson County.....	1077

## PORTRAITS MAPS AND VIEWS.

Aboriginal Map.....	Frontispiece
Alexander, B. F.....	between 1020, 1021
Blind Asylum.....	" 124, 125
Bell, John.....	" 732, 733
Blount, William.....	" 716, 717
Brownlow, W. G.....	" 508, 509
Chapel, University of the South.....	" 348, 349
Chickamauga.....	" 556, 557
Crockett David.....	" 156, 157
Donelson.....	" 476, 477
Deaf and Dumb Asylum.....	" 268, 269
Franklin.....	" 588, 589
Fussell, J. H.....	" 764, 765
Grundy, Felix.....	" 380, 381
Hodgson, Rev. Telfair.....	" 652, 653
Insane Asylum, West Tenn.....	" 140, 141
Insane Asylum, East Tenn.....	" 92, 93
Jackson's Statue.....	" 284, 285
Jackson, Andrew.....	" 460, 461
Johnson, Andrew.....	" 636, 637
Johnson, Cave.....	" 668, 669
Murfreesboro.....	" 572, 573
Missionary Ridge.....	" 492, 493
Nashville.....	" 604, 605
Normal School.....	" 428, 429
Partlow, T. A.....	" 844, 845
Polk, James K.....	" 396, 397
Robertson, James.....	" 76, 77
Robison, W. D.....	" 828, 829
Shiloh.....	" 540, 541
State Capitol.....	" 28, 29
Sevier, John.....	" 220, 221
Sparks, J. W.....	" 812, 813
Stockard, G. W.....	" 780, 781
Thompson Hall, University of the South.....	" 316, 317
Tennessee University.....	" 444, 445
University of the South.....	" 700, 701
View on Emory River.....	" 44, 45
View on Falls Creek.....	" 188, 189



# HISTORY OF TENNESSEE.

## CHAPTER I.\*

GEOLOGY OF THE STATE—BOUNDARY AND AREA—DRAINAGE AND MEAN ELEVATION—GENERAL TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES—NATURAL GEOLOGICAL DIVISIONS—CLASSIFICATION AND DESCRIPTION OF STRATA—TENNESSEE GEOLOGICAL PERIODS—LOCAL DETAILS—VARIETIES OF SOIL—THE COAL INTERESTS—LOCAL STRATIFICATION—ANALYSIS AND COMPARISON OF COALS—IRON DEPOSITS AND VARIETIES—PALEONTOLOGY—COPPER AND GALENITE—OTHER METALS—THE MARBLE BEDS—HYGROMETRY AND TEMPERATURE—PRINCIPAL ELEVATIONS OF THE STATE.

THE southern boundary of the State of Tennessee coincides mainly with the thirty-fifth parallel of north latitude, while the northern boundary is a broken line lying between the parallels thirty-six degrees and twenty-nine minutes and thirty-six degrees and forty-one minutes north latitude. The mean breadth is slightly more than 109 miles, and the mean length about 385 miles, the general outline forming a long trapezoid. The State comprises an area of about 42,000 square miles. The general elevation above the sea, excepting the leading highest and lowest localities, is about 900 feet. The entire surface of the State, excepting a small tract on the southeast, the waters of which find their way into Georgia, is drained by the tributaries of the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, the most important being Tennessee, Cumberland, Forked Deer, Obion and Hatchie.

On the eastern boundary of the State, with numerous outliers and projections, are the Appalachian Mountains,† consisting of high ranges more or less parallel, with isolated peaks and domes, all interspersed with numerous ravines, creeks and coves, and the entire region presenting the most picturesque and romantic scenery of the State. Westward of this mountainous system to just beyond the Tennessee River spreads a broad valley with most distinguishing features. The general surface is uniform, but is cut up with numerous long, high ridges extending northeast and southwest, surmounted with occasional mountainous elevations, and

\*Adapted to this volume from the report of the State Geologist.

†Named by the Spaniards under De Soto, who derived the term from the Indians.—*Am. Cyc.*



broken here and there by gaps, or is dotted with innumerable knobs, often mountainous, all of which are encircled with valleys, linear or curving, to correspond with the elevation. The general surface, excluding the extremes, is about 900 feet above the level of the sea. The entire valley with all its coves and extensions has an area of about 9,200 square miles. Westward of this valley lies the Cumberland Table-land, the eastern boundary of which is high and almost unbroken from Kentucky to Alabama, while the western boundary is very irregular, with less elevation and with numerous valley and stream indentations. Though the table-land contains many streams and small valleys, it is, in the main, of uniform surface, but broken with mountainous ridges and knobs, particularly in the northeastern portion. The mean elevation is about 2,000 feet, and the extent is about 5,100 square miles. West of the table-land is the Central Basin, having the general outline of an ellipse, with a length (nearly north and south) of about 121 miles, and a width of from fifty-five to sixty miles. It comprises about 5,451 square miles, and has a mean elevation of from 500 to 600 feet. The surface is knobby or billowy, with numerous large and very fertile tracts. Outside of the basin, entirely encircling it, is the Highland Rim, an extremely hilly portion of the State. It is over 1,000 feet above the sea. The hills on each side of the western valley of the Tennessee are from 800 to 1,000 feet above the sea, while the elevation of the valley at Hamburgh is only 392 feet. The Mississippi slope of West Tennessee, though in the main level, is veined with peculiar stream valleys, is about eighty-four miles wide, stretches north and south across the State and terminates abruptly on the west with the bluff deposits which skirt the valley of the Mississippi. The bluffs reach the river at Memphis, at the lower part of Tipton County, at Randolph and at Fulton. The mean elevation is about 450 feet, and the extent about 8,850 square miles. The Mississippi Valley is low, swampy and level. Reelfoot Lake, lying in this valley, was formed during the volcanic convulsions of 1811-12, when Reelfoot Creek, which then emptied into the Mississippi, was dammed up and its water spread out over a tract of country from three-fourths to three miles wide and eighteen miles long, forming the present lake, which finally forced an outlet through Obion River. The elevation of the valley is about 215 feet at Memphis and 295 feet on the northern boundary of the State.

The geological features of Tennessee are so marked and have been so minutely and critically examined by competent State authorities, that but little if any improvement can be made to what has already been made public. The State presents to the geologist eight localities having dis-



tinct characteristics as follows: 1. The Unaka region. 2. The valley of East Tennessee. 3. The Cumberland Table-land. 4. The Highland Rim. 5. The Central Basin. 6. The Western Valley of the Tennessee River. 7. The Plateau slope of West Tennessee. 8. The Mississippi Bottom region. The characteristics of each division will be described somewhat in detail, leaving the more minute particulars to the province of local history. To prepare the reader for a clearer knowledge of the subject, an outline of the science of geology in general is presented. For convenience, students of geology have divided the strata of the earth into clearly defined groups, having uniform distinctions, to which names implying the leading characteristics have been given, as follows:

1. Archæan Period, Archæan Age, Azoic Time.
2. Primordial Period, Lower Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
3. Canadiau Period, Lower Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
4. Trenton Period, Lower Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
5. Niagara Period, Upper Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
6. Salina Period, Upper Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
7. Helderberg Period, Upper Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
8. Oriskany Period, Upper Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
9. Corniferous Period, Devonian Age, Paleozoic Time.
10. Hamilton Period, Devonian Age, Paleozoic Time.
11. Chemung Period, Devonian Age, Paleozoic Time.
12. Catskill Period, Devonian Age, Paleozoic Time.
13. Subcarboniferous Period, Carboniferous Age, Paleozoic Time.
14. Carboniferous Period, Carboniferous Age, Paleozoic Time.
15. Permian Period, Carboniferous Age, Paleozoic Time.
16. Triassic Period, Reptilian Age, Mesozoic Time.
17. Jurassic Period, Reptilian Age, Mesozoic Time.
18. Cretaceous Period, Reptilian Age, Mesozoic Time.
19. Lignitic Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
20. Alabama Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
21. Miocene Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
22. Pliocene Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
23. Glacial Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
24. Champlain Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
25. Recent Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
26. Human Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.

Azoic is so called because it is destitute of evidences of the remains of animal, and possibly vegetable, life; Paleozoic because of the appearance of both animal and vegetable life; Mesozoic because of its situation between the earlier and present times, and Cenozoic because of the presence of mammals. Of the ages, Silurian represents that when the simpler form of both animal and vegetable life appeared; Devonian when fishes and kindred animal life and a more advanced vegetable life appeared; Carboniferous when a gigantic vegetation enveloped the earth; Reptilian when the swampy surface of the earth became filled with reptiles, some of gigantic size; Mammalian when animals which suckle their



young flourished. The latter age comprises human beings. The periods are superimposed upon each other in the order given above, the Archæan being the lowest and oldest, and the others being formed in succession since through the lapse of an indeterminate though very long period of years. A stratum is a more or less homogeneous layer of earth, the term earth being used to designate any portion of what is commonly called ground. All strata, whether stone, sand, clay, gravel or other inorganic material, were originally rocks, which are either yet in that state or have been more or less powdered, mainly by the action of the climatic elements, and have become associated with more or less organic matter, thus forming the numerous varieties of soil. As the fertility of soil depends upon its degree of disintegration, the quantity and quality of organic and inorganic matter combined, and the extent and character of chemical union between the constituents, it becomes a question of great value to the husbandman to be able to determine the properties of his soil, its strength under certain continued vegetation, the proper time for a change of crops, for the work of the plow and for the use of manures, and many other important particulars. Each period given above represents a long, indefinite lapse of time, extending into the tens and probably the hundreds of thousands of years, and comprising various strata of different kinds of soil, each of which was formed under the surface of water or by its action, and has been definitely defined and ascertained.

Of the above periods only thirteen are represented in Tennessee, as follows: Primordial.—The metamorphic rocks, the Ocoee slates and conglomerates, and the Chilhowee sandstone. Canadian.—The Knox group of magnesian limestones and shales, and the Lenoir limestone. Trenton.—The Lebanon and Nashville limestones. Niagara.—Clinch Mountain sandstone, the Dyestone or Red Iron ore formation, and the Clifton limestones. Helderberg.—The Linden limestone, Hamilton.—The Black Shale. Subcarboniferous.—The Barren Group, the St. Louis limestone and the Mountain limestone. Coal Measures.—The coal formation. Cretaceous.—The Coffee sand, the Rotten limestone, and the Ripley Group. Lignitic.—The Flatwood clays and sands, and the La-Grange sand. Glacial.—The Orange sand. Champlain.—The Bluff Loam. Recent.—Alluvium.

The Primordial Period includes the Metamorphic rocks, the Ocoee slates and conglomerates, and the Chilhowee sandstones. These are very thick and massive formations, and embrace the rocks of the great Unaka range. Their strata are hard and pre-eminently mountain-making, and are not found outside of the Unaka mountain area. The



lands can never be brought into successful cultivation on account of the ruggedness of the country. Magnetic iron ore, copper ore, roofing slate, building material, and some gold are found in these formations. The metamorphic formation is composed of thick and thin-bedded granite-like rocks called gneiss, talcose slate and mica slate, the constituents of which are quartz, mica, feldspar, talc and similar minerals. They were originally common sandstones, conglomerates, shales, etc., which have lost their original character and have become crystalized through the agency of heat or other means. The soils of this locality are generally thin and poor, with here and there a spot of singular fertility. Wild grasses grow fairly well, and fine walnut, cherry, poplar, beech and oak abound. Buckwheat grows luxuriantly in a few spots. The copper mines of Polk County and the magnetic iron ore of Carter County are in this formation. The Ocoee group is a series of changeable rocks having an estimated thickness of 10,000 feet, and composing the greater part of the Unakas. There are heavy beds of conglomerates, sandstones, clay slates, semi-talcose and roofing slates, and dolomite or magnesian limestone. Occasional veins of quartz are gold-bearing. The beds of roofing slates are especially valuable. The soil is similar to that of the metamorphic formation. The Chilhowee sandstone has an estimated maximum thickness of not less than 2,000 feet, and extends to Chilhowee and similar mountains which form the most northwesterly interrupted range of the Unakas. The stone is usually heavy-bedded and grayish white when weathered, but is sometimes whitish quartose and sometimes includes sandy shales.

The Canadian Period includes the Knox group of magnesian limestones and shales and the Lenoir limestone. The Knox sandstone of this period forms ridges which present a sort of transition between the mountain and valley formations. It comprises variegated sandstones, shales and occasional dolomites, having an aggregate thickness of 800 to 1,000 feet. The formation is of little agricultural importance, but presents marked topographical features, such as sharp roof-like or comby ridges. Webb's, Rosebury's, Bay Mountain, Beaver, Bull Run and Pine Ridges are of this formation. The Knox shale is a brown, reddish, buff or green calcareous shale 2,000 or more feet thick. Occasionally it contains thin layers of oolitic limestone, and as it approaches the Unakas becomes more calcareous, even to a slaty limestone or dolomite. Upon this formation of the Knox group are the principal valleys, especially in the northwestern, western and southern portions of the valley of East Tennessee. It contains many long, beautiful and generally rich valleys. Fossil shells and trilobites, about the oldest specimens of animal life found in Tennes-



see, occur in the limestone layers of this group. The entire valley of East Tennessee was, doubtless, once much higher than at present, but has been denuded by the action of water principally, leaving the strata in variable inclinations. The Knox dolomite outcrops over a large portion of East Tennessee Valley, and is the most massive formation in the State. It is estimated to be nearly a mile in thickness, and consists of heavy-bedded strata of blue and gray limestones and dolomites, being often oolitic at the base and crystalline or sparry above, with more or less chert or flint occurring sparsely in thin layers and nodules. It is composed of the carbonates of lime and magnesia containing more or less sand, argillaceous and ferruginous matter, with fossils in the lower oolitic strata; and its outcrops are confined to this valley, with the single exception of an exposure in the curious Well's Creek Basin, in Houston County. In several places in the Central Basin it is not far from the surface. Generally the disintegration of the dolomite furnishes rich plant food, and nearly all grains grow well in the better localities.

The Trenton Period, comprising the Lebanon and Nashville limestones, is, in general, a great series of blue limestone, rich in fossils and plant food. They are the principal rocks of the Central Basin, lying approximately in a horizontal position, and constitute the surface rocks of many long valley-ranges of East Tennessee, of which the soils are distinguished for their fertility and the ranges for their symmetry and beauty. They are also uncovered in the western valley of the Tennessee. Under denuding and eroding agencies these rocks present the richest valley and lowland depressions. The maximum thickness of the period in East Tennessee is between 2,500 and 3,000 feet. It has two members—the lower blue limestone on both sides of the valley and the upper calcareous though sandy stone in the southeast half of the valley. The lower member varies in thickness from 200 to 600 feet. Further north it is thin and poor. It is more or less argillaceous, and with the Knox dolomite forms many rich valleys. It often dips at right angles. The upper member is, in the southeast, a great mass of sky-blue calcareous shale more or less sandy. It often contains thin layers of limestone and sandstone and has a maximum thickness of about 2,000 feet. The two great belts where this stone outcrops, called the Gray Knobs and the Red Knobs, present distinguishing and important characteristics. In the tract of the Gray Knobs bold, pointed and steep hills, with vales of great strength and fertility winding among them, stand crowded together. Their existence is due to the different erosive effects of water agencies upon rocks of varying and widely opposite degrees of hardness, the softer being washed or worn away and the harder slowly left high and



dry above the subsiding glacial sea. Upon the tract of the Red Knobs are remarkable lines of red hills whose origin is primarily due to a few interpolated plates of a hard ferruginous sandy limestone, which, aided by the strata dip, have partially saved the adjacent softer rocks from erosion and have deeply colored the soil with the liberated red iron oxide. The slopes of the red hills are often very rich. In this tract a few gray knobs appear. Another interpolated rock is the variegated red and white, or grayish-white, marble which occurs in heavy strata and outcrops in long lines and in inexhaustible quantity, and in other localities than the red tract. In the northwest half of the valley the upper member loses much of its sandy, shaly character, becomes thin-bedded and blue, is loaded with fossils and yields an excellent soil. The interpolated beds gradually disappear and the mass loses its thickness and the marble is reduced to a minimum. Beaver Creek, Raccoon, Hickory, Big, Powell's, Tennessee, Lookout and Savannah Valleys rest upon these limestones. The Sequatchie Valley is an outlier, very similar in structure, of the Eastern Tennessee Valley. Outcroppings of the Knox dolomites and the blue Trenton limestones occur. There is more or less dip to all the strata in these valleys. In the Central Basin, however, they become practically horizontal. The Trenton and Nashville divisions are easily distinguished and constitute the bottom and much of the sides of the basin. The Trenton are more argillaceous and the Nashville more silicious, with a darker blue color. Each division is about 500 feet in thickness. The Trenton is subdivided into Central, Pierce, Ridley, Glade and Carter's Creek limestones. The Central is a dove-colored, thick-bedded limestone, containing much chert or flint, is the lowest stratum of the basin and exposes a thickness of about 100 feet. It outcrops over a circular area whose diameter is about thirteen miles, Murfreesboro being within the area. The soil here is rich, containing considerable iron from the decomposing chert, the red color being due to the oxide of iron. Around this area in a circular belt with a thickness of about twenty-seven feet outcrop the beds of the flaggy, Pierce limestone. Around this belt is another called the Ridley stone, consisting of heavy-bedded dove-colored limestone, having a thickness of ninety-five feet and furnishing a fine soil. Still another belt encircles the last mentioned and is called Glade limestone, consisting of light blue, flaggy stone with an aggregate thickness of 120 feet. Upon this belt grow the red cedar forests, from which alone could the outcrops be traced. This stone constitutes the surface of large portions of Rutherford, Wilson, Bedford and Marshall, and occurs in less extent in Maury, Williamson and Davidson. Lebanon, Shelbyville and Columbia, rest partly upon this belt. Above the Glade stratum appears Car-



ter's Creek limestone with a thickness of 50 to 100 feet. It is heavy-bedded and dove-colored and is used for lime on Carter's Creek, being much whiter. The Nashville formation, as a whole, is fairly homogeneous, though about seventy feet near the base contains considerable sand. This stone furnishes the surface-rock of several of the best farming regions of the basin, the country between Columbia and Mount Pleasant being one. In the Well's Creek Basin, Houston County, the Trenton and Nashville rocks outcrop around the Knox dolomite and also appear in the Western Valley of the Tennessee, mainly as a hydraulic limestone. These formations furnish the marbles of East Tennessee, the hydraulic limestones of the Eastern and Western Valleys and the basin, the flagstones, lime-rock and building materials so valuable to the State, and much of the most fertile soil.

The Niagara Period includes the Clinch Mountain sandstones, the dyestone or red iron ore formation and the Clifton limestone, with thin subdivisions. Between the Trenton and Nashville rocks and the Clinch sandstone is a stratum of red calcareous shale, which in Hawkins County is 400 feet thick. Resting upon this is the Clinch Mountain Rock, which is a grayish-white, thick-bedded sandstone about 400 feet thick. It forms the southern slope of Clinch Mountain, and below it always appears the red shale. Neither this stone nor the red shale is found outside of the Eastern Valley or south of Knox County. It is associated with high ridges, such as Clinch Mountain, Stone Mountain, Devil's Nose, House Mountain, Bay's Mountain, Newman's Ridge, Powell's and Lone Mountains. The sandstone yields a poor soil; the shale a better one. The White Oak Mountain sandstone is a reddish-brown, greenish, buff or other colored rock accompanied with shales, and occurs on White Oak Mountain's eastern slope and summit, and on the eastern slopes of Powell's and Lone Mountains. It is a mountain formation and is about 500 feet thick. The Dyestone group, enclosing the red iron ore, appears on the northwestern side of the Eastern Valley and comprises a series of variegated shales and thin sandstones from 100 to 300 feet thick, which contain from one to three or more layers of fossiliferous iron ore, much of the mass being quite calcareous with occasional beds of thin limestone. This formation is found in numerous small but long ridges, one of which extends along the eastern base of the Cumberland Table-land from Virginia to Georgia, representing everywhere more or less iron ore. The Niagara limestone occurs mainly in the Western Valley and is a thick-bedded fossiliferous stone, somewhat argillaceous and often crystalline, and frequently weathers into shale-forming glades. At its greatest development this formation is about 200 feet thick and is divided into two members,



the lower consisting of red and variegated strata, several being fair marble, and the upper of gray rocks. This formation outcrops over the greater portion of the Western Valley. It extends eastward and appears on Duck and Buffalo Rivers, and on the western edge of the basin. On the eastern base of Powell's Mountain and at the base of Newman's Ridge it also outcrops.

The Lower Helderberg limestone has its greatest development in the Western Valley, and is a series of blue, thin-bedded fossiliferous rocks, containing cherty layers, and has a maximum thickness of about seventy feet. It furnishes an excellent soil and outcrops on Duck and Buffalo Rivers and on the northwestern slope of the basin.

The Hamilton Period is represented by the black shale, a nearly black, bituminous, rather tough shale or slate which outcrops in East Tennessee, the Central Basin and the Western Valley of the Tennessee. Its average thickness is less than fifty feet, though in the eastern valley it reaches 100 feet, and the outcrops are linear on the slopes of ridges or in narrow straight valleys at the base of ridges. It contains iron pyrites and enough hydrocarbonic oil to support brief combustion, but is not likely to become a source of coal oil, though often mistaken for coal by novices.

The Subcarboniferous Period is represented by the Barren group, the St. Louis limestone and the Mountain limestone. The former consists of heavy strata of flint or chert, interstratified with more or less limestone, and sometimes becomes a blue calcareous shale and includes heavy beds of crinoidal limestone. In the eastern valley it rests upon the black shale and outcrops on the Dyestone ridges in linear lines, and in the Central Basin appears on the edge and interior portion of the Highland Rim. Its thickness is from 250 to 300 feet, becoming less in the southern part of the State. The coral limestone of this formation is a bluish-gray stone, containing nodules of chert, is fossiliferous, sometimes siliceous and argillaceous, and is characterized by the presence of the fossil *Lithostrotion Canadense*. This stratum has a maximum thickness of 250 feet and outcrops in the eastern valley with the Barren group, and is the chief rock of the higher and greater part of the Highland Rim. The iron of the chert colors the soil red. This stone is usually called St. Louis limestone, and is celebrated in this State and elsewhere for its sink-holes and caves. Just above it is the mountain limestone, which outcrops on the eastern and western slopes of the Cumberland Table-land, and consists of a heavy group of limestones and shales. It forms the base of the table-land, and is thickest in the southern part of the State, decreasing northward to the Kentucky line, where it is 400 feet thick. About one-fourth of the mass, mostly near the top, is shale, and a part is marly. Usually the



strata are highly fossiliferous, rich in plant food, furnishing a strong soil and abundant building material. A heavy sandstone stratum forty to fifty thick occurs in the middle of the group in White and Overton Counties, and gives origin to a terrace around the table-land, and furnishes caps for neighboring "small mountains" and ridges.

The Carboniferous Period comprises the strata containing the coal of the State. The formation caps the table-land, with which it is co-extensive, having an area of 5,100 square miles. It is a series of conglomerates, shales and sandstones, containing beds of coal, and has an average depth of 500 to 600 feet, though in Morgan, Anderson, Scott, Campbell and Claiborne Counties, it reaches 2,000 feet, and contains no less than sixteen beds of coal, one of which, near the base, is from four to seven feet thick. Sandstone lies next under the surface of the table-land, and shale outcrops on the sides of the ridges.

The Cretaceous Period, comprising the Coffee sand, the Rotten limestone and the Ripley group, outcrops in Hardin and Decatur Counties and consists of a group of stratified sands usually containing mica, with which are often associated strata of dark clay, often very thin but sometimes predominating. Laminated or slaty clay from one to twenty feet thick is occasionally found, and numerous woody fragments and leaves occur, mainly in the form of lignite. The thickness is probably about 200 feet. In Hardin County the river washes the Coffee sand, as at Coffee, Crump's and Pittsburgh Landing. Above and lapping over the Coffee sand is the Rotten limestone or green sand, consisting of fine quartzose sand mixed with clay, with which there is much calcareous matter and green grains of glauconite. This formation contains many fossil shells, some of which are very large, conspicuous among them being fossil oyster shells, which, in some localities, have been burned for lime. Its greatest thickness is in McNairy County—350 feet. When dry it is greenish gray; when wet, darker. The Ripley group is mainly stratified sands, often laminated, with strata of clay and an occasional bed of slaty clay. In Hardeman County a bed of limestone two to six feet thick and a bed of green sand containing shells occur. This group is from 400 to 500 feet thick.

The Lignitic Period comprises the Flatwood clays and sand and the LaGrange sand. The Flatwood group is 200 to 300 feet thick and is much similar to the Ripley and the Coffee sands, but contains more laminated or slaty clay. This is called the Porter's Creek group, as a bed of laminated clay of the group, 100 feet thick, outcrops on that creek. The LaGrange group is a broad belt about forty miles wide, extending north and south over the central part of West Tennessee and is a stratified mass of



sands, more or less argillaceous, which, when weathered, are yellow, red and orange. The sands are similar to those above and contain leaves and lignitic beds, and masses of white and colored clays occur. This group is, perhaps, 600 feet thick.

The Glacial Period gives the State the Orange sand or drift. After the formation of the groups above described the entire western portion of the State appears to have been covered with water, which deposited over the surface an irregular layer of unstratified sand and gravel, and to this the term "Orange sand" has been applied. The formation is variegated in color, though mainly orange and red, is of great extent, is of variable thickness, disclosing here and there the underlying formations. The beds of gravel of the western valley, of the highlands and of the iron strata, belong to this group.

The Champlain Period furnishes the Bluff deposit, loam or loess, which caps the uplands of Shelby, Tipton, Lauderdale, Dyer and Obion Counties, and is a stratum of fine siliceous loam, more or less calcareous, and usually colored ashen, yellowish or buff, and contains land and fresh-water shells and numerous calcareous nodules. The group ranges in thickness from a few feet to 100 feet; and the eastern boundary is only partially established, owing to the gradual disappearance of the loam. The various formations above it outcrop on the slopes of the bluffs along the Mississippi—on top the loam, below it the Orange sand and still lower the LaGrange group.

The Recent Period includes the alluvial bottoms of all the larger streams, and consists of inorganic washings from the neighboring highlands, associated with more or less decomposing organic matter, furnishing the richest and most productive soil of the State. The Mississippi bottom is the largest and most important.

*The Soils.*—The soils owe their characteristics to the underlying rocks, and are best when derived from limestone, dolomites and calcareous shales. Sand gives strength to the stocks of plants, renders the soil porous and suitable for the penetration of air and vital plant gases, permits surplus water and deleterious substances to escape either upward or downward, and, as a base for the union with acid or alkaline salts, furnishes important food for the growth of plants. Clay gives tenacity to the soil, prevents the escape either upward or downward of important gases, retains from rain-water ammonia, nitrogen, carbonic acid and other similar plant foods, and combined with other elements furnishes direct food for the plants. The calcareous or limy soils present many varieties, depending upon the impurities of the rocks, the disintegration of which furnishes the soil. The soil is more or less arenaceous or



sandy and argillaceous, or clayey, with varying quantities of ferric or iron compounds. The soil from the Knox dolomite is calcareous, has a red clay subsoil with chert masses, which is underlaid with rocks of carbonate of lime and magnesia. The soil is very rich but should be rotated with clover to insure almost infinite durability. The Trenton or Lebanon soil rests on blue fossiliferous limestone and covers about half of the Central Basin and is the soil of many valleys of East Tennessee and of the red knobs around Knoxville. It is more friable and fertile but less durable than the soil of the Knox dolomite, and grows all cereals to great perfection, wheat often weighing seventy pounds to the bushel. Cotton grows luxuriantly, as in Rutherford, Giles, Maury and Williamson Counties. The Nashville limestone soil contains a greater quantity of siliceous or sandy matter, is mellow, porous, highly productive, and well adapted to the cereals and all kinds of vegetables. Marvelous melons are grown. This soil is not so tenacious as those containing less sand or more clay and is more easily handled. It constitutes nearly half of the Central Basin and many small valleys of East Tennessee. The subsoil is yellower than that of the Trenton Period. These soils have made their locations famous, and for general excellence are not exceeded by those of any other portion of the State. Their locality is called "the blue-grass region." The Niagara soil is found mainly in the Western Valley of the Tennessee, along Buffalo River, rests upon gray and red limestone, is moderately productive, but not so good for wheat and cotton as those last described, though corn and some of the grasses grow well. This soil must not be confounded with the alluvial soil of those valleys. The Lower Helderberg furnishes a dark gray or chocolate-colored calcareous soil which is mellower than that of the Niagara, but less so than that of the Trenton and the Nashville, and occurs mainly in Benton, Henry, Decatur and Hardin Counties.

The Lower Carboniferous has two soils; the first being characterized by a large fossil coral, *Lithostrolion Canadense*, and is composed of silica, alumina, carbonate of lime, oxide of iron, organic matter, etc., furnishing a distinctly marly soil. It is the best tobacco soil of the State and is as good for wheat as any portion of the Central Basin. Grapes grow to great perfection, and corn, oats, hay and potatoes do well. It is strong, durable, reliable, and is stiffer than many other calcareous soils and less likely to wash. Under the chert bed is a stratum of tenacious clay, which in periods of drouth, supplies the roots of plants with the retained moisture, while the chert bed, in wet seasons, carries off the surplus water, so that the soil is good in either wet or dry seasons. This soil occupies a large portion of the Highland Rim where sink-holes abound. Crops are



certain, and on this soil are many of the best farms of the State. The soil of the Central Basin is more fertile, but, as the underlying limestone is nearer the surface, is more easily affected by drouth, so that, in the end, it is not more productive than the Lower Carboniferous soil. The latter will not admit of tramping, owing to the clay it contains; while the Nashville soil does better with packing, owing to its porous state caused by the presence of considerable sand. Blue-grass does not thrive so well on the clayey soil. The largest orchards of the State are grown on the Lower Carboniferous soil, though many other portions are as valuable in this respect. The second soil of the Lower Carboniferous Period, on the slopes of the tableland, contains less chert, but is highly productive. It is not so red, resembling more the alluvial bottoms, and contains less clay and more sand than the first soil of this period, and is, therefore, more fertile though less durable than the Nashville soil. Heavy forests cover its principal tracts in Overton, White, Warren and Fentress Counties. The green sand soil is a siliceous loam, resting upon mixed sand and clay, containing carbonate of lime and numerous green pebbles of glauconite. Lime is obtained from the numerous shell heaps contained. This constituent renders the soil much more fertile, friable and productive. Cotton and corn, and often wheat, grow well. The green sand giving name to this group, contains gypsum, soluble silica, oxide of iron and carbonate of lime, all fertile ingredients, and may, in the end, as the deposit is eight miles wide and fifty miles long and quite thick, be used extensively as a fertilizer.

The shaly soils of the State are usually cold, clayey, unimportant and unproductive except for grasses. The alluvial soils, in the aggregate, occupy a larger area than any other. Nine hundred square miles lie in one body in the valley of the Mississippi, and to this must be added the immense aggregate of all the creek and river bottoms of the State, a vast though indeterminate expanse. The alluvial soils differ much in character, some containing much lime, some much sand, some a noticeable lack of both, depending on the constituents of the surrounding highlands from which the rich washings come. These alluvial soils are the richest, most durable and productive of the State—most durable because of the constant renewal of their fertile elements drained from the adjacent hills. They are especially adapted for wheat—forty bushels not infrequently being raised upon one acre. A sandy soil is usually warm, a clayey one cold; some are light, heavy, loamy, marly, leachy, limy, sour, sweet, marshy, compact, tenacious, porous, fine, coarse, gravelly or rocky, and their productiveness not only depends upon the fertile elements such as soluble silica, lime, carbon, potash, magnesia, oxide of iron and their compounds and



other fertile matter such as nitrogen, ammonia, carbonic acid, sulphuric acid, etc., but upon climatic and other allied conditions, such as heat, cold, drouths, drainage, rains, subsoils, manures, pulverization, etc. The best condition of a soil for production is a thorough pulverization, with a subsoil of sufficient tenacity to hold fertilizers and moisture, and yet well drained of its surplus waters. The decomposing vegetable matter called humus, gives wonderful richness to the soil and furnishes carbonic acid, nitrogen and ammonia, the life-blood of plants.

The sandy soils are found mainly in West Tennessee. They contain a greater or less quantity of iron compounds, clay and calcareous matter, which, in some localities, give them great vigor, but where these elements are lacking leave them comparatively sterile. Level lands, or those approximately so, if well drained, do best, as they are not washed of their plant food elements so readily. The soil of the Orange sand is the most important, and is spread over the greater portion of West Tennessee. The soils of the Ripley and Flatwood groups embrace some fine farming land, and some too much broken into hills and ridges to be convenient to work. In some localities the Flatwood group contains layers of laminated clay, which furnish a stiff soil. The sandy soils, if properly fertilized and cared for, repay the husbandman with a fair harvest.

The bluff loam, or loess, covering all other formations in the belt of high lands extending from the Kentucky line to Memphis, is a fine calcareo-siliceous earth, often ash colored, sometimes reddish or chocolate colored, and occasionally black. It contains more calcareous matter than the others, except the green sand. Carbonate of lime is sometimes found in concretions in heaps. This soil is among the best in the State, owing its valuable qualities to the lime, sand, iron, clay, etc., it contains, and to the excellent pulverulent qualities it possesses. Tobacco, cotton, wheat, oats, clover, and the grasses grow luxuriantly, while the forests are very extensive and some of the trees of enormous size.

The siliceous or flinty soils are found in greatest abundance over the counties of Lawrence, Wayne, Lewis, Stewart, Montgomery, DeKalb, Cannon, Coffee, Moore, Hickman, Humphreys, Dickson and Franklin, and are thin and poor. They have a bluish, or pale yellow subsoil so porous that manures are lost after a few years. The natural vegetation of all kinds is scrubby and coarse, though a rank grass which grows in open woods supplies large herds of stock. Fruit trees do well. These are the "barrens," which are destitute of calcareous matter and have a porous subsoil and a leachy surface soil. Similar lands containing lime and iron and having a tenacious red subsoil are much better.

The soils of the Unaka region are generally thin and unproductive.



though wild grasses grow well, and here and there a spot of surprising fertility appears. The mountain slopes are often covered with heavy timber. The soil of the Chilhowee sandstone occupies mountainous locations, is limited in extent, but in small spots furnishes gardens and vegetable fields. Blue-grass may be grown on this soil. The soil of the Clinch Mountain sandstone is thin, but potatoes and other vegetables, and grass and timber do well. The Dyestone and White Oak Mountain soils are good, though limited in area. The soil of the Cumberland Table-land, which covers over 5,000 square miles of the State, is sandy and thin, though there are areas of moderate fertility at the foot of knobs and ridges, where fertile washings from the slopes are gathered. All the valleys are fertile, and accordingly productive. No lime appears, all being sand, and compost soon sinks below plant roots. The yellowish red subsoil, with a thin coating of humus, is more valuable than that with less iron and little or no humus. The former, with care and proper composts, may be made highly productive; not so the latter, which is too porous and tender, and, when uncultivated, produces nothing but shrubby trees, hardy, coarse weeds and grass, lichens and mosses. The glades and wet lands along the streams may be made valuable by drainage and by the use of alkalies to neutralize the abundant acid liberated by the decomposition of a superabundance of vegetable remains.

*The Coals.*—The area of the coal-bearing strata amounts to 5,100 square miles, and over this vast extent of country from one to sixteen seams occur. The coal fields include the counties of Scott, Morgan and Cumberland, the greater portions of Pickett, Fentress, Van Buren, Bledsoe, Grundy, Sequatchie and Marion; considerable portions of Claiborne, Campbell, Anderson, Rhea, Roane, Overton, Hamilton, Putnam, White and Franklin, and small portions of Warren and Coffee. About 1,000 square miles of the northeastern portion of this tract consists of a series of short irregular mountain chains, breaking away from the main Cumberland Mountain ridge, and casting heavenward numerous peaks of great height. The remainder of the coal tract, except certain portions in the southern part, is the true Cumberland Table-land or plateau. The upper coal measures embrace one or two principal sandstones (one of which may be a conglomerate) and an equal number of coal horizons in which one or more beds of coal may be expected. These and their accompanying strata compose the upper plateau, and have a thickness of from 200 to 300 feet, but are not typical of the tract of 1,000 square miles, to which reference was made above. The conglomerate sandstone, upon which the upper coal measures rest, usually contains numerous small white quartz pebbles, and is sometimes a double seam, embracing



an important coal horizon. The lower coal measures consist of a series of sandstones and shales with from one to three or four coal veins, and constitute the most important division of the carboniferous period in the State and over a considerable area the only one available as a source of coal. Excluding the Cliff rock the thickness of this division ranges from a few feet to 300. These characteristics are, in general, typical only of the southern, western and northwestern portions of the table-land, as the northeastern portion and a strip along the eastern side, in the counties of Claiborne, Scott, Campbell, Anderson and Morgan, have a thickness of the upper coal measures, in some places of over 2,000 feet. The coal measures above the conglomerate have been much denuded, particularly on the western side of the table-land, and at points where the formations are much elevated, the reverse being true where the elevations are low. Where the coal measures are thickest the conglomerate is depressed and the waste by denudation is measurably compensated by the superior development, at many points, of the lower coal measures.

In the Sewanee District, embracing parts of the counties of Franklin, Marion, Sequatchie, Grundy, Warren, Bledsoe and Van Buren, the coal measures are approximately horizontal. The following section, the lowest strata of which are taken from the gulf of Little Gizzard Creek, about two miles south of Tracy City, and the higher in succession in ascending the stream to the plateau or top of the conglomerate, exhibits well the general character of the formations of the coal measures in the Sewanee District:

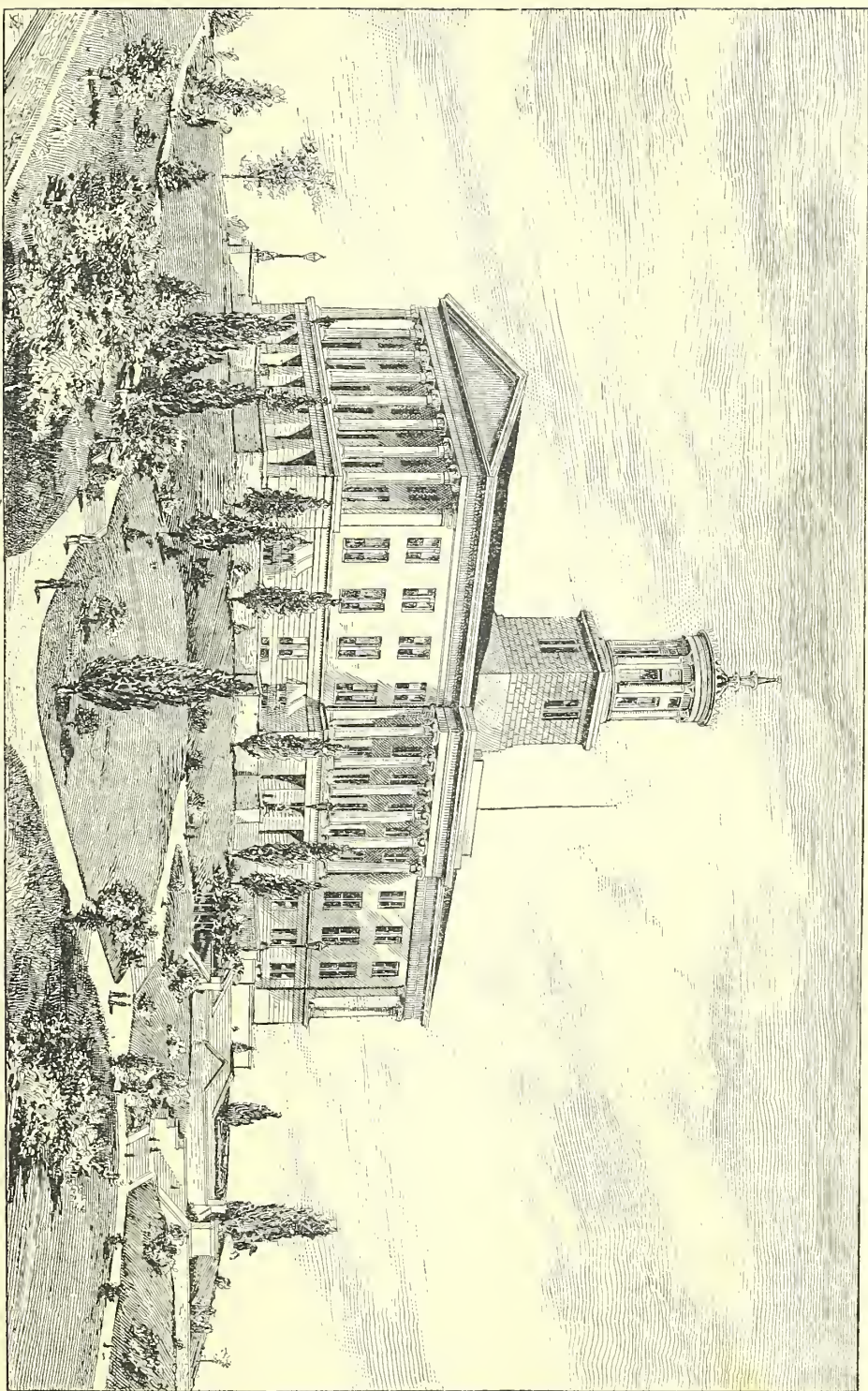
## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone, the conglomerate or cap rock of the upper plateau and the uppermost stratum in this region.....	50
Coal.....	(a few inches)
Shale .....	23
Coal, outcrop.....	$\frac{1}{2}$
Shale, dark and clayey.....	1
Shale, sandy .....	25
Sandstone .....	86
Shale, more or less sandy.....	45
Coal, main Sewanee seam.....	.3 to 7
Shale, some of it sandy.....	33
Coal, outcrop.....	1
Shale .....	3
Sandstone.....	17
Conglomerate.....	70

## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Coal, outcrop.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ to 1
Shale, overlaid with clay.....	10
Sandstone, cliff rock.....	65





STATE CAPITOL, NASHVILLE.

Photo by Messrs. Kecklein & Gutz.







	Feet.
Coal, outcrop.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ to $1\frac{1}{2}$
Shale, with clay at top.....	8
Sandy shale.....	22
Sandstone, hard.....	78
Coal, with occasional shale.....	1 to 3
Sandstone, hard, local.....	20
Shale, including a thin sandstone.....	20
Mountain limestone with <i>archimedes</i> .....	20

Below the conglomerate, in the eastern and southeastern part of the Sewanee District, there are usually four seams of coal. In Franklin County and in the southern part of Grundy one seam disappears. In the northern part of Grundy and in Warren another seam is missing, and the thickness of the lower coal measure is reduced from 360 to fifty feet, exclusive of the conglomerate. The coal beds are very irregular in thickness, being often too thin to work profitably and in some places from three to nine feet thick. The aggregate amount of coal is very great and the quality good, and the extent coincides with the Sewanee District. The conglomerate is the cover and protector of the lower coal measures, having saved them from denudation in past ages. The Tracy City coals belong to the upper coal measures; those of Little Fierly Gizzard to the lower measures. On Crow, Battle and Little Sequatchie Creeks are important outcrops of the lower coals. On Cave Creek in Marion County, under the Cliff rock, a coal seam nine feet thick outcrops and near in the "pocket" is five feet thick. At the old Parmelee Bank it is from seven to nine feet thick. North of Tracy City only two coal seams of the lower measures are usually found; those near McMinnville are thin. In Bledsoe, Van Buren, Warren and Grundy they are thin with occasional thicker spots. The conglomerate is mainly the surface rock from Tracy City to Alabama, and over this expanse only occasional knolls of the upper coal measures occur: one two miles west of Tracy City, another about half way between Tracy City and the Nashville & Chattanooga tunnel, and another just south of the lower mines.

Southeast, east and northeast of Tracy City the ridges of the upper measures often appear. The main Sewanee coal in the vicinity of Tracy City is of good quality, semi-bituminous, and contains little pyrites. It is fragile and is usually a four or five foot bed, and is the most reliable one west of the Sequatchie Valley. Other seams of the upper measures are found in the Sewanee District, but are not so valuable.

The Raccoon and Walden's Ridge District embraces the portion of the table-land east of Sequatchie Valley and the Crab Orchard Mountains, and extends from Alabama to the Emery River in Morgan County, comprising parts of Marion, Sequatchie, Hamilton, Bledsoe, Rhea, Cumberland,



Roane and Morgan. At the Etna Mines and vicinity the Cliff rock becomes a conglomerate, and the conglomerate (the cap of the lower measures) becomes a sandstone. The following is the section at Etna Mines :

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone, cap rock at Etna.....	75
Shale .....	48
Coal, good block and uniform.....	4
Shale with occasional thin coal .....	.30 to 40
Coal with slate or shale.....	.5 to 6
Shale.....	44
Coal, good block.....	.2 to 3
Fire clay.....	.1 to 2
Sandstone (Conglomerate of last table).....	75
Coal.....	(few inches)
Shale .....	.30 to 40
Coal.....	(10 inches)
Sandy shale.....	100 to 130
Conglomerate (the cliff rock of the former table where it is classed with the lower coal measures).....	70 to 100

## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Shale .....	.0 to 12
Coal (main Etna or Cliff vein, most important bed in the Raccoon Mountains) average.....	3
Fire clay with <i>Stigmaria</i> .....	.1 to 3
Shale .....	.5 to 20
Coal, thin.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ to 1
Sandstone and sandy shale.....	.80 to 120
Shale (?).....	.0 to 5
Coal.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ to 3
Fire clay.....	.0 to 2
Sandy shale and sandstone.....	.20 to 25
Shale.....	.15 to 20
Coal.....	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 3
Fire clay.....	.0 to 3
Shales and shaly sandstones.....	.80 to 150
Mountain limestone.....	not ascertained

The above section is a typical exhibit of the measures of the Raccoon Mountain District. The upper measures are rich in coal, and it will be observed by comparison that there is one more coal seam in the lower measures than on the west slope of Sequatchie Valley, and the volume is much greater. The lower measures are well exhibited where the Tennessee River cuts through the Walden Range and are similar to the Etna measures. The four coals below the cliff rock outcrop on the slopes. Northward to the Emery River the sections above of the Sewanee and Raccoon Districts may be taken as types of both the upper and lower measures. The main Sewanee is the principal coal, and numerous outcrops of the upper and lower measures occur on the eastern slope of the



table-land. The strata are often much disturbed, doubtless by volcanic forces. The following is the section where the Crossville & Kingston Road crosses Crab Orchard Range in Cumberland County:

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone, probably.....	100
Shale, doubtless with coal.....	.25 to 50
Sandstone.....	100 to 150
Shale, probably with coal.....	.60
Sandstone.....	.60
Shale.....	.50
Coal, main Sewanee.....	.4
Fire clay.....	.1
Shale.....	.30 to 40
Conglomerate, caps the mountains.....	100 to 150

## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Shale, possibly with coal.....	15
Sandstone.....	33
Shale with light coal seams.....	110
Sandstone.....	50
Shale, with impure coal.....	20
Mountain limestone.....	not ascertained

In this table the thicknesses are only approximately correct. Here the strata of the coal measures are folded in a great arch, and are missing at the summit, having been denuded by natural agencies.

The northern coal district is made to embrace that part of the table-land lying north of Van Buren and Bledsoe Counties and west of the Crab Orchard range, and a line running through Montgomery and Huntsville, and within its limits are parts of White, Cumberland, Morgan, Putnam, Overton, Fentress, Pickett and Scott Counties. Here the top of the table-land is usually a flat surface, and back from the slopes appears an upper plateau. In the eastern portion of this area the Crab Orchard section above may be considered the type. On Clifty Creek in White County the following is the section:

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone and conglomerate.....	.65
Shale.....	.0 to 12
Coal, irregular.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ to 2
Fire clay.....	.0 to 2
Shale with sandy strata.....	.60
Fire clay with coal traces.....	(11 inches)
Sandstone.....	.40
Shale.....	.20
Fire clay with coal traces.....	(11 inches)
Sandy shale or sandstone.....	.25



	Feet.
Shale.....	52
Coal.....	3
Shale.....	25
Conglomerate.....	60

## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Shale with one or two seams of coal 0 to 18 inches, in all.....	15
Mountain limestone.....	40
Calcareous shale.....	not ascertained

At other points in White County the lower measures are of greater importance. Generally the lower measures on the western slope of the table-land from Alabama to Kentucky present the same features, comprising usually two, sometimes three to seven seams, often too thin for mining, but locally available and valuable. The measures under the conglomerate in this portion of the table-land are similar to those on the western slope of the Sewanee District. In fact the measures are similar throughout the extent of the western slope and consist of shales and sandstones and two, sometimes three, rarely more, seams of coal. Though often too thin for mining, they become thicker and valuable locally. In the valley of the Calfkiller, in Putnam County, the coals below the conglomerate are often valuable and the general features in the counties of Putnam, Overton, Pickett, Fentress, Morgan and Scott are the same as above. Little extensive mining has been done in this part of the district, owing mainly to the lack of transportation. The following section from the mouth of Big Hurricane Creek, in Fentress County, is typical of the coal measures of the northern counties.

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Conglomerate (overhanging cliffs).....	40
Shale, doubtless with coal.....	51
Sandstone.....	6
Shale, doubtless with coal.....	21
Sandstone.....	46
Shale, doubtless with coal.....	50
Conglomerate (lower cliffs, main).....	90

## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Coal, good block.....	0 to 3
Fire clay, shale and sandstone.....	4
Shale with layers of clay ironstones.....	25 to 30
Mountain limestone.....	15
Shales, marly and variegated.....	100

The main conglomerate has always a coal horizon below, consisting of shales and sandstones, and, when the cap rock of the upper plateaus is present, has one above. Outcrops of the lower measures at Buffalo Cave,



Fentress County and near Jamestown show the coal below the conglomerate to be three to five feet thick, black, lustrous and excellent. Outcrops of the upper coals are not as numerous as of those below the main conglomerate. Numerous banks of these coals have been opened, one at Little Laurel, Overton County, being four and a half feet thick and excellent.

The northeastern district, embracing parts of the counties of Morgan, Anderson, Scott, Campbell and Claiborne, is traversed by numerous high ridges or mountains, in which are heavy developments of the coal deposits, particularly the upper; and shales, coals and sandstones are piled up high above the conglomerate, which, elsewhere, is the surface rock. The carboniferous formation here is not far from 2,500 feet, and nowhere else in the State are there so many coal beds or such an aggregate mass of coal. The following is an estimated section at Cross Mountain, four miles northwest of Jacksborough.

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone, cap of the mountains.....	100
Shales and sandstones.....	249
Coal, pure block, except a six-inch seam of black shale.....	6
Shales and sandstones.....	357
Coal, excellent, possibly 6 feet.....	4
Shale and sandstones.....	150 to 190
Coal, outcrop.....	1
Fire clay, shale and sandstones.....	263 to 323
Coal, outcrop.....	1
Shale.....	6
Coal, outcrop, may be 6 feet.....	3
Shales and sandstones.....	323 to 398
Coal outcrop with shale three inches.....	3
Shales and sandstones.....	260 to 290
Coal.....	3
Shales, slate and sandstones.....	170
Coal, outcrop.....	1
Fire clay and shale.....	9
Coal with three-inch parting.....	5
Fire clay, shale, black slate with <i>Stigmaria</i> , to foot of mountain.....	30

The entire thickness of this section is about 2,100 feet, and an aggregate thickness of twenty-seven feet of coal is found. A section at Tellico Mountain shows about the same aggregate quantity of coal, several seams of which, with the conglomerate, appear in the upper part of Pine Mountain, caused by a fault in the strata. The Cross Mountain section above is typical of the measures of this district. Numerous banks have been opened, all presenting, in general, similar characteristics. Scores of banks could be profitably opened on Emery River. The coal of this division is usually very good block and is practicably inexhaust-



ible. When railroads reach these valuable fields, future generations will receive the benefit. The coal of the Etna Mines contains 74.2 per cent of fixed carbon and 21.1 of volatile matter.\* The Sewanee coal gives 62 per cent of fixed carbon and 25.41 of volatile matter. The present production of coke is very great.

*Iron Ore.*—The deposits of iron ore are of the greatest value. The outcrops where such deposits occur appear in three belts which have been named and described as follows: The eastern iron region which extends through the State with and in front of the Unaka Range; the Dye-stone region, which skirts the eastern base of Cumberland Table-land or Walden's Ridge from Virginia to Georgia, and extends laterally into the valley of East Tennessee from ten to twenty miles, and includes the Sequatchie and Elk Valleys; the western iron region, which occupies a belt of high lands contiguous to the western valley and a part of the valley itself, and extends from Kentucky to Alabama.

The eastern region includes the counties of Johnson, Carter, Sullivan, Washington, Greene, Cocke, Sevier, Blount, Monroe, Polk and the entire eastern part of McMinn. In the valleys and coves of this vast region occur most of the iron ore deposits. The bottoms of the valleys are usually occupied by shales and slates and magnesian limestone of the Knox group, which have been so leached and weathered that ridges and knolls of clay, sand, chert and shaly *debris* or clay have been formed, and in these masses the iron ore has accumulated. Limonite, by far the most abundant ore of this region, contains, when pure, 59.92 per cent of metallic iron; 25.68 per cent of oxygen and 14.4 per cent of water. The source of limonite is the ferruginous chert of the lithostrotion bed. Practically the percentage of iron is less than 59.92 per cent owing to impurity. This ore occurs both as honey-comb and solid ore and sometimes in ochreous and earthy combinations. It occurs in all sizes less than beds ten or fifteen feet in diameter. Generally the most important banks are on knolls, hills or ridges fifty to 200 feet high and often several miles long, and the deposits occur at intervals. The ores in Johnson, Carter and Washington Counties contain lead and zinc. These ores, including the iron, originated doubtless from the decomposed limestones which contain these elements. The iron ore is of excellent quality and the beds are so numerous that it is estimated that there is sufficient ore to supply an average of three or four extensive works to each of the counties named for a long period of years. Hematite contains 70 per cent of iron and 30 per cent of oxygen. Impurities reduce the amount of iron. The hard, solid ore of this division occurs only in a few places

---

\*Analysis by Prof. Pohle, of New York City.



and in a regular, solid bed. The ore in more or less magnetic and excellent. The Dyestone ore is a stratified fossiliferous iron rock and is composed of flattened oölitic or rounded grains and frequently contains crinoidal buttons. Magnetite, when pure, contains 72.4 per cent of iron and 27.6 of oxygen. It is a very rare ore, one bed being in Cocke and another in Carter County. It is associated with *Sahlite* and decomposing gneissoid rocks and occurs in irregular layers, patches and wedge-shaped masses in the metamorphic group.

On the west side of the valley of East Tennessee is the Dyestone iron region, which includes a portion or all of the following counties: Hancock, Claiborne, Grainger, Campbell, Anderson, Roane, Rhea, Meigs, Hamilton, Marion, Sequatchie and Bledsoe. The ore is a distinctly stratified red iron stone, a variety of hematite, generally soils the fingers, but is sometimes quarried in blocks. It is highly fossiliferous and upon exposure becomes brownish red, though almost scarlet when first mined. This is the main ore of this region and its impurities are sandy and argillaceous matters and carbonate of lime. Numerous banks have been opened. Limonite to a limited extent is found in this region. The mountain ridge containing the Dyestone ore is 150 miles long and its average thickness is over 20 inches. Upon the Cumberland Table-land occur a few beds of clay ironstones. This ore is an impure carbonate of iron and contains 41.25 percent of metallic iron, 11.78 of oxygen, 35.17 carbonic acid and 11.8 of water, etc. Practically 30 to 33 per cent of iron is obtained. It occurs in nodules and balls and is limited in quantity. Black band ironstone and limonite are also found scattered over the table-land.

The western iron region includes part or all of the following counties: Lawrence, Wayne, Hardin, Lewis, Perry, Decatur, Hickman, Humphreys, Benton, Dickson, Montgomery and Stewart. The belt is about fifty miles wide and over the entire extent more or less ore occurs. There appear centers where heavy deposits of great value and extent are found. These banks have a high position on the tops or edges of plateau ridges, and owe their origin very probably to the remains of decomposed sandstones before the Central Basin or the valley of West Tennessee was excavated. The banks are from a few feet to 100 feet. Limonite is almost the only ore, though hematite occurs near Clifton, in Wayne County. Limonite occurs in irregular lumps or hollow concretions called "pots" scattered through the matrix of the *debris* of the strata of the siliceous group, consisting of angular fragments of half decomposed and often bleached chert and soft sandstones imbedded in clay. This is the bed of the ore. The varieties of this ore are called compact, honey-comb, pot



and pipe ores and ocher, the first three being common. The pots vary in size from an orange to two feet in diameter. Pipe ore is worked in Stewart County. It is estimated that the best banks furnish one-fourth to one-third of the mass removed in iron ore. Its occurrence in banks is irregular—sometimes in pockets, beds, veins, strata, columns, or isolated masses often ten to twenty feet through. Some masses furnish scores of tons of ore. The beds of Hickman are most extensive and valuable and more than twenty banks have been opened. Those of Dickson and Stewart are next valuable. On the eastern rim of the basin in the counties of White, Warren, Putnam and Overton, corresponding with the deposits of the western belt, limonite of good quality is found. The percentage of pure iron varies from 44 to about 60.

*Fossils.*—The paleontological features are characteristic and important. Every formation considered in this chapter, except the Unaka, contains fossils, often large, finely preserved and beautiful. As every formation contains, in the main, its own fossils, they become an important factor in identifying the strata. The most fruitful source of fossils in this State are the Trenton and Nashville groups. The following is a list of the genera: *Buthotrephis*, *Stromatopora*, *Stenopora*, *Constellaria*, *Tetradium*, *Columnaria*, *Petraia*, *Cleioerinus*, *Dendocrinus*, *Glyptocrinus*, *Palæocrinus*, *Petraster*, *Ptilodictia*, *Retepora*, *Graptolithus*, *Leptaena*, *Strophomena*, *Orthis*, *Skenidium*, *Rhynchonella*, *Triplesia*, *Avicula*, *Ambonychia*, *Cryptodonta*, *Ctenodonta*, *Modiololopsis*, *Holopea*, *Cyclonema*, *Subulites*, *Eunema*, *Helicotoma*, *Maclurea*, *Trochonema*, *Pleurotomaria*, *Murchisonia*, *Crytolites*, *Bellerophon*, *Carinaropsis*, *Clioderma*, *Conularia*, *Salterella*, *Orthoceras*, *Cyrtoceras*, *Lituities*, *Trocholites*, *Asaphus*, *Calymene*, *Cheirurus*, *Encrinurus*, *Iliaenus*, *Lichas*, *Phacops*, *Dalmanites* and *Leperditia*. Many of these are represented by a half dozen or more species. In the Niagara group occur the following genera: *Astylospongia*, *Palæomanon*, *Artraeospongia*, *Stenopora*, *Thecostegites*, *Thecia*, *Heliolites*, *Plasmopora*, *Halysites*, *Favosites*, *Cyathophyllum*, *Petraia*, *Aulopora*, *Alveolites*, *Cladopora*, *Fenestella*, *Caryocrinus*, *Apiocystites*, *Pentatrematites*, *Saccocrinus*, *Platycrinus*, *Lampteroerinus*, *Cytocrinus*, *Eucatyptocrinus*, *Coccoerinus*, *Synbathocrinus*, *Posterioerinus*, *Gystocrinus*, *Haploerinus*, *Calceola*, *Strophomena*, *Streptorhynchus*, *Orthis*, *Spirifer*, *Atrypa*, *Pentamerus*, *Athyris*, *Rhynchonella*, *Platystoma*, *Platyceras*, *Cyclonema*, *Orthoceras*, *Ceraurus*, *Sphærexochus*, *Dalmania*, *Calymene* and *Bumastus*. In the Lower Helderberg formation the following are found: *Anisophyllum*, *Favosites*, *Apiocystites*, *Leptaena*, *Strophomena*, *Strophodonta*, *Orthis*, *Spirifer*, *Trematospira*, *Nucleospira*, *Rhynchospira*, *Leptocelia*, *Rhynchonella*, *Atrypa*, *Merista*, *Camarium*, *Eatonina*,



Pentamerus, Platystoma, Platyceras, Phacops, Dolmania and Dalmania. In the Lower Carboniferous formation are found the following genera: Spirifer, Orthis, Platyceras, Granatocrinus, Agaricocrinus, Actinocrinus, Cyathocrinus, Iethiocrinus, Lithostrotion, Zaphrentis, Pentremites, Dichorinus, Melonites, Hemipronites, Retzia, Rhynchonella, Productus, Conularia, Astræa, Archimedes, Athyris, Terebratula, Aspidodus, Cladodus and a few others. The Green Sand of West Tennessee, famous for its beds of fossil shells, contains the following genera so far noticed and named: Platytrachus, Corbula, Crassatella, Astarte, Venilia, Cardium, Trigonia, Arca, Nucula, Cucullæa, Ctenoides, Pecten, Neithea, Ostrea, Oxogyra, Graphæ, Anomia, Placunanomia, Scalaria, Natica, Volutilithes, Rapa, Auchura, Baculites, Enchodus, Sphyræna, Ischyrrhiza, Terebratula, Rostellaria, Fusus, Turritella and Delphinula. In the Ripley group are the following: Corbula, Venus, Crassatella, Cardita, Leda, Modiola, Ostrea, Gryphæa, Turritella, Natica, Fasciolaria, Neptunea, Callianassa, Lamna and crocodilus. In the Bluff loam of West Tennessee are Helix, Planorbis, Cyclas, Amnicola, Lymnea, Succinea. In the Knox group are Crepicephalus, Lonchocephalus, Agnostus, Lingula and Pleurotomaria.

The fossil fauna of Tennessee are distinct and characteristic of the strata containing them. In the main Sewanee and Jackson coal horizon occur the following: Neuropteris, Hymenophyllites, Alethopteris, Asterophyllites, Calamities, Stigmaria, Sigillaria, Syrigodendron, Lepidodendron, Lepidostrobus, Trigonocarpum and Rhabdocarpus, and in the main Etna Sphenopteris, Hymenophyllites and Lepidodendron, and at the base of the coal measures on the Sewanee Railroad the fossil nut: Trigonocarpum. Wood and leaves are found in the Ripley group in West Tennessee. In the Orange sand appear the following genera: Quercus, Laurus, Prunus, Andromeda, Sapotacites, Elæagnus, Salix, Juglans, Fagus and Ceanothus. On the west side have been found bones of the extinct Mastodon, Megalonyx, Castor and Castoroides.

*Metals.*—Copper ore is found at Ducktown. The surface of the country is rolling, and is about 2,000 feet above the sea. Ocoee River crosses this area. The rocks are talcose, chlorite and mica slates, and dip at high angles to the southeast. The ore deposits are great lenticular masses of metal and gangue material, occurring in long ranges or belts, which have been improperly termed veins. These dip at high angles, and upon the surface is gossan, and below it about ten feet are the black copper ores, and further down are other zones containing more or less copper. Numerous mines have been opened since the discovery of copper in 1843. The ores and minerals found are as follows: Copper pyrites, iron pyrites,



magnetic pyrites, copper glauze, zinc blende, galena, orthoclase, albite, tremolite, actinolite, diallage, zoisite, calcite, quartz, rutile, garnet, allophane, alsonite, bornite, red copper, malachite, azurite, copperas, bluestone, black oxide (very valuable), native copper, harrisite, rahtite, limonite (gossan). Millions of dollars worth of copper ore have been taken out and shipped away.

Nearly every county in East Tennessee contains galenite in small quantities. In Claiborne and Union Counties it occurs particularly abundant. In the latter county, on Powell's River, between Tazewell and Jacksborough, about sixteen miles from Tazewell, is one of the richest mines. The vein fills a nearly vertical fissure about twenty inches wide, in nearly horizontal rocks, and can be traced nearly a mile. The galenite is associated with zinc blende and pyrite, and occurs in sheets, two or more, having an aggregated thickness of five to ten inches. This mine is typical of the others. Near Charleston galenite was mined by the earlier races, probably Mound-Builders. Veins of galenite occur also in Middle Tennessee, but are of little importance. An important one occurs in Davidson County, near Haysborough, occurring in a gangue of barite. Galenite has also been found among the limestones of West Tennessee. Smithsonite and calamite, two zinc ores, occur in deposits and irregular veins in the dolomites of the Knox group, the most important being in Union, Claiborne and Jefferson Counties. The Steiner locality in Union County is important. The ore outcrops in a belt fifty or sixty feet wide, and runs across a low ridge. Through this ore small veins of Smithsonite and calamite ramify. Gold occurs in East Tennessee in the sands and gravels of creeks which flow over the metamorphic slates of the Ocoee group, and could doubtless be found in the quartz veins of the same group. It has been found in Blount, Monroe and Polk Counties. The most has been found on Coca Creek and vicinity, in Polk County, in a tract eight or ten miles long by two or three wide. Gold was first discovered in 1831. Soon afterward the field was thoroughly explored, and up to 1853 \$46,023 in gold of this locality was deposited in the United States Mint. This gold is derived from the decomposed quartz veins, and has been washed into creek valleys. A quartz bearing gold has lately been found in Whip-poor-will Creek, the metal appearing in grains or scales in the quartz.

Lignite is found in beds in the Mississippi bluffs, and is a mass of dark grayish, laminated, micaceous sand, with lignitic, woody fragments, sticks, leaves, etc. It is also found in Carter County and a few other places. Crude petroleum and allied substances have been worked with profit in various places in Tennessee. Maury, Jackson, Overton, Dickson, Wilson, Montgomery, Hickman and other counties furnish it.



The black shale is a great source of these oils, the richest producing from thirty to forty gallons of oil to the ton. The Spring Creek, Overton County, wells have yielded most. Thousands of barrels of crude petroleum have been pumped, salt mines have been worked on Calfkiller Creek, and in Anderson, Warren, Van Buren, Overton, Jackson and elsewhere. Sulphur springs occur in some localities. Nitre is found in the numerous caves of the limestones of the table-land. Alum is obtained from the black shale. Epsom salts is found in the caves. Gypsum appears in several caves. Barite is found. Copperas was formerly extensively made from the protoxide of iron (pyrites) thrown out at the Duckworth copper mines, also sulphate of copper. Iron pyrites is often found. Black manganese is often found associated with limonite.

*Marble.*—The marbles are very valuable, and are already a great source of wealth. They have been divided as follows: 1, reddish variegated fossiliferous marble; 2, whitish variegated fossiliferous marble; 3, dull, variegated magnesian marble; 4, black and dark-blue marbles; 5, breccia and conglomerate marbles. The first is the most important and occurs in East, Middle and West Tennessee. Beds have been opened in Henry County, also in Benton and Decatur. In Franklin County are extensive beds. In White County a clouded white marble is obtained. In the valley of East Tennessee the reddish marble occurs in Hawkins, Hancock, Grainger, Jefferson, Knox, Roane, Blount, Monroe, McMinn and Bradley, and to a more limited extent in Meigs, Anderson, Union and Campbell. It has been extensively quarried, and is a variegated crinoidal and coralline limestone colored grayish-white or brownish-red and sometimes pinkish or greenish-red. The most common color is brownish-red more or less mottled with white or gray clouds or spots, due to corals. Large quantities are mined and shipped. It possesses great properties of weather durability and resistance to pressure. The whitish marble is a coralline, sparry gray-whitish rock, much of the white ground being mottled with pink or reddish spots. There is no superior building stone in the State than this variety. The other varieties are rarer, but all are good. From the gneiss and white quartz stones of the metamorphic group excellent mill-stones are obtained. The chert of the Knox dolomite furnishes fine mill-stones. The Ocoee group produces the best roofing slates. Hydraulic limestone and fire-clay abound. Sulphur, chalybeate, Epsom and alum springs abound. Sulphur springs originate in the black shale.

*Temperature.*—It has been found, through many years' observation, that the mean annual temperature of the Valley of East Tennessee is about 57 degrees, of the Central Basin 58, and of West Tennessee  $59\frac{1}{2}$  to 60 de-



grees, through the central part of the State, east and west. The average annual minimum temperature of Middle Tennessee is 2 degrees, and the average maximum temperature about 94 degrees. The average length of the growing season, between the last killing frost of spring and the first of autumn, is about 194 days. In East Tennessee it is a few days less. Southerly winds are most prevalent, then northerly, and easterly and westerly about the same. The quantity of rain and melted snow varies annually from 43 to 55 inches. These estimates are the best that can be given from the limited observations made in the past.

*Elevations.*—The principal elevations above the sea are as follows, in feet: Stone Mountain range—Cat Face Mountain, 4,913; State Gap, 3,400; Taylorsville, 2,395; State line in Watauga Valley, 2,131; Yellow and Roane range—Yellow Mountain, 5,158; Little Yellow, 5,196; Roane—Cold Spring, 6,132; Grassy Ridge Bald, 6,230; High Knob, 6,306; High Bluff, 6,296; Bald Mountain range—Bald Mountain, 5,550; Jonesborough, 1,734; Big Butt range—highest points over 5,000 feet; Greenville depot, 1,581; Great Smoky range—Warm Springs, N. C., 1,335; piazza of hotel, Tennessee line on French Broad, 1,264; Indian Grove Gap, 4,288; Man Patch Gap, 4,392; Bear Wallow Mountain, 4,659; Luftee Knob, 6,238; Thermometer Knob, 6,157; Raven's Knob, 6,230; Tricorner Knob, 6,188; Mount Guyot, 6,636; Mount Henry, 6,373; Mount Alexander, 6,447; South Peak, 6,299; highest peak of Three Brothers, 5,907; Thunder Knob, 5,682; Laurel Peak, 5,922; Reinhardt Gap, 5,220; top of Richland Ridge, 5,492; Indian Gap, 5,317; Peck's Peak, 6,232; Mount Ocona, 6,135; New Gap, 5,096; Mount Mingus, 5,694; Bullhead group—Mount Le Conte (central peak), 6,612; Mount Curtis (west peak), 6,568; Mount Safford, 6,535; Cross Knob, 5,931; Neighbor, 5,771; Master Knob, 6,013; Tomahawk Gap, 5,450; Alum Cave, 4,971; Rood Gap, 5,271; Mount Collins, 6,188; Collins' Gap, 5,720; Mount Love, 6,443; Clingman's Dome, 6,660; Mount Buckley, 6,599; Chimzey Knob, 5,588; Big Stone Mountain, 5,614; Big Cherry Gap, 4,838; Corner Knob, 5,246; Forney Ridge Peak, 5,087; Snaky Mountain, 5,195; Thunderhead Mountain, 5,520; Eagletop, 5,433; Spence Cabin, 4,910; Turkey Knob, 4,740; Opossum Gap, 3,840; North Bald, 4,711; Central Peak of Great Bald, 4,922; South Peak, 4,708; Tennessee River at Hardin's, 899; Chilhowee Mountain, 2,452; Montvale Springs, 1,293; between Little Tennessee and Hiwassee—Hangover Knob, over 5,300; Haw Knob, over 5,300; Beaver Dam or Tellico Bald, 4,266; south of the Hiwassee the elevation of the chain is reduced to 3,000 to 3,400 feet; Frog Mountain is about 4,226 feet; the Ducktown copper region is about 2,000 feet high.



Along the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railway the elevations are as follows: Bristol, 1,678; Union, 1,457; Carter, 1,474; Johnson's, 1,643; summit between Chucky and Watauga, 1,841; Jonesborough, 1,736; Limestone, 1,419; Fullens, 1,489; Greeneville, 1,581; Bull's Gap, 1,214; Russellville, 1,260; Morristown, 1,283; Strawberry Plains, 906; Knoxville, 898; Loudon, 819; Athens, 993; Hiwassee River at low water, 684; Cleveland, 878; State line between Tennessee and Georgia, 837; also Clinton, 847; Chattanooga, railroad grade, 675; Tennessee River at Chattanooga, 642; Cumberland Gap, 1,636; Pinnacle (near gap), 2,680; Elk Gap (surface), 1,702; Cross Mountain Point, 3,370; Gap, 2,875; Cove Creek, 1,041; average bottom of Elk Fork Valley, 1,200; Pine Mountain, 2,200 to 2,400; Tellico Mountain, 2,000 to 2,700; Crab Orchard Mountain, about 3,000; flat summit of Lookout Mountain, 2,154; Raccoon Mountain, back of Whiteside depot, 1,900; Tracy City, 1,847; highest ridges near Tracy City, 2,161; summit of Ben Lomond, 1,910; Tullahoma (grade), 1,070; creek at Manchester, 996; McMinville (depot), 912; Sparta, station, 945; Livingston, station, 966; Hickory Nut Mountain, about 1,400; Murfreesboro depot, 583; Nashville depot grade, 435. Nashville, low water in Cumberland, 365; Springfield grade, 659; Gallatin surface, 528; Franklin depot, 642; Columbia depot, 657; Mount Pleasant (creek), 625; Palo Alto, 1,025; Pulaski, 648; Kingston Station, 506; highest point on the railroad west from Nashville to the Tennessee River, 915; lowest point on the grade at the Tennessee River, 368; Grand Junction on the west side, 575; Middleton, 407; Moscow, 351; Germantown, 378, Memphis, 245; low water of the Mississippi at Memphis, 170; Obion River on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad (grade), 287; Bolivar, 430; Medon, 420; Jackson, 459.



## CHAPTER II.

THE MOUND-BUILDERS—EVIDENCES OF PRE-HISTORIC OCCUPATION—ARGUMENTS OF BANCROFT AND HILDRETH—DEDUCTIONS OF JUDGE HAYWOOD—COMPARISON OF ANCIENT RACES AND CUSTOMS—THE SUN WORSHIPERS—THE NATCHEZ TRIBE—CLASSIFICATION OF EARTHWORKS—REPRESENTATIVE MOUNDS OF TENNESSEE—THE “STONE FORT”—CONTENTS OF THE WORKS—THEIR GREAT AGE.

AT the time of the discovery of the present State of Tennessee by white people, the larger part of it, as well as the larger part of the State of Kentucky, was unoccupied by any Indian tribe. The reason of this state of things will appear as the reader proceeds. But although then unoccupied there were found abundant evidences not only of the former presence of Indian tribes but of a still more dense and ancient population, possessing a higher degree of civilization, a more highly developed condition of art, agriculture, warfare and religion, than anything of the kind pertaining to any of the aboriginal or Indian tribes, as they are called. These evidences consist of mounds of various shapes and kinds, of fortifications and of burying-grounds, of their contents, relics and remains still to be found throughout the valley of the Mississippi, and of the valleys of its tributaries from the Alleghany to the Rocky Mountains, and from the Gulf of Mexico to the great lakes, all of which relics and remains will be appropriately noticed in the proper connection. But from the existence and frequency of the occurrence of these mounds, the origin and history of which were at least as inexplicable to the aboriginal Indian tribes, as to their more intelligent and inductive successors, their erectors and constructors for want of a better name, have been by American historians generally called the “Mound Builders.”

The most conspicuous exception to this rule is the venerable Bancroft, whose opinions, even if occasionally erroneous, are eminently worthy of profound respect. To the historian and especially to the antiquarian, even if in less degree to the general student and reader, is the inquiry pertinent as to the origin of the first inhabitants of America. Bancroft many years ago wrote: “To aid this inquiry the country east of the Mississippi has no monuments. The numerous mounds which have been discovered in the alluvial valleys of the West, have by some been regarded as the works of an earlier and more cultivated race of men, whose cities have been laid waste, whose language and institutions have been destroyed, or driven



away; but the study of the structure of the earth strips this imposing theory of its marvels. Where imagination fashions relics of artificial walls, geology sees but crumbs of decaying sandstone, clinging like the remains of mortar to blocks of green stone that rested on it; it discovers in parallel intrenchments, a trough that subsiding waters have ploughed through the center of a ridge; it explains the tessellated pavement to be but a layer of pebbles aptly joined by water; and, on examining the mounds, and finding them composed of different strata of earth, arranged horizontally to the very edge, it ascribes their creation to the Power that shaped the globe into vales and hillocks. When the waters had gently deposited their alluvial burden on the bosom of the earth it is not strange that of the fantastic forms shaped by the eddies, some should resemble the ruins of a fortress; that the channel of a torrent should seem even like walls that connected a town with its harbor; that natural cones should be esteemed monuments of inexplicable toil. But the elements as they crumble the mountain, and scatter the decomposed rocks, do not measure their action as men measure the labor of their hands. The hunters of old, as more recently the monks of La Trappe, may have selected a mound as the site of their dwellings, the aid to their rude fortifications, their watch-towers for gaining a vision of God, or more frequently than all as their burying places. Most of the northern tribes, perhaps all, preserved the bones of their fathers; and the festival of the dead was the greatest ceremony of Western faith. When Nature has taken to herself her share in the construction of the symmetrical hillocks, nothing will remain to warrant the inference of a high civilization that has left its abodes or died away—of an earlier acquaintance with the arts of the Old World. That there have been successive irruptions of rude tribes may be inferred from the insulated fragments of nations which are clearly distinguished by their language. The mounds in the valley of the Mississippi have also been used; the smaller ones perhaps, have been constructed as burial places of a race, of which the peculiar organization, as seen in the broader forehead, the larger facial angle, the less angular figure of the orbits of the eye, the more narrow nose, the less evident projection of the jaws, the smaller dimensions of the palatine fossa, the flattened occiput, bears a surprisingly exact resemblance to that of the race of nobles who sleep in the ancient tombs of Peru. Retaining the general characteristics of the red race, they differ obviously from the present tribes of Miamis and Wyandots. These moldering bones from hillocks which are crowned by trees that have defied the storms of many centuries, raise bewildering visions of migrations of which no tangible traditions exist; but the graves of earth from which they are dug, and the feeble fortifications that are sometimes found in



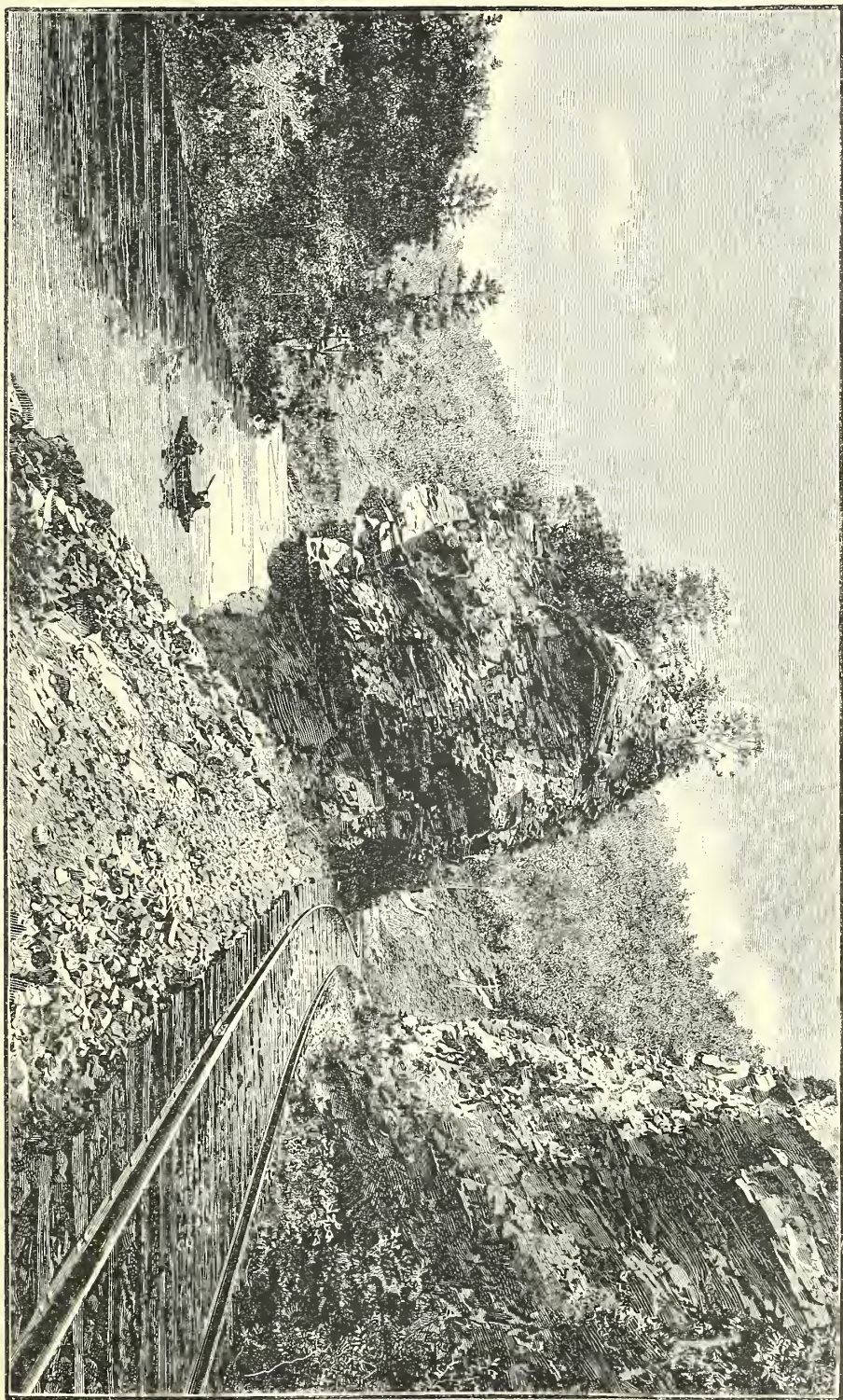
the vicinity, afford no special evidence of early connection with other continents. 'Among the more ancient works,' says a careful observer, who is not disposed to undervalue the significance of these silent monuments, near which he dwells, and which he has carefully explored, 'there is not a single edifice nor any ruins which prove the existence in former ages of a building composed of imperishable materials. No fragment of a column, nor a brick, nor a single hewn stone large enough to have been incorporated into a wall, has been discovered. The only relics which remain to inflame curiosity are composed of earth.' Some of the tribes had vessels made of clay; near Natchez an image was found of a substance not harder than clay dried in the sun. These few memorials of other days may indicate revolutions among the barbarous hordes of the Americans themselves: they cannot solve for the inquirer the problem of their origin."

Thus Bancroft while denying the general proposition that there was in the Mississippi Valley anteriorly to its occupation by Indians, a race of Mound Builders, as that term is generally understood, yet admits that there may have been a race who may have constructed the smaller mounds, as burial places, and whose general physical characteristics bore a strikingly exact resemblance to that of the race of nobles who sleep in the ancient tombs of Peru. But other authorities, notably Winchell, the author of "Preadamites," hold, from the evidences which they have accumulated, that not only was the entire Mississippi Valley inhabited by an agricultural population of greater or less density, but such population possessed an entirely different physical structure and entirely different habits and civilization than these possessed by the Indian tribes. If the latter were the descendants of the earlier race of Mound Builders sufficient time elapsed between them to change the stature, cranial development and pursuits. It is well established that, while the Indians professed no knowledge of the construction of the greater number of the mounds, they themselves built them for probably the same purpose as the Mound Builders.

Another celebrated American historian, Hildreth, expresses himself with reference to the inferences to be drawn from the existence of the mounds in the following language: "These memorials consist of embankments of earth and stone exhibiting indisputable evidence of design and were sometimes of very great extent. Some of them were located along the brows of hills or upon the precipitous edges of ravines enclosing considerable table-land, and were evidently designed as works of defense. Others still more numerous, extensive and elaborate were most probably connected with religious ideas. In various places they present curious basso-



VIEW ON THE EMERY RIVER.









*relievos*, birds, beasts, reptiles and even men; more generally enclosures of various sorts, perfect circles or squares and parallel lines of great extent, the embankments being from five to thirty feet in height, and the enclosures from one to fifty or even to four hundred acres; other classes of structures connected with or separate from those just mentioned, increasing in number toward the south, conical and pyramidal structures, from a few yards to hundreds in diameter and from ten to ninety feet in height occasionally terraced like the Mexican *teocallis*. Some of these were for sepulchral purposes, others were doubtless mounds of sacrifice. Connected with these ancient monuments are found remnants of pottery, and weapons and utensils of stone, axes and ornaments of copper; but nothing which indicates a higher civilization than that possessed by the Indians. Yet the extent and number of these earth erections, of which there are but few traces east of the Alleghanies, which region was the most populous when discovered by Europeans, evinces the combined labor of many hands, of a kind of which no trace has ever been found among the aboriginal tribes."

All writers on American antiquities infer from the existence of these antiquities the existence of a race of Mound Builders. Accepting this conclusion as settled there still remain the puzzling problems as to whence they came, how long they remained and when and whither they went. Other authors, besides Judge Haywood, have made strong attempts at a solution from the scanty evidence at hand. His attempt, though exceedingly interesting and ingenious, has not been generally recognized as final. He labors assiduously to show various similarities between the Hindoos and Egyptians, and then to show the similarities between Mexicans and Peruvians and the Hindoos and Persians. All of these nations called their rulers the children of the sun. The Mexicans and Hindoos both divided the people into four castes. The state of property was also the same in Persia, Egypt and Peru, one-third set apart as sacred to the God they worshiped, one-third to the sovereign and one-third to the people. The religion of the Mexicans and of the Hindoos was also similar. The Hindoos have a *trimurti* consisting of Brahma, Vishnu and Siva. From Hindostan this idea or conception of a triune God traveled into Egypt, and thence to the Hebrew nation, Greece and Rome, and if the same deified trinity be found in America it is legitimate to refer it to the same Hindoo origin, at least until a better be assigned.

The representations of the Mexican god Hialzettipocli very strikingly resemble that of the Hindoo god Krishna. The masque of the Mexican priest is represented in Mexico. He is drawn as sacrificing a human victim, a sacrifice which all worshippers of the sun everywhere make.



The masque represents an elephant's trunk, similar to the head so often seen portrayed in Hindostan. As no elephants exist in America it is reasonable to conclude that the design was brought from Asia. Various coincidences are seized upon to show the possible derivation of the religion of the Mexicans from that of the Hindoos. Among the latter the conch shell is used as a symbolical representation of Vishnu, and also in the worship of that deity. The conch shell is similarly used by the Mexicans in their worship of the god of the ocean, which they adore equally with the sun. And the little conch shells found in the graves of the ancient inhabitants of the Mississippi Valley indicate similar religious belief and ceremonies. Multitudinous ablutions are alike used by both. The sacred buildings of the Mexicans are similar to the same buildings, and the pyramids of Egypt and India and the temple of Belus. The tower of Babel and the great temple of Mexico were each dedicated to two divinities. The similarity of the construction of the pyramids of Mexico is worthy of notice, those in both countries being square and so built as to almost exactly face the four cardinal points of the compass; those in Egypt being precisely coincident with the true meridian, and those in Mexico varying only by fifty-two seconds of arc. The cosmical history of the Mexicans is the same as that of the Hindoos, both believing, to illustrate, that the world would be destroyed by a general conflagration, and mankind having all derived it from the prophecy of Noah.\* The vernacular customs of both Hindoos and Mexicans were the same both as to those relative to religion and as to those relating to the common concerns of life. The titles the sun, the brother of the sun, the children of the sun, were given to the princes of Peru and of Mexico and of the Natchez, and are the same as those anciently given to the princes of Persia, India, Ceylon and China. The Mexican year consisted of 365 days, six hours, and the day began with the rising of the sun, as was likewise the case with the Persians and Egyptians, as well as the greater part of the nations of Asia. The Egyptians did not know of the year consisting of 365 days in the time of Moses nor until 1322 B. C. In the time of Plato, 384 B. C., they discovered that a year consists of 365 days, six hours. The people of America called the constellation now universally known as the Great Bear by a name which signifies the bear, a name first given to this constellation by the Egyptians and some Asiatic people. Such facts as these afford indubitable proof that the astronomy of the Mexicans was not of their own invention, but was learned by them from the countries whence they immigrated. They also were familiar with certain Scriptural traditions; as the fall of man, and the connection of the

---

\*Genesis ix: 11 to 15.



serpent with that fall; of a great flood overwhelming the earth from which only a single family escaped, and also of a great pyramid erected by the pride of man, and destroyed by the anger of the gods. But they have no tradition of any thing that occurred on the eastern side of the Atlantic Ocean later than the building of the tower of Babel. The Mexicans therefore could not have learned them from the writings of Moses or they would also have known of the history of Abraham and of the Israelites as well as of the facts to which such traditions relate. Hence they must have left the Old World before the writings of Moses came into existence, or they must have lived for a time in some part of Asia, where, on account of the prevailing idolatry, the writings of Moses could not penetrate, but yet where they had access to the astronomical learning of the Chaldeans after 384 B. C.

At the time of Moses all the civilized nations of Asia worshiped the sun, as the numerous places named Baal with an affix abundantly testify, as Baalath, Baalpeor, etc., and so far were his many and earnest injunctions from subduing their disposition to this worship, that even Solomon, who lived 500 years after Moses' time, and who was the wisest of princes, embraced the idolatrous worship of the sun. It is fair to presume that sun-worshipers follow the same customs all over the world. Sun-worshipers, wherever they are known to practice this form of idolatry, build high places, enclosing them in open courts, and upon these high places erect houses for their idols, placing the idols within the houses. Upon these high places they burnt incense to Baal, to the sun, to the moon, to the planets and to the hosts of heaven. Upon these high places they made sacrifices of human beings, even of their sons and daughters, to the sun, and made their children pass through the fire to their idols. In Scotland a ceremony used to be celebrated on the 1st of May (O. S.), the inhabitants of a district assembling in the field, digging out a square trench, in which they built a fire and baked a cake, and then cutting the cake into as many pieces as there were persons, and blacking one with charcoal, all were thrown into a bag, out of which each person, blindfolded, drew a piece, the one drawing the black piece was sacrificed to Baal (some say made to leap through the fire three times) to propitiate him for the coming year. This is the same ceremony as was practiced by Manasseh, the sixteenth King of Judah, who made his sons pass through the fire to Moloch. Certain worshipers of the sun kept the festival of Tammuz, at the time of the summer solstice, the same time at which the southern Indians celebrated the green corn dance.

The Mexicans had pikes pointed with copper which appeared to have been hardened with an amalgam of tin, and they had among them car-



penters, masons, weavers and founders. The Peruvians used mattocks of hardened wood and bricks dried in the sun. They had the art of smelting ore, and of refining silver, of which they made domestic utensils. They had also hatchets of copper made as hard as iron, but they did not worship idols. They carried the idols of the people they conquered to their temple of the sun at Cusco. Hence the mounds upon which images have been found in the Mississippi Valley can not be ascribed to the Peruvians. The question remains, can they be ascribed to the Mexicans or to a similar race?

All the nations west of the Mississippi when they first became known to Europeans were worshipers of the sun, and were governed by despotic princes—two prominent circumstances in which they differed from the Indians who lived on the Great Lakes and on the east side of the Alleghanies. At this time the Natchez tribe of Indians occupied almost the entire eastern part of the Mississippi Valley south of the Ohio River, and a portion of that north of this river, and most of the mounds were the limits of their settlements. They were governed by one man who styled himself the child of the sun, or the sun, and upon his breast was the image of that luminary. His wife was called the wife of the sun, and like him was clothed with absolute authority. When either of these rulers died, the guards killed themselves in order to attend them in the other world. They had one temple for the entire nation and when on one occasion it caught fire, some mothers threw their children into the flames to stop their progress. Some families were considered noble and enjoyed hereditary dignity, while the great body of the people were considered vile. Their great chief, the descendant of the sun, the sole object of their worship, they approached with religious veneration, and honored him as the representative of their deity. In their temples, which were constructed with some magnificence, they kept up a perpetual fire as the purest emblem of their divinity. The Mexicans and the people of Bogota were worshipers of the sun and moon, and had temples, altars, priests and sacrifices. The name of the Natchez melted away, and their decline seemed to keep pace with the wasting away of the Mexican empire. The Natchez were partially destroyed in a battle with the French, east of the Mississippi, and after their retreat up Red River, west of the Mississippi, they were finally conquered, their women and children reduced to slavery and distributed among the plantations, and the men themselves sent to serve as slaves in San Domingo.

The Natchez were the most highly polished and civilized of any race of Indians. They had an established religion and a regular priesthood. The usual distinctions created by rank were understood and observed, in



which particulars they differed from the Indians north of the Ohio and east of the Alleghanies. They were seldom engaged in any but defensive wars and did not deem it glorious to destroy the human species. They were just, generous and humane, and attentive to the wants of the needy; and it is probable they inhabited all the country from the Mississippi eastward to the Alleghanies and northward to the Ohio.

In the light of more recent investigations, although Judge Haywood's line of argument is that necessarily followed by naturalists, and although the facts brought to light by him are yet as valuable as though his theory were impregnable, yet it was necessary for him to assume untenable positions in order to make it appear reasonable that the Natchez were the Mound Builders. In all probability this tribe occupied a territory much smaller than that supposed by him, viz.: the entire eastern half of the Mississippi Valley south of the Ohio River. But even if his supposition in this respect were true, there are many thousands of mounds outside of these limits, in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin. In this latter State the mounds appear to be of a kind peculiar to that location, being so constructed as to show they were designed to be effigies of most of the various kinds of quadrupeds known in the country, as well as fishes, reptiles and birds. Of these perhaps the most remarkable is the "Big Elephant Mound," a few miles below the mouth of the Wisconsin River, in Wisconsin. From its name its form may be inferred. It is 135 feet in length and otherwise properly proportioned. It scarcely seems probable that the people who constructed these mysterious mounds could have represented an elephant or a mastodon without having seen one, and it is perhaps justly inferable that the "Big Elephant Mound" was constructed in the days of the mastodon. If this be true it is eloquent in its argument for the immense age of the mounds, as geologists are generally agreed that the mastodon lived not much later than the Pliocene era.

Another fact attesting the great age of these most interesting relics is this: The human bones found therein, except those of a later and probably intrusive burial, are not in a condition to admit of removal, as they crumble into dust upon exposure to the air; while human bones are removed entire from British *tumuli* known to belong to ages older than the Christian era, and frequently from situations much less conducive to preservation than those in the mounds, and in addition the mounds are rarely found upon the most recently formed terraces of the rivers.

The selection of sites for the location of these mounds appears to have been guided by the location of soils capable of cultivation, and by accessibility to navigable streams; the same situations have since frequently been selected by pioneers of civilization as the centers of settle-



ment and trade. While the purpose for which some of these mounds were erected is sometimes doubtful, as is the case with the "animal mounds" in Wisconsin, a few in Ohio, and some in the valley of the Arkansas, yet as to many of them which have been carefully explored there is less doubt, and they are divided according to the uses to which they were probably devoted. All the earthworks found in Tennessee belong to one of the classes below. Mounds are numerous in West Tennessee, on the Cumberland, on both Big and Little Tennessee, on French Broad, on Duck and on the Elk. The earthworks have been classified by an eminent antiquarian\* as follows:

EARTHWORKS.	{	Mounds	{	Sepulchral.
			{	Templar.
			{	Sacrificial.
	{	Effigies	{	Memorial.
			{	Observatory.
			{	Animal.
	{	Inclosures	{	Emblematic.
			{	Symbolical.
			{	Military.
			{	Covered.
			{	Sacred.

One of these mounds is in the immediate vicinity of Nashville, upon which Monsieur Charleville, the French trader, had his store in 1714, when the Shawanee Indians were driven away by the Cherokees and Chickasaws. Very large burying grounds lay between this mound and the river; thence westwardly and then to the creek. The great extent of the burying ground, and the vast number of interments therein, induce the belief that a population once resided there many times greater than that now occupying that portion of the State, and suggested the idea that the cemetery was in the vicinity of the mound because the mound was used for religious purposes.

About fourteen miles up the Cumberland above Nashville is a mound twelve to thirteen feet high. Upon excavation ashes were found mixed with lime and substances resembling human bodies after being burned.

On Big Harpeth River, near the mouth of Dog Creek, is a square mound, 47x47 feet and 25 feet high and in a row with it two others from 5 to 10 feet high. At some distance are three others in a row parallel with the first, the space between resembling a public square. All around the bend of the river, except at a place of entrance, is a wall on the margin of the river, the mounds being within the area enclosed by the wall. Within this space is a reservoir of water about fifteen feet square. On the top of the large mound was found an image eighteen inches long from head to foot composed of soapstone. The trees standing upon the mounds are very old; a poplar tree was five or six feet in diameter.

\*Isaac Smucker in "Ohio Statistics."



Higher up the river and within a mile of those just described is another bend in the river. In this bend, on the south side of the river, is a mound of the same size as the larger one described above. Near this mound were found a large number of pine knots. As there were then no pine woods within five or six miles it is supposed that these pine knots are the remains of the old field pines, which grew to full size after cultivation had deserted this region, and falling there decayed. The soil renewed its richness, and the present growth, consisting of oaks, poplars and maples, succeeded that renewal. Allowing 250 years for the growth of the pines, 50 years for the renewal of the soil and 350 years for the present growth, 650 years have passed since the commencement of the growth of the pines. Hence those pines must have begun to grow about the year 1240, which again shows the great age of the mounds.

In Sumner County, in a circular enclosure between Bledsoe's Lick and Bledsoe's Spring branch, is a wall from fifteen to eighteen inches high, with projecting angular elevations of the same height, the wall enclosing about sixteen acres. Within the enclosure is a raised platform from thirteen to fifteen feet above the common surface, about 200 yards from the south wall. This platform is sixty yards wide, is level on the top and joins a mound which is twenty feet square and eighteen feet above the common level. In 1785 a black oak tree three feet through was growing on the top of this mound. About 1815 there was plowed up on top of the mound an image made of sandstone. The breast was that of a female and prominent, and the color was that of a dark infusion of coffee. Near this mound was a cave, which at the time of its discovery contained a great number of human skulls, without the appearance of any other portions of the human skeleton near them.

In Williamson County, northwardly from Franklin, on the north side of Little Harpeth, are walls of dirt running north from the river. In 1821 they were four or five feet high, and from 400 to 500 yards long, the inclosure containing about fifty acres. Within this inclosure are three mounds standing in a row from north to south, all nearly of the same size. Within this inclosure is a large number of graves, some of the bones in which were very large.

In the same county on the south side of Big Harpeth, about three miles from Franklin, is an ancient entrenchment nearly in the form of a semi-circle, containing about twenty acres. Within the inclosure made by this entrenchment and the bluff are several mounds of different shapes and sizes, from six to ten feet high and from ten to twelve yards wide. Besides these are other mounds nearly round and ten yards in diameter. The largest of the mounds of the first class is sixty-eight feet wide and



148 feet long and about ten feet high. The trees within the enclosure are as large as those of the surrounding country.

In Hickman County, at the junction of Piney River with Duck River, is an enclosure containing twenty-five or thirty mounds, one of which is about fifteen feet high, round and somewhat raised on top, but yet flat enough to build a house on. At the base it is about thirty or forty yards across. There are numerous mounds in the bottoms of Duck River, and caves containing human bones.

In Lincoln County, near Fayetteville, below the mouth of Norris Creek, are a wall and a ditch proceeding from a point on the river circularly till it returns to the river, forming an enclosure of about ten acres. Within this enclosure are mounds six or eight feet high. On the outside of the wall and joined to it are angular projections about 180 feet apart and extending outward about ten feet. On one of these angular projections stood a black oak tree, which, when cut down, exposed 260 annular rings.

In Warren County are numerous mounds fifteen feet high. Eight miles south from McMinnville, on Collins River, is a mound thirty feet high, with a flat top, containing about one and a half acres of ground. On either side of the mound toward the north and south is a ditch about twenty feet wide and four feet deep at present, extending parallel and terminating at each end at a high bluff. On the mounds were large stumps indicating trees of a very great age.

In Roane County is a mound thirty feet high, having a flat top and a regular ascent from bottom to top. The summit contains one-fourth of an acre, and all around the summit there was a stone wall about two feet high. It is on the south side of the Tennessee River. Across the Tennessee facing the mound is a high bluff, upon which three figures are painted with black and red colors from the waist upward. One of the figures is that of a female.

On the French Broad River, about one mile above the mouth of the Nollichucky, is a mound thirty feet high, with old trees at the top.

In the third section of the fourth range of the Tenth District of the Chickasaw Purchase are seven mounds, one of them seventeen feet high and about 140 feet across. Seven miles southwest of Hatchie River and about fifty miles east of the Mississippi, in a fertile part of the country, are three mounds enclosed by an intrenchment from ten to thirty feet wide. Two miles south of the south fork of Forked Deer River and about fifty miles east of the Mississippi, is a mound fifty-seven feet high and over 200 feet across. On the south side of Forked Deer River, about forty miles west of the Tennessee, is a mound about 100 rods in diameter



at the base, the summit containing about four acres, and in this part of the country are a great number of mounds besides.

On the north bank of the Holston River five miles above the mouth of French Broad, are six mounds on half an acre of ground, irregularly scattered. The bases of these mounds are from ten to thirty feet in diameter, the largest one ten feet high. Near these mounds on a bluff 100 feet high are painted in red colors the figures of the sun and moon, birds, fishes, etc.

The contents of the mounds are sometimes of considerable interest. In 1821 the Charleville mound near Nashville was opened, and pottery of Indian fabrication was found, as also the jaw bone of some unknown carnivorous animal, and small fragments of bones thought to be human. About four feet from the summit was found a layer of charcoal about two inches thick and extending outward from the center of the mound from eight to ten feet. The inference was that a fire had been built on top of the mound, and after the fuel had been consumed, fresh dirt carried in earthen jars and laid on the ashes before they had time to blow away, the fragments of these jars being seen through every part of the mound. The object for which the mound was raised can only be conjectured. It could not have been for a throne for the ruler of the nation, for savages are not thus devoted to their leaders. It could not have been for military purposes, for to be placed on the mound would be only to be more exposed to the enemy's missiles. It could not have been for a tower, for there was no narrow pass near it to be guarded. It therefore seems probable that it could only be for religious purposes.

In the mounds near Bledsoe's Lick (Castalian Springs), in Sumner County, were found ashes, pottery ware, flint, muscle shells, periwinkles, coal, etc. In making an excavation in one of these mounds there was found two feet below the surface a layer of ashes fourteen inches thick. In proceeding downward there were found twenty-eight layers of ashes, alternating with clay, the ashes being of a blackish color. At eight feet below the summit of the mound was found the skeleton of a child, the surroundings bearing evidence of careful burial. The skeleton was in quite a decayed state. At its feet was a jug of sand-stone capable of holding about a gallon. Small pieces of decayed human bones were also found, and also the jaw-bone of some unknown animal with a tusk attached, the tusk being of the same form as that of the mastodon. There were found also the bones of birds, arrow points, and flints at the depth of eighteen feet, and pottery, some of which was glazed, isinglass, and burnt corn-cobs. At the depth of nineteen feet were found a piece of a corn-cob and some small pieces of cedar almost entirely decayed.



Near Nashville, probably about the year 1800, there was dug up an image. The base of this image was a flat circle from which rose a somewhat elongated globular figure terminating at the top with the figure of a female head. The features of the face were Asiatic, probably a resemblance of the Mound Builders themselves. The crown of the head was covered with a cap or ornament, shaped into a pyramidal figure, with a flattened circular summit ending at the apex in a rounded button. Another image was found about twelve miles south from Nashville, of sculptured stone, representing a woman sitting with hands under her chin and elbows on her knees. It was well proportioned, neatly formed and highly polished. Two others were found near Clarksville, one of an old man the other of an old woman. In 1883 a roughish stone image was found on the farm of Dr. W. H. Garman, seven miles from Franklin, Williamson County. This is the image of a person sitting with limbs drawn close to the body and hands upon knees, and with the features resembling somewhat the supposed appearance of the Mound Builders. This image is now in the possession of the Tennessee Historical Society at Nashville.

In a cave about six miles from Carthage on the Cumberland River were found a number of human skeletons, one of which was that of a female with yellow hair, and having around the wrist a silver clasp with letters inscribed resembling those of the Greek alphabet. This was in 1815. But perhap the most interesting relics found in Tennessee, in the form of human skeletons, were discovered in 1811 in a cave in Warren County, about twenty miles from McMinnville. These were of two human beings, one male the other female. They had been buried in baskets the construction of which was evidence of considerable mechanical skill. Both bodies were dislocated at the hips and were placed erect in the baskets, each of which had a neatly fitting cover of cane. The flesh of these persons was entire and undecayed, dry and of a brown color. Around the female, next to her body, was placed a well dressed deer-skin, and next to this was a mantle composed of the bark of a tree and feathers, the bark being composed of small strands well twisted. The mantle or rug was about six feet long and three feet wide. She had in her hand a fan made from the tail feathers of a turkey, and so made as to be opened and closed at pleasure. The hair remaining on the heads of both was entire, and that upon the head of the female, who appeared to have been about fourteen years old at the time of her death, was of a yellow color and a very fine texture. Hence the individuals were thought to have been of European or Asiatic extraction. With reference to the mantles in which these bodies were enclosed it may be remarked that the Florida Indians met with by De



Soto in his wanderings "adorned themselves with mantles made of feathers, or in a textile fabric of some woody fiber," and "wore shoes and clothing made from skins which they dressed and colored with great skill."\* It appears also that certain Indians were acquainted with some kind of rude art of preserving the bodies of the dead, for, in 1528, Pamphilo de Narvaez and his company in a reconnoissance along the coast near Tampa Bay, Fla., "came upon a little Indian village, where they found some bodies in a sort of mummified condition, the sacred remains, no doubt, of the ancestors of the chiefs of the tribe."† Thus the mantles and the mummified condition of these bodies might perhaps be considered sufficiently accounted for, but there remains the question of the color and fineness of the texture of the hair to be solved.

Numbers of the constructions by the Mound Builders were evidently for other than sacrificial or religious purposes. On the south branch of Forked Deer River between the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers is the appearance of what the people there call an ancient fortification. It is 250 yards square. The wall is made of clay and is eight feet above the general level. Trees as large as any in the surrounding county are growing on the top and sides of the wall. Within this wall is an ancient mound eighty-seven feet high, circular in form except at the top where it is square and fifty feet each way.

In Stewart County, near the junction of Spring Branch with Wells Creek is a fortification about ninety feet square, with bastions twelve feet square at the opposite corners. Large white oak and hickory trees are growing on the walls and bastions.

But perhaps the most interesting of all the ancient constructions in Tennessee is what is everywhere known as the "Old Stone Fort." This fort is in Coffee County, at the verge of the highlands one mile from Manchester, just above the junction of Barren Fork and Taylor's Fork of Duck River. The fort itself is in the form of an irregular oval. On the east and west sides of it the water falls from precipice to precipice until the fall is 100 feet in a half mile. The fort is a wonderful structure. The walls are composed of boulders, conglomerate and *debris* from the beds of the two streams, and earth. The embankment has a base of thirty feet and when built it was doubtless higher than the men who made it. The amount of material which entered into its construction is immense, and a corresponding amount of labor was required to do the work. Thirty years ago the ground was very heavily timbered with poplar, chestnut and hickory, ranging from three to five feet in diameter. Trees as large as could be found anywhere in the vicinity were standing

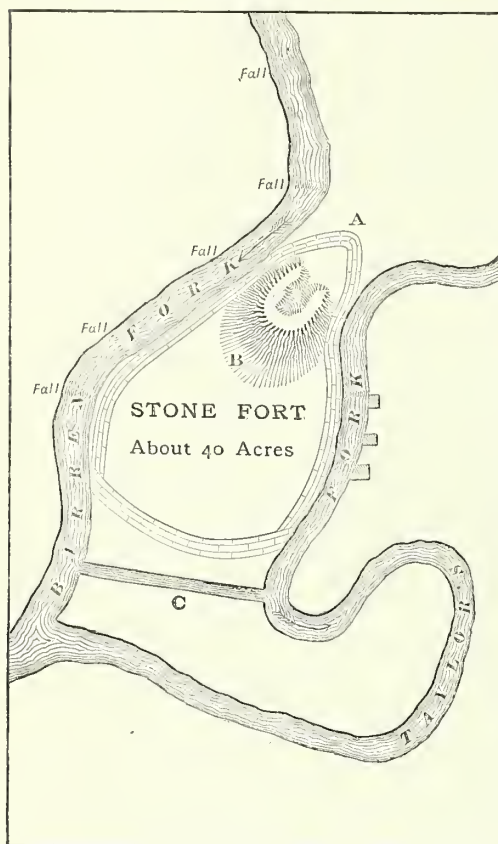
---

\*Bryant.

†Ibid.



immediately on the embankment, and it is manifest that at the time of the building of the fort there was not a tree nor shrub to be found in the vicinity.



In the diagram A represents the entrance into the fort, B a semi-circular embankment to cover the entrance, and C an excavation about 100 feet deep extending from one river to the other. Whether this excavation was made by man or nature can not now be known, but speculation favors the hypothesis that it was made by man. The antiquity of the fort is indubitable. Nothing has ever been found about the fort to furnish the least clue to its origin. It could not have been, as has been suggested, the work of De Soto and his men, for in the first place they were probably much farther south when they passed its longitude, and second it would have required half a lifetime to do the work, and then they would have had no use for it when made. In addition to

these considerations it is shown to have been in existence before De Soto visited this country. On the 7th of August, 1819, Col. Andrew Erwin, on whose land the fort was, caused to be cut down a white oak tree. Maj. Murray and himself counted 357 annular rings in this tree, which was growing on the wall. How long it was after the building of the wall before the tree began to grow it is of course impossible to know. It may have been one hundred or a thousand years. But if no interval be allowed, which however cannot be supposed, the fort can not have been erected later than 357 years previous to 1819, or 1462, thirty years before Columbus discovered America, and seventy-eight years before De Soto made his famous tour of exploration. Thus again do we arrive at an immense age for these works, and it is also fair to presume that the fort was built when this section of the country was thickly inhabited.

Many other remains and relics of great interest, especially to the anti-



quarian, have been found within this State. Enough has been presented to show that the Mound Builders, whencesoever and whenever they may have come, were a numerous, intelligent, religious, agricultural and, to a considerable degree, a warlike people, at least so far as defensive wars are concerned; that they occupied the country probably for many centuries; that they were driven out by a race superior in numbers and probably in the art of war, but inferior in intellect; that they can scarcely have lived in this country later than 1,000 or 1,200 A. D.; that when driven out they probably moved southward into Mexico, Central and South America, and they may possibly have been the ancestors of, or have been absorbed by, some Central American or South American race.

---

### CHAPTER III.

THE INDIAN RACES—DIALECTS AND TRADITIONS—GEOGRAPHICAL TRIBAL LOCATION—FRENCH AND SPANISH SETTLEMENTS—ESTABLISHMENT OF THE FIRST FORT—SAVAGE ATROCITIES—THE FORT LOUDON MASSACRE—DESTRUCTION OF INDIAN VILLAGES AND FIELDS—"THE BELOVED TOWN"—PEACE AND CESSION TREATIES—BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT—BORDER WARS—EXPEDITIONS OF RUTHERFORD AND CHRISTIAN—"THE LOWER TOWNS"—SEVIER'S CAMPAIGNS—RESERVATIONS AND BOUNDARY LINES—THRILLING FRONTIER INCIDENTS—INDIAN AFFAIRS ON THE CUMBERLAND—ROBERTSON'S EXERTIONS—THE COLDWATER AND NICKAJACK EXPEDITIONS—TREATY STIPULATIONS—THE UNICOI TURNPIKE COMPANY—THE HIWASSEE LANDS—THE WESTERN PURCHASE—EXODUS.

THE race of red men having the earliest claim to the territory now embraced within the limits of Tennessee, was the Iroquois, or Confederacy of Six Nations, though it was for the most part unoccupied by them. The Achalaques had a kind of secondary, or perhaps it may be called permissive claim to it. In Schoolcraft's great work on the Indian races of North America is a map showing the location of the various Indian tribes in the year 1600, which, if authentic, proves that the Achalaques then occupied most of Tennessee east of the Tennessee River, and also small portions of Georgia and Alabama, and a considerable portion of Kentucky. The ancient Achalaques were the same tribe or nation as the modern Cherokees. They have no *l* in their language, and hence substitute the letter *r* therefore, in a manner similar to that in which the modern Chinaman substitutes *l* for *r*. Then by a few other slight and obvious changes the name Cherokee is easily obtained. But the first actual Indian occupants of this territory, of which history or tradition fur-



nishes any account, were the Shawanees, or Shawanoes as they were earlier known.

With respect to the origin of the Shawanees it is proper to observe that they and the Algonquins are the only tribes of Indians, having a tradition of an origin from beyond the seas—of a landing from a sea voyage. John Johnson, Esq., who was for many years prior to 1820 agent for the Shawanees, observes, in a letter dated July 7, 1819, that they migrated from west Florida and parts adjacent to Ohio and Indiana, where they were then located:

“The people of this nation have a tradition that their ancestors crossed the sea. They are the only tribe with which I am acquainted who admit a foreign origin. Until lately they kept yearly sacrifices for their safe arrival in this country. From where they came or at what period they arrived in America they do not know. It is a prevalent opinion among them that white people had inhabited Florida who had the use of iron tools. Blackhoof, a celebrated Indian chief, informs me that he has even heard it spoken of by old people that stumps of trees covered with earth were frequently found which had been cut down with edged tools.”

About the year 1600 the Five Nations were settled near the site of Montreal, Canada, having come probably from the north or northwest. There were among them, as well as among other races, several traditions relative to the extirpation of an ancient race of people. The tradition of the Indians northwest of the Ohio was that Kentucky had been inhabited by white people, and that they had been exterminated by war. The Sac Indians had a tradition that Kentucky had been the scene of much blood. The ancient inhabitants, they said, were white, and possessed arts of which the Indians were entirely ignorant. Col. McGee was told by an Indian that it was a current tradition among the Indians that Ohio and Kentucky had once been inhabited by white people who possessed arts not understood by the Indians, and that after many severe conflicts they had been exterminated. The various sources from which this tradition comes is evidence of its very general existence among the Aborigines more, perhaps, than of its truth.

The Shawanees, who came from the Savannah River, whose name was once the Savannachers, and after whom the Savannah River received its name, at one time claimed the lands on the Cumberland River. This was, however, at a later period in their history, when their name had been changed from the Savannachers to the Shawanoes. The French called both the tribe and the river the Chauvanon, or Shauvanon. The Cherokees, as was stated above, also asserted a claim to the same land, but always acknowledged the superior claim of the Iroquois, who themselves



claimed the country by right of conquest. For many years both Shawnees and Cherokees maintained against each other a bloody contest for its possession; but being so nearly equal in strength and prowess, neither could gain any decided advantage over the other. At length both nations, fearing the results of a continuation of the conflict, refrained from going upon the lands between the Cumberland and the Kentucky and Ohio, for which reason this beautiful section of the country became an immense, luxuriant park, abounding in game of every kind perfectly safe from the arrows of the savages, who fearfully observed this as a neutral ground. When this great and unusual abundance of game became known to white hunters belonging to the English and French pioneers, they soon began to resort thither for the purpose of enriching themselves with the skins and furs of the bear, the deer, the otter and the mink, to be so easily and so plentifully obtained. Gen. Robertson learned that about a century and a half before his time the Shawnees had by degrees returned to the lands on the Cumberland, were scattered to the westward as far as the Tennessee, and even considerably to the north. About the year 1710, being much harassed by the Cherokees, they came to the determination to permanently leave the country.

The Chickasaws were at that time occupying the country to the southwest, in the western part of Tennessee and the northern part of Mississippi. According to their own tradition they came from west of the Mississippi. When about to start eastward from their ancient home they were provided with a large dog as a guard and a pole as a guide. The dog would give them warning of the approach of an enemy, to defend themselves against whom they could then prepare. The pole they set up in the ground every night, and the next morning they would look at it and go in the direction it leaned. They continued their journey thus until they crossed the Mississippi River, and until they arrived on the waters of the Alabama where Huntsville is now located. There the pole was unsettled for several days, but finally becoming steady it leaned in a northwest direction, and in consequence they resumed their journey toward the northwest, planting the pole every night as before until they arrived at the place called "Chickasaw Old Fields," where the pole stood perfectly erect. All then came to the conclusion that they had reached the promised land. In this location they remained until 1837 or 1838, when they migrated west of the State of Arkansas.

When the pole was in its unsettled condition a part of the tribe moved on eastward and joined the Creeks. They always afterward declined the invitation to reunite with the majority of their tribe, but always remained friendly until they had intercourse with the whites. The great dog was



lost in crossing the Mississippi, and the Chickasaws always believed that he fell into a large sink-hole and there remained. They said they could hear him howl at night, and so long as this continued whenever they took any scalps from an enemy they sent boys back with the scalps to throw to the dog. In traveling from the West they have no recollection of having crossed any large stream of water except the Mississippi. Upon leaving the West they were informed they might look for white people, that these white people would come from the East, and that they were to be on their guard against them lest they should become contaminated with all the vices the whites possessed.

The Shawanees, it is believed, came to this country about the year 1650, and in 1710 or thereabouts, when they determined to leave it forever on account of the frequent harassments to which they were subjected by the Cherokees, the Chickasaws, for some reason which does not appear, united with the Cherokees, the hereditary enemies of the Shawanees, for the purpose of striking a decisive blow and thus making themselves masters of the situation. In pursuance of this design a large body of Chickasaws repaired to the Cumberland just above the mouth of Harpeth, where they attacked the Shawanees, killed a large number of them and took from them all their property. The remnant of the tribe made their way northward as best they could.

The claim of the Cherokees to the land north of the Cumberland was not considered as perfect even by themselves. This became apparent at the treaty of Fort Stanwix, which was made November 5, 1768. This treaty was made between Sir William Johnson, superintendent for northern Indian affairs, representing the King of Great Britain, and 3,200 Indians of seventeen different tribes—the Six Nations, and tribes tributary to that confederacy, or occupying territory contiguous to territory occupied by them. In this treaty the delegates of the respective nations aver that “they are the true and absolute proprietors of the lands thus ceded,” and that for the consideration mentioned they continued the line south to Cherokee or Hogohegee\* River, because the same is and we declare it to be our true bounds with the southern Indians, and that we have an undoubted right to the country as far south as that river.” Some visiting Cherokees, who were present at the treaty, on their arrival at Fort Stanwix, having killed some game on the way for their support, tendered the skins to the Six Nations, saying, “they are yours, we killed them after passing the Big River,” the name by which they always called the Tennessee. By the treaty at Fort Stanwix the right to the soil and sovereignty was vested in the king of

---

\* Holston.



Great Britain, and by the treaty of 1783 the king of Great Britain resigned his sovereignty in the lands, and thus they became the property of those States within whose limits they happened then to be.

While the Six Nations claimed the lands only by the right of conquest, the Cherokees had long exercised the privilege of using them as a hunting ground, and naturally, therefore, regarded with jealousy the encroachments of the whites. John Stuart, superintendent of Southern Indian Affairs, was, therefore, instructed to assemble the southern Indians for the purpose of establishing a boundary line with them, and concluded a treaty with the Cherokees at Hard Labour, S. C., October 14, 1768. By this treaty it was agreed that the southwestern boundary of Virginia should be a line "extending from the point where the northern line of North Carolina intersects the Cherokee hunting grounds, about thirty-six miles east of Long Island, on the Holston River, and thence extending in a direct course north by east to Chiswell's Mine, on the east bank of Kanawha River, and thence down that stream to its junction with the Ohio."

Having thus traced the Iroquois and Shawanees to their departure from the State, the former by treaty with Great Britain, and the latter by expulsion by the Cherokees and Chickasaws, there now remain, to treat of in this chapter the Creeks—or as they were originally known, the Muscogeas—the Choctaws and Chickasaws, the three leading tribes or nations of the Appalachian group, which in early Indian times, just previous to the dawn of history in this State, occupied Florida, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and the western part of Tennessee, and the Achalagues or Cherokees, who ostensibly occupied Eastern and Middle Tennessee and small portions of Georgia, Alabama and Kentucky.

Perhaps the earliest exploits of the Creeks and Cherokees desirable to mention in this work, were their alliances with the whites in 1711, about the time of the expulsion of the Shawanees from the Cumberland, when the Tuscaroras, Corees and other tribes combined for the extermination of the settlers on the Roanoke, their attempt resulting in the massacre of 137 white people. The details of this disaster reaching Charleston, Gov. Craven sent Col. Barnwell with 600 militia and 400 Indians went to the relief of the survivors, the 400 Indians consisting in part of Creeks and Cherokees. The Tuscaroras and Corees were subdued, the hostile portion of the former tribe migrated to the vicinity of Oneida Lake, and then became the sixth nation of the Iroquois Confederacy.

In about four years after the suppression of the Tuscaroras, all the Indian tribes from Florida to Cape Fear united in a confederacy for



the destruction of the white settlements in Carolina. This confederacy was composed of the Catawbas, Congarees, Creeks, Cherokees, and Yamassees. It is believed they were instigated to the course they pursued by the Spaniards, as they had just received guns and ammunition from St. Augustine. After spreading desolation and death for some time through the unsuspecting settlements, the confederacy was met by Gov. Craven at Salkehatchie, defeated and driven across the Savannah River.

The French were at this time erecting forts in various parts of the Southwest: Paducah at the mouth of the Cumberland; Assumption, on Chickasaw Bluff; besides others, and numerous trading posts on the Tennessee. The English and French colonists were each seeking to ingratiate themselves with the various Indian tribes with which they came in contact, with the view of attaching to themselves as many of the Indians as possible and of thus obtaining advantages the one over the other. In pursuance of this policy Gov. Nicholson, in 1721, invited the Cherokees to a general conference, in order to establish a treaty of commerce and friendship. In response to this invitation the chieftains of thirty-seven different towns attended the conference, at which Gov. Nicholson made them presents, laid off their boundaries, and appointed an agent to superintend their affairs. Similar measures were taken with the Creeks. In 1730 the projects of the French with reference to uniting Louisiana and Canada began to be more noticeably developed. They had already made many friends among the Indians west of Carolina, and in order to counteract their influence Great Britain sent out Sir Alexander Cumming to treat with the Cherokees, who then occupied the lands about the head waters of the Savannah River, and backward from the Appalachian chain of mountains. This tribe was then computed to consist of more than 20,000 individuals, 6,000 of whom were warriors. Sir Alexander met the chiefs in April of the year last mentioned at Nequassee, all the towns sending in representatives or delegates. Nequassee was near the sources of the Hiwassee. A treaty of friendship, alliance and commerce was drawn up and formally executed, in consequence of which a condition of peace and friendship continued to exist for some time between the colonists and this tribe. Two years afterward Gov. Oglethorpe effected a treaty with the Lower and Upper Creeks, a powerful tribe then numbering in the aggregate about 25,000 souls. These alliances with the Cherokees and Creeks promised security to the colonists from the encroachments from the Spanish and French in Florida and Louisiana.



In 1740 the Cherokee Indians marked out a path from Augusta to their nation, so that horsemen could ride from Savannah to all the Indian nations. In 1750 a treaty was made by Col. Waddle and the chief, Attakullakulla, in behalf of the Cherokee nation, in accordance with which Fort Dobbs was built about twenty miles from Salisbury, N. C., and near the Yadkin; but the Indians paid but little attention to the treaty, as they killed some people the next spring near the Catawba. In 1755 Gov. Glenn, of South Carolina, met the Cherokee warriors and chiefs in their own country, and made a treaty with them at which a cession of considerable territory was made to the King of Great Britain and deeds of conveyance formally executed in the name of the whole people. In 1756 the Earl of Loudon, commander of the King's troops in America, sent Andrew Lewis to erect a stone fort on the Tennessee River, at the head of navigation. It was erected about thirty miles from the present site of Knoxville, and was named Fort Loudon in honor of the Earl. This fort was garrisoned with about 200 men, the existence of the fort and the presence of the troops giving great uneasiness to the Indians. In the spring of 1758 the settlement around Fort Loudon, by the arrival of hunters and traders, soon grew into a thriving village. During this year the British captured Fort Du Quesne, the English Army being commanded by Gen. Forbes, and immediately after its capitulation the name was changed to Fort Pitt, in honor of the great commoner of England. In the army of Gen. Forbes were several Cherokees, who had accompanied the provincial troops of North and South Carolina. The disaffection among the Cherokees already existing was unfortunately suddenly and largely increased by a serious occurrence in the back parts of Virginia. Returning home through this part of the country, the Cherokees, who had lost some horses on the expedition to Fort Du Quesne, stole such as they found running at large. This action of theirs was resented by the Virginians killing twelve or fifteen of the Cherokees, which ungracious conduct from allies whose frontier the Cherokees had aided to defend, at once aroused a spirit of resentment and revenge. The garrison of Fort Loudon, consisting of about 200 men, under the command of Cpts. Demeré and Stuart, on account of its remoteness from white settlements, was the first to notice and suffer from the retaliatory proceedings of the Cherokees. Soldiers making excursions into the woods to procure fresh supplies of provisions were attacked by the Indians, and some of them killed. From this time it became necessary for them to confine themselves within the narrow limits of the fort. The sources of their provisions being cut off, there seemed no prospect before them but famine and death. Parties of warriors



rushed down upon the settlements along the border, and the work of massacre became general among the frontier settlements.

After the fall of Fort Du Quesne, and the decline of the power of France in America, a fundamental change occurred in the relations of the northern Indian tribes to the French and English nations. The northern tribes had hitherto been allied to the French, but now the French, having been overcome by the English, it became necessary for them to transfer their allegiance to the English. But the southern tribes remained quiescent and relied for security on the power of the French. At this time the territory of the Cherokees extended from Fort Ninety-six on the Carolina frontier and Fort Prince George on the Keowee branch of the Savannah to the source of that river and across the Appalachian chain of mountains to and down the Cherokee or Tennessee River and its southern branches, a country replete with every resource required for the sustenance of savage life and customs.

Gov. Lyttleton hearing of the investment of Fort Loudon, and of the outrages along the border, summoned the militia to assemble at Congaree, for the purpose of chastising the enemy, but previous to assuming offensive measures, called together some of the head men of the nation and made with them a treaty, which after reciting reference to former treaties, which had been violated by the Indians, proceeded with commendable precision to rehearse grievances of a still later date, for all of which the Cherokees promised to make amend, and also promised good conduct for the future. Two of their own nation who had committed murders were actually delivered up, and the surrender of twenty more was promised, to be kept as hostages, until the same number of Indians guilty of murder, should be delivered up, and that the Cherokees should kill or take prisoner every Frenchman that should presume to come into the nation. This treaty was signed by Attakullakulla and five other principal chiefs on the part of the Cherokees, and by Gov. Lyttleton. His purpose having been accomplished, and peace restored as he supposed, the Governor returned to Charleston, and the Indians recommenced their depredations. It has been well said by a writer on American history, that the Indians are of such a nature that unless they feel the rod of chastisement, they cannot believe in the power to inflict it; and accordingly whenever they happen to be attacked unprepared they have resource to a treaty of peace as a subterfuge, in order to gain time to collect themselves. Then without the least regard to the bonds of public faith, they renew their hostilities on the first opportunity. Possibly, however, there may be some little palliation for their perfidy with reference to this treaty with Gov. Lyttleton signed by the six Cherokees, when it is consid-



ered that only this small number signed it, and that the treaty itself was not in accordance with the sentiments of the tribe. This became painfully evident immediately after the departure of the Governor from Fort Prince George and the dispersion of his army. Hostilities were at once renewed and fourteen whites killed within a mile of the fort. On the 18th of February, 1760, the Cherokees assembled at the fort on the Keowee, and attempted to surprise it. As the garrison was gazing at the forts (?) from the ramparts, a noted chief, Oconostota, approached and expressed a desire to speak to the commandant, Lieut. Coytmore, who agreed to meet him on the bank of the Keowee River, whither he was accompanied by Ensign Bell and the interpreter, Mr. Coharty. Oconostota said he wished to go down to see the Governor and requested that a white man be permitted to go with him. This request being acceded to he said to an Indian "Go and catch a horse for me." This was objected to, but the chief making a faint motion carelessly swung a bridle, which he held, three times around his head. This being a secret signal to men lying concealed, a volley was poured in which mortally wounded Coytmore, who received a ball in his breast, and inflicted deep flesh wounds on others.

This treachery of Oconostota so aroused the indignation of Ensign Miln, commanding the garrison of the fort, that he determined to put the twenty hostages as well as the two murderers in irons; but the first attempt to seize the assassins was so successfully resisted that the soldier deputed to effect it was instantly killed and another wounded. This so exasperated the garrison that they immediately put to death all the hostages. This act of retaliation was followed by a general invasion of the frontier of Carolina, and an indiscriminate slaughter of men, women and children.

Measures were taken as soon as practicable to punish and restrain these excesses by collecting together a large force of men and sending them forward under Col. Montgomery for the Cherokee country. Such was the celerity of his movements that the Cherokees were taken completely by surprise. On the 26th of May he reached Fort Ninety-Six, and on June 1 passed the twelve-mile branch of the Keowee. Four miles before reaching the town of Estatoe Col. Montgomery's attention was attracted by the barking of a dog about a quarter of a mile from the road, at a town called Little Keowee. He detached a force of soldiers to surround the town with instructions to kill the men, but to spare the women and children, which instructions were obeyed, the main force proceeding on to Estatoe, a town of about 200 houses, well supplied with provisions and ammunition. Estatoe was reduced to ashes, and twelve of its warriors killed. Other towns were attacked in rapid succession, until every one in the lower



nation had been visited and destroyed. About twenty of the Cherokees were killed and forty taken prisoners, with a loss to Col. Montgomery of four soldiers killed and two officers wounded.

Montgomery then returned to Fort Prince George, whence he sent out messengers inviting the Cherokees to sue for peace, and also sending word to Capts. Demeré and Stuart, commanding at Fort Loudon, requesting them to obtain peace if possible with the Upper Towns. But hearing nothing from them he determined to penetrate to the Middle Towns. Starting on the 24th of June he marched with the same celerity three days, on the third day reaching Etchewee. Entering the valley near this town the savages sprang from their lurking lair, fired upon the troops, killed Capt. Morrison and wounded a number of his men. A heavy firing sprang up on both sides and lasted about an hour, with the result of killing twenty-six and wounding seventy of Col. Montgomery's men. The loss to the Indians is not known, but the battle was not decisive, and Col. Montgomery, with such a large number of wounded men upon his hands, found it impracticable to proceed further, and so returned to Fort Prince George.

Fort Loudon, by reason of its great distance from the seat of authority in North Carolina, was peculiarly exposed to the dangers of frontier warfare. Its garrison was now reduced to the fearful alternative of starving to death or of submitting to the enraged Cherokees, as neither Virginia nor North Carolina was able to render any assistance. For an entire month they had been obliged to subsist on the flesh of lean dogs and horses and a small supply of Indian beans, stealthily procured for them by some friendly Cherokee women. Besieged night and day, and with no hope of succor, the garrison refused longer to be animated and encouraged to hold out by their officers, and threatened to leave the fort, take their chances of cutting through the forces of their savage besiegers, and, failing, die at once rather than longer endure the slow, painful process of starvation. The commander therefore held a council of war, and the officers all being of the opinion that it was impossible to hold out longer, agreed to surrender the fort to the Cherokees on the best terms that could be obtained. Capt. Stuart therefore obtained leave to go to Chota, where he obtained the following terms of capitulation:

That the garrison of Fort Loudon march out with their arms and drums, each soldier having as much powder and ball as their officers shall think necessary for the march, and all the baggage they may choose to carry; that the garrison be permitted to march to Virginia or Fort Prince George as the commanding officer shall think proper, unmolested; that a number of Indians be appointed to escort them and hunt for provisions on the march; that such soldiers as are lame, or are by sickness disabled from marching, be received into the Indian towns and kindly used until they recover, and then be allowed to return to Fort Prince George; that the Indians provide for the garrison as many horses as they conveniently can for the march, agreeing with the officers and soldiers for pay-



ment; that the fort, great guns, powder, ball and spare arms be delivered to the Indians without fraud or delay on the day appointed for the march of the troops.

In accordance with this stipulation the garrison marched out of the fort, with their arms, accompanied by Oconostota, Judd's friend, the prince of Chota, and several other Indians, and marched fifteen miles on the first day, encamping for the night on a plain about two miles from Tellico. At this place all their Indian attendants left them upon one pretext or another. This desertion was looked upon by the garrison as of a very suspicious nature, and hence a strong guard was placed around the camp. The next morning about daybreak, one of the guard came running into camp with the information that a vast number of Indians armed and painted in the most dreadful manner, were creeping up among the bushes and preparing to surround the camp. Almost immediately the enfeebled and dispirited garrison was surrounded and a heavy fire was opened upon them from all quarters, which they were powerless to resist. Capt. Demeré, three other officers and about twenty-six private soldiers fell at the first onset. Some fled to the woods, others were taken prisoners and confined in the towns of the valley. Capt. Stuart and some others were taken back to Fort Loudon. Attakullakulla, hearing of his friend Stuart's capture, immediately repaired to the fort, purchased him from his captors, took him to his own home, where he kept him until a favorable opportunity should offer for aiding him in his escape. The soldiers were after some time redeemed by the Province at great expense.

While the prisoners were confined at Fort Loudon, Oconostota decided to make an attack upon Fort Prince George, and in the attack to employ the cannon and ammunition taken at Fort Loudon. The council at which this decision was made was held at Chota, Capt. Stuart being compelled to attend. The Captain was given to understand that he must accompany the expedition to Fort Prince George, and there assist in the reduction of the fort by manning the artillery for the Indians, and by being their enforced amanuensis in the correspondence with the fort. This prospect was so alarming to the Captain that he, from the moment of being made acquainted with the designs of the Cherokees with reference to himself, resolved to escape or perish in the attempt. He therefore privately communicated his purpose to his friend Attakullakulla, and invoked his assistance to accomplish his release, which Attakullakulla promptly pledged himself to give. Claiming Capt. Stuart as his prisoner, he announced to the other Indians his intention of going hunting for a few days, and took the Captain with him. The utmost caution and celerity were required in order to prevent surprise from pursuit. Nine days and nights did they hasten on through the wilderness for Virginia,



shaping their course by the sun and moon. On the tenth they fell in with a party of 300 men at the banks of Holston River, sent out by Col. Bird for the relief of Fort Loudon. For his kindly offices to Capt. Stuart Attakullakulla was loaded with provisions and presents, and sent back to protect the other unhappy prisoners until such time as they could be ransomed, and to exert his influence with his nation for the restoration of peace.

The success of the Cherokees at Fort Loudon and the fact of the battle of Etchowee with Col. Montgomery being indecisive, or perhaps rather being favorable to the Indians, only served to stimulate their spirit of aggression; but the French in Canada being now reduced it became much surer than hitherto to send from the north a force adequate to the defense of the southern provinces. In pursuance of this policy of defense against the warlike Indians, Col. Grant arrived at Charleston with the British regulars early in 1761, and in company with a provincial regiment raised for the purpose, marched for the Cherokee country. Among the field officers of this regiment were Middleton, Laurens, Moultrie, Marion, Huger and Pickens. Col. Grant arrived with his command at Fort Prince George May 27, 1761. Attakullakulla, hearing of the approach of this formidable army, hastened to the camp of Col. Grant, and vainly proposed terms of peace; but knowing too well the story of Cherokee perfidy, the Colonel was determined on severer measures than a treaty, the terms of which were so soon forgotten. A fierce battle was therefore fought near the town of Etchowee on the same ground where a year before Montgomery was practically defeated. The engagement raged three hours, until the perseverance and bravery of the soldiers expelled the Cherokees from the field. After the battle their granaries and corn fields were destroyed, and their wretched families driven to the barren mountains. Their warlike spirit was for a time subdued, and at the earnest solicitation of Attakullakulla, the old and friendly chief, peace was once more restored and ratified. The peace which succeeded this victory over the Cherokees brought with it a remarkable increase of population and prosperity.

In 1767, upon the application of the Cherokee nation, and at the recommendation of Gov. Tryon, an application was made by North Carolina for the running of a dividing line between the western settlements of the Province and the hunting grounds of the Cherokees, the tribe of Indians most closely identified with the history of Tennessee. They were a formidable tribe, both with regard to numbers and to warlike prowess. The early history of this State is full of incidents illustrative of their courageous, revengeful and perfidious spirit. It had been found impossible to reconcile them with the Tuscaroras. When the attempt was



made the Cherokees replied: "We can not live without war. Should we make peace with the Tuscaroras we must immediately look out for some other nation with whom we may be engaged in our beloved occupation." Animated by this sentiment they were constantly acting on the offensive. In the earlier maps of the country the Tennessee River is called the Cherokee, as the Cumberland was early called the Shawanee, and similarly the name of this tribe was applied to the mountains near them, the word Currahee being only a corruption of Cherokee. They had almost universally been conquerors in their wars with other nations, and their continued success made them arrogant, quarrelsome and defiant. About the year 1769 they took offense at the Chickasaws and made a hostile invasion of their country. At the Chickasaw Old Fields the inoffensive but brave Chickasaws met them with great spirit, the result being a sanguinary conflict and the total defeat of the Cherokees, who retired to their own village beyond the Cumberland and the Caney Fork. This defeat, occurring about the same time with the settlement on the Watauga, doubtless contributed much to the peaceful demeanor of the Indians toward that infant and feeble colony, and hence to its success.

One of the institutions of most Indian tribes was the city of refuge, which, if a murderer or other criminal could once enter, was a sure protection against punishment so long as he remained within its limits. Chota, five miles above the ruins of Fort Loudon was the city of refuge for the Cherokees. On a certain occasion an Englishman, after killing an Indian warrior in defense of his property, took refuge in Chota and found protection there so long as he chose to remain, but was warned that if he ventured outside some Cherokee would surely kill him on the first opportunity. How long he remained in Chota is not recorded, nor what was his fate upon leaving the beloved town.

The Cherokees had a profound veneration for the relics of the Mound Builders, the origin of which, however, they knew nothing; but they considered them the vestiges of an ancient and numerous race, further advanced in the arts of civilized life than themselves.

Early in 1772 the authorities of Virginia made a treaty with the Cherokees by which a boundary line was agreed upon, to run west from the White Top Mountain in northern latitude 36 degrees, 30 minutes. Almost immediately afterward the Watauga leases were made, which are referred to in the chapter on settlement, and also that of Jacob Brown. In the fall of 1774 negotiations were commenced between Richard Henderson & Co. and the Cherokees, which terminated in March, 1775, the treaty being held at Watauga. At this treaty two deeds were obtained—one known as the "Path Deed," and the other as the "Great Grant." The boundaries expressed in the Path Deed were as follows:



"All that tract, territory, or parcel of land beginning on the Holston River, where the course of Powell's Mountain strikes the same; thence up the said river as it meanders to where the Virginia line crosses the same; thence westwardly along the line run by Donelson *et. al* to a point six English miles eastward of the Long Island in the said Holston River; thence a direct course toward the mouth of the Great Kanawha, until it reaches the top of Powell's Mountain; thence westwardly along the said ridge to the beginning." The Great Grant Deed contained the following boundaries:

"All that tract, territory or parcel of land situated, lying and being in North America, on the Ohio River, one of the eastern branches of the Mississippi River, beginning on the said Ohio River, at the mouth of Kentucky, Cherokee or what is known by the English as the Louisa River; thence running up said river, and the most northwardly fork of the same to the head spring thereof; thence a southeast course to the ridge of Powell's Mountain; thence westwardly along the ridge of said mountain unto a point from which a northwest course will hit or strike the head spring of the most northwardly branch of Cumberland River; thence down the said river, including all its waters, to the Ohio River; thence up the said river as it meanders to the beginning."

These two purchases, or the treaty under which they were made, were repudiated by both North Carolina and Virginia, as being made by private individuals, the States themselves, however, claiming the benefit of the treaty. About the time of the commencement of negotiations between Col. Henderson & Co. and the Cherokees, occurred the first battle with the Indians in which Tennessee troops were engaged. This was the battle of the Kanawha or Point Pleasant, on the Ohio River, and here they displayed that adventure and prowess which have so signally characterized them during all periods of the history of their State. The tribes of Indians engaged in the work of destruction and massacre on the Virginia frontier were the Shawanees and other northern and western tribes. Lord Dunmore took immediate and vigorous measures to repress the hostilities and punish the audacity of the enemy. Four regiments of militia and volunteers under Gen. Andrew Lewis, who built Fort Loudon, were ordered to march down the Great Kanawha to the Ohio. While on the march down the Great Kanawha, or, as it is called now, the New River, Gen. Lewis was joined by Capt. Evan Shelby, who had raised a company of upward of fifty men for the expedition in what are now Sullivan and Carter Counties. The entire army reached and encamped upon the present site of Point Pleasant, on the 6th of October. Early on the morning of the 10th the camp was attacked by a large body



of Indians, and a sanguinary battle ensued which lasted the entire day, but which by skillful maneuvering and courageous fighting terminated in the evening in a total rout of the Indians, in their precipitate flight across the Ohio, and their return to their towns on the Scioto. The loss of the Indians in this hard and well-fought battle appears not to have been ascertained, but that of Gen. Lewis was twelve commissioned officers killed or wounded, seventy-five non-commissioned officers killed and 141 wounded.

Capt. Evan Shelby's company consisted of the following persons: James Robertson, Valentine Sevier and John Sawyer were three of the orderly sergeants; James Shelby, John Findley, Henry Sparr, Daniel Mungle, Frederick Mungle, John Williams, John Comack, Andrew Torrence, George Brooks, Isaac Newland, Abram Newland, George Ruddell, Emanuel Shoult, Abram Bogard, Peter Forney, William Tucker, John Fain, Samuel Fain, Samuel Vance, Samuel Handley, Samuel Samples, Arthur Blackburn, Robert Handley, George Armstrong, William Casey, Mack Williams, John Stewart, Conrad Nave, Richard Burk, John Riley, Elijah Robertson, Rees Price, Richard Halliway, Jarret Williams, Julius Robinson, Charles Fielder, Benjamin Graham, Andrew Goff, Hugh O'Gullion, Patrick St. Lawrence, James Hughey, John Bradley, Basileel Maywell and Barnett O'Gullion.

After the battle of Point Pleasant a treaty was made between the Indians and Lord Dunmore, by which they relinquished all their claims to lands north of the Ohio River, and by the treaty with Henderson & Co. the Cherokees relinquished all their claim to the land lying between the Ohio and Cumberland Rivers; hence this immense tract of magnificent country was at that time entirely free from Indian occupants as claimants.

Previous to the conclusion of the Henderson Treaty, a remarkable speech was made by Oconostota, a Cherokee chief, whose name has occurred heretofore in this history. Oconostota had fought for the retention of the country by his own people and was now opposed to the treaty, and though his speech was listened to with profound attention and all the respect due to so venerable an orator, yet its counsels were not heeded, and the cession was made. In the light of subsequent events, however, it can scarcely be said that the cession was unwise, notwithstanding the eloquence and prophetic nature of the speech of Oconostota, for had not the cession been made in March, 1775, it would have been made at a later time and at the close of a more or less protracted and sanguinary struggle. In his speech Oconostota reminded his auditory of the once flourishing condition of his nation, of the continual en-



encroachments of the white people upon the consequently continually retreating Indian nations, who had been compelled to leave the homes of their ancestors to satisfy the insatiable greed of the white people. It was at one time hoped that these white people would not be willing to travel beyond the mountains, but now that fallacious hope had vanished, and the Cherokee lands were fast being absorbed and usurped, and the attempt was now being made to have those usurpations confirmed by a treaty in which the Cherokees would sign their own rights away, after the accomplishment of which the same encroaching spirit would again lead them upon other Cherokee lands, until finally the entire country which the Cherokees and their forefathers had occupied for so many centuries would be required, and the Cherokee nation once so great and formidable, reduced to a small remnant, would be compelled to seek a retreat in some far distant wilderness, there to dwell but a short time when the same greedy host would again approach with their banners of civilization, and unable to point out any further retreat for the Cherokees to seek, would proclaim the extinction of the whole race. The close of this oration was a strong appeal to his people to run all risks rather than consent to any further diminution of their territory.

But when accomplished this treaty, like so many others, failed to satisfy a large portion of the Cherokee nation, and in the year 1776 they made great preparations for an attack on the settlements on the Watauga and Holston. Indications of these preparations became more and more evident and numerous. Jarret Williams and Robert Dews, two traders among them, from observations they had made arrived independently of each other at the conclusion that an exterminating war had been determined upon. Evidence was also discovered that the Cherokees had been so influenced as to be ready to massacre all the back settlers of Carolina and Georgia. The commencement of the Cherokee hostility was the killing of two men named Boyd and Doggett, after the former of whom Boyd's Creek in Sevier County was named. John Stuart, superintendent of southern Indian affairs, instructed by the British War Department, dispatched orders to his deputies resident among the different tribes, to carry into effect the desires of the Government. Alexander Cameron, agent for the Cherokee nation, upon receipt of his instructions, lost no time in convening the chiefs and warriors; and notwithstanding efforts were made by the Americans to counteract his intrigues, Cameron was successful in enlisting the sympathies and assistance of a majority of the head men and warriors of the tribe. A formidable invasion was planned by the Cherokees, which would doubtless have been harassing and destructive in the extreme but for the opportune assistance of Nancy Ward.



who has been named the "Pocahontas of the West," and who, allied to some of the leading chiefs, obtained information of their plan of attack and immediately thereupon communicated this information to Isaac Thomas, a trader, her friend and a true American. Mr. Thomas without delay proceeded to the committee of safety in Virginia, which adopted such measures as were practicable for the defense of the frontier.

The plan of attack by the Cherokees upon the settlements was for one division of the Indians under "Dragging Canoe" to fall upon the Holston settlement, and another division under "Old Abraham" to fall upon Watauga. These divisions were to consist of 350 men each. "Dragging Canoe's" division was defeated in a "miracle of a battle" at Heaton's Station near Long Island, in which the Indians lost upward of forty in killed and the settlers, only five wounded, all of whom recovered. Among the wounded was John Findley, who was supposed by Collins and by Ramsey not to have been heard of after the attack on Boone's camp in 1769. "Old Abraham" with his forces made the attack on the fort at Watauga, where Capt. James Robertson was in command. Capt. John Sevier was also present, and although the attack was made with great vigor the defense was successful and the Indians were driven off with considerable loss. It was during this siege that occurred the following romantic incident: As the Indians approached the fort they appear to have taken by surprise, and almost surrounded, Miss Catharine Sherrill, who, discovering her danger just in time, started for the fort. She was a young woman, tall and erect of stature and fleet of foot as the roe. In her flight she was closely pursued, and as she approached the gate she found other Indians in her way, doubtless confident of a captive or of a victim to their guns and arrows. But turning suddenly she eluded her pursuers and leaped the palisades at another point, falling into the arms of Capt. John Sevier. In a few years after this sudden leap into the arms of the captain she became the devoted wife of the colonel, and the bosom companion of the general, the governor, the people's man and the patriot, John Sevier, and finally the mother of ten children, who could rise up and call her blessed.

Another incident not less romantic but of quite a different character connected with this attack upon Fort Watauga, is worthy of commemoration. No one in the fort was wounded, but Mrs. Bean was captured near Watauga, and taken a prisoner to the station camp of the Indians over the Nollichucky. After being questioned by the Indians as to the number and strength of the forts occupied by the white people, she was condemned to death, bound and taken to the top of one of the mounds to be burned. It was a custom with the Cherokees to assign to a certain



woman the office of declaring what punishment should be inflicted upon great offenders, whether for instance, burning or other death, or whether they should be pardoned. The woman so distinguished was called the "beloved" or "pretty woman." At the time Mrs. Bean was condemned to death Mrs. Nancy Ward was exercising the functions of the "pretty woman," and the question of carrying into execution the sentence against Mrs. Bean being referred to Mrs. Ward, she pronounced her pardon.

A division of the Cherokees (other than those commanded by Old Abraham and Dragging Canoe), commanded by Raven, made a detour across the country with the intention of falling upon the frontier in Carter's Valley. Coming up the Holston to the lowest station, the Raven heard of the repulse at Watauga and of the bloody defeat at Long Island Flats, and hence retreated to his own towns. A fourth party of Indians fell upon the inhabitants scattered along the valley of Clinch River, and carried fire, devastation and massacre to the remotest cabin on Clinch, and to the Seven Mile Ford in Virginia. William Creswell, whose numerous descendants now live in Blount and Sevier Counties, was among the killed.

This, as has been previously said, was about the time of the commencement of the Revolutionary war, and the hostilities of and invasion by the Cherokees were imputed to the instigation of British officers. The details of the conspiracy were traced to a concerted plan of Gen. Gage and John Stuart, the superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern district. The evidence appears conclusive that Mr. Stuart was engaged in arousing the resentment and in stimulating the bad passions of the savages against the Americans who were struggling against aggression, and attempting to vindicate the rights of freemen. The plan of Gen. Gage and Mr. Stuart was to send a large body of men to west Florida, to penetrate through the country of the Creeks, Cherokees and Chickasaws, and induce the warriors of those nations to join the body, and with this large force of British and Indian soldiers, invade the Carolinas and Virginia. But after the repulse of Peter Parker in the harbor of Charleston, preparations were immediately made by the colonists to march with an imposing force upon the Cherokees, who at that time occupied, as places of residence or hunting grounds, the country west and north of the upper settlements in Georgia, west of the Carolinas and southwest of Virginia. Their country was known by three great geographical divisions, as the Lower Towns, having 356 warriors; the Middle Settlements, having 878 warriors; and the Overhill Towns, having 757 warriors—a total of 1,991 warriors.

Col. McBurny and Maj. Jack, from Georgia, entered the Indian settlements on Tugalo, defeated the Indians, and destroyed their towns on



that river. Gen. Williamson, of South Carolina, early in July was at the head of 1,150 men, in command of whom he encountered and defeated a large body of Esseneca Indians at Oconowee, destroyed their towns and a large amount of provisions. Burning Sugaw Town, Soconee, Keowee, Octatoy, Tugalo and Braso Town, he proceeded against Tomassee, Chehokee and Eusturtee, at which latter place, observing a trail of the enemy, he made pursuit, overtook and vanquished 300 of their warriors, and destroyed the three last named towns. In the meantime North Carolina had raised an army under Gen. Rutherford, who, in concert with Col. Williamson and Col. Martin Armstrong, marched upon the Indians and fought an engagement with them at Cowhee Mountain, in which but one white man was killed. How many of the Indians were killed is not known, as the survivors carried off their dead. From Cowhee Mountain the army under Gen. Rutherford marched to the Middle Towns on the Tennessee River, expecting there to form a junction with Gen. Williamson. After waiting a few days they left here a strong guard and marched on to the Hiwassee towns, but all the towns were found evacuated, the warriors evidently not desiring to meet the troops under Gen. Rutherford. Few Indians were killed and few taken prisoners, but the towns were burned and the buildings, crops and stock of the enemy very generally destroyed, leaving them in a starving condition. In this expedition of Gen. Rutherford from thirty to forty Cherokee towns were destroyed. The route pursued by this army has since been known as "Rutherford's Trace." While these movements were in progress an army under Col. William Christian, of Virginia, was marching into the heart of the Cherokee country to avenge the ravages of that nation on the settlements on the Watauga, Holston and Clinch. By the 1st of August several companies had assembled at the place of rendezvous, the Great Island of Holston. Soon afterward Col. Christian was re-enforced by about 400 North Carolina militia under Col. Joseph Williams, Col. Love and Maj. Winston. This entire army took up its march for the Cherokee towns, about 200 miles distant. Crossing the Holston at Great Island they marched eight miles and encamped at Double Springs, on the head waters of Lick Creek. Here the army was joined by a force from Watauga, by which its strength was augmented to 1,800 men, armed with rifles, tomahawks, and butcher knives, all infantry except one company of light horse. Sixteen spies were sent forward to the French Broad, across which the Indians had boasted no white man should go. At the encampment that night, near the mouth of Lick Creek, Alexander Hardin informed Col. Christian that at the French Broad were assembled 3,000 Indians prepared to dispute his passage. Hardin was ordered into camp



with the spies, who, at the head of the Nollichucky, found the camps of the enemy deserted, but affording evidence that the Indians were in the neighborhood in large numbers. Col. Christian sent Hardin forward to inform the Indians that he would cross not only the French Broad, but also the Tennessee before he returned. As they came down Dumlplin Creek they were met by a trader named Fallen with a flag of truce, of whom no notice was taken, in consequence of which he returned immediately and informed the Indians that the whites, as numerous as the trees of the forest, were marching into their country.

Having arrived at the river Col. Christian ordered every mess to build a good fire and make such preparations as would lead the Indians to think that he intended to remain there several days. During the night a large detachment, under great difficulties, crossed the river near where Brabson's mill afterward stood and passed up the river on its southern bank. Next morning, when the main army crossed the river near the Big Island, marching forward in order of battle, they momentarily expected an attack from the Indians, but, to their surprise, found no trace of even a recent camp. It was afterward learned that after the departure of Fallen to meet Col. Christian with his flag of truce, another trader, by the name of Starr, who was in the Indian encampment, made a very earnest speech to the Indians, saying to them in effect that the Great Spirit had made the one race of white clay and the other of red; that he intended the former to conquer the latter; that the pale face would certainly overcome the red man and occupy his country; that it was useless, therefore, to resist the onward movements of the white man, and advised an immediate abandonment of their purpose of defense, as that could only result in defeat. A retreat was made at once to their villages and to the fastnesses of the mountains. The next morning the army under Col. Christian resumed its march along the valley of Boyd's Creek, and down Ellejoy to Little River, thence to the Tennessee, and on the march not an Indian was to be seen, but it was expected that on the opposite side of the Tennessee a formidable resistance would be made. Here also they were disappointed, for crossing the Little Tennessee they took possession of a town called Tamotlee, above the mouth of Tellico River, and encamped in the deserted village. Next morning Great Island was taken without resistance, a panic having seized the Cherokee warriors, not one of whom could be found. But they were not for this reason to go unpunished. Their deserted towns and villages were burned and laid waste, as Neowee, Tellico and Chilhowee and others. Occasionally a solitary warrior was seen making his way from one town to another, but no one was taken prisoner. Such towns, however, as were known not to





*FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KOELLEIN & GIER, NASHVILLE*

JAMES ROBERTSON







have consented to hostilities, as Chota, were not destroyed. This course was pursued by Col. Christian to convince the Indians, the Cherokees, that he was at war only with enemies. Sending out a few men with flags of truce requesting a talk with the chiefs, six or seven of them immediately came in, and in a few days several others came forward and proposed a cessation of hostilities. This was granted to take effect when a treaty should be made with the whole tribe, which was to assemble the succeeding May on Long Island. A suspension of hostilities followed, applicable to all the Cherokee towns but two, which were high up in the mountains on Tennessee River. These were reduced to ashes because they had burned a prisoner named Moore, taken some time previously near Watauga. Col. Christian's troops, having conquered a peace, returned to the settlement.

But a part of the Cherokee nation was still hostile, panted for revenge and resolved not to participate in the contemplated treaty. However two separate treaties were made, one at Dewitt's Corner, between the Indians and commissioners from South Carolina; the other at Long Island, between several chiefs of the Overhill Towns, and Col. Christian and Col. Evan Shelby, commissioners from Virginia, and Waightstill Avery, Joseph Winston and Robert Lanier from North Carolina. By the former large cessions of territory were made on the Saluda and Savannah Rivers, and by the latter Brown's line was agreed upon as the boundary between the Indians and the settlements, and the Cherokees released lands as low down the Holston River as the mouth of Cloud's Creek, but the Chickamaugas refused to join in the treaty. At this treaty, made at Fort Henry, on the Holston River, near Long Island, July 20, 1777, between North Carolina and the Overhill Indians, the following among other articles were agreed upon:

ARTICLE I. That hostilities shall forever cease between the said Cherokees and the people of North Carolina from this time forward, and that peace, friendship and mutual confidence shall ensue.

By the second article all prisoners and property were to be delivered up to the agent to be appointed to reside among the Cherokees, and by the third article no white man was permitted to reside in or pass through the Overhill towns without a certificate signed by three justices of the peace of North Carolina, or Washington County, Va., the certificate to be approved by the agent. Any person violating this article was to be apprehended by the Cherokees and delivered to the said agent, whom they were to assist in conducting such person to the nearest justice of the peace for adequate punishment, and the Cherokees were authorized to apply to their own use the effects of such person so trespassing. Ar-



ticle fourth provided for the punishment of murderers, both Indians and white men, and article fifth defined the boundary line as follows:

“That the boundary line between the State of North Carolina and the said Overhill Cherokees shall forever hereafter be and remain as follows: Beginning at a point in the dividing line which during this treaty hath been agreed upon between the said Overhill Cherokees and the State of Virginia, where the line between that State and North Carolina, hereafter to be extended, shall cross or intersect the same; running thence a right line to the north bank of Holston River at the mouth of Cloud’s Creek, being the second creek below the Warrior’s Ford at the mouth of Carter’s Valley; thence a right line to the highest point of a mountain called the High Rock or Chimney Top; thence a right line to the mouth of Camp Creek, otherwise called McNamee’s Creek on the south bank of Nollichucky River, about ten miles or thereabouts, below the mouth of Great Limestone, be the same more or less, and from the mouth of Camp Creek aforesaid, a southeast course into the mountains which divide the hunting grounds of the Middle Settlements from those of the Overhill Cherokees. And the said Overhill Cherokees, in behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors, do hereby freely in open treaty, acknowledge and confess that all the lands to the east, northeast and southeast of the said line, and lying south of the said line of Virginia, at any time heretofore claimed by the said Overhill Cherokees, do of right now belong to the State of North Carolina, and the said subscribing chiefs, in behalf of the said Overhill Cherokees, their heirs and successors, do hereby in open treaty, now and forever, relinquish and give up to the said State, and forever quit claim all right, title, claim and demand of, in and to the land comprehended in the State of North Carolina, by the line aforesaid.”

This treaty was signed by Waightstill Avery, William Sharpe, Robert Lanier and Joseph Winston, on the part of North Carolina, and by the following chiefs and warriors, each one making his mark: Oconostota, The Old Tassel, The Raven, Willanawaw, Ootosseteh, Attusah, Abram of Chilhowee, Rollowch, Toostooch, Amoyah, Oostossetih, Tillehaweh, Queeleepkah, Annakelinjah, Annacekah, Skeahrtukah, Attakullakulla, Ookoonekah, Kataquilla, Tuskasah and Sunnewauh. Witnesses, Jacob Womack, James Robins, John Reed, Isaac Bledsoe, Brice Martin and John Kearns. Interpreter, Joseph Vann.

The negotiations and details of this treaty of Holston, which commenced on the 30th of June and was concluded on the 20th of July, are of unusual interest, but too numerous and requiring too much space to be introduced into this work. And while much was hoped from the friendly and yielding disposition of the large number of chiefs and warriors in



attendance, yet as some distinguished chiefs were absent, peace and tranquility could not be considered as absolutely assured before the views and intentions of these absent chiefs were known. Judge Friend, the Dragging Canoe, the Lying Fish and Young Tassel were among the absent ones. Dragging Canoe was chief of the Chickamaugas, who remained dissatisfied in part, at least, as the result of British intrigue. In order to counteract so far as practicable the influence of the British agents, Gov. Caswell directed that a superintendent of Indian affairs reside among them, and the North Carolina commissioners appointed Capt. James Robertson to that important position. Capt. Robertson carried, as a present from Gov. Caswell, a dog to the Raven of Chota, proposing and hoping for peace. Swanucah and some of the more aged chiefs were disposed to peace, but they were unable to suppress the warlike spirit of the Dragging Canoe and his hostile tribe.

Some years previous to the time at which we have now arrived certain families from West Virginia, desiring to reach west Florida, built boats on the Holston, and following that stream and the Tennessee reached the lower Mississippi by water. They were obliged to employ Indians and Indian traders as guides. Occasionally a boat was wrecked between the Chickamauga towns and the lower end of the Muscle Shoals, and then its crew became an easy prey to the Indians whose settlements were extending along the rapids from year to year. The Chickamaugas were the first to settle in this locality, and usually failed to attend treaties of peace held by other portions of the Cherokee nations, and hence did not consider themselves bound by treaty stipulations entered into by the other portions of the nation. Leaving their towns near Chickamauga they moved lower down and laid the foundations of the five lower towns—Running Water, Nickajack, Long Island Village, Crow Town and Look Out. These towns soon became populous and the most formidable part of the Cherokee nation. Here congregated the worst men from all the Indian tribes, and also numerous depraved white men, all of whom for a number of years constituted the “Barbary Powers of the West.” They were a band of reckless, lawless banditti of more than 1,000 warriors. Having refused the terms of peace proffered by Col. Christian, having committed numerous atrocities upon the frontier, and being the central point from which marauding expeditions radiated for murderous and all criminal purposes, it was determined to invade their country and destroy their towns. A strong force was therefore ordered into the field by Virginia and North Carolina under the command of Col. Evan Shelby, whose name is familiar to all Tennesseans in connection with the defense of the pioneers against the savages. Col. Shelby’s force consisted of



1,000 volunteers from these two States, and a regiment of twelve months' men under Col. John Montgomery, this regiment having been raised as a re-enforcement to Gen. George Rogers Clarke in his expedition to Kaskaskia, Vincennes, etc., but was temporarily diverted from that purpose to assist in the reduction of the Chickamaugas. This expedition was fitted out on the individual responsibility of Isaac Shelby. The army rendezvoused at the mouth of Big Creek, a few miles above the present location of Rogersville. From this rendezvous, having made canoes and pirogues, the troops descended the Holston as rapidly as possible, and reaching the Chickamauga towns took them completely by surprise. Upon discovering the approach of Col. Shelby's command the Indians fled in all directions to the woods and mountains without giving battle, pursued by Shelby, and losing in killed at the hands of his command upward of forty of their warriors, most of their towns being destroyed, and about 20,000 bushels of corn being captured. They also lost about \$20,000 worth of stores and goods. This success of Col. Shelby was very fortunate, as it prevented Gov. Hamilton, of Canada, from forming a grand coalition of all the northern and southern Indians, to be aided by British regulars in a combined attack upon the settlers on the western waters.

After the battle of King's Mountain, in which Tennessee officers and soldiers bore such an honorable and conspicuous part, Col. John Sevier became apprehensive of an outbreak from the Cherokees, in the absence of so many men and arms, and sent home Capt. Russell to guard the frontier settlers. Information was brought in by two traders, Thomas and Harlin, that a large body of Indians was on the march to assail the frontier, but before the attack was made Col. Sevier himself, with his vigorous troops, arrived at home in time to assist in repelling the attacks of the Indians. Without losing any time Sevier set on foot an offensive expedition against the Cherokees, putting himself at the head of about 100 men and setting out in advance of the other troops. Coming upon a body of Indians he pursued them across French Broad to Boyd's Creek, near which he drew on an attack by the Indians. Sevier's command was divided into three divisions—the center under Col. Sevier, the right wing under Maj. Jesse Walton, and the left wing under Maj. Jonathan Tipton. The victory won here by Sevier was decisive. The Indians lost twenty-eight in killed and many wounded, who escaped being taken prisoners. Of the white troops none were killed and only three seriously wounded. This rapid expedition saved the frontier from a bloody invasion, as the Indian force which he thus broke up was large and well armed.

A few days after this repulse of the enemy Col. Sevier's little



army was re-enforced by the arrival of Col. Arthur Campbell with his regiment from Virginia and by Maj. Martin with his troops from Sullivan County. He then had at his command a body of about 700 mounted men. With this force he crossed Little Tennessee three miles below Chota, while the main body of the Indians were lying in wait for him at the ford one mile below Chota. The Indians were so disconcerted by his crossing at the lower ford instead of at the upper, and so overawed by the imposing array of so large a body of cavalry, that they made no attack, but instead, upon his approach, hastily retreated and escaped. The troops pushed on to Chota and proceeded to reduce Chilhowee, eight miles above. Every town between the Little Tennessee and the Hiwassee was reduced to ashes. The only white man killed in this expedition was Capt. Elliott, of Sullivan County. Near to Hiwassee, after it was burned, an Indian warrior was captured, and by him a message was sent to the Cherokees proposing terms of peace. At Tellico the army was met by Watts and Noonday who were ready to make terms. After passing Hiwassee Town the army continued its march southwardly until it came near the Chickamauga, or Look Out Towns, where they encamped, and next day marching into them found them deserted. They proceeded down the Coosa to the long leafed or yellow pine and cypress swamp, where they began an indiscriminate destruction of towns, houses, grain and stock, the Indians fleeing precipitately before them. Returning to Chota they held a council with the Cherokees which lasted two days. A peace was here agreed upon, after which the army, crossing near the mouth of Nine Mile Creek, returned home.

The Cherokees, notwithstanding their repeated failures and chastisements, were still unable to repress their deep passion for war and glory and strong love of country, which continued to further aggression and hostility. They still prowled around the remote settlements committing theft and murder. Col. Sevier, therefore, in March, 1781, collected together 130 men and marched with them against the Middle Settlements of the Cherokees, taking by surprise the town of Tuckasejah, on the head waters of Little Tennessee. Fifty warriors were slain, and fifty women and children taken prisoners. About twenty towns and all the grain and corn that could be found were burned. The Indians of the Middle Towns were surprised and panic stricken, and consequently made but a feeble resistance. During the summer a party of Cherokees invaded the settlements then forming on Indian Creek; and Gen. Sevier, with a force of 100 men, marched from Washington County, crossed Nollichucky, proceeded to near the site of the present town of Newport, on French Broad, crossed that river, and also the Big Pigeon, and unexpectedly fell upon the trail



of the Indians, surrounded their camp, and by a sudden fire killed seventeen of them, the rest escaping. This was on Indian Creek, now in Jefferson County.

In the spring of 1782 settlements were formed south of the French Broad. Of this intrusion the Cherokees complained, and Gov. Martin wrote to Col. Sevier in reference thereto, asking him to prevent the encroachments complained of, and to warn the intruders off the lands reserved to the Indians, and if they did not move off according to warning he was to go forth with a body of militia and pull down every cabin and drive them off, "laying aside every consideration of their entreaties to the contrary."

Notwithstanding the efforts of a part of the Cherokee nation in the interest of peace, it continued impossible to restrain the majority of the warriors. They could plainly see that the white man was steadily encroaching upon their hunting grounds and reservations, and that there was no remedy, at least there was no remedy but war. Treaty lines were but a feeble barrier against the expansive force of the settlements. Unless this feeble barrier could be made as strong as the famous Chinese wall, and as the Raven expressed it at the treaty of Holston, be as "a wall to the skies," it would not be out of the power of the people to pass it; and so long as it was not out of their power to pass it it served only as a temporary check upon their advance, and as a means of tantalizing the red proprietors of the soil into a false sense of security of possession, of raising his hopes of retaining the beautiful and beloved home of his ancestors, only to dash them cruelly to the ground in a few short weeks or months at most. Even the Indians most peacefully disposed complained that there was no line drawn according to promise in former treaties which should serve as a boundary between the two races. However, in May, 1783, the western boundary of North Carolina was fixed by the Legislature of that State as follows:

"Beginning on the line which divides this State from Virginia, at a point due north of the mouth of Cloud's Creek; running thence west to the Mississippi; thence down the Mississippi to the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude; thence due east until it strikes the Appalachian Mountains; thence with the Appalachian Mountains to the ridge that divides the waters of the French Broad River and the waters of the Nollichucky River; and with that ridge until it strikes the line described in the act of 1778, commonly called Brown's Line; and with that line and those several water-courses to the beginning."

There was reserved, however, a tract for the Cherokee hunting grounds as follows:



“Beginning at the Tennessee River where the southern boundary of North Carolina intersects the same, nearest the Chickamauga Towns; thence up the middle of the Tennessee and Holston Rivers to the middle of French Broad River, which lines are not to include any islands in said river, to the mouth of Big Pigeon River; thence up the same to the head thereof; thence along the dividing ridge between the waters of Pigeon River and Tuskejah River to the southern boundary of this State.”

About this time occurred the unfortunate killing of Untoola, or Gun Rod of Citico, a Cherokee chief, known to the whites as Butler. It was when attempts were being made to revive peaceful relations between the white and Indian populations. The aged and wise among the Cherokees could clearly see the futility of continuing hostilities with the whites, and their councils had at length prevailed over the inconsiderateness and rashness of the young men and warriors. But Butler was one of the chiefs who was opposed to peace, and when he heard of the presence of Col. James Hubbard and a fellow soldier, who were in the Cherokee country for the purpose of trafficking for corn and other necessities, he, in company with a brave who still adhered to his fortunes, went forth to meet Col. Hubbard, against whom, according to Indian ideas of honor, he had special reasons for enmity, and attempted to put him out of the way. After meeting Hubbard, and maneuvering for some time to gain the advantage of position, Butler suddenly, and as quick as lightning, raised his gun and fired upon Col. Hubbard, the ball passing between his head and ear, grazing the skin and slightly stunning him; Butler and his attendant brave suddenly turned their horses' heads and galloped rapidly away. Recovering himself Col. Hubbard seized his rifle, which he had leaned against a tree for the purpose of convincing Butler of his peaceful intentions, fired upon him when at a distance of about eighty yards, hitting him in the back and bringing him to the ground. Approaching the wounded Indian hard words passed between the two, and at length Col. Hubbard, unable to longer bear the taunts and insults of Butler, clubbed his gun and killed him at a single blow. The companion of Butler, inadvertently permitted to escape, carried the news of Butler's death and the manner of it to the Cherokee nation, and they in retaliation committed many acts of revenge and cruelty, notwithstanding Gov. Martin made every reasonable effort to preserve the peace. The Governor was informed that Col. Hubbard had killed Untoola, or Butler, without any provocation, and sent a conciliatory “talk” to the Cherokees. He also sent a letter to Gen. Sevier informing him that he had given directions for the apprehension of Hubbard and his retention in jail until such time as a trial should be obtainable.



Besides the killing of Butler the Cherokees had other causes for dissatisfaction. The limits set by the Franklin treaties had not been, because they could not be, observed by the settlers. The consequences of these continual encroachments was that it was thought necessary by Congress that a treaty should be held under the authority of the United States. In order to hold and establish such a treaty Benjamin Hawkins, Andrew Pickens, Joseph Martin and Lachlin McIntosh were appointed government commissioners. By these commissioners the chiefs of the respective towns were invited to a conference at Hopewell on the Keowee in South Carolina. This treaty of Hopewell was concluded November 28, 1785. By it the boundary which had been the chief cause of complaint by the Indians was made to conform very nearly to the lines of the deed to Henderson & Co. and the treaty of Holston in 1777. The fourth article of this treaty fixing the boundary was as follows:

ARTICLE 4. The boundary allotted to the Cherokees for their hunting grounds between the said Indians and the citizens of the United States within the limits of the United States of America is, and shall be the following, viz.: Beginning at the mouth of Duck River on the Tennessee; thence running northeast to the ridge dividing the waters running into Cumberland from those running into the Tennessee; thence eastwardly along the said ridge to a northeast line to be run which shall strike the river Cumberland forty miles above Nashville; thence along the said line to the river; thence up the said river to the ford where the Kentucky road crosses the river; thence to Campbell's line near the Cumberland Gap; thence to the mouth of Cloud's Creek on Holston (River); thence to the Chimney-top Mountain; thence to Camp Creek near the mouth of Big Limestone on Nolichucky; thence a southerly course six miles to a mountain; thence south to the North Carolina line; thence to the South Carolina Indian boundary and along the same southwest over the top of the Oconee Mountain till it shall strike Tugalo River; thence a direct line to the top of the Currahee Mountain; thence to the head of the south fork of Oconee River.

It was also provided in the articles of treaty that if any citizen of the United States should settle within the above described Indian domain, and would not remove within six months after the conclusion of the treaty, he should forfeit all rights of protection from the Government; and it was further provided that all Indians committing murders or other crimes should be surrendered to the authorities of the Government for trial, and all white persons committing crimes against the Indians should be punished as if such crimes had been committed against white citizens; that the United States had the sole right of regulating trade with the Indians; that the Indians should have the right to send a deputy to Congress; that the punishment of the innocent under the idea of retaliation was unjust and should not be practiced by either party, and that the hatchet should be forever buried and friendship be universal. The witnesses who signed the articles were William Blount, Maj. Samuel Taylor, John Owen, Jesse Walton, Capt. John Cowan, Thomas Gregg, W.



Hazzard, James Madison (intrepreter), and Arthur Coody (interpreter). The Indians were represented by the following chiefs, who made their marks to the articles: Koatohee, or Corn Tassel, of Toquo; Scholanetta, or Hanging Man of Chota; Tuskegatahue, or Long Fellow, of Chistohee; Ooskwha, or Abraham, of Chillhowee; Kolacusta, or Prince, of North; Newota, or the Gritz, of Chickamauga; Konatota, or the Rising Fawn, of Hiwassee; Tuckasee, or Young Terrapin, of Ellejoy; Toostakka, or the Waker, of Oostanawa; Untoola, or Gun Rod, of Citico; Unsuo-kanil, or Buffalo White Calf, "New Cussee;" Kostayeck, or Sharp Fellow, Watauga; Chonosta, or Cowe; Cheskoonhoo, or Bird in Close, of Tomotlee; Tuckassee, or Terrapin, of Hightower; Chesetoah, or the Rabbit, of Flacoa; Cheseecotetona, or Yellow Bird, of the Pine Log; Sketaloska, or Second Man, of Tellico; Chokasatabe, or Chickasaw Killer, Tosonta; Onanoota, of Koosoati; Ookoseeta, or Sour Mush, of Kooloque; Umatooetha, of Lookout Mountain; Tulco, or Tom, of Chatauga; Will, of Akoha; Necatee, of Sawta; Amokontakona, or Kutcloa; Kowetatabee, of Frog Town; Keukuch, of Talkoa; Tulatiska, of Choway; Wooalooka, the Waylayer, of Chota; Tatlausta, or Porpoise, of Talassee; John, of Little Tellico; Skeleelack; Akonalucta, the Cabin; Cheanoka, of Kawetakac, and Yellow Bird.

This treaty was signed with great unanimity by the chiefs of the Cherokees, as well it might be considering what they gained. A glance at the map of the State will show that the United States commissioners set aside the treaty made by North Carolina in that State (if that can be called a treaty in which the Indians had no voice) so far as to recede to the Cherokees nearly all of the territory in this State between the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers except that north of the mouth of Duck River. The surrender of this territory was made to conciliate the Cherokees, but it failed of permanent influence for peace, and gave great dissatisfaction to the border settlers, whose boundaries were thereby very much contracted. William Blount, then in Congress from North Carolina, gave it all the opposition in his power, arguing that Congress had no authority to make a treaty which was repugnant to the laws of North Carolina concerning lands within her limits.

This view, however, seems not to have obtained in Congress, for within three months from the time of the conclusion of this treaty with the Cherokees, a treaty was concluded January 10, 1786, between the same commissioners, with the exception of Mr. McIntosh, and the Chickasaw nation, by which their boundaries were for the first time definitely fixed. The following were the boundaries established between the Chickasaws and the United States: ✓



Beginning on the ridge that divides the waters running into the Cumberland from those running into the Tennessee, at a point on a line to be run northeast, which shall strike the Tennessee at the mouth of Duck River; thence running westerly along the said ridge till it shall strike the Ohio; thence down the southern banks thereof to the Mississippi; thence down the same to the Choctaw line of Natchez district; thence along the said line to the line of the district eastwardly as far as the Chickasaws claimed and lived and hunted on November 29, 1783; thence the said boundary eastwardly shall be the lands allotted to the Choctaws and Cherokees to live and hunt on and the lands at present in the possession of the Creeks, saving and reserving for the establishment of a trading post a tract or parcel of land to be laid out at the lower post of the Muscle Shoals at the mouth of Ocochappo, in a circle, the diameter of which shall be five miles on the said river, which post and the lands annexed thereto, shall be to the use and under the Government of the United States of America.

The usual provisions concerning prisoners, criminals, stolen horses, Indian trade, etc., were established. This treaty was signed by Benjamin Hawkins, Andrew Pickens and Joseph Martin, commissioners on the part of the United States, and by Piomingo, head warrior and first minister of the Chickasaw nation; Mingatushka, one of the leading chiefs, and Latopoya, first beloved man of the nation. Not long after the conclusion of the treaty of Hopewell with the Cherokees, an attack was made by some Indians belonging to this nation on some settlers on the Holston. Mr. Biram's house was attacked and two men killed. A few of the settlers hastily erected temporary defenses, while the others fell back upon the settlements above. To again check these atrocities, Gen. Sevier adopted the policy so frequently pursued by him with salutary effect, viz.: that of suddenly penetrating with a strong force into the heart of the Cherokee country. This invasion of Gen. Sevier resulted in the killing of fifteen warriors and of the burning of the valley towns, and although the pursuit from motives of military expediency was abandoned, yet it had the effect of preventing aggressions for some considerable time. Yet further measures of conciliation were not considered unwise by either North Carolina or the State of Franklin which had been in operation about two years. The former State sent Col. Joseph Martin into the Cherokee nation on a tour of observation. Col. Martin on his return wrote Gov. Caswell, May 11, 1786, to the effect that affairs were not yet by any means in a settled condition, that two or three parties of Cherokees had been out on an expedition to secure satisfaction for the murder, by a Mr. McClure and some others, of four of their young men; that these parties had returned with fifteen scalps and were satisfied to remain at peace if the whites were, but if they wanted war they could have all of that they might want; that there were great preparations making among the Creeks, instigated as he believed by the French and Spaniards for an expedition against the settlers on the Cumberland.



Gov. Sevier, in order if possible to maintain peace between his State and the Indians, appointed commissioners to negotiate another treaty with the Cherokees, the commissioners being William Coker, Alexander Outtaw, Samuel Wear, Henry Conway and Thomas Ingle. Negotiations were begun at Chota Ford July 31, 1786, and concluded at Coyatee August 3. The chiefs who conducted the negotiations were Old Tassel and Hanging Maw. The proposition made to the Indians was that if the Cherokees would give up the murderers among them, return the stolen horses, and permit the whites to settle on the north side of the Tennessee and Holston, as they intended to do at any rate, the whites would live at peace with them and be friends and brothers. The land claimed in this treaty was the island in the Tennessee at the mouth of the Holston, and from the head of the island to the dividing ridge between Holston, Little River and Tennessee to the Blue Ridge and the lands sold to them by North Carolina on the north side of the Tennessee. These terms were agreed to and the treaty signed by the two chiefs named above.

During the existence of the State of Franklin the Cherokees were comparatively quiet, having a wholesome dread of the courage and ability of Gov. Sevier; but with the fall of the Franklin government they began again to manifest a desire to renew hostilities, and an Indian invasion was regarded as imminent. Messengers were therefore sent to Gen. Sevier, who was in the eastern part of the Territory, who, after his failure at the siege at Tipton's house, was immediately himself again, and at the head of a body of mounted men upon the frontier ready, as of old to guard and protect its most defenseless points. On July 8, 1788, Gen. Sevier and James Hubbert, one of his old Franklin officers, issued an address to the inhabitants in general recommending that every station be on its guard, and also that every good man that could be spared report to Maj. Houston's station to repel the enemy if possible.

Just before Gen. Sevier started out on this expedition a most atrocious massacre occurred of the family of a Mr. Kirk, who lived about twelve miles from Knoxville, on the southwest side of Little River. During the absence of Mr. Kirk from home, an Indian named Slim Tom, who was well known to the family, approached the house and asked for something to eat. After being supplied he withdrew, but soon returned with a party of Indians, who fell upon and massacred the entire family, leaving them dead in the yard. Not long afterward Mr. Kirk returned, and, seeing the horrible condition of his dead family, immediately gave the alarm to the neighborhood. The militia, under command of Sevier, assembled to the number of several hundred, and severely punished the Indians in several portions of the Territory, though they generally fled



before the troops to the mountains. A friendly Indian by the name of Abraham lived with his son on the south side of the Tennessee. When the troops came to the south side of the river opposite Abraham's house, they sent for him and his son to cross over to them, and afterward Abraham was sent to bring in the Tassel and another Indian, that a talk might be held with them, a flag of truce being also displayed to assure the Indians of their peaceful intentions. The Indians, when they had crossed the river under these conditions and assurances, were put into a house. Gen. Sevier being absent on business connected with his command, young Kirk, a son of the man whose family had just before been massacred, was permitted to enter the house with tomahawk in hand, accompanied by Hubbard. There Kirk struck his tomahawk into the head of one of the Indians, who fell dead at his feet, the troops looking in through the window upon the deed. The other Indians, five or six in number, immediately understood the fate in store for them, and bowing their heads and casting their eyes to the ground, each in turn received the tomahawk as had the first, and all fell dead at the feet of young Kirk, the avenger. Thus was committed an act as base and treacherous as any ever committed by the red man. Gen. Sevier returning, learned of the commission of this crime, saw at a glance what must be the inevitable effects of the rash act, and remonstrated with young Kirk for the cruel part he had played, but was answered by him that if he (Sevier) had suffered at the hands of the murderous Indians as he had done, he would have acted in the same way. Kirk was sustained by a number of the troops, and Sevier was obliged to overlook the flagitious deed.

The massacre of Kirk's family was followed by that of many others. A man named English was killed near Bean's Station, and also James Kirkpatrick. Some were killed near Bull Run, others north of Knoxville, and many others on the roads to Kentucky and West Tennessee. Capt. John Fayne, with some enlisted men, and Capt. Stewart, who had been sent to Houston's Station, were sent out to reconnoiter the adjacent country. They crossed the Tennessee and entered an apple orchard to gather some fruit. Some Indians lying in wait suffered them to march into the orchard without molestation, and then while they were gathering the fruit fell upon them and drove them into the river, killing sixteen, wounding four and taking one prisoner. This massacre occurred near a town named Citico. The killed were afterward found by Capt. Evans, horribly mutilated, and by him buried. The war was continued for several weeks with success to the south of the Tennessee, and finally the troops returned home.

The events above narrated mainly occurred in the eastern part of this



State. An attempt will now be made to relate as succinctly as may be, and yet with a sufficiency of detail, similar events that had been for some years simultaneously occurring upon the Cumberland. The proximity of the Chickasaws to the settlements on the Cumberland had been cause for serious apprehension; yet, notwithstanding this, the first attack upon them was made by the Creeks and Cherokees. This was in the year 1780, and was made, not by a large force of Indians in battle array, but by small parties upon individuals or small parties of white men. In April of that year the Indians killed an elder and younger Milliken, Joseph Bernard, Jonathan Jennings, Ned Carver and William Neely, all in the vicinity of Nashville; at Eaton's Station, James Mayfield; at Mansker's Lick, Jesse Ballentine, John Shockley, David Goin and Risby Kennedy; at Bledsoe's Lick, William Johnson; at Freeland's Station, D. Larimer, and near Nashville, Isaac Lefevre, Solomon Phillips, Samuel Murray and Bartlett Renfroe. About this time occurred the massacre at Battle Creek, in Robertson County, recited in detail in the history of that county. The Indians engaged in this massacre were Chickasaws, and the reason given by them for its commission was that Gen. George Rogers Clarke had that year built Fort Jefferson, eighteen miles below the mouth of the Ohio, on the east side of the Mississippi. All the territory west of the Tennessee River they claimed, and they were especially offended at Gen. Clarke's intrusion, upon which they became the allies of the English. Isolated cases of murder were numerous for years in these settlements, the names of the killed being generally reserved for insertion in the histories of the counties in which the murders occurred, in order to avoid unnecessary repetition. In April, 1781, a determined attack was made by a numerous body of Cherokees on the fort at the Bluff, and nineteen horsemen, who sallied forth to drive them off, were defeated with a loss of seven killed, four wounded and some of their horses stolen. At this battle occurred the famous onset of the dogs upon the Indians, an anomaly in warfare, and which enabled nearly all of those not killed to regain the fort in safety. Mrs. Robertson, who directed the guard to let slip the dogs, pertinently remarked that the Indians' fear of dogs and love of horses proved the salvation of the whites on this occasion. In 1782 John Tucker, Joseph Hendricks and David Hood were fired upon at the French Lick. The first two, though wounded, escaped through the assistance of their friends. David Hood was shot down, scalped, stamped upon and left by the Indians for dead, in their chase after Tucker and Hendricks. Hood, supposing the Indians had gone, slowly picked himself up and began to walk toward the fort, but to his disappointment and dismay he saw the same Indians just before him making



sport of his misfortunes and mistake. They then made a second attack upon him, inflicting other apparently mortal wounds, and again left him for dead. He fell in a brush heap in the snow, where he lay all night. The next morning being found by his blood he was taken home and placed in an outhouse for dead, but to the surprise of all he revived and lived for many years.

The continuance, frequency and savageness of these depredations led many of the people on the Cumberland to seriously consider the propriety of breaking up the settlements and going away to Kentucky, or to some place where it was hoped they might live in peace. Gen. Robertson earnestly opposed the plan, as it was impossible to get to Kentucky, and equally so to reach the settlements on the Holston. The only plan which contained an element of practicability was to go down the river to Illinois, and even to the execution of this plan there seemed insuperable obstacles, the principal one being to build the boats. This could not be done without timber; the timber was standing in the woods, and the woods were full of Indians.

In 1783, after further ravages by the Chickasaws, Gen. Robertson obtained a cession from them by which they relinquished to North Carolina a region of country extending nearly forty miles south of the Cumberland to the ridge dividing the tributaries of that stream from those of the Duck and Elk Rivers. This cession, however, did not cause invasions and murders to cease. Instigated by the Spaniards at a conference held at Walnut Hills, they returned to the settlements evidently with the renewed determination to kill as many of the settlers as possible. In order to neutralize the influence of the Spaniards Gen. Robertson opened a correspondence with one of the Spanish agents, a Mr. Portell, in which a mutual desire to live at peace was expressed; but the letters which passed between Gen. Robertson and Mr. Portell had apparently but little if any effect upon the minds of the Indians, whose depredations were continued through the year 1785. In 1786 was made the treaty of Hopewell with the Chickasaws, as mentioned and inserted above, by which immigration to the Cumberland was greatly encouraged and increased.

In 1787 Indian atrocities continued as numerous as before, and it became necessary for Gen. Robertson to imitate the tactics of Gen. Sevier, viz.: To carry offensive operations into the heart of the enemy's country. For this purpose a force of 130 men volunteered, of whom Gen. Robertson took command, assisted by Col. Robert Hays and Col. James Ford. At the head of this force he marched against the Indian village of Coldwater, with two Chickasaw Indians as guides. Arriving within ten miles of the Muscle Shoals he sent forward some of his most active



soldiers with one of the Chickasaw guides to reconnoiter. At 12 next day they struck the river at the lower end of the Muscle Shoals, and concealed themselves until night. After a futile attempt to capture some Indians it was determined to cross the Tennessee River that night. The soldiers who had been sent forward with the guide swam the river and went up on the opposite bank to the cabins of an Indian village, which they found empty, and securing a canoe returned to the main body on the north side of the river. On account of the leaky condition of the canoe it was impossible to get across the river before daylight next morning. A heavy rain coming on forced the men into the cabins until it was over, and when the clouds cleared away they followed a well beaten path leading toward the west. At the distance of about six miles they came to Coldwater Creek, upon the opposite side of which was a number of cabins built upon low ground. The people of this village were surprised by this sudden invasion and fled precipitately to their boats pursued by such of the men as had crossed the creek. This town was occupied by the Creeks, some French traders and a white woman. In the attack upon the Indians twenty-six of the Creek warriors were killed, as were also the three Frenchmen and the white woman. A large quantity of stores was secured in the town, and afterward the town itself was burned down and the domestic animals destroyed. Each of the Chickasaw Indian guides was presented with a horse, a gun and as many blankets and clothes as his horse could carry, and sent home. After disposing of the prisoners and goods, most of the latter being taken to Eaton's Station, sold, and the proceeds distributed among the soldiers, the soldiers were disbanded on the nineteenth day after setting out on the expedition. This invasion of the Creek country was of great benefit to the Cumberland settlement, as it gave them peace and quiet for a considerable time, and discovered to them the sources whence the Indians were obtaining their supplies. But it was not entirely without disastrous, or at least threateningly disastrous, consequences. David Hay, of Nashville, attempted to carry on simultaneously, a campaign by water against the same Indians, with the view of assisting Gen. Robertson's men, both in their warfare and in respect to supplying them with provisions in case they should be detained longer away from home than was anticipated, but unfortunately his company was led into an ambush, was attacked by the Indians and was obliged to return. Gen. Robertson's campaign came very near involving him in difficulties with the French, who were carrying on trade with the Indians from the Wabash up the Tennessee.

The cessation of hostilities procured by Gen. Robertson's Coldwater campaign was of but temporary duration. Capt. John Rains, a vigilant



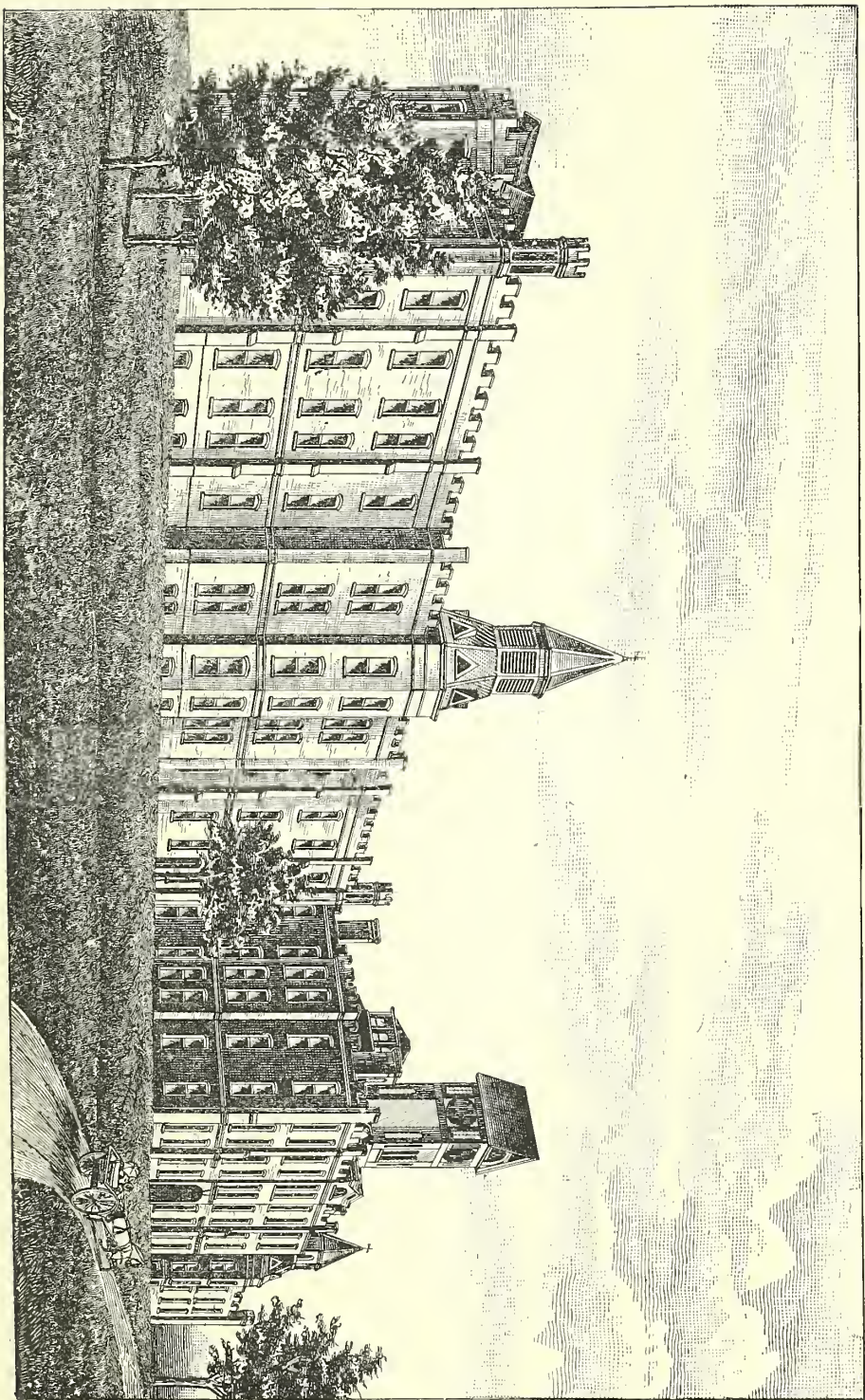
and intrepid Indian fighter, made three successful campaigns against the Indians, and similar expeditions were made by others in every direction throughout the country. In 1788 the hostilities which still continued were committed by the Creek warriors, still under the malign influence of the Spaniards. As no settlements had been made on territory claimed by that nation, and as no acts of offensive war had been committed against Spanish colonies, it was determined to inquire into the reason for their instigation of these incursions upon the settlers. Gen. Robertson and Col. Anthony Bledsoe, therefore, addressed a joint letter to the celebrated agent of the Creeks, McGilvery. To this communication the agent replied that the Creeks, in common with other southern Indians had adhered to the British interests during the late war, that after peace was declared he had accepted proposals for friendship by the settlers, and that while these negotiations were pending, six of his nation were killed at Coldwater and their death had given rise to a violent clamor for revenge, and that the late expeditions by the Creeks had been undertaken for that purpose. But now as the affair at Coldwater had been amply retaliated he would use his best endeavors for peace. Immediately afterward, however, hostilities were renewed and Col. Anthony Bledsoe killed at the fort of his brother Isaac at Bledsoe's Lick. At this time North Carolina was unable to assist her western settlements even had she been so disposed, and in their extremity it became absolutely necessary for Gen. Robertson to forget the murder of his friend Anthony Bledsoe, and to bring into play all the arts of diplomacy of which he was possessed in order to soothe the savage breast and to beget in him a peaceful, or at least a less warlike disposition. Dissembling the resentment which the cruel murder of his friend must have caused him to feel, he wrote to McGilvery acknowledging the satisfaction caused by the receipt of his letter, seemed to extenuate the recent aggressions of the Creeks upon the settlers, and stated that he had caused a deed for a lot in Nashville to be recorded in his name. To another letter from the Creek chief he replied that the Cumberland settlers were not the people who had made encroachments upon Creek territory, and stated that the people of the Cumberland only claimed the land which the Cherokees had sold to Col. Hudson in 1775, etc.

The right to the lands of the Lower Cumberland was claimed by the Chickasaws rather than by the Cherokees at the time of the Revolutionary war. Prior to that time the former tribe lived north of the Tennessee and about fifty miles lower down that stream than the Lower (Cherokee) Towns. They ceded the Cumberland lands in 1782 or 1783 at the treaty held by Donelson and Martin.

In 1786 commissioners were appointed by Congress to treat with the



EAST TENNESSEE ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.









Cherokees and other southern tribes. These commissioners say in their report to Richard Henry Lee, president of Congress, "that there are some few people settled on the Indian lands whom we are to remove, and those in the fork of French Broad and Holston being numerous, the Indians agree to refer their particular situation to Congress and abide by their decision." Although these persons had settled contrary to treaty stipulations entered into by Virginia and North Carolina in 1777, yet they were too numerous to order off, hence the necessity of obtaining the consent of the Cherokees to refer the matter to Congress. The same report furnishes an estimate of the number of warriors of the nations of Indians living south of the Tennessee and in reach of the advanced settlements which was as follows: Cherokees, 2,000; Creeks, 5,400; Chickasaws, 800; Choctaws, 6,000—total number, 14,200, besides remnants of the Shawanees, Uchees and other tribes. That this number of warriors was not able with the assistance of northern tribes to crush out the settlements in what is now Tennessee in that early day is very remarkable, but is doubtless due in part to determination and courage of the whites.

The year 1788 was distinguished by the unfortunate attempt of Col. James Brown to reach Nashville by the Tennessee, Ohio and Cumberland Rivers, related at such length in the chapter on settlements as to only need brief mention here in chronological order. The same year was distinguished by the campaign against the Cherokees, by the attack on Sherrell's and Gillespie's Stations.

During the administration of Gov. Blount the policy of conciliation was persistently followed in obedience to instructions and proclamations from the President of the United States, Gen. Washington. An earnest attempt was made by both the authorities of the United States, and of the "Territory of the United States south of the river Ohio," to enforce treaty stipulations, but notwithstanding all that was or could be done by both Governments, both Indians and whites disregarded and violated all the treaties they should have observed. And while it was thus demonstrated and had been from the signing of the first treaty, that treaties were only a temporary make-shift, or subterfuge, yet both Nation and State kept on making treaty after treaty with the various tribes of Indians.

In obedience to this treaty-making spirit another treaty was concluded July 2, 1791, at the treaty ground on the bank of Holston River, near the mouth of the French Broad, between the Cherokees of the one part and William Blount, governor in and for the "Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio," and superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern district, of the other part, whereby the following boundary between the lands of the two parties was established:



ARTICLE 4. The boundary between the citizens of the United States and the Cherokee nation is and shall be as follows: Beginning at the top of the Currahee Mountain where the Creek line passes it; thence a direct line to Tugelo River; thence northwest to the Ocuanna Mountain, and over the same along the South Carolina Indian boundary to the North Carolina boundary; thence north to a point from which a line is to be extended to the river Clinch that shall pass the Holston at the ridge which divides the waters running into Little River from those running into the Tennessee; thence up the river Clinch to Campbell's line, and along the same to the top of the Cumberland Mountain; thence a direct line to the Cumberland River where the Kentucky road crosses it; thence down the Cumberland River to a point from which a southwest line will strike the ridge which divides the waters of Cumberland from those of Duck River, forty miles above Nashville; thence down the said ridge to a point from whence a southwest line will strike the mouth of Duck River.

It was agreed that all land lying to the right of this boundary, beginning at Currahee Mountain, should belong to the United States; and as a further consideration the Government stipulated to pay the Cherokees an annuity of \$1,000, which was increased later by an additional article to \$1,500. All prisoners were to be surrendered, criminals punished, whites settling on Indian lands to be denied the protection of the Government, whites to be granted the navigation of the Tennessee and to be permitted to use a road between Washington and Mero Districts, the Indians to be furnished with implements of husbandry, etc., etc. The witnesses signing this treaty were Daniel Smith, secretary of the Territory of the United States south of the river Ohio; Thomas Kennedy, of Kentucky; James Robertson, of Mero District; Claiborne Watkins, of Virginia; John McWhitney, of Georgia; Fauche, of Georgia; Titus Ogden, of North Carolina; John Chisholm, of Washington District; Robert King and Thomas Gregg. The official and sworn interpreters were John Thompson and James Ceery. Forty-one chiefs of the Cherokee nation were the contracting party for the Indians. The additional article of the treaty, which provided that \$1,500 instead of \$1,000 should be annually paid to the Cherokees, was agreed to between Henry Knox, Secretary of War, and seven chiefs, February 17, 1792.

In 1793 a force of 1,000 Indians, 700 of them Creeks, the rest Cherokees, under the lead of John Watts and Double Head, 100 of the Creeks being well mounted horsemen, invaded the settlements with the view of attacking Knoxville, but failing to surprise the citizens they abandoned their contemplated attack upon the town. Falling back they found it impossible to leave the country without carrying out in some degree their revengeful purposes, and so made an attack on Cavett's Station. Here after suffering a temporary repulse they proposed that if the station would surrender they would spare the lives of the inmates and exchange them for an equal number of Indian prisoners. Relying upon these promises the inmates of the station surrendered, but no sooner had they passed



the door than Double Head and his party fell upon them and put them to death, and most horribly, barbarously and indelicately mutilated their bodies, especially those of the women and children.

This daring invasion by the Creeks and Cherokees, under the celebrated chief John Watts, convinced the Federal and also the Territorial authorities that defensive warfare was of but little if any use in preventing Indian invasions. The people themselves had long been convinced of this fact, and earnestly desired a return to the tactics of Gen. Sevier. A sudden and decisive blow was loudly called for as the only means of punishment for the Indians and of defense for the settlements. Gen. Sevier was once more the man to lead in a campaign of this kind. His little army then at Ish's was re-enforced by troops under Col. John Blair for Washington District and Col. Christian for Hamilton District, and with these forces Gen. Sevier made his last campaign against the Indians. Crossing Little Tennessee, near Lowry's Ferry he came to an Indian town named Estinaula, and suffered a night attack from the Indians with the loss of one man wounded. Breaking camp in the night he went on toward Etowah, which place he succeeded in capturing after overcoming a determined resistance by the Indians under the command of King Fisher, who, however, fell in the engagement. After being defeated the Indians escaped into the secret recesses of the surrounding country, and Gen. Sevier having burned the town and becoming satisfied that further pursuit would not meet with results commensurate with the exertion demanded, countermarched and the troops returned safely to their homes. Thus terminated the last campaign of Sevier, and the first for which he received compensation from the Government. In this campaign he lost three brave men, Pruett and Weir killed in the battle, and Wallace mortally wounded.

A treaty was concluded at Philadelphia between Henry Knox, Secretary of War, and thirteen chiefs of the Cherokees, on the 26th of June, 1794, to set at rest certain misunderstandings concerning the provisions of the treaty of Holston of July 2, 1791. It was declared that the treaty of Holston should in all particulars be valid and binding, and that the boundary line then established should be accurately defined and marked. In lieu of the annuity of \$1,000 granted by the treaty of Holston in 1791, or the annuity of \$1,500 granted by the treaty of Philadelphia in 1792, the Government at this treaty of 1794 agreed to pay the annual sum of \$5,000 to the Cherokees. This treaty was attended by thirteen Cherokee chiefs. John Thompson and Arthur Coody were the official interpreters. The boundary provided in these treaties was not ascertained and marked until the latter part of 1797, by reason of which delay sev-



eral settlements of white people were established upon the Indian domain. These settlers were removed by authority of the Government, and two commissioners, George Walton, of Georgia, and Lieut.-Col. Thomas Butler, commander of the troops of the United States in the State of Tennessee, were appointed to adjust the mutual claims and rights of the white settlers and the Indians. These commissioners met thirty-nine authorized Cherokee chiefs, representing the "whole Cherokee nation," in the council house of the Indians near Tellico, October 2, 1798, and the following provisions, in substance, were mutually agreed to: The former boundaries were to remain the same with the following exception: The Cherokees ceded to the United States all the lands "from a point on the Tennessee River below Tellico Block-house, called the White Cat Rock, in a direct line to the Militia Spring near the Maryville road leading from Tellico; from the said spring to the Chilhowee Mountain by a line so to be run as will leave all the farms on Nine Mile Creek to the northward and eastward of it, and to be continued along Chilhowee Mountain until it strikes Hawkins' line; thence along the said line to the Great Iron Mountain, and from the top of which a line to be continued in a southeastwardly course to where the most southwardly branch of Little River crosses the divisional line to Tugalo River. From the place of beginning, the Wild Cat Rock, down the northeast margin of the Tennessee River (not including islands) to a point or place one mile above the junction of that river with the Clinch; and from thence by a line to be drawn in a right angle until it intersects Hawkins' line leading from Clinch; thence down the said line to the river Clinch; thence up the said river to its junction with Emery River; thence up Emery River to the foot of Cumberland Mountains; from thence a line to be drawn northeastwardly along the foot of the mountain until it intersects with Campbell's line." It was further understood that two commissioners, one to be appointed by each the Government and the Cherokee nation, were to run and mark the boundary line; that the annuity should be increased from \$5,000 to \$6,000 in goods; that the Kentucky road running between the Cumberland Mountains and the Cumberland River should be open and free to the white citizens as was the road from Southwest Point to Cumberland River; that Indians might hunt upon the lands thus ceded until settlements should make it improper; that stolen horses should be either returned or paid for, and that the agent of the Government living among the Indians should have a piece of land reserved for his use. Elisha I. Hall was secretary of the commission; Silas Dinsmore, agent to the Cherokees; Edward Butler, captain commanding at Tellico, and Charles Hicks and James Casey were interpreters.



The year 1794 was distinguished for the Nickajack expedition. The banditti Indians of the five Lower Towns on the Tennessee River continued to make attacks on the frontier settlements, and the frontiers determined to invade the towns as the only effectual means of self-defense, and of inflicting punishment upon the Indians for the injuries they had received. But as the Cumberland settlers were not of themselves strong enough to successfully undertake an expedition, they appealed to the martial spirit of Kentucky to aid them in punishing an enemy from whom they had also been frequent sufferers. Col. Whitley of Kentucky entered into the scheme. Col. James Ford, of Montgomery, raised a company from near Clarksville; Col. John Montgomery brought a company from Clarksville, and Gen. Robertson raised a company of volunteers from Nashville and vicinity.

Maj. Ore, who had been detached by Gov. Blount to protect the frontiers of Mero District, opportunely arrived at Nashville as the troops were concentrating for the Nickajack expedition, as it has ever since been known, and entered heartily into the project; Maj. Ore temporarily assumed command, and the expedition has sometimes been called "Ore's expedition." Upon the arrival of the Kentucky troops, Col. Whitley was given command of the entire force, and Col. Montgomery of the volunteers raised within the Territory.

Notwithstanding Col. Whitley having command of the little army, Gen. Robertson issued instructions to Maj. Ore, on the 6th of September, and on the next day, Sunday, the army set out upon its march. It crossed the Barren Fork of Duck River near the Stone Fort, and arrived at the Tennessee on the night of the 8th. Of the individuals present at this expedition were Joseph Brown, son of Col. James Brown, whose melancholy fate is elsewhere recorded in this work; William Trousdale, afterward governor of Tennessee, and Andrew Jackson. The troops having the next morning crossed the river, penetrated to the center of the town of Nickajack, a village inhabited by about 250 families. In this village the troops killed quite a number of warriors, and many others, while they were attempting to escape in canoes or swimming in the river. Eighteen were taken prisoners and about seventy in all were killed; but this number includes those killed in the town of Running Water as well as those killed in Nickajack. When an attack was made on two isolated houses, one of the squaws remained outside to listen. She attempted to escape by flight, but after a hard chase was taken prisoner, and carried up to the town and placed among the other prisoners, in canoes. As these were being taken down the river the squaw loosed her clothes, sprang head foremost into the river, artfully disengaged her-



self from her clothing, left them floating on the water and swam rapidly away. While thus making her escape, some of the soldiers cried out "Shoot her! shoot her!" but others admiring her activity and courage restrained those who were in favor of shooting her, by saying "No, let her escape, she is too smart to kill." With respect to the number killed, it was given to Joseph Brown some time afterward by a chief in conversation at Tellico Block-house.

By an act approved May 19, 1796, the following boundary between the United States and the Indian tribes for the States of Kentucky and Tennessee was ordered surveyed and definitely marked. "Beginning at a point on the highlands or ridge on the Ohio River between the mouth of the Cumberland and the mouth of the Tennessee River; thence easterly along said ridge to a point from whence a southwest line will strike the mouth of Duck River;\* thence still easterly on the said ridge to a point forty miles above Nashville; thence northeast to the Cumberland River; thence up the said river to where the Kentucky road crosses the same; thence to the top of Cumberland Mountain; thence along Campbell's line to the river Clinch; thence down the said river to a point from which a line shall pass the Holston at the ridge which divides the waters running into Little River from those running into the Tennessee; thence south to the North Carolina boundary."

At a treaty held at the Chickasaw Bluffs, October 24, 1801, between Brig.-Gen. James Wilkinson, Benjamin Hawkins, of North Carolina, and Andrew Pickens, of South Carolina, "and the Mingo, principal men and warriors of the Chickasaw nation," permission was given the United States to lay out and cut a wagon road between the settlements of the Mero District in Tennessee and those of Natchez on the Mississippi River. It was agreed that \$700 should be paid the Indians to compensate them for furnishing guides and assistance. Seventeen Chickasaw chiefs signed the articles of the treaty.

A treaty was held at Tellico, October 25, 1805, between Return Jonathan Meigs and Daniel Smith on the part of the United States, and thirty-three chiefs on the part of the Cherokees, by which the Indians ceded all their land north of the following boundary: "Beginning at the mouth of Duck River; running thence up the main stream of the same to the junction of the fork, at the head of which Fort Nash stood, with the main south fork; thence a direct course to a point on the Tennessee River bank opposite the mouth of Hiwassee River. If the line from Hiwassee should leave out Field's settlement, it is to be marked round this improvement and then continue the straight course; thence up the middle of

\*See treaty with the Chickasaws, January 10, 1786.



the Tennessee River (but leaving all the islands to the Cherokees) to the mouth of Clinch River; thence up the Clinch River to the former boundary line agreed upon with the said Cherokees, reserving, at the same time, to the use of the Cherokees, a small tract lying at and below the mouth of Clinch River; thence from the mouth extending down the Tennessee River (from the mouth of Clinch) to a notable rock on the north bank of the Tennessee, in view from Southwest Point; thence a course at right angles with the river to the Cumberland road; thence eastwardly along the same to the bank of Clinch River so as to secure the ferry landing to the Cherokees up to the first hill and down the same to the mouth thereof together with two other sections of one square mile each, one of which is at the foot of Cumberland Mountain, at and near where the turnpike gate now stands, the other on the north bank of the Tennessee River where the Cherokee Talootiske now lives. And whereas, from the present cessions made by the Cherokees, and other circumstances, the size of the garrisons at Southwest Point and Tellico are becoming not the most convenient and suitable places for the accommodation of the said Indians, it may become expedient to remove the said garrisons and factory to some more suitable place, three other square miles are reserved for the particular disposal of the United States on the north bank of the Tennessee opposite to and below the mouth of Hiwassee." In consideration of this cession the Government agree to pay the Indians \$3,000 immediately in valuable merchandise, and \$11,000 within ninety days after the ratification of the treaty and also an annuity of \$3,000 to begin immediately. The Indians, at their option, might take valuable machines for agriculture and useful domestic or hunting articles out of the \$11,000. The Government was also to have the "free and unmolested use" of two new roads "one to proceed from some convenient place near the head of Stone's River and fall into the Georgia road at a suitable place toward the southern frontier of the Cherokees; the other to proceed from the neighborhood of Franklin or Big Harpeth, and crossing the Tennessee at or near the Muscle Shoals, to pursue the nearest and best way to the settlements on the Tombigbee."

At Tellico, on the 27th of October, 1805, two days after the above treaty, the same commissioners (Meigs and Smith) concluded an additional treaty with fourteen Cherokee chiefs, the following being a portion of one of the articles of such treaty: "Whereas, it has been represented by the one party to the other, that the section of land on which the garrison of Southwest Point stands and which extends to Kingston, is likely to become a desirable place for the assembly of the State of Tennessee to convene at (a committee from that body now in session having viewed



the situation), now, the Cherokees being possessed of a spirit of conciliation, and seeing that this tract is desired for public purposes and not for individual advantages, reserving the ferries to themselves, quitclaim and cede to the United States the said section of land, understanding, at the same time, that the buildings erected by the public are to belong to the public, as well as the occupation of the same, during the pleasure of the Government. We also cede to the United States the first island in the Tennessee above the mouth of Clinch [River].” -

It was also agreed that mail which had been ordered to be carried from Knoxville to New Orleans through the Cherokee, Creek and Choctaw countries, should not be molested by the former nation over the Tellico and Tombigbee road; and that the Government should pay for the land ceded as above described \$1,600 in money or merchandise, at the option of the Indians, within ninety days after the ratification of the treaty.

On the 23d of July, 1805, at a treaty concluded in the Chickasaw country between James Robertson and Silas Dinsmore and the chiefs of the Chickasaws, the latter ceded the following tract of land to the United States: “Beginning at the left bank of [the] Ohio at the point where the present Indian boundary adjoins the same; thence down the left bank of Ohio to the Tennessee River; thence up the main channel of the Tennessee River to the mouth of Duck River; thence up the left bank of Duck River to the Columbian highway or road leading from Nashville to Natchez; thence along the said road to the ridge dividing the waters running into Duck River from those running into Buffalo River; thence eastwardly along the said ridge to the great ridge dividing the waters running into the main Tennessee River from those running into Buffalo River near the main source of Buffalo River; thence in a direct line to the great Tennessee River near the Chickasaw Old Fields, or eastern point of the Chickasaw claim, on that river; thence northwardly to the great ridge dividing the waters running into the Tennessee from those running into the Cumberland River so as to include all the waters running into Elk River; thence along the top of said ridge to the place of beginning; reserving a tract of one mile square adjoining to and below the mouth of Duck River on the Tennessee, for the use of the chief, Okoy, or Lishmastubbee. The commissioners agreed to pay \$20,000 for the use of the nation and for the payments of its debts to traders, etc., and to pay George Colbert and Okoy \$1,000 each. These sums were granted these head men upon the request of the Chickasaw delegation, as a reward for distinguished services rendered the nation; also, the head chief of the nation, Chinnubbee, was granted an annuity of \$100 during



the remainder of "his natural life," "as a testimony of his personal worth and friendly disposition." Two dollars per day was ordered paid an agent of the Chickasaws appointed to assist in running and marking the boundary above described.

On the 7th of January, 1806, at the city of Washington, a treaty was held between Henry Dearborn, Secretary of War, and Double Head, James Vann, Tallotiska, Chuleoah, Sour Mush, Turtle at Home, Katihu, John McLemore, Broom, John Jolly, John Lowry, Red Bird, John Walker, Young Wolf, Skewha, Sequechu and William Showry, chiefs and head men of the Cherokees, Charles Hicks serving as interpreter, and Return J. Meigs, Benjamin Hawkins, Daniel Smith, John Smith, Andrew McClary and John McClary as witnesses, whereby the following was agreed upon: The Cherokee nation ceded to the United States "all that tract of country which lies to the northward of the river Tennessee, and westward of a line to be run from the upper part of the Chickasaw Old Fields at the upper part of an island called Chickasaw Island on said river, to the most easterly head waters of that branch of said Tennessee River called Duck River, excepting the two following tracts, viz.: one tract bounded southerly on the said Tennessee River at a place called the Muscle Shoals, westerly by a creek called Tekeetanoah or Cypress Creek, and easterly by Chuwalee or Elk River or creek, and northerly by a line to be drawn from a point on said Elk River, ten miles on a direct line from its mouth or junction with Tennessee River, to a point on the said Cypress Creek, ten miles on a direct line from its junction with the Tennessee River. The other tract is to be two miles in width on the north side of Tennessee River and to extend northerly from that river three miles and bounded as follows, viz.: Beginning at the mouth of Spring Creek and running up said creek three miles on a straight line; thence westerly two miles at right angles with the general course of said creek; thence southerly on a line parallel with the general course of said creek to the Tennessee River; thence up said river by its waters to the beginning—which first reserved tract is to be considered the common property of the Cherokees who now live on the same, including John D. Chisholm, Autowe and Chechout; and the other reserved tract, on which Moses Milton now lives, is to be considered the property of said Milton and Charles Hicks in equal shares. And the said chiefs and head men also agree to relinquish to the United States all right or claim which they or their nation have to what is called the Long Island in Holston River."

In consideration of the relinquishment of this land the United States agreed to pay \$2,000 to the Indians as soon as the treaty was ratified by



the President, and \$2,000 on each of the four succeeding years, or in all \$10,000; and agreed to build a grist-mill in the Cherokee country for the use of the nation; to furnish a machine for cleaning cotton; to pay annually to the old chief, Eunolee, or Black Fox, during the remainder of his life \$100, and to settle the claims of the Chickasaws on the two reservations described above. Apparently, the terms of this treaty required elucidation, as, September 11, 1807, another meeting between James Robertson and Return J. Meigs and a delegation of Cherokees, of whom Black Fox was one, was held "at the point of departure of the line at the upper end of the island opposite to the upper part of the said Chickasaw Old Fields," on which occasion the following was fixed as the eastern limits of the ceded tract: "A line so to be run from the upper end of the Chickasaw Old Fields a little above the upper part of an island called Chickasaw Island, as will most directly intersect the first waters of Elk River; thence carried to the great Cumberland Mountain, in which the waters of Elk River have their source; then along the margin of said mountain until it shall intersect lands heretofore ceded to the United States at the said Tennessee Ridge." It was also agreed that \$2,000 should be paid to the Cherokees to meet their expenses at this council or treaty, and that the Cherokee hunters might hunt over the ceded tract "until, by the fullness of settlers, it shall become improper." Eunolee, or Black Fox; Fauquitee, or Glass; Fulaquokoko, or Turtle at Home; Richard Brown and Sowolotaw, or King's Brother, signed this "declaration of intention." The following treaty or agreement with reference to the cultivation of a certain tract of ground by the proprietors of the Unicoi road was entered into July 8, 1817:

We, the undersigned chiefs of the Cherokee nation, do hereby grant unto Nicholas Byers, Arthur H. Henly and David Russell, proprietors of the Unicoi road to Georgia, the liberty of cultivating all the ground contained in the bend on the north side of Tennessee River, opposite and below Chota Old Town, together with the liberty to erect a grist-mill on Four Mile Creek, for the use and benefit of said road and the Cherokees in the neighborhood thereof; for them, the said Byers, Henly and Russell, to have and to hold the above privileges during the term of use of the Unicoi road, also obtained from the Cherokees and sanctioned by the President of the United States.

At a treaty between Isaac Shelby and Andrew Jackson and the "chiefs, head men and warriors" of the Chickasaw nation held on the 19th of October, 1818, "at the treaty ground east of Old Town, the Indians ceded lands as follows: The land lying north of the south boundary of the State of Tennessee, which is bounded south by the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude, and which lands hereby ceded lie within the following boundary, viz.: Beginning on the Tennessee River about thirty-five miles by water below Col. George Colbert's ferry, where the thirty-fifth degree of



north latitude strikes the same: thence due west with said degree of north latitude to where it cuts the Mississippi River at or near the Chickasaw Bluffs; thence up the said Mississippi River to the mouth of the Ohio; thence up the Ohio River to the mouth of the Tennessee River; thence up the Tennessee River to the place of beginning."

In consideration of this valuable cession "and to perpetuate the happiness of the Chickasaw nation" the Government agreed to allow the Indians an annuity of \$20,000 for fifteen successive years; also to allow Capt. John Gordon, of Tennessee, \$1,115 due him from the Chickasaws, and also to allow Capt. David Smith, of Kentucky, \$2,000 to reimburse him and forty-five soldiers of Tennessee in assisting in the defense of their towns (upon their request) against the attacks of the Creek Indians in 1795. A reservation in the above tract was retained by the Indians. It contained four miles square of land, including a salt spring or lick on or near Sandy River, a branch of the Tennessee. The Chickasaw chief, Levi Colbert and Maj. James Brown were constituted agents to lease the salt licks to a citizen or citizens of the United States for the benefit of the Indians, a certain quantity of salt to be paid therefor annually to the nation; and after two years from the date of the ratification of the treaty no salt was to be sold higher than \$1 per bushel of fifty pounds weight. The Government further agreed to pay to Oppassantubbee, a principal chief of the Chickasaws, \$500 for his two-mile reservation on the north side of the Tennessee River; retained September 20, 1816, to pay John Lewis, a half-breed, \$25 for a lost saddle while serving the United States; to pay Maj. James Colbert \$1,089, which had been taken from his pocket in June, 1816, at a theater in Baltimore.

Also to give upon the ratification of the treaty to the following named chiefs \$150 each: Chinnubbee, king of the Chickasaws; Teshuahmingo, William McGibvery, Oppassantubbee, Samuel Seely, James Brown, Levi Colbert, Iskarweuttaba, George Pettigrove, Immartoibarmicco, and Malcolm McGee, interpreter; and to Maj. William Glover, Col. George Colbert, Hopoyebaummer, Immauklusharhopoyea, Tushkaihopoye, Hopoyebaummer, Jr., James Colbert, Coweamarthlar and Illachouwarthopoyea, \$100 each. At a treaty with the Cherokees held at Washington City, February 27, 1819, the Indians ceded the following tract of country:

All of their lands lying north and east of the following line, viz.: Beginning on the Tennessee River at the point where the Cherokee boundary with Madison County in Alabama Territory joins the same; thence along the main channel of said river to the mouth of the Hiwassee; thence along its main channel to the first hill which closes in on said river about two miles above Hiwassee; thence along the ridge which divides the waters of the Hiwassee and Little Tellico, to the Tennessee River at Telassee; thence along the main channel to the junction of the Cowee and Nauteyalee; thence along the ridge in the fork of



said river to the top of the Blue Ridge; thence along the Blue Ridge to the Unicoy turn-pike road; thence by a straight line to the nearest main source of the Chestatee; thence along its main channel to the Chatahouchee, and thence to the Creek boundary; it being understood that all the islands in the Chestatee, and the parts of the Tennessee and Hiwassee (with the exception of Jolly Island in the Tennessee near the mouth of the Hiwassee) which constitutes a portion of the present boundary, belong to the Cherokee nation.

ART. 3. It is also understood and agreed by the contracting parties, that a reservation in fee simple, of six hundred and forty acres square, with the exception of Maj. Walker's which is to be located as is hereafter provided, to include their improvements, and which are to be as near the center thereof as possible, shall be made to each of the persons whose names are inscribed on the certified list annexed to this treaty,\* all of whom are believed to be persons of industry, and capable of managing their property with discretion and have, with few exceptions, made considerable improvements on the tracts reserved. The reservations are made on the condition that those for whom they are intended shall notify in writing to the agent for the Cherokee nation within six months after the ratification of this treaty that it is their intention to continue to reside permanently on the land reserved. The reservation for Lewis Ross so to be laid off as to include his house and out-buildings and ferry adjoining the Cherokee agency, reserving to the United States all the public property there and the continuance of the said agency where it now is during the pleasure of the Government; and Maj. Walker's so as to include his dwelling house and ferry, for Maj. Walker an additional reservation is made of 640 acres square, to include his grist and saw-mill; the land is poor and principally valuable for its timber. In addition to the above reservations the following are made in fee simple, the persons for whom they are intended not residing on the same: To Cobbin Smith 640 acres, to be laid off in equal parts on both sides of his ferry on Tellico, commonly called Blair's ferry; to John Ross 640 acres, to be laid off so as to include the Big Island in Tennessee River, being the first below Tellico, which tracts of land were given many years since by the Cherokee nation to them; to Mrs. Eliza Ross, step-daughter of Maj. Walker, 640 acres square, to be located on the river below and adjoining Maj. Walker's; to Margaret Morgan 640 acres square to be located on the west of and adjoining James Riley's reservation; to George Harlin 640 acres square, to be located west of and adjoining the reservation of Margaret Morgan; to James Lowry 640 acres square, to be located at Crow Mocker's old place, at the foot of Cumberland Mountain; to Susannah Lowry 640 acres, to be located at the Toll Bridge on Battle Creek; to Nicholas Byers 640 acres, including the Toqua Island, to be located on the north bank of the Tennessee opposite to said island.

Immediately after the ratification of this treaty North Carolina appointed commissioners and surveyors to survey and sell the lands acquired within her limits under the treaty. These commissioners and surveyors performed their duties without knowing what reservations would be taken by the Indians, or where they would be located. Subsequently to the sale by the State, commissioners were sent out by the United States Government to survey and lay off the reservations for those Indians who claimed under the treaty. The consequence was that nearly all the reservations conflicted with lands previously sold by the State Commissioners to citizens, a number of whom had sold their homesteads in older settled portions of the State, and had moved to the newly acquired

\*Robert McLemore, John Baldridge, Lewis Ross, Fox Taylor, Rd. Timberlake, David Fields (to include his mill), James Brown (to include his field by the long pond), William Brown, John Brown, Elizabeth Lowry, George Lowry, John Benze, Mrs. Elizabeth Peck, John Walker, Sr., John Walker, Jr., Richard Taylor, John McIntosh, James Starr, Samuel Parks, The Old Bark (of Chota)—total 20. (Only those are here given whose reserves were in Tennessee.)



territory. These conflicting claims caused much disturbance, the purchasers from the State commissioners looking to the State to make their title valid, and the Indians looking to the United States to make their title valid. A great many suits were brought by the Indians in the courts of North Carolina against citizens who had taken possession under titles obtained from the State of North Carolina, and one case was carried to the supreme court of the State and decided in favor of the Indian. Clearly perceiving the disagreeable results that must ensue from a continuance of this state of things, North Carolina felt compelled to take prompt measures for the relief of the citizens to whom she had sold these lands. Time would not permit application to the General Government to extinguish the Indian title, and she therefore took the only course left open for her to pursue; viz.: to appoint commissioners of her own to purchase of the Indians their claims to the lands. This purchase was effected at a cost to the State of \$19,969, besides incidental expenses, the entire sum expended by the State in this matter being \$22,000. North Carolina then made application to Congress for the reimbursement to her treasury of this sum, basing her claim for reimbursement on the two following reasons: *First*—That the General Government had no power to exercise any control over any part of the soil within the limits of any of the original States, and that the injury sustained by North Carolina resulted from the act of the General Government in the assumption and exercise of this power as set forth in this treaty, and which was a violation of the rights and sovereignty of the State. *Second*—That the general policy of the General Government has been to extinguish Indian titles to land within the States when she could do so. The first proposition was discussed at considerable length and the second was sustained by extracts from the treaties of Hopewell, 1785, and of Holston, 1791. The application of North Carolina for the repayment to her of \$22,000 was granted by Congress in an act approved May 9, 1828. Soon after the conclusion of the above treaty the following agreement with reference to the laying out and opening of a road from the Tennessee to the Tugaloo River was made and entered into:

CHEROKEE AGENCY, HIWASSEE GARRISON.

We the undersigned chiefs and councilors of the Cherokees, in full council assembled, do hereby give, grant and make over unto Nicholas Byers and David Russell, who are agents in behalf of the States of Tennessee and Georgia, full power and authority to establish a turnpike company to be composed of them, the said Nicholas and David, Arthur Henly, John Lowry, Atto and one other person, by them to be hereafter named in behalf of the State of Georgia, and the above named person are authorized to nominate five proper and fit persons, natives of the Cherokees, who, together with the white men aforesaid, are to constitute the company; which said company when thus established, are hereby fully authorized by us to lay out and open a road from the most suitable point on the



Tennessee River, to be directed the nearest and best way to the highest point of navigation on the Tugalo River; which said road when opened and established shall continue and remain a free and public highway, unmolested by us, to the interest and benefit of the said company and their successors, for the full term of twenty years yet to come after the same may be opened and complete; after which time said road with all its advantages shall be surrendered up and reverted in the said Cherokee nation. And the said company shall have leave, and are hereby authorized, to erect their public stands, or houses of entertainment, on said road, that is to say: One at each end and one in the middle, or as nearly so as a good situation will permit, with leave also to cultivate one hundred acres of land on each end of the road and fifty acres at the middle stand, with a privilege of a sufficiency of timber for the use and consumption of said stands. And the said turnpike company do hereby agree to pay the sum of \$160 yearly to the Cherokee nation for the aforesaid privilege, to commence after said road is opened and in complete operation. The said company are to have the benefit of one ferry on Tennessee River, and such other ferry or ferries as are necessary on said road, and likewise said company shall have the exclusive privilege of trading on said road during the aforesaid term of time.

In testimony of our full consent to all and singular the above named privileges and advantages, we have hereunto set our hands and affixed our seals this eighth day of March, eighteen hundred and thirteen

OU-TA-HE-LEE	BIG CABBIN,	OO-SEE-KEE,
THE-LA-GATH-A-HEE,	NETTLE CARRIER,	CHU-LA-OO,
TWO KILLERS,	JOHN WALKER,	WAU-SA-WAY,
JOHN BOGGS,	NA-AH-REE,	THE BARK,
CUR-A-HEE,	THE RAVEN,	SEE-KEE-KEE,
TOO-CHA-LEE,	TE-IS-TIS-KEE,	DICK BROWN,
DICK JUSTICE,	QUO-TI-QUAS-KEE,	CHARLES HICKS.

The foregoing agreement and grant was amicably negotiated and concluded in my presence.

RETURN J. MEIGS, *Agent to the Cherokees.*

I certify I believe the within to be a correct copy of the original.

WASHINGTON CITY, March 1, 1819

CHARLES HICKS, *Agent to the Cherokees.*

On the 15th of November, 1819, the Legislature of Tennessee passed an act to dispose of the lands in the former Cherokee hunting grounds between the rivers Hiwassee and Tennessee, and north of the Little Tennessee. The act provided that three commissioners should be appointed to superintend the sale of these lands, that no one person should be allowed to purchase for himself more than 640 acres, and 320 acres for each of his children, and that no land should be sold for less than \$2 per acre. By this act the Unicoi Turnpike Company was permitted to retain, possess and enjoy all the franchises yielded to them by the Cherokees in the treaty of February 27, 1819, together with the use and occupancy of 250 acres of land convenient to the public house then occupied by Maj. Henry Stephens during the continuance of the grant. A few days previous to the passage of the above act, the Legislature of Tennessee passed an act (October 23, 1819) for the adjudication of the North Carolina land claims and for satisfying the same by an appropriation of the vacant soil south and west of the congressional reservation line, and extending to the Mississippi River. This territory was divided into seven



districts, numbered from the seventh to the thirteenth inclusive, all of these districts being definitely bounded in the second section of this act.

The "congressional reservation line" was described in an act of Congress, approved April 18, 1806, entitled "an act to authorize the State of Tennessee to issue grants and perfect titles to certain lands therein described, and to settle the claims to the vacant lands within the same." Following is the description of the line: "Beginning at the place where the eastern or main branch of Elk River shall intersect the southern boundary line of the State of Tennessee; from thence running due north until said line shall intersect the northern or main branch of Duck River; thence down the waters of Duck River to the military boundary line as established by the seventh section of an act of the State of North Carolina entitled 'an act for the relief of the officers and soldiers of the continental line and for other purposes' passed in the year 1783; thence with the military boundary line west to the place where it intersects the Tennessee River; thence down the waters of the river Tennessee to the place where the same intersects the northern boundary line of the State of Tennessee."

With reference to the departure of the Cherokee Indians from the State of Tennessee, it is proper to observe that early in this century they were divided into the Lower and Upper Towns; the Lower Towns clinging to the hunter life, and the Upper Towns wishing to assimilate with the whites. In 1808 delegations from both parties called upon the President of the United States—the former to express a wish to remove to Government lands west of the Mississippi. On July 8, 1817, lands were ceded to the United States in exchange for lands on the Arkansas and White Rivers, and under this arrangement 3,000 moved in 1818. Then followed the treaty of 1819, after which the Cherokees had left east of the Mississippi River about 8,000 square miles of territory, chiefly in the State of Georgia.

The last treaty made with the Chickasaws was under date of October 19, 1818, at which they ceded all their lands north of Mississippi between the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers, for certain specified annual payments, the Colberts, influential men of the tribe, aware of the value of the lands, securing unusually favorable terms for the Chickasaws. By treaties of 1832 and 1834 they ceded to the United States all their remaining lands east of the Mississippi River.

It is difficult to obtain accurate statistics with regard to the numbers of the various Indian tribes residing within the limits of Tennessee at any specified period previous to 1860. There was taken no valuable census of the Indian population previous to 1825, and then it was taken



with reference to the tribes themselves instead of with reference to States. In that year there were estimated to reside in the States of North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and Tennessee, 53,625 Indians—Cherokees, Creeks, Chickasaws and Choctaws. Of the Creeks there were about 20,000 residing principally in eastern Alabama. Of the Choctaws there were about 20,000, residing principally in Mississippi. Of the Chickasaws there were about 3,600, residing almost wholly in Mississippi, the rest being Cherokees residing in North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee. At this time the total number of Indians in Tennessee was about 1,000, which remained the Indian population of the State for several years, but the number was gradually reduced until 1860, when it was sixty; in 1870 it was seventy.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT OF TENNESSEE—EARLY EXPLORATIONS—FERDINAND DE SOTO—IDENTITY OF CHISCA AND MEMPHIS—WOOD'S TOUR OF DISCOVERY—SETTLEMENTS AND INTRIGUES OF THE FRENCH—SPOTTSWOOD'S EXPLORATION—CONFLICTING DESIGNS OF THE FRENCH AND THE ENGLISH—CONSTRUCTION OF FORTS LOUDON AND PATRICK HENRY—SCOTCH AND FRENCH TRADERS—WALKER'S DISCOVERIES—DANIEL BOONE—THE HUNTING EXPEDITIONS—THE GRADUAL APPEARANCE OF PERMANENT WHITE SETTLERS—RESULTS OF THE TREATY OF 1763—RAPID INCREASE OF PIONEERS—WATAUGA, CARTER'S AND BROWN'S SETTLEMENTS—LAND CESSIONS AND PRE-EMPTION GRANTS—ACTS OF THE WATAUGA ASSOCIATION—THE EXPLORATION OF CUMBERLAND VALLEY—DONELSON'S JOURNAL—DESCRIPTION OF A THRILLING VOYAGE—GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

THE problem of who were the first inhabitants of the immense, diversified and fertile territory now organized into and named the State of Tennessee will doubtless always remain unsolved. The present limits of the State were certainly entered in the western part, and possibly in the eastern part by that daring explorer and intrepid warrior, Fernando De Soto, while on his ill-starred expedition of 1540 and 1541. The opinion as to his presence in East Tennessee rests mainly if not entirely upon inferences drawn from descriptions of localities, rivers and islands, and from the names of Indian tribes and villages contained in the narrative of the Portuguese historian who accompanied De Soto in his final and fatal wanderings. According to McCullough, the extreme northern point of the route followed by De Soto's army was at Chonalla, near the thirty-fifth parallel of latitude, and somewhere among the sources of the Coosa River. And Dr. Ramsey thinks it possible that Chonalla was identical



with the modern Cherokee, Chillhowee, as the description by the Portuguese gentlemen of the country around Chonalla applies to that around Chillhowee. "Canasaqua" is also mentioned in the Portuguese narration, and this name is thought to have been changed into Canasauga, which is the name of one of the tributaries of the Coosa, and it is also the name of a small town in the southeast corner of Polk County. Talise and Sequatchie are also mentioned, which seems to additionally confirm the theory of De Soto's presence in East Tennessee. In 1834 Col. Pettival visited two forts or camps on the west bank of the Tennessee River, one mile above Brown's Ferry, below the Muscle Shoals, and opposite the mouth of Cedar Creek, which he was certain "belonged to the expedition of Alphonso De Soto." This fact, if established, would be in confirmation of the theory that De Soto crossed the Tennessee River to the northward, and then again to the southward on his march into what are now Alabama and Mississippi.

But whatever may be the fact regarding the presence of De Soto's army in East Tennessee, there is no reasonable doubt of its having been in West Tennessee. After leaving Talise, De Soto, in response to an invitation from Tuscaluza, visited the residence of that cazique about fifteen leagues distant from Talise, and on the windings of the river. Continuing his march he arrived at Mauvilla, October 18, 1540, and here was compelled to fight one of his greatest battles, in which he lost eighty-two of his soldiers and inflicted a loss of 2,500 on the natives. Proving victorious he rested his army in the village of Mauvilla until November 18, when he started northward. After five days marching the Spaniards entered the province of Chicaza and approached the village, Cabusto, where another battle was fought with the Indians, and after winning this battle they arrived at Chicaza village December 18. Here, as at Mauvilla, they were surprised by a well concerted night attack from the Indians, but were again victorious and resumed their march to Chiacilla, where they remained the rest of the winter. April 1, 1541, they marched four leagues and encamped beyond the boundaries of Chicaza. At Alibamo they fought their next battle, and then marched northward seven days through an uninhabited wilderness, and at length came in sight of Chisca, seated near a wide river, the largest they had as yet discovered, and which they named the Rio Grande. Juan Coles, one of the followers of De Soto, says the Indians named the river Chucaqua. The Portuguese narrator says that in one place it was named Tomaliseu, in another Tupata, in another Mico, and where it enters the sea Ri, probably different names among the different tribes. The Portuguese gentlemen called Chisca by the name of Quizquiz.\*



Chisca is believed to have occupied the site of the present thriving city of Memphis. On the morning of its discovery by the Spaniards they rushed into it in a disorderly manner, pillaging the houses and taking numerous persons of both sexes prisoners. Chisca, the chief of the province, though ill, was exceedingly enraged, and was determined to rush forth and exterminate all who had thus dared to enter his province without permission. But he was restrained by his women and attendants, and after a proffer of peace by De Soto, became more peaceable, granted the request, and De Soto went into camp. The next morning some of the natives advanced without speaking, turned their faces toward the east, and made a profound genuflection to the sun; then turning to the west they made the same obeisance to the moon, and concluded with a similar but less profound reverence to De Soto. They then said they had come in the name of the cazique, Chisca, and in the name of all his subjects, to bid them welcome, and to offer their friendship and services. They also said they were desirous of seeing what kind of men the strangers were, as there was a tradition handed down from their ancestors that a white people would come and conquer their country.\*

The Spaniards remained at Chisca twenty days, at the end of which time, having built four piraguas, they were ready to cross the great river. About three hours before day De Soto ordered the piraguas to be launched, and four troopers of tried courage to cross in each. The troopers, when near the opposite shore, rushed into the water, and meeting with no resistance easily effected a landing, and were thus masters of the pass. The entire army was over the river two hours before the setting of the sun. The Mississippi River at this place, according to the Portuguese narrator, was half a league across, was of great depth, very muddy, and was filled with trees and timber, carried along by the rapidity of the current.

According to Bancroft, De Soto saw the Mississippi River for the first time April 25, 1541, being guided to it by the natives at one of their usual crossing places, probably the lowest Chickasaw Bluff, not far from the thirty-fifth parallel of latitude; Belknap says within the thirty-fourth parallel; Andrew Elliott's journal says it was in thirty-four degrees and ten minutes; "Martin's Louisiana" says a little below the lowest Chickasaw Bluff; "Nuttall's Travels in Arkansas" says at the lowest Chickasaw Bluff, and McCullough says twenty or thirty miles below the mouth of the Arkansas River.

From the time of De Soto's departure from Chisca there appears to have been no attempt at exploration within the present limits of Tennessee

---

\*Irving.



until the year 1655, when Col. Wood, who lived at the falls of the James River, sent suitable persons out on a tour of discovery to the westward. These parties crossed the Alleghany Mountains, and reached the Ohio and other rivers flowing into the Mississippi. And it is believed possible by writers on this department of literature that Col. Wood's explorers followed the beautiful valley of Virginia, passed through the upper part of East Tennessee and the Cumberland Gap, and thus were the pioneers of that vast flood of immigration which but little more than a century later poured its current of life and activity into Tennessee.

Less than twenty years after this conjectural tour through Tennessee of Col. Wood's adventurers two remarkable, historical personages passed down the Mississippi, and found between the thirty-fifth and thirty-sixth parallels of latitude, on the eastern bank of the great river, densely populated Indian villages. These celebrated personages were Marquette and Joliet, and these discoveries were made in June, 1673. In the map published in connection with Marquette's Journal, in 1681, highlands corresponding to the first, second and third Chickasaw Bluffs are delineated with considerable accuracy, as is also a large island, known as President's Island. Reports of these visits and discoveries circulated in France excited among their countrymen brilliant schemes of colonization along the banks of the Mississippi, and La Salle was commissioned to perfect the exploration of the great river and its immense and productive valley. In furtherance of this object La Salle descended the river to its mouth in 1682, and planted the standard of France near the Gulf of Mexico, claiming the territory for that power, and naming it "Louisiana," in honor of his sovereign, Emperor Louis XIV. As he passed down the river he framed a cabin and built a fort on the first Chickasaw Bluff, naming it *Prud'homme*. Except the four piraguas, or pirogues, built at this point by the Spanish adventurer De Soto, in 1541, this cabin and fort built by the French explorer La Salle, in 1682, was the first handicraft by civilized man within the boundaries of Tennessee.

While at this fort La Salle entered into friendly arrangements with the Chickasaw Indians for the opening of trade, and established a trading post, which he hoped would serve as a rendezvous for traders from the Illinois to posts which might afterward be established below. Since the time of La Salle the largest commercial city of Tennessee has been established and developed very near, if not precisely upon, the very spot selected by him for his trading post. But this State was not to be settled from the West. It was from Virginia and North Carolina that were to come the hardy sons of toil and courageous pioneers that were to convert the "howling wilderness," which Tennessee had been for centuries, into



a populous, industrious and prosperous commonwealth. After the death of Bacon immigration set in toward the west, and extended into the beautiful valley of Virginia. In 1690 the settlements reached the Blue Ridge, and explorations of the great West were soon afterward undertaken. In 1714, according to Ramsey, Col. Alexander Spottswood, then lieutenant-governor of Virginia, passed, and was the first to pass the Great Blue Hills, and his attendants, on account of having discovered a horse-pass, were called "Knights of the Horse Shoe." It has been said that during this tour Gov. Spottswood passed Cumberland Gap, and conferred this name upon the gap, the mountains and the river, which they have ever since retained, but this is probably an error. During the same year (1714) M. Charleville, a French trader from Crozat's colony, at New Orleans, came among the Shawanees, then living upon the Cumberland River, and opened trade with them. His store was upon a mound, on the present site of Nashville, west of the Cumberland River, near French Lick Creek, and about seventy yards from each stream. But it is thought M. Charleville could not have remained long, for about this time the Chickasaws and Cherokees made a combined attack upon the Shawanees, and drove them from their numerous villages along the lower Cumberland.

Evidently it was the design of the French at that time to exclude the English from the valley of the Mississippi and to confine their colonies to narrow limits along the Atlantic coast. In order to accomplish this purpose they endeavored to enlist in their behalf the native Indian tribes. Traders from Carolina having ventured to the countries of the Choctaws and Chickasaws had been driven from their villages through the influence of Bienville, France claiming the entire valley of the Mississippi by priority of discovery. According to Adair the eastern boundaries of the territory at that time claimed by the French extended to the head springs of the Alleghany and Monongahela, of the Kanawha and of the Tennessee. One half mile from the head of the Savannah was "Herbert's Spring," the water from which flows to the Mississippi, and strangers who drank of it would say they had tasted "French waters;" and the application of the name "French Broad" to the river now known by that name is thus explained. Traders and hunters from Carolina in passing from the head waters of Broad River, and falling upon those of the stream with which they inosculate west of the mountains, and hearing of the French claim would naturally call the newly discovered stream the "French Broad." Not long after this the French built and garrisoned Fort Toulouse, at the confluence of the Coosa and Tallapoosa; Tombeckbee in the Choctaw country: Assumption, on the Chick-



asaw Bluff, and Paducah, at the mouth of the Cumberland, and numerous trading posts along the Tennessee, indicative of their intention to maintain possession of the country.

To counteract the influence of the French and to frustrate their designs the English sent out Sir Alexander Cumming to treat with the Cherokees, who at that time occupied the country in the vicinity of the source of the Savannah River and back therefrom to and beyond the Appalachian chain of mountains. Summoning the Lower, Middle Valley and Overhill tribes, Sir Alexander met the chiefs of the Cherokee towns at Nequassa, in April, 1730, informed them by whom he was sent and demanded of them obedience to King George. The chiefs, falling upon their knees, solemnly promised what was demanded, and Sir Alexander, with their unanimous consent, nominated Moytoy, of Tellico,\* commander-in-chief of the Cherokee nation. The crown was brought from Tennesse,† their chief town, which together with five eagle feathers and four scalps, taken from the heads of their enemies, they requested Sir Alexander to lay at his sovereign's feet.

As has been seen above it was the policy of France to unite the extremes of her North American possessions by a cordon of forts along the Mississippi River; but the Chickasaws had hitherto formed an obstacle to the accomplishment of this design. This tribe of Indians was considered inimical to the purposes of the French, and hence the French resolved upon their subjugation. A joint invasion was therefore made into their country by Bienville and D'Artuquette, which resulted disastrously to the invaders. The French, however, not to be deterred by disaster, toward the last of June, 1739, sent an army of 1,200 white men and double that number of red and black men, who took up their quarters in Fort Assumption, on the bluff of Memphis. The recruits from Canada sank under the torridity of the climate. In March, 1740, the small detachment proceeded to the Chickasaw country. They were met by messengers who supplicated for peace, and Bienville gladly accepted the calumet. The fort at Memphis was razed, and the Chickasaws remained the undoubted lords of the country.‡

Thus did the present territory of Tennessee again rid itself of civilization, almost precisely two centuries after De Soto built his piraguas near the site of the razed Fort Assumption, on the banks of the Mississippi. But civilization can not be restrained. Settlements were gradually extending from the Atlantic colonies toward Tennessee. In 1740

\* Probably the modern Tellico.

† Tennesse was on the west bank of the present Little Tennessee River, a few miles above the mouth of Tellico, and afterward gave its name to Tennessee River and the State.

‡ Bancroft



there was a handsome fort at Augusta garrisoned by twelve or fifteen men, besides officers, and the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina was extended in 1749 by commissioners appointed by their respective Legislatures to Holston River, directly opposite Steep Rock. According to Haywood the Holston River was discovered by and settled upon by a man of that name, which event must therefore have occurred previous to 1749. Fort Dobbs was built in 1756, about twenty miles west of Salisbury, in accordance with the terms of a treaty between Col. Waddle and Attakullakulla, the Little Carpenter, in behalf of the Cherokees. But to this treaty the Indians paid little attention, and hence it became necessary for Gov. Glenn, of South Carolina, to make an alliance with the Indians for the purpose of securing peace and protection to the frontier settlements. This alliance or treaty was made in 1755, at which a large cession of territory was made to the King of Great Britain, whom Gov. Glenn represented, and soon afterward Gov. Glenn built Fort Prince George upon and near the source of the Savannah River, 300 miles from Charleston, and in the immediate proximity of an Indian town named Keown.

In the spring of 1756 the Earl of Loudon, who had been appointed commander of the King's troops in America and governor of Virginia, sent Andrew Lewis out to build another fort on the southern bank of the Little Tennessee River, above the mouth of Tellico River, nearly opposite the spot upon which Tellico Block-house was afterward erected and about thirty miles from the site of Knoxville. Lewis named the structure Fort Loudon, in honor of the Earl. This fort is remarkable as being the first erected in Tennessee by the English, but authorities differ as to the year in which it was erected—some say in 1756, others in 1757. In 1758 Col. Bird, of Virginia, erected Long Island Fort, on the north bank of the Holston, nearly opposite the upper end of Long Island. At this time the line between Virginia and North Carolina had not been extended beyond Steep Rock Creek, and this fort was thought to be in Virginia, but as the line when extended passed north of the fort, the Virginians have the honor of having erected the second Anglo-American fort within the limits of Tennessee.

While these events were taking place, numerous traders were making their way from the Atlantic coast to the south and west. In 1690 Doherty, a trader from Virginia, visited the Cherokees, and in 1730 Adair, from South Carolina, extended his tour through the towns of this tribe. In 1740 other traders employed a Mr. Vaughn as packman to transport their goods. These traders passed to the westward along the Tennessee below the Muscle Shoals, and there came in competition with other trad-



ers from New Orleans and Mobile. Those who returned to northern markets were usually heavily laden with peltries which sold at highly remunerative prices. A hatchet, a pocket looking-glass or a piece of scarlet cloth and other articles which cost but little and were of but little intrinsic value would command among the Indians on the Hiwassee or the Tennessee peltries which could be sold for forty times their original cost in Charleston or Philadelphia. It is worthy of remark that most of these traders were Scotchmen who had been but a short time in the country, who were thus at peace with the Indians, and the commerce which they carried on proved a source of great profit and was with them for a time a monopoly. But this monopoly was not to be permitted long to continue. The cupidity of frontier hunters became excited as they perceived the heavily laden trader or packman returning from the far Western wilderness which they had not yet ventured to penetrate; and as game became scarce in their own accustomed haunts east of the mountains they soon began to accompany the traders to the West and to trap and hunt on their own account.

But these hunters and traders can scarcely be considered the precursors of the pioneer settlers of Tennessee. In 1748 Dr. Thomas Walker, of Virginia, in company with Cols. Wood, Patton and Buchanan and Capt. Charles Campbell, made an exploring tour upon the Western waters. Passing Powell's Valley he gave the name "Cumberland" to the lofty range of mountains on the west of the valley. Tracing this range in a southwest direction he came to a remarkable depression in the chain. Through this depression he passed, calling it "Cumberland Gap." West of the range of mountains he found a beautiful mountain stream to which he gave the name of "Cumberland River," all in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, then Prime Minister of England. The Indian name of the river was Warito. On account of the supposition that the Virginia line, if extended westward, would run south of its present location, a grant of land was made by the authorities in Virginia to Edmund Pendleton of 3,000 acres lying in Augusta County on a branch of the middle fork of the Indian River, called West Creek, now in Sullivan County, Tenn. The original patent was signed by Gov. Dinwiddie, was presented to Dr. Ramsey by T. A. R. Nelson, of Jonesboro, and is probably the oldest patent in the State.

In 1760 Dr. Walker again passed over Clinch and Powell Rivers on a tour of exploration into Kentucky. At the head of one of the parties that visited the West in 1761 "came Daniel Boone, from the Yadkin in North Carolina, and traveled with them as low as the place where Abingdon now stands and there left them." This is the first time the name of



Daniel Boone is mentioned by historians in connection with explorations into Tennessee, but there is evidence that he was in the State at least a year earlier, evidence that is satisfactory to most writers on the subject. N. Gammon, formerly of Jonesboro, and later of Knoxville, furnished to Dr. Ramsey a copy of an inscription until recently to be seen upon a beech tree standing in the valley of Boone's Creek, a tributary of the Watauga, which is here presented:

D. Boon		
Cilled	A	B A R
on Tree	in	the
yeaR		
1760		

If Daniel Boone wrote or rather cut this inscription on the tree, as is generally believed to have been the case, it is not improbable that he accompanied Dr. Walker on his second tour of exploration, which was made in 1760, and it fixes the date of his arrival in this State. But this, apparently, is not demonstrable. The New American Cyclopedia says in reference to Daniel Boone: "When he was about eighteen his father removed to North Carolina and settled on the Yadkin. Here Daniel married Rebecca Bryan and for some years followed the occupation of a farmer, but about 1761 we find that his passion for hunting led him with a company of explorers into the wilderness at the head waters of the Tennessee river;" and Collins, in his History of Kentucky, writes as though Boone's knowledge of and interest in the wild-woods of Kentucky began upon hearing reports of their beauty and value by John Findley, who did not make his exploration until 1767, which will be referred to in its proper chronological connection. However, with regard to the inscription it would seem legitimate to inquire why did not Boone spell his own name correctly on the tree?

In this same year, 1761, a company of about twenty hunters, chiefly from Virginia came into what is now Hawkins County, Tenn., and hunted in Carter's Valley about eighteen months. Their names have not all been preserved; a portion of them, however, were Wallen, Scaggs, Blevins and Cox. Late in 1762 this party came again and hunted on the Clinch and other rivers, as was also the case in 1763 when they penetrated further into the interior, passed through Cumberland Gap, and hunted the entire season upon the Cumberland River. In 1764 Daniel Boone, now in the employ of Henderson & Co., came again to explore the country. He was accompanied this time by Samuel Callaway, ancestor of the Callaway family in Tennessee, Kentucky and Missouri. After Boone and Callaway came Henry Scaggins, who extended his tour to the lower Cumberland and fixed his station at Mansker's Lick,



the first exploration west of the Cumberland Mountains by an Anglo-American. In June, 1766, according to Haywood, Col. James Smith set out to explore the rich lands between the Ohio and Cherokee Rivers, then lately ceded to Great Britain. Traveling westwardly from the Holston River, in company with Joshua Horton, Uriah Stone and William Baker, and a slave belonging to Horton, they explored the country south of Kentucky, and the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers from Stone River, which they named after Uriah Stone, down to the Ohio. Arriving at the mouth of the Tennessee Col. Smith, accompanied by Horton's slave, returned to Carolina in October. The rest of the party went on to Illinois.

The recital by Col. Smith of what he had seen on the lower Cumberland, the extraordinary fertility of the soil, its rich flora, its exuberant pasture, etc., excited in the minds of the people in the Atlantic States which he visited an ardent and irrepressible desire to emigrate to that country. In 1767 John Findley, accompanied by several persons, visited the West. Passing through Cumberland Gap he explored the country as far as the Kentucky River. Upon his return his glowing descriptions of the fertility of the country beyond the Cumberland Mountains excited the curiosity of the frontiersmen of North Carolina and Virginia no less than did those of Col. Smith. With reference to this journey of Findley, Collins says:

"In 1767 the return of Findley from his adventurous excursion into the unexplored wilds beyond the Cumberland Mountains, and the glowing account he gave of the richness and fertility of the new country, excited powerfully the curiosity and imagination of the frontier-backwoodsmen of Virginia and North Carolina, ever on the watch for adventure, and to whom the lonely wilderness with its perils presented attractions which were not to be found in the close confinement and enervating inactivity of the settlements. To a man of Boone's temperament and tastes, the scenes described by Findley presented charms not to be resisted; and in 1769 he left his family upon the Yadkin, and in company with five others, of whom Findley was one, he started to explore the country of which he had heard so favorable an account.

"Having reached a stream of water on the borders of the present State of Kentucky, called Red River, they built a cabin to shelter them from the inclemency of the weather (for the season had been very rainy), and divided their time between hunting and the chase, killing immense quantities of game. Nothing of particular interest occurred until the 22d of December, 1769, when Boone, in company with a man named Stuart, being out hunting, was surprised and captured by the Indians. They



remained with their captors seven days, till having, by a rare and powerful exertion of self-control, suffering no signs of impatience to escape them, they succeeded in disarming the suspicions of the Indians, effected their escape without difficulty. \* \* \* On regaining their camp they found it dismantled and deserted; the fate of its inmates was never ascertained, and it is worthy of remark that this is the last and almost only glimpse we have of Findley, the first pioneer."

Ramsey says: "Of Findley nothing more is known than that he was the first hunter of Kentucky and the pilot of Boone to the dark and bloody ground." He also says that in December of that year (1769) John Stewart was killed by the Indians (quoting from Butler) "the first as far as is known in the hecatombs of white men, offered by the Indians to the god of battles in their desperate and ruthless contention for Kentucky." Boone, therefore, except possibly Findley, was the only one of this party of six who, passing through East Tennessee, made this exploration into Kentucky and returned.

The events which immediately follow the above in chronological succession have more or less relation to the Treaty of Paris, or the Peace of 1763, hence a brief account of that treaty is appropriate in this connection, and also from the fact that the territory, now comprising Tennessee, as well as a large amount of other territory, was by that treaty ceded by France to England. Of the effect of this treaty upon England, Bancroft says:

"At the peace of 1763 the fame of England was exalted in Europe above that of all other nations. She had triumphed over those whom she called her hereditary enemies, and retained one-half a continent as a monument of her victories. Her American dominions extended without dispute, from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, from the Gulf of Mexico to Hudson's Bay, and in her older possessions that dominion was rooted as firmly in the affections of the colonists as in their institutions and laws. The ambition of British statesmen might well be inflamed with the desire of connecting the mother country and her trans-Atlantic empire by indissoluble bonds of mutual interests and common liberties."

But this treaty, howsoever great may have been its effect upon the majesty and grandeur of the English Government, and howsoever great may have been the relief obtained by the French nation, neither French nor English appears to have taken into account the rights or well-being of the independent Indian tribes, the real owners of the territory ceded by the one nation to the other. Not having been consulted by the great powers, having been in fact entirely ignored, the Indians naturally refused to be bound by the transfer of their country by the French to the



English, and hence every excursion into their hunting ground was looked upon with jealousy, and was finally met with resistance as an invasion of their country, and an unwarranted encroachment upon their rights. The Indians had been, in the years of their alliance with the French, prepared for this attitude toward the English, by the efforts of the people of the former nation to excite in the savage tribes fears of the designs of the English to dispossess them of their entire country. For the purpose of allaying as far as practicable, or removing these apprehensions, King George, on the 7th of October, 1763, issued his proclamation prohibiting the provincial governors from granting lands or issuing land warrants to be located west of the mountains, or west of the sources of those streams flowing into the Atlantic Ocean. And all private persons were strictly enjoined from purchasing any lands of the Indians, such purchases being directed to be made, if made at all, at a general meeting or assembly of the Indians, to be held for that purpose by the governor or commander-in-chief of each colony, respectively.

But no matter what may have been the intention of King George, of England, in the issuance of this proclamation, its effect upon the westward tide of immigration was imperceptible. The contagious spirit of adventure and exploration had now risen to the dignity of an epidemic. An avalanche of population was being precipitated upon these fertile valleys, hills and plains, and the proclamation of the King had no more effect upon these eager, moving masses than had the famous fulmination of the Pope against the comet. And the proclamation of the King was looked upon even by "the wise and virtuous George Washington and Chancellor Livingston" as an article to quiet the fears of the Indians while the occupancy of their country went on all the same. In addition to the natural stimulus to this tide of immigration, of the immense advantages of the soil and climate, was the artificial stimulus of special grants of land by the provinces of Great Britain, with the approval of the crown, to officers and soldiers who had served in the British Army against the French and their allies, the Indians. Thus the King's proclamation was in direct contravention of the grants authorized by a previous proclamation of the King. By this latter mentioned, but earlier issued proclamation, officers and soldiers were granted lands as follows: Every person having the rank of a field officer, 5,000 acres; every captain, 3,000 acres; every subaltern or staff officer, 2,000 acres; every non-commissioned officer, 200 acres, and every private fifty acres. These officers and soldiers, with scrip and military warrants in their hands, were constantly employed in selecting and locating their claims. These continued encroachments kept the Indian tribes in a state of dissatisfaction and



alarm, but though thus exasperated they refrained from open hostilities. Because of these encroachments and alarms the royal Government instructed the superintendents of Indian affairs to establish boundary lines between the whites and Indians, and to purchase from the Indians the lands already occupied, to which the title had not been extinguished.

Capt. John Stuart was at this time superintendent of southern Indian affairs. On the 14th of October, 1768, Capt. Stuart concluded a treaty with the Cherokees at Hard Labour, S. C., by which the southwestern boundary of Virginia was fixed as follows: "Extending from the point where the northern line of North Carolina intersects the Cherokee hunting grounds, about thirty-six miles east of Long Island, in the Holston River; thence extending in a direct course, north by east, to Chiswell's Mine on the east bank of the Kanawha River, and thence down that stream to its junction with the Ohio."

To follow the instructions of the royal Government in regard to purchasing the lands already occupied by the Indians was not easy of accomplishment, because of the uncertainty as to which Indian tribe or tribes were the rightful proprietors of the soil. At the time of its earliest exploration the vast extent of country between the Ohio and Tennessee Rivers was unoccupied by any Indian tribe. Indian settlements existed on the Scioto and Miami Rivers on the north, and on the Little Tennessee on the south. Between these limits existed a magnificent forest park, abounding in a great variety of game, which was thus the hunting ground of the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Cherokees of the south, and of the various tribes composing the Miami Confederacy of the north. It also served as a kind of central theater for the enactment of desperate conflicts of savage warriors and deadly enemies. Why this great extent of valuable country was, as by common consent of all the surrounding Indian tribes, left unoccupied will probably always remain unexplained except by conjecture. But though not inhabited by any tribe or nation, title to it was claimed by the confederacy of the Six Nations, and this confederacy, by a deputation sent to the superintendent of Indian affairs in the north, on the 6th of May, 1768, presented a formal remonstrance against the continued encroachments upon these lands. Upon consideration by the royal government of this remonstrance, instructions were issued to Sir William Johnson, superintendent, to convene the chiefs and warriors of the tribes most interested. Accordingly this convention was held at Fort Stanwix, N. Y., October 24; 3,200 Indians of seventeen different tribes attended, and on the 5th of November a treaty and a deed of cession to the King were signed. In this the delegates from their respective nations declared themselves to be "the



true and absolute proprietors of the lands thus ceded," and that they had "continued the line south to the Cherokee or Hogohegee River because the same is our true bounds with the southern Indians, and that we have an undoubted right to the country as far south as that river." This was the first deed from any aboriginal tribe for any lands within the present boundaries of Tennessee.

*The Watauga Settlement.*—Dr. Thomas Walker was Virginia's commissioner to the convention at Fort Stanwix. Upon his return he brought with him the news of the cession. At the treaty at Hard Labour the Indians had assented to an expulsion of the Holston settlements, and as a consequence the nucleus was formed of the first permanent settlement within the limits of Tennessee, in the latter part of December, 1768, and the early part of January, 1769. It was merely an enlargement of the Virginia settlements, and was believed to be in Virginia—the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina not having been established west of Steep Rock. The settlers were principally from North Carolina, and some of them had been among the troops raised by that province and sent in 1760 to the relief of Fort Loudon, and others had wintered in 1758 at Fort Long Island, around which a temporary settlement had been made but broken up.

About the time of the incipency of the Watauga settlement Capt. William Bean came from Pittsylvania County, Va., and settled with his family on Boone's Creek, a tributary of the Watauga. His son, Russell Bean, was the first white child born in Tennessee. Bean's Station was named after him. About a month after Daniel Boone "left his peaceful habitation on the Yadkin River, in quest of the country of Kentucky," a large company was formed for the purpose of exploring and hunting in Middle Tennessee. Some of them were from North Carolina, some from the vicinity of the Natural Bridge and others from Ingle's Ferry, Va. Some of their names are here introduced: John Rains, Casper Mansker, Abraham Bledsoe, John Baker, Joseph Drake, Obadiah Terrell, Uriah Stone, Henry Smith, Ned Cowan and Robert Crockett. They established a rendezvous on New River, eight miles below Fort Chissel, and passing through Cumberland Gap, discovered southern Kentucky and fixed a station camp at what has since been known as Price's Meadow, in Wayne County. Robert Crockett was killed near the head waters of Roaring River, and after hunting eight or nine months the rest of the party returned home in April, 1770. After their return a party of about forty stout hunters was formed for the purpose of hunting and trapping west of the Cumberland. This party was led by Col. James Knox, who, with nine others, reached the lower Cumberland, and after a long absence,



having made an extensive tour, returned home and won the appellation of the "Long Hunters."

The settlement on the Watauga continued to receive considerable accessions to its numbers, both from North and South Carolina and Virginia. This was in part because of the comparatively unproductive hills and valleys of those provinces and because of the absence of courts in South Carolina outside of the capital of the State previous to 1770. In this latter province the people felt under the necessity of taking the law into their own hands, and punished offenders by organized bodies of regulators. The regulators were opposed by the Scovilites, so named after their leader Scovil, who was commissioned by the governor to operate against the regulators, and from North Carolina the inhabitants were driven in part by the determination of the British Government to quarter troops in America at the expense of the colonies and to raise a revenue by a general stamp duty. After the defeat of the regulators by Gov. Tryon on the Alamance May 16, 1771, numbers of them proceeded to the mountains and found a cordial welcome in Watauga, remote from official power and oppression. While these movements were in progress the settlements were spreading beyond the limits established at Hard Labour and a new boundary had been agreed upon by a new treaty signed at Lochaber October 18, 1770. The new line extended from the south branch of Holston River, six miles east of Long Island, to the mouth of the Great Kanawha.

At that time the Holston River was considered the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina. The Legislature of Virginia passed an act granting to every actual settler having a log cabin erected and some ground cultivated the right to 400 acres of land so located as to include his improvement, and subsequently extended the right to each settler to purchase 1,000 acres adjoining at a merely nominal cost. This generous action on the part of the Legislature of Virginia greatly stimulated immigration to the West, where every man could easily secure a valuable estate. Crowds immediately advanced to secure the proffered fortune, and afterward, when the boundary line was run, they found themselves in North Carolina. But most of the new arrivals at Watauga came from North Carolina. Among those who came about this time was Daniel Boone, at the head of a party of immigrants, he acting merely as guide, which he continued to do until his death in 1820 or 1822.

Early in 1770 came James Robertson, from Wake County, N. C., who, henceforth, for many years was destined to be one of the most useful and prominent of the pioneers of Tennessee. He visited the new settlements forming on the Watauga, and found a settler named Honey-



cutt living in a hut, who furnished him with food. On his return home he lost his way, and after wandering about for some time, nearly starving to death, he at length reached home in safety and soon afterward settled on the Watauga. During this same year hunting was carried on in the lower Cumberland country by a party composed of Mr. Mansker, Uriah Stone, John Baker, Thomas Gordon, Humphrey Hogan and Cadi Brook and four others. They built two boats and two trapping canoes, loaded them with the results of their hunting and descended the Cumberland, the first navigation and commerce probably carried on upon that stream. Where Nashville now stands they discovered the French Lick, surrounded by immense numbers of buffalo and other wild game. Near the lick on a mound they found a stock fort, built, as they thought, by the Cherokees on their retreat from the battle at Chickasaw Old Fields. The party descended the Cumberland to the Ohio, met John Brown, the mountain leader, marching against the Senecas, descended the Ohio, meeting Frenchmen trading with the Illinois, and continued their voyage to Natchez, where some of them remained, while Mansker and Baker returned to New River.

In the autumn of 1771 the lower Cumberland was further explored by Mansker, John Montgomery, Isaac Bledsoe, Joseph Drake, Henry Suggs, James Knox, William and David Lynch, Christopher Stoph and William Allen. The names of most of this company are now connected with different natural objects, as Mansker's Lick, Drake's Pond, Drake's Lick, Bledsoe's Lick, etc. After hunting some time and exhausting their ammunition they returned to the settlements.

In the meantime the Holston and Watauga settlements were receiving a steady stream of emigration. Most of those who came were honest, industrious pioneers, but there were those who did not possess these characteristics. These had fled from justice, hoping that in the almost inaccessible retreats of the frontiers to escape the punishment due them for their crimes. Here, from the necessities of their surroundings, they did find safety from prosecution and conviction. The inhabitants north of the Holston believing themselves to be in Virginia, agreed to be governed by the laws of that province. South of Holston was admitted to be in North Carolina, and here the settlers lived without law or protection except by such regulations as they themselves adopted.\*

In 1772 Virginia made a treaty with the Cherokees by which it was decided to run a boundary line west from White Top Mountain in latitude thirty-six degrees thirty minutes. Soon after a deputy agent for the Government of Great Britain, Alexander Cameron, resident among the Cher-

---

\*See chapter on organization.



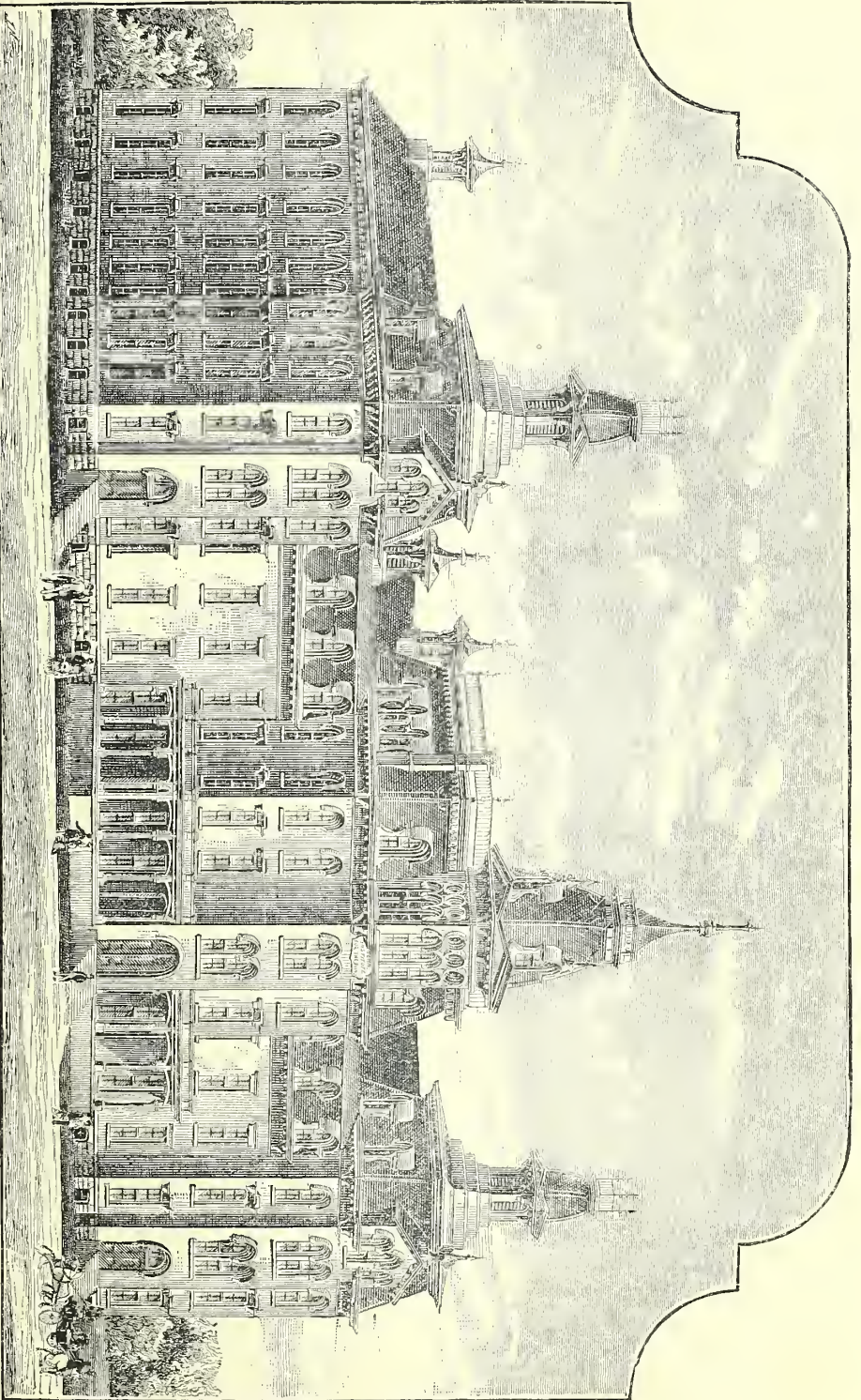
okees, ordered the settlers on the Watauga to move off. But some of the Cherokees expressing a wish that they might be permitted to remain provided no further encroachments were made, the necessity for their removal was avoided. But being still uneasy the settlers deputed James Robertson and John Boone to negotiate with the Indians for a lease. The deputies succeeded in effecting a lease for eight years for about \$5,000 worth of merchandise, some muskets and other articles.

About this time the Nollichucky Valley was settled by Jacob Brown and one or two others upon the northern bank of the river. These families were from North Carolina. Brown bought a lease of a large tract of land with a small quantity of goods which he had brought from his former home on his pack horse. A little before Brown made his settlement on the Nollichucky, Carter's Valley was settled by Carter, Parker and others from Virginia, Carter's Valley being north of the Holston was thought to be in Virginia. Carter & Parker opened a small store which was soon afterward robbed by the Indians, it was supposed by the Cherokees, but no serious consequences followed. But the wanton killing of an Indian at the time of the execution of the Watauga lease, came near precipitating a conflict between the two races, which might have entirely destroyed the frontier settlements. James Robertson came to their relief and by his wisdom and intrepidity saved them from extermination by the outraged Cherokees. Robertson made a journey of 150 miles, and by his courage, calmness and fairness, by his assurances to the Indians that the white men intended to punish the murderer as soon as he could be found, saved the settlers from the fury of the savages.

Two important events followed, viz.: The battle of Point Pleasant, and Henderson's Treaty. (For account of these events see elsewhere.) By this treaty of Henderson' all that tract of country lying between the Kentucky and Cumberland Rivers was relinquished to Henderson and his associates. This purchase was named Transylvania, and the establishment of an independent government was at first contemplated. During the progress of this treaty which was concluded at Sycamore Shoals, Carter & Parker whose store had been robbed by Indians, as narrated above, demanded, in compensation for the loss inflicted upon them, Carter's Valley, to extend from Cloud's Creek to the Chimney Top Mountain of Beech Creek. The Indians consented to this upon the condition of additional consideration, and in order to enable them to advance the price Messrs. Carter & Parker took Robert Lucas into partnership. These lands were afterward found to be in North Carolina.

The Watauga Association, holding their lands under an eight years' lease, were desirous of obtaining a title in fee. Two days after the Hen-





TENNESSEE INSTITUTE FOR THE BLIND.







derson purchase they succeeded in securing a deed of conveyance to Charles Robertson of a large extent of country. It was made March 19, 1775, and is recorded in the register's office of Washington County. This deed was signed by Oconostota, Attakullakulla, Tennesee Warrior and Willinawaugh in presence of John Sevier, William Bailey Smith, Jesse Benton, Tillman Dixon, William Blevins and Thomas Price, and conveyed for the sum of £2,000 lawful money of Great Britain, all that tract of land, including all the waters of the Watauga, part of the waters of Holston and the head branches of New River, or Great Kanawha. These lands were afterward regularly patented to the settlers, the first patentee being Joshua Haughton. But it is proper here to refer to a deed to Jacob Brown by which for the consideration of 10 shillings, a "principality" was conveyed to him embracing much of the best land in Washington and Greene Counties. This deed was dated March 25, 1775.

At this time the colonial government claimed the exclusive right to purchase lands of the Indians as one of the prerogatives of sovereignty, and Gov. Martin pronounced the purchase, at Watauga, of the Cherokee lands illegal, alleging in his proclamation against it that it was made in violation of the king's proclamation of October 7, 1763, the effect of which proclamation has been already described as a *brutum fulmen*. This proclamation of Gov. Martin was equally harmless.

The Watauga settlement constantly increased in numbers, and the tribunal consisting of five commissioners chosen by themselves settled all controversies arising among the people. Its sessions were held at regular intervals, and its business increased with the growth of the colony. No records of this court have been discovered, but while searching among the public papers of North Carolina, Dr. Ramsey found a petition from the Watauga settlement praying to be annexed to North Carolina as a county, as a district, or as some other division. This petition is without a date, and is in the hand-writing of John Sevier. The chairman of the meeting which adopted it was John Carter, whose grandson was chairman of the Constitutional Convention of 1834. The petition was received by the general assembly of North Carolina, August 22, 1776, and was signed by 112 persons. It commences thus: "The humble petition of the inhabitants of Washington District, including the River Wataugah, Nonachuckie, etc., in committee assembled, humbly sheweth, etc." The committee who drew up this petition were as follows: John Carter, chairman; Charles Robertson, James Robertson, Zachariah Isbell, John Sevier, James Smith, Jacob Brown, William Bean, John Jones, George Russell, Jacob Womack and Robert Lucas. The name Washington Dis-



trict is believed to have been suggested by John Sevier, and thus the pioneers of Tennessee were probably the first to honor Washington.

The Provincial Congress convened at Halifax, November 12, 1776, and continued in session until December 18. From "Washington District, Watauga Settlement," were present John Carter, Charles Robertson, John Haile and John Sevier; Jacob Womack was elected, but did not attend. A bill of rights and a State constitution were adopted, in the former of which the limits of the State are made to extend westward "so far as is mentioned in the charter of King Charles the Second, to the late proprietors of Carolina." The following clause is also in the Declaration of Rights, "That it shall not be construed so as to prevent the establishment of one or more governments westward of this State, by consent of the Legislature."

While these events were in progress, other events were either transpiring or in embryo, which were of transcendent importance to the three centers of settlement—at Carter's at Watauga, and at Brown's. Difficulties between Great Britain and her American colonies had already commenced, the dawn of the American Revolution was at hand. Every means was to be employed by the mother country in reducing to submission her refractory subjects, one of those measures being to arm the neighboring Indian tribes and to stimulate them to fall upon and destroy the feeble settlements on the frontier.

The war with the Cherokees having happily come to an end, and prosperity having returned to the settlements, a treaty was made with them, and signed July 20, 1777. In April of that year the Legislature of North Carolina passed an act for the purpose of encouraging the militia and volunteers in prosecuting the war against the Cherokees.

At the same session an act was passed establishing Washington District, appointing justices of the peace, and establishing courts of pleas and quarter sessions. In November following, Washington County was created, to which was assigned the entire territory of the present State of Tennessee. A land office was provided for in Washington County, and each head of a family was permitted to take up for himself 640 acres of land, for his wife 100 acres, and 100 acres for each of his children. The ease and small expense with which land entries could be made, led numerous poor men westward, for without a dollar in his pocket the immigrant, upon arriving at the distant frontier, and upon selecting a homestead, at once became a large land-owner, and almost instantaneously acquired a competency and an independency for himself and his family. These men brought no wealth, but they did bring what was of more value—industry, frugality, hardihood, courage, economy and self-reli-



ance—and of such material was the foundation of society in the future great State of Tennessee composed. During this year a road was laid out and marked from the court house in Washington County to the county of Burke; and the first house covered with shingles was put up a few miles east of where Jonesboro now stands. In 1778 the Warm Springs on the French Broad were accidentally discovered by Henry Reynolds and Thomas Morgan.

By the treaty made at Watauga in March, 1775, which has been already alluded to, the Cherokees deeded to Henderson & Co. all the lands between the Kentucky and Cumberland Rivers. A portion of this purchase was within the supposed boundary of North Carolina, and numbers of explorers continued to pass through Cumberland Gap on their way to Middle Tennessee. Among them Mansker renewed his visits in November, 1775, and accompanied by Bryant and others encamped at Mansker Lick. Mansker and three others remained hunting and trapping on the Sulphur Fork of Red River. Thomas Sharp, Holliday, Spencer and others came in 1776 to the Cumberland and built a number of cabins. The rest returning, Spencer and Holliday remained until 1779. Capt. De Munbreun came to Middle Tennessee about 1775 and established his residence at Eaton's Station. He hunted through Montgomery County, and during the summer of 1777 he saw some parties at Deacon's Pond, near the present site of Palmyra. In 1778 a settlement was formed near Bledsoe's Lick in the heart of the Chickasaw Nation, and about the same time a party of French erected a trading post at "The Bluff," with the approval of the Chickasaws. Other parties kept coming to the lower Cumberland. Richard Hogan, Spencer, Holliday and others were there, and in the spring of 1778 they planted a small field of corn, the first plantation in Middle Tennessee. A large hollow tree stood near Bledsoe's Lick in which Spencer lived. Holliday, becoming dissatisfied, was determined to leave the country, and Spencer, unable to dissuade him from his purpose, accompanied him to the barrens of Kentucky, breaking and giving to Holliday one half of his own knife, and returned to his hollow tree, where he spent the remainder of the winter. Spencer was a very large man, and one morning, having passed the cabin occupied by one of De Munbreun's hunters, and left his immense tracks in the rich alluvial soil, which were discovered by the hunter on his return, the hunter became affrighted, immediately swam the Cumberland and wandered through the woods until he reached the French settlements on the Wabash.

In 1779 there was nothing in the valley of the lower Cumberland, except the hunter's camp and the lonely log habitation of Spencer. But



in the spring of that year a small party of brave pioneers left the parent settlement on the Watauga, crossed the Cumberland Mountains, and, arriving at the French Lick, pitched their tents and planted a field of corn on the present site of Nashville. This was near the lower ferry, and the party consisted of Capt. James Robertson, George Freeland, William Neely, Edward Swanson, James Hanly, Mark Robertson, Zachariah White and William Overall. A number of others, piloted by Mansker, soon joined this party. Having put in their crop of corn White, Swanson and Overall remained to care for it, while the rest returned to their families, Capt. Robertson by the way of Illinois to see Gen. George Rogers Clarke. Upon their return to the Watauga John Rains and others were persuaded to accompany Robertson to the French Lick. Other companies also were induced to join them, and at length a party of from 200 to 300 was collected, which in the fall started to the new settlement where Nashville now stands. Their route lay through Cumberland Gap and along the Kentucky trace to Whitley's Station; thence to Carpenter's Station, on Green River; thence to Robertson's Fork; thence down Green River to Pitman's Station; thence crossing and descending that river to Little Barren, crossing it at Elk Lick; thence past the Blue and Dripping Springs to Big Barren; thence up Drake's Creek to a bituminous spring; thence to the Maple Swamp; thence to Red River at Kilgore's Station; thence to Mansker's Creek and thence to the French Lick. The time consumed in this journey does not appear, but it was longer than was anticipated, on account of the depth of the snow and the inclemency of the weather, and they did not arrive at their destination until about the beginning of the year 1780. Some of them remained on the north side of the Cumberland and settled at or near Eaton's Station, but most of them, immediately after their arrival, crossed the river upon the ice, and settled where Nashville now stands. Both parties, those who remained on the north side of the river and those who crossed over to the south side, built block-houses, connected by stockades, as a defense against possible, and as they believed probable, future attacks upon them by the Indians, and the logic of events proved the wisdom of their course. Freeland's Station was established about this time, and likewise Dead-erick's Station by John Rains.

While these brave and hardy adventurers were pursuing their perilous journey through the wilderness of Kentucky and Tennessee, several boat loads of other adventurers, no less brave and no less hardy, were pursuing even a still more perilous journey down the Tennessee, up the Ohio and up the Cumberland, having in view the same objective point. This latter party was composed of friends and relatives of the former to



a considerable extent. They started from Fort Patrick Henry, near Long Island, and were commanded by Col. John Donelson, the projector of the voyage. Col. Donelson kept a journal, giving full particulars of the remarkable adventure, the principal parts of which are here inserted:

“Journal of a voyage intended, by God’s permission, in the good boat ‘Adventure,’ from Fort Patrick Henry on Holston River to the French Salt Spring on Cumberland River, kept by John Donaldson.

“December 22, 1779.—Took our departure from the fort and fell down the river to the mouth of Reedy Creek, where we were stopped by the fall of water and most excessive hard frost, and after much delay and many difficulties we arrived at the mouth of Cloud’s Creek on Sunday evening the 20th of February, 1780, where we lay by until Sunday, 27th, when we took our departure with sundry other vessels, bound for the same voyage, and on the same day struck the Poor Valley Shoal, together with Mr. Boyd and Mr. Rounsifer, on which shoal we lay that afternoon and succeeding night in great distress.

“Monday, February 28, 1780.—In the morning, the water rising, we got off the shoal, after landing thirty persons to lighten the boat. In attempting to land on an island we received some damage and lost sundry articles, and came to camp on the south shore, where we joined sundry other vessels, also bound down. \* \* \* \* \*

“March 2d.—Rain about half the day; passed the mouth of French Broad River, and about 12 o’clock, Mr. Henry’s boat being driven on the point of an island by the force of the current, was sunk, the whole cargo much damaged and the crew’s lives much endangered, which occasioned the whole fleet to put on shore and go to their assistance, but with much difficulty bailed her in order to take in her cargo again. The same afternoon Reuben Harrison went out a hunting and did not return that night, though many guns were fired to fetch him in.

“March 3d.—Early in the morning fired a four-pounder for the lost man; sent out sundry persons to search the woods for him; firing many guns that day and the succeeding night, but all without success, to the great grief of his parents and fellow travelers.

“Saturday 4th.—Proceeded on our voyage, leaving old Mr. Harrison with some other vessels to make further search for his lost son. About 10 o’clock the same day, found him a considerable distance down the river, where Mr. Benjamin Belew took him on board his boat. At 3 o’clock P. M., passed the mouth of Tennessee River, and camped on the south shore about ten miles below the Tennessee. •

“Sunday 5th.—Cast off and got under way before sunrise; 12 o’clock passed the mouth of Clinch; came up with the Clinch River Company, whom he joined and camped, the evening proving rainy.



“Monday 6th.—Got under way before sunrise. \* \* \* \*  
Camped on the north shore where Capt. Hutching’s negro man died, being much frosted in his feet and legs, of which he died.

“Tuesday 7th.—Got under way very early, the day proving very windy, at S. S. W.; and the river being wide occasioned a high sea, inso-much that some of the smaller crafts were in danger; therefore came to at the uppermost Chickamauga town, which was then evacuated, where we lay by that afternoon and camped that night. The wife of Ephraim was here delivered of a child. Mr. Peyton has gone through by land with Capt. Robertson.

“Wednesday 8th.—Cast off at 10 o’clock and proceeded down to an Indian village, which was inhabited, on the south side of the river; they insisted on us to ‘come ashore,’ called us brothers, and showed other signs of friendship, insomuch that Mr. John Caffrey and my son then on board took a canoe, which I had in tow, and were crossing over to them, the rest of the fleet having landed on the opposite shore. After they had gone some distance a half-breed, who called himself Archy Coody, with several other Indians, jumped into a canoe, met them, and advised them to return to the boat, which they did, together with Coody and several canoes which left the shore and followed directly after him. They appeared to be friendly. After distributing some presents among them, with which they seemed much pleased, we observed a number of Indians on the other side embarking in their canoes, armed and painted in red and black. Coody immediately made signs to his companions, ordering them to quit the boat, which they did; himself and another Indian remaining with us, and telling us to move off instantly. We had not gone far before we discovered a number of Indians armed and painted, proceeding down the river as it were to intercept us. Coody the half-breed and his companion sailed with us for some time, and telling us that we had passed all the towns and were out of danger, left us. But we had not gone far until we had come in sight of another town situated likewise on the south side of the river, nearly opposite a small island. Here they again invited us to come on shore, called us brothers, and observing the boats standing off for the opposite channel, told us that ‘their side of the river was better for the boats to pass.’ And here we must regret the unfortunate death of young Mr. Payne, on board Capt. Blackmore’s boat, who was mortally wounded by reason of the boat running too near the northern shore opposite the town, where some of the enemies lay concealed, and the more tragical misfortune of poor Stuart, his family and friends, to the number of twenty-eight persons. This man had embarked with us for the western country, but his family being diseased with the



small-pox, it was agreed upon between him and the company that he should keep at some distance in the rear, for fear of the infection spreading, and he was warned each night when the encampment should take place by the sound of a horn. After we had passed the town, the Indians, having now collected to a considerable number, observing his helpless situation, singled off from the rest of the fleet, intercepted him, and killed and took prisoners the whole crew, to the great grief of the whole company, uncertain how soon they might share the same fate; their cries were distinctly heard by those boats in the rear.

"We still perceived them marching down the river in considerable bodies, keeping pace with us until the Cumberland Mountain withdrew them from our sight, when we were in hopes we had escaped them. We were now arrived at the place called the Whirl or Suck, where the river is compressed within less than half its common width above, by the Cumberland Mountain, which juts in on both sides. In passing through the upper part of these narrows, at a place described by Coody, which he termed the "Boiling Pot," a trivial accident had nearly ruined the expedition. One of the company, John Cotton, who was moving down in a large canoe, had attached it to Robert Cartwright's boat, into which he and his family had gone for safety. The canoe was here overturned and the little cargo lost. The company, pitying his distress, concluded to halt and assist him in recovering his property. They had landed on the northern shore at a level spot, and were going up to the place, when the Indians, to our astonishment, appeared immediately over us on the opposite cliffs, and commenced firing down upon us, which occasioned a precipitate retreat to the boats. We immediately moved off; the Indians lining the bluffs along continued their fire from the heights on our boats below, without doing any other injury than wounding four slightly. Jennings' boat was missing.

"We have now passed through the Whirl. The river widens with a placid and gentle current, and all the company appear to be in safety except the family of Jonathan Jennings, whose boat ran on a large rock projecting out from the northern shore, and was partly immersed in water immediately at the Whirl, where we were compelled to leave them, perhaps to be slaughtered by their merciless enemies. Continued to sail on that day and floated throughout the following night. \* \* \*

"Friday 10th.—This morning about 4 o'clock we were surprised by the cries of "help poor Jennings" at some distance in the rear. He had discovered us by our fires, and came up in the most wretched condition. He states that as soon as the Indians discovered his situation they turned their whole attention to him, and kept up a most galling fire at



his boat. He ordered his wife, a son nearly grown, a young man who accompanied them, and his negro man and woman, to throw all his goods into the river, to lighten their boat for the purpose of getting her off, himself returning their fire as well as he could, being a good soldier and an expert marksman. But before they had accomplished their object his son, the young man, and the negro, jumped out of the boat and left them. Mr. Jennings, however, and the negro woman succeeded in unloading the boat, but chiefly through the efforts of Mrs. Jennings, who got out of the boat and shoved her off, but was near falling a victim to her own intrepidity on account of the boat starting so suddenly as soon as loosened from the rock. Upon examination he appears to have made a wonderful escape, for his boat is pierced in numberless places with bullets. It is to be remarked that Mrs. Peyton, who was the night before delivered of an infant, which was unfortunately killed upon the hurry and confusion consequent upon such a disaster, assisted them, being frequently exposed to wet and cold then and afterward, and that her health appears to be good at this time and I think and hope she will do well. Their clothes were much cut with bullets especially Mrs. Jennings'.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Sunday 12th.—Set out, and after a few hours' sailing heard the crowing of cocks and soon came within view of the town; here they fired on us again without doing any injury.

"After running until about 10 o'clock came in sight of the Muscle Shoals. Halted on the northern shore at the appearance of the shoals, to search for the signs Capt. James Robertson was to make for us at that place. He set out from Holston early in the fall of 1779, was to proceed by the way of Kentucky to the Big Salt Lick on Cumberland River, with several others in company, was to come across from the Big Salt Lick to the upper end of the shoals, there to make such signs that we might know he had been there and that it was practicable for us to go across by land. But to our great mortification we can find none—from which we conclude that it would not be prudent to make the attempt, and are determined, knowing ourselves to be in such imminent danger, to pursue our journey down the river. After trimming our boats in the best manner possible we ran through the shoals before night.

\* \* \*

Our boats frequently dragged on the bottom; \* \* \* they warped as much as in a rough sea. But by the hand of Providence we are preserved from this danger also. I know not the length of this wonderful shoal; it had been represented to me to be twenty-five or thirty miles. If so we must have descended very rapidly, as indeed we did, for we passed it in about three hours.

\* \* \* \* \*



"Wednesday 15th.—Got under way and moved on peaceably the five following days, when we arrived at the mouth of the Tennessee on Monday, the 20th, and landed on the lower point immediately on the bank of the Ohio. Our situation here is truly disagreeable. The river is very high and the current rapid, our boats not constructed for the purpose of stemming a rapid stream, our provisions exhausted, the crews almost worn down with hunger and fatigue, and we know not what distance we have to go, or what time it will take us to reach our place of destination. The scene is rendered still more melancholy, as several boats will not attempt to ascend the rapid current. Some intend to descend the Mississippi to Natchez, others are bound for the Illinois—among the rest my son-in-law and daughter. We now part perhaps to meet no more, for I am determined to pursue my course, happen what will. \* \* \* \*

"Friday 24th.—About 3 o'clock came to the mouth of a river which I thought was the Cumberland. Some of the company declared it could not be—it was so much smaller than was expected. But I never heard of any river running in between the Cumberland and Tennessee. We determined, however, to make the trial, pushed up some distance and encamped for the night.

"Saturday, 25th.—To-day we are much encouraged. The river grows wider; the current is gentle and we are now convinced it is the Cumberland. \* \* \* \*

"Friday, 31st.—Set out this day, and after running some distance met with Col. Richard Henderson, who was running the line between Virginia and North Carolina. At this meeting we were much rejoiced. \* \* \* Camped at night near the mouth of a little river, at which place and below there is a handsome bottom of rich land. Here we found a pair of hewed mill-stones, set up for grinding, but appearing not to have been used for a long time.

"Proceeded on quietly until the 12th of April, at which time we came to the mouth of a little river running in on the north side, by Moses Renfro and his company, called Red River, upon which they intended to settle. Here they took leave of us. We proceeded up the Cumberland, nothing happening material until the 23d, when we reached the first settlement on the north side of the river, one mile and a half below the Big Salt Lick, and called Eaton's Station, after a man of that name, who with several other families came through Kentucky and settled there.

"Monday, April 24th.—This day we arrived at our journey's end, at the Big Salt Lick, where we have the pleasure of finding Capt. Robertson and his company. It is a source of satisfaction to us to be enabled to restore to him and others their families and friends, who were intrusted



to our care, and who some time since, perhaps, they despaired of ever meeting again. Though our prospects at present are dreary, we have found a few log cabins, which have been built on a cedar bluff above the Lick by Capt. Robertson and his company."

This journal here presented may be found in full in Ramsey. In copying out of his work, unimportant portions have been omitted for the sake of saving space. This emigration of Col. Donelson ranks as one of the most remarkable achievements in the settlement of the West, and as the names of the participators in the expedition have far more than a local interest, they are here inserted: John Donelson, Sr., Thomas Hutchings, John Caffrey, John Donelson, Jr., Mrs. James Robertson and five children, Mrs. Purnell, M. Rounsifer, James Cain, Isaac Neely, Jonathan Jennings, Benjamin Belew, Peter Looney, Capt. John Blackmore, Moses Renfroe, William Crutchfield, James Johns, Hugh Henry, Sr., Benjamin Porter, Mrs. Mary Henry (widow), Frank Armstrong, Hugh Rogan, Daniel Chambers, Robert Cartwright, Mr. Stuart, David Gwinn, John Boyd, Reuben Harrison, Frank Haney, Mr. Maxwell, John Montgomery, John Cotton, Thomas Henry, John Cockrell, John White, Solomon White and Mr. Payne. The above list of names is copied from Putnam. Ramsey gives these additional ones: Isaac Lanier, Daniel Dunham, Joseph and James Renfroe, Solomon Turpin and John Gibson. There were other persons, men, women and children, whose names have not been preserved. The total number of persons in this expedition is not known, but from the best information obtainable there were at least thirty boats in the entire fleet, no one of which contained less than two families.

With reference to the fate of the three young men who ran away from Mr. Jennings, when his boat was attacked, as narrated in Capt. Donelson's journal, authorities are not agreed. Ramsey and John Carr agree in stating that the negro man was drowned, and that the young man, whose name is not given, was taken to Chickamauga Town, where he was killed and burned, and that young Jennings was ransomed by an Indian trader named Rogers, and afterward restored to his parents. Putnam, however, doubts the correctness of this narration, especially so far as it refers to the burning of the young man. He says "such cruelty and crime have not been clearly proven against them (the Indians)." But as both Ramsey and Carr say "they killed and burned the young man," it may justly be inferred that the "burning occurred after the killing," or, in other words, they killed and then burned the body of the young man, and thus the "cruelty and crime" would consist in the killing and not in the burning.

The capture of Stuart's boat and crew, among whom were the several



cases of small-pox, as narrated in Capt. Donelson's journal, resulted in great mortality among the Indians, many of whom were attacked by the disease with fatal results. It is said that when attacked and when the fever was upon them they took a "heavy sweat" in their houses, and then leaped into the river, the remedy being no less fatal than the disease itself. Putnam quotes approvingly from the "narrative of Col. Joseph Brown," that this mortality was "a judgment upon the Indians," though just how it can have been a judgment upon the Indians, any more than it and the capture and killing of so many of Stuart's family was a judgment on them, is not easily discernible.

---

## CHAPTER V.

SETTLEMENT CONCLUDED—RESULTS OF DONELSON'S VOYAGE—THE FRENCH LICK—THE ESTABLISHMENT OF MANY BLOCK-HOUSES, STATIONS, ETC.—THE LONG REIGN OF TRYING TIMES—THE MILITARY WARRANTS AND GRANTS—PIONEER CUSTOMS—GOVERNMENT OF THE CUMBERLAND COLONY—THE EMIGRANT ROAD—COL. BROWN'S DISASTROUS VOYAGE—NORTH CAROLINA'S NEGLECT OF THE COLONIES—THEIR ISOLATION AND SUFFERING—THE TENNESSEE LAND COMPANY—NATIONAL EXECUTIVE INTERFERENCE—DESIGNS OF THE COMPANIES THWARTED BY THE EFFECTIVE ACTS OF THE CITIZENS OF GEORGIA—SUMMARY OF TENNESSEE LAND GRANTS—THE WESTERN PURCHASE—THE CHICKSAWS—ENTRY OF THE WHITES INTO WEST TENNESSEE—THE BLUFFS—PERMANENT SETTLEMENT—INCIDENTS AND ANECDOTES.

THE principal results of the emigration of Col. Donelson to Middle Tennessee were the establishment of the settlements at and near the Bluff and the subsequent formation of an independent government May 1, 1780, a number of years before the organization of the State of Franklin. Some of these early settlers plunged at once into the adjoining forests. Col. Donelson himself, with his family, being one of the number. He went up the Cumberland, and erected a small fort at a place since called Clover Bottom, near Stone River, and on the south side of that stream. Dr. Walker, Virginia's commissioner for running the boundary line between that State and North Carolina, arrived at the Bluff, accompanied by Col. Richard Henderson and his two brothers, Nathaniel and Pleasant. Col. Henderson erected a station on Stone River, remained there some time, and sold lands under the deed made to himself and partners at Watauga in March, 1775, by the Cherokees. The price charged for this land by Col. Henderson was \$10 per 1,000 acres. The certificate of purchase contained a clause by which it was set forth that payment for the land was conditioned on the confirmation of the Henderson



treaty by the proper authorities; but both the States of Virginia and North Carolina annulled his title, or rather declared it to be null and void *ab initio*, and refused to recognize the sales made by him or his company, and purchasers on contracts made with him were never urged to make payment for their lands. But notwithstanding the fact that the two States decided that the Transylvania Company had not by the purchase acquired any title to the lands, on the ground that private individuals had no power or right to make treaties with Indian tribes, yet they at the same time decided that the Indians had divested themselves of their title to them, and hence Transylvania became divided between the two States of North Carolina and Virginia. But each State, on account of the expenditures of the company and the labor to which they had been and the interest manifested by them in the welfare of the early settlers, made to them a grant of 200,000 acres. The Virginia grant was on the Ohio River in what is now Henderson County, Ky., and the North Carolina grant was bounded as follows: "Beginning at the old Indian town in Powell's Valley, running down Powell's River not less than four miles in width on one or both sides thereof to the junction of Powell and Clinch Rivers; then down Clinch River on one or both sides not less than twelve miles in width for the aforesaid complement of 200,000 acres." The remaining part of the land was devoted to public uses.

The little band of immigrants at the Bluff were in the midst of a vast extent of country apparently uninhabited by Indians. Savage tribes were to be found in all directions, but toward the south none were known to be north of the Tennessee, and toward the north none were known to be south of the Ohio. Apparently no lands within or near the new settlements were claimed by Creek or Cherokee, Chickasaw or Choctaw; hence a sense of safety soon manifested itself among the pioneers, and hence, also, many of them began to erect cabins for individual homes in the wild woods, on the barrens or on the prairie where no pathway or trace of animal or human could be seen; and in their anxiety to make improvements on their individual claims and to become independent, many of the more thoughtless of them were reluctant to devote much of their time and labor to the erection of forts, stockades and palisades to which all could retreat for mutual defense in case of an attack by the now apparently harmless lords of the soil. But this desire, laudable though it was when not carried to the extreme of imprudence, was by the wise and experienced among them sufficiently repressed to secure an agreement on the part of all to give a portion of their valuable time to the erection of a few forts and depositories for arms, ammunition and provisions.



The fort at the Bluffs, called Nashborough, in honor of Francis Nash, of North Carolina, a brigadier-general in the Continental Army, was to be the principal fort and headquarters for all. The others were as follows: Freeland's, at the spring in North Nashville; Eaton's, upon the east side of the river upon the first high land at the river bank; Gasper's, about ten miles north at the sulphur spring where now stands the town of Goodlettsville; Asher's, on Station Camp Creek, on the bluff, about three miles from Gallatin; Bledsoe's, near the sulphur spring about seven miles from Gallatin; Donelson's, on the Clover Bottom where the pike passes, and Fort Union, at the bend of the river above the Bluffs, where since has stood the town of Haysborough. "The fort at Nashborough stood upon the bluff between the southeast corner of the public square and Spring Street. Like the other forts it was a two-story log building with port holes and lookout station. Other log houses were near it and palisades were thrown entirely around the whole, the upper ends of the palisades or pickets being sharpened. There was one large entrance to the enclosure. The view toward the west and southwest was obstructed by a thick forest of cedars and a dense undergrowth of privet bushes. The rich bottom lands were covered with cane measuring from ten to twenty feet in height. The ancient forest trees upon the rich lands in this region were of a most majestic growth; all the elements of nature seem to have combined to make them what they were, and yet, although many of the loveliest sites for country residences have been hastily and unwisely stripped of their chief ornament and charm, and civilized man has speedily destroyed, by thousands in a year, such monarchs of the forest as a thousand years may not again produce, there remain here and there some lovely spots and glorious oaks not wholly dishonored or abased by the woodman's ax. There are a few, and but a few, of such native woods and magnificent trees remaining in the vicinity of the capital of Tennessee."\*

As has been stated above the winter of 1779-80 was unusually severe, the Cumberland River being frozen over sufficiently solid to permit Robertson's party to cross upon the ice. The inclemency of the weather was such as to cause great inconvenience and suffering to the early settlers. It was impossible to keep warm in their cabins, necessarily loosely constructed, and the game upon which they depended in part for food was in an impoverished condition and poor. But while these evils resulted from this cause, there were also benefits enjoyed unconsciously to the settlers themselves. The Indians were themselves in as unsatisfactory condition, and as unprepared to make an attack upon the

---

\*Putnam.



cabins as the people in the cabins were to successfully defend themselves against an attack; and during this interim of security from invasion by the savage tribes, which lasted until some time in May, 1780, the forts and other defenses were erected and strengthened, and numerous acquisitions were made to the numbers of the whites. Immigration had set in with a new impetus, the roads and traces to Kentucky and the Cumberland country being crowded with adventurers seeking independence and fortune in the new Eldorado of the West, which was in verity beautiful, fertile and grand; and it is not at all surprising that its native proprietors should at length muster all their strength, their wildest energies and fiercest passions, to dispossess the invaders and to repossess themselves of their own fair, delightful paradise. However, the attempt to accomplish this design soon convinced them that it could not be done by force of arms, the settlers being too strong, too resolute, and too well-defended; the only recourse therefore had was, if possible, to deprive the whites of food by driving away and dispersing the deer, buffalo and other wild game, which was commenced in the spring of 1780, and continued with such success for two or three years as to necessitate adventures by the stationers to far-off distances, and thus expose themselves to the dangers of ambush and attack by the lurking savage. This state of things rendered life at the Bluff and in the vicinity, anything but pleasant. Numbers wished they had never come, or that they had gone to other settlements where, being ignorant of the actual facts connected therewith, they imagined a greater degree of security and plenty reigned. But here, as in every community, there were a goodly number of brave-hearted men and women, who, having suffered in getting to their homes, put their trust in Providence and resolved to stay.

One of the causes which led to the rapid settlement of Tennessee, was the passage, by the General Assembly of North Carolina, of an "act for the relief of the officers and soldiers in the Continental line, and for other purposes," which was as follows:\*

WHEREAS, The officers and soldiers of the Continental line of this State have suffered much by the depreciation of paper currency, as well as by the deficiency of clothing and other supplies that have been due them according to sundry acts and resolves of the General Assembly, and whereas, the honorable, the Continental Congress, have resolved that the deficiency shall be made good to the 18th day of August, 1780, according to a scale of depreciation established. And

\* \* \* \* \*

WHEREAS, It is proper that some effectual and permanent reward should be rendered for the signal bravery and persevering zeal of the Continental officers and soldiers in the service of the State. Therefore

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That each Continental soldier of the line of this State who is now in service, and continues to the end of the war, or such of them as from wounds or bodily

\*Laws of 1782. Chapter III.



infirmity have been or shall be rendered unfit for service, which shall be ascertained by a certificate from the commanding officer, shall have six hundred and forty acres of land; every officer who is now in service, and shall continue in service until the end of the war, as well as those officers who from wounds or bodily infirmity have left or may be obliged to leave the service, shall have a greater quantity according to his pay as followeth: Each non-commissioned officer, one thousand acres; each subaltern, two-thousand five hundred and sixty acres; each captain, three thousand eight hundred and forty acres; each major, four thousand eight hundred acres; each lieutenant-colonel, five thousand seven hundred and sixty acres; each lieutenant-colonel commandant, seven thousand two hundred acres; each colonel, seven thousand two hundred acres; each brigadier-general, twelve thousand acres; each chaplain, six thousand two hundred acres; each surgeon, four thousand eight hundred acres; each surgeon's mate, two thousand five hundred and sixty acres; and where any officer or soldier has fallen or shall fall in the defense of his country, his heirs or assigns shall have the same quantity of land that the officer or soldier would have been entitled to had they served during the war.

According to the next section of this act any family that had settled on the tract of land set apart to be divided up among the officers and soldiers should be entitled to 640 acres, provided that no such grant should include any salt lick or salt spring which were reserved with 640 acres in connection with each lick or spring for public purposes.

By the eighth section Absalom Tatom, Isaac Shelby and Anthony Bledsoe were appointed commissioners to lay off the land and they were to be accompanied by a guard of not more than 100 men.

By the tenth section Gen. Nathaniel Greene was allowed 25,000 acres of land, which by an act passed in 1784 was described as follows: "Beginning on the south bank of Duck River, on a sycamore, cherry tree and ash, at the mouth of a small branch, running thence along a line of marked trees south seven miles and forty-eight poles, to a Spanish oak, a hickory and a sugar sapling; thence east six miles and ninety poles, to a Spanish oak and hackberry tree; thence north three miles and 300 poles, to a sugar-tree sapling, and two white oak saplings into a clift of Duck River, where it comes from the northeast; thence down Duck River according to its meanderings to the beginning."

The Revolutionary war came to an end in November, 1782. Capt. Robertson anticipated this event and from it inferred an abatement of Indian hostilities. It was soon followed by the arrival from North Carolina of quite a number of persons, who gave additional strength and encouragement to the settlements. Early in 1783 the commissioners named above in the eighth section of the act for the relief of the officers and soldiers in the Continental line arrived from North Carolina accompanied by a guard to lay off the lands promised as bounties to the officers and soldiers of said Continental line. These commissioners also came to examine into the claims of those persons who considered themselves entitled to pre-emption rights granted to settlers on the Cumberland previous to 1780, and also to lay off the lands given to Gen. Greene. The



settlers, animated with new hope by the presence of all these additions to their numbers and strength, entirely abandoned the designs they had long entertained of leaving the country.

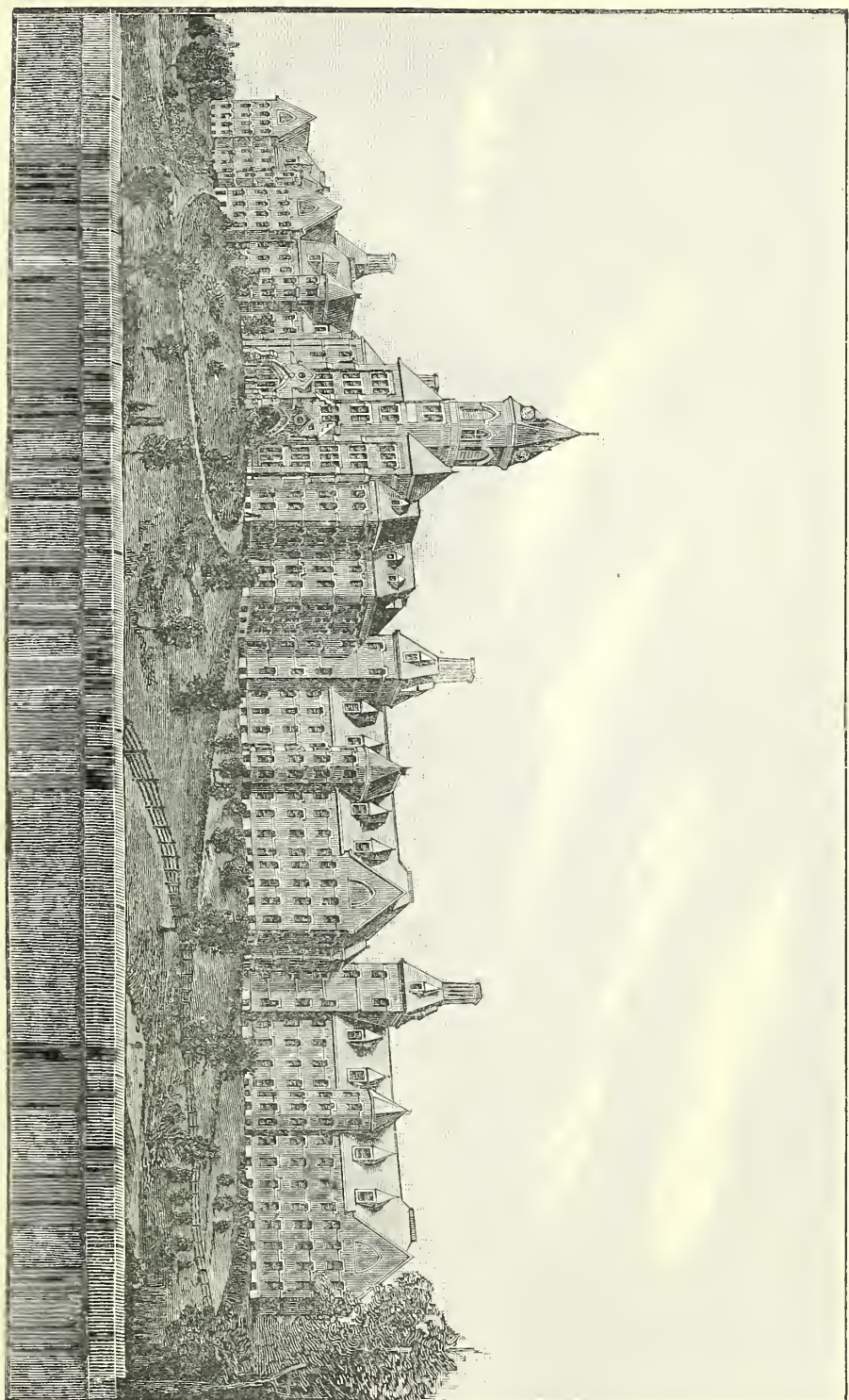
The commissioners and guards, with some of the inhabitants in company, went to the place since called Latitude Hill, on Elk River, to ascertain the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude, and there made observations. They then went north to Duck River to the second creek below Columbia and laid off Greene's 25,000 acres, and then fifty-five miles from the southern boundary of the State, and parallel thereto ran a line which received the name of the "Continental line," because it was the boundary of the territory allotted to the officers and soldiers of North Carolina in the Continental Army. But upon the representation, and at the request of the officers made to the General Assembly at the session of 1783, they directed it to be laid off from the northern boundary fifty-five miles to the south: Beginning on the Virginia line where the Cumberland River intersects the same; thence south fifty-five miles; thence west to the Tennessee River; thence down the Tennessee River to Virginia line; thence with the said Virginia line east to the beginning.\* This line was run by Gen. Rutherford, in 1784, and named the "Commissioner's line." The Continental line passed the Harpeth River about five miles above the town of Franklin. The Commissioner's line included the land in the Great Bend of Tennessee—all lands on the east side of the Tennessee to the present Kentucky line. The method of running it was as follows: Commencing at the Kentucky line the commissioners ran south fifty-five miles to Mount Pisgah, then forming themselves into two parties, one party ran westward to the Tennessee and the other eastward to the Caney Fork.

Never were more generous bounties given to more deserving patriots. The war-worn veteran might here secure a competency, or perhaps even wealth or affluence to himself and children after the storm of battle had subsided, in the enjoyment of which he might pass the evening of life, serenely contemplating the great benefits derived and to be derived from the sacrifices himself and his compatriots had made in the establishment of the independence of the American nation. A vast emigration from North Carolina was the direct result of her generous action, insomuch that it was at one time estimated that nine-tenths of the population of Tennessee were from the mother State. And in addition to the bounties offered to the officers and soldiers of the Continental line, other bounties were offered to the guards of the commissioners who were appointed to lay off the reservation for the said officers and soldiers. These bounties

---

\*Haywood.





WEST TENNESSEE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

UNFINISHED.







were named "Guard Rights," and induced numerous individuals to become members of the guard, and numerous grants were located and settled upon by such individuals. After running the line as authorized by the General Assembly of North Carolina, the commissioners sat at the Bluff to examine into pre-emption claims and issued certificates to such as were entitled thereto. The commission then dissolved and Isaac Shelby removed to Kentucky, thus ceasing to be a citizen of Tennessee. Of Kentucky he became the first governor, and died suddenly July 18, 1826, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

The commissioners having come and gone affairs again assumed their usual aspect at the Bluff. The people were employed in their ordinary labors, doing what could be done to improve their condition. Additions to their numbers continued to be made from North Carolina, and they were gratified to learn that even much larger numbers were added to the settlements in Kentucky. Goods began to be brought in by boats from the Ohio and its tributaries, but according to Putnam the first store at the Falls of the Ohio was supplied from Philadelphia, and the supplies carried on pack-horses. The second store was kept at Lexington by Col. (afterward Gen.) James Wilkinson, from which small supplies were purchased for the settlers on the Cumberland. Several years after this a small store was opened at the Bluff. Lardner Clark was the first merchant and ordinary-keeper, dealing in dry goods, thimbles and pins for ladies; dinners and liquors for men, and provender for horses. As one of the improvements made in that early day in the way of labor-saving machinery, it may not be inappropriate to introduce here a description of a hominy-mill invented and constructed by a Mr. Cartwright. It consisted mainly of a wheel, upon the rim of which he fastened a number of cows' horns, in such position that as each horn was filled with water its weight would cause it to descend and thus set the wheel in revolution. To the axle of this wheel was attached a crank, and to the crank the apparatus for cracking the corn. Thus many a little blow was made by the little pestle upon the quart of corn in the mortar. This mill was owned by Heyden and James Wells.

As to the general condition of affairs on the Cumberland the following description from Ramsey is probably as graphic and correct as can be composed: "As on the Watauga at its first settlement, so now here the colonists of Robertson were without any regularly organized government. The country was within the boundaries of Washington County, which extended to the Mississippi, perhaps the largest extent of territory ever embraced in a single county. But even here in the wilds of the Cumberland, removed more than 600 miles from their seat of government, the



people demonstrated again their adequacy to self-government. Soon after their arrival at the Bluff, the settlers appointed trustees, and signed a covenant obliging themselves to conform to the judgments and decisions of their officers, in whom they had invested the powers of government.\* Those who signed the covenant had considerable advantages over those who did not; they were respectively allowed a tract of land, the quiet possession of which was guaranteed by the colony. Those who did not sign the covenant were considered as having no right to their lands, and could be dispossessed by a signer without any recourse. To the trustees were allowed in these days of primitive honesty and old-fashioned public spirit neither salaries nor fees. But to the clerk appointed by the trustees were given small perquisites as compensation for the expense of paper and stationery. The trustees were the executive of the colony, and had the whole government in their own hands; acting as the judiciary their decisions gave general satisfaction. To them were also committed the functions of the sacerdotal office in the celebration of the rites of matrimony. The founder of the colony, Capt. James Robertson, as might have been expected, was one of the trustees and was the first who married a couple. These were Capt. Leiper and his wife. Mr. James Shaw was also a trustee, and married Edward Swanson to Mrs. Carvin, James Freeland to Mrs. Maxwell, Cornelius Riddle to Miss Jane Mulherrin and John Tucker to Jenny Herrod, all in one day. The first child born in the country was John Saunders, since the sheriff of Montgomery County, and afterward killed on White River, Indiana, by the Indians. The second was Anna Wells.       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*

“Under the patriarchal form of government, by trustees selected on account of their experience, probity and firmness, the colony was planted, defended, governed and provided for several years, and the administration of justice and the protection of rights, though simple and a little irregular, it is believed was as perfect and satisfactory as at any subsequent period in its history.”

Approach to the Cumberland settlements previous to 1785 was generally through the wilderness of Kentucky, but at the November session of the General Assembly of North Carolina for this year, it enacted a law providing for a force of 300 men to protect these settlements, and it was made the duty of these soldiers or guards, to cut and clear a road from the lower end of Clinch Mountain to Nashville by the most eligible route. This road was to be at least ten feet wide and fit for the passage of wagons and carts. For the half of his first year's pay each private was allowed 400 acres of land, and for further services in the same pro-

\* See chapter on Organization.



portion. The officers were to be paid in a similar manner. The road was opened during the year, after which the route was more direct, and immense numbers of the more wealthy people of the Atlantic sections sought the Cumberland over it. But as the guards were overburdened in protecting the settlements from Indian incursions and attacks; the road cut by them was not sufficient for the purpose of the vast immigration now pouring into the country. A wider and more level road was demanded, hence the road already cut was widened and another road was cut leading into it from Bledsoe's Lick. The field officers of the counties were authorized and directed, when informed that a number of families were at Cumberland Mountain waiting for an escort to conduct them to the Cumberland settlements, to raise militia guards, to consist of not more than fifty men to act as such escort. The expenses of these guards were to be defrayed by a poll tax which the county courts were authorized to levy. By the improvement in the roads and the protection provided for emigrants, great accessions were constantly made to the Cumberland settlements for the next succeeding years. Large numbers of families would concentrate on the banks of the Clinch, and attended by the guard would pass through the wilderness with little apprehension of trouble from the Indians on the way, and the settlements thus constantly strengthened soon secured a foretaste of that final triumph over discouragements and disasters by which they had so long been enfeebled and depressed. They became better prepared to repel savage aggressions, and at length able themselves to carry on an offensive warfare against the Indians. In fact the population of Davidson County increased so rapidly that for the convenience of the inhabitants living remote from Nashville, the seat of justice, it became necessary to divide the county and form a new one named Tennessee.

The records of Davidson County for the October term of 1787 contain a resolution that for the better furnishing of the troops now coming into the country under Maj. Evans with provisions, etc., one-fourth of the tax of the county should be paid in corn, two-fourths in beef, pork, bear meat and venison, one-eighth in salt, and one-eighth in money to defray the expense of moving the provisions from the place of collection to the troops. It was also provided that the price of corn should be 4 shillings per bushel, beef \$5 per hundred weight, pork \$8, good bear meat (without bones) \$8, venison 10 shillings per hundred weight, and salt \$16 per bushel. With reference to the currency the court, at its next April term, appointed Robert Hays, Anthony Hart and John Hunter a committee of inspection, with authority to destroy such of the bills as they believed to be counterfeit. This action was taken subsequent to the refusal of Jesse



Cain to receive the currency of the State, for which he was indicted by the grand jury April 7, 1787, but not punished. It will be noticed that the currency of the Cumberland was something to eat, while that of Franklin was something to wear.

In the *State Gazette* of North Carolina, under date of November 28, 1788, Col. Robertson published the following notice: "The new road from Campbell's Station to Nashville was opened on the 25th of September, and the guard attended at that time to escort such persons as were ready to proceed to Nashville; that about sixty families had gone on, among whom were the widow and family of the late Gen. Davidson, and John McNairy, judge of the Superior Court; and that on the 1st day of October next, the guard would attend at the same place for the same purpose."

Not long after this the General Assembly of North Carolina established a provision store on the frontier of Hawkins County at the house of John Adair, for the reception of beef, pork, flour and corn for the use of the Cumberland Guard when called on to conduct these emigrant parties through the wilderness. and John Adair was appointed a commissioner for the purchase of these provisions. In payment for them he was authorized to issue certificates receivable by the sheriff in the District of Washington in part payment of the public taxes in the counties of that district, from whom they were to be received by the treasurer of the State. It was also provided that when any person, wounded in the formation and defense of the Cumberland settlements, was unable to pay the expense of his treatment, the county courts should pass the accounts, and that accounts so passed should be received in payment of public taxes. The courts were also authorized to sell the several salt licks, heretofore reserved, at which salt could be manufactured, and to declare the others vacant and subject to entry as other public lands. Two of the licks of the first description were to be retained for the use of Davidson Academy.

The year 1788 was distinguished by the deplorable adventure of Col. James Brown, a Revolutionary officer in the North Carolina line. He was immigrating to the Cumberland to take possession of the lands allotted to him for his military services during the Revolution. His family consisted of himself, wife, five sons, four daughters and several negroes. Two of his sons were young men. Besides his immediate family, Col. Brown's party consisted of J. Bays, John Flood, John and William Gentry, and John Griffin. Being unwilling to expose his family to the dangers of an overland journey to the Cumberland, Col. Brown determined to go by water, following the famous example of Col. John Donelson, of eight years before. His boat was built on Holston, a short distance be-



low Long Island. It was fortified by placing two-inch oak plank all around above the gunwales. These were pierced with port-holes at proper distances, and a swivel-gun was placed in the stern of the boat. By taking these precautions he hoped to make the journey for his party safe, easy and pleasant. They embarked on the 4th of May, and on the 9th the party passed the Chickamauga towns about daybreak, and the Tuskegee Island town a little after sunrise. At this place the head man, Cuttey Otoy, and three other warriors, came on board and were kindly treated. Returning to the shore, they sent runners to Running Water Town and Nickajack to raise all the warriors they could to ascend the river and meet the boat. Not long after they had left the boat, Col. Brown's party saw a number of canoes ascending the river, evidently prepared to do mischief, if that were their intention. One of their number, John Vann, was a half-breed, and could speak English plainly. By pretending to be friendly, the Indians in the canoes came alongside Col. Brown's boat, boarded it, forced it to the shore, killed Col. Brown, and took all of the others prisoners. All of the men of the party were killed. Mrs. Brown and one daughter were retained prisoners for seventeen months; two of the daughters and one son were released about eleven months after their capture, and one little son was kept five years among the Creeks, at the end of which time he had forgotten the few English words he had learned at the time of his capture. The son of Col. Brown, released at the end of eleven months, was subsequently Col. Joseph Brown, of Maury County, Tenn. After his release, himself and other members of the family made a successful overland journey to the Cumberland, and settled about three miles below Nashville. Mrs. Brown was released through the aid of Col. McGilvery, the head man of the Creek nation, as was also one of her daughters. Few families suffered more from Indian atrocities than the Browns; Col. Brown, two sons, and three sons-in-law, were killed, another was shot in the right hand and cut about the wrist; another son, Joseph, and two daughters, were prisoners nearly a year; Mrs. Brown and another daughter were prisoners seventeen months, the former being driven on foot by the Creeks 200 miles, her feet blistered and suppurating, not being allowed time to take the gravel from her shoes; and a younger son was a prisoner five years. Gen. Sevier was at this time actively engaged in suppressing Indian hostilities, and it is to him credit is due for the exchange of prisoners effected. A full account of his operations will be found in the chapter on Indian history.

Not long after the fall of the Franklin government in the spring of 1788, it became evident that North Carolina, although opposed to the existence of that anomaly, was at the same time exceedingly economical



in the adoption of measures and in providing means for the welfare and protection of her western counties. This disposition on the part of the parent State soon revived the discontents and complaints of the western people, especially of those who had been in the Franklin revolt, and it soon became the general opinion on both sides of the Alleghany Mountains that a separation was not only the best policy for each but was also for the interest of both. The General Assembly acting upon this principle passed an act for the purpose of ceding to the United States certain western lands therein described, and in conformity with one of the provisions of this act, North Carolina's United States Senators, Samuel Johnston and Benjamin Hawkins, on the 25th of February, 1790, executed a deed of the territory ceded to the United States. On the 2d of the following April, the United States Congress accepted the deed and what is now Tennessee ceased to be a part of North Carolina.

One of the few last legislative enactments of North Carolina respecting her western territory was one establishing Rogersville in Hawkins County, in 1789. This was the last town established by North Carolina in Tennessee.

Having thus traced some of the principal events in settlements of the territory now comprising the State of Tennessee, it is proper to pause and consider the condition of things at the time the final cession was made to, and accepted by, the Congress of the United States. The settlements were comprised in two bodies or communities. That in East Tennessee extended from the Virginia line on the east, southwest to the waters of Little Tennessee, in the shape of a peninsula. Its length was about 150 miles, and its width from twenty-five to fifty. This narrow strip of inhabited country was bounded on the south by a constant succession of mountains claimed and in part occupied by the Indians, on the west by territory occupied by them, and on the north and northwest by the Clinch and Cumberland Mountains. And the settlements within these limits were confined mainly to the valleys of the Holston, Nollichucky and the French Broad and Little Rivers below the mountains. All the rest of East Tennessee was occupied by Cherokee villages or their hunting grounds. In this portion of the State, comprising what was then Washington District, there were about 30,000 inhabitants.

The other community was settled along the Cumberland River, and was almost entirely insulated from the community in East Tennessee. They were included in Mero District, and numbered about 7,000 inhabitants. The counties were Davidson, Tennessee and Sumner. Between these two sections thus distant from each other there was no direct and easy communication. By water the great obstacles were the rapids and



Muscle Shoals of the Tennessee River, and the ascent of the Ohio and Cumberland, and between the two a mountain chain and a wilderness intervened which could not well be traversed without a military guard.

West of the Tennessee River lay the territory claimed but unoccupied by the Chickasaws. Much of it was covered by grants from North Carolina but as yet none of it had been settled by white people. It furnished a thoroughfare through which intercommunication was continued for a considerable period between northern and southern tribes of Indians, and foreign emissaries who sought to involve the settlements in difficulties with the tribes. Spaniards were also residing in the towns of the Creeks and Choctaws, who themselves had no valid claim to the lands. Such was the state of affairs when the cession was made, and when the territory of the United States south of the Ohio River was organized, and when that accomplished gentleman, William Blount, of North Carolina, was appointed its governor by the President of the United States, George Washington.

An important transaction took place about this time with which several prominent citizens of Tennessee were connected either directly or indirectly. It was between the Legislature of the State of Georgia and the Tennessee Land Company. It would probably be very difficult to ascertain the names of all the members of this company, even if it were desirable so to do. The leading spirit, however, in the enterprise, was Zachariah Cox. Others who were either members of the company or interested in its operations were Matthias Maher, William Cox, James Hubbard, Peter Bryant, John Ruddle, Thomas Gilbert, John Strother, a Mr. Williams and a Mr. Gardiner, Gen. Sevier and Col. Donelson. The territory of Georgia then like that of North Carolina, extended westward to the Mississippi River, and the Legislature of that State considering itself authorized by the constitution so to do, and thinking it would be to the interest of their State, sold large quantities of land in its western territory to different companies, among these being the Tennessee Land Company. The tract of land thus purchased by this company lay upon the Great Bend of the Tennessee River and was bounded as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of Bear Creek, on the south bank of the Tennessee River; thence up the said creek to the most southern source thereof; thence due south to latitude thirty-four degrees and ten minutes; thence a due east course 120 miles; thence a due north course to the great Tennessee River; thence up the middle of said river to the northern boundary line of this State; thence a due west course along the said line to where it intersects the great Tennessee River below the Muscle Shoals; thence up the said river to the place of beginning." Within



these limits were contained 3,500,000 acres of land, and the stipulated price was \$46,875. The act of the Legislature making this grant was passed December 21, 1789; \$12,000 was to be paid down, and 242,000 acres were to be reserved to the citizens of Georgia. Of this land Gen. Sevier had "ten or twenty thousand acres at the mouth of Blue Water Creek, which empties into the Tennessee near the head of Muscle Shoals, the right to which he afterward relinquished to the United States for the privilege of entering 5,000 acres of other unappropriated public lands." \*

In view of the course taken by the United States toward those who attempted to settle upon this purchase, this statement is somewhat confusing. Zachariah Cox and Thomas Carr, as agents of the company, soon took measures to effect this settlement. From their territory they issued a notice September 2, 1790, that they would embark a large armed force at the mouth of French Broad. But little attention was paid to them by Gov. Blount, as it was supposed they were unable to start the expedition. But about January 10, 1791, Cox and about twenty-five or thirty others arrived at the place of embarkation, and began to make preparations in earnest to go down the river. The President of the United States, hearing of the purchase and intended occupation of these lands, issued a proclamation forbidding the settlement, and declaring those who made such settlement would be entirely outside the protection of the United States. Upon the receipt of a letter from the Secretary of War, dated January 13, 1791, Gov. Blount dispatched Maj. White, of Hawkins County, to make known to the company the tenor of the proclamation, and to inform them that if they went to the Muscle Shoals the Indians would be immediately notified of it and be at liberty to act toward them as they might think proper, without offense to the United States; and to inform them also that if the Indians would permit them to settle, the United States would not.

This communication for a time intimidated the company, but upon considering that in February a force of about 300 men from Kentucky intended to make a settlement near the Yazoo, upon land bought by the Virginia Yazoo Company, at the same time the Tennessee Company purchased their land, they determined to disregard the Federal prohibition and proceed with their enterprise. Zachariah Cox, Col. Hubbard, Peter Bryant and about fifteen others embarked at the mouth of the Dumplin in a small boat and two canoes for the purpose of taking possession of the Tennessee grant. With such a small party the enterprise of sailing down the river was hazardous in the extreme. Remembering the sad fate of Col.

---

\* Putnam.



Brown three years before, they proceeded down the river with the utmost caution. "Below the Suck a small party of Indians came out in their canoes and hailed them. The same number of white men were sent out to meet them, advancing firmly with their rifles in their hands, but with orders not to fire till the last extremity. Their canoe floated down toward the Indians, who, observing their preparation for attack, withdrew and disappeared. A little further down night overtook the voyagers, and, when, from the dangers of navigation at night, it was proposed to steer to the shore, they saw upon the bank a row of fires, extending along the bottoms as far as they could see, and standing around them armed Indian warriors. They silenced their oars by pouring water upon the oar-pins, spoke not a word, but glided by as quietly as possible. \* \* \* Several times next day the Indians tried by various artifices to decoy them to land. On one occasion three of them insisted, in English, to come and trade with them. After they had refused and passed by, 300 warriors rose out of ambush. \* \* \* For three days and nights they did not land, but doubled on their oars, beating to the south side at night and to the middle of the river by day.\*

Arriving at the Muscle Shoals Cox and his party built a block-house and other works of defense on an island. The Glass with about sixty Indians shortly afterward appeared, and informed the intruders that if they did not peacefully withdraw he would put them to death. Upon considering their defenseless condition as against a much superior force, they abandoned their works, which the Indians immediately reduced to ashes. Returning to Knoxville Cox and his associates were arrested upon a warrant by Judge Campbell to answer for their offense, but the indictments, two of which were sent to the grand jury, were not sustained as true bills. Thus Cox and his twenty young men from Georgia seemed to triumph over the Government, and were thereby encouraged to persevere in their attempt to settle at the Muscle Shoals. They soon found purchasers for many thousands of acres of land and made public declaration of their intention to make another attempt at settlement, and that they would do so with a great force drawn from Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. The time fixed upon for this grand movement was November, 1791, or as soon thereafter as their numbers could be collected. This movement, however, appears to have failed, and the failure was probably on account of the company's failure to comply with the terms of their purchase of the lands from Georgia.

For two or three years the matter remained in abeyance, but in 1794 the Legislature of Georgia passed another bill for the sale of the lands

---

\*Ramsey.



which was vetoed by the Governor in December of that year. In January, 1795, a bill was passed which received the Governor's signature and became a law. Under this law an aggregate of 35,000,000 acres of land was sold to four companies, very nearly in proportion to the amounts paid by each company. The Georgia Company paid \$250,000, the Georgia-Mississippi Company paid \$155,000, the Upper Mississippi Company paid \$35,000 and the Tennessee Land Company paid \$60,000, the latter company receiving the same amount as under the first purchase in 1789. In August, 1795, a report was circulated that Cox and his associates intended making another attempt at the establishment of a settlement on the lands purchased from Georgia, and Gov. Blount recommended a regular military force to prevent them. In January, 1796, some individuals arrived from Georgia for the purpose of making a passage to the Muscle Shoals with the view of keeping possession there until a settlement could be established by the Tennessee Company. They gave out, however, that they were going to Natchez, and it was some time before the Governor could learn their true designs. On the 18th of February, 1796, he wrote a letter to the chiefs of Cherokees, informing them that about four weeks before that time a boat with many men had left Knoxville, ostensibly for Natchez, but really for the Muscle Shoals with the view of settling on the Great Bend of the Tennessee, and gave assurance to the chiefs that if such were the fact the United States would remove the intruders and that they, the Cherokees, need not be uneasy.

But the settlement under all of these purchases was effectually prevented by the action of the State of Georgia with reference to the sale of the lands, which is in itself a curious and interesting study. The entire populace of that State became intensely excited and most highly inflamed against the Legislature for selling the lands, and in 1796 the act by which the sale was made was repealed by a new Legislature elected for the purpose, by an overwhelming vote, on the ground of unconstitutionality and fraud, and the enrolled bill, passed January 7, 1795, was publicly and solemnly burned February 13, 1796, together with such portions of the records as could be destroyed without destroying other and valuable portions. And it is matter of tradition that the fire was kindled by means of a sun glass, upon the theory that the infamy sought to be cast upon the fair fame of the State could only appropriately be obliterated by fire brought down from heaven.

The following table shows the various land grants or appropriations by the State of North Carolina, within her western territory, now the State of Tennessee:



	Acres.	Acres.
Granted to claimants in the counties of Washington, Sullivan, Greene and Hawkins.....	879,262	
Granted to claimants in the Eastern, Middle and Western districts.....	1,271,280	
	<hr/>	2,150,542
Granted to the settlers on the Cumberland pre-emption.....		309,760
Granted to Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Greene.....		25,000
Granted to the officers and soldiers in the Continental line.....	1,239,498	
Granted to ditto for which warrants had been granted, but for which grants had not been issued.....	1,594,726	
	<hr/>	2,834,224
Granted to the surveyor of the military lands for his services.....		30,203
Granted to the commissioners, surveyors, officers and guards, for ascertaining the bounds of the military lands.....		65,932
	<hr/>	5,415,661
Total number of acres.....		5,415,661

The above statement was certified by J. Glasgow, secretary of state for North Carolina, July 30, 1791, and by Alexander Martin, governor, August 10, of the same year.

*Settlement of West Tennessee.*—That portion of Tennessee lying west of the Tennessee River was not settled—was not opened for settlement—until long after Tennessee became a flourishing and wealthy State. The lands in this section were owned and occupied by the Chickasaw tribe of Indians as far back as there is any authentic record. Their firm friendship for the whites, particularly the English, was something rather remarkable. They were first met by De Soto in his tour of conquest in 1540, a little above the southern boundary of the State, by whom he was treated with remarkable courtesy until he demanded of them 200 of their number to carry his baggage. He had spent the winter at their village, Chisca, and received many courtesies from them, but on this demand they burned their village and flew to arms. They preferred desolated homes and death to anything like slavery. Whether De Soto and his band marched within the boundaries of this State is questioned. The next white man, possibly the first, was the Jesuit missionary, Marquette, who visited the borders of the State in 1673, but his voyage down the river was one of exploration and discovery rather than settlement. He found the dusky men of the forest armed with the weapons of civilized warfare, which they had doubtless obtained from traders along the Atlantic coast.

In 1736 an attempt was made by Bienville from the south, in concert



with D'Artaguette and Vinsennè from the north, to dispossess the Chickasaws of their lands. The attempt was a disastrous failure, the two forces not acting simultaneously; the former was compelled to beat a hasty retreat, and the latter two were captured and burned at the stake. In 1739 the French again attempted to possess themselves of the territory of the Chickasaws; this time they made an attack upon the Indians at Chickasaw Bluffs (at Memphis), but were defeated with loss. The attempt was renewed at the same place in 1740 by Bienville and De Noailles, who ascended the river in boats. They met with little success but managed to patch up a hollow treaty. A fort was built by them at Chickasaw\* Bluff, called Prud'homme, but the date is unknown. Desultory fighting was kept up between them for the possession of this territory for ten years longer. In nearly all the wars of the United States and while the colonies were under control of the English Government, these Indians sided with and assisted the English. In consequence of which they received very liberal boundaries at the treaty of Hopewell, after the Revolutionary war. Besides lands the Government courted their friendship by large donations of corn and other supplies.

In 1782 (December 11) Gen. Robertson established Chickasaw Bluffs as a depot to which was sent the supplies given to the Indians. The Bluffs thus became a kind of permanent post at which the English and Chickasaws met, from time to time, till the treaty of 1818, when the entire western portion of the State was transferred to the United States.

The Spanish seemed anxious to obtain this territory whether by fair means or foul. The Spanish governor of Natchez, Gayoso by name, appeared at the Chickasaw Bluffs some time between the last of May and the 9th of July, with the intention of building a fort there. He took possession of the bluff on the east side of the river within the territorial limits of the United States. He came up the river with three galleys which anchored on the side opposite the bluffs, until the materials on the west side were prepared for the erection of a block-house. When the material was ready it was quickly transferred across to the east side, and the block-house hastily erected. Complaint was made to Gov. Blount by the Chickasaws that their territorial rights had been invaded. November 9, 1795, Gov. Blount, by direction of the President, sent a letter to Gayoso, by Col. McKee, at Fort St. Ferdinando, near the Chickasaw Bluff. This letter stated that the United States considered the establishment of a Spanish fort at or near Chickasaw Bluff an encroachment not only upon the territorial rights of the United States but also upon the rights of the Chickasaw nation, and that the Government of the United States expected

---

\*Haywood.



him to demolish the fort, block-house or whatever military works he may have erected, and to withdraw his troops from its limits. The Spanish officers at this time from Fort St. Ferdinando and New Madrid below and to the mouth of the Ohio above allowed no boats to pass without reporting their destination and cargo. This was done to prevent supplies being sent to the Chickasaws. Col. McKee who had been sent to Gayoso did not return till in the spring of 1796, when it was learned that the General Government had made a treaty with Spain that ended all grounds for controversy.

Various treaties were made with the Chickasaws with a view to obtain their territory in the State for settlement. Among these treaties were those of 1806-07 by which they relinquished 355,000 acres for settlement for \$22,000, and a large amount again in 1816, for which they received \$4,500 cash and \$12,000 in ten annual installments. The final treaty by which they relinquished all West Tennessee was signed October 19, 1818, by Isaac Shelby and Andrew Jackson on the part of President James Monroe, and by the chiefs on the part of the Chickasaws. The substance of this treaty is here given. It was to settle all territorial controversies and remove all grounds of complaint or dissatisfaction which might arise to interrupt the peace and harmony so long and so happily existing between the United States and the Chickasaw nation of Indians. It ceded all lands lying north of the southern boundary of the State (except a small tract reserved for a special purpose) described as follows: "Beginning on the Tennessee River about thirty-five miles by water below Col. George Colbert's ferry, where the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude strikes the same; thence due west with said parallel to where it cuts the Mississippi River at or near the Chickasaw Bluffs; thence up said river to the mouth of the Ohio; thence up the Ohio to the mouth of the Tennessee; thence up the Tennessee to the place of beginning."\*

The consideration of this treaty was that the Chickasaws were to receive \$20,000 annually for fifteen years to be paid to the chiefs of the nation; also a private claim of Capt. John Gordon, \$1,115 due him by Gen. William Colbert of the nation; to Capt. David Smith \$2,000, for supplies furnished to himself and forty-five soldiers in assisting the Chickasaws in a war with the Creeks; to Oppassantubbee, principal chief, \$500 for a tract of land two miles square, reserved for him in the treaty of September 20, 1816; to John Lewis \$25, for a saddle lost in the service; to John Colbert \$1,089, stolen from him at a theater in Baltimore; also reservations to Col. George Colbert, May Levi Colbert

---

\*Land Laws.



and John McClish, who had married a white woman. It was further ordered that the boundary line on the south should be marked in bold characters by commissioners agreeable to both the President and the Chickasaws. It was further agreed, in consideration of the faithfulness of the Chickasaws, but particularly as a "manifestation of the friendship and liberality of the President" of the United States, that the commissioners pay certain sums annually to the leading chiefs of the tribe.

To the time of the above treaty little effort at settlement had been made in West Tennessee. The friendly feeling so long existing between the whites and the Chickasaws, and the determination of the Government to maintain that friendship by preventing any encroachment upon their territory, prevented a long series of murders and Indian massacres so common to the settlement of a new country. From this time the settlement became rapid and soon grew to vast proportions, owing to the inviting lands and large population in sections so near. Before any settlements had been made there were roads or traces leading through the territory on which occasionally there was a squatter. One of these roads or traces, known as the "Massac trace," entered West Tennessee nearly south of Somerville and passed a little west of north through Haywood County and in the same direction to Fort Massac, in Illinois. Another was a United States road that entered West Tennessee west from Waverly, and passed through the territory in a southwesterly direction. Along the southern boundary of the State was another road or pathway. On the upper courses of the main stream of the Big Hatchie were two or three rough bridges. These roads were opened about the beginning of the present century. Among the squatters who lived on these roads was John Chambers who dwelt on the road leading south to Natchez. He raised cattle and corn; the latter he sold at a very high price. The first settlers in the northwest part of the State were Stephen Mitchell, eight miles below New Madrid, at Mitchell's Landing on the Mississippi; Enoch Walker, at Walker's Landing, on Reelfoot Lake; Evan Shelby, at Shelby's Landing, also on Reelfoot Lake, and the Bone family, three miles below Shelby's. All these were between 1818 and 1820 and were in Lake County.

Others in the same county and about the same time were Robert and Jefferson Nolen, John and R. J. Rivers, Reuben and Richard Anderson, Michael Peacock, William Box, Henry Walker, Joe Bone, Robert C. Nall, Ezekiel Williams, Thomas Wynn, Robert Thompson, Richard J. Hill, James Crockett, John Campbell, E. W. Nevill, Jesse Gray, Richard Sand, J. W. Bradford, C. H. Bird and B. B. Bird. The first settlers entered Obion County about 1821; among them were John Cloy, Valentine



Westerbrook, Thornton Edwards, James Hollowman, Benjamin Totten, Benjamin and David Hubbard, James Collins, John Tarr, James Bedford, John Clark, O. Roberts, Fletcher Edwards, John White, Benjamin Faris, William Scott, Col. Lysander Adams, Gen. George Gibbs, Hardin Talley, Robert Corwin, John Parkey, William Caldwell, Alfred McDaniel and Benjamin Evans. The celebrated Davy Crockett assisted in laying off the town of Troy in 1825, and later, when on a tour, canvassing for Congress, he was without money, and Col. William M. Wilson came to his relief and paid his hotel bill. A nice family Bible was sent to Col. Wilson from Washington by Crockett, as a reward for his kindness. It is needless to say that this is kept as a highly prized heirloom by the Wilson family. The first white child born in the county was Thomas D. Wilson, son of Col. William M. Wilson. The first settlement in Weakley County was made in 1819. Those settling in the vicinity of Dresden were John Terrill, Perry Vincent, Dr. Jubilee Rogers, Benjamin Bondurant, Richard Porter, T. and A. Gardner and Robert Powell. A few years later than these were Vincent Rust, Claiborne Stone, Thomas Parham and John H. Reams. Vincent Rust raised the first hogshead of tobacco in Weakley County in 1835. This was hauled by Dr. Reams to Hickman, Ky., and sold at 5 cents per pound. Those settling northeast of Dresden were Levi Mizell, Joe Wilson, John Webb, and those a little later were the families of Ridgeway, Buckley, Killebrew and Kilgore. Those on the northeast between the middle fork of Obion and the Kentucky line were John F. Cavitt, who settled there March 20, 1820, also John Stevenson, Isaac and William Killingham, who had preceded Stevenson a short time and had erected a hut; John Rogers moved into the cabin with Cavitt above mentioned until he could erect a cabin for himself. These were soon followed by J. B. Davis, Peter Williams, Marcus Austin, L. F. Abernathy and Benjamin Farmer. The latter was elected constable and was given an execution levying on a cow and calf, to serve on a settler. In his simplicity he ran down the cow and rubbed the execution against her, but was unable to catch the calf; he shook the instrument at it and exclaimed: "you too, calfy." Alexander Paschall was one of the first settlers in the northeast part of the county; he came there in 1824 from Carroll County, N. C. As evidence of the sparsely settled country, Paschall, in building his house, invited all persons living within a circuit of twelve miles, and got only thirty-one hands. Other settlers about the same time were Daniel Laswell, Sr., John and George Harlin and Peter Mooney.

It is said the first preaching in that vicinity was by a colored minister. Everybody was anxious to go to church, but few of the women had



a change of dresses. Mrs. Paschall having seven, loaned six to her less fortunate sisters and thus enabled them to attend the first preaching in that vicinity. On Mud Creek were settled Reuben Edmunson, Dudley Glass, Sr., Levi Clark and Israel Jones. Between Mud Creek and Middle Fork were Owen Parrish, Thomas Etheridge, father of Hon. Emerson Etheridge, A. Clemens, J. W. Rogers and John Jenkins. Between Middle and South Fork were Duke Cantrell, M. H. G. Williams, William Hills, Alfred Bethel, F. A. Kemp and Calloway Hardin. Higher up the river were Robert Mosely, E. D. Dickson, James Hornback, John and G. Bradshaw and Richard Drewery. Southeast on Upper Spring Creek were Thomas Osborne, A. Demming, Isaac Crew, Robert Gilbert, Jonathan Gilbert, James and Alfred Smith, William Hamilton, Francis Liddle, John O'Neal, James Kennedy and Tilghman Johnson. On Thompson's Creek were John Thomas, Daniel Campbell, Samuel Morgan, Elijah Stanley, M. Shaw, William Gay, John H. Moore and Hayden E. Wells. On Lower Cypress were Capt. John Rogers, E. P. Latham, the Carneys, McLeans, Scultzs and Stewarts. On Upper Cypress were the Rosses, Thompsons, Winsteads and Beadles. Davy Crockett settled near the junction of South and Rutherford Forks of Obion, in Weakley County, and was elected to the Legislature the same year on a majority of 247 votes. He was beaten for Congress in 1825 and 1827 by Hon. A. R. Alexander on a majority of only two votes each time. He was elected in 1829 by 3,585 votes. He was beaten by William Fitzgerald in 1831, and he in turn beat Fitzgerald in 1833 by a good majority. Crockett was himself beaten in 1835 by Adam Huntzman, a wooden-legged lawyer. Crockett was in Congress the author of the "occupant's bill," a measure to give each settler 200 acres of land. Henry Stunson, who was born in 1821, was the first white child born in Weakley County. The first cabin built by a white man was erected in 1819 by John Bradshaw.

The settlement in the northeastern part of the western section of the State began in 1819; the first settlers were from Stewart County; they were Joel Ragler, John Studdart and James Williams. They came in wagons, having made their way through the forest and settled near Manleyville. When they arrived at Big Sandy it was so high they could not cross. After waiting two weeks they were compelled to make a canoe and a raft. When these were completed some of the party hesitated to enter. As evidence of the bold spirit of those pioneer women, "Granny" Studdart, on seeing the hesitation of the party, said, "I—I'll get in." She did so, and soon all were landed safely on the other shore. Other settlers near Paris were James Leiper, Gen. Richard Porter, John Brown, J. L. Allen and Dr. T. K. Allen. A horse-mill was erected by John





FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KOELLEIN & DIERS, NASHVILLE

DAVID CROCKETT







Carter, near Springville, in 1820, and a water-mill in the northwest part of this county in the same year by Thomas James.

Settlements began in Dyer County in 1823. William Nash settled between the forks of Forked Deer River; John Rutledge at Key Corner, and the Dugan family on Obion Lake. The first house built in Dyersburg was erected by Elias Dement, and had only a dirt floor. Among other settlers in this section were John Rutherford, Benjamin Porter, John Bowers, William Bowers and William Martin. Nathaniel Benton, another settler, was a brother of Thomas H. Benton, who moved to Dyer County about 1818. The section away from the large rivers—the Tennessee and Mississippi—was not settled quite so early as those along the rivers. In what is now Gibson County the first settlement began about 1819. Those who settled in that year were Thomas Fite, John Spencer and J. F. Randolph. This settlement was made about eight miles east of Trenton. Other settlers followed in rapid succession; among them were Luke and Reuben Biggs, William Holmes, John B. Hogg, David P. Hamilton, Col. Thomas Gibson, John Ford and W. C. Love. That part of West Tennessee now embraced in Carroll County was settled by Thomas Hamilton on Cedar Creek, near McKenzie; John Woods on Rutherford Fork of Obion; Samuel McKee, Spencer and Nathaniel Edwards on the Big Sandy; and E. C. Daugherty where McLemoresville now stands; and John Blunt, who built a mill on a branch of the Big Sandy in 1821–22. Settlements in Benton County began in 1819–20, the first settler being William and D. Rushing, on Rushing Creek, six miles north of Camden; the next was by Nicholas and Lewis Browers in 1820, on Randall Creek, twelve miles from Camden; Thomas and William Minnis, on Bird Song Creek, in 1820. Lauderdale County was first settled by Benjamin Porter, in April, 1820. He moved from Reynoldsville by way of the Tennessee, the Ohio; thence down the Mississippi to the mouth of the Forked Deer; thence up said river to Key Corner, near which place he settled and remained till his death. The first flat-boat on Forked Deer River brought the family, household goods and stock of Henry Benjamin to Lauderdale County in 1820. One of the first cotton gins in West Tennessee is said to have been built at Key Corner in 1827, by John Jordan and William Chambers. Capt. Shockey ran the first steam-boat, the “Grey Eagle,” up Forked Deer River in 1836. Capt. Thomas Durham, of North Carolina, settled at what is now Durhamville, in 1826. A man named Vincent settled at Fulton, near the Chickasaw Bluffs, on the Mississippi, in 1819, and John A. Givens, from South Carolina, one and one-half miles east of the bluff in 1820. Other settlers in Lauderdale were Henry and John Rutherford, sons of Gen.



Griffith Rutherford, of North Carolina. James Sherman, who resided in Lauderdale for a great many years, was once on a jury which was trying a man for his life. They were unable to agree, and stood six for conviction and six for clearing the man. The judge refused to release the jury without a verdict. It was finally agreed to leave the matter to a game of "seven-up." A deck was sent for and the champions were chosen. The game was hotly contested, but by the fortunate turn of a card the game was decided in favor of the defendant. This story, though seemingly incredible, is vouched for on excellent authority, and shows the crude idea of administering justice in that day.

The first settlers in Tipton County were from Middle Tennessee and the older States. Among these were H. Terrell, E. T. Pope, R. W. Sanford, Gen. Jacob Tipton, Maj. Lauderdale, Capt. Scurry, Dr. Hold, the Durhams, Mitchells, Davises, Pryors, Hills, Parrishes and Garlands. In the White and Archer neighborhood were C. C. Archer, George Sharkley, William McGuire and the Whites. In and near Randolph were K. H. Douglass, George W. Frazier, Thomas Robinson, Jesse Benton, M. Phillips, R. H. Munford, A. N. McAllister, W. P. Mills, Anderson Hunt, the Simpsons and Clements. On Big Creek were Dr. R. H. Rose, Henry Turnage, Capt Jones, Capt. Newman, Alfred Hill and Maj. Legrand. The vicinity of Indian Creek was settled by the Smiths, Owens, Kellers, Kinneys and Walks. "Old Uncle Tommy" Ralp built a horse-mill one mile from Covington, this being perhaps the first in the county.

The portion of West Tennessee known as Crockett County, was settled about 1823. Among the first in this section were John B. Boykin, B. B. Epperson, Alexander Avery, David Nann, Isaac Koonse, Thomas Thweatt, James Friar Randolph, Anthony Swift, John McFarland, John Yancey, Zepheniah Porter, Solomon Rice, Giles Hawkins, Joseph Clay, John Bowers, E. Williams, Cornelius Bunch and Robert Johnson. J. F. Randolph, above mentioned, moved with his father from Alabama, and settled at McMinnville, Warren County; thence to West Tennessee. I. M. Johnson was a native of Rutherford County, and settled in what was then Haywood, now Crockett, in 1823.

Into Haywood County the whites began to enter about 1820. The first permanent settler is believed to have been Col. Richard Nixon, in 1821, who was born October 26, 1769, and whose father was a Revolutionary soldier. For his services in that war he was rewarded by a grant of 3,600 acres of land. The grant fell in Haywood County, and on a portion of this Col. Nixon settled. His place of settlement was on Nixon Creek, about four miles from Brownsville. Lawrence McGuire, David Hay, Sr., B. H. Sanders, David Jefferson, N.



T. Perkins, David Cherry and Joel Estes, were among those who found homes on the north side of the river. Those settling down amidst the virgin forest on the south side of the river were Oliver Wood, B. G. Alexander, Samuel P. Ashe and Rev. Thomas P. Neely. The latter of these came between 1826 and 1828. It was at the house of Col. Nixon that the first courts were established in 1824. As rivers were about the only means of egress at that time nearly all settlements were made along the river courses.

After the final treaty with the Chickasaws, by which they gave up West Tennessee, the inhabitants from East and Middle Tennessee, North and South Carolina and Virginia began to pour rapidly into those unoccupied lands. The first in the vicinity of Jackson were Adam R. Alexander, William Doak and Lewis Jones. In the Wilson neighborhood were Theophilus and David Launder, and Mr. Lacy. In 1820 John Hargrave and Duncan McIver settled in the vicinity of "Old Cotton Grove," and a little later John Bradley; about the same time J. Waddell settled on Spring Creek. The city of Jackson was built on lands owned by B. G. Stewart, Joseph Lynn and James Trousdale. Dr. William Butler planted cotton in 1821, in this county; also erected a gin the same year, which was brought all the way from Davidson County. Bernard Mitchell brought a keel-boat loaded with goods, groceries and whisky, up Forked Deer, and landed within one mile and a half of Jackson; this was the first to vex the waters of that stream.

Pioneers came into Henderson County in 1821; a few came earlier. Joseph Reel was beyond doubt the first permanent white settler in the county. He came to the place in 1818, and settled on Beech River, about five miles east of the present site of Lexington. His sons John and William remained on the same land during their lifetime. Abner Taylor settled near the site of Lexington; Maj. John Harmon near the head waters of the Big Sandy; Jacob Bartholomew and William Hay at the head of Beech River; William Cain and George Powers near the site of Pleasant Exchange; William Doffy at the head waters of the south branch of Forked Deer River; William Dismukes on the north fork of Forked Deer, and Joseph Reed near Pine Knob. This county developed rapidly. A mill was built on Mud Creek, in 1821, by John and William Brigham, and one on Forked Deer about the same time by Daniel Barecroft. A horse-mill was built on the road from Lexington to Trenton about the same time; also a cotton-gin by Maj. John Harmon, on Beech Creek, in 1823. The first legal hanging in the vicinity was the execution of a slave woman of Dr. John A. Wilson's for the willful drowning of his daughter. Willis Dæden, who moved into this county from North Car-



olina, was a man remarkable for size; his weight was never known, but was estimated at 800 pounds.

Samuel Wilson owned the land on which the city of Lexington now stands; this was set apart for the city in 1822. The land office was established at the house of Samuel Wilson in the same year.

The rich and attractive lands on the Tennessee in the southeastern portion of this county was first to attract immigrants. Almost as soon as the Indian title was extinguished, 1818, immigrants began to pour into this section of the newly acquired territory. That portion of the country known as Hardin County was laid off in 1820 and named in honor of Capt. John Hardin, of Revolutionary fame. James Hardin settled at the mouth of Horse Creek, a tributary entering the Tennessee not far from Savannah, in 1818 or 1819, and a horse-mill was erected on the same stream by Charles B. Nelson in 1819. It was doubtless from this source that the stream got its name. T. C. Johnson, Lewis Faulkner, Samuel Faulkner and Daniel Robinson settled on Turkey Creek about 1820. Hiram Boon settled on a small stream that was afterward called Boon's Creek. James White gave a name to a small creek, a tributary of Horse Creek. Thomas White became a resident on Flat Gap Creek in 1819. Samuel Parmley, Thomas Cherry and Samuel Bruton became residents of this section at a little later period, all of whom were on the east side of the river. On the west side of the river, opposite the mouth of Horse Creek, Simpson Lee, Nathaniel Way and James McMahan took claims in 1818 or 1819. The pioneers were compelled, before the erection of mills, to depend upon the mortar or hand-mill for meal. This being rather a slow process water or horse-mills were encouraged and liberally patronized. A water-mill was built by Jesse Lacewell, on Smith's Fork of Indian Creek, in 1819, and another about the same time and near the same place by John Williams. Few regular ferries were to be found at that time. The Indian with his light or birch-bark canoe was enabled to cross the stream at almost any time as he could carry his boat with him. It was not till after his white brother got possession of the country that regular ferries were established. Among the first of these was one at Rudd's Bluff, just above where Savannah now stands. This was in 1818. Lewis H. Broyles opened a store in this section in 1819-20. His goods were loaded on a flat-boat in East Tennessee and floated down the Tennessee to the place of landing. The first marriage ceremony in this county was performed by Rev. James English in 1818, the contracting parties being A. B. Gantt and Miss M. Boon. All the necessary wants of a civilized and progressive people were soon supplied to these people, as a school was being taught near Hardinsville in 1820,



by Nathaniel Casey; a church of the Primitive Baptists was built on Turkey Creek in 1819-20, with Rev. Charles Riddle as pastor; a cotton-gin was built by James Boyd on Horse Creek in 1822. Courts were established in January, 1820, at the house of Col. James Hardin, near the mouth of Horse Creek. A small log court house was soon after erected, having a dirt floor and dimensions 16x20 feet. A large hollow tree sufficed for an improvised jail.

Immediately west of Hardeman County lies McNairy; this county being away from any of the larger streams immigrants did not reach it quite so early as some of the counties whose location was geographically more favorable. Among the pioneers of this county were Abel Oxford, who settled on Oxford Creek below the mouth of Cypress; also Quincy Hodge and William S. Wisdom with their families settled in the southwest part of the county. Others were John Shull, Peter Shull, John Plunk, John Woodburn and Francis Kirby, whose son, Hugh Kirby, was the first white child born, 1821, in the county. James Reed and Allen Sweat came from North Carolina and settled in McNairy about 1824. John Chambers and N. Griffith established the first business house in the county. A water-mill was built on Cypress Creek in 1824, by Boyd & Barnesett.

Lying in the upper valley of the Big Hatchie is Hardeman County. Settlements began in this portion of West Tennessee in 1819-20. Among the first and for whom the county was named was Col. Thomas J. Hardeman, also Col. Ezekiel Polk, his son William Polk and son-in-law Thomas McNeal. Before permanent settlements began a number of transient persons had squatted in different parts of the county. Among them was Joseph Fowler, who settled at Fowler's Ferry, about sixteen miles south of Bolivar. The next permanent settlement was made by William Shinault in the southwest part of the county, not far from Hickory Valley. Jacob Purtle raised a crop of corn near "Hatchie Town," in the neighborhood of Thomas McNeal's in 1821. William Polk made a crop the same year, five miles north of Bolivar. On the organization of the county court, in 1823, he was made chairman. A mill was built by Samuel Polk on Pleasant Run Creek, one and one-half miles east of the present site of Bolivar, about 1823; a second one was built on Mill Creek about six miles south of Bolivar, in the same year, for Col. John Murray by John Golden. A school was taught in the Shinault neighborhood in 1823-24 by Edwin Crawford. Maj. John H. Bills and Prudence McNeal were the first couple united in marriage in that vicinity by the laws of civilization. The steam-boat "Roer," commanded by Capt. Newman, was the first to stem the waters of Hatchie as far up as Bolivar.



Fayette County began to be settled about 1822-23. Among the first was Thomas J. Cocke, who came from North Carolina and settled in the northwest part of the county in 1823. R. G. Thornton and Joel Langham followed soon after. Where Somerville now stands the lands were entered by George Bowers and James Brown some time before 1825. Bears and wolves and other beasts of the forest were then holding almost undisputed sway throughout the territory. Joseph Simpson claimed to have killed a bear, near where the court house of the county now stands, in 1824. The county seat, Somerville, was named in honor of Lieut. Robert Somerville, who was killed at Horseshoe Bend in battle with the Indians. Other settlers were David Jornegan, Thomas Cook, Daniel Head (a gunsmith), Horace Loomis, Dr. Smith, Henry Kirk, Henry M. Johnson, William Owen, L. G. Evans, William Ramsey, Daniel Cliff and John T. Patterson, with their families.

The oldest and most wealthy division in West Tennessee is Shelby County. Could the rocks and rills speak, or "the books in running brooks" and "the tongues in trees" tell their story of the past, volumes of untold interest would be revealed to us which must forever remain hidden. It is problematical whether the adventurous Spaniard, DeSoto, in the year 1540, was the first white man to tread the soil of this portion of Tennessee or whether it was left to the French Father Marquette or Bienville; yet this much is certain, it is historic ground, around which cluster many events having great weight in the march of civilization. Known as it was for more than 200 years with its inviting prospects, it seems strange that the polished hand of civilization should have been held back so long. The Chickasaw Bluffs were long a place of getting or receiving supplies between the whites and Indians; it did not become a place of permanent abode for the whites till about 1818-19. Among the first settlers in Shelby County were Joel Kagler and James Williams. Shelby was admitted into the sisterhood of counties on November 24, 1819, although the first court was not held until May 1, 1824. This was opened at Chickasaw Bluffs on the above date. As few if any roads were open for travel through the county, the first was opened from Memphis to the Taylor Mill settlement on Forked Deer River. Persons connected with road officially were Thomas H. Persons, John Fletcher, John C. McLemore, Marcus B. Winchester, Charles Holeman and William Erwin. William Irvine was the legalized ferryman at Memphis in 1820. The following were the rates charged: Each man and horse, \$1; each loose horse, 50 cents; each hog or sheep, 25 cents; each four-wheeled carriage drawn by four horses, the wagon being empty, \$3; the same, loaded, \$5; each four-wheeled vehicle and two horses, \$1.50; the



same, loaded, \$2.50. The first ordinaries or houses of entertainment were kept in the city of Memphis in 1820 by Joseph James and Patrick Meagher. These houses were regulated by law as to charges, board being \$2.50 to \$3.50 per week or \$1 per day. A horse was kept at \$2.50 a week or 50 cents per day. The court was somewhat itinerant in its nature at first, having been changed to Raleigh in 1827, and then to Colliersville in 1837. Peggy Grace is said to have purchased the first lot after the city of Memphis was laid out. Among the earliest settlers in the county were W. A. Thorp, who owned a grant near the old State line—a little north of it—and Peter Adams, who settled near the same place, a little south of the old line. On Big Creek, in 1820, were settled Jesse Benton, Charles McDaniel, D. C. Treadwell, Samuel Smith and Joel Crenshaw. In the vicinity of Raleigh were Dr. Benjamin Hawkins, William P. Reaves, Thomas Taylor and William Sanders. The first American white child born in Shelby County was John W. Williams, in 1822. The steam-boat, "Ætna" was the first to make regular trips to the wharf at Memphis early in the decade of the twenties. A brief retrospect shows that in a few years after the Indian title was extinguished in West Tennessee, the whole country was changed as if by magic into an abode of civilization, wealth and refinement. In less than a decade every part of it was organized into counties, having their courts, churches, schools and accumulating wealth.



## CHAPTER VI.

ORGANIZATION—THE EUROPEAN CHARTERS—PROPRIETARY GRANTS—THE BOUNDARY CONTROVERSIES—CAUSES OF DISPUTE—FAILURE OF ATTEMPTED SETTLEMENT OF THE QUESTION—FINAL ESTABLISHMENT—NEW CAUSES FOR DISPUTE—EXTENSION OF THE NORTHERN LINE—THE WALKER AND THE HENDERSON SURVEYS—THE RESULTING CONFUSION—OPINION OF GOV. BLOUNT—THE DEMANDS OF KENTUCKY—NEGOTIATIONS—ILLOGICAL POSITION OF TENNESSEE—THE COMPROMISE OF 1820—THE READJUSTMENT OF 1860—THE SOUTHERN BOUNDARY ESTABLISHED IN 1818 AND IN 1821—THE WATAUGA ASSOCIATION—OFFICERS AND LAWS—THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NOTABLES—THE “COMPACT” OR “AGREEMENT”—LAWS—THE STATE OF FRANKLIN—CAUSES WHICH LED TO ITS FORMATION—FORM OF GOVERNMENT—THE FIRST LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY—INTERFERENCE OF NORTH CAROLINA—RESISTANCE OF GOV. SEVIER—RATIFICATION OF THE CONSTITUTION—CONFLICT OF AUTHORITY—SEVERE MEASURES—FALL OF THE STATE OF FRANKLIN.

THE first charter granted by an English sovereign to an English subject to lands in North America, was by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, to any lands he might discover in North America. Its date was about June 11, 1578, and it was to be of perpetual efficacy provided the plantation should be established within six years. After several failures Sir Humphrey made a determined effort in 1583 to plant a colony on the island of Newfoundland, which resulted fatally to himself, his little bark of ten tons going down in a storm with himself and all on board.

The second grant was by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Walter Raleigh, and was dated March 26, 1584. It was similar in its provisions, to that granted to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and as Sir Walter's patent included what is now Tennessee, those provisions may be briefly stated in this connection. They are worthy of particular attention, as they unfold the ideas of that age respecting the rights of “Christian rulers,” to countries inhabited by savage nations, or those who had not yet been brought under the benign influences of the gospel.

Elizabeth authorized Sir Walter to discover, and take possession of all barbarous lands unoccupied by any Christian prince or people, and vested in him, his heirs and assigns forever, the right of property in the soil of those countries of which he should take possession. Permission was given such of the Queen's subjects as were willing to accompany Sir Walter to go and settle in the countries which he might plant, and he was empowered, as were also his heirs and assigns, to dispose of what-



ever portion of those lands he or they should judge fit to persons settling there in fee simple according to the laws of England; she conferred upon him, his heirs and assigns, the complete jurisdiction and royalties, as well marine as other within the said lands and seas thereunto adjoining, and gave him full power to convict, punish, pardon, govern and rule in causes capital and criminal, as well as civil, all persons who should from time to time settle in these countries, according to such laws and ordinances, as should by him, or by his heirs and assigns, be devised and established.

Raleigh, one of the most enterprising, accomplished and versatile men of his time was eager to undertake and execute the scheme of settling his grant, and, in pursuit of this design, despatched two small vessels under command of Amadas and Barlow, two officers of trust, to visit the country which he intended to settle. In order to avoid the serious error made by Sir Humphrey Gilbert, in coasting too far north, Raleigh's captains selected the course by the Canary and West India Islands, and arrived on the American coast July 4, 1584, landing on the island of Wocoken. Raleigh's grant was named by the Queen "Virginia," in commemoration of her state of life. But notwithstanding the precautions of the captains, and the smiles of the virgin queen upon the various attempts made to settle this grant, these attempts all terminated no less disastrously than had Sir Gilbert's, and at the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, in 1603, not a solitary Englishman had effected a permanent settlement on North American soil.

In 1607, however, a more successful effort was made to form a permanent English colony on this continent at Jamestown, in Virginia. In 1609 a second charter was granted to this colony, investing the company with the election of a council, and the exercise of legislative power independent of the crown. In 1612 a third patent conferred upon the company a more democratic form of government, and in 1619 the colonists were themselves allowed a share in legislation. In 1621 a written constitution was brought out by Sir Francis Wyatt, under which constitution each colonist became a freeman and a citizen. The colony prospered, and extended its southern boundaries to Albemarle Sound, upon which the first permanent settlers of North Carolina pitched their tents, having been attracted in this direction by reports of an adventurer from Virginia, who, upon returning from an expedition of some kind, spoke in the most glowing terms of the kindness of the people, of the excellence of the soil and of the salubrity of the climate.

Representations of this kind reaching England had the effect of stimulating into activity the ambition and cupidity of certain English



courtiers, and on March 24, 1663, Charles II made a grant to Edward, Earl of Clarendon, "hated by the people, faithful to the king;" Monk, "conspicuous in the Restoration, now the Duke of Albemarle;" Lord Craven, "brave cavalier, supposed to be the husband of the Queen of Bohemia;" Lord Ashley Cooper, afterward Earl of Shaftesbury; Sir John Colleton; Lord John Berkeley and his younger brother, Sir William Berkeley, and Sir George Carteret, "passionate, ignorant and not too honest," the grant including the country between the thirty-first and thirty-sixth parallels of latitude, and extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean.

Notwithstanding the extent of this grant the proprietaries above named, in June, 1665, secured by another patent its enlargement and an enlargement of their powers. This second charter granted by King Charles II was in part as follows:

CHARLES THE SECOND, BY THE GRACE OF GOD, OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE AND IRELAND, KING, DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, ETC.

WHEREAS, By our letters patent, bearing date the 24th of March, in the fifteenth year of our reign, we were graciously pleased to grant unto our right trusty and right well beloved cousin and counsellor, Edward, Earl of Clarendon, our high chancellor of England [here follow the names of the other grantees as given above] all that province, territory or tract of ground called Carolina, situate, lying and being within our dominions of America, extending from the north end of the island called Luke Island, which lieth in the southern Virginia seas, and within thirty-six degrees of north latitude, and to the west as far as the South seas, and so south respectively as far as the river Matthias, which bordereth upon the coast of Florida and within thirty-one degrees of northern latitude, and so west in a direct line as far as the South seas aforesaid.

Know ye, that at the humble request of the said grantees, we are graciously pleased to enlarge our said grant unto them according to the bounds and limits hereafter specified, and in favor of the pious and noble purpose\* of the said Edward, Earl of Clarendon [the names of the other proprietaries here follow], their heirs and assigns, all that province, territory or tract of land, situate, lying and being within our dominions of America as aforesaid, extending north and eastward as far as the north end of Currituck River or Inlet, upon a straight line westerly to Wyonoak Creek, which lies within or about the degree of thirty-six and thirty minutes, north latitude, and so west in a direct line as far as the South seas, and south and westward as far as the degree of twenty-nine, inclusive, of northern latitude, and so west in a direct line as far as the South seas, together with all and singular the ports, harbors, bays, rivers and inlets belonging unto the province and territory aforesaid.

This grant was made June 30, 1665, and embraced the territory now included in the following States: North and South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas, and parts of Florida, Missouri, Texas, New Mexico and California. The line of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes extending from the top of the Alleghany Mountains to the eastern bank of the Tennessee River, separates Virginia and Kentucky from Tennessee. The powers granted to the lords, proprietors of this immense province, were those of dictating constitutions

---

\*This pious and noble purpose was none other than the increase of their own worth and dignity.



and laws for the people by and with the advice and assent of the freemen thereof, or the greater part of them, or of their delegates or deputies, who were to be assembled from time to time for that purpose.

This munificent grant was surrendered to the King July 25, 1729, by seven of the eight proprietors under authority of an act of parliament (2nd George, 2nd ch., 34), each of the seven receiving £2,500, besides a small sum for quit rents. The eighth proprietor, Lord Carteret, afterward Earl Granville, on the 17th of September, 1744, relinquished his claim to the right of government, but by a commission appointed, jointly by the King and himself, was given his eighth of the soil granted by the charter, bounded as follows: "North by the Virginia line, east by the Atlantic, south by latitude thirty-five degrees thirty-four minutes north, and west as far as the bounds of the charter." Prior to this the government of Carolina had been proprietary; but now (after 1729) it became regal, and the province was divided into two governments, North and South Carolina, in 1732. The Georgia Charter, issued in 1732, comprised much of the Carolina grant, but after 1752 the proprietors gave up the government, which also then became regal. Tennessee from this time until the treaty of Paris, in 1782, continued the property of the British Government, when all right to it was relinquished to North Carolina.

It may be interesting to the general reader to learn that the descendant of Lord Carteret, who had become the Earl of Granville before the Revolutionary war, brought suit a short time before the war of 1812 in the Circuit Court of the United States for the district of North Carolina, for the recovery of his possessions. The case, as we learn from the Hon. W. H. Battle, formerly one of the judges of the Supreme Court of North Carolina, was tried before C. J. Marshall, and Judge Potter, who was then the district judge, and resulted in a verdict and judgment against the plaintiff, whereupon he appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States. Before the case could be heard in that court the war of 1812 came on, which put a stop to it and it was never revived.

William Gaston (afterward Judge Gaston), then a young man, appeared in the suit for the plaintiff, and Messrs. Cameron (afterward Judge Cameron), Baker (afterward Judge Baker) and Woods appeared for the defendants. The question was whether Lord Granville's rights, which had been confiscated by the State of North Carolina during the Revolutionary war, had been restored by the treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain. The case was never reported. Thus passed away the last vestige of the most munificent gift of which history makes mention.\*

---

\*Killebrew's Resources of Tennessee.



The twenty-fifth section of the Declaration of Rights of North Carolina at the time of the adoption of her constitution in December, 1776, so far as it relates to the boundary of that State, is as follows:

The property of the soil in a free government being one of the essential rights of the collective body of the people, it is necessary in order to avoid future disputes, that the limits of the State should be ascertained with precision; and as the former temporary line between North and South Carolina was confirmed and extended by commissioners appointed by the Legislatures of the two States agreeable to the order of the late King George the Second in Council, that line and that only should be esteemed the southern boundary of this State as follows, that is to say: Beginning on the sea-side at a cedar stake at or near the mouth of Little River, being the southern extremity of Brunswick County; and runs thence a northwest course through the Boundary House which stands in thirty-three degrees and fifty-six minutes to thirty-five degrees north latitude; and from thence a west course so far as is mentioned in the charter of King Charles the Second to the late proprietors of Carolina: Therefore all the territories, seas, waters and harbors with their appurtenances, lying between the line above described and the southern line of the State of Virginia, which begins on the sea shore in thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude; and from thence runs west agreeable to the said charter of King Charles I., the right and property of the people of this State to be held by them in sovereignty, any partial line without the consent of the Legislature of this State at any time thereafter directed or laid out in any wise notwithstanding.

A number of provisos was included in the section, the last being that "nothing herein contained shall affect the title or possessions of individuals holding or claiming under the laws heretofore in force, or grants heretofore made by the late King George the Third, or his predecessors, or the late lord proprietors or any of them."

The history of the establishment of the line—thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes—as the northern boundary of North Carolina, is as follows: James I, King of England, on May 23, 1609, made a grant to Robert, Earl of Salisbury; Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, and numerous other persons, "of all those countries lying in that part of America called Virginia, from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort, all along the sea-coast to the northward 200 miles, and from the same Point Comfort all along the sea-coast to the southward 200 miles, and all that space or circuit of land throughout from sea to sea." The above was the enlarged grant to the London Company, and extended along the Atlantic coast from Sandy Hook to Cape Fear, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. In 1620 the grant to the Plymouth Company made the fortieth parallel their southern limit, and established that parallel as the northern boundary of Virginia. On March 24, 1662, Charles II made his first grant to the proprietors of Carolina as recited above, and on June 30, 1665, Charles II enlarged this grant, as also recited above, and named a line destined to become only less famous in the history of the United States than Mason and Dixon's line, viz.: the line of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude. The language of this second charter



of Charles II, so far as it pertains to this famous line, is as follows: "All the province, etc., in America, extending north and eastward as far as the north end of Currituck River or inlet, upon a straight westerly line to Wyonoak Creek, which lies within or about thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes northern latitude, and so west on a direct line as far as the South Seas." North Carolina was called "Our County of Albemarle," in Carolina until about 1700, when it began to be called the Colony of North Carolina. The boundary line between North Carolina and Virginia soon began to be the source of considerable altercation between the two colonies, for the reason that the grant of Charles I overlapped the grant of his grandfather, James I. That this altercation was not followed by strife and bloodshed was due in part to the necessity of mutual aid and defense during the protracted struggle preceding and during the Revolution. But notwithstanding the forbearance thus caused and manifested it was necessary to locate this unlocated boundary line, for Virginians were continually claiming lands south of the proper line, under what they supposed to be titles from the Crown, and North Carolinians were as continually entering lands to the north of the proper limits under warrants from the lord proprietors of Carolina.

The London Company had been dissolved by James I, and when this dissolution occurred Virginia became a royal province; hence the settlement of the boundary line between Virginia and Carolina devolved upon the Crown and the lord proprietors. Early in 1710 commissioners representing the Crown of England, met similar commissioners representing the lord proprietors, having for their object the settlement of this vexed question. But upon attempting to fix upon a starting point, they failed to agree by a difference of about fifteen miles; hence they separated without having accomplished anything. Against the Carolina commissioners serious charges were made. On the 1st of March, 1710, an order of council was issued, from which the following is extracted: "The commissioners of Carolina are both persons engaged in interest to obstruct the settling of the boundaries; for one of them has been for several years surveyor general of Carolina, and has acquired great profit to himself by surveying lands within the controverted bounds, and has taken up several tracts of land in his own name. The other of them is at this time surveyor general, and hath the same prospect of advantage by making future surveys within the same bounds." The conclusion of the order is as follows: "Her Majesty, in Council, is pleased to order as it is hereby ordered, the Right Honorable, the Lord Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, do signify her Majesty's pleasure herein to her Majesty's Governor or Commander-in-chief of Virginia for the time



being, and to all persons to whom it may belong, as is proposed by their Lordships. in said representation, and the Right Honorable, the Lord Proprietors of Carolina are to do what on their part does appertain."

In January, 1711, commissioners appointed by both the governors of North Carolina and Virginia again attempted to settle the question, but failed to complete their task for want of money. Great inconvenience to the settlers was the result of this protracted controversy, and a remedy was sought in an act, the preamble of which was as follows:

WHEREAS, great suit, debate and controversy hath heretofore been, and may hereafter arise by means of ancient titles to lands derived from grants and patents by the governor of Virginia, the condition of which patents has not been performed, nor quit-rents paid, or the lands have been deserted by the first patentees or from or by reason of former entries or patents or grants in this government, etc., and for the prevention of the recurrence of such troubles, and for quieting men's estates an act was passed.

In obedience to the above quoted order of the Queen an agreement was entered into between the two governors, Charles Eden and Alexander Spotswood, which was transmitted to England for the approbation of the King. This agreement was approved by the King in council, and also by the lord proprietors and returned to the governors to be executed. The agreement or "convention," as Haywood calls it, was as follows: "That from the mouth of Currituck River, or Inlet, setting the compass on the north shore thereof, a due west line shall be run and fairly marked, and if it happen to cut Chowan River between the mouth of Nottaway River and Wiccacon Creek, then the same direct course shall be continued toward the mountains, and be ever deemed the dividing line between Virginia and North Carolina. But if the said west line cuts Chowan River to the southward of Wiccacon Creek, then from that point of intersection the bounds shall be allowed to continue up the middle of the Chowan River to the middle of the entrance into said Wiccacon Creek, and from thence a due west line shall divide the two governments. That if said west line cuts Blackwater River to the northward of Nottaway River, then from the point of intersection the bounds shall be allowed to be continued down the middle of said Blackwater River to the middle of the entrance into said Nottaway River, and from thence a due west line shall divide the two governments, etc."

Commissioners were appointed to carry this agreement or convention into effect, in accordance with following order: "At the court of St. James, the 28th day of March, 1727. Present the King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council. \* \* His Majesty is hereupon pleased with the advice of his Privy Council to approve the said Proposals, \* \* and to order, as it is hereby ordered, that the Governor or Commander-in-chief of our Colony in Virginia do settle the said bound-



aries in conjunction with the Governor of North Carolina, agreeable to said Proposals." The royal commission, so far as it regards Virginia, was in part as follows: "George II, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, to our well-beloved William Byrd, Richard Fitz William and William Dandridge, Esqrs., members of our Council of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, Greeting." This commission was dated December 14, 1727. The Carolina commission was dated February 21, 1728, and as that colony was under the government of the lord proprietors, the commission runs in their name: "Sir Richard Everard, Baronet, Governor, Captain, General and Commander-in-chief of the said Province: To Christopher Gale, Esqr., Chief Justice; John Lovick, Esqr., Secretary; Edward Mosely, Esqr., Surveyor General, and William Little, Esqr., Attorney General, Greeting: \* \* I, therefore, reposing especial confidence in you \* \* to be Commissioners on the part of the true and absolute Lord Proprietors."

The commissioners thus appointed met at Currituck Inlet March 6, 1728, and after some disputes placed a cedar post on the north shore of Currituck Inlet, as their starting point. This point was found to be in north latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty-one minutes, and at that point the variation of the compass was found to be very nearly three degrees, one minute and two seconds west, Allowing for this variation they ran, as they supposed, a due west line, passing through the Dismal Swamp, and acquired, as Col. Byrd expresses it, "immortal reputation by being the first of mankind that ever ventured through the Dismal Swamp." Upon arriving at Buzzard Creek about 169 miles westward from the Atlantic coast, the Carolina commissioners abandoned the work, October 5, 1728. Mr. FitzWilliam also abandoned the work at the same time. Col. Byrd and Mr. Dandridge continued the line to a point on Peter's Creek, a tributary of Dan River, near the Saura Towns, 241 miles and 30 poles from the coast, and there marked the termination of their work on a red oak tree, October 26, 1728. Col. Byrd wrote a delightful work entitled: "The History of the Dividing Line," in which he records his disappointment at finding that the people along the border were desirous of falling on the Carolina side of the line, and though disgusted and indignant, as well as disappointed, at this preference of the people, yet true to the generosity of his nature, he favored their wishes as far as his instructions would permit, and located the line about one mile north of thirty-six degrees and thirty-one minutes. In his history he says: "We constantly found the borderers laid it to heart, if their land was taken into Virginia. They chose much rather to belong to Carolina,



where they pay no tribute to God or Cæsar." Col. Byrd closes his narrative in the following language: "Nor can we by any means reproach ourselves of having put the Crown to any exorbitant expense in this difficult affair, the whole charge from beginning to end amounting to no more than £1,000. But let no one concerned in this painful Expedition complain of the scantiness of his pay, so long as his Majesty has been graciously pleased to add to our reward the Honour of his Royal approbation, and to declare, notwithstanding the Desertion of the Carolina Commissioners, that the line by us run shall hereafter stand as the true Boundary betwixt the Governments of Virginia and North Carolina."

The next step in the history of this line was taken in 1749, when it was extended westward from Peter's Creek, where Col. Byrd terminated his labors, to a point on Steep Rock Creek, a distance of eighty-eight miles, in all 329 miles from the coast. In this extension the commissioners on the part of Virginia were Joshua Fry, professor of mathematics in William and Mary College, and Peter Jefferson, father of Thomas Jefferson, afterward President of the United States; and on the part of North Carolina they were Daniel Weldon and William Churton.

The line thus extended by these last commissioners was satisfactory, and remained the boundary between North Carolina and Virginia; and as by the treaty of Paris in 1763, the Mississippi River was fixed upon as the western boundary of North Carolina, it was hoped that that and the northern boundary line were established—the latter at thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes. In 1779, urged by the necessities of the western settlements, the Legislatures of Virginia and North Carolina appointed a joint commission to extend the line westward between their respective territories. The commissioners on the part of North Carolina were Col. Richard Henderson and William B. Smith; and on the part of Virginia, Dr. Thomas Walker and Daniel Smith. These commissioners were instructed to begin the extension of the line where Fry and Jefferson, and Weldon and Churton ended their work; and if that were found to be truly in latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north, then to run due west from that point to the Tennessee or the Ohio River. If that point were found not to be truly in said latitude, then to run from the said place due north or due south into the said latitude and thence due west to the said Tennessee or Ohio River, correcting said course at due intervals by astronomical observations.

The commissioners met early in September, 1779, but failed to find the point on Steep Rock Creek where Fry and Jefferson, and Weldon and Churton ended their line. The point of observation chosen, according to memoranda of agreement entered on the books of both parties, was in



north latitude thirty-six degrees, thirty-one minutes and twenty-five seconds, and in west longitude eighty-one degrees and twelve minutes. From this point they ran due south one mile, to a point supposed to be in latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes. From this point they ran a line, as they supposed, due west about forty-five miles, to Carter's Valley, when a disagreement occurred, and the two commissions separated. Each commission then ran a line independent of the other as far west as the Cumberland Mountain, the two lines being parallel with each other, and about two miles apart. The line run by the North Carolina commissioners, generally known as Henderson's line, was north of that run by the Virginia commissioners, likewise generally known as Walker's line. At the Cumberland Mountain the North Carolina commissioners abandoned their work after sending in a protest against Walker's line. The Virginia commissioners continued with their line to the Tennessee River, leaving, however, an unsurveyed gap from Deer Fork to the east crossing of Cumberland River, a distance estimated by them to be one hundred and nine miles. Although not authorized to do so, the commissioners marked the termination of this line on the Mississippi River, but did not survey the intervening distance. The total length of the line thus far surveyed was as follows: Bryd's line, 241 miles; Fry and Jefferson's line, 88 miles; Walker's line—from Steep Rock Creek to Deer Fork— $123\frac{3}{4}$  miles, unsurveyed line (estimated) 109 miles; from the east to the west crossing of the Cumberland, 131 miles; and from the Cumberland to the Tennessee River,  $9\frac{1}{4}$  miles; total distance from the Atlantic Ocean to the Tennessee River, 702 miles. The commissioners were at Deer Fork November 22, 1779; at the east crossing of the Cumberland February 25, 1780; and at the Tennessee River March 23, following.

Considerable disorder followed the running of these two lines, as between them the authority of neither State was established; the validity of process from neither State was acknowledged; entries for lands between the lines were made in both States; and both States issued grants for the said lands. Crimes committed on this disputed territory could not be punished, and while no immediate action was taken by the two States, yet such a condition of society between them could not be long endured, especially as by concert of action a remedy could be applied. Upon this subject the Governor of Virginia addressed a letter to the Legislature of North Carolina, proposing that the line commonly called Walker's line be established as the boundary between the States; and that if that proposition were not satisfactory, they then would appoint commissioners to meet commissioners to be appointed by North Carolina, empowered to confer on the propriety of establishing either Walker's or Henderson's



line, and to report the result of their conference to the Legislatures of their respective States. This letter was referred by the Legislature of North Carolina to a committee of which Gen. Thomas Person was chairman, at its session commencing November 2, and ending December 22, 1789. The committee reported through Gen. Person in favor of the passage of a law confirming and establishing Walker's line as the boundary between the two States. Doubts arising as to the formality and sufficiency of this action of the Legislature, a second report was made by the Carolina committee on boundaries, of which Gen. Person was again chairman, again recommending the confirming of Walker's line as the boundary line. This report was read and concurred in December 11, 1790, by both the House of Commons and the Senate. Learning of this action on the part of North Carolina, the Legislature of Virginia passed an act on the 7th of December, 1791, declaring "That the line commonly called and known by the name of Walker's line shall be, and the same is hereby declared to be the boundary line of this State." Thus the boundary line, which had so long been in controversy, was regarded by both States as being finally settled.

With reference to the direction of the line run by Mr. Walker and Mr. Smith it may here be stated that in consequence of failure to make due allowance for the variation of the needle, this line continuously deflected toward the north. This deflection was caused either by the imperfection of their instruments or by the failure of the commissioners to test their work by a sufficient number of observations. Upon reaching the Tennessee River Walker's line was more than twelve miles too far north in a direct line, being near latitude thirty-six degrees and forty minutes, and where it first touched the State of Tennessee it was near latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty-four minutes.

With respect to the date of the first resolution confirming Walker's line, it should here be noted that it was adopted practically on the 2d of November, 1789, as under the law of North Carolina all acts related to the first day of the session, and the act ceding the Western Territory to the United States was passed at the same session of the Legislature, and thus, therefore, on the same day. The deed executed to Congress, in pursuance of the cession act, was dated February 25, 1790, and was accepted April 2, 1790. The second resolution confirmatory of Walker's line was passed December 11, 1790.

In 1792 William Blount, territorial governor of Tennessee, insisted that the first resolution of the Carolina Legislature, referred to above, was not a legal confirmation of Walker's line, and that the second resolution adopted December 11, 1790, having been passed many months



after the acceptance by Congress of the cession of the Western Territory, was invalid as to the United States, of which Tennessee was then a Territory. Gov. Blount also urged that for ten years previous to the cession North Carolina had exercised jurisdiction to Henderson's line, and announced his intention of maintaining that jurisdiction. A proclamation was issued by Gov. Blount asserting jurisdiction to Henderson's line, and a counter proclamation was issued by Gov. Lee, of Virginia, asserting jurisdiction to Walker's line. Matters remained in this rather hostile shape until 1801, when a joint commission was appointed to determine the true boundary line.

The Legislature of Tennessee passed an act appointing Moses Fisk, Gen. John Sevier and Gen. George Rutledge her commissioners to meet commissioners appointed by Virginia to take the latitude and run the line. Virginia appointed Joseph Martin, Creed Taylor and Peter Johnson. This commission met at Cumberland Gap December 18, 1802, and failing to agree in the result of their astronomical observations, entered into an agreement, which they reduced to writing, signed and sealed, and ran the line in accordance therewith parallel to the two lines in dispute and about midway between them, and about one mile from each. The agreement of the commissioners and the certificate of the surveyors who ran the line are as follows:

The commissioners for ascertaining and adjusting the boundary line between the two States of Virginia and Tennessee, appointed pursuant to the public authority on the part of each, have met at the place previously appointed for the purpose, and not uniting from the general result of their astronomical observations to establish either of the former lines called Walker's or Henderson's, unanimously agree, in order to end the controversy respecting the subject, to run a due west line equally distant from both, beginning on the summit of the mountain generally known by the name of White Top Mountain, where the northwest corner of Tennessee terminates, to the top of the Cumberland Mountain, where the southwestern corner of Virginia terminates, which is declared hereby to be the true boundary line between the two States, and has been accordingly run by Brice Martin and Nathan B. Markland, the surveyors duly appointed for the purpose, and marked under the direction of the said commissioners, as will more at large appear by the report of the said surveyors hereto annexed, and bearing date herewith. The commissioners do, therefore, unanimously agree to recommend to their respective States that individuals having claims or titles to lands on either side of the said line as now affixed and agreed upon and between the lines aforesaid, shall not in consequence thereof in any wise be prejudiced or affected thereby, and that the Legislatures of their respective States should pass mutual laws to render all such claims or titles secure to the owners thereof.

Given under our hands and seals at William Robertson's, near Cumberland Gap, the 8th day of December, 1802.

The certificate of the surveyors that they had run the line as above described was dated on the same day, and signed by both. This agreement and the line run in accordance therewith were confirmed by the Legislatures of both States, by Tennessee November 3, 1803, and by



Virginia in the same year, and the boundary between Virginia and Tennessee was thus finally established by a compromise. Although subsequent negotiations have occurred, no change has been made, but in 1859 the line was re-marked by Samuel Milligan and George R. McClellan, commissioners for Tennessee, and Leonidas Baugh and James C. Black, commissioners for Virginia.

While this compromise line midway between Walker's and Henderson's lines became the established boundary between Tennessee and Virginia, the boundary between Tennessee and Kentucky was Walker's line. In the first Carolina resolution confirming the Walker line, the following language was used: "Mr. Walker and the other commissioners from Virginia extended the line to the Tennessee River and marked its termination on the Mississippi from observations, leaving the line from the Tennessee to that place unsurveyed." The second resolution reaffirmed the first, and the Legislatures of both States ratified the action of the commissioners, thus clearly extending the line to the Mississippi River. But the action of Tennessee under Gov. Blount, above explained, repudiating the Carolina and Virginia compact, was seized upon by Kentucky in later years to reopen the boundary question as between her and Tennessee. As stated above Kentucky discovered that Walker's line was several miles north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes; the parallel upon which it was designed to be run, and was desirous of readjusting the boundary on that parallel. The logic of her argument in favor of this was irresistible: "Since by your own showing the confirmation of Walker's line by Virginia and North Carolina is invalid as to us, then we have no dividing line except the imaginary one of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes. Let us move down south and locate it."

In 1813 Kentucky passed an act in the preamble to which she intimates her impatience at the continuance of the struggle, and her determination to find some effectual means of settling it: "Whereas Tennessee proposes to depart from the true line of separation \* \* \* to be ascertained by correct and scientific observations, etc., the disagreeable necessity is imposed upon Kentucky of having the long-contested question finally settled by the means pointed out by the Constitution of the United States." The next step taken by Tennessee was November 17, 1815, when an act was passed to which the following is the preamble:

WHEREAS, Some difficulty has existed between the State of Kentucky and this State, and whereas it is essential to the harmony and interest of both States that the line commonly called Walker's line heretofore considered and acted on as the boundary between them should be established as the boundary between the two States, therefore be it en-



acted that the line commonly called Walker's line be, and the same is hereby established and confirmed as the true boundary between the States of Kentucky and Tennessee."

\* \* \* \* \*

SEC. 5. *Be it enacted* that if the Legislature of Kentucky shall refuse to pass such an act as the above, then this act shall cease to be in force, etc.

In response to this proposition on the part of Tennessee, Kentucky passed an act on the 10th of February, 1816, in which she declines to accept the line proposed, but offers to adopt "Walker's line so far as it was originally run and marked; to wit: From a point near the mouth of Obed's, *alias* Obey's River to the Tennessee River, as the true jurisdictional line between this State and the State of Tennessee, and as to the residue of the line between the two States, the following shall be adopted as the true position thereof: At the eastern extremity of Walker's line near the mouth of Obed's River aforesaid, a line shall be run at right angles either north or south, as the case may require, till it reaches the true chartered limits of the two States in the latitude of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north, and from that point the line shall be extended to the east, still keeping the same latitude till it reaches the eastern boundary of this State; and at the west extremity of Walker's line, to wit, the Tennessee River, a line shall be extended up or down the said river as the case may require till it reaches the true chartered latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north, and from that point the line shall be extended due west, still keeping the same latitude till it reaches the Mississippi River."

Had this proposition been accepted by Tennessee about 180 miles of the boundary line would have been placed on the "chartered latitude," thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes; but Tennessee could be satisfied with nothing short of Walker's line, or at least with very little less than that line as her northern boundary, and in order to show her insistence on that line passed an act, after reciting the customary preamble, "that the line commonly called Walker's line, so far as the same has been run and marked, shall be considered and taken to be the true line between the States."

SEC. 2. That as soon as the State of Kentucky shall pass a law agreeing thereto, a direct line from the eastern extremity of the line called Walker's line, as marked at Cumberland River, to Walker's line at a place called Cumberland Gap, shall be considered and taken the true line between the States.

SEC. 3. That this State will, provided the State of Kentucky agree thereto, apply to the Executive of the United States to appoint a commissioner to ascertain the true point where the boundary line between this State and the State of Kentucky will strike the Tennessee River on the western bank thereof, and that from that point a line shall be run directly west to the western boundary of the State of Tennessee, which shall be the line bounding the two States.

This persistence on the part of Tennessee in affirming what she con-



sidered to be her right, considerably nettled her sister State, who replied to this proposal on January 30, 1818, by the following "spicy enactment."

*Be it enacted* that all laws heretofore passed by the General Assembly of this commonwealth relative to the boundary line between this State and Tennessee shall be, and the same are hereby repealed.

SEC. 2. That the southern boundary line of this State shall be and remain on a line running west from the top of Cumberland Mountain to the Mississippi River in 36° 30' north latitude, anything in any former law passed by this State to the contrary notwithstanding.

In pursuance of this enactment Kentucky, in 1819, sent her surveyors Alexander and Munsell to run and mark the line on thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes between the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers, and declared this to be the true boundary. This line struck the Tennessee River about twelve miles in a direct line south of Walker's line, and if it had been continued on eastward it would have passed about two miles to the south of Clarksville. It was now evident to Tennessee that her territorial integrity was in danger, and that decided steps must be taken if she would not lose to a large extent in property and population. She realized her own illogical position in claiming jurisdiction to a line the validity of which as a boundary she had solemnly repudiated. She could not rest quietly in possession, for she plainly saw that Kentucky intended to have the boundary question settled, and to extend her southern line down to the "chartered limits" of the State, thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes; the latitude in which Walker's line was supposed to be run. It was necessary to find some plea by which she could still plausibly maintain her right to Walker's line as actually run as her northern boundary. This plea was supplied by Gov. Joseph McMinn in his message of October 6, 1819, and it was the only plea which Tennessee could bring to her aid, the desire of the people residing on the belt of territory between the "chartered limits," and Walker's line, to remain under the jurisdiction of Tennessee. He admitted that Alexander & Munsell's line, if it were in fact in latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, should be allowed to stand. The necessity of this compromise was forced upon Tennessee by her being estopped from pleading the confirming of Walker's line by the Virginia and Carolina compact which under Gov. William Blount she had repudiated.

The Legislature of Tennessee having thus failed to establish her claim by enactments determined to send commissioners to the Kentucky Legislature and try the efficacy of a joint commission. Kentucky though opposed to that method of settling the question, was at length persuaded by Tennessee's commissioners, Felix Grundy and William L. Brown, to



appoint a commission, selecting John J. Crittenden and Robert Trimble. Notwithstanding the fact that Kentucky's argument as to abstract title was unanswerable, yet the Tennessee commissioners successfully urged actual possession, and the desires of the people, together with the multitude of hardships that must necessarily result from a change, and offered to permit all the lines to remain as then located including Alexander & Munsell's line. The compromise was accepted by Kentucky, and effected February 2, 1820. According to this compromise the boundary line was to be Walker's line to the Tennessee River; thence up and with said river to Alexander & Munsell's line; thence with said line to the Mississippi River—the treaty to be valid when ratified by the Legislature of Kentucky. Thus the main points were finally settled, but still for some years numerous inconveniences continued to develop from the loss of some of the landmarks of Walker's line, the uncertainty regarding others, and the unsurveyed gap, between Deer Fork and the Cumberland River. In 1821, this gap unsurveyed by Walker, was surveyed by a joint commission consisting of William Steele, on the part of Kentucky, and Absalom Looney, on the part of Tennessee, and they extended their survey from the east crossing of Cumberland River to Cumberland Gap. On November 13, 1821, Tennessee passed an act confirming this survey as far as it extended, including in the act a minute description of the survey, and on the 22d of the same month Kentucky confirmed this line.

In 1831 James Bright, commissioner for Tennessee, and Dr. Munsell, commissioner for Kentucky, ran and marked Walker's line along the southern borders of Allen, Simpson and Trigg Counties straight from the point near the west crossing of the Cumberland River to the Tennessee. This survey, if adopted, would have thrown into Kentucky a strip of land about a mile wide which is now a portion of Tennessee.

In 1845 Gov. James C. Jones appointed, as commissioners on the part of Tennessee, C. W. Nance and William P. McLain, who met Messrs. Wilson and Duncan, commissioners from Kentucky, in October of that year, and marked a line along the borders of Trigg and Christian Counties, and along that portion of Fulton County west of Reelfoot Lake. These different lines were all readjusted in 1859, by a joint commission consisting of Benjamin Peeples and O. R. Watkins, commissioners; O. H. P. Bennett, engineer; J. Trafton, L. Burnett, assistant engineers, and J. M. Nicholson, surveyor, on the part of Tennessee; and Austin P. Cox and C. M. Driggs, commissioners; J. Pillsburg, engineer; G. Trafton, G. Stealey and A. Hensly, assistant engineers, on the part of Kentucky. They met at a place called Compromise, on the Mississippi River, and having improved instruments made an accurate and satisfactory survey,



placing the stones as required and marking the line on permanent trees with four chops toward the east and toward the west.

From Compromise, in latitude thirty-six degrees, twenty-nine minutes and fifty-five and seven hundredths seconds, they followed very nearly along Alexander and Munsell's line to the Tennessee, in latitude thirty-six degrees, twenty-nine minutes and fifty-four seconds. Thence they ran down the Tennessee to Walker's line, which is very nearly in latitude thirty-six degrees, forty minutes and forty-five seconds, and from this point they followed Walker's line to the southeastern corner of Kentucky, latitude thirty-six degrees, thirty-four minutes and fifty-three and forty-eight hundredths seconds. From this point they ran to the southwest corner of Virginia in latitude thirty six degrees, thirty-six minutes and ninety-two hundredths seconds. This survey cost Tennessee \$25,357, and Kentucky \$22,630.07. The stone posts cost \$1,265. Kentucky approved the acts of this joint commission February 28, 1860, and Tennessee March 21, 1860.

Thus after a protracted, and in many instances a vexatious controversy, lasting from 1792 to 1860, Tennessee finally established her title, if not her right, to that strip of territory extending from White Top Mountain to the Tennessee River. That portion adjoining Virginia is about 110 miles long, and averages about seven miles in width, while that adjoining Kentucky is about 245 miles long, and about five and three-quarters miles wide at its eastern extremity, gradually increasing in width until it reaches the Tennessee, where it is about twelve and one-half miles wide.

For this acquisition she is indebted first to the failure of the Virginia and Carolina commissioners to make due allowance for the variation of the needle; second, to the fidelity and ability of her public servants; third, to the preference of the people along the border to remain within her jurisdiction, and fourth, to the liberality of Kentucky and Virginia, which led them to respect the preferences of the people. And for the loss of the strip west of the Tennessee and between the "chartered limits" and Walker's line, she is indebted to the repudiation by Gov. Blount, of the Virginia and Carolina compact. And yet, although this struggle which lasted so long and had attracted so much attention, was settled thus in 1860, her constitution of 1870 adheres to the old imaginary lines, and describes her northern boundary as thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, but this careless description is well guarded by the following clause: "Provided that the limits and jurisdiction of this State shall extend to any other land and territory now acquired by compact or agreement with other States or otherwise, although such land and territory are not included within the boundaries hereinbefore designated."



The history of the southern boundary line of this State is not of such absorbing interest, nor fortunately so long as that above detailed. Quoting again from the Declaration of Rights: "That line and that only should be esteemed the southern boundary of this State (North Carolina) as follows, that is to say: Beginning on the sea-side at a cedar stake at or near the mouth of Little River, being the southern extremity of Brunswick County and runs thence a northwest course through the Boundary House, which stands in thirty-three degrees and fifty-six minutes, to thirty-five degrees north latitude, and from thence a west course, so far as is mentioned in the charter of King Charles II to the late proprietors of Carolina." This declaration was adopted in December, 1776, and shows that the parallel of thirty-five degrees north latitude was considered as the established southern boundary line of North Carolina westward from the point where the line "running a northwest course through the Boundary House" if extended would intersect that parallel. To establish the line between North and South Carolina, commissioners were appointed by both these colonies in 1737. Those of the former colony were Robert Hilton, Matthew Rowan and Edward Mosely. They began at the cedar stake on the sea shore by the mouth of Little River, and ran the line until they arrived at the thirty-fifth degree. At the termination of the northwest line they erected a light wood stake upon a mound. The line was continued by private parties twenty miles, and in 1764 was still further extended.

In 1818 the boundary between Tennessee and Georgia was established. The commissioners appointed Joseph Cobb surveyor, and two chain carriers and two markers. These parties arrived at Ross' in the Cherokee nation on the 15th of May. From Ross', which was on the Tennessee River, they proceeded to Nickajack, where on the next day they met the commissioners and surveyor appointed by Georgia. The joint commission decided that the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude was one mile and twenty-eight poles from the south bank of the Tennessee, due south from near the center of the town of Nickajack. This point was supposed by them to be the corner of the States of Georgia and Alabama. At this point they caused a rock to be erected, two feet high, four inches thick and fifteen inches broad, engraved on the north side "June 1, 1818, Var. six degrees and forty-five minutes east," and on the south side "Geo. Lat. thirty-five degrees north, J. Carmack." From this rock they ran the line due east to the top of the Unaka Mountains, where they closed their survey with a variation of the compass of five degrees and thirty minutes; the length of the line surveyed being nearly 110 miles. The line west of Nickajack was extended in part by Gen. Coffee and the



residue by Gen. Winchester. The boundary line between Tennessee and Mississippi was also run by John Thompson, and his line was adopted by Tennessee as the southern boundary, but Mississippi failed to adopt it. The question was finally settled by Tennessee November 9, 1837, and by Mississippi February 8, 1838, on which dates the two States, respectively, ratified the proceedings of a joint commission to run the true boundary line. The history of the running of the line is sufficiently shown in the language of the act by the Tennessee Legislature above referred to as follows:

WHEREAS the State of Tennessee believing the southern boundary line of the State dividing Tennessee from Mississippi was not correctly run by the commissioners in 1819, with the thirty-fifth parallel of north latitude; and whereas the State of Tennessee, by an act passed November 29, 1833, did establish what is known as Thompson's line as the southern boundary of the State, which act did not receive the sanction of the State of Mississippi; and whereas the authorities of Tennessee and Mississippi having recently by commissioners on the part of the two States, run and marked another line which is agreed upon providing they ratify the same, which line is described in the commissioners' report as follows: Commencing at a point on the west bank of the Tennessee River, sixty-four chains south or above the mouth of Yellow Creek and about three-fourths of a mile north of the line known as Thompson's line, and twenty-six chains and ten links north of Thompson's line at the basis meridian of the Chickasaw surveys, and terminating at a point in the east bank of the Mississippi River, opposite Cow Island, sixteen chains north of Thompson's line; therefore

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That the line as run and marked between this State and Mississippi by B. A. Ludlow, D. W. Connely and W. Petrie (commissioners on the part of Mississippi), and John D. Graham and Austin Miller (commissioners on the part of Tennessee) be and the same is hereby declared to be the true southern boundary of the State of Tennessee, being 35° north latitude, and that the jurisdiction of the State be extended to that line in as full and ample a manner as the same was extended to the line run by Winchester.

The eastern boundary line, or that between Tennessee and North Carolina, was finally established by an act passed by the Legislature of the former State during the session commencing November 19, 1821, the language of the act running somewhat as follows: That the dividing line run and marked by Alexander Smith, Isaac Allen and Simeon Perry, commissioners on the part of Tennessee, and James Mebane, Montford Stokes and Robert Love, commissioners from North Carolina, which line begins at a stone set up on the north side of the Cataloochee Turnpike Road, and marked on the west side "Tenn. 1821," and on the east side "N. C. 1821," and running along the summit of the Great Smoky Mountains, etc., etc., and striking the southern boundary line twenty-three poles west of a tree in said line marked "72 M," where was set up by said commissioners a square post, marked on the west side "Tenn. 1821," and on the east side "N. C. 1821" and on the south side "G." be and the same is hereby ratified, confirmed and established as the true boundary line between this State and North Carolina. This line was confirmed by



the Legislature of North Carolina during the session commencing November 19, 1821.

#### THE WATAUGA ASSOCIATION.

The settlers on the Watauga and Holston, though very near the boundaries of Virginia and North Carolina, and though most of them were emigrants from the latter State, were living without the protection of the laws of either. Being thus without regular government, it was necessary for them to adopt for themselves rules for their own guidance. These rules were adopted in 1772, and are believed to have constituted the first written compact of government west of the mountains. The government was simple and moderate, paternal and patriarchal, summary and firm. The settlers elected as commissioners thirteen citizens, as follows: John Carter, Charles Robertson, James Robertson, Zachariah Isbell, John Sevier, James Smith, Jacob Brown, William Bean, John Jones, George Russell, Jacob Womack, Robert Lucas and William Tatham. Of these thirteen commissioners five were appointed as a court, by whom all matters in controversy were settled, and the same tribunal had entire control of everything pertaining to the public good. This court was composed, it is believed, of the following persons: John Carter, Charles Robertson, James Robertson, Zachariah Isbell and John Sevier, with William Tatham as clerk. For a number of years this form of government performed its functions with success and satisfaction to the people. But at length dissensions arose, and the result of these various views and desires of the people was the establishment of the State of Franklin, as detailed later in this chapter.

After the establishment of the Watauga Association, the Government of the Notables was the next in the order of time. This was on the banks of the Cumberland, as that was on the banks of the Watauga. It grew up from the necessities of the people, far removed from any protecting government. Robertson's principal colony arrived at the French Lick about January 1, 1780—Putnam says December 25, 1779. John Donelson's party arrived April 24, 1780, and on May 1 following, the compact of government or articles of agreement were entered into by the settlers on the Cumberland. It was stated in the chapter on the settlement of the territory, that in the vicinity of the French Lick there were eight stations, and when the government came to be established, each station was entitled to representatives in the "Tribunal of Notables" as follows:

Nashborough (at Nashville).....	3
Mansker's (Casper Mansker's Lick).....	2
Bledsoe's (now Castilian Springs).....	1



Asher's (Station Camp Creek).....	1
Freeland's (at Dr. McGavock's or Horticultural Garden). ....	1
Eaton's (now Brooklyn).....	2
Fort Union (where Haysborough was).....	1
Stone's River (west of the Hermitage).....	1

These representatives, or a majority of them, after being bound by the solemnity of an oath to do equal and impartial justice between all contending parties, were empowered and made competent to settle all controversies relative to location and improvements of lands; all other matters and questions of dispute among the settlers; protecting the reasonable claims of those who may have returned for their families; providing implements of husbandry and food for such as might arrive without such necessities; making especial provisions for widows and orphans whose husbands or fathers may die or be killed by the Indians; guaranteeing equal rights, mutual protection and impartial justice; pledging themselves most solemnly and sacredly to promote the peace, happiness and well being of the community, to suppress vice and punish crime.

In this compact one of the principal elements of popular government was expressly set forth, viz.: the right of the people at the various stations to remove their representative or judge, or other officers, for misconduct or unfaithfulness in the discharge of their duties, and to elect others to fill the vacancies. "This tribunal exercised the prerogatives of government to their fullest extent, with the exception of the infliction of capital punishment. They called out the militia of the stations to 'repel or pursue the enemy;' impressed horses for such service as the public exigency might demand; levied fines, payable in money or provisions; adjudicated causes; entered up judgments and awarded executions; granted letters of administration upon estates of deceased persons, taking bonds 'payable to Col. James Robertson, chairman of committee,' " etc.

Following are the articles of agreement, or compact of government, entered into by the settlers on the Cumberland River May 1, 1780. The first page is lost and the second torn and defaced, but there can be read distinctly as follows, supplying in brackets lost words:

\* \* property of right shall be determined as soon [as] conveniently may be in the following manner: The free men of this country over the age [of twenty] one years shall immediately, or as soon as may [be convenient], proceed to elect or choose twelve conscientious and [deserving] persons from or out of the different sections, that is [to] say: From Nashborough, three; Mansker's, two; Bledsod's, one; Asher's, one; Stone's River, one; Freeland's, one; Eaton's, two; Fort Union, one. Which said persons, or a majority of them, after being bound by the solemnity of an oath, to do equal and impartial justice between all contending parties, according to their best skill and judgment, having due regard to the regulations of the land office herein established, shall be competent judges of the matter, and \* \* hearing the allegations of both parties and [their] witnesses as to the facts alleged or otherwise \* \* as to the truth of the case, shall have [power] to



decide controversies, and determine who is of right entitled to an entry for such land so in dispute, when said determination or decision shall be forever binding against the future claim of the party against whom such judgment [shall be rendered]. And the entry taker shall make a [record thereof] in his book accordingly, and the entry \* \* tending party so cast shall be \* \* \* if it had never been made, and the land in dispute \* \* \* to the person in whose favor such judgment shall \* \* \* in case of the death, removal, or absence of any of the judges so to be chosen, or their refusing to act, the station to which such person or persons belong, or was chosen from, shall proceed to elect another, or others, in his or their stead, which person, or persons, so chosen, after being sworn, as aforesaid, to do equal and impartial justice, shall have full power and authority to proceed to business, and act in all disputes respecting the premises as if they had been originally chosen at the first election.

That the entry book shall be kept fair and open by \* \* person \* \* to be appointed by said Richard Henderson \* \* \* chose, and every entry for land numbered and dated, and \* \* \* order without leaving any blank leaves or spaces \* \* \* to the inspection of the said twelve judges, or \* \* of them at all times.

That many persons have come to this country without implements of husbandry, and from other circumstances are obliged to return without making a crop, and [intend] removing out this fall, or early next spring, and it \* \* reason \* \* such should have the pre-emption \* \* \* of such places as they may have chosen. \* \* the purpose of residence, therefore it is \* \* \* be taken for all such, for as much land as they are entitled to from their head-rights, which said lands shall be reserved for the particular person in whose name they shall be entered, or their heirs, provided such persons shall remove to this country and take possession of the respective place or piece of land so chosen or entered, or shall send a laborer, or laborers, and a white person in his or her stead to perform the same, on or before the first day of May, in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one; and also provided such land so chosen and entered for is not entered and claimed by some person who is an inhabitant, and shall raise a crop of corn the present year at some station or place convenient to the general settlement in this country. But it is fully to be understood that those who are actually at this time inhabitants of this country shall not be debarred of their choice or claim on account of the right of any such absent or returning person or persons. It is further proposed and agreed that no claim or title to any lands whatsoever shall be set up by any person in consequence of any mark or former improvement, unless the same be entered with the entry taker within twenty days from the date of this association and agreement; and that when any person hereafter shall mark or improve land or lands for himself, such mark or improvement shall not avail him or be deemed an evidence of prior right, unless the same be entered with the entry taker in thirty days \* \* from the time of such mark or improvement, but no other person shall be entitled to such lands so as aforesaid to be reserved \* \* consequence of any purchase gift, or otherwise.

That if the entry taker to be appointed shall neglect or refuse to perform his duty, or be found by said judges, or a majority of them, to have acted fraudulently, to the prejudice of any person whatsoever, such entry taker shall be immediately removed from his office, and the book taken out of his possession by the said judges, until another be appointed to act in his room.

That as often as the people in general are dissatisfied with the doings of the judges or triers so to be chosen, they may call a new election at any of the said stations and elect others in their stead, having due respect to the number now to be elected at each station, which persons so to be chosen shall have the same power with those in whose room or place they shall or may be chosen to act.

That as no consideration money for the lands on Cumberland River, within the claim of the said Richard Henderson and Company, and which is the subject of this association, is demanded or expected by the said company, until a satisfactory and indisputable title can be made, so we think it reasonable and just that the £26, 13s. 4d. current money per hundred acres, the price proposed by the said Richard Henderson, shall be



paid according to the value of money on the first day of January last, being the time when the price was made public, and settlement encouraged thereon by said Henderson, and the said Richard Henderson on his part does hereby agree that in case of the rise or appreciation of money from that \* \* \* an abatement shall be made in the sum according to its raised or appreciated value.

That where any person shall remove to this country with intent to become an inhabitant and depart this life, either by violence or in the natural way, before he shall have performed the requisites necessary to obtain lands, the child or children of such deceased person shall be entitled, in his or her room, to such quantity of land as such person would have been entitled to in case he or she had lived to obtain a grant in their own name; and if such death be occasioned by the Indians the said Henderson doth promise and agree that the child or children shall have as much as amounts to their head-rights *gratis*, surveyor's and other incidental fees excepted,

AND WHEREAS, from our remote situation and want of proper offices for the administration of justice, no regular proceedings at law can be had for the punishment of offenses and attainment of right, it is therefore agreed that until we can be relieved by Government from the many evils and inconveniences arising therefrom, the judges or triers to be appointed as before directed when qualified shall be and are hereby declared a proper court or jurisdiction for the recovery of any debt or damages; or where the cause of action or complaint has arisen, or hereafter shall commence for anything done or to be done among ourselves, within this our settlement on Cumberland aforesaid, or in our passage hither, where the laws of our country could not be executed, or damages repaired in any other way; that is to say, in all cases where the debt or damages or demand does or shall not exceed one hundred dollars, any three of the said judges or triers shall be competent to make a court, and finally decide the matter in controversy; but if for a larger sum, and either party shall be dissatisfied with the judgment or decision of such court, they may have an appeal to the whole twelve judges or triers, in which case nine members shall be deemed a full court, whose decision, if seven agree in one opinion, the matter in dispute shall be final, and their judgment carried into execution in such manner, and by such person or persons as they may appoint, and the said courts, respectively, shall have full power to tax such costs as they may think just and reasonable, to be levied and collected with the debt or damages so to be awarded.

And it is further agreed that a majority of said judges, or triers, or general arbitrators shall have power to punish in their discretion, having respect to the laws of our country, all offenses against the peace, misdemeanors, and those criminal or of a capital nature provided such court does not proceed with execution so far as to affect life or member; and in case any should be brought before them whose crime is or shall be dangerous to the State, or for which the benefit of clergy is taken away by law, and sufficient evidence or proof of the fact or facts can probably be made, such courts, or a majority of the members, shall and may order and direct him, her, or them to be safely bound and sent under a strong guard to the place where the offense was or shall be committed, or where legal trial of such offense can be had, which shall accordingly be done, and the reasonable expense attending the discharge of this duty ascertained by the court, and paid by the inhabitants in such proportion as shall be hereafter agreed on for that purpose.

That as this settlement is in its infancy, unknown to government, and not included in any county within North Carolina, the State to which it belongs, so as to derive the advantages of those wholesome and salutary laws for the protection and benefits of its citizens, we find ourselves constrained from necessity to adopt this temporary method of restraining the licentious, and supplying, by unanimous consent, the blessings flowing from a just and equitable government, declaring and promising that no action or complaint shall be hereafter instituted or lodged in any court of record within this State or elsewhere, for anything done or to be done in consequence of the proceedings of the said judges or general arbitrators so to be chosen and established by this our association.

That the well-being of this country entirely depends, under Divine Providence, on unanimity of sentiment and concurrence in measures, and as clashing interests and opin-



ions without being under some restraint will most certainly produce confusion, discord and almost certain ruin, so we think it our duty to associate and hereby form ourselves into one society for the benefit of present and future settlers, and until the full and proper exercise of the laws of our country can be in use, and the powers of government exerted among us, we do solemnly and sacredly declare and promise each other that we will faithfully and punctually adhere to, perform and abide by this our association, and at all times, if need be, compel by our united force a due obedience to these our rules and regulations. In testimony whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names, in token of our entire approbation of the measures adopted.

The following additional resolutions were adopted and entered into at Nashborough, May 31, 1780:

That all young men over the age of sixteen years, and able to perform militia duty, shall be considered as having a full right to enter for and obtain lands in their own names as if they were of full age; and in that case not be reckoned in the family of his father, mother or master so as to avail them of any land on their account.

That when any person shall mark or improve land or lands, with intent to set up a claim thereto, such person shall write or mark in legible characters the initial letters of his name at least, together with the day of the month and year on which he marked or improved the same at the spring or most notorious part of the land, on some convenient tree or other durable substance, in order to notify his intention to all such as may inquire or examine; and in case of dispute with respect to priority of right, proof of such transaction shall be made by the oath of some indifferent witness, or no advantage or benefit shall be derived from such mark or improvement; and in all cases where priority of mark or occupancy cannot be ascertained according to the regulations and prescriptions herein proposed and agreed to, the oldest or first entry in the office to be opened in consequence of this association shall have the preference, and the lands granted accordingly.

It is further proposed and agreed that the entry office shall be opened at Nashborough on Friday, the 19th of May, instant, and kept from thenceforward at the same place unless otherwise directed by any future convention of the people in general or their representatives.

That the entry taker shall and may demand and receive twelve dollars for each entry to be made in his book, in manner before directed, and shall give a certificate thereof if required; and also may take the same fee for every caveat or counter-claim to any lands before entered; and in all cases where a caveat is to be tried in manner before directed, the entry book shall be laid before the said committee of judges, triers, or general arbitrators, for their inspection and information, and their judgment upon the matter in dispute fairly entered as before directed; which said court or committee is also to keep a fair and distinct journal or minutes of all their proceedings, as well with respect to lands as other matters which may come before them in consequence of these our resolutions.

It is also firmly agreed and resolved that no person shall be admitted to make an entry for any lands with the said entry taker, or permitted to hold the same, unless such person shall subscribe his name and conform to this our Association, Confederacy and General Government, unless it be for persons who have returned home, and are permitted to have lands reserved for their use until the first day of May next, in which case entries may be made for such absent persons according to the true meaning of this writing, without their personal presence, but shall become utterly void if the particular person or persons for whom such entry shall be made should refuse or neglect to perform the same as soon as conveniently may be after their return, and before the said first day of May, 1781.

WHEREAS, The frequent and dangerous incursions of the Indians and almost daily massacre of some of our inhabitants renders it absolutely necessary for our safety and defense that due obedience be paid to our respective officers elected and to be elected at the several stations or settlements to take command of the men or militia at such fort or station,

It is further agreed and resolved that when it shall be adjudged necessary and expedient by such commanding officer to draw out the militia of any fort or station to pursue



or repulse the enemy, the said officer shall have power to call out such and so many of his men as he may judge necessary, and in case of disobedience may inflict such fine as he in his discretion shall think just and reasonable, and also may impress the horse or horses of any person or persons whomsoever, which, if lost or damaged in such service, shall be paid for by the inhabitants of such fort or station in such manner and such proportion as the Committee hereby appointed, or a majority of them, shall direct and order; but if any person shall be aggrieved, or think himself unjustly vexed and injured by the fine or fines so imposed by his officer or officers, such person may appeal to the said Judges or Committee of General Arbitrators, who, or a majority of them, shall have power to examine the matter fully and make such order therein as they may think just and reasonable, which decision shall be conclusive on the party complaining as well as the officer or officers inflicting such fine; and the money arising from such fines shall be carefully applied for the benefit of such fort or station in such manner as the said Arbitrators shall hereafter direct.

It is lastly agreed and firmly resolved that a dutiful and humble address or petition be presented by some person or persons to be chosen by the inhabitants, to the General Assembly, giving the fullest assurance of the fidelity and attachment to the interest of our country and obedience to the laws and Constitution thereof; setting forth that we are confident our settlement is not within the boundaries of any nation or tribe of Indians, as some of us know and all believe that they have fairly sold and received satisfaction for the land or territories whereon we reside, and therefore we hope we may not be considered as acting against the laws of our country or the mandates of government.

That we do not desire to be exempt from the ratable share of the public expense of the present war, or other contingent charges of government. That we are, from our remote situation, utterly destitute of the benefit of the laws of our country, and exposed to the depredations of the Indians, without any justifiable or effectual means of embodying our militia, or defending ourselves against the hostile attempts of our enemy; praying and imploring the immediate aid and protection of government, by erecting a county to include our settlements; appointing proper officers for the discharge of public duty; taking into consideration our distressed situation with respect to Indians, and granting such relief and assistance as in wisdom, justice and humanity may be thought reasonable.

Nashborough, 13th May, 1780.

To these articles of agreement 250 persons signed their names, all of whom could write but one, James Patrick, who made his mark. No records of the government of the Notables have been discovered by any historian, for the reason, doubtless, that few, if any, were made. Putnam to whom this, as well as other histories, is largely indebted for its account of this government on the Cumberland says on this point: "After the organization of the primitive government on May-day, 1780, down to January, 1783, we have no records, not even a fugitive scrap or sheet, of which that ready clerk, Andrew Ewin, was usually so careful. The people were so greatly exposed and kept in such constant alarm, some leaving, and many agitating the propriety or possibility of remaining, all admitting that their perils were imminent and were likely so to continue for an indefinite period, that we may presume there were no regular meetings of the judges and no regular minutes made. \* \* \*

"From our researches we conclude that immediately after the adoption of the articles, an election was held at the stations, and that then Robertson was chosen colonel; Donelson, lieutenant-colonel; Lucas, major;





VIEW ON FALLS CREEK, NEAR SMITHVILLE.







and George Freeland, Mauldin, Bledsoe and Blackmore, captains." How long these individuals remained in office, or what duties they performed, is not now known. But in 1783 the government was revived, as the following extract shows:

NORTH CAROLINA, CUMBERLAND RIVER, January 7, 1783

The manifold sufferings and distresses that the settlers here have from time to time undergone, even almost from our first settling, with the desertion of the greater number of the first adventurers, being so discouraging to the remaining few that all administration of justice seemed to cease from amongst us, which, however weak, whether in constitution, administration or execution, yet has been construed in our favor against those whose malice or interest would insinuate us a people fled to a hiding place from justice, and the revival of them again earnestly recommended. It appears highly necessary that for the common weal of the whole, the securing of peace, the performance of contracts between man and man, together with the suppression of vice, again to revive our former manner of proceedings, pursuant to the plan agreed upon at our first settling here, and to proceed accordingly until such times as it shall please the Legislature to grant us the salutary benefits of the law duly administered amongst us by their authority.

To this end, previous notice having been given to the several stationers to elect twelve men of their several stations, whom they thought most proper for the business, and being elected, to meet at Nashborough on the 7th day of January, 1783.

Accordingly there met at the time and place aforesaid Col. James Robertson, Capt. George Freeland, Thomas Molloy, Isaac Lindsey, David Rounsevail, Heydon Wells, James Maulding, Ebenezer Titus, Samuel Barton and Andrew Ewin, who constituted themselves into a committee, for the purposes aforesaid, by voluntarily taking the following oath:

I. ———, do solemnly swear that as a member of the committee, I will do equal right and justice, according to the best of my skill and judgment, in the decision of all causes that shall be laid before me without fear, favor or partiality. So help me God.

The committee then proceeded to elect Col. James Robertson, chairman; John Montgomery, sheriff, and Andrew Ewin, clerk, and to fix the clerk's fees. From this time to the organization of Davidson County in April, 1783, the committee held meetings as occasion required, accounts of which will properly be introduced as a prelude to the history of that organization. And in this way the government of the Notables served its purpose and came to its end. It was wholly unlike that other anomaly in government, the State of Franklin, in not aspiring to independent Statehood, and always looking steadily to North Carolina as the source of proper government for the settlers on the Cumberland. Its proceedings were frequently dated "North Carolina, Cumberland District," and a part of the time "Nashborough," and were continued until in August, after which the regular authorities of Davidson County, the act for the organization of which was approved October 6, 1783, assumed authoritative control of public affairs.

#### THE STATE OF FRANKLIN.

The Revolutionary war was over and independence won. The colonies and their dependencies were thrown entirely upon their own resources.



Society was in an unsettled, in somewhat of a chaotic condition, but it is remarkable that there was very little of the spirit of insubordination and anarchy. The main reason for the universal disposition to maintain order was undoubtedly the financial necessities of the various colonial governments, as well as those of the Continental Congress. The stability of the individual States and of the General Government depended, in large measure, upon the extinguishment of the debts that had been created during the war of the Revolution.

One of the expedients for improving the condition of things resorted to by Congress, was its suggestion to such of the States as owned vacant lands to throw them together, establish a joint fund, and with this joint fund pay off the common debt. North Carolina owned a large amount of territory, extending from the Alleghany Mountains to the Mississippi River, and among the measures adopted by her General Assembly was the act of June, 1783, ceding to Congress the lands therein described. According to this act the authority of North Carolina was to extend over this territory until Congress should accept the cession. The members to the General Assembly, from the four western counties, Washington, Sullivan, Greene and Davidson, were present and voted for the cession.

These members perceived a disinclination on the part of the parent State to make proper provision for the protection of the people in the western province. Accounts were constantly being presented to the General Assembly for the defense of the frontier settlements against the Indians. These accounts were reluctantly received, cautiously scrutinized and grudgingly paid. Crimination and recrimination were mutually indulged in by North Carolina and her western counties, and it was even intimated that some of these accounts, or portions of some of them, were fabricated or invented. The inhabitants of these western counties, whose exposed situation seemed not to be appreciated and whose honor seemed thus to be impugned, remembering that in the Bill of Rights adopted at the same time with the State Constitution, a clause had been inserted authorizing the formation of one or more new States out of this western territory, and entertaining the impression that Congress would not accept the cession of the territory within the two year limit, and feeling that the new settlements included within this territory would be practically excluded from the protection of both North Carolina and Congress, would in fact be left in a state of anarchy, unable to command their own powers and resources, knowing that no provision had been made for the establishment of superior courts west of the mountains, seeing that violations of law were permitted to pass unpunished except by the summary process of the regulators appointed for the purpose by the people themselves,



and perceiving also that the military organization was inadequate to the defense of the inhabitants, in part because there was no brigadier-general authorized to call the military forces into active service, with an extensive frontier constantly exposed to and suffering from the ravages of the savages, and with numerous other considerations suggested to them by their anomalously exposed situation, perceived the necessity of themselves devising means for the extrication of themselves from the numerous, great and unexpected difficulties with which they found themselves surrounded.

For the purpose of an attempt at extrication it was proposed that each captain's company elect two representatives, and that these representatives assemble to deliberate upon the condition of affairs and if possible devise some general plan adapted to the emergency. Accordingly these representatives met August 23, 1783, in Jonesborough. Following are the names of the deputies from Washington County: John Sevier, Charles Robertson, William Trimble, William Cox, Landon Carter, Hugh Henry, Christopher Taylor, John Christian, Samuel Doak, William Campbell, Benjamin Holland, John Bean, Samuel Williams and Richard White. Sullivan County: Joseph Martin, Gilbert Christian, William Cocke, John Manifee, William Wallace, John Hall, Samuel Wilson, Stockley Donelson and William Evans. Greene County: Daniel Kennedy, Alexander Outlaw, Joseph Gist, Samuel Weir, Asahel Rawlings, Joseph Bullard, John Managhan, John Murphey, David Campbell, Archibald Stone, Abraham Denton, Charles Robinson and Elisha Baker. Davidson County sent no delegates.

John Sevier was chosen president of the convention, and Landon Carter, secretary. A committee was appointed to deliberate upon the condition of affairs, consisting of Cocke, Outlaw, Carter, Campbell, Manifee, Martin, Robinson, Houston, Christian, Kennedy and Wilson. After deliberation upon and discussion of the objects of the convention, during which the Declaration of Independence was read, and the independence of the three counties represented suggested, the committee drew up and presented a report, which was in substance as follows: That the committee was of the opinion that they had the right to petition Congress to accept the cession of North Carolina and to recognize them as a separate government; that if any contiguous part of Virginia should make application to join this association, after being permitted to make such application by Virginia, they should receive and enjoy the same privileges that they themselves enjoyed, and that one or more persons should be sent to represent the situation of things to Congress. This report was adopted by the following vote: Yeas—Messrs. Terrell, Samms,



North, Taylor, Anderson, Houston, Cox, Talbot, Joseph Wilson, Trimble, Reese, John Anderson, Manifee, Christian, Carnes, A. Taylor, Fitzgerald, Cavit, Looney, Cocke, B. Gist, Rawlings, Bullard, Joshua Gist, Valentine Sevier, Robinson, Evans and Managhan. Nays—John Tipton, Joseph Tipton, Stuart, Maxfield, D. Looney, Vincent, Cage, Provine, Gammon, Davis, Kennedy, Newman, Weir, James Wilson and Campbell.

It is thought that the above described proceedings were had at the August convention of 1784, which may account for the discrepancy in the names of those voting as compared with those elected, as given earlier.\* The plan of the association was drawn up by Messrs. Cocke and Hardin, and was referred next day to the convention. This plan was the formation of an association by the election of representatives to it, to send a suitable person to Congress, and to cultivate public spirit, benevolence and virtue, and they pledged themselves to protect the association with their lives and fortunes, faith and reputation.

It was then determined that each county should elect five members to a convention to adopt a constitution and form an independent State. This convention met in November and broke up in great confusion upon the plan of association, and besides some were opposed to separation from North Carolina. The North Carolina General Assembly was then in session at Newbern, and repealed the act of cession to the United States, appointed an assistant judge and an attorney-general for the superior court, directed the superior court to be held at Jonesborough and also organized the militia of Washington District into a brigade and appointed John Sevier brigadier-general. Gen. Sevier expressed himself satisfied with the action of North Carolina, and advised the people to proceed no further in their determination to separate from the parent State, but they were not to be advised. Proceeding with their movement five delegates or deputies were chosen to the convention from each county as follows: Washington County—John Sevier, William Cocke, John Tipton, Thomas Stewart and Rev. Samuel Houston. Sullivan County—David Looney, Richard Gammon, Moses Looney, William Cage and John Long. Greene County—Daniel Kennedy, John Newman, James Roddy and Joseph Hardin.

Upon assembling John Sevier was elected president of the convention, and F. A. Ramsey, secretary. Prayer was offered by the Rev. Samuel Houston. A constitution was adopted subject to the ratification or rejection of a future convention to be chosen by the people. This convention met at the appointed time and place, Greeneville, November 14, 1784, the first legislative assembly that ever convened in Tennessee.

---

\*Ramsey.



Landon Carter was speaker and Thomas Talbot clerk of the Senate; William Cage, speaker and Thomas Chapman, clerk of the House of Commons. The assembly, after being organized, elected John Sevier governor. A judiciary system was established, and David Campbell elected judge of the superior court, and Joshua Gist and John Anderson assistant judges. The last day of this first session was March 31, 1785. Numerous acts were ratified, among them one for the promotion of learning in the county of Washington. Under the provisions of this act Martin Academy was founded, and Rev. Samuel Doak became its president. Wayne County was organized out of a part of Washington and Wilkes Counties. The officers of this new State, in addition to those mentioned above, were the following: State senator, Landon Carter; treasurer, William Cage; surveyor-general, Stockley Donelson; brigadier-generals of the militia, Daniel Kennedy and William Cocke. Gen. Cocke was chosen delegate to Congress. Council of State, William Cocke, Landon Carter, Francis A. Ramsey, Judge Campbell, Gen. Kennedy and Col. Taylor. The salaries of the officers were fixed, various articles were made a legal tender in the payment of debts, and a treaty was made with the Cherokee Indians. The boundary line, according to this treaty, which was concluded May 31, 1785, was the ridge dividing the Little River and the Tennessee.

Gov. Martin, of North Carolina, hearing of the organization of the State of Franklin, addressed Gov. Sevier, requesting information regarding the movement. In response to this request a communication was sent to Gov. Martin, signed by Gov. John Sevier, by Landon Carter, speaker of the Senate, and by William Cage, speaker of the House of Commons, setting forth what had been done and the several reasons therefor. Thereupon Gov. Martin called together the Council of North Carolina, April 22, and convened the Legislature June 1, and on the same day issued an elaborate manifesto to the inhabitants in the revolted counties, Washington, Sullivan and Greene, hoping to reclaim them to their allegiance to North Carolina, and warning them of the consequences of their action in adhering to the State of Franklin. A few had, from the first, opposed the organization of the State. The repeal of the cession act had increased their number, but no one seemed to desire to establish a permanent connection with North Carolina, hence a large majority of the people firmly adhered to the new commonwealth.

During the administration of Patrick Henry as governor of Virginia, information was communicated by him to the Legislature of that State as to the movement of Col. Arthur Campbell and others, who had labored with some success to persuade the citizens of Washington County to sever



their connection from the old government of Virginia, and attach themselves to the new State of Franklin, or to form a new one distinct from it. It was proposed by Col. Campbell that the limits of the new State, which he was in favor of forming and naming "Frankland," should be as follows: "Beginning at a point on the top of the Alleghany or Appalachian Mountains, so as a line drawn due north from this point will touch the bank of the New River, otherwise called Kanawha, at its confluence with Little River, which is about one mile from Ingle's Ferry, down the said river Kanawha to the mouth of the Rencovert, or Green Briar River; a direct line from thence to the nearest summit of the Laurel Mountains, and along the highest part of the same to the point where it is intercepted by the thirty-seventh degree of north latitude; west along that latitude to a point where it is met by a meridian line that passes through the lower part of the River Ohio; south along the meridian to Elk River, a branch of the Tennessee; down said river to its mouth, and down the Tennessee to the most southwardly part or bend of the said river; a direct line from thence to that branch of the Mobile called Tombigbee; down said river Tombigbee to its junction with the Coosawattee River, to the mouth of that branch of it called the Hightower; thence south to the top of the Appalachian Mountains, or the highest land that divides the sources of the eastern from the western waters; northwardly along the middle of said heights and the top of the Appalachian Mountains to the beginning."

The proposed form of government stated that the inhabitants within the above limits agreed with each other to form themselves into a free and independent body politic or State by the name of the "Commonwealth of Frankland." It will be seen that the people who proposed to establish the independent State of Frankland had affixed such boundaries to their proposed commonwealth as to include the State of Franklin, much of the territory of Virginia, and the present Kentucky, and of Georgia and Alabama. This magnificent project was supported by but few men, and was soon abandoned, even by its friends and projectors.

The people who had revolted from North Carolina, however, continued to maintain their form of government, but it still remained for the people in convention assembled to ratify, amend or reject the constitution proposed by a former convention. The convention met, but a complete list of their names has not been preserved. The following is a partial list: David Campbell, Samuel Houston, John Tipton, John Ward, Robert Love, William Cox, David Craig, James Montgomery, John Strain, Robert Allison, David Looney, John Blair, James White, Samuel Menece, John Gilliland, James Stuart, George Maxwell, Joseph Tipton and Peter Parkinson. The Bill of Rights and Constitution of the State of Frankland,



were proposed for adoption, discussed and rejected by a small majority. The president of the convention, Gen. John Sevier, then presented the constitution of North Carolina as the foundation of the government for the new State. This constitution, modified to suit the views of the members of the convention, was adopted by a small majority. The names "Franklin," after Dr. Benjamin Franklin, of Philadelphia, and "Frankland," meaning the land of freemen, were then proposed, and the name Franklin chosen, and the convention appointed Gen. Cocke to present the constitution as adopted to Congress, with a memorial applying for admission into the Union, but he was not received and no notice was taken of his mission.

The Franklin government had now got under way, and Greeneville became the permanent capital of the State. Four days after the Greeneville Convention was held the North Carolina Legislature passed an act preceded by a preamble in which were recited the reasons for the organization of the State of Franklin, that the citizens thought North Carolina inattentive to their welfare, had ceased to regard them as citizens, and had made an absolute cession of the soil and jurisdiction of the State to Congress. It stated that this opinion was ill-founded, that the General Assembly of North Carolina had been and continued to be desirous of extending the benefits of civil government over them, and granted pardon and oblivion for all that had been done, provided they would return to their allegiance to North Carolina. It appointed officers civil and military in place of those holding office under the State of Franklin, and empowered the voters of Washington, Sullivan and Greene Counties to elect representatives otherwise than by the methods then in vogue. Dissatisfaction with the Franklin government began to manifest itself, and in Washington County, George Mitchell, as sheriff, issued the following notice:

July, 19th day, 1786.

*Advertisement*—I hereby give Publick Notice that there will be an election held the third Friday in August next at John Rennoe's near the Sickamore Sholes, where Charles Robinson formerly lived. to choose members to represent Washington County in the General Assembly of North Carolina, agreeable to an act of Assembly in that case made and provided, where due attendance will be given pr me.

GEORGE MITCHELL, *Sheriff*.

The election was held on Watauga River. Col. John Tipton was chosen senator from Washington County, and James Stuart and Richard White members of the House of Commons. Their election was, and was generally perceived to be, ominous of the fate of the State of Franklin, and following their example many citizens enrolled their names in opposition to the new State. From this time resistance to its authority assumed a more systematic and determined form. The unusual anomaly



was exhibited of two empires holding sway at one and the same time over the same territory. As was to be expected, the authority of the two frequently came in conflict with each other. The county courts of the one were broken up by the forces of the other and *vice versa*, and the justices of the peace turned out of doors. But the government of Franklin continued to exercise its authority in the seven counties constituting its sovereignty, and to defend its citizens from the encroachments of the Indians. Gen. Cocke and Judge Campbell were appointed commissioners to negotiate a separation from North Carolina, but notwithstanding their most determined and persistent efforts, the General Assembly of North Carolina disregarded their memorials and protests, and continued to make laws for the government of the people of the State of Franklin. Commissioners were sent to, accepted, and acted under, by several people in Washington, Sullivan and Hawkins Counties as justices of the peace, and courts were held by them as if the State of Franklin did not exist. Difficulties between the two States continued, notwithstanding efforts on the part of the people to adjust them, and trouble with the Indians could not be avoided. Negotiations were conducted with Georgia for the purpose of securing mutual assistance. Gov. John Sevier was elected a member of the "Society of the Cincinnati." Sevier recruited an army to co-operate with Georgia in her campaign against the Creek Indians. In 1787 there remained in the commonwealth of Franklin scarcely vitality enough to confer upon it a mere nominal existence, the Legislature itself manifested a strong inclination to dismemberment, its county courts were discordant, and in fact attempting to exercise conflicting authority. An unpleasant clashing of opinion and effort to administer the laws was the necessary result. The county court of Washington County held its session at Davis', under the authority of North Carolina, while that under Franklin held its sessions at Jonesborough. John Tipton was clerk at Davis' and the following extract is from his docket:

1788, February term—*Ordered*, that the Sheriff take into custody the County Court docket of said county, supposed to be in possession of John Sevier, Esq., and the same records being from him or any other person or persons in whose possession they may be, or hereafter shall be, and the same return to this or some succeeding Court for said County.

The supremacy of the new and old governments was soon after this brought to a test. A *scire facias* was issued in the latter part of 1787 and placed in the hands of the sheriff to be executed in the early part of 1788 against the estate of Gov. John Sevier. The sheriff of North Carolina seized Gov. Sevier's negroes while he was on the frontiers of Greene County defending the inhabitants against the Indians. Hearing of this



action of the sheriff Gov. Sevier immediately resolved to suppress all opposition to the government of Franklin and to punish the actors for their audacity. Raising 150 men he marched directly to Col. Tipton's house. Gov. Sevier's indignation had also been aroused by a knowledge of the fact that Tipton had made an attempt to take him prisoner. Upon Sevier's arrival before Tipton's house, which was on Sinking Creek, a branch of Watauga River, about eight or ten miles from Jonesborough, he found it defended by Col. Tipton and fifteen of his friends. Though he had a much larger force than Tipton and was in possession of a small piece of ordnance, his demand for an unconditional surrender was met with a flat refusal and the daring challenge "to fire and be damned." But Gov. Sevier could not bring himself to the point of making an attack upon men who were, and upon whom he looked as, his fellow citizens. Negotiations failed to effect a surrender. Gov. Tipton received large reinforcements, and after the siege had been continued a few days made an attack upon the Governor's forces, who, after defending themselves in a half-hearted way for a short time, were driven off. With this defeat of Gov. Sevier's troops the government of Franklin practically came to an end. But the populace was greatly excited. Not long after this siege, which terminated about February 28, 1788, Bishop Francis Asbury made a visit to the settlements on the Watauga and held a conference, the first west of the mountains, about May 1, 1788. His calm dignity and unpretending simplicity served to soothe and quiet and harmonize the excited masses, and to convert partisans and factions into brothers and friends.

After the termination of the siege at Tipton's, Gov. Sevier, now a private citizen, was engaged in defending the frontiers against the Indians. As was to be expected, his conduct was represented to the Governor of North Carolina as embodying under the form of a coloneley of an Indian expedition, still further resistance to North Carolina. The consequence was that Gov. Johnston issued to Judge Campbell the following instructions:

HILLSBOROUGH, 29th July, 1788.

*Sir:* It has been represented to the Executive that John Sevier, who styles himself captain-general of the State of Franklin, has been guilty of high treason, in levying troops to oppose the laws and government of the State, and has with an armed force put to death several good citizens. If these facts shall appear to you by the affidavit of credible persons, you will issue your warrant to apprehend the said John Sevier, and in case he can not be sufficiently secured for trial in the District of Washington, order him to be committed to the public gaol.

Judge Campbell, either from unwillingness or incapacity arising from his past relations with Gov. Sevier, or both, failed to obey the order of Gov. Johnston; but Spencer, one of the judges of North Caro-



lina, held a superior court at Jonesborough in conjunction with Campbell, and there issued the warrant against Sevier for the crime of high treason. After the expiration of considerable time Sevier was arrested, handcuffed, and taken as a prisoner to Morganton for trial, notwithstanding his protest against being taken away from his home and friends. After being in Morganton a few days, during a part of which time he was out on bail, a small party of men, composed of two sons of his (James and John Sevier), Dr. James Cozby, Maj. Evans, Jesse Greene and John Gibson arrived unnoticed in Morganton, having come in singly, and at night, at the breaking up of the court which was then in session, pushed forward toward the mountains with the Governor with the greatest rapidity, and before morning were there and far beyond pursuit. This rescue, so gallantly made, was both witnessed and connived at by citizens of Burke County, of which Morganton was the county seat, many of whom were friends of Sevier, and although sensible that he had been guilty of a technical violation of the law, were yet unwilling to see him suffer the penalty attached by the law to such violation. His capture and brief expatriation only served to heighten, among the citizens of the late State of Franklin whom he had served so long and so well, their appreciation of his services, and to deepen the conviction of his claims to their esteem and confidence, and when the General Assembly, which met at Fayetteville November 21, 1788, extended the act of pardon to all who had taken part in the Franklin revolt except John Sevier, who was debarred from the enjoyment of any office of profit, of honor or trust in the State of North Carolina, this exception was seen to be at variance with the wishes of the people, and at the annual election in August of the next year the people of Greene County elected John Sevier to represent them in the Senate of North Carolina. At the appointed time, November 2, 1789, he was at Fayetteville, but on account of disabilities did not attempt to take his seat until after waiting a few days, during which time the Legislature repealed the clause above mentioned which debarred him from office. During the session he was reinstated as brigadier-general for the western counties. In apportioning the representatives to Congress from North Carolina the General Assembly divided the State into four Congressional Districts, the westernmost of which comprising all the territory west of the mountains. From this district John Sevier was elected, and was thus the first member of Congress from the great Mississippi Valley. He took his seat Wednesday, June 16, 1790.



## CHAPTER VII.

ORGANIZATION CONCLUDED—CONGRESSIONAL ACTION FOR THE DISPOSAL OF UN-APPROPRIATED LANDS—THE CESSION ACT OF NORTH CAROLINA—THE ACCEPTANCE BY CONGRESS—THE DEED—ACT FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE TERRITORY—OFFICES AND COMMISSIONS—GUBERNATORIAL ACTS AND POLICIES—THE SPANISH AND THE INDIAN QUESTIONS—ESTABLISHMENT OF COUNTIES—THE TERRITORIAL ASSEMBLY—THE EARLY LAWS AND TAXES—OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS—STATISTICS—THE FIRST CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—DEBATE OF FORMS AND PROVISIONS—THE BILL OF RIGHTS—REAL ESTATE TAXATION—OFFICIAL QUALIFICATIONS—OTHER CONSTITUTIONAL MEASURES—FORMATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT—THE STATE ASSEMBLY—JOHN SEVIER, GOVERNOR—LEGISLATIVE PROCEEDINGS—ESTABLISHMENT OF COURTS—THE SECOND CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—ALTERATIONS, ETC.—AMENDMENTS BEFORE AND SOON AFTER THE CIVIL WAR—THE PRESENT CONSTITUTION—ITS GENERAL CHARACTER AND WORTH.

AS was stated under the history of the State of Franklin, it was not long after the dissolution of that organization before it became necessary that separation should occur between North Carolina and her western territory. And this separation was effected by the passage by the mother State of her second cession act, dated December, 1789. This cession was in accordance with the following resolution adopted by the Congress of the United States, October 10, 1780:

*Resolved:* That the unappropriated lands that may be ceded or relinquished to the United States by any particular State, pursuant to the recommendation of Congress of the 6th day of September last, shall be disposed of for the common benefit of the United States and be settled and formed into distinct republican States, which shall become members of the Federal Union and have the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States; that each State which shall be so formed shall contain a suitable extent of territory, not less than one hundred nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances will admit; that the necessary and reasonable expenses which any particular State shall have incurred since the commencement of the present war, in subduing any British posts or in maintaining forts or garrisons within, and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory that may be ceded or relinquished to the United States, shall be reimbursed; that the said lands shall be granted or settled at such times and under such regulations as shall hereafter be agreed on by the United States in Congress assembled, or any nine or more of them.—*Journals of Congress, October 10, 1780.*

The cession act of North Carolina was in the following language:

WHEREAS, the United States in Congress assembled, have repeatedly and earnestly recommended to the respective States in the Union, claiming or owning vacant western territory, to make cession of part of the same as a further means, as well of hastening the extinguishment of the debts, as of establishing the harmony of the United States; and the



inhabitants of the said western territory being also desirous that such cession should be made, in order to obtain a more ample protection than they have heretofore received;

*Now*, this State, being ever desirous of doing ample justice to the public creditors, as well as the establishing the harmony of the United States, and complying with the reasonable desires of her citizens:

*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same,* That the senators of this State, in the Congress of the United States, or one of the senators and any two of the representatives of this State, in the Congress of the United States, are hereby authorized, empowered and required to execute a deed or deeds on the part and behalf of this State, conveying to the United States of America all right, title and claim which this State has to the sovereignty and territory of the lands situated within the chartered limits of this State west of a line beginning on the extreme height of the Stone Mountain, at a place where the Virginia line intersects it; running thence along the extreme height of the said mountain to the place where Watauga River breaks through it; thence a direct course to the top of the Yellow Mountain, where Bright's road crosses the same; thence along the ridge of said mountain between the waters of Doe River and the waters of Rock Creek to the place where the road crosses the Iron Mountain; from thence along the extreme height of said mountain to where Nolichucky River runs through the same; thence to the top of the Bald Mountain; thence along the extreme height of the said mountain to the Painted Rock on French Broad River; thence along the highest ridge of the said mountain to the place where it is called the Great Iron or Smoky Mountain; thence along the extreme height of the said mountain to the place where it is called Unicoy or Unaka Mountain, between the Indian towns of Cowee and Old Chota; thence along the main ridge of the said mountain to the southern boundary of this State; upon the following express conditions and subject thereto: *That is to say:*

First. That neither the lands nor the inhabitants westward of the said mountain shall be estimated after the cession made by virtue of this act shall be accepted, in the ascertaining the proportion of this State with the United States in the common expense occasioned by the late war.

Secondly. That the lands laid off or directed to be laid off by an act or acts of the General Assembly of this State for the officers and soldiers thereof, their heirs and assigns, respectively, shall be and inure to the use and benefit of the said officers, their heirs and assigns, respectively; and if the bounds of the lands already prescribed for the officers and soldiers of the continental line of this State shall not contain a sufficient quantity of land fit for cultivation, to make good the several provisions intended by law, that such officer or soldier or his assignee, who shall fall short of his allotment or proportion after all the lands fit for cultivation within the said bounds are appropriated, be permitted to take his quota, or such part thereof as may be deficient, in any other part of the said territory intended to be ceded by virtue of this act, not already appropriated. And where entries have been made agreeable to law, and titles under them not perfected by grant or otherwise, then, and in that case, the governor for the time being shall, and he is hereby required to perfect, from time to time, such titles, in such manner as if this act had never been passed. And that all entries made by, or grants made to, all and every person or persons whatsoever agreeable to law and within the limits hereby intended to be ceded to the United States, shall have the same force and effect as if such cession had not been made; and that all and every right of occupancy and pre-emption and every other right reserved by any act or acts to persons settled on and occupying lands within the limits of the lands hereby intended to be ceded as aforesaid, shall continue to be in full force in the same manner as if the cession had not been made, and as conditions upon which the said lands are ceded to the United States. And further, it shall be understood that if any person or persons shall have by virtue of the act entitled "An act for opening the land office for the redemption of specie and other certificates and discharging the arrears due to the army," passed in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three, made his or their entry



in the office usually called John Armstrong's office and located the same to any spot or piece of ground on which any other person or persons shall have previously located any entry or entries, and then, and in that case, the person or persons having made such entry or entries, or their assignee or assignees, shall have leave, and be at full liberty to remove the location of such entry or entries, to any land on which no entry has been specially located or on any vacant lands included within the limits of the lands hereby intended to be ceded: *Provided*, That nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to the making good of any entry or entries, or any grant or grants heretofore declared void, by any act or acts of the General Assembly of this State.

Thirdly. That all the lands intended to be ceded by virtue of this act to the United States of America, and not appropriated as before mentioned, shall be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of the United States of America, North Carolina inclusive, according to their respective and usual proportion in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully disposed of for that purpose and for no other use or purpose whatever.

Fourthly. That the territory so ceded shall be laid out and formed into a State or States,\* containing a suitable extent of territory, the inhabitants of which shall enjoy all the privileges, benefits and advantages set forth in the ordinance of the late Congress for the government of the Western Territory of the United States; that is to say: Whenever the Congress of the United States shall cause to be officially transmitted to the executive authority of this State, an authenticated copy of the act to be passed by the Congress of the United States accepting the cession of territory made by virtue of this act under the express conditions hereby specified, the said Congress shall at the same time, assume the government of the said ceded territory, which they shall execute in a similar manner † to that which they support in the territory west of the Ohio; shall protect the inhabitants against enemies and shall never bar nor deprive them of any privileges which the people in the territory west of the Ohio enjoy: *Provided always*, that no regulations made or to be made by Congress shall tend to emancipate slaves.

Fifthly. That the inhabitants of the said ceded territory shall be liable to pay such sums of money as may, from taking their census, be their just proportion of the debt of the United States, and the arrears of the requisitions of Congress on this State.

Sixthly. That all persons indebted to this State residing in the territory intended to be ceded by virtue of this act shall be held and deemed liable to pay such debt or debts in the same manner, and under the same penalty or penalties, as if this act had never been passed.

Seventhly. That if the Congress of the United States do not accept the cession hereby intended to be made, in due form, and give official notice thereof to the executive of this State, within eighteen months from the passing of this act, then this act shall be of no force or effect whatsoever.

Eighthly. That the laws in force and use in the State of North Carolina, at the time of passing this act shall be, and continue, in full force within the territory hereby ceded until the same shall be repealed or otherwise altered by the Legislative authority of the said territory.

Ninthly. That the lands of non-resident proprietors within the said ceded territory shall not be taxed higher than the lands of residents.

Tenthly. That this act shall not prevent the people now residing south of French Broad, between the rivers Tennessee and Big Pigeon, from entering their pre-emptions in that tract should an office be opened for that purpose under an act of the present General Assembly. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That the sovereignty and jurisdiction of this State, in and over the territory aforesaid, and all and every inhabitant

\* See Act of Congress of June 1, 1796, *post*; also resolution of Congress of October 10, 1780, *ante*.

† The "manner" of government here referred to is fully set forth in "An Ordinance for the Government of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio," passed July 13, 1787. The "Territory of the United States south of the River Ohio" was, for the purpose of temporary government, declared to be one district by an act of Congress approved May 26, 1790.



thereof, shall be, and remain, the same, in all respects, until the Congress of the United States shall accept the cession to be made by virtue of this act, as if this act had never passed.

Read three times, and ratified in General Assembly the — day of December, A. D. 1789.

CHAS. JOHNSON, *Sp. Sen.*

S. CABARRUS, *Sp. H. C.*

Upon the presentation of this cession act to Congress, that body passed the following act accepting the cession:

AN ACT TO ACCEPT A CESSION OF THE CLAIMS OF THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA TO A CERTAIN DISTRICT OF WESTERN TERRITORY.

A deed of cession having been executed, and, in the Senate, offered for acceptance to the United States, of the claims of the State of North Carolina to a district or territory therein described, which deed is in the words following, viz.:

*To all who shall see these Presents.*

We, the underwritten Samuel Johnston and Benjamin Hawkins, Senators in the Congress of the United States of America, duly and constitutionally chosen by the Legislature of the State of North Carolina, send greeting.

WHEREAS, The General Assembly of the State of North Carolina on the — day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, passed an act entitled “an act for the purpose of ceding to the United States of America certain western lands therein described,” in the words following, to wit:

(Here was recited the cession act of North Carolina.)

Now, therefore, know ye, That we, Samuel Johnston and Benjamin Hawkins, Senators aforesaid, by virtue of the power and authority committed to us by the said act, and in the name, and for and on behalf of the said State, do, by these presents, convey, assign, transfer and set over, unto the United States of America, for the benefit of the said States, North Carolina inclusive, all right, title and claim which the said State hath to the sovereignty and territory of the lands situated within the chartered limits of the said State, as bounded and described in the above recited act of the General Assembly, to and for the use and purposes, and on the conditions mentioned in the said act.

In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names and affixed our seals in the Senate chamber at New York, this twenty-fifth day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety, and in the fourteenth year of the independence of the United States of America.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of

SAM. A. OTIS

SAM. JOHNSTON,

BENJAMIN HAWKINS.

The following act was then passed by Congress:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That the said deed be, and the same is hereby accepted.

FREDERICK AUGUSTUS MUHLENBERG,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

JOHN ADAMS,

*Vice-President of the United States and President of the Senate.*

Approved April the 2d, 1790.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,

*President of the United States.*

The cession thus being accepted and approved, Congress soon afterward passed a law for the government of the new acquisition. This law was in the following language:



AN ACT FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES, SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United State of America in Congress assembled*, That the territory of the United States south of the river Ohio, for the purposes of temporary government, shall be one district, the inhabitants of which shall enjoy all the privileges, benefits and advantages, set forth in the ordinance of the late Congress for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the river the Ohio. And the government of the said territory south of the Ohio, shall be similar to that which is now exercised in the territory northwest of the Ohio, except so far as is otherwise provided in the conditions expressed in an act of Congress of the present session entitled: "An act to accept a cession of the claims of the State of North Carolina to a certain district of western territory."

SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted*, That the salaries of the officers, which the President of the United States shall nominate, and with the advice and consent of the Senate appoint, by virtue of this act shall be the same as those, by law established of similar officers in the government northwest of the river Ohio. And the powers, duties and emoluments of a superintendent of Indian affairs for the Southern Department shall be united with those of the Governor.

Approved May 26, 1790.

Congress having thus made provision for the government of the territory, the duty devolved upon President George Washington to appoint suitable officers to carry the government of the new territory into operation. As is usual in such cases, there were several gentlemen of acknowledged capacity and worth of character, who through their friends were candidates for the office of governor. Mr. Mason of Virginia was presented to the President by Patrick Henry. But the representatives in the North Carolina General Assembly from Washington and Mero Districts, had frequently met in the Assembly a North Carolina gentleman, kindly and sociable in disposition, of graceful and accomplished manner, business-like in his habits, and of extensive information respecting Indian affairs, and, who in addition to these qualifications had manifested many proofs of sympathy and interest for the pioneers of the territory now needing an executive head. This gentleman was William Blount, and besides his eminent fitness for the position; there was an evident propriety in selecting the governor from the State, by which the territory had been ceded to the United States. President Washington, recognizing the validity and force of these considerations, issued to him a commission as governor, which he received August 7, 1790. On the 10th of October following, Gov. Blount reached the scene of his new and important public duties on the frontier, and took up his residence at the house of William Cobb, near Washington Court House, in the fork of Holston and Watauga Rivers, and not far from Watauga Old Fields. Mr. Cobb was a wealthy farmer, an emigrant from North Carolina, and was no stranger to comfort, taste nor style. He entertained elegantly, and kept horses, dogs, rifles and even traps for the comfort and amusement of his guests. Thus



surrounded, Gov. Blount held his first court. The President had appointed as judges in the Territorial Government David Campbell and Joseph Anderson. David Campbell will be remembered as having held a similar position under the State of Franklin, and subsequently under the appointment of North Carolina. Joseph Anderson had been an officer in the Continental service during the Revolutionary war. Gov. Blount appointed Daniel Smith Secretary of the Territorial Government, and also the civil and military officers for the counties forming the district of Washington. The oath of office was administered to these appointees by Judge Campbell. The following are the names of some of the officers: Washington County, November term, 1790—magistrates, Charles Robertson, John Campbell, Edmond Williams and John Chisholm; clerk, James Sevier. Greene County, February term, 1791—magistrates, Joseph Hardin, John Newman, William Wilson, John McNabb and David Rankin; clerk, David Kennedy. David Allison and William Cocke were admitted to the bar. Hawkins County, December term, 1790, clerk, Richard Mitchell.

The private secretaries of the Governor were Willie Blount, his half-brother, afterward governor, and Hugh Lawson White, afterward Judge White, and candidate for the presidency of the United States. Having commissioned the necessary officers for the counties of Washington District, Gov. Blount set out for Mero District on the 27th of November. Mero District was composed of Davidson, Sumner and Tennessee Counties. Davidson County—John Donelson, justice of the peace, and Sampson Williams was appointed sheriff, and upon the presentation of his commission from the governor, was appointed by the court. Sumner County: Benjamin Menees was appointed justice of the peace, his commission being dated December 15, 1790, as were also George Bell, John Philips and Martin Duncan. Anthony Crutcher was appointed clerk, and James Boyd sheriff. At the April term, 1791, John Montgomery produced his commission from Gov. Blount as justice of the peace. In all the counties the Governor had appointed military officers below the rank of brigadier-general. These he was not authorized to appoint, but recommended for appointment Col. John Sevier for Washington District, and Col. James Robertson for Mero District. These commissions were issued in February, 1791. Following is the commission of John Donelson:

WILLIAM BLOUNT, GOVERNOR IN AND OVER THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

*To all who shall see these Presents, Greeting:*

Know ye that I do appoint John Donelson, Esq., of the County of Davidson in the said Territory, a Justice of the Peace for the said County, and do authorize and empower



him to execute and fulfill the duties of that office according to law, and to have and to hold the said office during his good Behavior, or during the existence of the Temporary Government of said Territory, with all the powers, authorities and privileges to the same of right appertaining.

Given under my hand and seal in the said Territory, this 15th day of December, 1790.

By the Governor:

WILLIAM BLOUNT.

DANIEL SMITH.

In his tour through the territory, Gov. Blount endeavored to familiarize himself with the condition and necessities of the inhabitants, with the view of becoming better prepared to discharge his official duties. His position was by no means a sinecure, for, besides the ordinary duties of his gubernatorial office, he was obliged to perform those pertaining to that of superintendent of Indian affairs, having been also appointed to that position on account of his long familiarity with the Indian tribes, with whom the people of his territory were necessarily immediately in contact. It was and is believed that no man could have been selected better qualified than he to reconcile the two classes of citizens more or less estranged by the setting up, continuing in existence and dissolution of the anomalous government of the State of Franklin, and to regulate affairs between the people of the territory, the Indians, and the government of the United States. His superintendency of Indian affairs included the four southern tribes—the Creeks, the Cherokees, the Chickasaws and Choctaws. All of these tribes either resided within or claimed hunting grounds within his own territory, and the collisions continually occurring between some of these Indians and the settlers caused a constant complaint to be addressed to the Governor for redress or mitigation. One reason of these conflicts was, that in all of the tribes there were several distinct parties swayed by opposing influences and motives. Some adhered and favored adherence to the United States; others adhered to the Spanish authorities, who still held possessions with military and trading posts in Florida, and also similar posts within the limits of the United States east of the Mississippi. The Spaniards, notwithstanding treaties of peace and professions of friendship, by artful persuasions and tawdry presents, incited and inflamed the savages to robbery, pillage and murder. To reconcile all these animosities, and to protect the people from their naturally injurious effects, frequent conferences and an extensive correspondence were required, as also was required a high degree of administrative and diplomatic ability. The difficulties of his position were enhanced by the policy of the Government of the United States, which was to avoid offensive measures, and rely upon conciliation and defense with the view of the establishment of peace between the various Indian tribes and the settlements, and the neutralization of the influence of the



Spaniards. Under these circumstances, Gov. Blount found it impossible to afford protection to settlers upon the frontier, aggressions upon whom were numerous and of several years' continuance. The settlers themselves, whose property was being destroyed and whose friends and relatives were being barbarously murdered, could not appreciate this inoffensive policy, but burned with the desire to retaliate in kind upon their savage foe, and, as was perfectly natural, heaped upon the head of Gov. Blount unstinted censure. Neither were they any better satisfied with the treaty concluded August 17, 1790, between the Government of the United States and the Creek nation of Indians, by which a large territory was restored to that nation. The treaties, however, were not observed by the Indians, and, consequently, not by the white people, who complained against the Governor for not adopting vigorous measures of offense. The Indians complained that such measures were adopted, and the United States Government complained that the expense of protecting the frontier accumulated so rapidly. Thus Gov. Blount was the center of a steady fire of complaint from at least three different sources. But like the martyrs of old, the Governor bore these complaints with equanimity, and at length the people, ascertaining that the fault was not with him, withdrew their complaints, and very generally sustained his authority.

Besides difficulties with the Indians the duty devolved upon the Governor of preventing the settlement by the Tennessee Company of their immense purchase in the Great Bend of the Tennessee River, which was at length effectually prevented by the State of Georgia annulling the sale. He had also to raise a force of 332 men in the district of Washington for service under Gen. St. Clair at Fort Washington. These duties, however, he was obliged to permit to fall on Gen. Sevier, his own time being so fully engrossed with his Indian superintendency, in which capacity he made a treaty with the Cherokees on the Holston July 2, 1791. Indian hostilities, however, continued, notwithstanding the treaty of Holston, and numerous people were killed for a number of years. During the next year the Governor held another conference with the Indians, this time at Nashville with the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and in company with Gen. Pickens, who attended the conference at the request of the Secretary of War. There was a large delegation of chiefs in attendance; goods were distributed among them, which gave renewed assurances of peace. A brief account of this conference was written by the Governor to the Secretary of War under date of August 31, 1792, as follows:

On the 10th inst. the conference with the Chickasaws and Choctaws ended; there was a very full representation of the former, but not of the latter, owing, there is reason to



believe, to the Spanish influences. During the conference Gen. Pickens and myself received the strongest assurances of peace and friendship for the United States from these nations, and I believe they were made with great sincerity.

In this way was the Governor engaged for the first two years of his term. In 1792 he turned his attention to civil government, and on the 11th of June, 1792, he issued an ordinance circumscribing the limits of Greene and Hawkins Counties, and creating Knox and Jefferson Counties. This ordinance fixed the time for holding courts of pleas and quarter sessions in these two new counties. A number of acts were also passed by the Governor and his two judges, David Campbell and Joseph Anderson, the first one being passed November 20, 1792. This act authorized the levying of a tax for building or repairing court houses, prisons and stocks in the respective counties, limiting the tax to 50 cents on each poll, and to 17 cents on each 100 acres of land.

According to the congressional ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States south of the Ohio River, the governor and the judges, or a majority of them, were authorized to adopt and publish such laws, criminal and civil, as might be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district, which, being from time to time reported to Congress and by that body approved, were to be the law of the Territory until the organization of the General Assembly, but afterward the General Assembly was to have the power to alter them as they might see proper. According to this ordinance the Territorial Legislature was to consist of the governor, Legislative Council and the House of Representatives. The General Assembly met at Knoxville, August 25, 1794, the Legislative Council being composed as follows: The Hon. Griffith Rutherford, the Hon. John Sevier, the Hon. James Winchester, the Hon. Stockley Donelson and the Hon. Parmenas Taylor. The Hon. Griffith Rutherford was unanimously elected president; George Roulstone, clerk, and Christopher Shoat, door-keeper. The House of Representatives was composed as follows: David Wilson, James White, James Ford, William Cocke, Joseph McMinn, George Rutledge, Joseph Hardin, George Doherty, Samuel Wear, Alexander Kelly and John Baird. A message was sent by the house to the council, and also one to the governor, notifying each respectively of its readiness to proceed to business. The next day they adopted rules of decorum and also rules to be observed in the transaction of business, prepared by a joint committee of the two houses. When all the preliminaries had been arranged the following bills were reported: An act to regulate the military of this Territory; an act to establish the judicial courts and to regulate the proceedings thereof; an act making provision for the poor; an act to enable executors and administrators to



make rights for lands due upon bonds of persons deceased; an act declaring what property is to be taxable, and for collecting the tax thereon; an act to levy a tax for the support of the Government of 1794, and an act to provide relief for such of the military as have been wounded by the Indians in the late invasion.

By the ordinance for the government of the Territory it was provided that as soon as a Legislature shall be formed in the district, the council and house, assembled in one room, shall have authority, by joint ballot, to elect a delegate to Congress. Under this authority the two houses met September 3, 1794, at the court house and balloted for a delegate to Congress. The joint committee to superintend the balloting was composed of Parmenas Taylor, from the council, and George Doherty and Leroy Taylor on the part of the house, and the result of the balloting was the election of James White as delegate to Congress. On the next day a resolution was adopted by the council requesting the concurrence of the house to the taking of a new census of the people, to be made on the last Saturday of July, 1795.

Toward the latter part of the session the two houses had considerable difficulty in arranging the details of the Tax Bill. Amendments were proposed by the one house and uniformly rejected by the other. During this discussion the council submitted to the house the following estimate to show that its own schedule of taxation was ample in its provisions for the raising of revenue. The following is the estimate of the contingent fund: 10,000 white polls at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, \$1,250; 1,100 black polls at 50 cents, \$550; 100 stud horses at \$4, \$400; 200 town lots at \$1, \$200; taxes of law proceedings, grants, deeds, etc., \$750; 1,000,000 acres of land at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, \$1,250; total \$4,400. This was while the council was insisting that a tax of  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each 100 acres of land was sufficient, while the house insisted that the tax on land should be 25 cents on each 100 acres. Failing to agree on Saturday, September 27, the two houses adjourned until Monday, the 29th, and on that day, after an attempt at compromise by fixing the land tax at 18 cents on each 100 acres, the council at length yielded and sent the house the following message: "The council accede to your proposition in taxing land at 25 cents per 100 acres; you will, therefore, send two of your members to see the amendments made accordingly." Following is the resolution of the house fixing the pay of the members of both houses: "*Resolved*, that the wages of the members, clerks and door-keepers of both houses be estimated as follows: For each member per day, \$2.50; for each clerk per day, \$2.50; for each clerk for stationery \$25; for each door-keeper per day, \$1.75; each member, clerk and



door-keeper to be allowed for ferriages; every twenty-five miles, riding to and from the assembly, \$2.50." On the last day of the session, September 30, among other joint resolutions the following was passed: "That the thanks of this General Assembly be presented to Gov. Blount for the application of his abilities and attention in forwarding their business as representatives; more especially in compiling and arranging the system of court law, and that as there appears to be no more business before this assembly his excellency is requested to prorogue the same to the first Monday in October, 1795." The Governor after acknowledging that the laws presented for his approval were essential to the public happiness, and that no law of importance was omitted, sent the following prorogation:

WILLIAM BLOUNT, GOVERNOR IN AND OVER THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

*To the President and Gentlemen of the Legislative Council, and the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.*

The session of the General Assembly is prorogued until the first Monday in the month of October, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, then to commence at this place. Given under my hand at Knoxville, September 30, 1794.

By the Governor, DANIEL SMITH.

WILLIAM BLOUNT

The expense of the Legislative Council for the August and September session, 1794, amounted to \$970.71 $\frac{3}{4}$ , and of the House of Representatives for the same session, \$1,700.16 $\frac{3}{4}$ . The Territorial Assembly, although prorogued as above narrated, was convened by the Governor on June 29, 1795. In his message the Governor said: "The principal object for which I have called you together at an earlier period than that to which the General Assembly stood prorogued, is to afford an opportunity to inquire whether it is as I have been taught to believe, the wish of the majority of the people that this Territory should become a State, when by taking the enumeration there should prove to be 60,000 free inhabitants therein, or at such earlier period as Congress shall pass an act for its admission, and if it is to take such measures as may be proper to effect the desired change of the form of government as early as practicable." On the 7th of July, following, John Sevier from the joint committee appointed for the purpose offered the following address to the Governor:

*Sir:—*The members of the Legislative Council, and of the House of Representatives beg leave to express to your Excellency their approbation of the object for which they were principally called together; and feeling convinced that the great body of our constituents are sensible of the many defects of our present mode of government, and of the great and permanent advantages to be derived from a change and speedy representation in Congress; the General Assembly of this Territory will during the present session, endeavor to devise such means as may have a tendency to effect that desirable object, and in doing so we shall be happy in meeting with your Excellency's concurrence.



The treasurer of Washington and Hamilton Districts submitted his report at this session of the Legislature. A joint committee, to whom it was referred, in the conclusion of their report used the following language: "Your committee beg leave to observe that the moneys arising from the tax levied by the last General Assembly very much exceed their most sanguine expectations, and that such will be the state of the treasury department, that the next tax to be levied may be very much lessened and then be fully commensurate and adequate to defray every expenditure and necessary contingency of our government." It is believed that this flattering condition of the treasury had its influence in determining public sentiment more strongly in favor of the change in the form of government from a Territory to a State. The preference of the people of the Territory for a State form of government was recognized by the Legislature, which passed an act for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory, in which it was provided that "if it shall appear that there are 60,000 inhabitants therein, the governor be authorized and requested to recommend to the people of the respective counties, to elect five persons of each county to represent them in convention to meet at Knoxville at such time as he shall judge proper for the purpose of forming a constitution or form of government for the permanent government for the people who are or shall become residents upon the lands by the State of North Carolina ceded to the United States." So general had become the conviction that the territorial would soon be superseded by a State government, that this session of the Territorial General Assembly was of but short duration—thirteen days—and its work, other than that outlined above, comparatively unimportant, and in accordance with a concurrent request of the two houses, the Governor sent the following message:

WILLIAM BLOUNT, GOVERNOR IN AND OVER THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

*To the President and Gentlemen of the Legislative Council and the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.*

The business of this session being completed the General Assembly is prorogued *sine die*.

Given under my hand and seal at Knoxville, July 11, 1795.

WILLIAM BLOUNT.

By the Governor,

THOMAS H. WILLIAMS, *Pro. Sec'y.*

The results of the enumeration of the people under the act passed as above recited were as follows:

TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

Schedule of the aggregate amount of each description of persons, taken agreeably to "An act providing for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory of the United States of America south of the River Ohio," passed July 11, 1795.



COUNTIES.	Free white males, 16 years and up- ward, including heads of families.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white fe- males, including heads of families.	All other free per- sons.	Slaves.	Total Popula- tion.	Yeas.	Nays.
Jefferson.....	1706	2225	3021	112	776	7840	714	316
Hawkins.....	2666	3279	4767	147	2472	13331	1651	534
Greene.....	1567	2203	3350	52	446	7638	560	495
Knox.....	2721	2723	3664	100	2365	11573	1100	128
Washington .....	2013	2578	4311	225	978	10105	873	145
Sullivan.....	1503	2340	3499	38	777	8457	715	125
Sevier.....	628	1045	1503	273	129	3578	261	55
Blount.....	585	817	1231	.....	183	2816	476	16
Davidson .....	728	695	1192	6	992	3613	96	517
Sumner.....	1382	1595	2316	1	1076	6370	.....	.....
Tennessee .....	380	444	700	19	398	1941	58	231
Totals.....	16179	19994	29554	973	10613	77262	6504	2562

I, William Blount, Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America, south of the River Ohio, do certify that the schedule is made in conformity with the schedules of the sheriffs of the respective counties in the said Territory, and that the schedules of the said sheriffs are lodged in my office.

Given under my hand at Knoxville November 28, 1795.

WILLIAM BLOUNT.

The Territory being thus found to contain more than the number of inhabitants required by the ordinance to authorize the formation of a State government, Gov. Blount issued the following proclamation:

*William Blount, Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America, south of the River Ohio, to the people thereof:*

WHEREAS by an act passed on the 11th of July last, entitled "An act providing for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory of the United States of America south of the River Ohio," it is enacted "that if upon taking the enumeration of the people in the said Territory as by that directed, it shall appear that there are 60,000 inhabitants therein, counting the whole of the free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years and excluding Indians not taxed and adding three-fifths of all other persons, the Governor be authorized and requested to recommend to the people of the respective counties to elect five persons for each county, to represent them in convention to meet at Knoxville at such time as he shall judge proper for the purpose of forming a constitution or permanent form of government."

And, WHEREAS, upon taking the enumeration of the inhabitants of said Territory, as by the act directed, it does appear that there are 60,000 free inhabitants therein and more, besides other persons; now I, the said William Blount, Governor, etc., do recommend to the people of the respective counties to elect five persons for each county, on the 18th and 19th days of December next, to represent them in a convention to meet at Knoxville on the 11th day of January next, for the purpose of forming a constitution or permanent form of government.

And to the end that a perfect uniformity in the election of the members of the convention may take place in the respective counties, I, the said William Blount, Governor, etc., do further recommend to the sheriffs or their deputies, respectively, to open and hold polls of election for members of convention, on the 18th and 19th days of December, as aforesaid, in the same manner as polls of election have heretofore been held for members



of the General Assembly; and that all free males twenty one years of age and upward, be considered entitled to vote by ballot for five persons for members of convention, and that the sheriffs or their deputies holding such polls of election give certificates to the five persons in each county having the greatest number of votes, of their being duly elected members of convention.

And I, the said William Blount, Governor, etc., think proper here to declare that this recommendation is not intended to have, nor ought to have, any effect whatever upon the present temporary form of government; and that the present temporary form will continue to be exercised in the same manner as if it had never been issued, until the convention shall have formed and published a constitution or permanent form of government.

Done at Knoxville November 28, 1795.

WILLIAM BLOUNT.

By the Governor, WILLIE BLOUNT, *Pro. Secretary*.

In accordance with the suggestions of this proclamation, elections were held in each of the eleven counties in the Territory, for five members of the convention from each county. These members met at Knoxville, January 11, 1796. Following are the names of the members who appeared, produced their credentials and took their seats:

Jefferson County—Joseph Anderson, George Doherty, Alexander Outlaw, William Roddye, Archibald Roane. Hawkins County—James Berry, William Cocke, Thomas Henderson, Joseph McMinn, Richard Mitchell. Greene County—Elisha Baker, Stephen Brooks, Samuel Frazier, John Galbreath, William Rankin. Knox County—John Adair, William Blount, John Crawford, Charles McClung, James White. Washington County—Landon Carter, Samuel Handley, James Stuart, Leroy Taylor, John Tipton. Sullivan County—William C. C. Claiborne, Richard Gammon, George Rutledge, John Rhea, John Shelby, Jr. Sevier County—Peter Bryan, Thomas Buckingham, John Clack, Samuel Wear, Spencer Clack. Blount County—Joseph Black, David Craig, Samuel Glass, James Greenaway, James Houston. Davidson County—Thomas Hardeman, Andrew Jackson, Joel Lewis, John McNairy, James Robertson. Sumner County—Edward Douglass, W. Douglass, Daniel Smith, D. Shelby, Isaac Walton. Tennessee County—James Ford, William Fort, Robert Prince, William Prince, Thomas Johnson.

The convention was organized by the election of William Blount, president; William Maclin, secretary, and John Sevier, Jr., reading and engrossing clerk. John Rhea was appointed door-keeper. On motion of Mr. White, seconded by Mr. Roddye, it was ordered that the next morning's session commence with prayer, and that a sermon be delivered by Rev. Mr. Carrick. In the act providing for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory, it was provided that each member of the convention should be entitled to receive the same wages as a member of that session of the Assembly—\$2.50 per day. The convention on the second day of its session adopted the following resolutions:



*Resolved*, That economy is an admirable trait in any government and that, in fixing the salaries of the officers thereof, the situation and resources of the country should be attended to.

*Resolved*, That ten shillings and sixpence, Virginia currency, per day to every member is a sufficient compensation for his services in the Convention, and one dollar for every thirty miles they travel in coming to and returning from the Convention, and that the members pledge themselves each one to the other that they will not draw a greater sum out of the public treasury.

After substituting \$1.50 for 10s. 6d. in the second resolution, both resolutions were unanimously adopted. It was then resolved that the convention appoint two members from each county to draft a constitution, and that each county name its members, and accordingly the following individuals were named as members of the committee.

Blount County—Daniel Craig and Joseph Black. Davidson County—Andrew Jackson and John McNairy. Greene County—Samuel Frazier and William Rankin. Hawkins County—Thomas Henderson and William Cocke. Jefferson County—Joseph Anderson and William Roddye. Knox County—William Blount and Charles McClung. Sullivan County—William C. C. Claiborne and John Rhea. Sumner County—D. Shelby and Daniel Smith. Sevier County—John Clack and Samuel Wear. Tennessee County—Thomas Johnson and William Fort. Washington County—John Tipton and James Stuart. On motion of Mr. McMinn, the sense of the convention was taken as to whether a declaration of rights be prefixed to the constitution, which being decided in the affirmative the committee was directed to present as early as practicable a declaration or bill of rights to be thus prefixed. A bill of rights was consequently prepared, but later in the session it was decided by the convention to affix it to the constitution as the eleventh article thereof.

On the 18th of January an important question was presented to the convention by Mr. Outlaw, as to whether the Legislature should consist of two houses. This question being decided in the affirmative, another question was raised by Mr. McNairy as to whether the two houses in the Legislature should be of equal numbers and of equal powers. This question, being decided in the affirmative, was the next day reconsidered on motion of Mr. McNairy, and amended so as to read as follows: In lieu of the words "two houses," insert "one House of Representatives," and that no bill or resolution shall be passed unless by two thirds of the whole number of members present. This proposed form of the legislative branch of the government was, upon reflection, no more satisfactory than "two houses of equal numbers and powers," and on the 20th of January the convention again resolved itself into committee of the whole on this question; and Mr. Robertson, chairman of the committee, reported



that "the Legislature shall consist of two branches, a Senate and a House of Representatives, organized on the principles of the constitution of North Carolina, to be elected once in two years; and that the members of each house be elected by the same electors, and that the qualifications of the members of each house be the same, until the next enumeration of the people of the United States, and then to be represented by members, retaining the principle of two representatives to one senator; provided the ratio shall be such as that both shall not exceed forty until the number of the people exceed 200,000, and that the number shall never exceed sixty."

Although in the report of the proceedings of the convention no further reference is made to discussions upon this part of the constitution, yet on January 30, when the draft of the constitution was considered in committee of the whole, this clause is found to have undergone considerable change. It was then provided that the General Assembly should consist of a Senate and a House of Representatives, the former to consist of one and the latter of two members from each county, to continue thus for sixteen years from the commencement of the second session, and after that representation should be apportioned according to numbers in such manner that the whole number of senators and representatives should not exceed thirty-nine until the number of free white persons should be 200,000, and after that (preserving the same ratio of two representatives to one senator) the entire number of senators and representatives should never exceed sixty. As finally adopted on February 4, 1796, this portion of the constitution assumed the following form:

#### ARTICLE I.

SECTION 1. The legislative authority of this State shall be vested in a General Assembly, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives, both dependent on the people.

SEC. 2. Within three years after the first meeting of the General Assembly, and within every subsequent term of seven years, an enumeration of the *taxable inhabitants* shall be made in such manner as shall be directed by law. The number of representatives shall at the several periods of making such enumeration be fixed by the Legislature, and apportioned among the several counties according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each, and shall never be less than twenty-two, nor greater than twenty-six, until the number of taxable inhabitants shall be 40,000; and after that event at such ratio that the whole number of representatives shall never exceed forty.

SEC. 3. The number of senators shall at the several periods of making the enumeration before mentioned be fixed by the Legislature, and apportioned among the districts, formed as hereinafter directed, according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each, and shall never be less than one-third, nor more than one-half of the number of representatives.

SEC. 4. The senators shall be chosen by districts, to be formed by the Legislature, each district containing such a number of taxable inhabitants as shall be entitled to elect



not more than three senators. When a district shall be composed of two or more counties they shall be adjoining, and no county shall be divided in forming a district.

Thus was concluded perhaps the most important part of the work of the convention. It is doubtless more curious than profitable to reflect upon what would have been the consequences to the people of the State had either of the earlier propositions been adopted—to form a Legislature consisting of two houses of equal power and numbers, or of “one House of Representatives.” It is an interesting study, however, to note the varying forms this subject assumed in the minds of those primitive constitution builders, illustrating as it does the general principle that the wisest form or course is seldom that first suggested to the mind. There are other features in this constitution, declared by Jefferson to be the “least imperfect and most republican” of the systems of government adopted by any of the American States, worthy of especial comment. Several of its features or principles had previously been enacted into laws by North Carolina. So far as those laws are concerned these principles had their origin in the demands of the times, or the necessities of the people; and experience, that great teacher of the wise legislator, had determined their wisdom by demonstrating their adaptability to the ends they were designed to subserve. This adaptability being thus clearly proven by experience, the principles were embodied in the constitution for the purpose of conferring upon the people with certainty the benefits to be derived from their operation, and of placing them beyond the power and caprice of Legislatures; for it is worthy of remark that the present, no matter how much confidence it may possess in its own wisdom and in that of the past, has very little respect for that of the future. One of these principles was enacted into a law, in 1777, by the Legislature of North Carolina, as follows: “That every county court shall annually select and nominate a freeholder, of sufficient circumstances, to execute the office of sheriff, who shall thereupon be commissioned by the governor, or commander-in-chief, to execute that office for one year.” The Constitution of Tennessee, Article VI, Section 1, reads as follows: “There shall be appointed in each county, by the county court, one sheriff, one coroner, one trustee, and a sufficient number of constables, who shall hold their offices for two years. They shall also have power to appoint one register and one ranger for the county, who shall hold their offices during good behavior. The sheriff and coroner shall be commissioned by the governor.” In 1784 the Legislature of North Carolina passed the following law:

WHEREAS, It is contrary to the spirit of the constitution and the principles of a genuine republic that any person possessing a lucrative office should hold a seat in the General Assembly;



*Therefore, be it enacted, etc.,* That from and after the present session of the General Assembly, every person holding a public office of profit, either by stated salary or commissions, shall be and they are hereby declared to be incapable of being elected a member to serve in the General Assembly, or to enjoy seats therein."

This principle was embodied in the constitution of Tennessee in the following form: "No person, who heretofore hath been or hereafter may be a collector or holder of public monies, shall have a seat in either house of the General Assembly." The next section was of similar import. In the year 1785 North Carolina passed the following law: "That from and after passing of this act the several county courts of pleas and quarter sessions within this State shall have, hold and exercise jurisdiction in all actions of trespass in ejectment, *formedon in descender*, remainder and reverter, dower and partition, and of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, any law to the contrary notwithstanding," etc.

The constitution of Tennessee, Article V, Section 7, provides that "the judges or justices of the inferior courts of law shall have power in all civil cases, to issue writs of *certiorari*, to remove any cause or a transcript thereof from any inferior jurisdiction into their court, on sufficient cause supported by oath of affirmation." North Carolina enacted in 1786 that the public tax on each and every poll should equal the public tax on 300 acres of land. The constitution of Tennessee, Article I, Section 26, provides that "no freeman shall be taxed higher than 100 acres of land, and no slave higher than 200 acres on each poll." But perhaps the most remarkable feature of this constitution was that respecting the tax to be levied on land, in the following language: "All lands liable to taxation in this State, held by deed, entry or grant, shall be taxed equally and uniformly in such manner that no 100 acres shall be taxed higher than another, except town lots," etc.

It is not certain whence this idea was derived. It is not to be found in the constitution of North Carolina, nor in that of any of the other States. It probably originated in the Territorial Legislature of 1794, in which, as will be seen by reference to the preceding pages, the most serious contest occurred over the question of what the tax should be upon each 100 acres of land, whether  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, 18 or 25 cents, the decision being finally in favor of 25 cents. The idea of taxing lands according to quantity instead of according to value was probably derived from the fact of the equal value of the lands at that time, and was suggested to the constitutional convention of 1796 by the course pursued by the Territorial Legislature of 1794. At any rate it was embodied in the first constitution of this State, where it remained an anomalous feature, working greater and greater injustice, as lands became more and more unequal in value, until the adoption of the constitution of 1834, when the



principle was adopted of taxing lands as well as other property according to their value.

With reference to the qualifications of electors the constitution of Tennessee provided that "Every freeman of the age of twenty-one years and upwards possessing a freehold in the county wherein he may vote, and being an inhabitant of this State, and every freeman being an inhabitant of any one county in this State six months immediately preceding the election, shall be entitled to vote for members of the General Assembly for the county in which he may reside." This was a step considerably in advance of the provisions of the North Carolina constitution, which required an elector to be a freeman, a resident of the county twelve months, and to be possessed of a freehold of fifty acres in the county in which he resided, to qualify him to vote for senator. To be qualified to vote for representative he was required to have been a resident of his county twelve months, and to have paid public taxes. But it will be observed that under both these constitutions colored men, if free, could vote.

Then in reference to the qualifications of office-holders, the constitution of Tennessee provided, like that of North Carolina, that no clergyman or preacher of the gospel should be eligible to a seat in either house of the General Assembly. With regard to the religious qualification of office-holders in general, it is interesting to note the advance made in public opinion during the twenty years from 1776 to 1796. In the North Carolina constitution it was provided that "No person who shall deny the being of God, or the truth of the Protestant religion, or the divine authority of either the Old or New Testament, or who shall hold religious principles incompatible with the freedom or safety of the State, shall be capable of holding any office or place of trust or profit in the civil department of this State." The constitutional convention of Tennessee, when discussing this question, evidently had the constitution of North Carolina before them, and were determined to improve upon that instrument. When the first draft of the constitution was presented, January 30, 1796, no reference was made to religious qualifications for office-holders; but on February 2, Mr. Doherty moved, and Mr. Roan seconded the motion, that the following be inserted as a section in the constitution: "No person who publicly denies the being of God, and future rewards and punishments, or the divine authority of the Old and New Testaments, shall hold any office in the civil department in this State;" which was agreed to. Mr. Carter then moved, and Mr. Mitchell seconded the motion, that the words "or the divine authority of the Old and New Testaments" be struck out, which being objected to, the yeas and nays were called for,



and resulted in an affirmative victory by a vote of twenty-seven votes to twenty-six. Afterward the word "publicly" was struck out, and this section of the constitution was adopted in the following form: "No person who denies the being of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments, shall hold any office in the civil department of this State."

One or two features of the bill of rights are deemed worthy of notice in this connection. The twenty-ninth section, adopted through the efforts of William Blount, was as follows: "That an equal participation of the free navigation of the Mississippi is one of the inherent rights of the citizens of this State; it cannot, therefore, be conceded to any prince, potentate, power, person or persons whatever." Section 31 was as follows: "That the people residing south of French Broad and Holston, between the rivers Tennessee and Big Pigeon, are entitled to the right of pre-emption and occupation in that tract." It is stated that the name "Tennessee" was suggested as the name of the State by Andrew Jackson, the members from the county of Tennessee consenting to the loss of that name by their county, on condition that it be assumed by the State.

The president of the convention was instructed to take the constitution into his safe keeping until a secretary of State should be appointed under it, and then to deliver it to him. The president was also instructed to send a copy of the constitution to the Secretary of State of the United States; and he was also instructed to "issue writs of election to the sheriffs of the several counties, for holding the first election of members of the General Assembly and a governor, under the authority of the constitution of Tennessee, to bear teste of this date." (February 6, 1790.) On the 9th of February a copy of the constitution was forwarded to the Secretary of State, Mr. Pickering, by Joseph McMinn, who was instructed to remain at the seat of the Federal Government long enough to ascertain whether members of Congress from Tennessee would be permitted to take their seats in Congress. Mr. White, who was then territorial delegate in that body, was urged by Mr. McMinn to apply for the admission of Tennessee into the Union. In response to the application of Mr. White, Congress at length passed the following act, receiving the State of Tennessee into the Union:

WHEREAS, By the acceptance of the deed of cession of the State of North Carolina, Congress are bound to lay out into one or more States the territory thereby ceded to the United States.

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That the whole of the territory ceded to the United States by the State of North Carolina shall be one State, and the same is hereby declared to be one of the United States of America, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever, by the name and title of the State of Tennessee. That until the next general census the said State of Tennessee shall be entitled to one representative in the House of



Representatives of the United States; and in all other respects as far as they may be applicable, the laws of the United States shall extend to and have force in the State of Tennessee, in the same manner as if that State had originally been one of the United States.

Approved June the 1st, 1796.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,

*President of the United States.*

JONATHAN DAYTON,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

SAMUEL LIVERMORE,

*President of the Senate, pro. tem.*

Writs of election were issued by the president of the convention to the sheriffs of the several counties, requiring them to hold the first election of members of the General Assembly, and governor of the State. The Legislature thus elected assembled at Knoxville March 28. The Senate was constituted as follows: From Tennessee County, James Ford; from Sumner County, James Winchester; from Knox County, James White; from Jefferson County, George Doherty; from Greene County, Samuel Frazier; from Washington County, John Tipton; from Sullivan County, George Rutledge; from Sevier County, John Clack; from Blount County, Alexander Kelly; from Davidson County, Joel Lewis; from Hawkins County, Joseph McMinn.

The Senate was organized by the election of James Winchester, speaker; Francis A. Ramsey, clerk; Nathaniel Buckingham, assistant clerk; Thomas Bounds, door-keeper. The House of Representatives was composed of the following gentlemen: Blount County, Joseph Black and James Houston; Davidson County, Seth Lewis and Robert Weakley; Greene County, Joseph Conway and John Gass; Hawkins County, John Cocke and Thomas Henderson; Jefferson County, Alexander Outlaw and Adam Peck; Knox County, John Crawford and John Manifee; Sullivan County, David Looney and John Rhea; Sevier County, Spencer Clack and Samuel Newell; Sumner County, Stephen Cantrell and William Montgomery; Tennessee County, William Fort and Thomas Johnson; Washington County, John Blair and James Stuart. James Stuart was chosen speaker; Thomas H. Williams, clerk; John Sevier, Jr., assistant clerk, and John Rhea, door-keeper.

The two houses being thus organized met in the representatives chamber, to open and publish the returns of the election in the several counties for governor. From these returns it appeared that "citizen John Sevier is duly and constitutionally elected governor of this State, which was accordingly announced by the speaker of the Senate, in presence of both houses of the General Assembly. On the same day a joint committee was appointed "to wait on his Excellency, John Sevier, and request his attendance in the House of Representatives, to-morrow, at 12 o'clock, to be qualified agreeably to the constitution of the State of Tennes-



see." Gov. William Blount was requested to be present at the qualification of the governor elect, and on March 30, "both houses having convened in the representative chamber, the several oaths prescribed for the qualification of the governor were duly administered to him by the honorable Joseph Anderson." After his inauguration Gov. Sevier presented the following address:

*Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:*

The high and honorable appointment conferred upon me by the free suffrage of my countrymen, fills my breast with gratitude, which, I trust, my future life will manifest. I take this early opportunity to express, through you, my thanks in the strongest terms of acknowledgment. I shall labor to discharge with fidelity the trust reposed in me; and if such my exertions should prove satisfactory, the first wish of my heart will be gratified. Gentlemen, accept of my best wishes for your individual and public happiness; and, relying upon your wisdom and patriotism, I have no doubt but the result of your deliberations will give permanency and success to our new system of government, so wisely calculated to secure the liberty and advance the happiness and prosperity of our fellow citizens.

JOHN SEVIER.

The duty of electing United States Senators for Tennessee still remained unperformed. The mode adopted at that time was as follows: The following message was sent by the House to the Senate: "This House propose to proceed to the election of two senators to represent this State in the Congress of the United States; and that the Senate and House of Representatives do convene in the House of Representatives for that purpose to-morrow at 10 o'clock; and do propose Mr. William Blount, Mr. William Cocke and Mr. Joseph Anderson, as candidates for the Senate." The Senate replied by the following message: "We concur with your message as to the time and place for the election by you proposed, and propose Dr. James White to be added to the nomination of candidates for the Senate." On the next day the names of Joseph Anderson and James White were withdrawn, leaving only William Blount and William Cocke as candidates, who were thereupon duly and constitutionally elected the first United States senators from Tennessee. Addresses were prepared by committees appointed for that purpose to William Blount as retiring governor, and as senator elect, and to William Cocke as senator elect, to which both these gentlemen appropriately replied. William Maclin was elected Secretary of State; Landon Carter, treasurer of the districts of Washington and Hamilton, and William Black, treasurer of the district of Mero. John McNairy, Archibald Roane and Willie Blount, were elected judges of superior courts of law and equity. This election occurred April 10. John McNairy and Willie Blount declined the appointment, and Howell Tatum and W. C. C. Claiborne were commissioned in their places respectively. John C. Hamilton was appointed attorney for the State, in place of Howell Tatum, appointed judge.





JOHN SEVIER







On the 14th of April a curious piece of legislation was attempted in the House of Representatives: "The bill to preclude persons of a certain description from being admitted as witnesses, etc., was then taken up, to which Mr. Gass proposed the following amendment: 'That from and after the passing of this act, if any person in this State shall publicly deny the being of a God and a future state of rewards and punishments, or shall publicly deny the divine authority of the Old and New Testaments, on being convicted thereof, by the testimony of two witnesses, shall forfeit and pay the sum of — dollars for every such offense, etc.' The foregoing amendment being received the question was taken on the amended bill which was carried. Whereupon the yeas and nays were called upon by Mr. Johnson and Mr. Gass, which stood as follows: Yeas: Messrs. Blair, Black, Conway, Clack, Crawford, Gass, Houston, Johnson, Looney, Montgomery, Newell, Outlaw, Peck and Weakly—14. Nays: Messrs. Cantrell, Cocke, Fort, Henderson, Lewis, Manifee, Rhea—7. Mr. Lewis entered the following protest: "To this question we enter our dissent, as we conceive the law to be an inferior species of persecution, which is always a violation of the law of nature, and also that it is a violation of our constitution. Seth Lewis, John Cocke, William Fort, John Rhea, Stephen Cantrell, John Manifee, Thomas Henderson." On the 16th of April this question came up in the Senate, where the following proceedings were had: "Ordered that this bill be read, which being read was on motion rejected." On the 22d of April, both houses of the General Assembly being convened in the representatives' chamber, proceeded to ballot for four electors to elect a President and Vice-President of the United States, when the following gentlemen were chosen: Daniel Smith, Joseph Greer, Hugh Neilson and Joseph Anderson. Attorneys-general were also similarly elected on the same day; for Washington District, Hopkins Lacey; Hamilton District, John Lowrey; Mero District, Howell Tatum.

The above mentioned action of the General Assembly, in electing four electors, was in accordance with a law passed by which it was provided that the General Assembly should, from time to time, by joint ballot, elect the number of electors required by the constitution of the United States. The error was in supposing that the State was entitled to two representatives in Congress as well as two Senators, and in accordance with this supposition an act was passed April 20, 1796, dividing the State in two divisions, the first to be called the Holston Division, and to be composed of the districts of Washington and Hamilton; the second to be called Cumberland Division, to be composed of Mero District; each of which divisions should be entitled to elect one representative to Congress.



When it was learned that Tennessee was entitled to only one representative in Congress, Gov. Sevier convened the Legislature in extra session to meet on the 30th of July for the purpose of making an alteration in the act directing the mode of electing representatives to Congress; "for by a late act of Congress the intended number of our representatives is diminished, of course it proportionably lessens our number of electors for President and Vice-President of the United States." In accordance with the necessities of the situation and the recommendations of the governor, the Legislature on the 3d of August, passed the following law:

*"Be it enacted, etc.:* That an election shall be held at the respective court houses in each county in this State on the first Tuesday in October next and on the day next succeeding, to elect one representative to represent this State in the Congress of the United States."

In an act passed October 8 provision was made for the election of electors for the districts of Washington, Hamilton and Mero, one for each district. William Blount and William Cocke were again elected senators to Congress, and under the act providing for the election of electors of President and Vice-President, the State was divided into three districts, Washington, Hamilton and Mero, and three persons from each county in each district were named to elect the elector for their respective districts. The electors named in the act were to meet at Jonesborough, Knoxville, and Nashville, and elect an elector for each district, and the three electors thus elected were to meet at Knoxville on the first Wednesday in December, "to elect a President and Vice-President of the United States, pursuant to an act of Congress. Andrew Jackson was elected representative from Tennessee to the Congress of the United States, and when that body assembled at Philadelphia, December 5, 1799, Mr. Jackson appeared and took his seat.

On the 31st of January, 1797, an act was passed by Congress giving effect to the laws of the United States within the State of Tennessee. By the second section of this act the State was made one district, the district court therein to consist of one judge who was required to hold four sessions annually, three months apart, and the first to be held on the first Monday of April, the sessions to be held alternately at Knoxville and Nashville. This judge was to receive an annual compensation of \$800. By the fourth section of this act, the entire State of Tennessee was made one collection district, the collector to reside at Palmyra, "which shall be the only port of entry or delivery within the said district of any goods, wares and merchandise, not the growth or manufacture of the United States; and the said collector shall have and exercise all the powers which any other collector hath, or may legally exercise for collecting the duties aforesaid; and in addition to the fees by law provided,



shall be paid the yearly compensation of one hundred dollars." At the election of August, 1797, John Sevier was again elected governor; and a Legislature, consisting of eleven senators and twenty-two representatives from the thirteen counties then in existence, was chosen. Grainger and Hawkins sent Joseph McMinn, Senator, and Robertson and Montgomery sent James Ford. James White was elected speaker of the Senate; George Roulstone, principal clerk; and N. Buckingham, assistant clerk; James Stuart was elected speaker of the House; Thomas H. Williams, clerk; Jesse Wharton, assistant clerk, and John Rhea, door-keeper.

On the 3d of December, 1798, the second session of the Second General Assembly convened at Knoxville. James Robertson was elected senator in place of Thomas Hardeman, who had resigned. William Blount appeared from Knox County in place of James White, resigned. William Blount was elected speaker of the Senate, George Roulstone, clerk, and N. Buckingham assistant clerk. It was at this session of the Legislature that the number of senators was increased to twelve and the number of representatives to twenty-four by a law passed January 5, 1799. Section 2 of the act provided that there should be four senators and eight representatives from Washington District. Washington and Carter Counties were made one senatorial district, and Sullivan, Greene and Hawkins Counties each had one senator, while Carter and Hawkins Counties each had one representative, and Washington, Sullivan and Greene each had two. Hamilton District was divided as follows: Knox and Grainger each had one senator, Blount and Sevier had one, and Jefferson and Cocke one; Knox and Grainger had two representatives each, while the other counties in the district had one each. Mero District—Davidson County had two senators and three representatives; Sumner County one senator and three representatives; and Robertson and Montgomery Counties one senator from both counties and one representative from each. The first session of the General Assembly elected according to the provisions of this act began at Knoxville, September 16, 1799. Alexander Outlaw was chosen speaker of the Senate, and John Kennedy, clerk. William Dickson was chosen speaker of the House, and Edward Scott, clerk.

The first constitution of Tennessee had been so wisely constructed as to subserve its purpose for forty years without urgent necessity being felt for its revision. But in 1833, in response to a demand in various directions, for its amendment, the Legislature passed an act, under date of November 27, providing for the calling of a convention. The act provided that the convention should consist of sixty members, who should be elected on the first Thursday and Friday of March following, and that



it should meet at Nashville on the third Monday of May. The convention having assembled May 19, 1834, Willie Blount, of Montgomery County, was made temporary chairman, and immediately afterward William B. Carter, the delegate from Carter County, was elected president. Mr. Carter, in the course of his speech acknowledging the honor conferred upon him, said "the great principle which should actuate each individual in this convention is to touch the constitution with a cautious and circumspect hand, and to deface that instrument, formed with so much wisdom and foresight by our ancestors, as little as possible, and should there be in that sacred charter of liberty some articles or features of doubtful policy, prudence requires that we should better let it remain than to launch it into a sea of uncertainty when we cannot perhaps better its condition." The Rev. James C. Smith, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Nashville, pronounced a solemn and appropriate prayer. William K. Hill was made secretary of the convention, and William L. I. Morrow assistant secretary, the latter by a yea and nay vote of fifty-one to nine. Ministers of the gospel and editors of Tennessee newspapers were admitted to seats within the bar of the house. Various committees were appointed, each committee to bring forward amendments on some specific department of the constitution—the first the Bill of Rights, the second the Judicial Department, the third the Legislature, etc. The Bill of Rights in the new constitution remained substantially the same as in the old. Its position was changed from that of the eleventh article to that of the first, and the first change was in the seventeenth section, from which is the following sentence: "Suits may be brought against the State in such manner and in such courts as the Legislature may by law direct, provided the right of bringing suit be limited to citizens of this State," the proviso being omitted. In the nineteenth section the sentence "and in all indictments for libels the jury shall have a right to determine the law and the facts, under the direction of the court, as in other cases," the word "criminal" was inserted in the last phrase, so as to cause it to read "as in other criminal cases." Section 26, reading that "the freemen of this State shall have a right to keep and bear arms for the common defense," was changed so as to read that "the free white men," etc. Section 31, describing the boundaries of the State, was amended by the following additional words: "And provided also that the limits and jurisdiction of this State shall extend to any other lands and territory now acquired or that may hereafter be acquired by compact or agreement with other States or otherwise, although the land and territory are not included within the boundaries hereinbefore designated."



In the constitution proper, Article I in the old constitution became Article II in the new, and two new sections were prefixed thereto. These new sections provided that the government should be divided into three distinct departments, Legislative, Executive and Judicial, and that no person belonging to one of these departments should exercise any of the powers belonging to either of the others except in certain specified cases. Section 4 of this second article provides that an enumeration of the qualified voters should be made every ten years, commencing in 1841, instead of an enumeration of the taxable inhabitants every seven years, and Section 5 provides that representatives shall be appointed according to the number of qualified voters instead of the taxable inhabitants, and the number of representatives was limited to seventy-five until the population of the State became 1,500,000, and after that event the number should never exceed ninety-nine, and the number of senators was limited to one-third of the number of representatives. Under the old constitution no man was eligible to a seat in the General Assembly unless he possessed, in his own right, at least 200 acres of land. From the new constitution this requirement was omitted. Section 20, Article I, of the old constitution limited the pay of legislators to \$1.75 per day, and no more than that sum for every twenty-five miles of travel to and from the place of meeting. This was changed in the new constitution so that each member was allowed \$4 per day, and \$4 for every twenty-five miles of travel to and from the seat of government.

In the old constitution the governor was required to possess a freehold estate of 500 acres of land, and to have been a citizen of the State four years. In the new constitution he was required to be at least thirty years of age, to be a citizen of the United States, and to have been a citizen of Tennessee at least seven years next preceding the election, the property qualification being omitted. The article on the qualifications of electors was changed so as to read "every free white man of the age of twenty-one years, being a citizen of the United States, and of the county wherein he may offer to vote six months next preceding the day of election, shall be entitled to vote for members of the General Assembly and other civil officers for the county or district in which he may reside; provided that no person shall be disqualified from voting at any election on account of color who is now by the laws of this State a competent witness in the courts of justice against a white man. A free man of color shall be exempt from military duty in time of peace, and also from paying a free poll tax." Section 3 of article IX was entirely new, and read: "Any person who shall fight a duel, or knowingly be the bearer of a challenge to fight a duel, or send or accept a challenge for



that purpose, or be an aider and abettor in fighting a duel, shall be deprived of the right to hold any office of honor or profit in this State." The new constitution established a supreme court for the State, and provided that this court should consist of three judges, one of whom should reside in each of the three grand divisions of the State, the concurrence of two of whom was necessary in every case to a decision. It also provided for their term of office and salary.

The above are the principal changes made in the old constitution by the convention of 1834. Its labors terminated August 30, after passing an ordinance for an election to be held on the first Thursday and Friday of March, 1835, on the question of adopting the constitution it had prepared. A curious provision of this ordinance was as follows: "That no person shall be deemed a qualified voter in said election except such as are included within the provisions of the first section of the fourth article of the amended constitution," according to which only free white men were allowed to vote. Thus the convention itself assumed the right and exercised the power of adopting for the people a portion of the constitution, the whole of which it was preparing to submit to them for their ratification or rejection. This proceeding was doubtless extra-judicial, but was defensible, if at all, on the ground that the free colored men who had hitherto exercised the right of suffrage, would most probably vote against their own disfranchisement, and thus, perhaps, render doubtful the fate of the constitution. The amended constitution was submitted to the people March 5 and 6, and was ratified by them by a vote of 42,666 for the constitution to 17,691 against it. According to the census of 1830 there were then in the State 4,511 free colored persons, or about 900 who, under the old constitution, were entitled to vote, which number had probably increased to 1,000 at the time of the adoption of the amended constitution.

The session of the convention lasted about three months and its deliberations were characterized by great earnestness, patriotism and intelligence. The future good of the State was kept constantly in view, and the care and caution and even jealousy with which proposed changes were scrutinized are sufficiently indicated by the method adopted in their discussion—each section being read, considered and voted upon four times before finally disposed of. But its crowning work was its estimate placed upon the value of education, and provision made for the perpetuity of the fund for the support of common schools. This estimate is clearly and forcibly expressed in the following language: "Knowledge, learning and virtue being essential to the preservation of Republican institutions, and the diffusion of the opportunities and advantages of



education throughout the different portions of the State being highly conducive to the promotion of this end, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly in all future periods of this Government to cherish literature and science." The provision made for the perpetuity of the common school fund, and the development of the educational facilities under the new constitution are discussed and set forth in the chapter on education.

In 1853 this constitution was so amended as to provide for the election of the judges of the supreme court by the qualified voters of the State at large, and of the judges of the inferior courts by the qualified voters of the district to which such judges were assigned. An attorney-general for the State and attorney for the districts and circuits were to be elected in the same manner instead of by the Legislature. Before the conclusion of the civil war, a convention met at Nashville, January 9, 1865, and completed its labors on the 26th of the same month. By this convention the following amendments were framed and submitted to the people

That slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, are hereby forever abolished and prohibited throughout this State.

The Legislature shall make no law recognizing the right of property in man.

Other amendments were made abrogating certain features of the constitution of 1834, so as to make it consistent with the above amendments, and also declaring treasonable, unconstitutional, null and void, the declaration of independence of Tennessee, and the ordinance dissolving the Federal relations between Tennessee and the United States of America, passed and promulgated May 6, 1861.

The present constitution was prepared by a convention held in Nashville January, 1870, and which ended its labors February 23, 1870. The first change made was in Article I, Section 4, which in the constitution of 1834 reads: "No religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under this State." In the constitution of 1870 this section reads, "No political or religious test, other than an oath to support the constitution of the United States and of this State, shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under this State." Section 5 of this article, "That elections shall be free and equal," was amended by adding the following words: "And the right of suffrage, as heretofore declared, shall never be denied to any person entitled thereto, except upon conviction by a jury of some infamous crime, previously ascertained and declared by law and judgment thereon by a court of competent jurisdiction." Section 6, reading "That the right of trial by jury shall remain inviolate," was amended by adding



"and no religious or political test shall ever be required as a qualification for "jurors." Section 8, "That no free man shall be taken or imprisoned or disseized of his freehold, liberties or privileges," etc., was amended by omitting the word "free." Section 18 was amended so as to read: "The Legislature shall pass no law authorizing imprisonment for debt in civil cases."

In the legislative department of the constitution, important changes were made. Counties and incorporated towns were forbidden to lend their credit to, or to become stockholders in, any incorporation, except upon a three-fourths majority of the vote cast at an election upon the question, and the credit of the State was forbidden to be given to any company, incorporation or municipality. No bonds of the State can be issued to any railroad company, which at the time of its application for the same is in default in payment of interest upon the State bonds previously loaned to it, or that previously to such application shall have sold any State bonds loaned to it at less than par. In the executive department the principal change made was in conferring upon the governor the veto power. The qualifications of electors were so changed as to confer the suffrage on every male person of the age of twenty-one years, resident in the State one year and in the county six months who had paid his poll tax. The supreme court was changed so as to consist of five judges instead of three, of whom not more than two may reside in any one of the grand divisions of the State. The judges themselves are required to elect one of their own number chief justice.

One of the miscellaneous provisions of the present constitution is as follows: "The Legislature shall have no power to authorize lotteries for any purpose, and shall pass laws to prohibit the sale of lottery tickets within this State." A provision was also inserted under which each head of a family is entitled to a homestead of the value of \$1,000, exempt from sale for debt, except for public taxes and the purchase price of the homestead, which may be retained by the widow and minor children so long as occupied by them. The intermarriage of white persons with negroes or mulattoes, or persons of mixed blood descending from a negro to the third generation inclusive, is prohibited under this constitution. The vote on the ratification of this new constitution was taken March 26, 1870, and resulted as follows: For the constitution, 98,128; against it, 33,872. In East Tennessee, 15,678; against it, 17,155. Middle Tennessee, 48,503; against it, 7,190. West Tennessee, 33,947; against it, 9,527.



## CHAPTER VIII.\*

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT—IMPERFECT AGRICULTURAL METHODS—PRODUCTIONS FOR MARKET—SUPPLY FOR HOME CONSUMPTION—ADOPTION OF IMPROVED AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS—COMPARISON OF THE THREE GRAND DIVISIONS OF THE STATE IN CROPS AND PROGRESS—THE STAPLE PRODUCTS—THE GREAT RANGE OF PRODUCTIONS AND THE REASON—FRUIT, GRAIN, TOBACCO, COTTON, PEANUTS, HAY, HEMP, FLAX, SORGHUM, LIVE-STOCK AND MISCELLANEOUS PRODUCTS—INTRODUCTION OF THE COTTON-GIN—PURCHASE OF THE PATENT BY THE LEGISLATURE—THE LABOR QUESTION AND THE COST OF PRODUCTION—FERTILIZATION AND STATISTICS.

TENNESSEE is so happily situated geographically and topographically that her fields yield in greater or less abundance nearly every product of the temperate zones, and it is doubtful if any other State in the Union possesses equal agricultural resources. Yet the condition of agriculture in the State has not been so prosperous as the nature of the soil, the variety of the products and the salubrity of the climate should insure. This is due partly to the agricultural methods, which have been in the main quite primitive, and partly to the fact that in Middle and West Tennessee especially, the attention of farmers has been directed to one or two crops to the almost utter exclusion of all others. It is true that before the war these farmers were the most thriving in the State and that many of their farms were in a high state of cultivation and improvement, but this mode of agriculture could succeed and prove profitable only under a well regulated and well disciplined system of slave labor. The great civil convulsion which overturned the social system of the South wrought most disastrous changes among the land owners and farmers, and many years have been required for them to recover from the effects, and to adapt themselves to the new condition of society.

There is a widely marked and striking difference in the three divisions of the State in the economical management of the farmers. The most distinguishing characteristic of the average farmer in East Tennessee is the effort which he makes to supply what may be required for his own consumption. It is not uncommon on a small farm to see a patch of cotton, which the women of the household work up into cloth; a spot given to tobacco for home consumption; a field of sorghum, from which

\*Compiled from Killebrew's "Resources of Tennessec," "Revised Hand Book of Tennessee," census and other reports, and collected by the writer from numerous original and reliable sources.



syrup is made for domestic use; a few acres of wheat are raised for flour; corn and oats or hay to feed the stock, which usually consist of a few sheep, to supply wool for winter clothes; cows, from which a considerable revenue is derived by the manufacture of butter, and a brood-mare or two, from which the farmer rears his mules and horses for farm use. Besides these an abundance of the staple vegetables and of all kinds of poultry are raised. A few bee-hives and an apple and peach orchard are the necessary adjunct to nine-tenths of the farms in East Tennessee. The most striking fact in the farming operations of that division is that no money crop is raised. Tobacco, cotton, corn and hay are all grown in small quantities, not so much for sale as for use. The amount of money realized by the average farmer of East Tennessee is exceedingly small, and yet the people in no portion of the State live so well or have their tables so bountifully furnished. Many a farmer, who lives like a lord at his table, does not realize \$200 in money from his farm in a year, and this comes mainly from the sale of feathers, chickens, eggs, dried fruit and occasionally a few cattle or mules. Indeed, with their strict habits of economy, they have but little use for money. The wool and cotton, by the patient industry of the female members of the family, are wrought into cloth. A few hides from the beeves are tanned and made into shoes. Salt, coffee and sugar comprise almost the sum total of purchases, while a few dollars are required to meet the demands of the tax-gatherer.

The use of improved machinery, except in the valley lands, is impossible on the farms in East Tennessee; consequently the implements are very inexpensive, and are frequently made at the neighboring blacksmith shop. The valley farms, however, are usually supplied with all the machinery to be found upon the best farms in the other portions of the State. The growing of corn and wheat for a long period in East Tennessee, without proper rotation, resting or clovering, has greatly impaired the fertility of the soil; yet there is no better land anywhere for clover, and the rich, red ferruginous subsoils, resting in the valleys on the limestone rock, are susceptible of being kept up to a high point of fertility if properly managed. Although a small minority of the farmers are content to plant, work and gather their crops just as did their fathers and grandfathers before them, under the lead of a few intelligent farmers, and the inspiration of the East Tennessee Farmers' Convention, great changes for the better have been wrought within the past few years. Improved breeds of cattle, sheep and hogs, and better methods of cultivation have been pretty generally introduced. When this spirit of progress and improvement shall have become general, East Tennessee will rival



any other portion of the Union in the variety and wealth of its agricultural products.

Unlike his brother in East Tennessee, the farmer of the middle division, especially in the Central Basin and the richer portions of the Highlands, aims to have in addition to the food crops, a "money crop" of either tobacco, cotton or peanuts. His anxiety is greater to secure the former than the latter, for his domestic habits are not such as to enable him to dispense with money to the same extent as the farmer of East Tennessee. As a usual rule, except in places remote from town, he does not manufacture his clothes at home, but buys them. He does not pay as much attention to the smaller industries, nor is his every day table supplied with such a variety of food. Milk and butter he usually produces in abundance for home consumption, but unless in the dairy business he does not aim to produce a surplus for market. While his orchards may cover more acres, his orchard products are less remunerative. Fowls are raised in large quantities, but the money for them belongs to the housewife, and does not enter into his bills receivable. His thoughts center in his money crops, and everything, even the appearance of his farm, must yield to the imperative demands of such crops. He feels no disappointment at having no corn or pork to sell. He aims to make a supply. If there is a surplus he rejoices, if not, he remains contented. He knows and appreciates the value of labor-saving machinery, and his farm is usually well supplied with the best of implements. His work-stock are the best his purse will enable him to buy. He also inherits a love for a good saddle horse. He rejoices in a good cotton-gin, or tobacco screw, gin house or tobacco barn, and will take infinitely more pains to exhibit these than he will his dwelling, although his dwelling may be tasteful and elegant in its surroundings. He is fond too of a good stable, with a bounteous supply of provender, though stables and everything else must yield to the exactions of his "money crop." If a stock raiser, everything is subordinated to that, it being the "money crop." The possession of a heavy purse once a year is the dream of his existence. Energetic, thoughtful, intelligent and painstaking, he prospered under a different condition of things. He prospers yet, when able to take the front row or to carry on his farm in a systematic and orderly manner. He is not so careful of his land now as before the war; he does not value it so highly. He can be tempted to rent out fields that in the regular order should be rested. Sometimes his clover seed runs short, and he prefers to let the unsown fields lie fallow rather than to incur further expense. He is not so particular about having his fence corners clean as formerly. He is in a manner disheartened because he



can rely upon no regular supply of labor. His enthusiasm is greatly chilled by the course of events, and yet he will confess that in a good season with good hands his profits are as great and as satisfactory as ever.

The farms in Middle Tennessee, as a general thing, are much better improved than in the other divisions. The dwelling houses are good, many of them elegant, some of them princely. Stock raising and cotton growing in this central basin are the favorite branches of industry. Fine stock, horses, cattle, hogs and sheep of the most approved breeds are to be found in every county. On the Highlands surrounding the basin, peanuts, tobacco, wheat and fruits are the favorite crops. The average farmer of lower West Tennessee aspires to be a planter. He loves to see many broad acres in cultivation. He is ambitious, industrious, careless and energetic. He cares for nothing so much as to see his cotton fields flourishing. He does not try to raise his supplies, but stoutly maintains that he can buy them cheaper than he can make them. 'Debt has no such terrors for him as for the East Tennessee farmer. He will stake his all upon the prospects for cotton; chicken, eggs, butter, corn, wheat, hay, meat—all these are little things and cotton will buy them. Cotton is the great mogul of all the crops. It controls all and buys all. Land, teams, tools are as nothing, compared with the lordly bales rolled out from the gin house. Gullies may wash, fences may rot, houses may fall to decay, but cotton must be raised. A big crop of cotton will buy fresh fields with virgin soil elsewhere. Taking care of land and resting it may do for the farmer elsewhere, but time is too valuable to be wasted in this way by the average West Tennessee farmer. He can and does spend money for fertilizers, and they are used where the cotton crop will get the full benefit. He will crop out his land, or rent it out, payable in cotton, but rarely in money. He is inclined to be more cosmopolitan than his brothers of the other divisions, yet he cherishes a high regard for his State, but would cherish it still more, if it would produce more cotton.

In the more northern counties of West Tennessee, however, the average farmer is very much like the Middle Tennessee farmer. He has his money crop, but he takes an interest in working supplies enough for home consumption. He is careful of his soil, and feeds and nurses it with clover. He takes great delight in his corn crop until his tobacco plants begin to press him, then the corn must stand second in his affections. He loves his hay fields, but his tobacco fields better. He is fond of rich soil and studies the aptitudes and capacities of the different varieties, and plants his various crops so that each may have the most con-



genial soil. There is no better farmer in the State than the farmer of northern West Tennessee. He raises a surplus of all food crops, but pays little attention to the smaller industries. He is fond of good stock, especially good hogs, which his magnificent corn crops enable him to rear in great quantities. He keeps up his improvements and has a lively faith in the future of the State.

The many varieties of soil and the difference of elevation give to Tennessee a very wide range in its agricultural products. Assuming that an elevation of 333 feet is equivalent, so far as temperature is concerned to one degree of latitude, it will be seen that the highest clime of the Unakas in the East differ from the low lands of the Mississippi by nearly fifteen degrees of latitude; the one having a semi-tropical climate and the other that of Canada. The soils do not differ less than the climate. Upon them can be grown the sweet potato of the South and the Irish potato of the North, both in remunerative quantities, and of excellent quality. Peaches that attain their luscious sweetness in a sunny climate find in the State a congenial home, where they are brought to their highest perfection. Apples, upon the elevated lands, bear as profusely and ripen as deliciously as in the great apple growing region of Ohio or Michigan. Grapes of many varieties bear in unsurpassed luxuriance upon the sunny slopes and rich hills in every part of the State. Plums, apricots, pears, nectarines and cherries flourish and yield in profusion. Even the fig, in sheltered places, may be brought to maturity in the open air. Those more common, but not less useful fruits, the blackberry, raspberry and the dewberry are indigenous throughout the State. In the woods and in the fields, on poor soil and on rich, covering the mountain tops and flourishing in the alluvial bottoms, the blackberry bush supplies a rich, healthy and delicious fruit, and in quantities sufficient to supply ten times the present population. So numerous and so excellent are the berries, that pickers are sent out from Cincinnati and from other northern towns to gather and ship the fruit. The raspberry and dewberry grow wild, and yield abundantly. The cranberry grows wild in the elevated swampy places of Johnson County, and but for want of facilities for transportation could be made a source of great profit. Of the great staple products, corn should, perhaps, be ranked first, although as a "money crop" it is subordinate to both cotton and tobacco. Tennessee now ranks ninth as a corn growing State. In 1840 she stood first. The average annual production of this cereal is not far from 50,000,000 bushels. The great central basin of Middle Tennessee, the rich valleys of East, and the low lands of West Tennessee raise enormous crops of this grain and the quality is greatly superior to that grown



in higher or lower latitude. The grain matures earlier than in the North and dries thoroughly, fitting it to make a superior quality of meal, and it is noted for its freedom from rot. The average yield per acre for the State is about twenty-three bushels; but this average is low, due to the pernicious habit in some parts of the State of planting the same land year after year in this exhaustive crop without manure. Among the best farmers, those who practice rotation and clovering, the average yield is not far from forty bushels. The rent paid for some of the bottom lands on the upper Tennessee, is twenty and sometimes thirty bushels of corn per acre, and the yield often reaches seventy-five, and in some rare instances, 100 bushels per acre.

Of the cereals, wheat ranks next in importance to corn. The usual quantity of wheat raised varies from 5,000,000 to 10,000,000 bushels, with a large average yield per acre. About 1,000,000 acres are sown annually. The best wheat growing portions of the State are to be found in the upper counties of the valley of East Tennessee, the counties lying on the north side of the Highland Rim, the northern counties of West Tennessee, and the rolling lands of the central basin. The average yield in these regions is not far from fifteen bushels. Though the yield of wheat is far from being what a thorough preparation of the land and early seeding could make it, yet the excellence of the berry compensates in some degree for the scantiness in the yield. The flour made of Tennessee wheat commands in every market a superior price. It has been estimated that at least one-half of the flour exported to Brazil and other inter-tropical countries is manufactured from wheat grown south of the Ohio and Susquehanna Rivers. There is a peculiarity in the flour which enables it to resist damp, and it remains fresh and sweet when flour made from wheat grown in high latitudes becomes sour and worthless. It also has the capacity of absorbing more water, and retaining it in the baking process, giving a greater number of pounds of bread for a given number of pounds of flour. All the nutritive elements are fully developed in the wheat of Tennessee, and, maturing a month earlier than the wheat crop of New York, it commands a ready market at good prices.

The annual production of oats in Tennessee amounts to about 5,000,000 bushels. The best authorities put the yield at sixteen bushels per acre, but the primitive methods employed in separating the straw from the grain leave a large portion of the latter adhering to the straw. Twenty-five bushels per acre can be grown upon any soils in any portion of the State that have not been impoverished by bad tillage. Even upon the thin, barren, flat lands that are found in some portions of Lewis, Lawrence, Coffee and other counties, oats grow with a prodigal luxuri-



ance, as also upon the sand-stone soils of the Cumberland Table-land. Upon the richer valley and bottom lands fifty bushels per acre are not an extraordinary yield, and seventy-five have been made. Greene, Hawkins, Knox, Sullivan, Roane, Washington and Blount Counties in East Tennessee; Davidson, Wilson, Montgomery and Sumner in the middle division, and Obion, Dyer and Gibson in West Tennessee furnish the best soils for oats.

While the number of acres devoted to barley in the State does not exceed 5,000, it is yet one of the most profitable crops grown by the farmer. The average yield per acre is about eighteen bushels. About one-third of all that is grown in the State is raised in Davidson County. It flourishes well in the high valleys and coves in Johnson and Carter Counties, and would grow well in all the rich valley lands of East Tennessee. The black lands of the central basin yield very large crops, twenty-five to thirty-five bushels being quite common.

Rye is not considered a productive crop in Tennessee. Farmers rarely sow it, except for winter or early spring grazing, a use to which it is admirably adapted. It is used also to some extent as a fertilizer, and as it grows with vigor where corn, oats and wheat fail, it supplies a great want upon the thin and worked soils. The amount of land in the State devoted to rye is about 25,000 acres, which gives a yield of about 220,000 bushels, or about nine bushels per acre. This yield is doubtless largely diminished in consequence of the excessive grazing to which it is subjected. The largest rye-growing counties are Marshall, Lincoln, Rutherford, Bedford and Davidson in Middle Tennessee, and Johnson and Carter in East Tennessee. West Tennessee raises but little rye, yet its soil and climate would insure an abundant yield.

Only a small amount of buckwheat is grown by the farmers of Tennessee. About 60,000 bushels is the average crop of the State, grown principally in Johnson, Carter, Washington and Perry Counties. It is not a remunerative crop, yielding only about seven bushels per acre.

From the early settlement to the present time, sweet potatoes have formed one of the leading articles of food. They grow well in all thoroughly drained soils of the State, and where the land is friable and moderately fertile. Bottom lands are not usually the best for the growth of this vegetable; the tendency of such places is to produce an enormous growth of vines at the expense of the tubers; nor does cold, clayey land suit them. The flavor is greatly improved in a soil with a small admixture of sand or fine gravel. When grown upon very rich land they are apt to be sappy and insipid. The annual yield is about 1,200,000 bushels, or 100 bushels per acre. The counties raising the greatest



quantities are Shelby, Obion and Gibson in West Tennessee; Davidson, Wilson and Montgomery in the Middle Division; and Knox, Bradley and Anderson in East Tennessee.

Irish potatoes are not grown in sufficient quantities in the State to supply the home demand, although when planted upon suitable soils and well worked, the yield is prolific. Upon land moderately fresh and well fertilized, the yield can be brought up to 400 bushels per acre. Yet the statistics of this crop shows an average yield of only seventy-seven bushels, and the entire production 1,122,000 bushels. This vegetable grows well in every division of the State, and especially is it brought to perfection in the more elevated portions. Even the Cumberland Tableland, though yielding sparsely of the leading crops, produces the Irish potato in profusion.

Of the "money crops," perhaps the most important is tobacco. In the production of this plant Tennessee stands third among the States, Kentucky being first and Virginia second. The average yield per acre is between 700 and 800 pounds, although as much as 1,200 and even as high as 1,800 can be grown on the best soils in favorable seasons. Grown in some of the soils of Kentucky and Tennessee, it acquires a peculiar richness. Tough, thick, gummy and leathery in its character, it has the capacity of absorbing water, which makes it peculiarly adapted to the manufacture of strips for the English market; the tobacco known as the "Clarksville tobacco," and which grows on the rich red soils of Stewart, Montgomery, Robertson, Cheatham and Dickson Counties, is capable of absorbing 33 per cent of its weight in water. It is prepared for the English market by pulling out the main stem and packing it in hogsheads as dry as possible. These "strips" are watered after reaching the English market, and inasmuch as the duty on tobacco is about 72 cents per pound, every pound of water absorbed by the strips is 72 cents in the pocket of the importer, and he is thus enabled to sell per pound at the same price at which he buys and still make a handsome profit. It is this peculiar property that gives the Clarksville tobacco such a high rank among the English dealers. The upper parts of Sumner, Trousdale and Smith, all of Macon, Clay and Jackson, and parts of Overton, Putnam, Wilson and DeKalb, raise a kind of tobacco not well suited for the manufacturer. It is large, leafy, coarser than the Clarksville tobacco, and is deficient in the active principle. It is principally consumed in the French and Spanish markets, a small quantity going to Italy and Germany. Obion, Dyer, Henry, Weakley and Benton Counties raise a very fine manufacturing leaf. It is, indeed, the finest article for that purpose grown west of the Alleghany Mountains. It is rich, silky,



mild, of a light color, and some of it rivalling the brilliant colors of the fading hickory leaf. It is especially valued for bright and mottled wrappers. All of this tobacco is consumed in the United States, none being exported on account of its high price and scarcity. This tobacco is not well adapted for stemming purposes, and even if it were, the price is too high to make its use in this manner profitable. Coffee, Warren, Moore, Lewis, Lawrence, Wayne, Hickman, Humphreys and Dickson, raise small quantities of light, mild tobacco. Nearly every county in East Tennessee grows enough for home consumption, and but little more. The quality of tobacco differs widely from that grown in the other divisions of the State. It is smaller and lighter, and not so rich in nicotine. The stronger tobaccos of Middle and West Tennessee contain as high as six per cent of that alkaloid, while that grown in East Tennessee does not contain above three per cent. It, however, is preferred by many on this account, being milder, pleasanter and more agreeable.

The history of tobacco cultivation in Tennessee dates back to its earliest settlement. The pioneers who settled in the fertile valleys of the Watauga, Nollichucky, and Holston Rivers, raised tobacco for their own consumption; and those who planted colonies on the Cumberland during the last two decades of the eighteenth century brought seed from North Carolina and Virginia, and began its culture. Although grown for many years in a small way, it was not until about 1810 that tobacco began to form one of the great staples of the State. By 1820 7,000 hogsheads were annually sent in flat-boats to New Orleans and exchanged for coffee, sugar, salt and other commodities. The extinguishment of Indian titles in West Tennessee, in 1818, added immensely to the available area for cultivation. Prices were generally low, but the cost of production was scarcely appreciable. It is estimated that during the decade from 1820 to 1830, the actual cost of growing tobacco did not exceed \$1 per 100 pounds. From 1830 to 1840 the culture was widely extended. In the latter year Henry County, in West Tennessee, heads the list, reporting a yield of 9,479,065 pounds, over 1,000,000 pounds more than any county at the present time produces. Smith County came next, with 3,017,012 pounds; Sumner, 2,615,000; Montgomery, 2,549,984; Wilson, 2,313,000; Robertson, 1,168,833; Williamson, 1,126,982; Rutherford, 1,084,000; and Stewart, Jackson and Davidson, 993,495, 859,336, and 334,394 pounds, respectively. The entire yield for the State in that year was 29,550,442 pounds, nearly 200,000 pounds more than was reported in the census of 1880. The prices which prevailed in 1837 were very low, and many planters shipping to New Orleans were brought into debt for freight and charges. During the next two years the prices increased, and from 4 to



10 cents per pound was frequently paid. In 1839 the prices were higher than for several succeeding years. From 1841 to 1846 the prices ranged from 2 to 8 cents, but in the latter year, on account of the Mexican war, the price fell to from 1 to 3 cents. In 1850 fair prices again prevailed. About 1834 dealers began to put up factories in Clarksville, and to purchase leaf tobacco. Several establishments for making "strips" sprang up shortly thereafter, and in 1840 the number of stemmeries had considerably increased. This gave renewed animation to the industry, millions of pounds of tobacco being annually bought in Clarksville, and prepared for the English trade.

The first effort to establish a market for the sale of tobacco in Clarksville was made in 1842, but it was difficult to persuade such planters as still adhered to the practice of pressing the tobacco and shipping it to New Orleans, to consent to sell in Clarksville. It was not until February, 1845, that warehouses for the inspection and sale of tobacco in casks were erected, and for the year ending September 1, 1845, 900 hogsheads were reported sold. Three or four warehouses were opened in 1846, and since that time they have been increased both in size and number. With the exception of Louisville, Clarksville opened the first inspection warehouse in the West.

Nashville also was a point where some business was done in tobacco as early as 1835. In 1840 the receipts amounted to 4,000 hogsheads, and for the next ten years remained stationary, varying from 4,000 to 5,000 hogsheads annually. About 1850 two tobacco stemmeries were put up, which prepared from 125 to 150 hogsheads of strips; considerable leaf tobacco was also shipped to the New Orleans market. From 1850 to 1860 the trade increased somewhat, reaching from 7,000 to 8,000 hogsheads, the weight of the hogshead being increased about twenty per cent. During the war the tobacco trade in Nashville was suspended, and did not greatly revive until 1872. Paris, Henry County, is also a tobacco market of some importance. In 1880 it contained six factories, only three of which were in operation. These factories during that year put up about 208,000 pounds.

In Clarksville, while the amount of sales varies somewhat with the success or partial failure of each crop, there is always a considerable amount sold loose to the factories for the manufacture of strips. In 1879 the number of hogsheads of strips was less than for many years. In that year five factories in operation reported an aggregate production of 544 hogsheads or 680,000 pounds of strips, although the usual amount ranges from 800 to 2,000 hogsheads. Springfield, in Robertson County, does a considerable business in stemming, and also in the manufacture of



plug tobaccos. Nearly every town in the tobacco-growing region, especially if it be on the railroad, contains one or more dealers who buy leaf tobacco, put it into hogsheads, and ship it to Clarksville, Nashville or Louisville.

Cotton is another of the great staple products of Tennessee. Its cultivation, however, is mainly restricted to a comparatively small area, eighty-four per cent of the entire amount being produced in West Tennessee, and only one per cent of it in that portion of the State east of the Central Basin. In 1879 the county in the State having the highest total production was Shelby, with 46,388 bales. The county having the highest average production per acre was Lake, with 1,059 pounds of seed cotton. These counties of West Tennessee produce the best cotton grown in the State, and the farmers give to this staple almost their entire attention. The uplands yield a very desirable article much sought after by the spinners of New England and Great Britain on account of its cleanliness. At the London exposition in 1851, the cotton raised by Col. John Pope, of Shelby County, received the medal as the best cotton known to the world. Lincoln, Rutherford, Giles, Williamson and Maury are the principal cotton-growing counties of Middle Tennessee, although it is produced to some extent in the whole of the Central Basin. The five counties mentioned in 1879 produced over 43,000 bales.

The following are the counties of Tennessee producing the greatest quantity of this staple, together with the number of bales and the average yield per acre for 1879 the weight of the bales averaging about 475 pounds:

	Production in bales.	Average bales per acre.
Shelby.....	46,388	.50
Fayette.....	39,221	.43
Tipton.....	21,415	.56
Haywood.....	23,092	.46
Gibson.....	19,372	.53
Madison.....	19,257	.42
Hardeman.....	18,937	.42
Lauderdale.....	13,250	.50
Giles.....	13,802	.44
Rutherford.....	12,414	.38
Carroll.....	11,505	.43
Henderson.....	9,469	.42
McNairy.....	9,419	.41
Crockett.....	9,320	.52
Maury.....	8,912	.41
Dyer.....	8,564	.59
Weakley.....	7,576	.49
Henry.....	5,516	.42
Hardin.....	5,345	.42
Williamson.....	4,538	.38



Obion .....	4,225	.58
Lincoln.....	3,486	.39
Lake .....	2,412	.74
Decatur .....	2,169	.39
Benton .....	1,801	.37
Marshall.....	1,721	.37
Davidson.....	1,333	.41
Hickman .....	1,302	.42
Wilson .....	1,272	.40
Wayne .....	1,207	.37

The remaining counties each produced less than 1,000 bales. Although the average yield per acre is one-half greater than that of Alabama, and equal even to that of Mississippi, it could be greatly increased with proper management. The estimated cost of production per acre, as furnished by eleven cotton growers in as many different counties, varies from \$4.05 to \$16.90 with an average of \$11.43. This cost can be materially reduced by cultivating less land and cultivating it better, employing less labor and thus increasing its efficiency, restoring the exhausted elements to the soil and thus keeping up its fertility, and by producing home supplies.

It is probable that the cultivation of cotton for home consumption was begun with the first settlement of the State, but the amount raised must have been quite small. The first cotton grown west of the mountains by American settlers was planted by Col. John Donelson in 1780, on the east side of Stone's River, opposite Clover Bottom. Before the close of the Indian war fields of half an acre or an acre of cotton were to be seen at most of the "improvements" or settlements. The entire care of this crop at that time, from the planting of the seed to the slow and laborious process of seeding the cotton, devolved upon the women and children of the household.

The invention of the gin by Whitney, in 1793, added impetus to the culture of cotton, although it was not until some time after that the machines came into general use. On October 22, 1803, the General Assembly of Tennessee passed an act, of which the following is the preamble:

WHEREAS, It is proposed by Russell Goodrich, the agent of Elijah Whitney, the inventor and patentee of a machine for the cleaning of cotton from the seeds, commonly called the saw-gin, and Phineas Miller, the assignee of one moiety of the patent right to said machine, to sell to the State of Tennessee, the sole and exclusive right of making, using and vending the said machine within the limits of this State, and

WHEREAS the culture of cotton is increasing in this State, and, from the invention and use of said machine, likely to become a valuable staple article of exportation, it is expedient that the State of Tennessee do purchase from the said Miller and Whitney their patent right to the making, using and vending of the said new invention on the terms and conditions hereinafter mentioned, that is to say, that there shall be levied and collected by the State of Tennessee on each and every said gin which shall be used in the State from the passing of this act, thirty-seven and one-half cents upon each and every



saw or circular row of teeth, which shall be used in said gins in each and every year, for the term of four years, which tax, when collected, is to be paid to the said Miller and Whitney or their order, first deducting the sheriff's usual commission of six per cent for collecting from year to year for the term aforesaid. The first payment to be made on the first day of November, 1804, and the last payment on the first day of November, 1807.

The total amount paid by the State for the use of the gin in the counties of Middle Tennessee, or Mero District, was \$4,517.49, after deducting the sheriff's commission of \$288.35. Gins were used in ten counties as follows: Davidson, twenty-four; Sumner, nine; Williamson, six; Montgomery, five; Robertson, five; Smith, five; Stewart, one; Dickson, one; Wilson, four, and Rutherford, four. The following statistics show the rapid increase in the production of cotton in Tennessee from the beginning of the century: The crop for the year 1801 was estimated at 1,000,000 pounds, and for 1811, at 3,000,000 pounds. Ten years later it had increased 20,000,000 pounds; in 1828, to 45,000,000 pounds, and in 1833, to 50,000,000 pounds. These amounts were only estimated however, and for the last two or three periods, were undoubtedly placed too high, as the census of 1840 reports the crop for the previous year at 27,701,277 pounds. The crop for the next four decennial years was as follows: 1849, 194,532 bales; 1859, 296,464 bales; 1869, 181,842 bales, and for 1879, 330,621 bales.

The great peanut growing region of the State embraces the counties of Perry, Hickman and Humphreys, and portions of Dickson and Lewis. The cultivation of this crop was introduced into this section by Jesse George, of Hickman County. The seeds came from North Carolina, and were given to him by some relatives, who were passing through the county on their way West. These he planted, and finding the county so well adapted to their growth he ventured to raise peanuts for market. Obtaining a good price for these he was stimulated to a larger planting. His neighbors caught the infection and Humphreys soon became famous for the richness and superiority of its peanuts. The entire production of this crop in the region mentioned above reached, in the year 1872, 680,000 bushels; of these Hickman raised 200,000; Humphreys, 250,000; Perry, 200,000, and Dickson, 30,000. The excessive production of that year reduced the price so low that the crop in 1873 was diminished to 110,000 bushels. The prices paid the Nashville and Cincinnati markets vary from 60 cents to \$2.25 per bushel, according to production and demand. The average yield is about forty bushels per acre. The best soils for peanuts are those which are well drained, and have a large quantity of intermingling gravel.

One of the most important crops of Tennessee, and one to which it is peculiarly adapted, is that of hay. Although its production is small in



comparison with its value to the farmer, it has steadily increased for the past fifty years, as is evidenced by the following figures taken from the census reports: In 1839 there were produced 31,233 tons; in 1849, 74,091 tons; in 1859, 143,499 tons; in 1869, 116,582 tons, and in 1879, 186,698 tons. The average yield per acre is not far from one and one-fourth tons. No State is more abundantly supplied with water-courses, and the hay crop of Tennessee might be made to rival that of any other State in the Union. But the hay growing regions are not confined to the low land bordering the streams; on the northern slopes of the ridges of East Tennessee and on the rolling lands of the Central Basin, timothy grows with a surprising luxuriance, and upon the flat lands of the Highland River and in the sandy lands of West Tennessee, herd grass finds a fitting soil and grows to a height almost incredible. Knox, Greene, Sullivan, Washington and Davidson are among the best hay growing counties in the State, Greene ranking first and Davidson second. While the average yield of hay for the State is small, instances are given where meadows favorably located have yielded, for a period of ten years in succession, from two to three tons per acre. Of the many varieties of grasses there is scarcely one but that in some portion of the State can be grown with profit. Timothy is the best grass for hay making, and it improves all pastures when it is mixed with other grasses. It does best in limestone land, in which the crop often amounts to two tons of hay per acre, which rarely sells for less than \$20 per ton.

Blue-grass is a perennial, and is essentially a pasture grass. It grows but on limestone lands, and to it Kentucky and several other States owe a large portion of their wealth. Much of the lands of Eastern and Middle Tennessee produce as fine blue-grass as can be grown anywhere, and it will ultimately cover all the limestone hills of the State. Several of the counties of West Tennessee will also produce good blue-grass. Indeed but little land exists in the State which, under proper management, will not grow this grass profitably, and there is no reason why Tennessee should not rival Kentucky in its production.

Herd's-grass, or red top, is a hardy perennial, and is devoted to both pasture and meadow. For making meadow in swampy land it is regarded as superior to any other grass. It produces a deep, tough sod of roots that make a firm surface, even in muddy places, and yields a ton and a half of hay of good quality per acre. In well drained upland it yields fair crops of hay, but is not equal to clover and timothy. This grass finds a most congenial soil throughout West Tennessee, in many places attaining the height of five feet. It is probably better adapted to all the soils of the State than any other grass. It flourishes upon the slopes



and in the valleys of East Tennessee, and yields abundantly upon the sandstone soils of the Cumberland Table-land, as well as on the rolling surface of the Highland River. In the Central Basin, too, it is second only to red clover and timothy as a meadow grass.

Orchard-grass, also a perennial, makes hay and pasture of the best quality. It grows best on limestone lands, but makes good meadows on any rich soil. It is difficult, however, to get this grass well sodded and to keep it in full possession of the ground. Some of the good points of this grass are its adaptability to every variety of soil, its rapid growth, its ability to resist drought and its power to grow in the shade.

Red clover is the most valuable of all the grasses. It not only makes excellent hay and pasturage, but is, also, the great fertilizer of land. It grows best on rich limestone lands, but may be made to prosper on any land which is not extremely sandy. It finds a congenial soil in the clayey lands of the valleys of East Tennessee, on the red soils of the Highland Rim and on the limestone loams of the Central Basin. Probably three-fourths of the land in the State will grow clover remuneratively.

Besides the common red clover several other species are grown with success, the two most important of which are alsike clover and crimson clover. The former is a perennial and is hardier than red clover, but its yield is less. The latter is an annual, and is chiefly valuable as a green food. Of the annual grasses cultivated in Tennessee the most important is millet, of which there are many varieties. The first millet cultivated in the State was of the kind commonly termed Tennessee Millet. In a few years the Hungarian grass became popular, and later the Missouri millet became the favorite. At the close of the war the German variety was introduced, and soon superseded all others. These grasses all grow best in limestone soils, but prosper on any soil that is rich enough, and there is probably more hay made from them in Tennessee than from any other kind of grass. There are many other valuable grasses which could be profitably grown in the State, but which have not been very generally introduced. Several wild or indigenous grasses grow spontaneously, one of which is the barren, or prairie grass. It covered all the prairie lands when the country was first settled by white people. It springs up about the 1st of April, grows to the height of two feet, and affords good pasturage from April to the 1st of August, when it becomes hard and woody so that stock refuse to eat it. Wherever the forest is not so dense as to exclude the light and heat of the sun, on the streams and tablelands of the Cumberland Mountains and on the sandy, flinty and siliceous "flat woods" of the whole State, this grass still holds possession, and is a blessing to the inhabitants of all lands which are deficient in lime.



Another indigeneous perennial grass is known as nimble will. On limestone lands where the forest has been thinned out, it grows up to the height of about fifteen inches and forms a dense mat, affording good pasturage for five or six months in the year.

White clover is a spontaneous growth over nearly the entire State, and is luxuriant in limestone soils. Next to blue-grass it is one of the most valuable grazing plants, and is to the pasture what red clover is to the meadow. It is a hardy perennial, and withstands drouth and constant grazing.

Crab-grass is an annual of some value for fall pasturage, but is a troublesome pest among growing crops, especially during wet seasons. When the farm is kept under a rotation of crops, however, and tilled only once in four or five years, the crab-grass is soon exterminated and better grasses take its place.

In addition to the crops already mentioned there are grown in particular localities hemp, broom corn, flax, sorghum and rice. All the garden vegetables are raised in abundance. Peas, beans, onions, lettuce, cabbage, turnips, radishes, salsify, celery, cucumbers, butterbeans, tomatoes, squashes, melons, carrots, beets, egg-plant, asparagus and many others are found in almost every garden.

The cultivation of hemp is chiefly confined to the counties of East Tennessee. The total crop in the State for 1859 was 2,243 tons, of which Claiborne County produced nearly one-half. The other counties producing it in any considerable quantities during that year were Greene, Hawkins, Cannon and Anderson. In 1869 Hancock County ranked first and Johnson second, the crops for these counties being 290 and 207 tons respectively. The census reports for 1880 show no return from the hemp crop in Tennessee.

The raising of flax is also confined mainly to East Tennessee, and its production in that locality is somewhat decreased. In 1859 the State produced 164,294 pounds of fibre and 9,362 bushels of seed. The reports for 1879 show a total production of only 19,601 pounds of fibre, and 787 bushels of seed, Claiborne County ranking first, having produced nearly one-fourth of the entire amount.

Sorghum is now grown in considerable quantities in every county of the State. Since its introduction about thirty years ago, the production of the staple has steadily and rapidly increased, and it is now one of the most valuable crops raised. The entire production of sorghum for 1859 amounted to 706,663 gallons. The counties producing the greatest quantities were Knox, 51,027 gallons; Blount, 38,594; McMinn, 27,252, and Washington, 26,898. In 1879 the State produced 3,776,212 gallons.



Lincoln County ranked first with a production of 142,357 gallons, and Maury County second, with a production of 137,195 gallons. Wilson, Giles and Rutherford each produced more than 100,000 gallons.

Some maple sugar is also produced in many counties of the State, although the bulk of it is furnished by East Tennessee. In 1859 there was produced 115,620 pounds of sugar and 74,372 gallons of molasses, of which latter article Sevier County produced more than one-half.

In 1879 only 31,296 pounds of sugar and 3,688 gallons of molasses were produced, Grainger County ranking first and Fentress County second in sugar with a production of 3,040 and 2,415 pounds respectively. Wilson County ranked first, and Sullivan County second, in the production of molasses.

There has never been sufficient attention paid by the farmers of Tennessee to the preservation of the fertility of the soil. Land has, hitherto, been so easily obtained that, leaving the future out of consideration, it has been cheaper to buy new land than to preserve the old. But the spirit of improvement which, during the past twenty years, has manifested itself in every industry in the South, has developed better systems of cultivation, and a more intelligent appreciation of the value of fertilizers. All the stable manure and other refuse matter upon the farm is now carefully saved by the best farmers, and is returned to the field for the benefit of the future crops. On account of the small amount of stock kept upon the average farm, the supply of stable manure is insufficient, and recourse to other fertilizers becomes necessary. Of the green crops used for this purpose, here as nearly everywhere else, clover holds the leading place. As there is but little land in the State that will not produce clover, no difficulty is experienced in preserving the fertility of the soil, and in restoring fertility where it has already been impaired. The native or southern pea is also used to some extent as a fertilizer. Recently the use of artificial or commercial fertilizers has been introduced, and is rapidly becoming general. They are more largely used in the cultivation of tobacco and wheat than any other crop. The amount of these fertilizers used in the State in 1885 was estimated at from 10,000 to 12,000 tons, as against about 3,000 tons in 1882. The most extensive fertilizer manufactory in the State is the National Fertilizer Company, with headquarters at Nashville. The company was organized in 1882 with D. C. Scales as president, and W. G. Sadler as secretary and superintendent. Their factory is located about three miles from the town, and has a capacity of 10,000 tons per annum. About 25 per cent of these products are sold in Tennessee, the remainder being distributed among the other Southern States. The bone phosphate which forms the



base of their fertilizer is obtained from the phosphate rock beds of South Carolina. The chemical substances, with the exception of sulphuric acid, are imported from Europe. The company manufacture all of the latter substance which they use. It is generated by the action of acids upon what is commonly known as "iron pyrites," which contains about 45 per cent of sulphur. The rock containing the pyrites is obtained in quantities of several hundred tons at a time, from the quarries of Georgia, Illinois and Wisconsin. The Memphis Fertilizer Company utilizes the refuse from the cotton-seed oil mills as cotton-seed hull ashes and cotton-seed meal, which, when mixed with acid phosphates, make an excellent fertilizer, especially for cotton. There are also two or three firms in the State engaged in the manufacture of pure bone dust.

Tennessee, taking the twelfth rank in the sisterhood of States in the number of her population, aggregating 1,542,359, according to the last census, takes the thirteenth position in point of the value of her live-stock upon farms, aggregating in value \$43,651,470. With only 8,496,556 acres of improved land, there is about one-third of the area of the entire State, or a little more than five acres to each inhabitant, actually available and employed. According to the tenth census there are for each 100 acres eighty so employed; only three horses, three and six-tenths milch cows, five and six-tenths of all other cattle, eight sheep and twenty-five swine. Considering the vast area unemployed and unreclaimed, embracing as it does much of the best lands of the State for the production of the cereals and cultivated grasses, together with the magnificent climate and admirably watered valleys, so well adapted to stock-growing, notwithstanding the aggregate value of live-stock making a large item in the wealth of the State, the percentage appears very low when compared with her real capacity for the development of this great interest. But the State is yearly attracting greater attention among those engaged in stock raising, and she is certainly destined to occupy a foremost place in this most important branch of husbandry.

Tennessee, while possessing fewer horses according to population than many other States, is second to none in the fine quality of this kind of stock. For the past three-quarters of a century this branch of stock husbandry, has received the attention of many of the most enlightened minds of the State, whose time, means and zeal have been devoted to the production of the highest type of the equine race. As early as 1790 many good horses were brought into East Tennessee, and through the influence of Gen. Jackson, who was one of the leaders of the turf, many of them were afterward brought to Middle Tennessee. Since that time some of the finest imported horses ever brought to this country have been owned



in the State, and in the hands of skillful breeders have made Tennessee horses renowned throughout America. Although a few central counties, as Davidson, Sumner, Giles, Maury, Rutherford and others, have hitherto devoted the greatest amount of attention to the breeding of the finest horses, there are many counties which vie with them in the number and value of their stock. In 1880 there were fourteen counties of the State owning over 5,000 horses, Wilson with 9,166 ranking first, and Rutherford with 9,005 occupying the second place. These figures include only the horses owned upon farms. Not so much attention has been paid to the heavy draft horse as to the roadster, the high prices obtained for the latter making it more profitable to the breeder.

The mules raised in the State are nearly equal in number to the horses, and many of the States further south look to Tennessee for their supply of these animals. In 1880 Maury County owned 8,301 mules; Shelby, 7,094; Wilson, 6,336; Fentress, 5,602, and six other counties between 4,000 and 5,000 each.

Next in importance, if second to any other, is the cattle interest of the State. Yet, if the natural advantages and capabilities of the State are taken into consideration, this branch of stock husbandry is developed to a very limited extent. During the war this interest suffered more severely than almost any other, and it has required nearly two decades to recover from its effects. In 1860 the number of cattle of all kinds in the State aggregated 764,732; in 1870, 607,038, and in 1880, 783,634; an increase over 1860 of less than 20,000. The improvement in quality, however, has been great. Notwithstanding, some few of the improved breeds of cattle were introduced as early as 1834 by importations from England and elsewhere, nothing like a general interest was manifested in the introduction of improved breeds, or for the general distribution of the more economic and valuable variety of cattle, until within the last two decades. Since the war, however, the spirit of improvement has awakened the farmers of the State to a higher appreciation than was ever before had of the superiority of good stock over bad or indifferent. Many very valuable Short Horns have been brought into Middle and West Tennessee from Kentucky, and the Lime-stone Basin has become noted for its good cattle. In East Tennessee several very promising herds of Jerseys have been introduced into various sections of the valley, and the interest in stock-breeding is fast becoming general. Some excellent herds of Ayrshires, Devons and Holsteins are owned in various parts of the State, but the greatest number are found in the middle division. In the rougher and more mountainous regions, the native breeds, on account of their natural hardiness and endurance, will undoubtedly continue to be raised more largely than any other.



There is no State in the Union that in climate, physical features, and productions excels Tennessee in the proportion of her territory adapted to the successful prosecution of the important industry of wool-growing. The vast plateaus and extensive ridges and valleys of the eastern division of the State seem almost to have been formed especially for the production of wool, while the table-lands of the middle and western division are scarcely to be excelled for grazing purposes. Notwithstanding these great natural advantages, the aggregate number of sheep in Tennessee according to the last census was only 673,117, a decrease of 204,666 in ten years. This diminution in the number of sheep kept is largely owing to the fact that there is practically no legal protection for the property of the flock owner from the ravages of vicious dogs. Many sheep are annually killed by these depredators, and farmers are thereby discouraged from what would otherwise be one of the most profitable departments of husbandry. But while the number of sheep in the State has largely decreased, it is probable that the valuation of the flocks is fully equal to, if it does not exceed, that of ten years ago. This improvement in the quality of the stock is evidenced by the fact that although the number of sheep in 1880 was one-fourth less than in 1870, the wool clip of the former year exceeded in amount that produced in 1870 by nearly one-half. The pioneer in the breeding of fine sheep in Tennessee was Mark R. Cockrill, of Davidson County. At the great London exhibition held in 1849-50, where every nation in the world was represented, he was awarded the grand medal for the finest specimen of wool exhibited. After making a careful study of the wool of every country, he fearlessly maintained that the peculiar climate and soil and protecting agencies of Tennessee, would make it the best wool-growing region under the sun, and he proved it by wresting the premium for the finest fleece from the assembled wool-growers of the world. Yet with this example before them, the majority of farmers, if they raised any sheep at all, were content with the half-wild animal which may still be found roaming at large in some sections of the State. In late years, however, many counties have introduced in addition to the Merino, the Cotswold, Southdown and Leicester, all of which have proved profitable.

The adaptation of the soil of Tennessee to Indian corn renders it one peculiarly fitted for the growth of swine, and in 1850 she took first rank as a hog-growing State. The following figures show the number of hogs reported in the State at the beginning of each decade from 1840. 1840, 2,926,607; 1850, 3,104,800; 1860, 2,347,321; 1870, 1,828,690; 1880, 2,160,495. This industry became well nigh annihilated during the civil war, but owing to the rapid reproduction of this animal, the State is now



producing as many hogs as in 1860. Swine are probably more susceptible of rapid improvement, by judicious care and breeding, than almost any other class of domestic animals. Hence in renewing their herds, many of the more enterprising farmers, recognizing the importance of introducing improved breeds, made large importations of Berkshires, Poland China, Essex, Jersey Reds, and other standard varieties. These importations have since continued, and such is the perfection to which the hogs of the State are bred, it is questionable if finer specimens are to be found in any other portion of the United States, or in Europe.

More or less poultry is raised or allowed to breed on all farms in Tennessee, but as a general rule the fowls receive but little attention. In East Tennessee, however, the raising of poultry for market is growing into an industry of considerable importance. The value of this interest is usually under-estimated. In 1880 there were over 16,000,000 dozen eggs produced, and the number of fowls in the State exceeded 5,000,000. The natural aptitude of the soils of Tennessee for the production of valuable grasses has already been noticed. That it has natural advantages for the economical production of butter and cheese would almost follow as a necessary consequence. Yet so little have the dairy interests been developed that in 1879 Tennessee, compared with the other States of the Union, stood fourteenth in the amount of butter made upon farms, and twenty-third in the production of cheese, while in the amount of milk sold to butter and cheese factories she stood the twenty-fifth, the amount being only 1,006,795 gallons. With natural advantages equal to those of the great dairy States, New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, Tennessee has not until very recently produced butter and cheese in sufficient quantities to supply the home demand. Within the past few years, however, the establishment of creameries has given the industry a decided impetus, and in many counties, it bids fair to become the most profitable branch of husbandry. The Tennessee Creamery Company, with headquarters in Nashville, and operating in Middle Tennessee, has done much toward the development of the dairy business in that section. The prices paid for milk by these creameries are fully one-third more than are paid in New York and Pennsylvania, yet they are able to compete successfully in the markets with the butter makers of any other State. The following was written by a well known authority upon the subject: "Tennessee has many eminent advantages as a dairy State. It can make butter as cheap or cheaper than any other State, because good grazing lands are cheaper; because it is the most southern State that grows a variety of grasses and forage plants; because the climate is mild, and cows have access for a longer period to those succulent grasses



which are so promotive of the heavy flood of milk, and consequently winter dairies can be carried on for a greater length of time." That the dairy interests of Tennessee are rapidly advancing is evident from the fact that the butter production for 1879 was double that of 1869, and it is safe to say that the increase during the present decade will be correspondingly great.

From the first settling of the State it has been the custom of a large majority of the farmers to secure a few colonies of bees as a necessary adjunct to a well stocked farm, but it was not until the introduction of improved hives, artificial swarming, movable combs and extractors that it was pursued as a separate vocation. At present there are many persons who engage in this business almost exclusively, and whose profits are satisfactory. In the year 1850 the number of pounds of bees-wax and honey reported for Tennessee was 1,036,572; in 1860, the amount of bees-wax was 98,882 pounds, and of honey, 1,519,390 pounds; in 1870, 51,685 pounds of bees-wax, and 1,039,550 pounds of honey. The decrease for 1870 is doubtless due to the effect of the war. In 1880 the amount of honey reported was 2,130,689 pounds, and of wax 86,421 pounds, which places Tennessee first among the States of the Union in apiarian products. These results are due not only to the increased number of bees kept, but to the improved methods of handling them and to the introduction of Italian bees, which were first brought into the State in the year 1866. Tennessee has the best climate and the greatest variety of food for bees of any State, having all the forage plants of both the North and the South, while it has some that are not found in either. The climate, too, is especially adapted to bee culture, being a medium one with mild and short winters and agreeable summers.

Perhaps no industry in Tennessee has made greater advancement in the past twenty years than that of grape growing, the admirable adaptation of the soil and climate to which was in a great measure unknown or neglected until since the close of the war. One of the first efforts to grow grapes in the State was made by P. F. Tavel, a Swiss, who came to Stewart County in 1844. The varieties he planted being imported failed to do well, and the attempt was abandoned under the impression that the climate was not propitious for the culture of the fruit. Some ten years later a few enterprising persons in various parts of the State, after inspecting the vineyards around Cincinnati, were induced to plant a few vines of the Isabella and Catawba varieties. Among these early pioneers in grape growing were James Clark and Rebecca Dudley, of Montgomery County, who, long before wine making in Tennessee was thought possible, planted and successfully managed several acres of vines, and



made wine that by reason of its excellence and flavor soon became famous throughout the country. The varieties they planted, however, were not suited to the latitude, and the frequent failures of their vineyards induced the belief that Tennessee could never be made a grape growing State. For a time they even were discouraged, but eventually came to the conclusion that the failures arose rather from the unsuitableness of the varieties than from the nature of the location, soil or climate. Acting upon this belief some new kinds, among which were the Ives Seedling and Concord, were planted and were found to thrive so well that the old vineyards were abandoned. Since that time grapes have been very successfully and profitably grown in nearly every section of the State. Several different varieties are planted, but for wine the two above named predominate.

From the days of the earliest settlers, even among the Indians, excellent apples have been grown in Tennessee, and there is scarcely a county in the State that, with proper cultivation, will not produce them abundantly. The most favorable localities for apples, as well as other of the larger fruits, are the river lands of Middle Tennessee, the great plateau of West Tennessee and the hillsides of the eastern division. These localities are equal to the most favored regions of New York and Pennsylvania. Until within the past few years the raising of apples has been mainly confined to the supply for domestic purposes. Most of the old orchards are stocked with native varieties, but new and improved late varieties are now being introduced, and the acreage of orchards is rapidly increasing. Several extensive orchards have recently been planted on the river lands in Robertson County, and also by the Ruby community, in Morgan County.

Of the cultivated berries the strawberry is the most largely raised, and it grows with vigor and productiveness in every portion of the State. The planting and crops of these berries in the vicinity of Chattanooga is said to have doubled annually for the past five years. The shipments of them for the season of 1882 aggregated 143,822 pounds; for the season of 1884, 457,846 pounds, and for the season of 1885, 814,574 pounds. Nearly all portions of West Tennessee, but more especially the northern counties, are unsurpassed for the production of this fruit, and large and annually increasing quantities are shipped to the cities of the North. With the advantages of soil, climate and transportation facilities the possibilities of this business are unlimited.

The cultivation of raspberries, blackberries and dew-berries has not been extensively engaged in on account of the luxuriance and perfection with which they grow in the wild state. Berries of the finest flavor and of large size grow wild along the fence-rows, in "old fields" and in the



forest. For the production of all kinds of small fruits Tennessee stands superior to any other State in the Union.

From the following lists of exports\* from Madison County for 1884 some idea of the extent of the fruit growing industry in West Tennessee may be obtained: Apples, 8,000 barrels; pears, 3,000 barrels; peaches, 2,500 crates; plums, 550 crates; strawberries, 22,000 crates; other fruits, 10,000 crates.

The shipments from Chattanooga for the same season were, in pounds: Peaches, plums, and pears, 86,115; blackberries, 208,208; raspberries, 2,465; strawberries, 457,816; and grapes, 16,733. The shipment of peaches for the season of 1885 amounted to 446,266 pounds.

CENSUS REPORTS OF AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION WITH THE RELATIVE RANK OF TENNESSEE.

PRODUCTS.	1840.		1850.		1860.		1870.		1880.	
	Amount	Rank	Amount	Rank	Amount	Rank	Amount	Rank	Amount	Rank
Wheat.....	(Bushels)									
4,569,692	6	1,619,386	13	5,459,268	13	6,188,916	13	7,331,353	18	
Corn.....	44,986,188	1	52,276,223	5	52,089,926	6	41,343,614	7	62,764,429	9
Oats.....	7,035,678	6	7,703,086	8	2,267,814	17	4,513,315	13	4,722,190	16
Rye.....	304,320	12	89,137	15	257,969	16	223,335	17	156,419	21
Barley.....	4,809	21	2,737	24	25,144	21	75,068	22	30,019	29
Buckwheat.....	17,118	15	19,427	18	14,481	24	77,437	16	33,434	21
Irish Potatoes.....	1,904,370		1,067,844	16	1,182,005	21	1,124,337	22	1,354,481	25
Sweet Potatoes.....			2,777,716	6	2,604,672	6	1,205,683	8	2,369,901	5
Cotton.....	(Pounds)		(Bales)							
27,701,277	7	194,532	5	296,464	8	181,842	8	330,621	9	
Tobacco.....	29,550,432	3	20,148,932	4	43,448,097	3	21,465,452	3	29,365,052	5
Hay.....	(Tons)									
31,233		74,091	21	143,499	22	116,582	24	186,698	26	
Butter.....		(Pounds)								
8,139,585	11	10,017,787	15	9,571,069	13	17,886,369	14			
Cheese.....	177,681	19	135,575	22	142,240	18	98,740	22		
Honey.....	†1,036,572	4	1,519,300	5	1,039,550	5	2,130,689	1		
Maple Sugar.....	158,557	14	115,620	17	134,968	18	31,296	20		
Maple Molasses.....					(Gallons)					
Sorghum Molasses.....					74,372	9	4,843	18	3,688	18
Value of Orchard Products.....					706,663	6	1,254,701	6	3,776,212	2
Number		\$52,894	19	\$305,003	18	\$571,520	21	\$919,844	16	
Horses.....	341,409	5	270,636	7	290,882	9	247,254	11	266,119	14
Mules and Asses.....			75,303	1	126,335	1	102,903	2	173,498	2
Oxen.....			86,255	4	102,158	7	63,970	5	27,312	14
Milch Cows.....			250,456	7	249,514	10	243,197	12	308,900	13
Other Cattle.....			414,051	14	413,060	15	336,529	11	452,462	15
Sheep.....	741,593	7	811,591	9	773,517	11	826,783	12	672,789	16
Swine.....	2,926,607	1	3,104,800	1	2,347,321	4	1,828,690	5	2,160,495	7
Value of all Live Stock.....			\$29,978,016	5	\$60,211,425	6	\$55,084,075	9	\$ 43,651,470	13
Acres of Improved Land.....			5,175,173	8	6,795,337	9	6,843,278	9	8,496,556	14
Value of Farms.....			\$97,851,212	9	\$271,358,985	8	\$218,743,747	12	\$206,749,837	14

\* Estimated.

† Wax and honey combined.



## CHAPTER IX.

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT CONCLUDED—THE TIMBER INTERESTS—KIND AND QUANTITY OF NATIVE WOOD—MANUFACTORIES—IRON PRODUCTS AND SHIPMENTS—THE EARLY FURNACES—THE PRESENT ENORMOUS RETURNS—MINERAL COMPANIES—IRON MANUFACTURES—THE COAL CONSUMPTION AND EXPORTS—THE MARBLE QUARRIES—QUALITY, QUANTITY AND MARKET—THE YIELD OF COPPER ORE—THE PRODUCTION OF FLOUR, COTTON AND WOOLEN GOODS, GUNPOWDER, PAPER, LEATHER, WHISKY, COTTON-SEED OIL, ETC.—THE BUREAU OF AGRICULTURE, STATISTICS AND MINES—WHAT IT HAS ACCOMPLISHED.

FEW States of the Union have a larger proportionate area of valuable timber lands than Tennessee. With a superficial area of 26,000,000 acres, she has in farms a little over 20,000,000 acres, 54 per cent of which consists of woodland. The States having an equal or greater percentage of timber land are Florida, having 66 per cent; Arkansas, 65; North Carolina, 62; West Virginia, 61; Georgia, 59; Mississippi, 58; Alabama, 55; Louisiana, 55, and South Carolina, 54. If the value of the timber is considered Tennessee without a doubt exceeds them all. In her forests may be found almost every variety of tree known to the United States. This is due to the difference of elevation in the State, which produces a great diversity of climate, and to the existence of a variety of soil. Some portions of West Tennessee are covered with heavy forests, the magnificence of which are unsurpassed in America. The river swamps in this part of the State still contain large bodies of cypress, while the hills are covered with oaks, hickories and other hard-wood trees. The central portion of the State, now more largely cleared than either of the other divisions, was once covered with forests of hard wood, considerable bodies of which still remain upon the land least fit for agricultural purposes, or remote from railroads. Nearly through the center of this middle district, extending north and south, the "cedar glades" occupy an extensive region. The eastern portion of the State is covered with a heavy forest of oak and other hard woods, mixed at high elevation with hemlock, pine and spruce, and constituting one of the finest bodies of timber in the United States.

As a catalog and description of all the various varieties of timber in the State would require a volume, only a few of the most important will be noticed. Of the oak Tennessee has twelve or more species, the most valuable of which is the white oak. This tree attains an enormous



size in the valley of the Tennessee, and in the first and second tier of river counties of West Tennessee. It is found in considerable quantities in many parts of East Tennessee, the best being on the ridges in the western part of that division, or in the counties resting against the Cumberland Table-land, and also in the slopes of the Unaka Mountains. The ridges and valleys lying on Duck and Buffalo Rivers are also covered with this tree, and it is pretty generally scattered through all the wooded district of the Highland Rim. The timber from this tree is used in the manufacture of wagons and agricultural implements and for staves and fence rails. White oak lumber sells at the mills for \$18 to \$20 per 1,000 feet, according to demand and accessibility.

The red oak grows in nearly every portion of the State, and furnishes the greater part of the staves for tobacco hogsheads and flour barrels. A large proportion of the charcoal consumed by the furnaces is also manufactured from this timber. The post oak is found in all parts of the State, and grows where the soil is dry, gravelly and thin. It is used extensively for railroad ties, being solid, tough, close-grained and hard to split. The chestnut oak thrives on high, poor, barren and rocky soil, and upon such may be found in every division of the State, but especially upon the leached soils of the Highland Rim. It is chiefly valuable for its bark, which is richer in tanning than that of any other tree. The black oak is found in considerable quantities in the Highland Rim, especially those portions which have a rich loamy soil; as in Montgomery, and parts of Stewart and Robertson Counties. Much of this timber is annually made into boards and staves, many thousands of the latter being shipped to the St. Louis market. The scarlet oak is found in abundance in East Tennessee, growing in moist places. It is also found in the small swampy spots in Middle and West Tennessee, though not in sufficient quantities to make it of particular interest or profit. Black jack oak covers a considerable portion of the "barrens," but as a timber tree it is of little value. Other species of oaks are found in the State, but not in sufficient quantities to make them of much worth.

The black walnut is pretty generally distributed over all the rich soils of the State. Its growth is an unerring indication of fertility. It abounds in the Central Basin, and grows on the better part of the Highlands. It also flourishes on the north sides of ridges and in the valleys of East Tennessee, and attains a marvellous size upon the calcareo-siliceous soil of the western division. Probably no State east of the Mississippi has a greater quantity of this valuable timber. The uses to which it is put are familiar to all. The butternut or white walnut grows upon the margins of streams and is sometimes found on rich northern slopes.



It is scattered over almost as great an extent of territory as the black walnut. The wood from this tree is durable but not strong, and is sometimes used in ornamental work for giving variety and contrast.

Of the hickory there are six species found in Tennessee, the most important of which are the scaly-bark and the common hickory. The latter grows well upon all soils of middling quality in the State, and is found in abundance in what are called the "hickory barrens," on the Highland Rim. It rarely attains a greater diameter than eighteen inches. When of this size it is worked up into axles for wagons, spokes and felloes for carriages, and into ax handles; when small it is used for barrel and hogshead hoops and for box casings. The scaly-bark hickory seeks a fertile soil upon river banks and rich hill sides. It grows to a much larger size and splits more readily than the species described. It is employed for the same purposes.

Of the two species of ash met with in the State the white ash is the most common. It was formerly very plentiful in every part of the State, but is now growing scarce, except in places remote from facilities for transportation. It finds its most congenial soil in the caves and north sides of mountains, and in the rich lands of the Central Basin and West Tennessee. The largest trees to be met with are in Bedford County, some of which have attained a diameter of six feet. The wood is highly esteemed by wheelwrights, carriage-makers, ship-builders and manufacturers of agricultural implements, and is especially valuable for flooring. The green or blue ash is found only along water-courses.

The beech is a common growth throughout the State upon the moist soils lying upon the streams. The most extended groves are found in Macon, Trousdale, Smith, Sumner, Cannon, Bedford and other counties of the Basin. But little of it is converted into lumber, and it is chiefly valuable for fuel. When seasoned the wood is extremely hard and solid. It is used for plow-stocks, shoe-lasts and the handles of tools.

Chestnut is a valuable timber on account of its durability, and is abundant in the State. Large forests are found on the ridges of East Tennessee, on the sandstone soils of the Cumberland Table-land, and in portions of the Highland Rim, especially in the counties of Lawrence, Wayne, Hickman and Perry.

Upon the first settlement of the State cedar forests were as abundant in the Central Basin as those of oak and poplar. The demands of the agriculturist, combined with the export trade, however, have nearly exhausted the supply in Davidson, Williamson, Sumner and Rutherford Counties. The best forests are now found in Marshall, Wilson, Bedford and Maury, covering in the aggregate nearly 300 square miles. Occa-



sional trees of a valuable size are still seen upon the banks of a majority of the streams in Middle Tennessee. Nowhere else in the United States are there found such splendid trees of this timber. In the counties of Marshall and Bedford solid cedar logs have been cut that would square twenty-four inches for a distance of thirty feet.

The cypress finds its most congenial home and attains its highest development in the swamps lying on the Mississippi and Tennessee Rivers, where it is found in considerable quantities. Owing to its peculiar character it rarely grows in company with other trees, but stands in isolated forests, rearing its long white trunk high into the upper air, while its roots permeate the deep black soil, which is often covered with water of an inky blackness. A great quantity of cypress timber is made into shingles and staves for sugar hogsheads and molasses barrels. Set in the ground it resists decay for a great while, which makes it a valuable timber for fencing.

The pine is one of the most abundant, and at the same time one of the most valuable of the forest growths of the State. There are two species, the white and the yellow. The latter grows in considerable quantities in the vicinity of Knoxville, and in many of the parallel ridges in the valley of East Tennessee. It is also found in extensive forests in the Cumberland Table-land, and forms considerable belts in Hardin and Lawrence Counties. Patches are found on the south hill-sides of Wayne, and in less quantities in several counties of the Highland Rim and West Tennessee. It abounds on poor soils, those usually of sandstone, but often on red clay with gravel. It takes possession of abandoned old fields, and grows with rapidity when the soil is too sterile to produce other vegetation. In the regions where it abounds it forms the principal timbers for domestic purposes. The white pine is not so abundant as the preceding; it is distributed in greater or less quantities over the slopes of the Unaka Mountains, and is found locally on the Cumberland Table-land. It grows to a larger size than the yellow pine, and makes a quality of lumber highly prized on account of its lightness and comparative freedom from resinous exudations.

There are several varieties of poplar, known locally as blue, white and yellow poplar, the last named being the most valuable as a timber tree. This grows upon rich soils almost everywhere. The finest specimens in the State are to be found in Obion and Dyer Counties, West Tennessee, and in Maury and Macon, in Middle Tennessee. Trees twenty and twenty-five feet in circumference, and from sixty to seventy feet to the first limb, are often met with. The wealth of poplar timber is very great in almost every part of the State, and millions of feet are annually shipped by river and



rail. It is more used in the construction of houses than any other wood; the studding and clap-boards, sills and joints, rafters and shingles, in a large proportion of frame buildings being made from this timber.

The sycamore, plane or cotton-wood is found growing on the margins of streams in nearly every section of the State. It grows with rapidity, and is troublesome on account of the sprouts that it sends up from the stump. The wood is used in cabinet shops, and makes a beautiful article of furniture. Only as a firewood is it regarded with any favor by the farmer, as it does not split, and speedily decays when exposed to the weather.

Two very different species of trees are commonly called gum; both are quite abundant in Tennessee. The black gum is usually found upon rich, moist soils, and grows to a considerable size where the soil is favorable to its growth. It is a valuable timber for hubs, and is much used for that purpose on account of the difficulty with which it splits. The sweet gum is found in wet marshy places in every part of the State. Large quantities of it are manufactured into plank, which is used for coarse work; it is cheaper than poplar but decays much more rapidly.

The linden or bass-wood, is abundant in the blue grass region of the Central Basin, and in some localities in East Tennessee. As a timber tree it is chiefly valuable for making firkin staves.

Black or yellow locust, flourishes upon the slopes of the Highland and Cumberland Mountains, and also upon the sides of the Unakas. It is also found upon the north sides of Clinch and Powell Mountains, and grows upon the glady places of the Central Basin, where no other tree will survive. This tree rarely attains a greater size than one foot in diameter and a height of thirty or forty feet; but it grows with rapidity and in ten years makes good posts or railroad ties.

There are three species of maple found in Tennessee, the sugar-maple, the red flowering maple and the white maple. The first abounds in the coves of the mountains and on the rich bottoms of the streams. It formerly covered a large portion of the Central Basin, and was the chief reliance of the early settlers for sugar. The wood of this tree has a remarkable beauty. One variety of it, the bird's-eye maple, has an exquisite appearance, the fibres being contorted into little knots resembling the eye of a bird. This timber is still quite abundant in nearly every part of the State, and is yearly becoming more valuable. The red flowering maple grows in wet soils and on the marshy margin of streams, and in such localities is quite plentiful in every division of the State. The wood is hard and close grained. It is valuable for cabinet work, the most beautiful varieties selling higher than mahogany.



Of the elm there are also three species, the white elm, the slippery elm and the wahoo witch, or cork elm. The first is widely distributed in considerable quantities throughout the State, and is by far the largest of the elms, attaining in favorable localities as much as 100 feet in height and 5 feet in diameter. The other two varieties are, perhaps, as widely distributed, but are not so abundant as the white elm. None of the species are of much value for either timber or fuel.

Cotton-wood is confined almost exclusively to the alluvial bottoms of the Mississippi in West Tennessee. It grows very large, towering high in the air, darkening the landscape with its thick foliage. The wood is white, soft and easily cut. Its chief value is for fuel, being used in great quantities by the steam-boats that ply on the Mississippi.

Of the firs there are two species found in the State, the balsam fir and the black fir or spruce. Some of the highest mountain peaks are covered with the former variety, which is seldom met with at a lower elevation than 4,000 feet. The dark foliage of the tree has given the name to the Black Mountains of North Carolina, and makes the characteristic feature of many of the highest peaks of the Unakas. Being inaccessible it is rarely made into lumber, though the trunks often reach 100 feet in diameter. The black fir is found in the same localities.

As a shrub sassafras is found in every portion of the State, but most abundantly in the valley of East Tennessee and upon the Highland Rim. It is a great pest to the farmer, sometimes covering a field with sprouts almost as thickly and continuously as if sown. These shrubs upon their soil never reach the dimensions of a tree, and rarely attain a size sufficient for fence-stakes. In West Tennessee, however, the sassafras is one of the largest trees of the forest. A specimen of this species was found in Obion County which measured sixty inches in diameter, exclusive of the bark. The wood is soft, brittle and close grained, and is used for house studding and to some extent for the manufacture of furniture.

The trees mentioned constitute the great bulk of the timber in Tennessee, but there are many other varieties which have a special interest. Among them are the buckeye, mulberry, wild cherry, dogwood, tupelo, pecan, catalpa, cucumber, laurel, holly, hornbeam, box elder, chinquapin, crab apple, hackberry, willow, birch and persimmon.

The development of the manufacturing and other industrial enterprises in Tennessee since the close of the civil war has been almost unprecedented, and especially is this true of the lumber business. No trade during the past twenty years has exhibited a more uniform and substantial growth than that embraced in the manufacture and distribution of lumber, and no industry with the exception of iron, gives employ-



ment to a greater number of persons and requires a larger investment of capital. The principal center of this industry in the State is Nashville, which now ranks fifth in the importance as a lumber market, and third in size as a manufacturing center. The annual value of her lumber production amounts to about \$5,000,000. The annual shipments of rough and manufactured lumber reach nearly 120,000,000 feet. It is sent to nearly every city in the United States, and large quantities are exported to London, Liverpool, Hamburg, and other European points. Although during later years considerable amounts have been received by rail, the chief supply of logs and lumber is received by the Cumberland River, one of the greatest logging streams for its length in the world. The chief lumber staple of Nashville is the yellow poplar, although that city stands at the head of all Southern cities as a hard-wood market, and has the largest trade in black walnut lumber of any market in the United States. It is also the distributing point for the famous Tennessee red cedar. The beginning of this industry in Nashville may be said to date from 1840, when the first steam saw-mill was erected. From that time until the war the lumber operations were confined almost exclusively to the local trade. The only shipments of any consequence were red cedar rafted to Memphis, Helena and New Orleans, and consisting mostly of railroad ties. Within the past ten years the business has developed wonderfully, and the volume of capital invested is annually increasing. In 1870 there were but three saw-mills and six planing-mills. There are now within the limits of the city thirteen saw-mills, twelve planing-mills and thirty-five firms engaged in the lumber trade.

The second city in importance as a lumber center is probably Chattanooga. The mills in that city now cut annually from 14,000,000 to 20,000,000 feet of lumber, while those in the country tributary to it cut not less than 100,000,000 feet more. Of this latter product about 30,000,000 feet is handled by Chattanooga dealers, and used by her wood-working establishments. Large amounts of pine, both yellow and white, as well as nearly all the varieties of hard wood are manufactured into lumber and shipped to Northern cities. In addition to the plow and other agricultural implement manufactories which consume a large amount of lumber there are in Chattanooga nine establishments engaged in manufacturing chair furniture, pumps, handles, and wooden ware, which represent in the aggregate an investment of over \$350,000. These factories gives employment to more than 500 hands, and turn out annually manufactured products to the value of \$500,000. Few of these establishments date their existence back of 1870, and the majority of them have been put into operation the present decade.



Memphis is also a lumber center of importance. Its mills are supplied by raft from the Mississippi, Arkansas and Tennessee Rivers, and saw large quantities of cypress, ash, poplar, hickory, gum, and black walnut.

This industry in Knoxville also is developing rapidly, and that city, situated as it is in one of the finest timber regions in the world, will in a few years, no doubt, rival any other point in the State, especially in the manufacture of pine and hard-wood lumber. Every county in the State manufactures lumber in greater or less quantities. According to the last census the number of saw-mills in Tennessee was 755, representing an investment of capital to the amount of \$2,004,500, and making \$3,744,905 worth of products annually. Could a report of this industry be obtained at the present time these figures would be largely increased. The following table exhibits the condition in 1880 of the manufactures which are altogether or very largely dependent upon timber for raw material:

	No. of Estab- lishments.	Capital.	Value of Products.
Agricultural implements.....	33	\$161,030	\$ 182,116
Boxes.....	3	23,500	46,000
Coffins, caskets, etc.....	27	40,485	75,900
Carriages and wagons.....	51	715,050	1,253,721
Cooperage.....	52	36,350	153,275
Sash, doors and blinds.....	8	183,500	268,230
Wooden ware.....	3	99,430	247,350
Furniture.....	85	511,250	954,100

The making of white oak staves for the European market has grown to be quite an important industry. The number annually shipped from the lower Tennessee River, and made in Hardin, Wayne, Perry, Humphreys and Stewart Counties is over 1,500,000. About one-half of the quantity is shipped out of the Cumberland. In their rough state they command at New Orleans usually from \$80 to \$150 per thousand.

The industry of first importance to Tennessee, and for which she has resources unexcelled by any State in the Union, is the manufacture of iron and its manipulation into forms of utility. Although this industry, as it now exists, has grown up in the past twenty years, its history dates back into the last century. The first settlers of Tennessee erected iron works within its limits soon after the close of the Revolution. A bloomary was built in Washington County in 1790, and another at Elizabethton, on Doe River in Carter County, about 1795. Wagner's bloomary, on Roane Creek, in Johnson County, is said to have been built in the same year. A bloomary was also erected on Camp Creek, in Greene County, in 1797. Two bloomaries in Jefferson County, the Mossy Creek Forge, ten miles north of Dandridge, and Dumphling Forge, five miles



west of Dandridge, were built in the same year. At about the same time, if not earlier, David Ross, the proprietor of iron works in Campbell County, Va., erected a large furnace and forge at the junction of the two forks of the Holston River, in Sullivan County, near the Virginia line, on the great road from Knoxville to Philadelphia. It is said that boats of twenty-five tons' burden, could ascend to Ross' iron works, and that at Long Island, a short distance above on the Holston, boats were built to transport iron and castings, made in considerable quantities at these works, with other produce, to the lower settlements and to New Orleans. A bloomary was built about 1795 below the mouth of the Watauga, and another at the same time about twenty-five miles above the mouth of French Broad River, and thirty miles above Knoxville. In what is now known as Middle Tennessee, iron was also made during the last decade of the last century. A few years after the founding of Nashville, iron ore was discovered about thirty miles west of the future city. Between 1790 and 1795 Cumberland Furnace was erected on Iron Fork of Barton's Creek, in Dickson County, seven miles northwest of Charlotte. This furnace was rebuilt in 1825, and is still in operation. This county, with Stewart and Montgomery Counties, afterward became very prominent in the manufacture of charcoal and pig-iron. The first furnace in Montgomery County was probably on Yellow Creek, fourteen miles southwest of Clarksville, built in 1802. The enterprises of these early iron workers assume a picturesque aspect, when viewed in connection with the primitive methods of manufacture which were employed by them, and which, in some portions of East Tennessee, have been continued to the present day. Their charcoal furnaces were blown through one tuyere with wooden tubs, adjusted to attachments which were slow in motion, and which did not make the best use of the water-power that was often insufficiently supplied by mountain streams of limited volume. A ton or two of iron a day in the shape of pigs or castings was a good yield. The bloomaries, with scarcely an exception, were furnished with a *trompe* or water-blast in a small stream with a suitable fall supplying both the blast for the fires and the power which turned the wheel that moved the hammer. Of cast iron cylinders, steam power, two tuyeres, and many other improvements in the charcoal-iron industry, these people knew but little. They were pioneers and frontiersmen in every sense; from the world of invention and progress they were shut out by mountains and streams and hundreds of miles of unsubdued forests. It is to their credit, and it should not be forgotten, that they diligently sought to utilize the resources which they found under their feet, and that they were not discouraged from undertaking a difficult task, because the only means for its accom-



plishment of which they had any knowledge were crude in conception and often very difficult to obtain.

The iron industry of Tennessee, however, made steady progress after the opening of the present century. Both furnaces and bloomaries multiplied rapidly. In 1856 there were enumerated over 75 forges and bloomaries, 71 furnaces, and 4 rolling-mills in the State, each of which had been in operation at some period after 1790. Of the furnaces, 29 were in East Tennessee, and 42 in Middle and West Tennessee. Of the latter, 14 were in Stewart County, 12 in Montgomery, 7 in Dickson, 2 in Hickman, 2 in Perry, 2 in Decatur, 2 in Wayne, and 1 in Hardin County. The furnaces in East Tennessee were mainly in Sullivan and Carter Counties, Sullivan having 5, and Carter 7; but Johnson, Washington, Greene, Cocke, Sevier, Monroe, Hamilton, Claiborne, Campbell, Grainger and Union Counties, each had 1 or 2 furnaces, while Roane County had 3. The forges and bloomaries were mainly located in East Tennessee. Johnson County contained 15, Carter 10, Sullivan 6, Washington 3, Greene 10, Campbell 7, Blount 4, Roane 7, Rhea 3, and a few other counties 1 and 2 each. Nearly all of these were bloomaries. In West Tennessee there were less than a dozen refinery forges, and 1 or 2 bloomaries. These forges were mainly employed, from about 1825 to 1860, in the manufacture of blooms for rolling-mills, many of which were sold to mills in the Ohio Valley. Most of the furnaces, forges and bloomaries enumerated have been abandoned. There still remain in the State 20 charcoal furnaces and about the same number of forges and bloomaries. Cumberland Rolling-mill, on the left bank of the Cumberland River, in Stewart County, was built in 1829. It was, probably, the first establishment of the kind in the State, and was the only one as late as 1856.

Since the close of the civil war, Chattanooga has become the most prominent iron center in Tennessee, having several iron enterprises of its own, and others in its vicinity. In 1854, Bluff Furnace was built to use charcoal, and at the beginning of the war, in 1861, the erection of the Vulcan Rolling-mill, to roll bar iron, was commenced. This mill was not finished in 1860, when it was burned by the Union forces. It was rebuilt in 1866. In 1864 a rolling-mill, to re-roll iron rails, was erected by the United States Government, under the supervision of John Fritz, superintendent of the Cambria Iron Works. In 1869 it was purchased by the Roane Iron Company, who at once put in puddling furnaces and began making iron rails. This company, the year previous, had purchased a large tract of land about seventy miles north of Chattanooga, in Roane County, and had built a small furnace with a capacity of about 9,000



tons per year. The business was successful, and the company soon began the erection of another and larger furnace, which was put in blast in 1872. Working capacity of the two, about 20,000 tons annually, which have since been doubled. The first open-hearth steel made in any Southern State, was made by this company, by the Siemens-Martin process, at Chattanooga, June 6, 1878.

The Tennessee Coal, Iron and Railroad Company own three furnaces situated at Cowan and South Pittsburg, which have a combined capacity of about 75,000 tons. The one at the former place was built in 1880, and those at South Pittsburg, in 1879 and 1881.

Other furnaces which are more or less tributary to Chattanooga as a center are Oakdale, in Roane County, capacity, 21,000 tons; Citico, in that city, 35,000 tons; Dayton, in Rhea County, 70,000 tons, making an aggregate capacity of over 225,000 tons. In 1880 the total production of the blast furnace of the State was reported at only 47,873 tons, showing an increase of little less than 500 per cent during the past six years. The grand aggregate of iron and steel manufactured in Tennessee according to the last census was 77,100 tons, valued at \$2,274,253. The capital invested in this industry amounted to \$3,681,776, and was distributed among forty-three establishments. The six leading counties in the order of production were Hamilton, 35,645 tons; Marion, 17,958 tons; Roane, 12,000 tons; Knox, 4,181 tons; Dickson, 2,400 tons, and Stewart, 1,800 tons.

The number of establishments engaged in the manufacture of machinery, nails, car-wheels and other articles using iron as raw material, is annually increasing. The capital invested in this branch of the iron industry in Chattanooga amounts to over \$500,000, and the annual product of iron to over \$800,000. Knoxville, also, has a considerable amount of capital invested in manufactories of this class. The Knoxville Car-Wheel Company in 1880, with a capital of \$101,000, was turning out an average of thirty-five car-wheels per day. The Knoxville Iron Company was incorporated in 1864, and in 1880 had a capital stock paid in of \$230,000. It employs 250 hands, and has a capacity of 200 kegs of nails per day. It has eight puddling furnaces, four trains of rollers, and thirty nail machines. Besides nails the company makes railroad spikes, boat spikes, street rails and light T rails.

The Knoxville Foundry & Machine Company had an invested capital in 1880 of \$45,000, and employed forty hands. This company manufactures mill machinery, castings, steam engines, boilers, saw-mills, derricks and other machinery of that class. Nashville and Memphis are not very extensively engaged in iron manufacturing. In 1880 the number



of foundries and machine shops in the former city was thirteen, with a capital of \$143,300, and an annual production of \$487,451. The extent of this business in Memphis does not differ materially from that in Nashville.

As great and important as are the iron resources of Tennessee, they would be of little value were it not for the vast bodies of coal which lie adjacent. Previous to 1850 but very little coal was mined, and that was mostly used in blacksmithing. The pioneer in the coal business of Tennessee was Henry H. Wiley, of Anderson County, a native of Virginia, and a land surveyor by profession. He opened a mine on Poplar Creek, and for many years during the winter months boated coal down to Huntsville and Decatur, Ala. He hauled the coal four miles to a point below the junction of the four forks of Poplar Creek, where it was put in boats, floated out that stream to the Clinch, then into the Tennessee, and thence to its destination. This mine was opened in 1852. Other mines, however, had been opened several years previous, one or two as early as 1840, but these had been worked merely for local supply. One of the first opened was at what is known as the Tracy City Mine, now the most extensive in the State. The seam of coal at this place was discovered by some boys hunting a rabbit; the animal ran under the root of a tree, and in digging it out the coal was found. They reported the discovery to their father, Ben Wooten, and he, thinking it might be of some value, got out a grant for 500 acres covering the opening. The Wooten Bros. afterward opened the seam, and for many years hauled the coal down the mountain to the blacksmiths in the valley, and some was sent to Nashville. In 1852 Roorman Johnson, John Cryder, S. F. Tracy and others, of New York, came to Tennessee looking for opportunities for investment. They were shown this property and soon after purchased it. A company was then formed under the name of the Sewanee Mining Company, which had a paid in capital of \$400,000. In 1854 the construction of a railroad from the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad to the mines was commenced, but was not completed until 1859, when the company found themselves \$400,000 in debt. They were sued by both the New York and Tennessee creditors. The latter, represented by A. S. Colyar, obtained the first judgment, bought in the property and re-organized the company under the name of the Tennessee Coal & Railroad Company, with Colyar as president. In 1862 the mines were abandoned by the company, but were taken possession of by the United States troops, and for some time were worked for the use of the army. At the close of the war a compromise was effected with the New York creditors, and, with P. A. Marbury as general manager, operations were recommenced.



In 1868 the manufacture of coke in pits on the ground was begun, and during the year 5,377 bushels were shipped. In 1873 the company foresaw that to make a great and profitable business the manufacture of coke must form a large part of their business, and that that coke must be a good iron-making fuel. A small furnace was erected on the mountain, and this experiment satisfactorily tested. During that year the shipment of coke amounted to 62,175 bushels. The erection of the Chattanooga Iron Company's furnace gave great impetus to the enterprise, and in 1874 the coke shipment increased to 619,403 bushels. The next year the entire property was sold to Cherry, O'Connor & Co., who in 1880 began the erection of a furnace at Cowan, which was finished in July, 1881. In the early part of the following year the property was sold to John H. Inman and others, Tennessee parties retaining a one-third interest. The name was changed to the Tennessee Coal, Iron & Railroad Company.

The first coal shipped from this mine since the war was in June, 1866, and shipments for remainder of the year amounted to 9,240 tons. In 1870 they amounted to 47,110 tons of coal and 413 tons of coke; in 1875, to 109,100 tons of coal and 16,160 tons of coke; in 1880, to 114,170 tons of coal and 64,440 tons of coke; 1883, 126,784 tons of coal and 101,090 tons of coke; 1884, 152,307 tons of coal and 100,935 tons of coke. For several years about one-half of the labor employed in these mines has been that of convicts. The company have a very large tract of land, 25,000 acres of which is underlaid with the Sewanee seam of coal, ranging from two to seven feet in thickness.

The Rockwood mines, owned by the Roane Iron Company, are located in Roane County, ninety-two miles above Chattanooga. This remarkable body of coal was discovered in 1840 by William Green, an employe of John Brown. Green and William Brown soon after entered the land, and began mining the coal for local purposes. This was continued until 1867, when the property was purchased by a company, of which Gen. John T. Wilder was vice-president and manager. As has been stated, the company erected two blast furnaces, and to supply them began the manufacture of coke. This latter branch of their business has steadily increased until they now have 180 ovens.

The Etna mines are situated in Marion County, fourteen miles from Chattanooga in what is known as Raccoon Mountain. They were first opened in 1852 by an Eastern company working under a lease from Robert Cravens and the Boyce and Whiteside estates. Since that time they have been operated by several different companies and individuals with varied success and reverses. The present company was organized in August, 1881, under the name of the Etna Coal Company. The mines



now operated are owned by the company, the estate consisting of about 3,000 acres, extending from the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway to the Tennessee River. The veins worked are known as the Kelly and Oak Hill. From the Kelly Mine a coke is made for foundry use exclusively, while that from Oak Hill is used for blast furnaces. The former mine was originally opened for general domestic use and the product was sold largely in Nashville, Chattanooga and elsewhere, but its superior qualities for blacksmith use and for the manufacture of coke soon caused the trade to drift almost exclusively into that channel. In 1880 about one-fourth of the entire output was coked, the remainder being sold to blacksmiths throughout the South. In 1884 the company had sixty-four coke ovens, and the output from January 1 to November 1 was coal, 41,205 tons, and coke, 533,436 bushels.

The Soddy Cave Company's mines are located on the Cincinnati Southern Railway, twenty-one miles from Chattanooga, at Rathburn Station. This mine was opened in 1867 by an association of Welshmen on the co-operative plan. It proved a failure, and the mine went into the hands of a receiver. The present company took charge in 1877, and the business has since steadily increased. They have 150 coke ovens. Their output from ten months preceding November 1, 1884, was 96,000 tons of coal, of which 32,000 tons were converted into coke. They ship to Georgia, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas.

The Walden's Ridge Coal Company is a corporation with the same stock holders as the Soddy Company. They operate a mine on Rocky Creek, nine miles farther up the railroad, having begun in 1883. Two seams are worked, the lower for coking exclusively, and the upper for steam and domestic purposes. In 1884 thirty-five coke ovens were in operation, producing 404,949 bushels of coke annually. These mines were worked as far back as 1843, but little coal except for blacksmithing was consumed at that time. The first coal mined here for shipment was by Thomas A. Brown and John Baxter, of Knoxville, in 1866.

The coal lands at Coal Creek, in Anderson County, are owned by the Coal Creek Consolidated Mining Company. There are now six mines being worked at that place, of which two are operated by the above company and the remainder leased to the Knoxville Iron Company, the Coal Creek Coal Company, the New River Coal Company, and H. B. and Joel Bowling. The Coal Creek mines were first opened for shipping coal upon the completion to that place of the Knoxville & Ohio Railroad, in 1870. The shipments in 1871 amounted to 36,000 tons; in 1875, 62,369 tons; in 1880, 150,000 tons; and in 1882, 200,000 tons. The Knoxville Iron Company operates a mine about one and one-half miles from



the main track of the Knoxville & Ohio division of the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad. They employ about 150 convicts and thirty-four laborers. During the year 1882 the company shipped 98,645 tons of coal to various markets in southwest Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia and Alabama. For the first ten months of 1884 their output amounted to 204,978 tons.

The Dayton Coal & Iron Company's mines are located in Rhea County, Tenn., and are owned by English capitalists. These mines have been recently opened, and are designed mainly to supply coke for the blast furnaces which have been built.

The Standard Coal & Coke Company is composed of Tennessee capitalists who own about 1,400 acres of land, underlaid by a seam of coal four and one-half feet thick. Their mine is situated near Newcomb Station, in Campbell County. They employ 175 men, and produce about 350 tons of coal per day.

The Poplar Creek mines are located in Morgan County. These mines are all small. They are operated by the following companies: Poplar Creek, Mount Carbon, Winter's Gap, Eureka and Oliver.

The Glum Mary Coal & Coke Company is located in Scott County, on the Cincinnati Southern Railroad.

The Tobler, Crudup Coal & Coke Company was incorporated in 1881. They own 7,000 acres of land in Hamilton County, and put out about 200 tons of coal daily.

One of the most promising fields of industrial activity in East Tennessee, is the development of the wonderful marble quarries in the vicinity of Knoxville. These marbles have obtained a reputation second to no other in the United States, and it is said that when they come into competition with foreign marble, they are greatly preferred and sell for a much higher price. The varieties are almost innumerable, and are of the most exquisite colors. Their solidity, durability and susceptibility of polish make them unequalled for building and monumental purposes. Although nearly fifty years have elapsed since the first marble quarry was opened, the business is still in its infancy, but is now developing rapidly.

The Hawkins County marble was the first quarried, and it is said that it was brought to notice by the favorable expression with reference to it by Dr. Troost, the first State geologist.

In 1838 the Rogersville Marble Company was formed for the purpose of sawing marble and establishing a marble factory in the vicinity of Rogersville. Orville Rice was elected president, and S. D. Mitchell secretary. The company operated to a limited extent for several years,



erected a mill and sold several thousand dollars worth of marble annually, which was mostly distributed in East Tennessee. In 1844 the company sold out to the president, Rice, who on a moderate scale carried on the business for many years. He sent a block of the "light mottled strawberry variety" to the Washington monument. This was called the "Hawkins County Block," and bears the inscription "From Hawkins County, Tennessee." Another block of one of the best varieties was sent by act of the Legislature, which was called the "State Block." These blocks attracted the attention of the building committee of the National Capitol, who, although they had numerous specimens from all parts of the Union before them, decided in favor of the East Tennessee marble. An agent was sent out by them to ascertain whether or not it could be obtained in quantity, who upon examination found the supply apparently inexhaustible. As a result of these circumstances, an extensive quarry affording an excellent material has been opened near Mooresburg, Hawkins County, and is now known as the old Dougherty Quarry. From this was obtained marble for probably one-half of the ornamental work in the Capitol at Washington. The balustrades and columns of the stairs leading up to the House and Senate galleries, the walls of the marble room and other parts of the building are made from it. It has since been used in the United States Treasury building, the State-house at Columbia, S. C., and many of the finest buildings in New York, Philadelphia, Chicago and Cincinnati. The stone from this quarry has not been used for general construction on account of the high price which it commands for ornamental work.

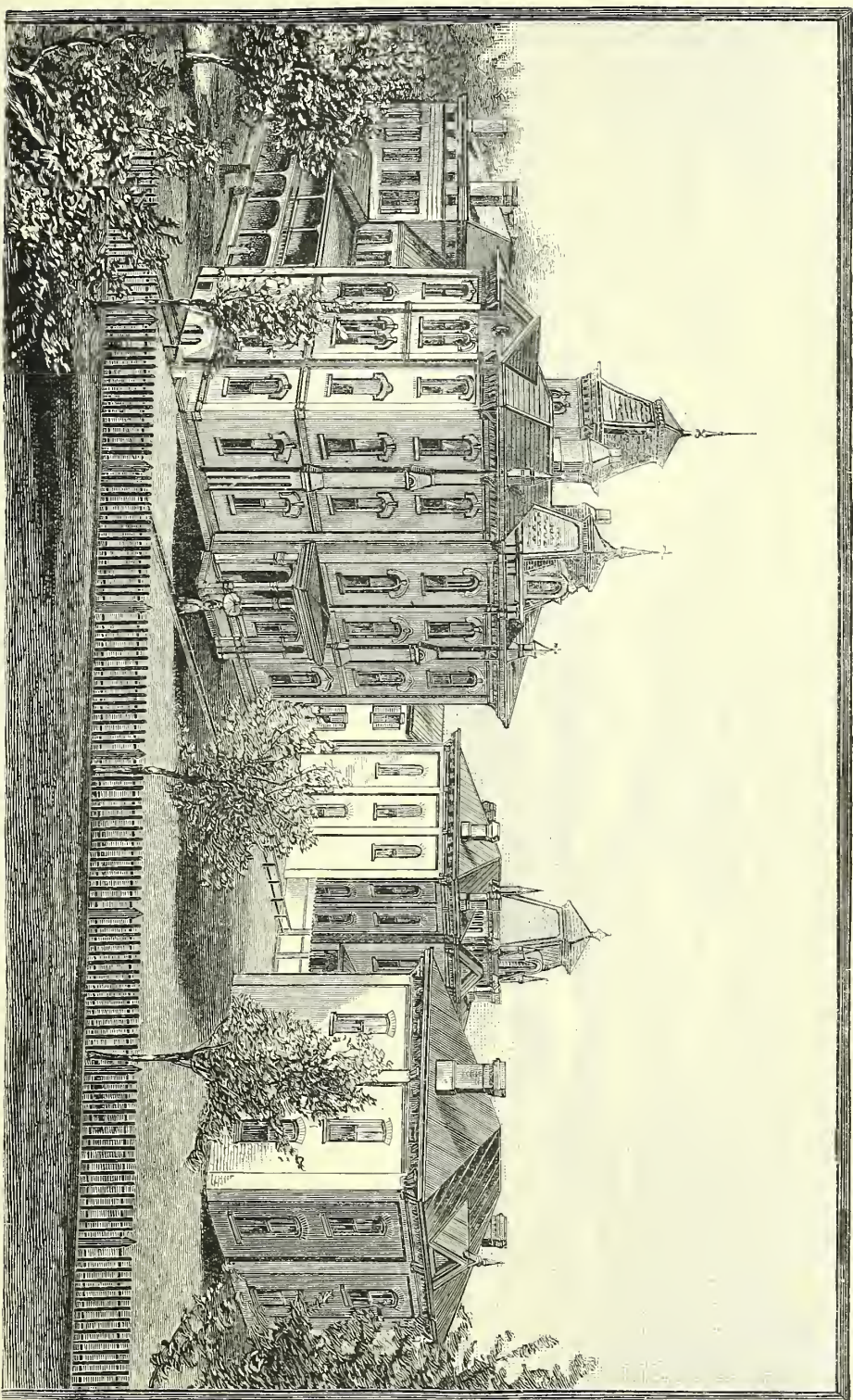
In 1852 James Sloan opened a quarry about two miles north of Knoxville, near the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad. It was from this quarry that the variegated marble used in the capitol at Nashville was obtained.

The first quarry in the vicinity of Concord was opened in the lands of William T. Smith by S. L. King, 1856. He also constructed a small mill on Lime Creek, where some marble was sawed.

Col. John Williams also opened a quarry previous to the war, a few miles northeast of Knoxville, from which marble of the gray variety was obtained.

The most extensive quarry in Tennessee, and one of the oldest now in operation in the vicinity of Knoxville, was opened by the United States Government in 1869 to procure stone for the construction of the custom house and postoffice buildings at Knoxville. A considerable quantity of this marble was also used in the State Capitol at Albany, New York. The quarry is located at the junction of the French Broad and Holston Rivers,





DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM, KNOXVILLE.







and the stone is carried by boat four miles to Knoxville. This marble is susceptible of a high polish, and when so polished has a pink tinge and shows dark wavy lines running through it. It is highly esteemed for mantels and table-tops, because it is not easily stained. It is also largely used for cemetery work, and tombstones which have been exposed for thirty years do not show the slightest signs of disintegration or wear.

Morgan & Williams operate two quarries within two miles of Knoxville, one of them producing a white marble, and the other a pink material known as Knoxville marble. The former was used in the construction of the custom house at Memphis, and the shaft of the Lee monument at New Orleans is made of it. The supply of this marble is practically inexhaustible.

The total capital invested in the marble business in Knox County in 1884 was estimated at \$250,000, and the number of men employed at 300. The following were the quarries in operation at that time: the Cross Cut Marble Company, Morgan & Williams, John M. Ross, Craig & McMullen, T. P. Thomas & Co., R. H. Armstrong & Co., H. H. Brown & Co., Harvey & Smith, Franklin Marble Company, Beach & Co., C. B. Ross & Co., and the Lima & East Tennessee Marble Company.\* The only ones using machinery are the Knoxville Marble Company and Morgan & Williams. The former has five steam drills, seven steam derricks, and runs a saw-mill with two gangs of saws. Morgan & Williams have three steam channeling machines, and a mill with one gang of saws. In Knoxville Beach & Co. and the Crescent Marble Company have mills for sawing and machinery for polishing. There is a demand for a greater amount of capital in this branch of the business.

The amount of marble in Hawkins County is very great, and its variegated varieties possess greater brilliancy than those of any other section. The business of quarrying has not increased in the same proportion as in Knox County, on account of the poor facilities for transportation. The quarries in operation in 1884 were Prince & Co., Chestnut & Chestnut, John Harnn & Co., Chestnut & Fulkerson, James White, the Dougherty Quarry, Joseph Stamps and the Baltimore Marble Company. The business at none of these quarries is carried on very extensively, and but little machinery is used. For the year ending June 30, 1881, there was shipped from such of these quarries as were operating 20,000 cubic feet of marble, all of which was of the finest grade for ornamental purposes, and was worth on an average \$4 per cubic foot upon the cars. The chief markets of this marble are Philadelphia, Baltimore, New York, Boston and other Northern cities. The amount of

---

\* "Hand Book of Tennessee."



marble shipped over the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad for the year ending June 30, 1871, was about 7,000 cubic feet, of which Hawkins County furnished all but about 350 cubic feet. For the year ending June 30, 1881, the amount shipped over the same railroad was about 80,000 cubic feet, valued at \$240,000. Of the entire amount Knox County furnished not far from 56,000 cubic feet.

Hamblen County produces marble of good quality, but chiefly for local use. Extensive beds of excellent marble exist in Bradley County on the Hiwassee River, above Charleston, at which machinery has lately been erected and preparations made for work on a large scale. South of Cleveland, near the Georgia line, is the quarry of Patrick & Smith, from which a beautiful grade of pink marble is obtained. Although marble in greater or less quantities and of various kinds is found in several other counties of the State, no quarries of importance are now in operation in any of them.

Concord, in Knox County, has recently become the center of a large number of quarries, there being no less than eight companies operating in that vicinity, all of which have been organized since 1880. The Lima & East Tennessee Marble Company, operating the Red Triangle Quarry, was organized in 1882, and made their first shipment in June of that year. Their marble, light and dark variegated, is remarkably sound, and meets with a ready sale in the cities of the North. The Concord marble quarries, operated by Brown, Godfrey & Co., were opened in 1881. They employ an average force of 150 hands, and make large shipments, principally to New York and Boston. Woods & Stamps began operations in 1884, and work a large force of hands. The Juniata Marble Company made their first opening in February, 1883. Their quarries are situated in Blount County, near Louisville. The company employ about thirty-five hands, and have machinery in operation for sawing the marble into slabs. The Great Bend Marble Company, Kin-kaid & Co. and the Cedar Bluff Marble Manufacturing & Railway Company, all opened quarries during 1885.

The number of men now employed in the marble business in East Tennessee is estimated at 2,000. The shipments from the various stations in 1885 aggregated 1,256 car loads, worth from \$250 to \$300 each. There were also manufactured at home about 100 car loads. The shipments for 1886 will not fall short of 1,500 car loads.

Although suspended at the present time, the mining of copper was carried on extensively for many years in Polk County. The discovery of the ore was made in 1843, but none was mined until 1847, when a German named Webber, securing a lease, took out ninety casks of ore and



shipped them to the Revere Smelting Works near Boston. The results not proving satisfactory, he suspended operations and gave up his lease. A year or two later John Caldwell, upon petitioning the Legislature, obtained the passage of a law under which he secured a lease of a section of school land near Ducktown. In May, 1850, he began mining in the woods, and during the year sunk two shafts, from both of which he obtained copper. The next year in connection with S. Congdon, the agent of the Tennessee Mining Company, he opened what was afterward known as the Hiwassee Mine. For the first two or three years the ore was carried out of the mountains on mules, but in 1853 a wagon road was completed at a cost of \$22,000. In 1855 there were fourteen mines in operation, and over \$1,000,000 worth of ore was shipped to the North. Three years later a number of the companies united under the name of the Union Consolidated Copper Company, but the war coming on soon after nothing of importance was then accomplished. In 1866 operations were again commenced and were rapidly extended. Up to June 1, 1873, this company had taken out 8,476,872 pounds of ingot copper, worth an average of 26 cents per pound. At that time they employed 562 men and ran sixteen furnaces. The whole value of their property was \$474,549.30. In 1873 there was one other large company operating near Ducktown, known as the Burra Burra Copper Company. It ran nine furnaces and employed 158 men, paying out for wages \$60,000. It also consumed 10,192 cords of wood and produced 917,329 pounds of ingot copper, valued at \$192,639.

In 1878 the consolidated company entered into litigation with Capt. Raht, the superintendent, which caused a stoppage of operations, and since that time but little has been done by any of the companies. The property of the consolidated company was purchased during the latter part of 1884 by a company from New York, who has not yet put it into operation.

The flour-milling industry of Tennessee in 1880 ranked above all other industrial enterprises both in the amount of capital invested and in the value of its products. At that time there were 990 flour and grist-mill establishments in the State having an aggregate capital of \$3,595,585, and putting out annually products to the amount of \$10,784,804. These amounts were slightly exceeded by one other Southern State, Virginia, but the growth of this business in Tennessee during the past six years has made her the leading milling State of the South. Although no other industry is so thoroughly distributed over the State, Nashville is the flour-milling center of Tennessee. The growth of the business in that city during the past ten years has been wonderfully rapid. In that



time the four leading mills have been built, and the production raised from 500 to 1,800 barrels per day, while the capital invested has increased from \$100,000 to \$600,000. The amount of wheat used annually by these mills reaches 2,340,000 bushels, of which a large portion is grown in Tennessee.

Besides Davidson County there were in 1880 five counties in the State the value of whose mill products amounted to over \$300,000 each. They were Knox, with a production of \$444,617; Henry, \$365,372; Bedford, \$359,208; Maury, \$314,067, and Williamson, \$301,270.

Among the first settlers of Tennessee, Indian corn was used exclusively for bread. This was due to the small amount of labor required in its cultivation, and to the ease with which it could be prepared for use. Previous to the erection of the first rude mill, the only machinery used in the preparation of corn for hominy or meal was the mortar and pestle, the former usually consisting of the stump of a tree hollowed out for that purpose. The first mill erected in Tennessee was built before 1775 on Buffalo Creek, in Carter County, and belonged to Baptist McNabb. At about the same time another mill was built by Matthew Talbot on Gap Creek. The first mill west of the Cumberland Mountains was a corn-mill and hominy-pounder built at Eaton's Station in 1782; a dam was made across the small creek which empties into the Cumberland at the foot of the high land on which the station was located, and by the construction of a race by the side of the branch, sufficient fall of water was obtained to turn a pair of rudely cut stones. The hominy-pounder was an extremely primitive piece of machinery. "A trough was made twelve feet long and placed upon a pivot, or balance, and was so dug out that by letting the water run in at one end of the trough, it would fill up so as to overcome the equipoise, when one end would descend, and, the water rushing out, the trough would return to its equilibrium, coming down at the other end with considerable force, when a pestle or hammer was made to strike with force sufficient to crack the grains of corn." This process proving too slow a Mr. Cartwright constructed a wheel upon which was fastened a number of cow's horns in such a way that as each horn was filled by water its weight turned the wheel so that the next horn was presented to receive its supply, and thus the wheel was kept in constant revolution. To a crank was attached the apparatus for corn-cracking, and by the revolution of the wheel many little blows were made upon the corn placed in the mortar. This mill-seat, water-wheel and hominy-block was the property of James and Heyden Wells, the earliest millers in Middle Tennessee.\* A little later Casper and his brother

---

\*Putnam.



George Mansker erected a rival establishment within a mile of Mansker's station. Larger and better equipped mills were erected by Frederick Stump and John Buchanan. Stump's mill was on White's Creek and Buchanan's on Mill Creek, two miles south of Nashville. The many streams in all parts of the State afforded abundant water-power, and after the beginning of the present century there was no lack of mills. Those on Red River were especially numerous, and had a wide reputation for the good quality of their flour. Within the past few years the introduction of the more expensive roller-mills has had a tendency to drive out some of the smaller establishments, and the number of mills is decreasing somewhat.

The manufacture of cotton into various goods has long been an industry of considerable importance in Tennessee, but it has never attained the proportions which her natural advantages would justify. The raising of cotton began to assume considerable proportions during the first decade of the present century, but its manufacture, except in a domestic way, was not attempted until a few years later. In a report of the cotton-mills of the United States in 1810, only one is mentioned in Tennessee, and that was a horse-mill. The *Tennessee Gazetteer* published in 1834, in enumerating the manufactories in the State, mentions two "spinning factories" at Knoxville and Paris, each, and one at Athens; two cotton factories at Murfreesboro and one at Franklin and Statesville, each. The last two are designated as "extensive." There was also a rope and bagging factory at Lebanon. In 1840 the number of cotton factories in the State had increased to thirty-eight, representing a capital of \$463,240, and operating 16,813 spindles. Of the whole number twenty-five were in Middle Tennessee, eight in East Tennessee and five in the western division. The counties having more than \$30,000 invested in this business were Wilson, \$65,000; Williamson, \$48,000; Lawrence, \$47,000; Madison, \$50,000 and Franklin \$33,100. The census of 1860 reported thirty factories with 29,850 spindles and 243 looms, and representing a capital of \$965,000. At this time Lawrence County stood first, having one-fifth of the whole number of factories, and more than one-fifth of the capital invested. Owing to the effects of the civil war the next decade shows a slight decrease in the number of factories and the quantity of the product. From 1870 to 1880 quite a large amount of new capital was invested in cotton manufacturing, but the greatest increase has been within the past five years. In that time the business has increased about 130 per cent. The largest factory in the State, and perhaps in the South, is operated by the Tennessee Manufacturing Company at Nashville. They have over \$1,000,000 invested; run 850 looms and 30,000 spindles, and



turn out products to the amount of nearly \$1,000,000 annually. The goods manufactured consist principally of sheetings, shirtings, grain bags and cotton plaids. Nashville has two other factories, both of which were established in 1881, and represent a combined capital of \$340,000. Their production consists largely of carpet warps, twines and rope. The Columbia Cotton-mills, established in 1884, operate 6,500 spindles and 174 looms, and manufacture sheeting, bags and yarn. The Pioneer Mill at Mount Verd, McMinn County, put into operation in 1881 at an outlay of \$200,000, runs 5,272 spindles and 132 looms. The Trenton Manufacturing Company organized in 1884, with a capital stock of \$60,000, use 3,200 spindles and 100 looms in the manufacture of white goods. The Brookside Cotton-mills, of Knoxville, began operations in March, 1886, employing 200 hands. Other factories of less capacity have been erected since the beginning of this decade, but the above are sufficient to illustrate the rapid growth of this industry. With the advantage of abundant water-power, cheap fuel, and close proximity to the raw material, it is only a question of time when Tennessee will rival, if not excel, New England in the manufacture of cotton goods.

The capital invested in the manufacture of woolen goods is less than one-half that represented by the cotton factories, but it is distributed among a much greater number of establishments, many of which are of small capacity and run only a portion of the year. The woolen-mills of the State, as reported in 1880, numbered 106, representing an aggregate investment of \$418,464. The annual productions are valued at \$620,724, and consisted principally of the following goods: Jeans, 644,036 yards; linsey, 94,493 yards; satinets, 23,300 yards; flannels, 18,450 yards; cloths, cassimeres and similar goods, 8,440 yards; blankets, 2,387 yards; tweeds, 3,000 yards, and shawls 1,000 yards. There was also one establishment engaged in the manufacture of mixed textiles, having a capital of \$35,000, and producing goods to the value of \$79,000 annually. Since the beginning of this decade the manufacture of woolen goods has more than doubled, several of the largest factories in the State having been put into operation within the last four years. The Nashville Woolen Mill Company, with a capital of \$78,000, began business in 1882. They employ 100 operatives, who turn out products to the amount of \$150,000. The Jackson Woolen Manufacturing Company, having an invested capital of \$50,000, began business in 1884, and operate forty-seven looms. The Knoxville Mills, which began business in 1885 with a capital of \$180,000, operates 104 looms.

Previous to 1880 the largest woolen-mill in the State was the one at Tullahoma, which represents a capital of \$90,000, and runs eighty-five



looms. Previous to the war the business consisted almost exclusively in wool-carding, which was carried on by small establishments involving an outlay of only a few hundred, or at most a few thousand dollars. The following is a list of these "carding machines," as reported in the census of 1840. It is evidently incomplete:

	Number.	Capital Invested.	Value of Products.
Wilson.....	6	\$3,750	\$6,000
Sumner.....	5	4,650	2,050
Rutherford.....	5	6,000	3,400
Jefferson.....	3	1,200	360
Grainger.....	3	1,500	700
Hawkins.....	1	2,000	....
Coffee.....	1	4,000	1,000
McNairy.....	1	1,400	30
Knox.....	1	800	450
Dickson.....	1	300	300
Totals.....	27	\$25,600	\$14,290

In 1860 the number of these establishments had increased to sixty-nine, and the capital invested to \$82,300. During the year previous they carded 460,665 pounds of wool, making 460,000 pounds of rolls, valued at \$219,772. At that time Tennessee had over one-third of this business in the Southern States, and was excelled by only three States in the Union. The only mill reported which contained a loom was located in Sumner County. This mill used 10,000 pounds of wool and manufactured 18,000 yards of cloth.

Fifty years ago gunpowder was manufactured in a small way in many of the counties of this State. The capital invested amounted to but little, and the product was correspondingly small. Of these establishments, in 1840, Claiborne and Overton Counties had two each, and Campbell, Carter, Jefferson, Sullivan, Giles and Warren one each. The capital represented ranged from \$25 to \$900, and the product from 160 to 6,000 pounds, the aggregate production reaching 10,333 pounds. About 1845 the Sycamore Manufacturing Company located in Cheatham County, erected a large mill for the manufacture of gunpowder, which they continued to operate until the war. At the close of hostilities the company was organized under a charter, with a capital of \$100,000, which has since been increased to \$300,000. In 1874 the entire machinery of the Confederate Powder Works, at Augusta, Ga., were purchased by the company, and the capacity of their mills was increased to 100,000 kegs of powder per year.

The manufacture of paper was begun in Tennessee at a comparatively early date, and has been continued by one or more mills to the present time. One of the first establishments of this kind was erected at Paper-



ville, a little village on a branch of the Holston River, in Sullivan County. In 1840 the number of paper-mills in the State was six, located one in each of the following counties: Grainger, Knox, McMinn, Sullivan, Davidson and Sumner. They represented an aggregate capital of \$103,000, and their annual products were valued at \$60,000. In 1860 the number of mills had decreased to two, and the amount of capital invested to \$28,000. Their annual product was 200,000 pounds of paper, valued at \$14,500.

The manufacture of leather and boots and shoes is a pioneer industry. Among the early settlers nearly every farmer had a vat, or more frequently merely a trough, in which was tanned the leather to make the boots and shoes for his household. Later numerous small tanneries were erected, which endeavored only to supply the local demand. In 1840 there were 454 of these establishments, of which East Tennessee had 225; Middle Tennessee, 164; and the western division, 65. The entire capital invested in the business was \$484,114, of which Middle Tennessee had a little more than one-half. The aggregate products were 133,547 sides of sole-leather, and 171,339 sides of uppers, of which Montgomery County produced nearly one-sixth. In 1860 the number of tanneries was reported at 265, with a capital of \$851,780, and an annual production of leather to the value of \$1,142,246. The estimated amount of capital invested in the making of boots and shoes was \$214,512, and the productions were valued at \$395,790. In 1870 the number of establishments engaged in the manufacture of leather was 396, representing capital to the amount of \$705,665, and turning out products to the value of \$1,851,638. According to the census of 1880 there were 113 establishments engaged in the manufacture of curried leather, whose product amounted to \$546,427, and 147 establishments manufacturing tanned leather to the amount of \$1,504,660 during the year. The largest tannery in the State is located at Chattanooga, and is operated by Fayerweather & Ladew. The products from this establishment amount to little less than \$1,000,000 per annum. Nashville has several tanneries, all of which do a good business. The Hall & Ordway Manufacturing Company are erecting an extensive establishment at that place to supply their factory, as well as to meet a large foreign demand. This firm operate the only shoe manufactory in the State, and are the pioneers in that business. The company was organized in November, 1885, and began business the first of the following January. They have a capacity of 700 pairs of shoes per day, but already contemplate increasing it to 1,000. They employ from 100 to 350 hands. Their materials, except the findings and uppers, which come principally from Boston and New



York, are obtained from Tennessee tanneries, and their trade is rapidly extending over the entire South. Their success in this business is a sure precursor of numerous other establishments of the kind, as Nashville already has the largest boot and shoe trade of any city of its size in the United States. It is also said by experienced shoemen that Tennessee leather, on account of the superior quality of the bark and the purity of the water used in its manufacture, is superior to that of any other State.

The manufacture of whisky in Tennessee dates back nearly to the advent of the first colonists. As early as 1785 Col. James Robertson, learning that the establishment of distilleries in the Cumberland settlements was under contemplation, secured the passage of an act by the Legislature of North Carolina, prohibiting the distillation of spirituous liquors in Davidson County. The prohibition, however, proved of but limited duration, and there was soon considerable domestic manufacture and increased consumption. For the first fifty or sixty years of the present century, there was scarcely a county in the State that was not more or less extensively engaged in the manufacture of whisky. It was usually made in small distilleries with a capacity of thirty or forty gallons per day. In 1840 the number of distilleries reported in East Tennessee was 606, producing for that year 314,445 gallons of whisky. The counties producing the most were McMinn, Claiborne, Hawkins, Greene, Roane and Marion. The whole number of "still-houses" in Middle Tennessee was 668, and the number of gallons of whisky produced, 695,769. Lincoln, Bedford, Davidson, Maury and Robertson produced the greatest quantities. The first named county had 87 distillers and manufactured 128,180 gallons of whisky. This county and Robertson have long enjoyed the reputation of producing the best whisky in the State, if not in the United States. This is largely due to the fact that it is manufactured by men of long experience in the business, and the materials used are of superior quality. These two counties now produce a large part of the whisky made in the State. The largest distillery in Tennessee is that of Charles Nelson, near Greenbrier, in Robertson County. This establishment in the year 1885 produced 379,125 gallons, more than one-third the entire production for the State, and about 82 per cent of the production in Robertson County. During the fiscal year, ending June 30, 1885, there were 90 registered grain distilleries in the State, of which 55 were in operation, and 238 fruit distilleries—all in operation. The total revenue for the year paid by the former was \$802,515.74, and by the latter \$73,-849.55. The materials used by the grain distilleries were as follows: rye, 26,063 bushels; corn, 181,899 bushels; mill feed, 5,581 bushels;



wheat, 49 bushels; and malt, 12,717 bushels. The following is the internal revenue collected upon distilled liquors in Tennessee for each year from 1864 to 1885: 1864, \$602,705.93; 1865, \$1,605,263.41; 1866, \$3,381,840.56; 1867, \$3,349,459.91; 1868, \$3,717,010.04; 1869, \$1,255,781.12; 1870, \$1,470,859.57; 1871, \$874,221.65; 1872, \$766,840.20; 1873, \$644,480.76; 1874, \$664,717.18; 1875, \$861,645.28; 1876, \$596,713.67; 1877, \$897,181.73; 1878, \$844,485.08; 1879, \$908,924.44; 1880, \$1,003,735.86; 1881, \$1,146,763.64; 1882, \$997,728; 1883, \$1,173,890.29; 1884, \$1,249,975.96; 1885, \$1,057,189.43. The total tax collected for the twenty-one years amounts to \$29,071,413.31.

The manufacture of cotton-seed oil is an industry of great importance, both in the amount of capital invested and the value of the products. Memphis is the center of this business, although there are several other towns which have extensive oil-mills. In that city there are eleven mills, but all are not run on full time. The magnitude of this branch of business is indicated by the fact that nearly \$1,000,000 is annually paid out for cotton seed by the Memphis mills alone. It also gives employment to fully 600 hands, and affords to river and railway commerce nearly \$350,000 in freight. The receipts of cotton seed in Memphis during 1885 were 58,000 tons, from which there was a yield of 45,000 barrels of oil, 22,000 tons of oil cake, 26,000 bales of regius and 200 tons of ashes. The last article is used in the manufacture of fertilizers.

A mill to manufacture oil from cotton seed was established in Jackson about seven years ago, and has grown to be one of the largest establishments of the kind in the State. It gives employment to about 150 hands, and runs day and night. In 1883 a company was organized to engage in the business at Trenton, and during the summer large buildings were erected, into which was put the most improved machinery. When first put into operation, the mill consumed 750 bushels of cotton seed, making 500 gallons of oil and 9,000 pounds of meal or coke. Within the past year the capacity of the mill has been doubled.

Nashville has two mills, the first of which was built in 1868. Each consumes from 5,000 to 6,000 tons of cotton seed yearly. Their combined annual product is estimated at 400,000 gallons of oil and 2,100 tons of meal. The oil is used in the manufacture of soap and candles, and in the adulteration of lard and other oils. It is also said to be used to some extent in the manufacture of oleomargarine. The growth of the manufacturing interest of the State since 1850 is shown in the following table:



Year.	No. Establishments.	Capital Invested.	Hands Employed.	Wages Paid.	Value of Materials.	Value of Produce.
1850 ....	2,887	\$6,527,729	12,039	\$2,247,492	\$5,166,886	\$9,725,608
1860 ....	2,572	14,426,261	12,528	3,370,687	9,416,514	17,987,225
1870 ....	5,317	15,595,295	19,412	5,390,630	19,657,027	34,362,636
1880 ....	4,326	20,092,845	22,445	5,254,775	23,834,262	37,074,886

The agency which has been most effective in placing the vast natural resources and advantages of Tennessee before the world, and in inaugurating a better system of farming, is the Bureau of Agriculture, Statistics and Mines, established by act of the Legislature in December, 1871. With the limited appropriations granted to this bureau, not one-fifth as much as is expended for that purpose by some States of the Northwest, it has succeeded in the past ten years in bringing into the State millions of dollars of capital and thousands of families. The commissioners of this department have been men of untiring energy and practical business ability, and to them are largely due the results which have been obtained. J. B. Killebrew, the secretary of the bureau, and the first commissioner, published numerous works on the agricultural and industrial interests. His work on the "Resources of Tennessee" is one of the most thorough and complete publications of the kind ever made. The work of the bureau under his administration proved very effective. A committee, appointed in 1879 to investigate its affairs, reported not less than 8,000 immigrants, and about \$9,000,000 capital had been introduced into the State through its instrumentality. In 1881 the commissioner reported that during the preceding two years there had been added not less than \$5,600,000 to the wealth of the State, and 7,000 immigrants to its population. From 1881 to 1883 the bureau was under the direction of ex-Gov. Hawkins, and since that time the office of commissioner has been filled by Maj. A. J. McWhirter, who is thoroughly alive to the interests of the State. In 1883 an exhibit of the natural resources and agricultural products of Tennessee was made at the Southern Exposition, held at Louisville, Ky., and the Mechanics Institute Fair, held at Boston, Mass. A more extensive exhibit was made at the Industrial and Cotton Centennial of New Orleans in 1884-85, and also in the following year. The profits derived from these exhibits have been great and are manifested in the rapid development of the manufacturing and mining interests of the State, as well as the increase in the number of farms. The population of Tennessee, as reported by the last census, was 1,542,359. It is now estimated by the best statisticians at 1,850,000, a gain of over 300,000, or 20 per cent in six years. The increase in wealth has been proportionately great.



## CHAPTER X.

STATE INSTITUTIONS—THE LOCATION OF LEGISLATIVE SESSIONS—FINAL ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CAPITAL—CONSTRUCTION OF THE STATE-HOUSE—DESCRIPTION OF THE STYLE OF ARCHITECTURE—THE JACKSON STATUE—THE STATE LIBRARY—THE DEAF AND DUMB SCHOOL—THE TENNESSEE SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND—THE TENNESSEE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE—THE STATE PENITENTIARY—THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY—THE MEDICAL SOCIETY—THE STATE BOARD OF HEALTH—THE AGRICULTURAL BUREAU—THE GRAND LODGES OF MASONS, ODD FELLOWS, KNIGHTS OF HONOR, UNITED ORDER OF THE GOLDEN CROSS, AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR, KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS, KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF HONOR, ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN, ROYAL ARCANUM AND GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

PREVIOUS to the year 1843, the seat of government of the State had not been definitely fixed. The Territorial Assembly met in Knoxville, in 1794-95; also the Constitutional Convention in 1796. In 1807 the Legislature convened on September 21, at Kingston, but two days later adjourned to Knoxville. Nashville was the place of meeting in 1812, 1813, 1815; Knoxville again in 1817; then Murfreesboro, from 1819 to 1825, inclusive. The session of 1826 was held in Nashville, as have been all succeeding ones. Section 2 of the schedule to the constitution of 1834 declared that the seat of government should be determined upon within the first week after the commencement of the session of the General Assembly in 1843. That body convened on Monday, October 1, of that year, and the first subject to engage its attention was the location of the capital. Almost every town in the State, having any pretension at all to eligibility or convenience of position, had its advocates. Thus the following places were successively voted upon: Woodbury, McMinnville, Franklin, Murfreesboro, Kingston, Lebanon, Columbia, Sparta, Gallatin, Clarksville, Shelbyville, Harrison, Chattanooga, Cleveland, Athens, Knoxville and Nashville. On Thursday, October 4, the Senate voted to locate the seat of government at Kingston, Roane County, and the House at Murfreesboro. But finally, on the Saturday following, Nashville was agreed upon by both houses, and became the capital of the State. This result is mainly attributable to the liberality of the town selected, the corporation having purchased Campbell's Hill, at a cost of \$30,000 and donated it to the State as a site for the capitol building. An interesting anecdote is told in connection with this property. Many years previous, Judge Campbell had sold a cow and calf to a neighbor, who, subsequently determining to remove from the country, notified his cred-



itor that a rifle and Cedar Hill was all he had to give for the debt. The Judge accepted them, thinking that the sum he might be able to sell the gun for would be all that he would realize for the cow and calf; besides the four acres, which he sold to the city, he disposed of several lots to individuals, and retained the one upon which his residence was built, opposite the south front of the capitol.\*

Previous to this time the meetings of the Legislature in Nashville had been held in the Davidson County Court House, but the building had become too small for the constantly increasing membership of that body, and the building of a capitol was a necessity. Now that the seat of government had become fixed, no obstacle lay in the way of beginning the work, and on January 30, 1844, an act was passed making the first appropriation for that purpose, \$10,000. Gov. William Carroll, William Nichol, John M. Bass, Samuel D. Morgan, James Erwin and Morgan W. Brown were appointed commissioners, to whom were added, May 14, 1844, James Woods, Joseph T. Elliston and Allen A. Hall. John M. Bass was appointed chairman March 31, 1848, and held the position until March 31, 1854, when Samuel D. Morgan was appointed. April 20, 1854, John Campbell, John S. Young and Jacob McGavock were appointed commissioners by Gov. Andrew Johnson. By act of February 28, 1854, R. J. Meigs and James P. Clark were appointed commissioners, and John D. Winston was appointed by the governor. The following governors of the State were *ex-officio* commissioners: James C. Jones, Aaron V. Brown, Neill S. Brown, William Trousdale, William B. Campbell, Andrew Johnson and Isham G. Harris. Clearing of the ground for the site was begun about January 1, 1845; foundations were dug and nearly finished by the 4th of July, on which day the corner-stone was laid in the southeast corner of the building with imposing ceremonies. An eloquent oration was delivered on the occasion by the Hon. Edwin H. Ewing.

On the 20th of May previous William Strickland, the designer of many of the finest public buildings in Philadelphia, was appointed architect, and from this time the building was carried on regularly and steadily without error or interruption till the time of his death, April 7, 1854. His funeral ceremonies were conducted in Representative Hall, and he was entombed in a recess, which he had prepared about a year before, in the wall of the north basement portico. After the death of Mr. Strickland the work was for several years carried on by his son, W. F. Strickland. The last stone of the tower was laid July 21, 1855, and the last stone of the lower terrace March 19, 1859. This completed the

---

\*" Old Times in Tennessee."



stone work. The building was first occupied by the Legislature October 3, 1853. For several years the greater portion of the efficient convict labor was employed in quarrying the stone for the capitol, and after its completion the same kind of labor was used in improving the grounds. The entire cost to the State of the building and grounds up to 1859 amounted to \$900,500. The \$30,000 paid for the site by the city, added to the amount expended in completing the grounds, makes a total cost of something over \$1,000,000. The following description of the building is taken from the architect's report and other sources:

"The State-house is parallelogram in form, 112x239 feet, with an elevation of 64 feet 8 inches above an elevated terrace walk which surrounds it, or 74 feet 8 inches above the ground. Rising through the center of the roof is the tower, 36 feet square and 80 feet high. The main idea of the elevation of the building is that of a Greek Ionic temple erected upon a rustic basement, which in turn appears to rest upon a terraced pavement. The building has four fronts, each graced with a noble portico. The end porticoes, north and south, are each composed of eight magnificent Ionic columns; the side porticoes, east and west, are composed each of six columns. These columns, twenty-eight in all, are each 4 feet in diameter, 33 feet high, and rest upon the entablature of the basement. This entablature is supported by a rusticated pier, rising through the basement story under each column of the portico above. The end porticoes are capped by an entablature, which is continued around the building, and above which is a heavy pediment. The side porticoes are capped by the entablature and double blocking courses. The building inside is divided into three stories: the crypt, or cellar; the basement, or first floor; and the main or second floor. The crypt is used for the State arsenal and for furnaces, etc.

"The basement story is intersected by longitudinal and transverse halls of wide dimensions, to the right and left of which large and commodious rooms are appropriated to the use of the governor, the comptroller, the treasurer, the secretary of state, register of lands, superintendent of weights and measures and keeper of public arms, superintendent of public instruction, and the commissioner of agriculture, statistics and mines. There is also an archive room, which is 34 feet square, and a supreme court room, which is 35x52 feet, 8 inches. From the great central hall the principal story is approached by a double flight of stairs, the hand-railing of which is of East Tennessee marble. The longitudinal hall of this floor is 128 feet 2 inches long by 24 feet 2 inches wide, while the dimensions of the transverse hall are the same as that of the basement. This story is divided into three apartments: representa-



tive hall, the senate chamber and the library. The main floor of representative hall, 61x97 feet, is flanked on the east and west sides by eight committee rooms, 16 feet 8 inches square. Above these rooms are the public galleries, each of which is fronted by eight columns of the Roman Ionic order, 2 feet 8 inches in diameter, and 21 feet 10 inches high. The shaft of each column is of one block of stone surmounted by exceedingly graceful and elaborate capitals, the device of the architect. The speaker's stand and screen wall are composed of red, white and black Tennessee marble. The chandelier is one of the largest and most elaborate in the country. It possesses the merit of being original in style and novel in design, though it is not graceful nor altogether pleasing to the eye. The senate chamber is of an oblong shape from 35 to 70 feet, having pilasters of the Ionic order with a full entablature, and is surrounded on three sides by a gallery 10 feet 9 inches wide supported by twelve columns of variegated East Tennessee marble. This room also has a chandelier, similar in design to that of the representative hall, though smaller and of better proportions. Immediately opposite the senate chamber are the rooms containing the state library. The main room is 35 feet square, with two smaller rooms on each side. From the main room a spiral stairway of iron leads to the two galleries above, the lower one of which extends entirely around the room, and the upper one on two sides.

"Above the center of the building through the roof rises the tower supported by four massive piers 10 or 12 feet built from the ground. The design of the tower, which is one of the finest features of the entire structure, is a modified reproduction of the "Choragic Monument of Lysicrates," or, as it is sometimes called, the "Lantern of Demosthenes." The tower is composed of a square rustic base, 36 feet square and 42 feet high, with a window in each front. Above this the lantern or round part of the tower rises 26 feet 8 inches in diameter by 37 feet high. It consists of a circular cell with eight beautiful three-quarters fluted Corinthian columns attached around its outer circumference with alternate blank and pierced windows between each two columns in each of the two stories of the cell. The columns have each a very elaborate and beautifully wrought capital of the purest Corinthian style, and above all a heavy entablature. The column shafts are 2 feet 6 inches in diameter by 27 feet 8 inches high, and capital 4 feet high. The roof and iron finial ornament are together 34 feet high above the last stone of the tower, making the whole height of the edifice above the ground 206 feet 7 inches, or over 400 feet above low water mark in the Cumberland River.



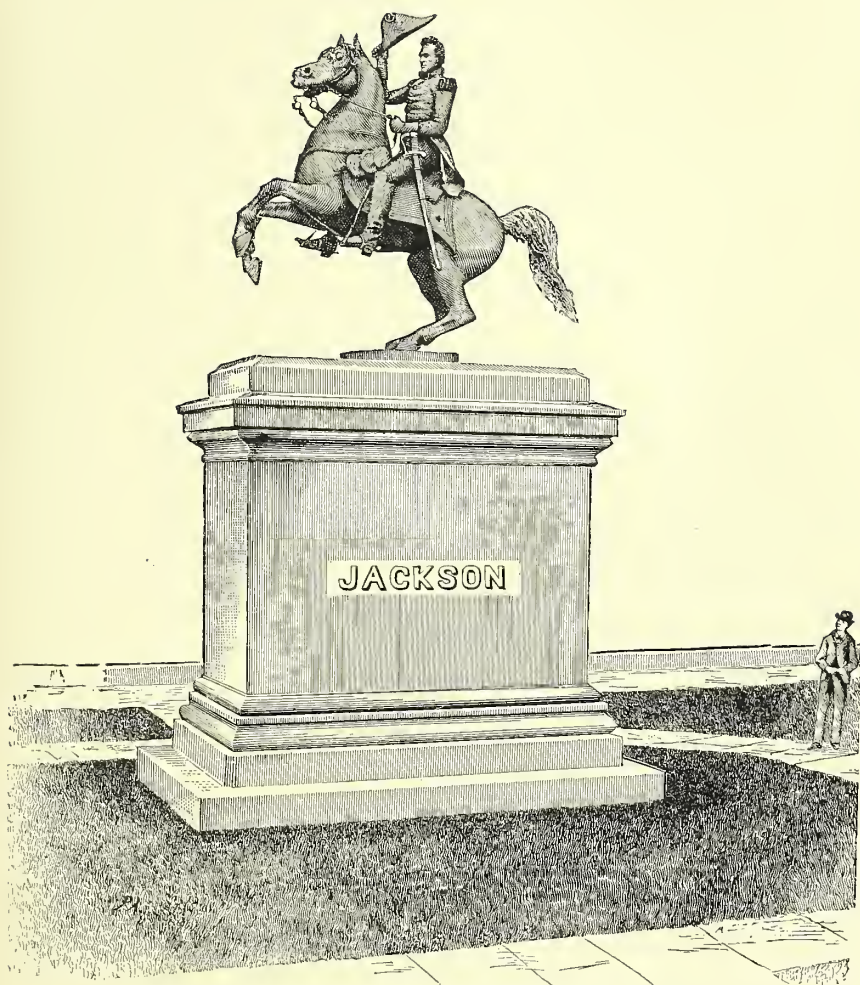
"The roof of the building is constructed of rafters composed of wrought iron ties and braces, trussed in sections, and joined together by cast iron plates and knees. The greatest span of these rafters is over Representative Hall, a distance of sixty-five feet. The whole is sheathed and covered with copper. The walls of the building for the foundation are 7 feet thick; those of the superstructure 4 feet and 6 inches. All of the inside walls are laid with rubble stone; the terraces, pavements and the round part of the tower, chiseled; the outer walls of the first story and the square part of the tower, rusticated work and tooled. The material of the building is of a stratified fossiliferous limestone of slightly bluish-gray tint with cloud-like markings. It was procured within half a mile west of the building in a quarry opened by the State on the grounds of Samuel Watkins. Stones have been quarried from this place, weighing in their rough state, fifteen or twenty tons, and thirty and more feet long. One of the terrace stones of the building is 8 feet 3 inches by 14 feet, and the cap stones of the terrace buttresses are 5 feet 10 inches by 15 feet 11 inches, the heaviest weighing probably eight or ten tons. The stone may be considered both as to durability and beauty of appearance when worked well, equal to any building stone in the country. Nearly all the materials, in addition to the stone, used in the construction of the building, were produced in Tennessee, and the work was mainly done by Tennessee workmen—a magnificent monument to the mechanical skill and the resources of the State."

One of the most interesting objects to be seen upon Capitol Hill is the magnificent equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson. So long ago as the session of the General Assembly\* of 1845-46, the idea was conceived of erecting at the capitol in Nashville a statue in honor of Gen. Andrew Jackson, whose death took place June 8, 1845; and an act was passed the 2d of February, 1846, appropriating the sum of \$7,500, "when a sufficient sum shall be subscribed by the people in connection therewith to complete said monument." Commissioners were appointed in the sixth section of said act to receive any voluntary contributions, control the disbursements of all funds, contract with an American sculptor or artist, and superintend the erection of said statue. For various reasons no further action was taken in the matter for many years though, it was by no means forgotten. Early in the month of January, 1879, Gen. Marcus J. Wright, of Washington City, addressed a letter to the vice-president of the Tennessee Historical Society, suggesting that Clark Mill's equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson was on sale, expressing the hope that Tennessee could be induced to make the purchase and tendering his services

---

\*Report of the Legislative Committee of the Jackson Statue.





EQUESTRIAN STATUE OF GEN. JACKSON, AT NASHVILLE.

Photo by THUSS, Koellein & Giers.







to aid in the negotiation. A correspondence ensued between Gen. Wright and the vice-president, and then papers, with a letter from Mills stipulating the price, were laid before the society. There was a discussion of plans for obtaining the requisite funds to make the purchase, but nothing definite was agreed upon and the vice-president was instructed to communicate for the society with Gen. Wright and also to confer with the governor of the State as to the policy of applying to the General Assembly for an appropriation. After due deliberation, the time was not deemed opportune to invoke the assistance of the State, and the society did not care to have any future prospect clouded by a denial of favorable legislation. At a meeting held July 1, 1879, the subject was again brought up. Various plans for raising the money were proposed, none of which, however, commanded that assurance of success which warranted immediate action, and the measure was indefinitely postponed. At a subsequent meeting of the society and of the citizens of Nashville to make arrangements for the centennial anniversary to be celebrated in 1880, an enthusiasm was aroused which spread through the entire community. There was a pause in the pursuit of individual interests and the moment given to an unselfish and patriotic inspiration. Memories of the past seem to rise spontaneously in the public mind, and it doubtless occurred to more than one that the conjuncture of circumstances was favorable for the acquisition of the Jackson statue. Such a thought did certainly occur to a venerable and patriotic citizen of Nashville, Maj. John L. Brown, who, early after the meeting in December, expressed his intention to try to raise, by voluntary subscriptions, the money necessary for the purchase.

He wrote to Senator Harris and Maj. Blair, of Washington City, to make inquiry as to the cost of the statue, which was found to be \$5,000. Several letters written by Col. Bullock on the subject of the purchase were published, and gave renewed impetus to the movement. Maj. Brown, continuing his efforts, secured the appointment of the president and secretary of the Historical Society with himself as "a committee for the purchasing of the statue for the State of Tennessee." Every means and appliance was used to further the enterprise, and by the 18th of March, 1880, the list of subscribers had so increased that success being in sight the Centennial board of directors incorporated a committee of seven members, to be known as the committee for the purchase and dedication of the equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson, of which Gen. G. B. Thurston became chairman. The subscription soon aggregated an amount near or quite \$5,000, which justified the consummation of the purchase.



On the 20th of May, 1880, in the presence of a vast assemblage of people, the statue was unveiled with appropriate and impressive ceremonies. Hon. John F. House was the orator of the day, an original ode written by Rev. F. W. E. Paschau was sung, prayer was offered by Rev. T. A. Hoyt, and a prize poem, by Mrs. Bowser, was read by Dr. G. S. Blackie. A grand military procession paraded the street, in which several United States officers, including Gen. Buell, Gen. Pennypacker and others, together with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, Gen. Cheatham and others of the old Confederate Army, participated. Clark Mills, the sculptor, was an invited guest, and in speaking of the statue stated that it is a triplicate of the one standing in front of the President's house in Washington, which was not only the first equestrian statue ever self-poised on the hind feet, but was also the first ever modeled and cast in the United States. "The incident selected for representation in this statue occurred at the battle of New Orleans, on the 8th of January, 1815. The commander-in-chief has advanced to the center of the lines in the act of review. The lines have come to present arms as a salute to their commander, who acknowledges it by raising his *chapeau* four inches from his head according to the military etiquette of that period. But his restive horse, anticipating the next evolution, rears and attempts to dash down the line, while his open mouth and curved neck show that he is being controlled by the hand of his noble rider." The statue was first placed on a temporary pedestal of wood, fronting northward, with the head of the horse turned toward the Capitol. April 6, 1881, an appropriation of \$2,000 was made for the purpose of placing a marble or granite base under the statue, which was accordingly done about three years later.

For some years previous to 1854 the State Library consisted entirely of donations from the General Government and from other States of the Union, and of the State's own publications. Counting a large number of duplicates, there were about 10,000 volumes, but only about 1,500 or 2,000 separate works. The books were kept in a room which was devoted to that purpose, in the Davidson County Court House, and which formed a kind of passage-way or ante-room to the governor and secretary of states' office, and the Representative Chamber.\* It was consequently open all day, and even at night. On account of this negligence a large number of the law reports of the various States were misplaced, lost or stolen. In 1853, when the Legislature first met in the Capitol, the books were removed to that place, and by an act of January 20, 1854, the secretary of State was constituted *ex officio* librarian, with instructions to keep the library open at least one day in the week.

---

\*The Legislature then met in the Court House.



By the active endeavors of a few enlightened men who knew the great need of a State Library, the Legislature was induced to insert two sections referring to the library into the general appropriation bill of 1854. It appropriated \$5,000 to purchase a library, and R. J. Meigs was appointed a commissioner to procure books. A very excellent selection of books was made, and they were placed in the north ante-room of the library, the larger room not having been fitted up at that time.

March 1, 1856, \$500 per annum was appropriated to make additions to the library, and R. J. Meigs was appointed librarian at a salary of \$500. With the exception of the years from 1861 to 1868, from that time until 1879 annual appropriations varying from \$500 to \$2,500 were made for the purchase of additional books. Since 1871, however, no new books have been added, except those obtained by exchange with other States. The library now contains about 35,000 volumes of well-selected standard works, but in recent literature it is very deficient.

For the past eight years this institution has been under the management of Mrs. S. K. Hatton, and her daughter, Miss Emma Hatton, the assistant librarian, and too much praise can not be accorded them for the fidelity and courtesy with which they have discharged their duties.

The Tennessee Deaf and Dumb School owes its origin to the benevolent impulses and the prompt and persistent action of Gen. John Cocke, of Grainger County, while a member of the senatorial branch of the General Assembly. On December 20, 1843, a bill providing for the establishment in Nashville of an institution for the blind, being on its third reading before the Senate, Gen. Cocke moved to amend by the addition of a section providing for the appropriation of \$2,000 for putting into operation at Knoxville, a deaf and dumb school. After the substitution of \$1,000 for \$2,000 the amendment was adopted, and then the entire bill was rejected by a vote of eleven to thirteen. On the following day the vote was reconsidered, and other amendments were adopted. The vote on Gen. Cocke's amendment was reconsidered by a majority of three, but it was again adopted by a majority of one, and the bill was finally passed in the Senate December 21, 1843. The bill then went to the House, where on its third reading it was rejected by a majority of three, but the vote was subsequently reconsidered, and the bill in the form in which it had left the Senate was passed January 29, 1844. The governor appointed, to constitute the first board of trustees, Messrs. R. B. McMullen, Joseph Estabrook and D. R. McAnally, who met at Knoxville, July 27, 1844, and organized by electing Mr. McMullen, president, and Mr. McAnally, secretary.

These gentlemen immediately went to work with characteristic zeal,



opening correspondence with officers of similar institutions in other States, obtaining information as to the number and situation of the deaf mutes in this State, selecting a suitable building in which to open the school, and securing the services of a competent instructor for the pupils. Rev. Thomas McIntire, a former teacher in the Ohio Deaf and Dumb School, was made the first principal, and under his charge the exercises of the school were begun in what was known as the Churchwell House, in East Knoxville, in June, 1845. By an act passed January 31, 1846, the General Assembly recognized the existence of the institution, incorporated it, made better provision for its support, and added Messrs. T. Sul-lins, J. H. Cowan and Campbell Wallace to its board of trustees.

It now became a leading object of the board to procure means for the erection of more appropriate buildings for the purposes of the school, and measures tending to that end were promptly undertaken and vigorously prosecuted. The board issued circular letters to the benevolent throughout the State, applied to Congress for a donation of public lands, established several local agencies, and fortunately placed in the position of manager of a general soliciting and collecting agency,\* Col. John M. Davis, of Knox County. These efforts met with gratifying success, and over \$4,000 was contributed by individuals. This sum, supplemented by appropriations made by the Legislature, enabled the trustees to erect a large and commodious building, at a cost of about \$20,000. As originally built it consisted of a main building 25x79 feet and three stories high, with two wings of the same size as the main building, altogether forming a main front to the south of 100 feet, and east and west front of 129 feet each. The grounds belonging to the institution were obtained at different times by gift and purchase. They now embrace about eight acres lying in a rectangular form, entirely surrounded by streets, and are handsomely improved. The original site, consisting of two acres, was donated by Calvin Morgan, of Knoxville, and the remaining six acres were purchased at a cost of about \$6,000.

After becoming permanently established in the new building the school rapidly increased, both in numbers and efficiency. During the first session the number of pupils in attendance was nine, while in 1857 the number had increased to eighty. In the year 1861 the school was among the largest institutions of the kind in the country, and received a liberal support from the State. The whole building had been refurnished in a creditable manner, and the grounds were highly ornamented. But the war came. The school was disbanded, and the buildings were taken possession of by the military authorities, and were used by the con-

---

\*Compiled from a report by Thomas L. Moses.



tending armies in turn for hospital purposes. In 1866 the buildings were turned over to the trustees in a badly damaged condition, and after some repairs had been made the school was again opened December 3 of that year. Owing to the financial embarrassment of the State the appropriations to the institution for some time were scarcely adequate to supply its wants, and it required the exercise of the strictest economy on the part of its management to maintain the school. In 1873, however, the appropriation of \$10,000 placed it upon a firm financial basis, and since that time it has been in a most prosperous condition. A few years ago a new chapel was erected and other improvements made, so that at present the institution can comfortably accommodate 125 pupils.

In the fall of 1881 a school for colored mutes was opened in a rented house in East Knoxville, about one mile from the main building. The school numbered ten pupils, and was taught by Matt R. Mann, the present teacher, and a former pupil of the institution. Two years later a substantial brick building, with twenty-seven acres of land, situated about a mile east of the town, was rented for the use of the school. The number of pupils in this department in 1884 was seventeen. The white pupils for the same time numbered about 100. On December 24, 1882, Mr. J. H. Ijams, who had been principal of the school for sixteen years, died, and Thomas L. Moses was elected to fill the vacancy, which position he still holds. This noble charity is well managed, and too much praise cannot be awarded to the patient, conscientious teachers, who have dedicated their lives to the work of educating these unfortunate children.

The first school for the education of the blind in America was opened in Boston 1832. So favorable were the results obtained, that the subject was agitated throughout the country, and within the next twenty years nearly every State had made some provision for the education of her sightless children. In 1843 an exhibition was given in one of the churches of Nashville, showing the ability of the blind to read by the sense of touch. A good audience was assembled, to a majority of whom, the method of reading by the fingers was something new and surprising. An enthusiastic interest was awakened. The Legislature was petitioned for aid to establish a school, and \$1,500 was appropriated by that body annually for two years. With this sum, increased by private subscriptions, a house was rented and furnished and the school opened. Mr. James Champlin, who had given the exhibition, was selected as the first teacher. He proved to be incompetent, and in a few months thereafter W. H. Churchman was elected principal. The pupils then numbered about fifteen.

In 1846 a charter nominating J. T. Edgar, R. B. C. Howell, J. T.



Wheat and A. L. P. Green, as a board of trustees, was granted to the school, and the annual appropriations for the next two years was increased to \$2,500. The household and domestic department was placed under the control of Mrs. John Bell, Mrs. William H. Morgan, Mrs. Matthew Watson and Mrs. Joseph H. Marshall, all of whom had taken a deep interest in the institution from the first. After serving as principal of the school less than two years, Mr. Churchman resigned the position to enter upon a broader field of labor in Indiana, and Mr. E. W. Whelan, of Philadelphia, was elected to take his place, which he retained until May, 1849, when he was succeeded by Jacob Berry, also of Philadelphia. In little more than a month Mr. Berry died of cholera, also the matron, steward, and several of the most promising pupils. Mr. Whelan volunteered in the midst of suffering and death to take charge of the school temporarily. His offer was accepted, and after holding the position a short time he was succeeded by Mr. Fortescue, who resigned in about two months. These frequent changes in the management of the school and still more the fatal visitation of cholera within the household, hindered its growth and retarded the improvement of the pupils.

In November, 1850, J. M. Sturtevant was engaged to superintend the school. He took charge of it the following January, and for many years very acceptably performed the duties of the office. In 1852 a lot was purchased from the University of Nashville, and an appropriation was made for the erection of a building upon it. By the following January a house sufficiently spacious to meet the requirements of the school was completed. Additions were afterward made, and the grounds gradually improved until June, 1861, the whole cost of buildings and grounds having been, up to that time, about \$25,000. In November of that year the building was demanded for the accommodation of the sick and wounded Confederates. The trustees refused to give it up, and on the 18th of the month the inmates "were summarily ejected." The pupils who had no homes were distributed to private residences, and the furniture was stored away.

After the Federals took possession of Nashville, in February, 1862, they continued to use it as a hospital until November, when by order of J. St. Clair Morton, Chief Engineer of the Army of the Ohio, the building, together with all surrounding improvements, was entirely destroyed. At the close of the war a few of the pupils were collected and the school was reorganized. In October, 1872, Hon. John M. Lea, for \$15,000, purchased the Claiborne residence with about seven acres of land, for the purpose of donating it to the Tennessee School for the Blind, to which it was conveyed immediately after the purchase. The Legislature of 1873



acknowledged the excellence of the location and the munificence of the gift by appropriating \$40,000 for the erection of a building "commensurate with the wants of a first-class institution." A competent architect was employed, and it was decided to erect a wing on both the north and south sides of the mansion, giving when completed, an entire front of 205 feet. To do this required additional appropriations. The next General Assembly added \$30,000 and the Legislature of 1879 set apart \$34,000 for the use of the school, a portion of which, it was provided, might be expended in improvements upon the building. About three years ago provision was made for the admission of colored pupils, and a separate department was established for them.

Although there are many larger institutions of the kind in this country, with more costly buildings and grounds, yet in excellence of management and thoroughness of results, it is unexcelled.

In addition to a literary education the boys are taught some simple mechanical trade, and the girls are instructed in sewing, and bead and other ornamental work. Much attention is also given to music, some of the graduates of that department having become excellent teachers. The school is now under the superintendency of Prof. L. A. Bigelow, and in December, 1884, had an enrollment of sixty-nine pupils, eight of whom were colored.

October 19, 1832, the Legislature passed an act to establish a lunatic hospital in this State, to be located in Davidson County, near Nashville. Francis Porterfield, Joseph Woods, Henry R. W. Hill, James Roane, Felix Robertson and Samuel Hogg were appointed commissioners to purchase a site and to erect a building, for which purpose \$10,000 were appropriated. A small tract of land, about one mile from the city, was obtained, and the erection of the building begun. From some cause the work progressed very slowly, and the asylum was not ready for occupancy until 1840. Three years later there were only thirteen patients in the institution, which up to that time had cost the State over \$56,000.

In 1847 the well-known philanthropist, Miss D. L. Dix, visited Tennessee, and finding the accommodations for the insane inadequate, memorialized the Legislature, and aroused the representatives of the people to take action upon the subject. It was decided to dispose of the old hospital and grounds and to erect new buildings on some more favorable site. The old grounds were too small, the water supply insufficient, the location unhealthy, and the arrangement of the building itself not good.

By authority of the legislative act the governor appointed nine commissioners to purchase a new site. They selected a large farm about six miles from Nashville, on the Murfreesboro pike, one of the healthiest



localities in the State. Dr. John S. Young was employed as superintendent and A. Heiman as architect of the building to be erected. Before entering upon their work they visited various asylums in the North and East for the purpose of perfecting their plans. Butler Asylum, of Providence, R. I., was finally chosen as a model, with a slight change in the architecture.

In 1849, with an appropriation of \$75,000, the work of erection began, and in April, 1852, the patients were removed from the old hospital. Two years later two large wings were added, making the whole building capable of accommodating 250 patients. During the entire process of erection Miss Dix, who has made a study of buildings of this character, lent her aid and assistance, and so highly was this appreciated that a room was especially fitted up for her to occupy whenever she chose to visit the institution.\* The Tennessee Hospital for the Insane is of the castellated style of architecture, with twenty-four octagonal towers of proportionate dimensions, placed on the corners of the main building and its wings, while from the center of the main building rises a larger octagonal tower, twenty-five feet above the roof, and sixteen feet in diameter. A range of battlements from tower to tower surrounds the whole edifice, following the angles of the several projections, giving a fine relief to it from any point of view. The extreme length of the main building and its wings from east to west is 405 feet and 210 feet from north to south. There are two airing courts in this area, each about 150 feet square. The height of the main building from the ground to the top of the main tower is eighty-five feet. The center, right and left of the main building are four stories high without the basement; the intervening ranges and the wings are three stories high. Its interior arrangement and structure are in accordance with the most approved plans. In all the minutiae of detail, the comfort, convenience and health of the patients have been very carefully studied. The ventilation of the building is a decided feature in its construction. It is carried on by means of a centrifugal fan seventeen feet in diameter, driven by a steam-engine. The air is conducted through subterranean passages to the central chambers in the basement, and thence through the steam-pipe chambers into vertical flues passing through the entire building. The quantity of air discharged may be carried up to 70,000 cubic feet per minute to each occupant. Thus a constant supply of pure fresh air may be kept up during the most oppressive weather. The means of heating the building are no less complete. The series of vertical flues before alluded to are constructed in the longitudinal walls of the halls, starting from a coil

---

\*History of Davidson County and the Architect's Report.



of pipe or hot-air chambers in the basement story, from the halls and rooms of the different stories near the floor. By this arrangement the air supply is constant without reference to any external condition of weather or temperature. Water is pumped by the engine from a reservoir to a tank in the center of the building, and from thence distributed by pipes to other parts of the institution. Soon after the war suitable quarters removed from the main building were erected by the State, at a cost of about \$25,000, for the accommodation of the colored insane. The grounds now include 480 acres, and the entire property is valued at about \$400,000.

This admirably managed charity has been under the superintendency of Dr. John H. Callender for several years, and has accomplished a vast amount of good in extending the most helpful and tender ministrations to the suffering insane. In December, 1884, the whole number of patients in the institution was 412, of whom a few were colored. The annual cost per patient for the two years previous was \$178.68. In 1883 the superintendent, as he had done in many previous reports, urged upon the Legislature the necessity of providing more accommodations for the insane of the State. At that session \$80,000 was appropriated for the East Tennessee Insane Asylum, to be erected near Knoxville upon the property known as Lyon's View, which the State had purchased for that purpose some time before. Agreeably to the provision of the act making the appropriation the governor appointed R. H. Armstrong, J. C. Flanders and Columbus Powell, all of Knoxville, to constitute a board of directors, who promptly organized and elected W. H. Cusack, of Nashville, architect, and Dr. Michael Campbell, of Nashville, superintending physician of construction. The board of directors, with the superintending physician and architect, after visiting some of the most famous asylums in the country, adopted a plan embracing the latest improvements, both sanitary and architectural. The asylum consists of nine buildings, including an administration building, chapel, kitchen, laundry, boiler-house and engine-house. The main front is 472 feet long. The wards consist of 174 rooms that will accommodate from 250 to 300 patients. In 1885 the original appropriation had been exhausted, and an additional sum of \$95,000 was granted by the Legislature for the completion of the buildings. The asylum was ready for occupancy March 1, 1886, and a transfer of the patients belonging to East Tennessee was made. No more beautiful and desirable spot could have been chosen for an insane asylum than Lyon's View. Within four miles of the city of Knoxville, high in elevation, commanding a full view of the river and the adjacent heights with their attractive scenery, the location possesses in itself all the



requirements that could possibly be desired in an institution designed for the comfort, care and cure of the unfortunate insane.\* The asylum itself is one of the most stately and best equipped in the country, and stands an honorable monument to the munificent charity of Tennessee.

Even with these two large asylums it was found that not all of this unfortunate class, who are peculiarly the wards of the State, could be accommodated, and an appropriation of \$85,000 was made for the erection of a similar institution in West Tennessee. John M. Lea, John H. Callendar and W. P. Jones were appointed commissioners to select a site and superintend the construction of the buildings. These commissioners, after spending several weeks in visiting and carefully examining several places, selected a point between three and four miles northwest of Bolivar, in Hardeman County. The structure will be of brick with white stone trimmings. Its length will be 750 feet, with a depth of 40 feet. The central or main portion of the building will be five stories high, and will be occupied by the offices and domestic apartments of the officers. On either side of the main building are to be two sections four stories high, separated from each other by fire-proof walls. Between the tiers of rooms will be large corridors, and above each corridor lofty flues, all so arranged as to secure perfect ventilation and sufficient light. The building will cost over \$200,000, without the furnishing, and will accommodate 250 patients.

Previous to the adoption of the penitentiary system, the severity of the penal laws of the State tended rather to increase than to decrease the number of crimes committed. As the means of punishment were limited to the whipping-post, stocks, pillory, county jail, the branding-iron and the gallows, the penalties were either lighter than could prove effective, or else in severity out of all proportion to the offense committed. In either case the result was the same, the severe penalty frequently preventing conviction. The penalty, as expressed in the following act passed October 23, 1799, is an example of the punishments inflicted for crimes of that character:

*Be it enacted*, "That from and after the passage of this act any person who shall be guilty of feloniously stealing, taking or carrying away any horse, mare or gelding, shall for such offense suffer death without benefit of clergy."

For some years after the organization of the State many of the penal laws remained the same as before its separation from North Carolina. In 1807 an act was passed by the General Assembly fixing a somewhat lighter penalty for several felonies. For grand larceny, arson and malicious prosecution, the penalty for the first offense was the infliction upon the bare back of a number of lashes, not to exceed thirty-nine,

---

\*Gov. Bate.



imprisonment in the county jail for a term not to exceed twelve months, and to "be rendered infamous, according to the laws of the land." For the second offense, the penalty was death. The penalties for forgery and perjury were even more severe. In the earlier days of civilization such punishments would have been deemed mild, but at the time in which these laws were passed, the growth of humanizing influences rendered their cruelty apparent, and not infrequently the culprit escaped conviction more on account of the sympathy of the judge and jury than from a lack of sufficient evidence against him. This fact was recognized, and the successive governors in nearly every message urged upon the General Assembly the necessity of establishing a penitentiary. In 1813 an act was passed requiring the clerk of each county court to keep a subscription list for the purpose of permitting persons "to subscribe any amount they may think proper for erecting a penitentiary." This plan of raising money for that purpose was not a success, as four years later the total sum subscribed amounted to only \$2,173.40, a great part of which the committee appointed to investigate the matter thought could not be collected. In 1819 Gov. McMinn again brought the subject before the Legislature. In his message he says: "Notwithstanding some fruitless attempts have been made toward establishing a penitentiary in this State, yet I think it my duty to bring the subject before you, and with an earnest hope that in your wisdom and in your love of humanity and justice you will lend your aid in commencing a work which will do lasting honor to its founders." Nothing more, however, was done until October 28, 1829, when the act providing for the building of the penitentiary became a law. The ground selected for the site of the institution contains about ten acres, and is situated about one mile southwest of the court house in Nashville. Contracts for the building were let in April, 1830, and work was immediately begun, under the supervision of the architect, David Morrison. The rock used in its construction was quarried upon the ground, and so vigorously was the work prosecuted that a proclamation was issued by the governor January 1, 1831, announcing the penitentiary open to receive prisoners. At the same time the revised penal code went into effect. The following description of the building as it originally appeared is taken from a Nashville paper issued December 7, 1830: "The principal front of the building presents a southern exposure, is 310 feet long, and consists of a center and two wings. The former, slightly projecting, is composed of brick embellished with cut stone dressing, 120 feet long, 32 feet wide, and three stories high. It contains the warden and keeper's apartments, two infirmaries, an apartment for confining female convicts, and sundry other



rooms for the use of the establishment. In surveying the front of the center building, the most conspicuous feature that strikes the eye is a large gateway in the center 23 feet high, 14 feet wide, the piers and arch being formed of large blocks of well-polished white stone, and filled by a massive wrought iron port-cullis weighing nearly a ton. The wings are constructed of large blocks of well-dressed lime stone, the wall being 4 feet thick and 33 feet high, pierced with narrow, grated windows corresponding in height with those of the center. On the center of the building, and immediately over the gateway above described, rises a splendid Doric cupola that accords with the noble proportions of the whole. In the rear of the building a wall 30 feet high incloses an area of 310 square feet. At each angle of the wall is a tower for the purpose of viewing the establishment." The entire cost of the building was about \$50,000. In 1857 the west wing was added at a cost of \$36,000, and in 1867 two large workshops, known respectively as the east and west shops, were built. The first prisoner received into the institution was W. G. Cook, from Madison County. It is stated that he was a tailor, and was convicted of malicious stabbing and assault and battery. He stabbed a man with his shears, and assaulted him with his goose.\* He was made to cut and make his own suit, the first work done in the penitentiary. In June, 1833, the cholera began its ravages among the inmates. Its progress was so rapid that in a few days business was entirely suspended, and an extra force of nurses and physicians was employed. Out of eighty-three convicts not one escaped the disease, and nineteen of the number died. The following year the disease again broke out, but was not so destructive in its results as before.

While the number of prisoners was small, they were employed by the State under the supervision of appointed officers, in the manufacture of various articles of trade. In 1833 they were classified under the following departments: shoe-makers, coopers, stone-cutters, tailors, chair-makers, hatters, blacksmiths, wagon-makers, carpenters and brick-layers. Other departments were afterward added and some of the above dropped, the aim of the State being to employ as far as possible the convicts upon such work as would come into the least competition with private manufacturers.

This system was employed with more or less success until 1866, when the inspectors reported that for the previous thirty-three years the institution had cost the State an average of \$15,000 per year. The Legislature at that session passed an act establishing a board of three directors, who were authorized to lease the prison, machinery and convicts to the high-

---

\*Warden's Report, 1884.



est bidders for a term of four years. The lease was made to the firm of Hyatt, Briggs & Moore, afterward Ward & Briggs, at 40 cents per day for each convict. It was agreed upon the part of the State to provide the necessary guards to preserve discipline. The firm entered upon the fulfillment of the contract. In May, 1867, 300 convicts joined in an attempt to escape, and created great excitement. Quiet was restored without bloodshed, but the mutinous spirit was not quelled, and the following month they succeeded in setting fire to the east shops, which were destroyed.

A difficulty then arose between the State and the lessees. The latter refused to pay for the labor and claimed damages from the State for this failure to preserve discipline and for the losses occasioned by the fire. The lease was terminated by mutual agreement July 1, 1869, and the matter compromised by the State paying the lessees \$132,200.64 for the material on hand, and in settlement of the damages claimed by them. In December, 1871, provision was again made for leasing the prisoners and shops. The contract was taken by W. H. Cherry, Thomas O'Connor, A. N. Shook and Gen. W. T. C. Humes, under the firm style of Cherry, O'Connor & Co. The second lease was taken December 1, 1876, by Messrs. Cherry, O'Connor, A. N. Shook and William Morrow, under the old firm name, with M. Allen as superintendent of the works. The lease system has proven highly satisfactory. Instead of requiring almost yearly appropriations for its support, the institution now pays an annual revenue to the State of \$101,000. The present lease, which is for six years, began January 1, 1884, the Tennessee Coal, Iron & Railroad Company being the lessees. The headquarters of this company are at Tracy City, where about one-third of the prisoners are worked in the mines, and where a large and commodious prison has been erected. There are also branch prisons at the Inman mines in Marion County, and Coal Creek in Anderson County. A few prisoners are worked in marble works at Knoxville. About 40 per cent of the entire number are at the main prison, where they are worked under a sub-lease by Cherry, Morrow & Co. The firm is engaged exclusively in the manufacture of wagons. The shops are equipped with all the latest improved machinery, enabling them to turn out about fifty finished wagons per day. In the manufacture of their wagons they begin with the raw material, making their own bent-work, iron-work, castings, thimbles and skeins. Their goods are sold throughout the South and Southwest, and also in several of the Northern and Western States.

Under the present lease system the State is relieved from all expense of transportation and guarding of prisoners. The only officers connected



with the institution who are paid by the State are the warden, superintendent, physician and chaplain.

The number of convicts in the main prison and branches, December 1, 1884, was 1,323; in 1880, the number was 1,241; in 1870, 613; in 1857, 286, and in 1839, 154. During the late war the penitentiary was converted into a military prison, and at one time there were as many as 2,400 inmates. Two fires, the former quite destructive, occurred within the past five years. December 4, 1881, the various workshops and machinery belonging to the State and the lessees, were destroyed by fire, only the main building and cells escaping destruction. At the time over 700 convicts were within the walls, and it became necessary to turn them all out into the space in front of the prison; yet, so well were they managed, that only six escaped. The shops were immediately rebuilt by the State, and the lessees put in new machinery. On January 12, 1884, the east end of the blacksmith shop was discovered to be on fire, and as the second story was used as a paint shop it threatened to prove very destructive. It was, however, soon brought under control. The loss to the State was about \$3,300, which was fully covered by insurance.

\*Many years ago a society for the collection and preservation of historical papers, relics, antiquities, etc., existed in Nashville.† It did not accomplish much, but its very organization showed the tendency of the minds in the city noted for scholarly attainments to endeavor to rescue from oblivion the history of a people remarkable for patriotism, chivalry and intelligence. After it had ceased to exist for a considerable time several public-spirited citizens met in the library-rooms of the Merchants' Association, to reorganize an historical society. This was in May, 1849, and the organization was effected by the election of Nathaniel Cross as president; Col. A. W. Putnam, vice-president; William A. Eichbaum, treasurer; J. R. Eakin, corresponding secretary, and W. F. Cooper, recording secretary. This society did not exist many years, but was again brought to life in 1857, and at the May meeting elected the following officers: A. W. Putnam, president; Thomas Washington, vice-president; W. A. Eichbaum, treasurer; R. J. Meigs, Jr., corresponding secretary; Anson Nelson, recording secretary, and John Meigs, librarian. Contributions of valuable manuscripts, newspapers and relics poured in from all parts of the State, as well as a few from other States.

A public anniversary meeting took place on the 1st of May, 1858, in Watkin's Grove. An immense procession of old soldiers of the war of 1812, the Creek war, the Mexican war, the officers and cadets of the Western Military Institute, the Shelby Guards, the Nashville Typo-

\*Prepared by Anson Nelson, Esq., recording secretary.

†The Tennessee Antiquarian Society, organized July 1, 1820. Discontinued in August, 1822.



graphical Union, the Philomathean Society, the teachers and pupils of the Nashville Female Academy, the superintendent, teachers and pupils of the public schools of Nashville, citizens on horseback, in carriages and buggies, and citizens on foot marched from the public square to Watkin's Grove, when a collation was served in excellent style to all present. The Hon. James M. Davidson, of Fayetteville, was the orator of the day. Judge T. T. Smiley read an historical account of the services of the Third Tennessee Regiment in the war with Mexico. Gov. William B. Campbell and Rev. Dr. C. D. Elliott delivered eloquent addresses. Bands of music were distributed along the line of the procession, and the whole city made it a holiday occasion to commemorate the organization of the "provisional government" at Robertson's Station, now Nashville, May 1, 1780, and the formation of the society May 1, 1849. At the annual celebration, May 1, 1859, Randal W. McGavock, mayor of Nashville and a grandson of Hon. Felix Grundy, presented a full length portrait of Judge Grundy, painted by Drury. John M. Bright, of Lincoln, delivered an eloquent oration on the life, character and public services of the renowned statesman and jurist. The exercises took place in the hall of the House of Representatives, in the presence of as many people as could obtain admittance.

In September, 1859, a committee, consisting of Hon. Thomas Washington, Col. A. W. Putnam and Rev. Dr. R. B. C. Howell, was appointed to urge the council of the city of Nashville to adopt suitable measures for the removal of the remains of Lieut. Chandler, formerly paymaster in the United States Army, from their place of interment in the Sulphur Spring Bottom, to Mount Olivet Cemetery. The committee accomplished their purpose, and on the 23d of September the remains were exhumed, after having lain in the grave for nearly sixty years. The occasion was marked by appropriate exercises, Hon. E. H. East delivering a patriotic address.

In October, 1859, at the request of the society, Lieut. M. F. Maury, the distinguished scientist, delivered his celebrated lecture on the geography of the sea. In January, 1860, the society received from Egypt the fine Egyptian mummy now in the Capitol, sent by J. G. Harris of the United States Navy. After the meeting in September, 1860, the society ceased active operations until several years after the war. Many articles were lost during the war, but the small collection of coins was preserved intact.

In 1874 the society reorganized by electing the following officers: Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, president; Dr. R. C. Foster, vice-president; Dr. John H. Currey, treasurer; Gen. G. P. Thurston, corresponding secretary;



Anson Nelson, recording secretary, and Mrs. P. Haskell, librarian. On June 16, of that year, the society held a called session at Knoxville, the home of the President, who presided on that interesting occasion. The Recording Secretary exhibited the original commission of Maj.-Gen. Israel Putnam, on parchment, issued June 19, 1775, signed by John Hancock, President, and Charles Thompson, Secretary of the Continental Congress. The society has also in its possession a vest worn by "Old Put," in the Revolutionary war.

In October, 1874, the society decided to participate in the fourth annual exposition of Nashville, and on the evening of October 6, the anniversary of the battle of King's Mountain, the Rev. T. A. Hoyt delivered an address giving the history of that important battle. The address was also delivered to a large audience in Knoxville. The centennial anniversary of the signing of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, May 20, 1775, was celebrated by the society at the Nashville Fair Grounds, Ex-Gov. Niell S. Brown delivering the oration. At the May meeting in 1875, several delegates were appointed to attend the centennial of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence in Charlottesville, N. C., only one of whom attended—Hugh L. Davidson, of Shelbyville. At the annual meeting in May, 1876, John M. Lea was elected vice-president, *vice* R. C. Foster; and J. B. Lindsley, librarian, *vice* Mrs. Haskell. The office of treasurer was attached to that of the recording secretary; the other offices remained the same as before.

The National Centennial was duly celebrated by the society in the hall of the House of Representatives, Dr. John H. Callender, reading the Declaration of Independence. An elegant historical centennial address, written by Dr. Ramsey, president of the society, was read by Rev. T. A. Hoyt. Other exercises appropriate to the occasion were rendered.

In 1878 the society commenced agitating the subject of celebrating the centennial of Nashville, and appointed a committee on that subject, who afterward reported a program for the exercises. Subsequently the idea expanded, and finally the society appointed a committee to wait upon the mayor and urge him to request the city council to call a public meeting to take action in the matter. This was done, and an enthusiastic interest was aroused. Various committees were appointed, an exposition was inaugurated, the orators chosen by the Historical Society were approved, a grand civic procession for the 24th of April provided for, and many other matters arranged to give *eclat* to the occasion. All of this was most successfully carried out, and the most sanguine expectations of the Historical Society were more than realized. On April 11, 1884, Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, the distinguished president of the society, died at his



home in Knoxville. A delegation of members, numbering eleven, went from Nashville to be present at the funeral obsequies which took place on the 13th, and were attended by a very large number of the citizens of Knoxville and the surrounding country. At the next annual meeting in May Hon. John M. Lea was elected to the office made vacant by the death of Dr. Ramsey,

The society is indebted to the trustees of Watkins' Institute for the use of a large and elegant room in that building, for the exhibition of its books, manuscripts and relics, of which it has a great number.

Among the most interesting relics may be mentioned the musket of Daniel Boone, the veritable "Old Betsey;" the sword of Gov. John Sevier, and one of the pistols presented to him by the State of North Carolina; the sword of Col. Dupuyser, of the British Army, taken from him at the battle of King's Mountain; the red silk sash worn by Gen. Ferguson, when he was killed at King's Mountain; one of the chairs used by Gen. Nathaniel Greene; also one used by President Fillmore; the sword, coat and epaulette of Capt. Samuel Price, worn in the battle of Frenchtown, Raisin River, Mich.; the pitcher used at the treaty of Hopewell; three canes formerly belonging to President Polk, one in the form of a serpent, one bearing the electoral vote cast for him for President, the other a hickory cane from the Hermitage; the first greenback \$5 note issued by the United States; the portfolio used by Henry Clay in the United States Senate; over thirty battle-flags used by Tennessee soldiers in different wars from 1812 to 1865.

Among the manuscripts of the society are an old book in an excellent state of preservation, kept in Nashville by a merchant in 1795; the journals of Gov. William Blount from 1790 to 1796; the proceedings of the courts martial during Jackson's campaign in 1813, kept by Col. William White, acting judge-advocate; journal of Capt. John Donelson and companions while on their voyage from Holston River down the Tennessee, up the Ohio and Cumberland to what is now Nashville in 1779-80.

The society also possesses portraits of Prof. Priestly, Dr. Gerard Troost, Dr. Phillip Lindsley, Hon. Felix Grundy, Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, Anson Nelson, Dr. Felix Robertson and his parents, Henry Clay, Davy Crockett and many others, besides portraits of all the governors of the State with the exception of two, Roane and McMinn.

Among the old and rare books are a copy of the Polydori Vergil II, in Latin, bound in vellum, printed in 1644; a copy of Cicero's "Discourse on old age," printed by Benjamin Franklin in Philadelphia in 1744; "Dioscoridis Mat. Med.," bound in parchment, printed in 1552; copies of the Bible printed in 1678 and 1757, respectively.



The present officers of the society are Hon. John M. Lea, president; Ex-Gov. James D. Porter, first vice-president; Capt. Albert T. McNeal, second vice-president; Joseph S. Carels, treasurer; James A. Cartwright, corresponding secretary; Anson Nelson, recording secretary; Robert T. Quarles, librarian.

The Medical Society of Tennessee\* was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, passed January 9, 1830, one hundred and fifty-four physicians from the various counties of the State being named in the charter. Certain powers and privileges were granted, among which was the power to appoint boards of censors, for the three divisions of the State, to grant licenses to applicants to practice medicine within its limits. The first meeting of the society was held in Nashville May 3, 1830, and its organization completed by adopting a constitution, by-laws and a code of medical ethics, and by electing officers for two years. These were James Roane, of Nashville, president; James King, of Knoxville, vice-president; James M. Walker, of Nashville, recording secretary; L. P. Yandell, of Rutherford County, corresponding secretary, and Boyd McNair, of Nashville, treasurer. Prof. Charles Caldwell, of Transylvania University, being in town at the time, was elected an honorary member of the society, and a committee was appointed to extend him an invitation to visit the meeting. The censors appointed for Middle Tennessee were Drs. Douglass, Stith, Hogg and Estill; for East Tennessee, Drs. McKinney and Temple; and for the western division of the State, Drs. Young and Wilson. The code of ethics was the same as that adopted by the Central Medical Society of Georgia in 1828. After adopting a resolution condemning the habitual use of ardent spirits and recommending total abstinence, except when prescribed as a medicine, the society adjourned.

The second assembling of the society took place in Nashville May 2, 1861. Sixty members responded at roll-call, and fifty-four were added during the session, constituting the largest meeting ever held. Dr. John H. Kain, of Shelbyville, the first orator appointed, delivered the anniversary discourse before the society on "Medical Emulation." Dr. Yandell having been called to a professorship in the Transylvania University, resigned his office in the society, and delivered an address which was ordered to be published. He was subsequently elected an honorary member, and though he became a citizen of another State, no one ever served the society more faithfully, or contributed more to advance its interests. A premium of \$50 was offered at this meeting for the best essay on "The use and abuse of calomel," which two years later was awarded to James Overton, M. D. of Nashville. Dr. James G. M.

---

\*Condensed from its history, furnished by Paul F. Eve, M. D., in 1872.



Ramsey, of Knoxville, sent his essay on the topography of East Tennessee, and Dr. Becton read his own on the topography of Rutherford County. This session was one of the most enthusiastic and interesting ever held. By invitation of the governor, the society visited the penitentiary, then just erected. The third convocation of this body took place in Nashville, where it continued to meet until 1851, when it convened at Murfreesboro. Many of these sessions were very interesting, and several valuable contributions were added to medical literature. The limited facilities for travel, however, rendered it impossible for members from distant parts of the State to attend without losing a large amount of time and experiencing considerable inconvenience; consequently the number in attendance was frequently very small.

At the third session a committee was appointed to ask the Legislature to repeal the law making it a penitentiary offense to exhume a human body for the purpose of dissection, but this, as was the case with several other petitions presented by the society, the Legislature refused to grant.

At the meeting in 1843 the society decided to establish a museum at Nashville for the mutual improvement of its members. Subsequently a committee was appointed to solicit from the Legislature a donation for the museum and a library, but the request was not granted. Upon the establishment of the medical department of the University of Nashville the museum was transferred to that institution.

At the session of the society held in Murfreesboro, in 1851, the code of ethics adopted by the American Medical Association in 1847 was substituted for the one heretofore governing this body.

The society met at Murfreesboro again in 1852, but the following year convened at Nashville. The complete catalog of the membership of the society up to that time was 307. In 1857 twenty-five delegates were appointed to the American Medical Association, which assembled in Nashville the following year. The thirty-second annual meeting of the Tennessee Medical Society was held in the Masonic Hall at Murfreesboro April 2, 1861. The attendance was small, only eleven members being present at roll-call. Owing to the unsettled condition of the country no more meetings were held until April 20, 1866, when seven members assembled at Nashville. Dr. Robert Martin was elected president, and Dr. Nichol re-elected vice-president. But little business was transacted, and after the appointment of several committees preparatory to the next meeting, the society adjourned. From that time until the present, meetings have been held annually. In 1871 the society convened at Pulaski; in 1874 at Chattanooga; and in 1878 at Memphis. In 1872 a committee of



nine, three for each grand division of the State, was appointed for the purpose of forming and encouraging local societies. Two years later Drs. J. B. Lindsey, J. J. Abernethy and P. D. Sims were constituted a committee to examine the workings of the various State medical societies and report, at the next annual meeting, such amendments and by-laws as might tend to strengthen the society. This was accordingly done, and at the next meeting the constitution as revised by the committee was adopted after a full and free discussion. Since 1874 delegates have been appointed to each annual meeting of the American Medical Association, and in 1876 Drs. Paul F. Eve, Van S. Lindsley, D. C. Gordon, W. P. Jones, J. H. Van Deman, W. C. Cook, Thomas Menees, F. Bogart, J. B. Buist, S. S. Mayfield, H. J. Warmouth and A. Blitz were appointed delegates to the International Medical Congress.

The forty-seventh annual meeting was held at Knoxville, beginning April 6, 1880. The local attendance was quite large, and a number of delegates from Middle Tennessee were present, but the western division of the State was not so largely represented. Among the notable features of this meeting was the election of the first female doctor to membership, she being regularly delegated from the Knox County Medical Society, of which she was an accepted member. The lady was Mary T. Davis.

In 1881 two meetings were held. At the date of the regular meeting on April 5, the society was convened in the supreme court room of the capitol, and the committee on arrangements reported that acting under the authority of the president, and at the request of a number of physicians of Knoxville, notices of an adjourned meeting had been sent out. Therefore, after having received the governor's signature to the bill, which had just passed the Legislature, requiring the registration of the births, deaths, and marriages\* in the State, the society adjourned to meet on May 10, 1881. At that time the continental exposition was in progress, and the meeting was well attended.

The next year the society assembled at Casino Hall, in Memphis, on May 9. The attendance was not large, but the session proved an interesting one. Among its social features was a very pleasant excursion on the steamer "Benner," given by Dr. R. W. Mitchell, of the National Board of Health. The fiftieth annual meeting was held in Nashville, beginning April 10, 1883. One of the pleasing incidents of the session was an address by Gov. Bate. On April 8, 1884, the society again convened at Chattanooga just two years after its former meeting in that city. The session was in every respect one of the most successful ever held. Several amendments to the constitution were adopted, one of which abol-

---

\*This law was repealed by the next Legislature.



ished the boards of censors, and established in lieu a judicial council composed of the ex-presidents of the society. Fifty dollars was appropriated to assist in the erection of a monument to the memory of Dr. J. Marion Sims. The fifty-second annual meeting was held in the hall of Representatives in the State Capitol, April 14 to 16, 1885. Several interesting papers were read, and considerable business of importance was transacted.

The last meeting of the society was held in Memphis, on the first Tuesday in April, 1886. The present officers are Thomas L. Mad-din, M. D., of Nashville, president; Drs. S. T. Hardison, J. E. Black and G. W. Drake, vice-presidents, for Middle, West and East Tennessee, respectively; Dr. C. C. Fite, secretary and Dr. Deering J. Roberts, treasurer

The subject of preventive medicine has been for several years attracting more and greater attention, especially from the occurrence of frequent epidemics throughout the Union. The necessity of some organized and co-operative efforts\* on the part of persons clothed with authority to take such steps as may be deemed sufficient to protect the country from the rapid spread of epidemics, became so apparent that many of the States organized State Boards of Health, and such powers were delegated to them as were thought proper to effect the purpose of their creation.

This idea reached material development in this State in 1866, when the first board of health in Tennessee was organized at Nashville. Soon after a similar organization was formed for the city of Memphis, since which time local boards of health have been established in all of the larger towns and most of the smaller ones in the State. All are producing good fruit by developing an intelligent public sentiment and a growing interest in regard to the value and importance of sanitary science as applied not only to communities, but also to individuals, households and persons. In April, 1874, a committee was appointed by the State Medical Society to prepare and to present to the State Legislature at its next session a bill providing for the establishment of a State Board of Health. This bill passed the House but was lost in the Senate. Two years later another bill was presented, which, after much explanation, finally passed with the section of the bill providing for an appropriation of funds stricken out, thus securing the organization simply of the "State Board of Health of the State of Tennessee," without any executive power or means with which to carry out any of the more practical objects for which it was established; consequently they were compelled to

---

\*From the Reports of 1880 and 1884.



content themselves with acting as an advisory body only, notwithstanding the western and southern portions of the State as far east as Chattanooga were, during the summer of 1878, swept by a most disastrous epidemic of yellow fever. They issued advisory circulars through the secular press upon the lesser epidemics, such as scarlet fever and diphtheria, which appeared in different localities through the State, and otherwise gave timely counsel to the people, and created, as opportunity afforded, an interest in the subject of public hygiene. Two years subsequently the Legislature passed an amendatory act, which was approved by the governor, March, 1879, giving the board additional powers and making a small appropriation of money, which enabled them to obtain an office and pay their secretary a salary.

The first meeting of the board was held April 3, 1877, in the office of the Secretary of State, the following members appointed by the governor being present: Drs. J. D. Plunket, T. A. Atchison, James M. Safford, of Middle Tennessee; E. M. Wight, of East Tennessee, and R. B. Maury, of West Tennessee. Dr. J. D. Plunket, to whose exertion the board largely owed its existence, was chosen president, and Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley was appointed secretary *pro tem*. Committees were appointed on vital statistics, hygiene of schools, prisons, geological and topographical features of Tennessee in relation to disease, and epidemic, endemic and contagious diseases.

The first annual meeting of the board was held in Memphis, April, 1878, concurrently with the meeting of the State Medical Society. Little business of importance was transacted. The office of vice-president was created, and Dr. J. M. Safford was elected to that position. Following this meeting came the epidemic of yellow fever of 1878, yet the board was powerless to do aught to stay its dreadful ravages. A reign of terror existed, and, though badly needed, there was no guide, no head of power. The experience of that terrible season taught even the law-makers that a State Board of Health with enlarged powers and increased facilities was a necessity. Therefore March 26, 1879, an amendatory act was passed giving the board power to declare and enforce quarantine, and to prescribe rules and regulations to prevent the introduction of yellow fever and other epidemic diseases. The act also required the governor to appoint two additional members of the board connected with the commerce and transportation of the country, and appropriated \$3,000 to defray expenses. Hon. John Johnson, ex-mayor of Memphis, and Col. E. W. Cole, of Nashville, were chosen as the new members of the board. At the second annual meeting Dr. Lindsley resigned his position as secretary, and Dr. W. M. Clark was elected to fill out the unex-



pired term. In anticipation of the reappearance of the yellow fever in 1879, the board issued 10,000 copies of an address urging the people of the State to organize local boards of health to co-operate with the State Board. In consequence of this action many local boards were formed, and the State Board was thus enabled to carry on, with but little difficulty, its plans for staying the progress of the epidemic which followed. Since that time no widespread epidemic has visited the State, and the work of the board has been directed to the improvement of the sanitary condition of the jails, penitentiaries, etc., the education of the people in sanitary science, and the collection of valuable vital statistics. The board as constituted at the present time is as follows: J. D. Plunket, president; James M. Safford, vice-president; J. B. Lindsley, secretary; G. B. Thornton, P. D. Sims, Daniel F. Wright, David P. Hadden and E. W. Cole.

As early as 1834 or 1835 the Tennessee Agricultural and Horticultural Society was organized, and annual fairs were held for a few years. The officers elected at the meeting held October 13, 1835, were Dr. Philip Lindsley, president; Drs. John Shelby and Felix Robertson, vice-presidents; H. Petway, treasurer, and Joseph T. Dwyer, secretary. In 1840 the society established a paper called the *Tennessee State Agriculturalist*, of which Tolbert Fanning was installed as editor. Drs. Girard Troust and John Shelby were liberal contributors to its columns. In 1842 the Tennessee State Agricultural Society, including members from most of the counties of Middle Tennessee, was incorporated with an authorized capital stock of \$100,000.

December 18, 1851, several of the leading agriculturalists of the State, prominent among whom were Mark R. Cockrill, W. G. Harding, Willoughby Williams and Tolbert Fanning, secured the re-incorporation of the society, with authority to organize two auxiliary societies, one for each of the other two divisions of the State. These societies served to create an interest in improved methods of agriculture, and during the session of 1853-54 the subject was presented to the Legislature. The result was the organization of the Tennessee State Agricultural Bureau, consisting of the governor, *ex-officio* president, one member from each grand division of the State, five members from Davidson County, and one member from each of the county societies organized. It was made the duty of the bureau to investigate all such subjects relating to the improvement of agriculture as it might think proper, and to encourage the establishment of county agricultural societies. For the support of the bureau, it was provided that when \$1,000 had been raised by contributions of individuals and placed out at interest, the bureau should be



entitled to receive from the treasury of the State the sum of \$500. Each county society was also to receive \$50 from the State when \$300 had been contributed by individuals. It was found difficult for the county societies to comply with the latter proviso, and in 1856 the act was amended and a bounty of \$200 granted to each society without requiring any individual contributions. At the same time \$30,000 was appropriated for the purchase of suitable grounds for the biennial fairs to be held at Nashville, and State bonds to that amount were issued. A tract of land containing thirty-nine acres, lying on Brown's Creek, was purchased from John Trimble for the sum of \$17,750. The work of fitting up the grounds was immediately begun, and by October they were sufficiently improved to admit of holding the annual fair upon them. The fair of that year, however, was not so successful as previous ones, owing to unfavorable weather, and to the excitement incident to the presidential campaign then in progress. The improvements of the grounds was completed during the following year, and from the secretary's report it appears that the entire cost of the grounds and improvements exceeded \$30,000.

The sixth and last annual fair was begun on October 10, 1859, and continued six days. This was one of the most successful fairs held. The number of people in attendance on the second day was estimated at 10,000, to which assemblage an elaborate and instructive address was delivered by Lieut. M. F. Maury.

In the reports made by the officers of the society much regret is expressed at the lack of interest in making creditable exhibits of stock and other farm products. But the greatest good derived from these annual fairs came from the addresses delivered by scientific men like Lieut. Maury. They served to give the farmer a broader idea of his profession and to awaken him to the fact that there is a science of agriculture.

During the war, as a matter of course, the agricultural societies were suspended, and but little effort has since been made to revive them. In 1870 the old fair grounds of the State Agricultural Society were sold by a committee appointed by the Legislature, consisting of the secretary of state, comptroller and treasurer.

In December, 1871, an act was passed authorizing the governor to appoint two citizens from each grand division of the State, as commissioners of agriculture, to constitute a bureau of agriculture. They were required to meet once each year, and were allowed to appoint a secretary, at a salary of \$600 per year. The Legislature of 1875 abolished this department, and in its stead established the Bureau of Agriculture, Statistics and Mines, to be under the control of a commissioner appointed



by the governor. It is made the duty of the commissioner to collect specimens of all the agricultural and mineral products of the State; to analyze and inspect fertilizers sold in the State; to study the insects injurious to crops; to study the diseases of grain, fruit and other crops, and to collect statistics bearing upon these subjects. He is also allowed to employ a chemist and geologist to assist him in his researches. At the same time a bureau of immigration was established for the purpose of encouraging immigration to the State. Two years later the duties of this office were imposed upon the Bureau of Agriculture, Statistics and Mines, which had been placed under the control of J. B. Killebrew, as commissioner, a man of great ability, and untiring energy. He did much to make known the immense natural resources of the State; he wrote and published works on "Wheat Culture," "Tennessee Grasses and Cereals," "The Mineral Wealth of the State," "Sheep Husbandry," and an extensive work entitled "The Resources of Tennessee," all admirably well written. For the past three years the bureau has been under the efficient management of A. J. McWhirter.

The first charter issued to a Masonic Lodge in Tennessee was granted in accordance with a petition received by the Grand Lodge of North Carolina, December 17, 1796. The lodge was organized in Nashville, and was known as St. Tammany, No. 1. The Grand Lodge of North Carolina continued its authority over Tennessee until 1812. During the same period a charter was issued to one lodge in this State by the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, and a dispute arose between these two grand lodges in regard to their jurisdiction. In 1805 the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina was directed to write to the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, and request them to call in all dispensations or charters granted to lodges in Tennessee. The request was not complied with, and two years later it was renewed with the warning that, if it were not heeded, all communication between them would cease. The difficulty, however, was not settled until a separate Grand Lodge for Tennessee was established.

On December 11, 1811, a convention, consisting of representatives from all the lodges in Tennessee, met at Knoxville. Resolutions favoring the formation of a separate grand lodge were passed, and an address to the Grand Lodge of North Carolina prepared. This address was received by the Grand Lodge at its next meeting in December, 1812, and the petition for a separate grand lodge granted. Accordingly Grand Master Robert Williams called a convention to meet in Knoxville, on December 27, 1813, at which time a charter, or deed of relinquishment, from the Grand Lodge of North Carolina was presented. This charter



is still on file in the archives of the Grand Lodge, and is said to be the only charter of the kind in the United States.

The officers installed the first meeting were Thomas Claiborne, Grand Master; George Wilson, Deputy Grand Master; John Hall, Senior Grand Warden; Abraham K. Shaifer, Junior Grand Warden; Thomas McCarry, Grand Treasurer and Senior Grand Deacon; Edward Scott, Grand Secretary and Junior Grand Deacon. At the meeting held in July following a controversy arose as to whether the subordinate lodges could work under their old charters. It was finally decided to allow them to do so until new charters could be granted.

The constitution as originally adopted provided that the meetings of the Grand Lodge should be held at the place where the Legislature convened. In 1815 this was amended, and Nashville was permanently fixed as the place of meeting. Quarterly meetings of the Grand Lodge were held until October, 1819, when they were abolished. At a called meeting on May 4, 1825, Gen. La Fayette, who was then visiting Nashville, was elected an honorary member of the Grand Lodge, and during the day was introduced to the lodge by Gen. Jackson. The Grand Master delivered an address of welcome, to which Gen. La Fayette replied. An elegant oration was then delivered by William G. Hunt, J. G. W., after which a banquet terminated the exercises.

At the annual meeting held in October, 1825, Gen. Samuel Houston presented a memorial concerning a difficulty which had arisen between him and another member of Cumberland Lodge, No. 8. Upon hearing the case the committee completely exonerated Gen. Houston from all charges of unmasonic conduct, but two years later he was suspended by his lodge. He appealed to the Grand Lodge, but the decision of the subordinate lodge was not reversed. The chief grounds of his suspension was his having fought a duel with another Mason, Gen. White. The constitution and by-laws of the Grand Lodge were amended in 1822, and again in 1830. In 1845 a new constitution was adopted.

October 6, 1858, the corner-stone of the Masonic Temple at Nashville was laid with the usual ceremonies. Since that time but little of general interest has transpired in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge. During the yellow fever epidemic of 1878, the order was active in relieving the suffering, and over \$24,000 was contributed for that purpose. • In 1885 the Grand Lodge had jurisdiction over 409 subordinate lodges with a membership of 15,263. The following is a complete list of the Past Grand Masters of the Grand Lodge:

Thomas Claiborne, 1813; Robert Searcy, 1815; Wilkins Tannehill, 1817; O. B. Hays, 1819; Wilkins Tannehill, 1820; Andrew Jackson,



1822; Wilkins Tannehill, 1824; Matthew D. Cooper, 1825; William E. Kennedy, 1827; Hugh W. Dunlap, 1829; Archibald Yell, 1831; Dudley S. Jennings, 1832; Harry L. Douglass, 1833; Benjamin S. Tappan, 1834; J. C. N. Robertson, 1836; Philander Priestly, 1837; Samuel McManus, 1838; George Wilson, 1840; Wilkins Tannehill, 1841; John Novell, 1843; Edmund Dillahunt, 1844; William L. Martin, 1846; Hardy M. Burton, 1848; Robert L. Caruthers, 1849; Charles A. Fuller, 1850; A. M. Hughes, 1852; John S. Dashiell, 1854; Thomas McCulloch, 1856; John Frizzell, 1858; James McCallum, 1860\*; A. M. Hughes, 1863; Thomas Hamilton, 1864; Joseph M. Anderson, 1866; Jonathan S. Dawson, 1868; John W. Paxton, 1869; John C. Brown, 1870; W. M. Dunaway, 1871; D. R. Grafton, 1872; James D. Richardson, 1873; Andrew J. Wheeler, 1874; J. C. Cawood, 1875; E. Edmundson, 1876; A. V. Warr, 1877; George C. Connor, 1878; Wilbur F. Fowler, 1879; Q. T. Irion, 1880; N. S. Woodward, 1882; N. W. McConnell, 1883; B. R. Harris, 1884; H. M. Aiken, 1885; Thomas O. Morris, 1886. The following is a list of the present grand officers:

Thomas O. Morris, Nashville, M. W. Grand Master; Caswell A. Goodloe, Alamo, R. W. Deputy Grand Master; H. H. Ingersoll, Knoxville, R. W. Senior Grand Warden; John T. Williamson, Columbia, R. W. Junior Grand Warden; William H. Morrow, Nashville, R. W. Grand Treasurer; John Frizzell, Nashville, R. W. Grand Secretary; Rev. C. H. Strickland, Nashville, R. W. Grand Chaplain; H. W. Naff, Bristol, Wor. Senior Grand Deacon; H. P. Doyle, Dyersburg, Wor. Junior Grand Deacon; P. H. Craig, Waynesboro, Wor. Grand Marshal; N. A. Senter, Humboldt, Wor. Grand Sword Bearer; A. C. Robeson, Athens, Wor. Grand Steward; M. P. Prince, Minor Hill, Wor. Grand Pursuivant; Ewin Burney, Nashville, Wor. Grand Tyler. The Grand Council of Tennessee Royal and Select Master Masons was organized October 13, 1847, with the following officers:

Dyer Pearl, T. I. Grand Master; William R. Hodge, G. Prin. C. of Work; Joseph F. Gibson, Grand Treasurer; Charles A. Fuller, Grand Recorder. Since that time the following have filled the chair of Grand Master: John S. Dashiell, 1849; Henry F. Beaumont, 1850; John P. Campbell, 1851-52; James Penn, 1853; Jonathan Huntington, 1854; L. Hawkins, 1855; Edward W. Kinney, 1856; Robert Chester, 1857; H. M. Lusher, 1858; Jonathan Huntington, 1859; John H. Devereux, 1860; John Frizzell, 1861; William Maxwell, 1865; John McClelland, 1866; William H. McLeskey, 1867; David Cook, 1868; W. F. Foster, 1869; A. V. Ware, 1870; James McCallum, 1871; A. P. Hall, 1872; E.

---

\*No meetings held in 1861 and 1862.



Edmundson, 1873; W. R. Shaver, 1874; H. M. Aiken, 1875; B. F. Haller, 1876; Bradford Nichol, 1877; B. R. Harris, 1878; George H. Morgan, 1879; Ewin Burney, 1880-82; William Matthews, 1883; P. C. Wright, 1884.

The Grand Chapter was organized April 3, 1826, with the following officers: William G. Hunt, Grand High Priest; Wilkins Tannehill, Deputy Grand High Priest; Ed H. Steele, Grand King; Dyer Pearl, Grand Scribe; Moses Stevens, Grand Treasurer; and Charles Cooper, Grand Secretary.

The following have been the Grand High Priests: William G. Hunt,\* 1826; William G. Hunt,\* 1827; Moses Stevens,\* 1828; Wilkins Tannehill,\* 1829; William G. Dickinson,\* 1830; Hezekiah Ward,\* 1831; Hezekiah Ward,\* 1832; Jacob F. Foute,\* 1833; Moses Stevens,\* 1834; T. S. Alderson,\* 1835; Dyer Pearl,\* 1836; Benjamin S. Tappan,\* 1837; Benjamin S. Tappan, 1838; Moses Stevens,\* 1839; Edmund Dillahunt,\* 1840; Edmund Dillahunt,\* 1841; Henry F. Beaumont,\* 1842; James H. Thomas,\* 1843; Dyer Pearl,\* 1844; Dyer Pearl,\* 1845; Dyer Pearl,\* 1846; P. G. Stiver Perkins,\* 1847; P. G. Stiver Perkins,\* 1848; Charles A. Fuller,\* 1849; A. M. Hughes, 1850; A. M. Hughes, 1851; J. M. Gilbert, 1852; Edward W. Kenney,\* 1853; Edward Kenney,\* 1854; Solomon W. Cochran, 1855; Solomon W. Cochran, 1856; Robert I. Chester, 1857; Robert S. Moore,\* 1858; Robert S. Moore,\* 1859; W. H. Whiton, 1860; Jonathan Huntington,\* 1861; John Frizzell, 1865; Jonathan S. Dawson, 1866; Townsend A. Thomas, 1867; William Maxwell, 1868; John W. Hughes, 1869; William H. Armstrong, 1870; A. J. Wheeler,\* 1871; John W. Paxton,\* 1872; Joseph M. Anderson, 1873; Wilbur F. Foster, 1874; Algernon S. Currey, 1875; H. M. Aiken, 1876; John S. Pride, 1877; Benjamin F. Haller, 1878; Joe H. Bullock, 1879; Gideon R. Gwynne, 1880; W. E. Eastman, 1882; James D. Richardson, 1883; David J. Pierce, 1884; William S. Matthews, 1885; Bradford Nichol, 1886.

The following is a list of the present grand officers: Bradford Nichol, Nashville, Grand High Priest; John E. Pyott, Spring City, Deputy Grand High Priest; Lewis R. Eastman, Nashville, Grand King; N. F. Harrison, Germantown, Grand Scribe; N. S. Woodward, Knoxville, Grand Treasurer; John Frizzell, Nashville, Grand Secretary; Rev. H. A. Jones, Memphis, Grand Chaplain; Charles Buford, Pulaski, Grand Captain of the Host; J. W. N. Burkett, Jackson, Grand Principal Sojourner; John B. Garrett, Nashville, Grand Royal Arch Captain; James R. Crowe, Pulaski, Grand Master Third Veil; J. T. Williamson,

---

\*Deceased.



Columbia, Grand Master Second Veil; John H. Ferguson, Dayton, Grand Master First Veil; Ewin Burney, Nashville, Grand Sentinel.

The Grand Council of the order of High Priesthood for Tennessee was organized October 9, 1860, by Thomas Ware, of Kentucky, Grand President *pro tem*. The officers installed were Robert S. Moore, Grand President; John M. Morrill, Vice Grand President; Jonathan Huntington, Grand Chaplain; John Frizzell, Grand Treasurer, and John McClelland, Grand Recorder.

The following is a list of the Grand Presidents from the organization: Robert S. Moore, 1860; John McClelland, 1861; John S. Dashiell, 1864; John Frizzell, 1866; John Bell, 1867; John W. Paxton, 1868; J. M. Gilbert, 1869; John McClelland, 1870; Wilbur F. Foster, 1871; Wilbur F. Foster, 1872; A. J. Wheeler, 1873; Morton B. Howell, 1874; John B. Morris, 1875; George S. Blackie, 1876; E. Edmundson, 1877; Gideon R. Gwynne, 1878; Benjamin F. Haller, 1879; George S. Blackie, 1880; Henry M. Aiken, 1882; Bradford Nichol, 1883; Bradford Nichol, 1884; Bradford Nichol, 1885; D. J. Pierce, 1886.

October 12, 1859, the four commanderies of Knights Templar and appendant orders in Tennessee, working under charters from the Grand Encampment of the United States, assembled in Nashville for the purpose of organizing a Grand Commandery for Tennessee. Twenty-six Sir Knights were present. The officers chosen and installed were Charles A. Fuller, Grand Commander; A. M. Hughes, Deputy Grand Commander; Lucius J. Polk, Grand Generalissimo; M. Whitten, Grand Captain General; W. H. Horn, Grand Treasurer; W. H. Whiton, Grand Recorder, Jonathan Huntington, Grand Prelate; J. J. Worsham, Grand Senior Warden; A. S. Currey, Grand Junior Warden; Thomas McCulloch, Grand Standard Bearer; J. H. Devereux, Grand Sword Bearer; Henry Sheffield, Grand Warden; M. E. De Grove, Grand Sentinel. Annual meetings have since been held with the exception of three years during the war. The number of subordinate commanderies in 1885 was 14, with a membership of 813.

The following is a list of the Past Grand Commanders: Charles A. Fuller, Lucius J. Polk, J. J. Worsham, A. S. Underwood, John McClelland, John Frizzell, Dr. J. M. Towler, A. D. Sears, George S. Blackie, J. B. Palmer, George Mellersh, M. B. Howell, H. M. Aiken, W. R. Butler, E. R. T. Worsham, W. F. Foster, George C. Connor, Joseph H. Fussell, B. F. Haller, W. D. Robison, W. P. Robertson, G. R. Gwynne, J. B. Nicklin.

The Grand Commandery in 1886 assembled at Tullahoma and elected the following officers: Henry C. Howsley, Grand Commander; Charles



Mosby, Deputy Grand Commander; G. B. Wilson, Grand Generalissimo; W. C. Smith, Grand Captain General; Rev. J. J. Manker, Grand Prelate; Joseph H. Bullock, Grand Treasurer; W. F. Foster, Grand Recorder; N. S. Woodward, Grand Senior Warden; Dr. Robert Pillow, Grand Junior Warden; T. O. Morris, Grand Standard Bearer; H. C. Cullen, Grand Sword Bearer; D. J. Chandler, Grand Warden, and Ewin Burney, Grand Captain of the Guard.

The first lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was instituted in Nashville on the evening of June 1, 1839, and was known as Tennessee Lodge No. 1. This lodge is still in existence. The next year, 1840, a second lodge was organized at Nashville. The Grand Lodge of Tennessee was instituted under authority of a charter issued by the Grand Lodge of the United States August 10, 1841, by C. C. Trabue, Special Deputy Grand Sire. The first grand officers elected and installed were Timothy Kezer, Grand Master; R. A. Barnes, Deputy Grand Master; W. H. Calhoun, Grand Warden; William P. Hume, Grand Secretary; George R. Forsyth, Grand Treasurer. At the next meeting, August 24, the constitution and by-laws of the Grand Lodge of Ohio was adopted. New charters were granted to the two lodges already organized, and in October a charter was also granted to Columbia Lodge No. 3, the first instituted under authority of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee. On January 2, 1843, Grand Lodge Hall, over the postoffice, at the corner of Union and Cherry Streets, was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. Soon after a committee was appointed to purchase the old Nashville theater, which was done at a cost of nearly \$10,000. In order to raise the necessary money to pay for the building and fit it up, an association was formed and incorporated by an act of the Legislature, under the name of the Odd Fellows Hall Association, with an authorized capital stock of \$20,000, divided into shares of \$25 each. Stock was taken by individuals and also by subordinate lodges. In January, 1850, the committee appointed to fit up the hall reported the work finished, and the entire cost of the building to be about \$30,000. This amount proved to be greater than the lodge could raise, and the following year the property was sold under a decree of the chancery court for \$9,500. This sale was set aside by the supreme court, and in March, 1853, the hall was sold to E. H. Childress and P. W. Maxey for \$12,350. The lodge still owed \$3,000, and they were obliged to sell other property to satisfy this debt. This, however, did not put an end to the financial difficulties, and in 1857 the indebtedness of the lodge amounted to over \$7,000. During the war many subordinate lodges were suspended, the Grand Lodge was cut off from communication with the Grand Lodge of the



United States, and the order throughout the State was badly disorganized. But within a few years after the cessation of hostilities prosperity returned, old lodges were revived and a large number of new ones instituted. In 1885 the number of subordinate lodges was 122, with a membership of 3,302. During the year benefits to the amount of \$12,599.78 were paid, and the total revenue from all sources was \$26,345.11. Since 1853 the Grand Lodge has owned no hall, but has held its meetings in the halls of subordinate lodges at various places, Nashville, Knoxville, Memphis and Chattanooga. The following is a list of the Grand Masters, with the year in which they were elected: Timothy Kezer, 1841; J. G. Harris, 1842; W. F. Tannehill, 1843; James R. Shelton, 1844; William H. Calhoun, 1845; W. S. McNairy, 1846; G. P. Smith, 1847; W. K. Poston, 1848; W. S. Howard, 1849; W. M. Blackmore, 1850; Robert Stark, 1851; George W. Day, 1852; Constantine Perkins, 1853; E. A. Raworth, 1854; George Robertson, 1855; E. D. Farnsworth, 1856; A. A. Barnes, 1857; Robert Hatton, 1858; Benjamin Johnson, 1859; M. D. Cardwell, 1860; J. D. Danbury, 1861; H. C. Hensley, 1862; E. D. Farnsworth, 1863; William Wood, 1864; M. C. Cotton, 1865; O. F. Prescott, 1866; William H. McConnell, 1867; Hervey Brown, 1868; M. R. Elliott, 1869; J. R. Prescott, 1870; James Rodgers, 1871; J. L. Weakley, 1872; A. M. Burney, 1873; H. T. Johnson, 1874; H. P. Sehorn, 1875; George B. Boyles, 1876; S. D. J. Lewis, 1877; Charles M. Carroll, 1878; E. G. Budd, 1879; R. D. Frayser, 1880; E. B. Mann, 1881; James H. Crichlow, 1882; C. F. Landis, 1883; James G. Aydelotte, 1884; Halbert B. Case, 1885.

The Grand Encampment of Tennessee was organized at Nashville July 21, 1847, by T. P. Shaffner, of Louisville, Ky. The first officers elected and installed were George W. Wilson, Grand Patriarch; Donald Cameron, Grand High Priest; N. E. Perkins, Grand Senior Warden; C. K. Clark, Grand Junior Warden; G. P. Smith, Grand Scribe; John Coltart, Grand Treasurer; C. G. Weller, Grand Inside Sentinel; Charles Smith, Grand Outside Sentinel. The constitution and by-laws of the Grand Encampment of Maine was adopted. At this time there were five subordinate encampments in the State, the first of which was Ridgely Encampment, No. 1, organized at Nashville. In 1849 the number of encampments had increased to ten, with a membership of eighty-three; in 1873 the encampments numbered twenty-nine, and the members 867. The present membership is about 300, divided among fifteen encampments.

The order of the Knights of Honor was introduced by the organization of Tennessee Lodge, No. 20, at Nashville, on May 6, 1874, with



a membership of fifteen. The Grand Lodge of Tennessee was organized in Nashville by Supreme Director Dr. A. E. Keys, of Mansfield, Ohio, July 3, 1875, at which time D. B. Gally was elected Grand Dictator, and W. H. Trafford Grand Reporter. The constitution and by-laws of the Supreme Lodge was adopted for the government of the Grand Lodge until a permanent constitution could be prepared, which was done at an adjourned meeting held in October, 1875. Since the organization of the first lodge in the State, the growth of the order has been steady. By January 1, 1878, the membership had reached 3,814; in 1880 it was 5,527, and in 1885, 6,858. The financial condition of the order has been equally prosperous.

During the yellow fever epidemic of 1878 much was done by the order to alleviate suffering. Dr. D. F. Goodyear, Grand Treasurer, of Memphis, with other members of the relief committee, remained in that city and distributed contributions, which were received from all parts of the State and of the United States, to the amount of nearly \$15,000. The number of deaths for that year was 167, of which 131 were caused by yellow fever. The amount of benefit for the year reached \$334,000.

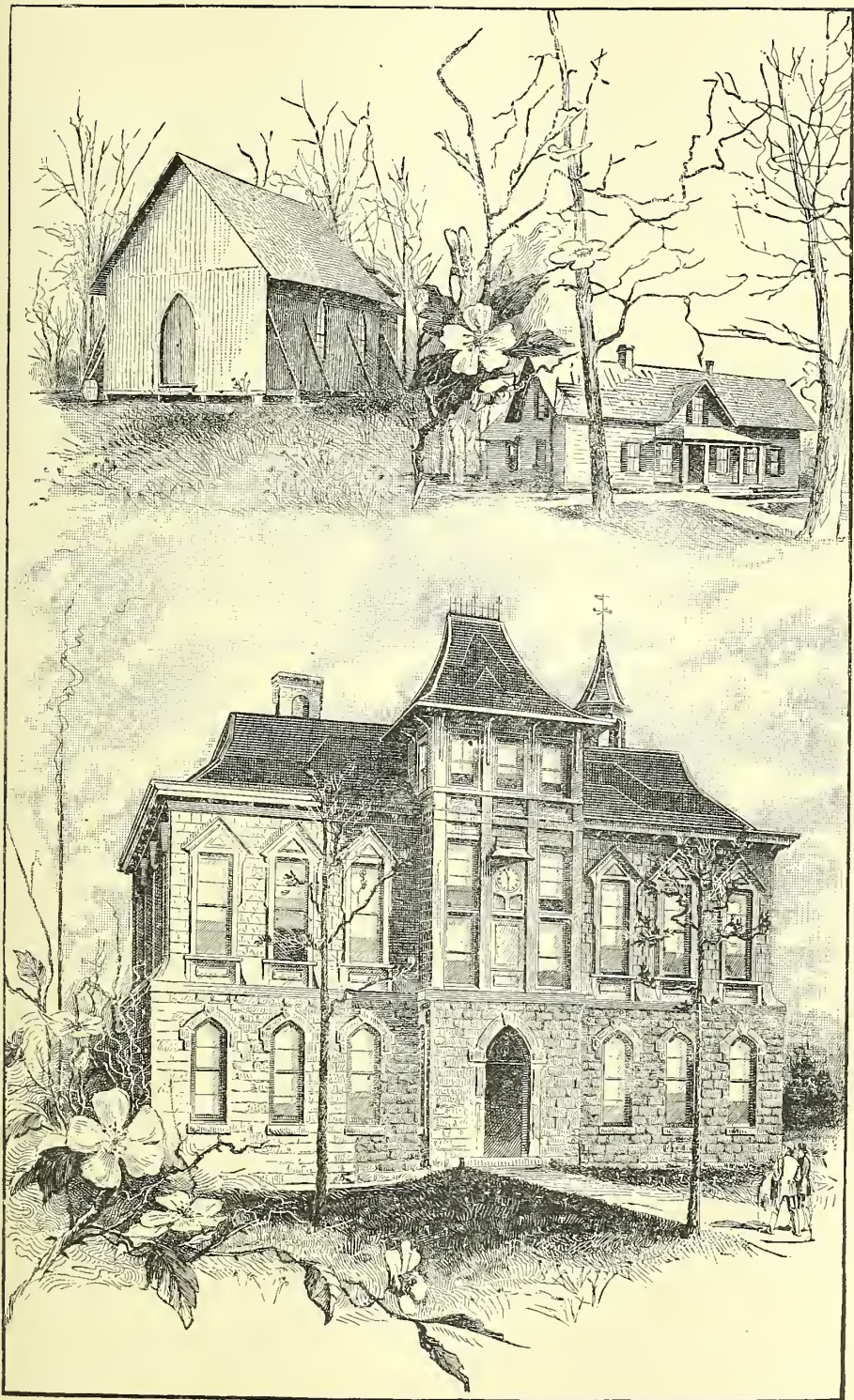
The following is a list of the Grand Dictators: D. B. Gally, of Nashville; L. A. Gratz, of Knoxville; John W. Childress, of Murfreesboro; E. Smithson, of Pulaski; J. Bunting, of Bristol; J. P. Young, of Memphis; W. E. Baskette, of Murfreesboro; Creed F. Bates, of Cleveland; Warner Moore, of Memphis; P. R. Albert, of Chattanooga, and others. The Grand Reporters have been W. H. Trafford, 1875-76; L. A. Gratz, 1877; Ben K. Pullen, 1878-83, and W. M. Johnson, 1884. Meetings of the Grand Lodge are held at Nashville in April of each year.

The Grand Lodge, Knights and Ladies of Honor of Tennessee, was organized in the hall of Harmony Lodge, at Nashville, April 7, 1879, under a dispensation from the Supreme Protector, by D. B. Gally. The organization was effected by the election and installation of the following officers: Ben K. Pullen, Past Grand Protector; D. B. Gally, Grand Protector; Mrs. Josephine Mackenzie, Grand Vice-Protector; George F. Fuller, Grand Secretary; George F. Hager, Grand Treasurer; A. A. Allison, Grand Chaplain; Mrs. Ada McCullough, Grand Guide; Miss Jessie M. Dorris, Grand Guardian; Mrs. D. J. Sanders, Grand Sentinel, and W. E. Ladd, W. H. Taylor and J. A. Kellogg, Trustees. The constitution of the Grand Lodge of Missouri was adopted, and Nashville was fixed as the permanent place of meeting. The first annual meeting was held April 12 and 13, at which time the Grand Protector reported that twelve new lodges had been established, making a total of thirty-eight lodges in the State, with a membership of about 1,200. At this session



FIRST CHAPEL.

RESIDENCE OF MAJOR FAIRBANKS.



THOMPSON HALL, UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH.







Ben K. Pullen was elected Grand Protector, but refused to serve, and F. Smithson was chosen in his place. The latter failed to perform the duties devolving upon the office, and a called meeting was held September 30, 1880, to elect a Grand Protector to fill out the unexpired term. A. A. Allison, of Fidelity Lodge, No. 155, of Gallatin, was chosen to the office. A second special session of the Grand Lodge was held in Knights of Pythias Hall in Nashville, December 12 and 13, 1881.

After the reports of several committees, and that of the Grand Protector had been received, an animated discussion arose as to the powers of the Grand Lodge at this special session. The Grand Protector finally decided that any business offered could be transacted, and new officers were elected. D. B. Gally was chosen Grand Protector, and Mrs. E. E. De Pass, Grand Vice-Protector. The Secretary reported a total membership of about 1,500, distributed among forty-two working lodges. The first biennial session of the Grand Lodge was held April 2, 1883. But little except routine business was transacted. The Secretary reported forty-one lodges in working order, with an aggregate membership of 1,650. The Protector reported that up to that time there had been paid to the families of deceased members in Tennessee benefits to the amount of over \$80,000. At this meeting B. J. F. Owen was elected Grand Protector, and Mrs. J. E. Jordan, Grand Vice-Protector. April 13, 1885, the Grand Lodge convened in second biennial session at Nashville, and was opened in due form. The Grand Protector reported forty-five lodges in the State, with about 1,800 beneficiary members. He also reported that the State had drawn benefits to the amount of \$116,873.65, and paid in assessments \$73,908.15. After business of a miscellaneous character was transacted the following officers were elected: George E. Hawkins, Grand Protector; Mrs. Dosie Brooks, Grand Vice-Protector; George Fuller, Grand Secretary; R. A. Campbell, Grand Treasurer; Mrs. Olive Peacock, Grand Chaplain; Mrs. Josephine Mackenzie, Grand Guide; I. C. Garner, Grand Guardian, and J. T. Mackenzie, Grand Sentinel. W. L. Grigsby was elected representative to the Supreme Lodge, with W. R. Kendall as alternate. The lodge holds its next biennial session in April, 1887.

On May 9, 1876, fourteen ladies and gentlemen met in the city of Knoxville and resolved, after a preliminary discussion, to apply for a charter under the laws of Tennessee, that they might organize an order to be known and styled the United Order of the Golden Cross, together with provisions for the pecuniary relief of sick or distressed members, and the establishment of a benefit fund from which should be paid to the friends of deceased members a sum not to exceed \$2,000. The charter



was granted, and on July 4, 1876, the Supreme Commandery was organized. The first Subordinate Commandery organized was Peace No. 1, at Knoxville, on July 11. The order increased quite rapidly, and on May 10, 1877, a called meeting of the Supreme Commandery of the World was held at Knoxville for the purpose of organizing a Grand Commandery for the State of Tennessee. The members present were J. H. Morgan, Supreme Commander; Addie Wood, Supreme Vice-Commander; Isaac Emory, Supreme Prelate; D. H. Weaver, Supreme Keeper of Records; William Wood, Supreme Treasurer; R. A. Brown, Supreme Herald; C. J. Gochwend, Supreme Warden of the Inner Gate; E. W. Adkins, Supreme Warden of the Outside Gate; Harvey Clark, Supreme Post Commander; W. R. Cooper, Mary Adkins, Maggie P. Morgan, M. E. Weavers and A. M. Emory. An election of grand officers was held, which resulted as follows: E. E. Young, P. G. C.; A. J. Baird, G. C.; A. M. Emory, G. V. C.; S. H. Day, G. P.; George W. Henderson, G. K. of R.; E. W. Adkins, G. T.; J. A. Ruble, G. H.; Addie Wood, G. W. I. G.; W. J. Fagan, G. W. O. G. J. C. Flanders was elected Representative to the Supreme Commandery for one year, and George B. Staddan for two years. The whole number of third degree members reported at this time was 317. Both the first and second annual sessions of the Supreme Commandery were held in Knoxville, but the growth of the order was rapid in the other States, and the third session was held at Washington, D. C. The Grand Commandery held its first annual meeting in Cleveland, Tenn., on April 16, 1878, at which time A. J. Baird was chosen Grand Commander, and Addie Wood, Grand Vice-Commander. Seven new lodges were organized during the preceding year, which increased the membership to 598. The second annual session and all succeeding ones have been held at Nashville. At the meeting in 1880 it was decided to hold biennial instead of annual sessions, and accordingly the next convention of the Grand Lodge occurred on April 18, 1882. Two sessions have since been held. The Grand Commanders elected since 1878 have been S. H. Day, 1879; J. H. W. Jones, 1880; R. G. Rothrock, 1882; C. S. McKenna, 1884 and R. A. Campbell, 1886. The other officers at present are E. J. Roach, G. V. C.; W. W. Ownby, G. P.; George B. Staddan, G. K. of R.; E. W. Adkins, G. T.; Belle McMurray, G. H.; J. L. Webb, G. W. I. G.; D. S. Wright, G. W. O. G. The membership in 1880 was 766; in 1882, 1,036; and on January 1, 1884, 1,114. The influence of this order is always for good, and no person not pledged to total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors is admitted to membership.

The order of the Knights of Pythias was introduced by the establishment of Holston Lodge, No. 1, at Knoxville, Tenn., in March, 1872.



Soon after lodges were established at Chattanooga, Nashville, Memphis, and other points throughout the State. The Grand Lodge was organized at Nashville, April 2, 1872, by Supreme Chancellor, Samuel Read, of New Jersey. There were present representatives from six lodges: Holston Lodge, No. 1, of Knoxville; Damon Lodge, No. 2, of Chattanooga; Myrtle Lodge, No. 3, of Nashville; Bayard Lodge, No. 4, of Murfreesboro; Tennessee Lodge, No. 5, and Memphis Lodge, No. 6, both of Memphis. The first Grand Chancellor was Calvin McCorkle, of Knoxville. The representatives to the Supreme Lodge elected at the same time are W. Brice Thompson, of Nashville, and W. R. Butler, of Murfreesboro. Since the organization of the Grand Lodge the chancellors have been T. S. Jukes, of Memphis; Alexander Allison, of Knoxville; W. P. Robertson, of Jackson; J. J. Atkins, of Knoxville; B. H. Owen, of Clarksville; H. S. Reynolds, of Memphis; R. L. C. White, of Lebanon; E. S. Mallory, of Jackson; R. J. Wheeler, of Nashville; W. C. Caldwell, of Trenton; W. R. Carlile, of Chattanooga; George S. Seay, of Gallatin; L. D. McCord, of Pulaski, and M. M. Niel, of Trenton, the present incumbent.

H. S. Reynolds, was chairman of K. of P. Relief Committee at Memphis during the yellow fever epidemic of 1878, and remained in the city, discharging his duties, until he fell ill and died of the disease. In recognition of his noble work and sacrifice of his life the Supreme Lodge of the World, by special dispensation, placed his name on the roll of Past Grand Chancellors in the following words: "The name of Brother Reynolds is placed upon the list of Past Grand Chancellors, though he died during his term as Grand Chancellor; but he died nobly at his post of duty, and immortalized his name in the annals of Pythian Knighthood."

There are at present twenty-six lodges in the State, with an aggregate membership of 2,012. Financially the order is in excellent condition, there being on hand in the treasuries of subordinate lodges on December 31, 1885, the amount of \$5,543.64 cash, while the value of lodge furniture and real estate is estimated at \$21,597. The Grand officers, elected at Clarksville, in May 1886, are as follows: Sitting Past Grand Chancellor, George E. Seay, of Gallatin; Grand Chancellor, M. M. Neil, of Trenton; Grand Vice-Chancellor, Henry W. Morgan, of Nashville; Grand Prelate, G. B. Wilson, of Clarksville; Grand Keeper and Recorder of Seals, R. L. C. White, of Lebanon; Grand Master of Exchequer, W. A. Wade, of Milan; Grand Master of Arms, T. C. Latimore, of Chattanooga; Grand Inner Guard, E. L. Bullock, of Jackson; Grand Outer Guard, W. G. Sadler, of Nashville; and representatives to the Supreme Lodge, George E. Seay, of Gallatin, and R. L. C. White, of Lebanon.



The Grand Council of the American Legion of Honor was organized at Nashville, August 3, 1882, by Deputy Supreme Commander Michael Brooks. Past Commanders from ten councils throughout the State were present, and the following Grand officers were elected: George F. Hager, Past Grand Commander, Nashville; S. H. Day, Grand Commander, Cleveland; George F. Fuller, Grand Vice-Commander, Nashville; W. Z. Mitchell, Grand Orator, Memphis; Frank Winship, Grand Secretary, Pulaski; Frank A. Moses, Grand Treasurer, Knoxville; J. Radomsky, Grand Guide, Nashville; E. G. Buford, Grand Sentry, Pulaski; W. Z. Mitchell, George F. Hager and Julius Ochs, Grand Trustees. George F. Hager was also chosen representative to the Supreme Council.

The growth of this order in Tennessee as in other States, has been rapid, and owing to its careful and economical management it is in a splendid condition financially. There are now in the State sixteen subordinate councils with a membership of about 900. The Grand Council now holds biennial sessions. The following are the present officers: George F. Hager, Grand Commander, Nashville; Joseph Wassaman, Grand Vice-Commander, Chattanooga; W. Z. Mitchell, Grand Orator, Memphis; Alexander Allison, Past Grand Commander, Knoxville; F. C. Richmond, Grand Secretary, Knoxville; F. A. Moses, Grand Treasurer, Knoxville; John T. Rogers, Grand Guide, Cleveland; Samuel Strauss, Grand Chaplain, Chattanooga; Henry Benzing, Grand Warden, Nashville; L. Williams, Grand Sentry, Cleveland. W. Z. Mitchell, Memphis; John B. Everitt, Nashville; Henry Benzing, Nashville, Grand Trustees.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen originated in Meadville, Penn., in October, 1868. The first lodge organized in Tennessee was Tennessee Lodge, No. 2, instituted at Nashville, November 26, 1876. When this lodge was organized it was supposed that Lodge No. 1 had been formed at Memphis, but this was found to be a mistake, and consequently there has been no lodge of that number in the State. On February 22, 1877, representatives from six subordinate lodges met in Nashville, and organized a Grand Lodge with the following officers: Dr. G. Schiff, Past Grand Master Workman; John W. Childress, Grand Master Workman; John M. Brooks, Grand Foreman; D. W. Hughes, Grand Overseer; Thomas H. Everett, Grand Recorder; J. M. Barnes, Grand Receiver; P. R. Albert, Grand Guide; C. A. Thompson, Grand Watchman; Dr. G. Schiff, John Frizzell and John W. Childress, Supreme Representatives. According to the provisions of the constitution adopted, the meetings of the Grand Lodge are held at Nashville on the third Tuesday in January. Annual sessions were held until 1883, when biennial sessions were substituted. In 1878 the number of subordinate lodges was thirteen, with a



membership of 742. There are now in the State fifty-four lodges and 1,900 members. The A. O. U. W. is said to be the oldest beneficiary secret society in this country. It embraces in its membership men of every vocation, profession and occupation. employes and employers, workers of all classes. It has no connection with any religious sect or political party, but is designed to promote mental and social improvement and mutual assistance. The amount paid in benefits in Tennessee since its introduction into the State is over \$562,000.

The order of Royal Arcanum originated in Massachusetts, where the Supreme Council was incorporated November 5, 1877. The first council established in Tennessee was Nashville Council, No. 98, organized May 22, 1878, with twenty-eight charter members. During the next eighteen months councils were organized at Memphis, Knoxville, Chattanooga, Tracy City, Shelbyville, Edgefield, South Nashville, and a second lodge in Nashville. On February 20, 1878, official notice was received that a dispensation to form a Grand Council of the Royal Arcanum for the State would be granted upon the assembling of a sufficient number of Past Regents to constitute the same at Pythian Hall, Nashville, on March 9, following. In accordance with this notice a meeting was held at which were present twelve Past Regents, representing seven subordinate councils. The following officers were elected: A. B. Tavel, Grand Regent; W. Z. Mitchell, Grand Vice-Regent; A. M. Shook, Grand Orator; J. B. Everett, Past Grand Regent; I. K. Chase, Grand Secretary; T. H. Everett, Grand Treasurer; R. A. Campbell, Grand Chaplain; W. C. Dibrrell, Grand Guide; T. M. Schleier, Grand Warden; W. P. Phillips, Grand Sentry. Supreme Regent J. M. Swain then proceeded at once to install the Grand officers, after which he pronounced the Grand Council legally instituted. A constitution was adopted, and the first session was closed. Since that time meetings of the Grand Council have been held in Nashville in March of each year. Although the growth of the order in the State has not been rapid, it has been remarkably well managed, and is now one of the most prosperous of the beneficiary societies. The number of members in Tennessee January 1, 1880, was 549. January 1, 1886, it was 1,106, distributed among twelve subordinate councils. Since that time Hermitage Council has been organized in North Nashville, with twenty-three charter members. Of the Widows' and Orphans' Benefit Fund there was received, in the six years from 1880 to 1885 inclusive, \$105,383.01, while for the same period there was disbursed \$168,000.

The following have been the Grand Regents elected since the first meeting: W. Z. Mitchell, 1881; Charles Mitchell, 1882; L. A. Gratz,



1883; Joseph Towler, 1884; H. W. Morgan, 1885; David Douglas, 1886. The Grand Secretary, up to 1885, was Irvine K. Chase. Since that time the office has been filled by Thomas Taylor.

On the 27th of February, 1882, George H. Thomas Post, No. 1, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized at Nashville. At the outset the Post was very weak, numbering only sixteen charter members. May 1, 1883, the Provisional Department of Tennessee and Georgia was formed, with four posts and a membership of 136. The posts at that time, besides the one mentioned, were Lookout, No. 2, at Chattanooga; Memphis, No. 3, and Lincoln, No. 4, at Nashville. The Department of Tennessee and Georgia, comprising the States of Tennessee, Georgia and Alabama, was organized February 26, 1884, under special order No. 4, from national headquarters. The following were the department officers elected: Department Commander, Edward S. Jones, Post 1; S. V. Department Commander, S. S. Garrett, Post 3; J. V. Department Commander, Newton T. Beal, Post 17; Medical Director, Frank Weise, Post 1; Department Chaplain, W. J. Smith, Post 3; Assistant Adjutant-General, James Chamberlin, Post 1; Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Charles W. Norwood, Post 2; Assistant Quartermaster-General, Henry Trauernicht, Post 1; Department Inspector, Henry R. Hinkle, Post 6; Judge Advocate, L. A. Gratz, Post 14; Chief Mustering Officer, J. T. Wolverton, Post 7; Council of Administration, Edward M. Main, Post 1; T. B. Edgington, Post 3; Peter Martin, Post 4; A. B. Wilson, Post 8; Samuel Long, Post 17. The first annual encampment was held at Chattanooga February 26 and 27, 1885, at which time the Department Commander reported twenty-eight posts on the rolls, numbering 989 members in good standing. The department now numbers fifty posts, having an aggregate membership of nearly 2,000.



## CHAPTER XI.

STATE INSTITUTIONS—EARLY MANAGEMENT OF THE FINANCES—THE CREATION OF THE STATE DEBT—THE BONDS REFUNDED—THE QUESTION OF REPUDIATION—MEASURES TO LIQUIDATE THE INDEBTEDNESS—THE STATE BANKS—THE INTERNAL IMPROVEMENT ERA—STATE RAILROAD STOCK—IMPROVEMENT OF NAVIGABLE WATER-COURSES—THE TURNPIKE COMPANIES—ILLUSTRATIVE RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS—INTERNAL RAILWAY PROJECTS—THE INTRODUCTION OF STEAM WATER-CRAFT—CATALOG OF STATE OFFICERS—ELECTION RETURNS—FORMATION OF COUNTIES—POPULATION BY DECADES—STATISTICS, ETC.

HAD it been possible to maintain the primitive simplicity of the early government, little difficulty would have arisen concerning its financial management. The expenditures and receipts were very evenly balanced, the former consisting mainly in defraying the expenses of legislation. In the Territorial Assembly of 1794 Mr. Donelson, from the committee appointed to estimate the expenses for that year, reported the probable expenditures at \$2,390. The rates of taxation, as fixed at this session, were  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each white poll; 50 cents on each black poll; \$1 for each town lot, and 25 cents on each 100 acres of land. The Council had strongly urged that a tax of  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents upon land was sufficient, but after considerable discussion, and several offers to compromise on their part, they were forced to yield to the House, which stood firm for the rate fixed.

The following is a detailed account of the expenses of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives for the session beginning August 25, 1794, and ending September 30, 1794. The per diem allowance for each member and each clerk was \$2.50. and for each door keeper \$1.75. All were allowed for ferriages, and \$2.50 for each twenty-five miles of travel.

## LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

Griffith Rutherford, 37 days, 322 miles, 4 ferries.....	\$125 70
John Sevier, 37 days, 200 miles, 2 ferries.....	112 16 $\frac{2}{3}$
Stockley Donelson, 37 days, 130 miles, 4 ferries.....	105 83 $\frac{1}{3}$
James Winchester, 15 days, 312 miles, 4 ferries.....	69 70
Parmenas Taylor, 37 days, 102 miles, 2 ferries.....	102 86 $\frac{2}{3}$
G. Roulstone, clerk, 37 days.....	92 50
Stationery and engrossing.....	47 50
William Maclin, clerk, 37 days, 380 miles, 4 ferries.....	131 50
Stationery and engrossing.....	47 50
Christopher Shoat, doorkeeper, 37 days.....	64 75
Thomas Bounds, doorkeeper, 34 days, 12 miles.....	60 70
John Stone, house rent.....	10 00
	<hr/>
	\$970 71 $\frac{1}{3}$



## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

David Wilson, 37 days, 310 miles, 4 ferries.....	\$124 00
James White, 37 days, 370 miles, 4 ferries.....	130 00
James Ford, 37 days, 420 miles, 4 ferries.....	135 00
William Coeke, 17 days, 100 miles, 2 ferries.....	52 33 $\frac{1}{2}$
Joseph McMinn, 37 days, 170 miles, 2 ferries.....	109 83 $\frac{1}{2}$
George Rutledge, 37 days, 240 miles, 2 ferries.....	116 83 $\frac{1}{2}$
Joseph Hardin, 37 days, 150 miles, 2 ferries.....	107 60 $\frac{3}{4}$
Leroy Taylor, 35 days, 200 miles, 2 ferries.....	107 66 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Tipton, 26 days, 218 miles, 2 ferries....	86 91 $\frac{3}{4}$
George Doherty, 37 days, 60 miles, 2 ferries.....	98 66 $\frac{3}{4}$
Samuel Wear, 37 days, 60 miles, 2 ferries.....	98,66 $\frac{3}{4}$
Alexander Kelly, 30 days, 25 miles, 2 ferries....	77 66 $\frac{3}{4}$
John Baird, 31 days, 30 miles.....	80 50
H. Lacy, clerk, 20 days, 100 miles, 2 ferries.....	60 33 $\frac{1}{2}$
B. Harle, elerk, 37 days, 150 miles, 2 ferries.....	107 66 $\frac{3}{4}$
W. L. Lovely, elerk, 14 days, 200 miles, 2 ferries.....	55 66 $\frac{3}{4}$
Richard Mynat, doorkeeper, 37 days, 40 miles.....	68 75
Stationery and engrossing.....	102 00
James White, house rent.....	5 00

\$1,700 16 $\frac{3}{4}$

The tax levy made at this session proved amply sufficient. The joint committee appointed to settle with the treasurer of Washington and Hamilton Districts for the following year reported the finances to be in a very flattering condition.

"Your committee beg leave to observe that the moneys arising from the tax levied by the last General Assembly very much exceeded their most sanguine expectations, and that such will be the state of the treasury department, that the next tax to be levied may be very much lessened, and then be fully commensurate and adequate to defray every expenditure and necessary contingency of our government."

At that time the drawing of lotteries was not an uncommon mode of raising money for the erection of public buildings and the support of public enterprises of all kinds. There seems to have been no thought of any immoral tendency in the promotion of these lotteries, as schools and churches frequently instituted them. The following is taken from the journal of the Assembly of 1794: "A bill to authorize the drawing of a lottery in the District of Mero for raising a fund for erecting a district gaol and stocks in Nashville; endorsed, read the third time, and passed."

One of the first acts passed after the organization of the State government was that establishing a treasury for the districts of Washington and Hamilton, and another for Mero District. The treasurer of Mero District was ordered to turn over to the other treasury each year all the money remaining on hand, within six days after the meeting of the General Assembly. This plan was followed until the seat of government



was changed. While located at Nashville or Murfreesboro the transfer of funds was reversed, and the treasurer of East Tennessee reported to the treasurer of the other division of the State. After the settlement of West Tennessee another treasury was established, and the balance of money remaining on hand in each of the other districts at the end of the year was delivered to the treasurer of Middle Tennessee. In 1836 the three treasuries were consolidated, and the first State treasurer elected. At the same time the office of comptroller was created.

The following is the report of the Committee on Finance at the first General Assembly in 1796:

Receipts by the treasurer of Washington and Hamilton Districts.....	\$6,380 63
Disbursements .....	5,888 03
Balance in the treasury.....	\$ 542 60
Receipts by the treasurer of Mero District.....	\$4,900 37 $\frac{5}{16}$
Disbursements .....	2,297 33 $\frac{1}{4}$
Balance in the treasury.....	\$2,603 03 $\frac{9}{16}$
Whole amount on hand.....	\$3,145 63 $\frac{9}{16}$

The first treasurer of Mero District was Howell Tatum; of the districts of Hamilton and Washington, Landon Carter. The expenses of the first General Assembly were \$2,351.70. For the two years 1805 and 1806 the total amount of revenue collected was \$36,181.72. The disbursements for the same period were \$30,110.18, and the balance remaining in the treasury was \$8,253.19. For the years 1817 and 1818 the receipts were \$118,008.17 $\frac{1}{2}$ , the disbursements \$62,689.31, and the balance remaining in the treasury \$83,183.35 $\frac{1}{2}$ . These amounts do not include the money set apart for the use of school and academies. In the settlement for 1825-26 an item of \$3,826.50 is charged for the expenses of Gen. Lafayette, a large amount for such a purpose at that time, showing that the State entertained the French hero of the Revolution in a fitting manner. The following is an itemized account of the expenditures for the years 1829 and 1830:

Legislature.....	\$40,965 20
Executive.....	5,687 50
Judges.....	46,004 60
Attorney-general.....	1,909 00
Militia.....	708 88
Public printing.....	12,445 18
Criminal prosecutions.....	23,041 86
County Commissioners.....	1,912 27
Sheriffs' releases.....	3,343 98
Treasurers' commissson.....	5,374 74
Enumeration.....	31 86



Solicitors.....	\$3,518 05
Revenue paid out.....	3,487 53
Wolf scalps.....	2,676 00
Miscellaneous.....	18,171 20

---

\$169,277 85

The receipts for the same period were.....\$175,986 52

Up to this time the government had been economically administered, and was free from debt. But it seems impossible for any State to emerge from the simplicity of the pioneer organization to the full development of a great commonwealth without incurring liabilities beyond its power to meet at the time they are incurred, and it requires the wisest and most careful management not to overstep the limits beyond which it is impossible to recover. Tennessee has been peculiarly unfortunate in this regard. Drawn into the extravagant schemes of the internal improvement era, she was almost overwhelmed by the losses and disasters of the civil war, and still further embarrassed by the rash and inconsiderate legislation of the reconstruction period; and it is only during the present administration that the question, how to preserve the honor and credit of the State, and yet work no hardship to the taxpayer, seems to have been solved.

The first indebtedness of the State was incurred in 1833, when \$500,000 of bonds were issued for stock in the Union Bank. Under the acts providing for internal improvements and the State Bank the bonded indebtedness rapidly increased. In his message to the Legislature in October, 1839, Gov. Polk presents the following statement of the financial condition of the State: "The whole public debt, exclusive of the internal improvement bonds authorized to be issued by the last General Assembly, and exclusive of the State's portion of the Federal revenue held on deposit, amounts only to the sum of \$1,763,666.62 $\frac{1}{2}$ . To meet this the State owns \$646,600 of stock in the Union Bank, \$1,000,000 in the Bank of Tennessee, and \$263,666.66 $\frac{2}{3}$  in internal improvement companies, chartered previous to the last session of the General Assembly. The internal improvement bonds which have been issued under the act of the last General Assembly bearing an interest of 5 per cent amount to \$899,580, making the whole public debt of the State of every description, exclusive of the Federal surplus revenue which she holds on deposit, \$2,666,166.66 $\frac{2}{3}$ ." The amount of the surplus revenue received by the State was \$1,353,209.55, none of which was ever returned to the General Government.

The repeal of the internal improvement laws in 1840 stopped the issue of bonds to new companies, but as it did not interfere with work already begun bonds to a considerable amount were afterward issued



under those laws, so that the liabilities of the State had increased by October, 1843, to \$3,269,416.66. During the next eight years the growth of the debt was not so great. The only appropriations made except for the necessary expenses of the government, were for the erection of the capitol, two issues of bonds being made under acts of 1848 and 1850. The comptroller's report for 1851 shows the total indebtedness to be \$3,651,856.66, an increase of less than \$400,000 in eight years.

The General Assembly of 1851-52 passed an act directing the Governor to purchase, for the State, 500 acres of land belonging to the estate of Andrew Jackson, including the mansion and tomb. This was accordingly done at a cost of \$48,000, for which bonds were issued. During the same year \$30,000 of bonds were also issued to the agricultural bureau. Additional capitol bonds were issued in 1852, 1854, 1856 and 1860, making the entire amount for that purpose, \$866,000. These bonds with the previous issues, which had not been taken up or canceled, amounted to \$3,896,606.06, which constituted what was known as "the State debt proper," at the opening of the war. This debt bore an annual interest of \$212,388.25. At the same time the bonds loaned and endorsed to the various railroad companies under the internal improvement system, established by the Legislature of 1851-52, amounted to \$13,959,000, the interest upon which was paid by the companies. This was the financial condition of the State in 1861. There were issued to railroads immediately after the war, bonds to the amount of \$14,513,000, making the entire liabilities of the State, including unpaid interest, over \$35,000,000. The settlement of this enormous debt from that time until the present has been paramount to all other questions of legislation. For the history of this subject since the war, this volume is largely indebted to the very thorough *resume* by Gov. Bate in his message to the Legislature of 1883. The first act to provide for the funding of the State's indebtedness was passed November 23, 1865. It authorized and instructed the governor to issue 6 per cent coupon bonds to an amount sufficient to pay off all the bonds and interest past due as well as that to fall due during the two following years. Under this act there were funded \$4,941,000 of bonds. A similar act passed in 1868 provided for the funding of bonds maturing during the years 1868, 1869 and 1870, and under it were issued \$2,200,000 of bonds bearing 6 per cent interest. Under an act of 1852 and its amendments which provided for the substitution of coupon bonds for those without coupons, there were issued \$697,000 of bonds known as "renewals."

In 1873 the Legislature passed another act known as "the funding act" under which various classes and kinds of bonds were funded, and



bonds issued for past due interest upon them amounting to \$6,641,000. So objectionable was this to the people that at the ensuing Legislature all provisions for the payment of interest under this act were repealed.

An act to fund the State debt in bonds at 100 cents on the dollar and 3 per cent annual interest, was passed by the Forty-second General Assembly, and became a law on April 6, 1881. Before this was in full operation it was thrown into the courts by injunction, and finally declared by the supreme court unconstitutional and void; hence no bonds were issued under this act. The same General Assembly was convened in a third extraordinary session, and its labors during this extra session on May 19, 1882, resulted in the passage of what is known as the "60-6 act," authorizing the issue of bonds at the rate of 60 cents on the dollar for the old bonds and the past due interest upon them, payable in thirty years, bearing interest as follows: The first two years 3 per cent; the next two years 4 per cent; then 5 per cent for two years and 6 per cent for the remainder of the time. It was also enacted that the funding should cease after January 1, 1883, leaving all bonds not so funded unprovided for. The act went into effect immediately after its passage, and before it expired by limitation there had been funded under its provisions \$13,706,812.77, nearly one-third of which was made up of coupons. None of these five funding acts were satisfactory to both the people and the creditors. During the entire discussion of this subject there has been much difference of opinion as to the State's moral and legal obligation to pay the debt in full. Many have held that the State should pay the debt in full without regard to the manner in which it was contracted. The sentiments of these persons are expressed by Gov. Porter in a message to the Legislature:

"The settlement of this debt is paramount to all questions of legislation that can engage the attention of the General Assembly; it involves the honor and good name of the State, the credit and honor of every one of its citizens. It is a liability that was voluntarily contracted, and whether it was wisely created or not cannot now be a question. I hold and have always believed that in the light of moral and legal duty, as a question of commercial honor and State pride, the best settlement of the debt for Tennessee would be to pay the entire debt according to the terms of the contract."

Gov. Hawkins expresses the same opinion. He says: "I am free to declare that to my mind there can be no well founded question as to the moral and legal obligation of the State for the ultimate payment of the bonds." A large part of those who entertained no doubts as to the validity of the entire debt considered its payment in full an impossibility,



and that taking into consideration the great loss in revenue to the State occasioned by the war, it would be no dishonor to make the best terms possible with the owners of the bonds. This class in general supported the "60-6 act," and considered it an equitable settlement of the debt.

Others held that the bonds issued to railroad companies, under the act of 1852, formed no part of the State's liabilities, and that the owners of the bonds should look to the companies for their payment.

Another class, and the one which was in the majority, held that the liabilities of the State should be resolved into two parts. The "State debt proper," and the railroad debt for which the State had pledged its "faith and credit." They asserted that the "State debt proper" in 1882 consisted of the following bonds:

Capitol bonds.....	\$493,000
Hermitage bonds.....	35,000
Agricultural Bureau bonds.....	18,000
Union Bank bonds.....	125,000
Bank of Tennessee bonds.....	214,000
Bonds issued to various turnpike companies.....	741,000
Hiwassee Railroad bonds.....	280,000
East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad bonds.....	144,000
Memphis & La Grange Railroad bonds.....	68,000
Total.....	<u>\$2,118,000</u>

These bonds with the unpaid interest, exclusive of the interest which accrued from April 12, 1861, to May 26, 1865, it was held, should be funded dollar for dollar, and that the new bonds should bear the same rate of interest which the original bonds surrendered bore.

It was contended that the State, as a matter of right and equity, was entitled to a large abatement of the remainder of the debt. The grounds for this were that it was never intended that the State would be called upon to pay the bonds issued to railroad companies; that a large part of those bonds were issued "by authority of legislative acts passed and enforced immediately after the war, and by Legislatures elected at a time when more than one-half, if not three-fourths of all the citizens of Tennessee who had been voters were disfranchised;" and that the purchasers of the bonds so issued on account of this irregularity in State government at the time of their issuance and sale bought them at greatly reduced prices. It was therefore considered equitable to creditors and the State alike to fund this part of the debt with the unpaid interest, exclusive of that which accrued during the war, 50 cents on the dollar and 3 per cent interest. The only exception was that the bonds, no matter of what issue, held by literary, educational, and charitable institutions; also those owned by Mrs. James K. Polk should be funded dollar for dollar at 6 per cent interest.



This plan of settlement was embodied in the platform adopted by the Democratic State Convention in June, 1882. Upon that platform the canvass was made, and at the ensuing election a large majority of the votes were cast in its favor. Thus sanctioned by the people the Governor reviewed the plan in his message to the Legislature, and a bill in accordance with its provisions was passed March 15, 1883. At that time, according to the closest calculation, the entire indebtedness of the State including principal and interest amounted to \$28,786,066.39. Of this sum the State debt proper bonds and other bonds to be funded at 6 per cent made up \$2,783,150, leaving \$26,002,916.39 to be funded at 50 cents on the dollar and 3 per cent interest. This makes the total bonded indebtedness of the State,\* under operation of the act of 1883, about \$15,784,608.19. The funding board consisting of the governor, comptroller and treasurer began its work in July, 1883, and on March 8, 1886, bonds to the amount of about \$19,000,000 had been funded.

Since this plan of settlement is stamped with the approval of the majority of the citizens and taxpayers, and as the progress of funding evidences the acquiescence of the creditors of the State, it is probable that the question has been definitely settled. Should all the bonds be presented for funding, the State will ultimately have to pay \$492,399 interest annually. The decisions of the courts making the State liable for the payment of the notes of the old Bank of Tennessee have added nearly \$1,000,000 to the debt within the past two years. An act of the Legislature of 1883 provides for the issue of treasury certificates to take the place of bank notes. It also directs that \$200,000 of these certificates should be taken up annually in the payment of taxes. No steps have yet been taken toward paying the bonded indebtedness, but it will undoubtedly be a question for next Legislature. The bonds issued under the funding act of 1883 are made payable in thirty years and redeemable at the pleasure of the State. With a continuation of the present prosperous and healthy growth, and with wise and economical management of the government, the State, at the expiration of the thirty years, will have no debt to refund.

After the passage of the ordinance of secession, in May 6, 1861, the Governor was authorized to issue \$5,000,000 of bonds bearing 8 per cent interest payable in ten years. Only two-fifths of these bonds were sold, the remaining three-fifths being held as contingent, subject to the orders of the Governor and the Military and Financial Boards. The following month the act was amended and the Governor authorized to issue treasury notes in denominations of from \$5 to \$100 bearing 6 per cent interest in lieu of the \$3,000,000 of bonds.

---

\*Gov. Bate. Message of January 12, 1885.



The first bank in which the State became a stockholder was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly, November 20, 1811, under the name of the "President, Directors and Company of the Bank of the State of Tennessee." The charter provided that the capital stock should not exceed \$400,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. Subscriptions for stock were opened on January 1, 1812, in Knoxville, and in the following counties: Sullivan, Carter, Washington, Greene, Cocke, Jefferson, Hawkins, Sevier, Blount, Grainger, Claiborne, Anderson, Campbell, Roane, Rhea and Bledsoe, to each of which were assigned 440 shares. The State became a stockholder to the amount of \$20,000, but reserved the right to withdraw at the end of ten years. The subscriptions were payable in gold or silver, and divided into eight equal installments. As soon as \$25,000 was paid in the stockholders met in Knoxville and elected officers, except one director, who was named by the governor.

The main bank was located at Knoxville, with branches in Clarksville, Columbia and Jonesboro. No notes of less denomination than \$5 could be issued until 1815, when the limit was reduced to \$1. The bank was chartered for a period of thirty years, but continued only until 1828, when it began to close up its affairs, which was accomplished about three years later.

During the year 1820 the people of Tennessee, in common with those of the other Western States, experienced their first financial panic, and so disastrous were the consequences that Gov. McMinn convened the Legislature in extra session to provide some means of relief. Accordingly, on July 26 of that year, an act was passed "to establish a bank of the State of Tennessee, for the purpose of relieving the distresses of the community, and improving the revenues of the State." The capital stock was fixed at \$1,000,000, in bills payable to order or bearer, to be issued on the credit and security of the borrower, and the whole to be warranted by the State on the proceeds of the sales of public lands. The treasurers of East and West Tennessee were ordered to deposit all the public moneys in the bank, and the governor was authorized to issue stock bearing 6 per cent interest, to an amount not exceeding \$250,000. A branch bank was established at Knoxville, to which was allowed four-tenths of the capital stock. An agency was also established in each county in the State formed previous to the year 1819. The president and directors, ten in number, were elected on a joint ballot of the Legislature. The officers were instructed to put the bank into operation by the 15th of the next October, and to issue \$500,000 in bills of denominations of not less than \$5 nor more than \$100. Provision was afterward made for the issue of \$75,000 in fractional notes. According to



the charter either the Nashville Bank or the bank at Knoxville, or both, together with their branches, could consolidate and incorporate themselves with the State bank, but this they were unwilling to do.

The bank began business at the appointed time, and at first seemed to meet the expectations of its founders, but its capital having been distributed over the State, large amounts were lost by the defalcations of the county agents, and to add still further to its embarrassment, the cashier of the main bank, Joel Parrish, in 1832, was found to have permitted overdrafts to the amount of about \$80,000, the greater part of which was lost. On account of the number of branches, or agencies, this bank was sometimes referred to as the "Saddle Bags Bank." Gov. Carroll, in his message to the Legislature in 1833, discussed the subject at considerable length, and advised the closing of the bank, wisely adding that "the establishment of banks for the purpose of relieving the people from pecuniary distress, is, in most cases, ruinous to those who avail themselves of such relief."

In conformity with the recommendation of the Governor, the Legislature, during the session, passed an act abolishing the bank, and providing that its funds should be deposited in the Union Bank, then just incorporated. The capital stock of the latter bank was limited to \$3,000,000, of which the State subscribed \$500,000, in her own bonds, due in fifteen, twenty, twenty-five and thirty years, bearing 5 per cent interest. In consideration of this support the bank agreed to pay annually to the State a bonus of one-half of 1 per cent on the capital stock paid in. The bank began business March 4, 1833, and from that time until the civil war was one of the leading monetary institutions of Tennessee. Its stock was mainly held by Eastern capitalists, over 16,000 shares having been taken in Philadelphia.

In 1846 the president of the Bank of Tennessee was authorized to dispose of the State's stock in the Union Bank, then amounting to \$646,000, provided he could obtain for it an amount sufficient to pay off the bonds issued to the bank. This could not be accomplished, and the State still had \$125,000 of those bonds when the bank went out of existence. The Planter's Bank, contemporary with the Union Bank, did an equally extensive business, but received no aid from the State.

In 1817 a petition for the location of a branch of the United States Bank at Nashville was signed by a number of the leading men of the State and forwarded to Washington, but before it was considered, the General Assembly passed a law forbidding the opening of such a bank in Tennessee. Ten years later the law was repealed and the bank, with a nominal capital of \$1,000,000, was established. It continued to do busi-



ness until 1832 when President Jackson's veto of the bill rechartering the United States Bank necessitated the closing of its doors. Stock banks, like the Union and Planters, were established to take its place, and a disastrous system of over-banking and consequent over-trading was the result.

The contraction in the currency and the great depression in business following the panic of 1837, induced the Legislature to establish the Bank of Tennessee. By an act passed January 19, 1838, this institution was chartered in the name and for the benefit of the State, and for the support of which the faith and credit of the State were pledged. The capital stock was fixed at \$5,000,000, to be raised and constituted as follows: The whole of the common school fund, the proceeds of the sale of the Ocoee lands; the surplus revenue on deposit with the State, and an additional sum in specie or funds convertible into specie raised on the credit of the State, sufficient to make up the \$5,000,000. The Governor was authorized to issue bonds to the amount of \$2,500,000, due in thirty years, bearing 6 per cent interest, payable semi-annually. The act also provided that the bonds should not be sold at less than their par value, and it was with the greatest difficulty that any of them were disposed of, the "faith and credit" of all the Western States at that time, being at a very low ebb. The American Life Insurance & Trust Company of New York finally purchased two-fifths of the bonds, and the remainder were held by the bank for several months, when they were ordered to be canceled.

The location of the branch banks was left to the directors, who created considerable dissatisfaction in distributing them. The places chosen were Rogersville, Athens, Columbia, Shelbyville, Clarksville, Trenton, and Summerville. Another at Sparta was afterward created. The bank went into operation in the early part of 1838 with a capital of \$1,000,000 derived from the sale of bonds and \$90,893.71 of school fund. By April 1, 1839, this had been increased to \$2,073,356.45 by the addition of the surplus revenue, and the proceeds of the Ocoee lands. The redemption of notes in specie had been suspended by the other banks of the State in 1837. January 1, 1839, a general resumption of specie payments took place, but the movement was found to be premature, and in the following October another suspension occurred. At that time the Legislature had just assembled, and Gov. Polk devotes nearly the whole of a long message to a discussion of the financial difficulties. He states that the banking capital of the State exceeds \$10,000,000, and discourages any attempt to increase it. He refers to the recent suspension of specie payments as a matter of great regret, and adds that "the only substantial



and permanent relief is to be found in habits of economy and industry, and the productive labor of our people."

In compliance with a resolution adopted by the next General Assembly, the banks on January 1, 1843, once more began the redemption of their notes in specie, and the succeeding ten years were the most prosperous in their history. Especially was this the case with the Bank of Tennessee, which was carefully managed, and was looked upon with pride by the citizens of the State. The Legislature of 1851-52, however, began the ruinous policy of granting charters to a large number of banks, the most of which were founded upon fictitious capital. Each issued its paper to any extent that it could be disposed of, at no matter how great a discount. The volume of currency thus unduly expanded, the credit of the old banks was impaired and their profits reduced. This extravagant system of over-banking, which had invaded every State in the Union, culminated in the panic of 1857, in which the experiences of twenty years before were renewed. Gov. Johnson foresaw this result, and in his message to the Legislature in 1853 he advised the gradual closing up of the business of the State bank. This advice he renews in his messages of 1855 and 1857. In the last he gives a report from the directors of the bank in which they state that they have come to the conclusion with great unanimity, "and from a settled conviction, that the best interests of the State require it, that the Bank of Tennessee should be put into liquidation and its concerns closed at as early a period as the convenience of the citizens will allow." These recommendations were disregarded by the Legislature. Had they been acted upon, and the bank closed up, a large reduction of the State debt would have been effected. In October, 1857, the Bank of Tennessee suspended specie payment and began to curtail its business. The other banks did likewise. This was continued until 1861, when the exigencies of war required an increase in the circulating medium, and a law was passed compelling them to reverse their policy. Accordingly large issues of new notes were made, the circulation of the State bank, on September 1, 1862, reaching \$4,710,666.

When the Federal occupation of the State became imminent the banks were given permission to carry their assets into other States. The Bank of Tennessee was transferred to Georgia, and its specie deposited at Atlanta, where it afterward fell into the hands of the United States authorities. After the removal of the bank from Nashville its assets, to the amount of over \$8,000,000, were converted into Confederate bonds, coupons and treasury notes, which of course became valueless upon the restoration of peace. Gov. Brownlow, in his message of 1865, advised



the closing up of all existing banks, declaring them insolvent, and severely criticising their management previous to the war. In February, 1866, an act "to wind up and settle the business of the Bank of Tennessee" was passed. Six directors were appointed for this purpose, who were instructed to receive in payment for debts due the bank United States currency, or notes of the bank issued prior to May 6, 1861. The notes issued after that date were known as "New Issue" or "Torbett Issue," from the name of the president, G. C. Torbett, elected May 9, 1861. These were declared utterly void.

In May, 1866, by appointment of the chancery court, S. Watson became the trustee of the bank, and then began a series of litigations extending over a period of twenty years. The act closing the bank gave the school fund the preference in the distribution of assets over all other creditors. The depositors secured a decision of the supreme court against the validity of this act, and the holders of the "New Issue" demanded the redemption of their notes, also obtained a favorable decision. The assets of the bank were not sufficient to redeem these notes, and the State is compelled to receive them for taxes. The amount of the "New Issue" has not yet been definitely determined, but it is not far from \$1,000,000, treasury certificates having already been issued for nearly that amount. According to the constitution adopted in 1870, the founding of a bank by the State is prohibited. Section 31, Article 2, reads as follows: "The credit of the State shall not be hereafter loaned or given to, or in aid of any person, association, company, corporation or municipality. Nor shall the State become the owner in whole, or in part, of any bank, or a stockholder with others in any association, company or municipality."

In 1875 some effort was made to amend the constitution and establish another State Bank. Comptroller Burch in his report in 1874 advocated this measure. He proposed that the State issue \$5,000,000 of bonds, which he thought could be sold at 90 per cent. This would yield \$4,500,000 as the capital stock of the bank, and an issue of notes could then be made to the amount of \$13,500,000, on the basis of \$3 circulation to \$1 of capital. This scheme received but little support, and it is not probable that so long as the present system of national banks is maintained, the people of Tennessee will care to renew their experience with State banks.

The early pioneers depended upon trails and streams for their routes of travels, but with the growth of the settlements better means of communication became a necessity. Streams that were navigable for canoes and small boats might be entirely unfit for commercial purposes until



the obstructions which had accumulated for centuries were removed. The narrow trails winding through the forest over hills and down deep ravines were impassable to the vehicles of civilization.

So early as November, 1785, the General Assembly of North Carolina adopted measures for the better protection of the Cumberland settlements, which from their isolated position were peculiarly exposed to Indian depredations. It was enacted that 300 men should be embodied for the protection of those settlements, and that when assembled at the lower end of Clinch Mountain the troops should cut and clear a road from that point by the most eligible route to Nashville, making the same ten feet wide and fit for the passage of wagons and carts.\* During the year the road, as directed in the act, was opened. Hereafter, instead of by the long and circuitous route through the wilderness of Kentucky, the people from the Atlantic section reached the Cumberland through the new road which ran by the way of the Crab Orchard and the Flat Rock. Two years later the road was found insufficient for the purposes of the vast immigration which was pouring into the country. Accordingly at the representation of the members from Davidson and Sumner Counties the General Assembly of North Carolina authorized the militia officers of these counties to appoint two or more persons to examine, survey and mark out the best and most convenient way from the lower end of Clinch Mountain to the settlement of Cumberland, and to order out the militia of these counties to cut and clear the road so marked. The regiments were ordered to be divided into classes and parts of classes, beginning with the first, and so on in rotation, till the road should be cut. A tax was also assessed to defray the expense of opening the road. Under the provisions of this act the old road was widened and cleared, and a road leading into it was soon afterward cut from Bledsoe's Lick. The following year provision was made for still further improving these roads, and also for exploring the route making a road through the wilderness lying between the Cumberland settlement and the Holston counties. From this time, as the exigencies of the country demanded, other roads and channels of communication were opened, and as the country still further filled up and developed the question of internal improvement became one of the most important topics for the legislators. Under that head were included the construction of roads, the improvement of rivers and harbors, and later the building of railroads. For several years after the adoption of the United States Constitution there was much difference of opinion as to the right of the National Government to appropriate money for this purpose, the Federalists as a party

---

\* Ramsey. 3



favoring it, and the Republicans advocating the opposite policy. The opinion of the former finally prevailed, and a system of internal improvement was inaugurated. The General Government, however, undertook only works of national importance, while those of a more local nature were left to the individual States.

The agitation of this subject after the organization of the State was begun as early as 1801, during the administration of Gov. Sevier, who, as well as all the governors succeeding him to 1837, made it a special point in their messages to the Legislature to urge the adoption of measures for the construction of highways and the improvements of the navigable streams. The delay in making appropriations for this purpose was occasioned by the opinion prevalent among the farming community that it would be to the exclusive interest of the commercial class.\* Gov. Carroll, in his message to the Legislature of 1829-30, after reviewing the work done by the General Government and some of the other States, asks: "With these bright examples before us, does it become Tennessee to be idle?" The Legislature undoubtedly thought that this interrogatory deserved a negative answer, as they appropriated \$150,000 for removing the obstructions in streams, and for other improvements. Six commissioners were elected to constitute a board of internal improvements, with power to appoint a civil engineer to superintend the work; \$30,000 was to be used in West Tennessee, and the remainder divided equally between the other two divisions of the State.

The constitution of 1834 declared that a well regulated system of internal improvements is calculated to develop the resources of the State, and to promote the happiness and prosperity of the people, therefore it ought to be encouraged by the General Assembly. In 1836, in compliance with the above section of the constitution, a general system of internal improvements was established. The act provided that when two-thirds of the capital stock of any company, organized for the purpose of constructing any railroad or macadamized turnpike within the limits of the State, had been subscribed, the Governor, in behalf of the State, should subscribe the remaining one-third, and issue bonds bearing  $5\frac{1}{4}$  per cent interest; therefore with the founding of the Bank of Tennessee a more extended system was adopted. Under this scheme the State became subscriber for one-half of the stock in all railroad and turnpike companies, provided that the whole amount of stock taken by the State had not reached \$4,000,000. The profits arising from the State stock, in the various companies, was set apart to constitute a fund for the redemption of the bonds issued. In addition to the above

---

\*McMinn in his message to the Legislature in 1817.



\$300,000 was appropriated for improving the navigation of rivers, to be divided equally among the three divisions of the State. Under these acts there were issued to the various turnpike companies bonds to the amount of nearly \$1,500,000, and to railroads, about \$800,000.

By the latter part of 1839 a reaction had set in against the internal improvement schemes. It was found that the State was becoming heavily involved in debt, and that the results were not commensurate with the outlay. Many of the improvements were of permanent value and general importance, but the law was open to abuse, and charters were frequently granted for local and unimportant work. The profits arising from these companies were small, and the bonds issued to them still form a part of the State's indebtedness. Had the charters been granted with greater discrimination, and the work placed under efficient superintendency, the results would have been more satisfactory.

In January, 1840, all the laws authorizing the Governor to subscribe stock on behalf of the State in internal improvement companies were repealed. This, however, was not to interfere with any work heretofore commenced and carried on in good faith. The governor, comptroller and attorney-general were constituted a board to examine the reports of special commissioners, and to decide upon the policy of completing any work already begun. This board was afterward made to consist of the comptroller, secretary of state and the president of the Bank of Tennessee.

No more aid was granted to corporations by the State until 1852, when the Legislature again passed an act creating a general system of internal improvements. It provided that when railroad companies had graded a certain amount of track, that bonds, to an amount not exceeding \$8,000 per mile (afterward increased to \$10,000), should be issued to equip the roads. For the security of this loan, the State held a lien upon the road and its franchises. The companies were required by the act and its amendments to provide for the payment of the coupons on the bonds as they matured, and also a sinking fund to pay the bonds themselves. This, at the time the bonds were issued, it was thought the companies would be able to do; and it is probable, had the war between the States not occurred, the public expectation would have been realized.\* In any case, it appeared as if the State's investment was sufficiently secured, since the lien which was held upon the roads was in the nature of a first mortgage, and took precedence over all other claims. But the general depreciation in values, and the unproductive character of much of the property rendered the sale of the roads, at anything like their actual cost, impossible. From the statement of Gov. Bate, it appears that

---

\*Governor Bate.



twelve railroads, to which \$20,502,684 of bonds had been issued, were sold under judicial proceedings instituted by the State, with a loss to the State of \$13,804,684. The following are the roads with the respective amounts annexed to each, which made up the sum of this loss.

	Amt. issued to road.	Amt. for which road sold.
Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville.....	\$2,953,795	\$1,700,000
McMinnville & Manchester.....	1,091,578	300,000
Nashville & Northwestern.....	4,541,129	2,400,000
Edgefield & Kentucky.....	2,081,429	900,000
Knoxville & Kentucky.....	2,816,176	350,000
Cincinnati, Cumberland Gap & Charleston....	1,657,208	300,000
Winchester & Alabama.....	1,790,536	300,000
Rogersville & Jefferson.....	532,013	23,000
East Tennessee & Western North Carolina....	448,000	20,000
Tennessee & Pacific.....	1,220,530	300,000
Knoxville & Charleston.....	816,500	150,000
Southern Railroad Company.....	553,790	.....
Totals.....	\$20,502,684	\$6,698,000
Loss on sale.....		\$13,804,684

Under the various internal improvement laws there was granted, or loaned to railroad companies, bonds to the amount of over \$29,000,000, for the whole of which the State became responsible. If the amount which the State received from these roads is alone considered, the investment must be regarded as a gigantic failure, but the benefits resulting indirectly from these roads should not be overlooked. Gov. Hawkins, in discussing this subject, used the following language: "Subsequent results demonstrate the wisdom and foresight of the projectors of this grand system of internal improvement in our State. Under the encouragement which was thus given, various railroads were projected and constructed within the borders of our State. As rapidly as the several companies could meet the conditions of the law, the bonds were issued, placed upon the market and sold. Our State immediately, as if awakened to a new life, took rapid strides in prosperity. The aggregate value of taxable property in the State, as shown by the comptroller's report for 1855, was \$219,012,051.81. In 1861 it had increased to \$368,202,050, a gain of \$149,189,998 in six years."

No bonds were granted to railroad companies after 1867, and the constitution of 1870 forbids the loaning or giving of the credit of the State to any corporation or company, although it reaffirms the section of the old constitution which declared that a well regulated system of internal improvement is calculated to develop the resources of the State and to promote the happiness and prosperity of the people, therefore it ought to be encouraged. The constitution of 1870 also prohibits the State



from becoming a stockholder in any company. This, however, does not interfere with the rights of counties or incorporated towns to vote aid to railroads or other enterprises of a like character. Previous to May 26, 1886, the principal railroads of the State, with the exception of the Illinois Central system and the Mobile & Ohio, were five feet gauge. The question of reducing them to a conformity with the standard gauge had been agitated for several years, but nothing in this direction was done until the spring of 1886, when a convention of railroad officials was held in Atlanta, Ga., and the matter taken up in earnest. It was decided by the convention to adopt the gauge of the Pennsylvania Road, which is four feet and nine inches, and during the last week in May the change was made. The Mobile & Ohio Road changed its gauge in the fall of 1885.

The following table shows the receipts and disbursements of the State government from 1837:

YEAR.	Receipts.	Disbursements.	Balances.
October 1, 1837.....	\$ 231,596 63	\$ 156,159 32	\$ 75,437 31
October 1, 1839.....	533,920 73	429,758 61	116,599 43
October 1, 1841.....	543,739 79	470,748 75	189,590 47
October 1, 1843.....	473,022 01	633,737 27	38,875 21
October 1, 1845.....	576,942 71	506,688 40	109,329 52
October 1, 1847.....	710,907 61	642,314 32	177,281 73
October 1, 1849.....	790,695 53	802,436 66	152,198 11
October 1, 1851.....	1,004,004 94	933,431 25	222,771 80
October 1, 1853.....	1,202,047 04	1,218,387 04	206,431 80
October 1, 1855.....	1,035,715 22	1,154,307 79	87,839 23
October 1, 1857.....	1,451,175 87	1,502,519 04	36,496 06
October 1, 1859.....	1,848,094 88	1,704,287 61	180,303 33
October 1, 1865*.....	129,991 38	130,670 15	.....
October 1, 1866.....	1,098,970 55	1,128,986 86	.....
October 1, 1867.....	3,508,586 91	2,948,652 68	589,950 54
October 1, 1869.....	5,386,537 56	5,858,004 06	28,649 42
October 1, 1871.....	3,590,926 95	3,142,282 01	159 44
October 1, 1871, to December 3, 1872.....	2,420,091 17	2,432,858 00	159 44
January 1, 1873, to December 20, 1874.....	3,618,703 52	3,290,158 41	328,704 55
December 20, 1876.....	4,526,422 76	4,715,795 12	139,332 19
December 20, 1878.....	2,000,883 64	1,661,869 79	478,346 04
December 20, 1880.....	1,144,349 82	1,400,316 47	222,424 39
December 20, 1882.....	1,870,224 02	1,584,633 33	508,015 08
December 20, 1884.....	2,194,886 98	1,765,072 38	645,214 83

\*From May to October 1.

The history of railroad enterprises in Tennessee is one of singular and absorbing interest. The movement toward awakening public interest in railroad construction, occurred as early as the year 1835, when in the language of Gov. Cannon, "the spirit of internal improvement was abroad in the land." During that year Col. Robert T. Hayne, of South Carolina, whose debate with Daniel Webster on the Foster resolutions gave him a world wide reputation, visited Nashville, and in an able address advocated the construction of a railway from Memphis to Knoxville, thence to Charleston, S. C., so as to connect the sea-board with



the Mississippi River, the great inland route of navigation. No attempt however, was made to put the plan into operation.

A second effort was made the next year by William Armour, representative to the Legislature from Shelby County, to unite the Mississippi with the sea-board by constructing a line "from the most eligible point on said river, as near the center of the State as practicable, to the Tennessee River; thence near the center of the State to a point on the Virginia line." October 10, 1836, a convention was held in the Federal court room at the capitol for the purpose of discussing the subject of internal improvement. Sixteen counties was represented, and Col. Robert Allen was chosen chairman. The session lasted four days, during which time a resolution advocating the construction of the above road was adopted. The subject was presented to the Legislature, which was in session at that time, and \$15,000 was appropriated for surveying a route for the "Central Railway." Albert M. Lea was appointed chief engineer, with instructions to survey the line through the State, and to estimate the cost of both a single and double-tracked railway; also, the comparative cost of a turnpike over the same route through Middle and East Tennessee. His estimate placed the cost of a single-tracked road from Perryville, on the Tennessee River, to the Virginia line, at \$6,421,718.60, and for the the entire distance, 500 miles, at \$7,841,718.60. A double-tracked road over the same route, he thought would cost \$11,154,968.60. He also estimated the receipts and expenditures of such a road. Through Middle and East Tennessee he placed the number of passengers to be carried at an average of 100 per day each way, which at 5 cents per mile would produce a yearly income of \$1,370,575. The same number of tons of freight, at 6 cents per mile, would produce \$1,644,690, a total of \$3,015,265. The cost of carrying the passengers at  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent per mile, and freight at 1 cent per mile, would amount to \$696,565, which added to the cost of repairs, \$659,298.11 makes a total annual expenditure of \$1,355,863.11, leaving a net revenue of \$1,659,401.49. The estimates for West Tennessee are made on the same scale, except that the rate for carrying freight is fixed at 3 cents per mile, and the amount of business is placed at only one-half that of the other division of the State. The net earnings of this part of the road would thus amount to \$214,615.96.

These estimates both as to the construction and operation of such a road, would scarcely coincide with those of an experienced railroad operator of to-day, and they serve to illustrate how little was then known about such enterprises. Railroads were projected on a grand scale, but seemingly with little regard to the demands of the trade and commerce of sections through which they were to pass, or the comparative cost of



construction over a less direct route. The engineer of the above road strongly advocated its construction, but the great financial crash of that year rendered a successful movement in that direction impossible.

During the same year that the Central Road was projected a charter was procured for the Hiwassee Railroad, through the influence of Gen. James H. Reagan, representative to the Legislature from McMinn County. The charter required that stock amounting to \$600,000 should be subscribed within two years. On July 4, 1836, a railroad convention composed of delegates from all the Northern States, Maryland and the Southern States met in Knoxville; Robert T. Hayne, of South Carolina, was made president. The convention adopted measures for the construction of a road from Cincinnati or Louisville, through Cumberland Gap, up the French Broad River and on to Charleston. This route was not satisfactory to the delegates from Georgia and lower East Tennessee. The delegates from McMinn County, one of whom was T. N. Vandyke, brought to the notice of the Georgia delegation the Hiwassee charter.

Upon a conference it was decided that by adopting this route, a road from Knoxville, through Georgia to Charleston, could be put into operation before the work would commence on the Cumberland Gap route, and it was agreed that the McMinn County delegation should go home, open books and secure subscriptions, while the members from Georgia should procure a charter from their State, and meet at the State line.

The delegates from McMinn, upon their return home, set immediately to work, but it was a new enterprise and one not well understood by the people. The taking of stock advanced so slowly that, in order to prevent the forfeiture of the charter, six residents of McMinn County, Gen. Nathaniel Smith, Onslow G. Murrell, Ashbury M. Coffey, James H. Tyffe, Alexander D. Keys and T. N. Vandyke, agreed to subscribe each \$100,000. Upon examination of the subscription books, it was found that \$120,000 of stock had been taken, so that the subscription of the six men named had to be reduced to \$80,000 each. These men refused to permit an organization of the company until they could distribute their stock in such a manner that the stockholders could meet the calls without embarrassment. This was accomplished within a year, and an organization was effected with Solomon P. Jacobs as president and Ashbury M. Coffey secretary and treasurer. J. C. Trautwine, of Philadelphia, was engaged as chief engineer. The road was surveyed and ground was broken two miles west of Athens, in 1837, being the first work ever done on a railroad in the State. With the exception of a few intervening gaps, the road was graded from the State line to Loudon, and a bridge built over the Hiwassee River. Meantime it was ascertained that



\$600,000 was insufficient to build the road, and upon application to the Legislature, the State agreed to subscribe stock to the amount of \$650,000 in 5 per cent State bonds to be paid upon call *pari passu*, with the payments of the individual stockholders. The financial embarrassments of 1837 compelled a suspension, and the company was forced to execute a deed of trust, authorizing the sale of the road. The State filed a bill enjoining the trustees from acting under the deed, and sought to amend the charter. The suit was carried to the supreme court and finally decided against the State. The debts amounted to about \$130,000, and the sum due from the State upward of \$80,000, but by skillful management the debts were all compromised and liquidated by the creditors taking one-half of the debt in 5 per cent State bonds, and the remainder in the stock of the company at par. After various unsuccessful attempts to procure money to complete the road, the company finally made a contract with Gen. Duff Green, who agreed upon certain conditions to build the road from Dalton, Ga., to Knoxville. Gen. Green after doing a considerable amount of work failed and surrendered his contract. The company then entered into a contract with William, Grant & Co., who finished the road from Dalton to the Hiwassee River. J. G. Dent & Co. built the road from there to Loudon in 1852, and in 1856 the portion from Loudon to Knoxville was completed. Through repeated failures, delays and litigations the name "Hiwassee" became so obnoxious that in 1848 it was changed to East Tennessee & Georgia.

In 1852 the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad was chartered. The portion of this road in Tennessee extended from Knoxville to Bristol on the Virginia line, and formed a connecting link between the two great systems of roads those in the Northeast, and those of Alabama, Georgia and South Carolina. It was completed in 1858, and later was consolidated with the East Tennessee & Georgia, under the name of the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia.

The first railroad chartered by the Legislature was the La Grange & Memphis. The company was incorporated in December, 1835, and was soon after organized. Subscriptions to the amount of \$250,000 were made by individuals, and, in accordance with the act of 1835, the governor subscribed \$125,000 on behalf of the State. The road was located in September following, and during 1837 the grading of the track was begun. Owing to financial embarrassments and inexperience on the part of the management, the work progressed slowly, and after dragging along for several years, was finally abandoned. February 2, 1846, a charter was granted to the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, authorizing a capital stock of \$800,000, and under the persevering efforts of Ex-Gov.



James C. Jones, the first president, Col. Sam Tate, Joseph Lenow, Minor Meriwether and others, was brought to a successful completion in 1857. In constructing the road the old road bed of the La Grange & Memphis was purchased and utilized.

The Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad was constructed simultaneously with the building of the Memphis & Charleston. This enterprise originated with Dr. James Overton, a man of remarkable sagacity and undaunted resolution. During a contest for legislative honors in 1843, he advocated the building of a road from Nashville to Chattanooga to connect with the Western Atlantic, a road chartered about ten years previous to that time. He failed to enlist any considerable support in what was then looked upon as a visionary scheme, and on account of his enthusiastic advocacy of the project, he was dubbed "old Chattanooga." Although the efforts of Overton were barren of any immediate results, yet they served to direct public attention to the advantages of railroads. About 1845 the depression which had prevailed so long in business circles began to be relieved. The growing trade of Nashville demanded other outlets than that afforded by the Cumberland River. Other portions of the State began to awaken to the necessity of providing better means of transportation, and in this they were stimulated somewhat by the action of Georgia in chartering a road to run from Augusta to Chattanooga. The subject was brought before the Legislature, and under the pressure of influential citizens of Nashville, an act was passed December 11, 1845, to incorporate "a railroad from Nashville on the Cumberland River, to Chattanooga on the Tennessee River." The internal improvement laws having been repealed, no State aid was granted to this road at that time, but an act passed by the next Legislature authorized the mayor and aldermen of Nashville to subscribe \$500,000 to the enterprise. This measure met with considerable opposition, and a bill was filed in chancery to enjoin the subscription to the road or the issuing of bonds by the corporation. On appeal it was taken to the supreme court, and finally decided at the December term, 1848. The opinion delivered by Judge Torley decided that the Legislature of Tennessee had the constitutional power to authorize the corporation of Nashville to take stock in the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, and that the making of this road was a legitimate corporate purpose of the corporation, acting under the authority of the act; thus sustained by the court's decision, the city voted the \$500,000 to be expended in the construction of the road. During the two years previous the subject had been thoroughly canvassed throughout the city and a strong public sentiment had been enacted in favor of the enterprise. Most prominent among those to whom this result was



due was Vernon K. Stevenson, and upon the organization of the company in 1848 he was elected its president, which position he held until the breaking out of the civil war. In addition to the amount obtained from the corporation of Nashville, he secured a subscription of an equal amount from Charleston, S. C., \$250,000 from the Georgia Railroad & Banking Company, and \$30,000 from the corporation of Murfreesboro, which enabled him with the private subscriptions that were afterward received, and the aid which the State rendered by endorsing the company's bonds, to enter upon the work of construction. The first passenger train on the road was run out as far as Antioch, April 13, 1851, and the first through train ran into Chattanooga January 18, 1853. In 1869 the company leased the Nashville & North-Western Railroad for a term of six years, but before the lease expired, a two-thirds interest in the road was purchased from the commissioners appointed by the Legislature and the chancery court to sell delinquent railroads in the State, individuals in Tennessee and New York taking the other one-third. Subsequently the directors of the Nashville & Chattanooga bought the one-third interest held by individuals, and that company now owns the entire road from Chattanooga to Hickman, Ky., together with its branches. The name of the consolidated road is the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis.

The Nashville & North-Western was chartered as early as 1852, but subscriptions to it were secured with difficulty, and the work of construction was not begun for several years. When the war opened only a little over thirty miles had been graded, and only that portion between Nashville and Kingston Springs was in operation. During the war the United States Government, for military purposes, built the road to the Tennessee River at Johnsonville. At the close of hostilities application was made to the Legislature for the amount due the road under the then existing laws. This was granted, and the road was completed during the latter part of 1868.

The Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad has several branches. The Winchester & Alabama, and the McMinnville & Manchester were both chartered in 1850, but neither was completed for several years. In 1872, upon their failure to pay the interest on the bonds issued by the State in aid of their construction, they were sold to the Memphis & Charleston Railroad. The Tennessee & Pacific, another branch, was projected to run from Nashville to Knoxville, but financial embarrassments checked its progress, and it was completed only to Lebanon, a distance of thirty-one miles. It was incorporated in 1866, and work of construction was begun in 1869.



One of the largest corporations in the South at the present time is the Louisville, Nashville & Great Southern Railroad. The lines forming this system were built under separate charters, and afterward consolidated. The road connecting Louisville and Nashville, which forms the main stem, was chartered in 1851, and was opened for business in 1859, the first train through from Louisville having passed over the bridge into Nashville on September 28 of that year. The Memphis branch, extending from Bowling Green, Ky., to Memphis, embraces the Memphis & Ohio, and the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroads. The former was chartered February 4, 1852, under the name of the Nashville & Memphis Railroad. Two years later, by Legislative authority, the name was changed to the Memphis & Ohio, and in May, 1860, the road was completed from Memphis to Paris. In 1871, in order to prevent the sale of the road by the State the Louisville & Nashville Company loaned to the Memphis & Ohio State bonds sufficient to pay off its debt to the State, and the two roads were then consolidated. The Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad received its charter January 28, 1852, and the road was opened in September, 1861. July 1, 1865, the company having defaulted on the interest on the State bonds loaned to them, a receiver was appointed, and the road continued to be operated by receivers from that time until 1871, when it was purchased by the Louisville & Nashville Company for the sum of \$1,700,000.

The Edgefield & Kentucky Railroad, extending from Nashville to Guthrie, Ky., was chartered February 13, 1852, and finished in 1860. This road formed a part of the Evansville, Henderson & Nashville Road which was not entirely completed until 1872. The line was then consolidated with the Nashville, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad into what was known as the St. Louis & Southeastern. In 1879 the Louisville & Nashville Company purchased the whole line, and it is now operated as the St. Louis division of that company's system. Another important division is the Nashville & Decatur. This was formed in 1866 by the consolidation of the Tennessee & Alabama, the Tennessee & Alabama Central, and the Central Southern Roads. The Tennessee & Alabama was chartered in 1852 to run from Nashville by the way of Franklin to the Alabama State line, in the direction of Florence, but in 1858 the company asked authority to terminate the road at Mt. Pleasant, which request was granted. In 1853 the Central Southern Railroad Company was incorporated for the purpose of constructing a line from Columbia, Tenn., to the Alabama State line in the direction of Decatur. This line was completed November 20, 1860. May 4, 1871, the consolidated roads were leased by the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company for a period of thirty years.



The Mobile & Ohio Railroad extends from Mobile, Ala., to the Ohio River at Cairo, entering Tennessee from the south near Corinth, Miss. It was originally projected to strike some point on the Tennessee River, and run thence to the mouth of the Ohio. The company was organized in Alabama, and in 1848 received a charter from Tennessee. At the time of its inception this was the greatest railroad enterprise that had been inaugurated on either continent; and it was not until 1859, after many years of the most persistent effort, that the road was completed. During the war the road suffered greatly, and at the close of the conflict it was a splendid wreck. Sixty-five per cent of its original cost was lost; but by skillful and economical management, the road in a few years was put into a prosperous condition. The indebtedness to the State was paid off, and in 1870 the company resumed the payment of interest on all classes of its bonds.

On January 29, 1858, the Tennessee Legislature authorized the Mississippi River Railroad to be constructed from Memphis to the Kentucky State line in the direction of Cairo. The work of grading was not commenced until 1869, and was then soon after suspended. In 1871 it was consolidated with the Paducah & Gulf Railroad, a Kentucky corporation, under the name of the Memphis & Paducah. The whole line was afterward sold under mortgage, and reorganized as the Memphis, Paducah & Northern. It is now known as the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern, extending from Cecilia, Ky., by way of Paducah to Memphis, a distance of about 345 miles.

Another important road in West Tennessee forms a part of a great system extending from Chicago to New Orleans and known as the Chicago, St. Louis & New Orleans Railroad, the entire length of which is about 1,700 miles. The part in Tennessee was chartered as two separate companies, the Mississippi Central, and the New Orleans, Jackson & Northern. These roads were consolidated in November, 1877. Running arrangements were then made with the Illinois Central Railroad Company by which the entire system is practically placed under one management, though operated by two charters.

One of the most important roads passing through Tennessee is the Cincinnati Southern, extending from Cincinnati to Chattanooga. The company was incorporated by the General Assembly of Ohio in 1869, and received a charter from the Legislature of Tennessee January 20, 1870. The road was completed and opened for business in 1880, and now forms a part of the system known as the Cincinnati, New Orleans & Texas Pacific. Several other roads besides those mentioned have been constructed and are now successfully operated, but the greater number of them are narrow gauge roads, or are of but limited extent.

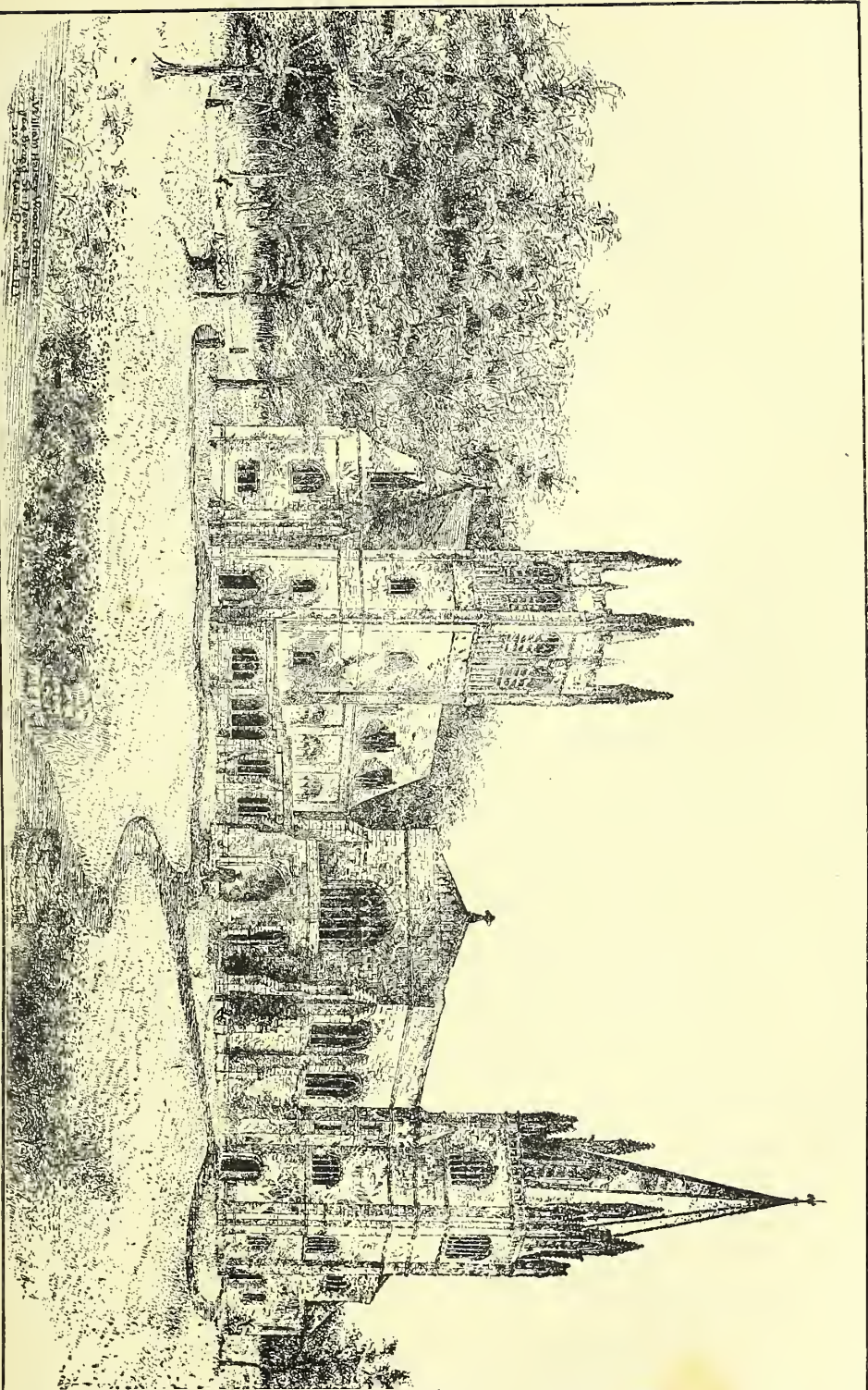


The General Assembly, in March, 1883, passed an act for the regulation of railroad companies, to prevent unjust discrimination in tariffs and rates, and to this end provided for the appointment of a railroad commission to consist of three persons, one for each grand division of the State. To this commission was given general supervision of all railroads in Tennessee, with power to revise all tariffs of charges for transportation, and to reduce the rate of charges if in any case they were found to be unjust or to discriminate against any person, corporation or locality. It was made the duty of the several companies operating railroads in the State to make annual returns of their business to the commissioners in such manner as the latter might prescribe.

In April, 1883, the governor appointed John H. Savage, J. A. Turley and G. W. Gordon as commissioners, who immediately qualified and entered upon the discharge of their official duties. Letters were addressed to the representatives of the various railroads requesting them to make out and deliver to the commission for revision a schedule of the rates of charges for transportation. This several of the companies refused to do, and two of the leading roads obtained from John Baxter, United States Circuit Judge, an order restraining the commissioners from interfering in any way with the tariffs of their roads. After the motion for an injunction was heard Judge Baxter pronounced certain sections of the act creating the commission unconstitutional, and granted the injunctions. The cases were then appealed to the Federal Supreme Court, and were then pending when the Legislature of 1885 convened. Gov. Bates in his message advised that the commission bill of 1883 be not repealed, but that it be revised and made to conform to the constitution. The bill, however, had never been very popular, and it was repealed and the commission abolished. The following figures show the growth of railroads in Tennessee: In 1850 there was no road in operation; from 1850 to 1860 1,253 miles of railroad were constructed; the decade which follows shows an increase of only 239 miles, making a total in 1870 of 1,492 miles; in 1880 there were 1,872 miles of completed road, with an assessed valuation of \$16,375,894.50. The comptroller's report for 1885 places the whole number of miles of road at 2,094.5, with an assessed valuation of \$34,350,170.84.

The history of steam-boat navigation on the Western rivers dates back to 1812. In the winter of that year the steamer "Orleans," built at Pittsburgh, made the first trip from that city to New Orleans. The success of this venture revolutionized river navigation and efforts were at once made to place steam-boats upon the Mississippi and all of its navigable tributaries. The message of Willie Blount to the Legislature





UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH  
CHAPEL, CHAPTER HOUSE AND GYMNASIUM  
DESIGNED BY J. H. WOOD, CHICAGO  
AND BUILT BY THE UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH







of 1812 contains the following: "The petition of Messrs. Fulton & Livingstone, of New York, addressed to the Legislature of Tennessee, proposing to bring the steam-boats into use in our waters in aid of our present usual boats employed in navigation, if encouraged by your honorable body, is herewith laid before you, together with their letters to me touching their petition." No action seems to have been taken upon the petition by the Legislature, and it was not until the spring of 1818 that the first steam-boat, the "General Jackson," arrived at Nashville. It was built at Pittsburgh for Gov. Cannon. During the next two or three years the steam-boat business increased rapidly. Wharves and landing place were built at all the leading towns along the rivers, and commission and forwarding houses were opened. In 1825 there were from fifteen to twenty steam-boats plying between Nashville and New Orleans, and during that year over \$1,000,000 worth of cotton was shipped from the former port. The steamers "General Robertson," "Rifleman," "James Ross," "Fayette" and "Feliciana" were all running on the Cumberland as early as 1821. The pioneer boat, "General Jackson," was snagged and sunk on Harpeth Shoals, on January 20, of that year, and on May 3, the "Feliciana" exploded with a loss of six or seven lives. During the following years great improvement was made in the construction of boats, both as to speed and safety. May 15, 1820, the "Rifleman" arrived at Nashville from New Orleans, having made the trip in thirty days, which was considered very fast time. In May, 1843, the steamer "Nashville" made the same trip in six days and thirteen hours. The "Tallyrand" a short time after made it in five days and twenty-three hours, and the "Nashville" on the next trip, in five days and nineteen hours. The steam-boat has been an important factor in the material development of the State, and although in a measure it has been superseded by the railroad, its value has been little diminished. In 1873 the total trade of the Tennessee River approximated \$5,000,000, while that of the Cumberland for the same time was estimated at about double that amount.

The first steam-boat to navigate the Hatchie River was the "Rover," which made its appearance at the Brownsville Landing in the fall of 1827. Not one in twenty of the vast crowd assembled on the banks of the river had ever seen a steam-boat, and when the "puff" of the boat was heard all were on tiptoe; as it hove in sight the excitement became intense, and as it moved to shore with banners flying, amid the shouts of the multitude, the engineer turned off steam, scaring men, women and children nearly out of their wits. Several of them ran for their lives, shrieking and screaming amid the deafening noise. Horses took fright, broke loose and scampered off through the woods in every direction.



The orator of the day delivered an address of welcome to the commander of the "Rover," Capt. Newman, who, with his officers, was feasted and toasted the next day at Brownsville<sup>1</sup>. The first steam-boat to pass up the Forked Deer was the "Grey Eagle," in 1836.

#### STATE OFFICERS.

*Governors.*—William Blount, 1792–96; John Sevier, 1796–1801; Archibald Roane, 1801–03; John Sevier, 1803–09; Willie Blount, 1809–15; Joseph McMinn, 1815–21; William Carroll, 1821–27; Samuel Houston, 1827–29<sup>2</sup>; William Hall, 1829<sup>3</sup>; William Carroll, 1829–35; Newton Cannon, 1835–39; James K. Polk, 1839–41; James C. Jones, 1841–45; Aaron V. Brown, 1845–47; Neill S. Brown, 1847–49; William Trousdale, 1849–51; William B. Campbell, 1851–53; Andrew Johnson, 1853–57; Isham G. Harris<sup>4</sup>, 1857–62<sup>5</sup>; Andrew Johnson<sup>6</sup>, 1862–65; William G. Brownlow, 1865–68; D. W. C. Senter, 1868–71; John C. Brown, 1871–75; James D. Porter, 1875–79; Albert S. Marks, 1879–81; Alvin Hawkins, 1881–83; William B. Bate, 1883.

*Secretaries of State.*—William Maclin, 1796–1807; Robert Houston, 1807–11; William G. Blount, 1811–15; William Alexander, 1815–19; David Graham, 1819–30; Thomas H. Fletcher, 1830–31; Samuel G. Smith, 1831–33; David Graham, 1833–35; Luke Lea, 1835–39; John S. Young, 1839–47; W. B. A. Ramsey, 1847–55; F. N. W. Burton, 1855–59; John E. R. Ray, 1859–62; A. J. Fletcher, 1865–70; Thomas H. Butler, 1870–73; Charles N. Gibb, 1873–81; David A. Nunn, 1881–85; John Allison, 1885.

*Treasurers.*—William Black, Mero District, 1796–99; Landon Carter, Washington and Hamilton Districts, 1796–1800; Robert Searcy, Mero District, 1799–1803; John Maclin, Washington and Hamilton Districts, 1800–03; Thomas Crutcher, West Tennessee, 1803–29; Thomas McCorry, East Tennessee, 1803–13; Matthew Nelson, East Tennessee, 1813–27; Thomas Crutcher, Middle Tennessee, 1829–36; Miller Francis, East Tennessee, 1827–36; James Caruthers, Western District, 1829–36<sup>7</sup>; Miller Francis, 1836–43; Matthew Nelson, 1843–45; Robert B. Turner, 1845–47; A. Dibrell, 1847–55; G. C. Torbett, 1855–59; W. F. McGregor, 1859; R. L. Stanford, 1865–67; John R. Henry, 1867–68; James E. Rust, 1868–70; W. Morrow, 1870–77; M. T. Polk, 1877–1883<sup>8</sup>; Atha Thomas, 1883–85; J. W. Thomas, 1885.

*Comptrollers of the Treasury.*—F. K. Zollicoffer, 1843–49; B. H.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. in possession of Tennessee Historical Society.    <sup>2</sup> Resigned in April, 1829.    <sup>3</sup> Served out the unexpired term of Gov. Houston.    <sup>4</sup> Governor of the Confederate State Government to March 4, 1862.    <sup>5</sup> Robert L. Caruthers was elected in 1863 by the Confederate Army, but did not take his seat.    <sup>6</sup> Military Governor.    <sup>7</sup> Treasuries consolidated.    <sup>8</sup> Absconded January 5, 1883.



Sheppard, 1849-51; Arthur R. Crozier, 1851-55; James C. Luttrell, 1855-57; James T. Dunlap, 1857-61; Joseph S. Fowler, — 1865; S. W. Hatchett, 1865-66<sup>1</sup>; G. W. Blackburn, 1866-70; E. R. Pennebaker, 1870-73; W. W. Hobbs<sup>2</sup>, 1873; John C. Burch, 1873-75; James L. Gaines, 1875-81; James N. Nolan, 1881-83; P. P. Pickard, 1883.

*Librarians.*—W. B. A. Ramsey<sup>3</sup>, 1854-56; Return J. Meigs, 1856-61; Joseph S. Fowler, 1861-64<sup>4</sup>; A. G. Gattinger, 1864-69<sup>5</sup>; Dr. Wharton, 1869-71; Mrs. Paralee Haskell, 1871-79; Mrs S. K. Hatton, 1879.

*Commissioners of Agriculture, Statistics and Mines.*—J. B. Killbrew, 1875-81; Alvin W. Hawkins, 1881-83; A. J. McWhirter, 1883.

*State Geologists.*—Gerard Troost, 1831-50; James M. Safford, 1854<sup>6</sup>.

*Superintendents of Public Instruction.*—Robert H. McEwen, 1836-40; R. P. Currin, 1840-44<sup>7</sup>; John M. Fleming, 1873-75; Leon Trousdale, 1875-81; W. S. Doak, 1881-82; G. S. W. Crawford, July 1, 1882-83; Julia A. Doak, May 23 to July 1, 1882<sup>8</sup>; Thomas H. Paine, 1883.

*Judges, Territorial.*—David Campbell, 1790-96; Joseph Anderson, 1791-96; John McNairy, 1790-96.

*Superior Court of Law and Equity.*—John McNairy, 1796<sup>9</sup>; Willie Blount, 1796<sup>10</sup>; Archibald Roane, 1796-1801; Howell Tatum, 1797-98; W. C. C. Claiborne, 1796-97; Andrew Jackson, 1798-1804; Hugh L. White, 1801-07; John Overton, 1804-10; Thomas Emmerson, 1807<sup>11</sup>; Parry W. Humphreys, 1807-10; Samuel Powell, 1807-10.

*Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals.*—George W. Campbell, 1809-11; Hugh L. White, 1809-14; John Overton, 1811-16; William W. Cooke, 1815-16<sup>12</sup>; Archibald Roane, 1816<sup>13</sup>; Robert Whyte, 1816-34; John Haywood, 1816-26<sup>14</sup>; Thomas Emmerson, 1818-22; Jacob Peck, 1822-34; William L. Brown, 1822-34; John Catron, 1824-34; Henry Crabb, 1827<sup>15</sup>; Nathan Green, 1831-34.

*Supreme Court.*—William B. Turley, 1834-50; William B. Reese, 1834-48; Nathan Green, 1834-52; Robert J. McKinney, 1848; A. W. O. Totten, 1850-55; Robert L. Caruthers, 1852-41; William R. Harris, 1855-58; Archibald Wright, 1858; William F. Cooper, 1861; Samuel Milligan, 1865-68; J. O. Shackelford, 1865-67; Alvin Hawkins, 1865-68; Horace H. Harrison, 1867-68; Henry G. Smith, 1868-69; George Andrews, 1868-70; Andrew McClain, 1869-70; Alvin Hawkins, 1869-70; Alfred O. P. Nicholson, 1870-76; James W. Deaderick,

1 Elected in May, 1865. T. R. Dillon was elected April 25, but was found to be ineligible. 2 From January to May. 3 Secretary of State; *ex officio* Librarian. 4 Acting. 5 Appointed Aug. 14, 1864. 6 After the death of Gerard Troost, no geologist was appointed until February, 1854. 7 Office abolished January 12, 1844; created again 1871 and state treasurer made superintendent, *ex officio*. 8 Acting. 9 Declined the appointment. 10 Appointed in April, resigned in September. 11 Resigned during the year. 12 Died July 20, 1816. 13 The vacancy had been tendered to Samuel Powell, Enoch Parsons, George Duffield and John Williams, but all declined. 14 Died December 22, 1826. 15 Died the same year.



1870; Peter Turney, 1870; Thomas A. R. Nelson, 1870-71; John L. T. Sneed, 1870-78; Thomas J. Freeman, 1870; Robert McFarland, 1871-84; J. B. Cooke, 1884; W. F. Cooper, 1878.

*Court of Referees.*—At Nashville, W. L. Eakin, 1883-86; W. C. Caldwell, 1883-86; John A. Tinnon, 1883-86. At Knoxville, John Frizzell, 1883-85; John L. T. Sneed, 1883-85; R. T. Kirkpatrick, 1883-85. At Jackson, David L. Snodgrass, 1883-85; John Bright, 1883-85; John E. Garner, from April to July, 1883; E. L. Gardenhire, 1883-85.

*Attorney-Generals.*—George S. Yerger, 1835-39; W. H. Humphreys, 1839-51; William G. Swann, 1851-53; John L. T. Sneed, 1853-58; John W. Head, 1858-61; Horace Maynard, 1863-65; Thomas H. Caldwell, 1865-70; Joseph B. Heiskell, 1870-75; B. J. Lea, 1875.

*Representatives.*—IV Congress, 1796-97, Andrew Jackson; V Congress, 1797-99, William C. C. Claiborne; VI Congress, 1799-1801, same; VII Congress, 1801-03, William Dickson; VIII Congress, 1803-05, George W. Campbell, William Dickson and John Rhea; IX Congress, 1805-07, same; X Congress, 1807-09, George W. Campbell, John Rhea and Jesse Wharton; XI Congress, 1809-11, Pleasant M. Miller, John Rhea and Robert Weakley; XII Congress, 1811-13, Felix Grundy, John Rhea and John Sevier; XIII Congress, 1813-15, John H. Bowen, Newton Cannon, Felix Grundy\*, Thomas K. Harris, John Rhea, Parry W. Humphreys and John Sevier; XIV Congress, 1815-17, William G. Blount, Bennet H. Henderson, James B. Reynolds, Samuel Powell, Isaac Thomas and Newton Cannon; XV Congress, 1817-19, William G. Blount, Thomas Claiborne, Samuel Hogg, Francis Jones, George W. L. Marr and John Rhea; XVI Congress, 1819-21, Robert Allen, Henry H. Bryan, Newton Cannon, John Cocke, John Rhea and Francis Jones; XVII Congress, 1821-23, Robert Allen, Henry H. Bryan,† Newton Cannon, John Cocke, Francis Jones and John Rhea; XVIII Congress, 1823-25, A. R. Alexander, Robert Allen, John Blair, John Cocke, Samuel Houston, Jacob C. Isacks, James B. Reynolds, James T. Sandford and James Standifer; XIX Congress, 1825-27, A. R. Alexander, Robert Allen, John Blair, John Cocke, Samuel Houston, Jacob C. Isacks, John H. Marable, James C. Mitchell and James K. Polk; XX Congress, 1827-29, John Bell, John Blair, David Crockett, Robert Desha, Jacob C. Isacks, Pryor Lea, John H. Marable, James C. Mitchell and James K. Polk; XXI Congress, 1829-31, John Bell, John Blair, David Crockett, Robert Desha, Jacob C. Isacks, Cave Johnson, Pryor Lea, James K. Polk and James Standifer; XXII Congress, 1831-33, Thomas D. Arnold, John

\*Resigned in 1814.

†Is said not to have taken his seat.



Bell, John Blair, William Fitzgerald, William Hall, Jacob C. Isacks, Cave Johnson, James K. Polk and James Standifer; XXIII Congress, 1833-35, John Bell, John Blair, Samuel Bunch, David Crockett, David W. Dickinson, William C. Dunlap, John B. Forester, William M. Inge, Cave Johnson, Luke Lea, Bailie Peyton, James K. Polk and James Standifer; XXIV Congress, 1835-37, John Bell, Samuel Bunch, William B. Carter, William C. Dunlap, John B. Forester, Adam Huntsman, Cave Johnson, Luke Lea, Abraham P. Maury, Bailie Peyton, James K. Polk, Ebenezer J. Shields and James Standifer; XXV Congress, 1837-39, John Bell, William B. Campbell, William B. Carter, Richard Cheatham, John W. Crockett, Abraham P. Maury, Abraham McLellan, James K. Polk, Ebenezer J. Shields, William Stone, Hopkins L. Turney, C. H. Williams and Joseph L. Williams; XXVI Congress, 1839-41, John Bell, Julius W. Blackwell, Aaron V. Brown, William B. Campbell, William B. Carter, John W. Crockett, Meredith P. Gentry, Cave Johnson, Abraham McLellan, Hopkins L. Turney, Harvey M. Watterson, C. H. Williams and Joseph L. Williams; XXVII Congress, 1841-43, Thomas Arnold, Aaron V. Brown, Milton Brown, Thomas J. Campbell, William B. Campbell, Robert L. Caruthers, Meredith P. Gentry, Cave Johnson, Abraham McLellan, Hopkins L. Turney, Harvey M. Watterson, C. H. Williams and Joseph L. Williams; XXVIII Congress, 1843-45, John B. Ashe, Julius W. Blackwell, Aaron V. Brown, Milton Brown, Alvan Cullom, D. W. Dickinson, Andrew Johnson, Cave Johnson, George W. Jones, Joseph H. Peyton and William T. Senter; XXIX Congress, 1845-47, Milton Brown, Lucien B. Chase, William M. Cocke, John H. Crozier, Alvan Cullom, Edwin H. Ewing, Meredith P. Gentry, Andrew Johnson, George W. Jones, Barclay Martin, Frederick P. Stanton; XXX Congress, 1847-49, Washington Barrow, Lucien B. Chase, William M. Cocke, John H. Crozier, Meredith P. Gentry, William T. Haskell, Hugh L. W. Hill, Andrew Johnson, George W. Jones, Frederick P. Stanton and James H. Thomas; XXXI Congress, 1849-51, Josiah M. Anderson, Andrew Ewing, Meredith P. Gentry, Isham G. Harris, Andrew Johnson, George W. Jones, John H. Savage, Frederick P. Stanton, James H. Thomas, Albert G. Watkins and C. H. Williams; XXXII Congress, 1851-53, William M. Churchwell, William Cullom, Meredith P. Gentry, Isham G. Harris, Andrew Johnson, George W. Jones, William H. Polk, John H. Savage, Frederick P. Stanton, Albert G. Watkins and C. H. Williams; XXXIII Congress, 1853-55, Robert M. Bugg, William M. Churchwell, William Cullom, Emerson Etheridge, George W. Jones, Charles Ready, Samuel A. Smith, Frederick P. Stanton, Nathaniel G. Taylor and Felix K. Zollicoffer; XXXIV Congress, 1855-57, Emerson Etheridge, George W.



Jones, Charles Ready, Thomas Rivers, John H. Savage, Samuel A. Smith, William H. Sneed, A. G. Watkins, John V. Wright and Felix K. Zollicoffer; XXXV Congress, 1857-59, John D. C. Atkins, William T. Avery, George W. Jones, Horace Maynard, Charles Ready, John H. Savage, Samuel A. Smith, A. G. Watkins, John V. Wright and Felix K. Zollicoffer; XXXVI Congress, 1859-61, William T. Avery, Reese B. Brabson, Emerson Etheridge, Robert Hatton, Horace Maynard, Thomas A. R. Nelson, James M. Quarles, William B. Stokes, James H. Thomas and John V. Wright; XXXVII Congress, 1861-63, George W. Bridges,\* Andrew J. Clements† and Horace Maynard; XXXVIII Congress, 1863-65, vacant; XXXIX Congress, 1865-67, Samuel M. Arnell, William B. Campbell, Edmund Cooper, Isaac R. Hawkins, John W. Leftwich, Horace Maynard, William B. Stokes and Nathaniel J. Taylor; XL Congress, 1867-69, Samuel M. Arnell, Roderick R. Butler, Isaac R. Hawkins, Horace Maynard, James Mullins, David A. Nunn, William B. Stokes and John Trimble; XLI Congress, 1869-71, Samuel M. Arnell, Roderick R. Butler, Isaac R. Hawkins, Horace Maynard, William F. Prosser, William J. Smith, William B. Stokes and Lewis Tillman; XLII Congress, 1871-73, John M. Bright, Roderick R. Butler, Robert P. Caldwell, Abraham E. Garrett, Edward L. Galladay, Horace Maynard, William W. Vaughan and W. C. Whitthorne; XLIII Congress, 1873-75, John D. C. Atkins, John M. Bright, Roderick R. Butler, William Crutchfield, Horace H. Harrison, Barbour Lewis, Horace Maynard, David A. Nunn, Jacob M. Thornburgh and W. C. Whitthorne; XLIV Congress, 1875-77, John D. C. Atkins, John M. Bright, William P. Caldwell, G. G. Dibrell, John F. House, William McFarland, Haywood T. Riddle, Jacob M. Thornburgh, W. C. Whitthorne and Casey Young; XLV Congress, 1877-79, J. D. C. Atkins, John M. Bright, W. P. Caldwell, George G. Dibrell, John F. House, James H. Randolph, W. M. Randolph, H. T. Riddle, J. M. Thornburgh, W. C. Whitthorne and Casey Young; XLVI Congress, 1879-81, R. L. Taylor, L. C. Houk, George G. Dibrell, Benton McMillin, John M. Bright, John F. House, W. C. Whitthorne, John D. C. Atkins, Charles B. Simonton and Casey Young; XLVII Congress, 1881-83, A. H. Pettibone, Leonidas C. Houk, George G. Dibrell, Benton McMillin, Richard Warner, John F. House, W. C. Whitthorne, John D. C. Atkins, Charles B. Simonton and William R. Moore; XLVIII Congress, 1883-85, A. H. Pettibone, L. C. Houk, George G. Dibrell, Benton McMillin, Richard Warner, A. J. Caldwell, John M. Taylor, Rice A. Pierce, Casey Young and John G. Ballentine; XLIX Congress, 1885-87, A. H. Pettibone, L. C. Houk, J. R. Neal, Benton McMillin,

\*Took his seat February 25, 1863.

†Took his seat January 13, 1862.



James D. Richardson, A. J. Caldwell, J. G. Ballentine, J. M. Taylor, P. G. Glass and Zachariah Taylor.

*Senators.*—IV Congress, 1796-97, William Blount and William Cocke; V Congress, 1797-99, William Blount<sup>1</sup>, William Cocke, Joseph Anderson, Andrew Jackson<sup>2</sup>, Daniel Smith; VI Congress, 1799-1801, Joseph Anderson and William Cocke; VII Congress, 1801-03, same; VIII Congress, 1803-05, same; IX Congress, 1805-07, Joseph Anderson and Daniel Smith; X Congress, 1807-09, same; XI Congress, 1809-11, Joseph Anderson, Daniel Smith<sup>3</sup> and Jenkin Whiteside<sup>4</sup>; XII Congress, 1811-13, Joseph Anderson and George W. Campbell; XIII Congress, 1813-15, Joseph Anderson, George W. Campbell<sup>5</sup> and Jesse Wharton; XIV Congress, 1815-17, George W. Campbell and John Williams; XV Congress, 1817-19, George W. Campbell<sup>6</sup>, John Williams and John H. Eaton; XVI Congress, 1819-21, John H. Eaton and John Williams; XVII Congress, 1821-23, same; XVIII Congress, 1823-25, John H. Eaton and Andrew Jackson; XIX Congress, 1825-27, John H. Eaton, Andrew Jackson<sup>7</sup> and Hugh Lawson White; XX Congress, 1827-29, John H. Eaton and Hugh L. White; XXI Congress, 1829-31, John H. Eaton<sup>8</sup>, Hugh L. White and Felix Grundy; XXII Congress, 1831-33, Felix Grundy and Hugh L. White; XXIII Congress, 1833-35, same; XXIV Congress, 1835-37, same; XXV Congress, 1837-39, Hugh L. White, Felix Grundy<sup>9</sup> and Ephraim H. Foster; XXVI Congress, 1839-41, Hugh L. White<sup>10</sup>, Felix Grundy<sup>11</sup>, Alexander Anderson and A. O. P. Nicholson; XXVII Congress, 1841-43, A. O. P. Nicholson<sup>12</sup>; XXVIII Congress, 1843-45, Ephraim H. Foster and Spencer Jarnagin; XXIX Congress, 1845-47, Spencer Jarnagin and Hopkins L. Turney; XXX Congress, 1847-49, John Bell and Hopkins L. Turney; XXXI Congress, 1849-51, same; XXXII Congress, 1851-53, John Bell and James C. Jones; XXXIII Congress, 1853-55, same; XXXIV Congress, 1855-57, same; XXXV Congress, 1857-59, John Bell and Andrew Johnson; XXXVI Congress, 1859-61, Andrew Johnson and A. O. P. Nicholson; XXXVII Congress, 1861-63, Andrew Johnson<sup>13</sup>; XXXVIII Congress, 1863-65, vacant; XXXIX Congress, 1865-67, Joseph S. Fowler and David T. Patterson; XL Congress, 1867-69, same; XLI Congress, 1869-71, William G. Brownlow and Joseph S. Fowler; XLII Congress, 1871-73, William G. Brownlow and Henry Cooper; XLIII Congress, 1873-75, same; XLIV Congress, 1875-77, James E. Bailey, Henry Cooper, Andrew Johnson<sup>14</sup> and David M. Key<sup>15</sup>;

1 Expelled for high misdemeanors, July 8, 1797. 2 Resigned in 1798. 3 Resigned in 1809. 4 Resigned in 1811. 5 Resigned in 1814. 6 Resigned in 1818. 7 Resigned in 1825. 8 Resigned in 1829. 9 Resigned in 1838. 10 Resigned in 1840. 11 Died December 19, 1840. 12 Other seat vacant. 13 Other seat vacant. 14 Died July 31, 1875. 15 Appointed *pro tem.* in place of Andrew Johnson.



XLV Congress, 1877-79, James E. Bailey and Isham G. Harris; XLVI Congress, 1879-81, same; XLVII Congress, 1881-83, Isham G. Harris and Howell E. Jackson; XLVIII Congress, 1883-85, same; XLIX Congress, 1885-87, same.

#### GUBERNATORIAL ELECTION RETURNS.

1815, Robert Weakley, 6,028; Joseph McMinn, 14,980<sup>1</sup>. 1817, Robert C. Foster, 15,460; Joseph McMinn, 28,402. 1819, Enoch Parsons, 8,079; Joseph McMinn, 33,524. 1821, Edward Ward, 7,294; William Carroll, 31,029. 1823, No opposition; William Carroll, 32,597. 1825, no opposition; William Carroll. 1827, Newton Cannon; Samuel Houston<sup>2</sup>. 1829, no opposition; William Carroll, 57,551. 1831, no opposition; William Carroll. 1833, no opposition; William Carroll, 51,184. 1835, Newton Cannon, 42,795; William Carroll, 35,247. 1837, Newton Cannon, 52,660; — Armstrong, 32,695. 1839, Newton Cannon, 50,841; James K. Polk, 52,899. 1841, James C. Jones, 53,586; James K. Polk, 50,343. 1843, James C. Jones, 57,491; James K. Polk, 52,692. 1845, Ephraim H. Foster, 56,646; Aaron V. Brown, 58,269. 1847, Niell S. Brown, 61,372; Aaron V. Brown, 60,004. 1849, Niell S. Brown, 60,350; William Trousdale, 61,740. 1851, William B. Campbell, 63,333; William Trousdale, 61,673. 1853, Gustav A. Henry, 61,163; Andrew Johnson, 63,413. 1855, Meredith P. Gentry, 65,343; Andrew Johnson, 67,499. 1857, Robert Hatton, 59,807; Isham G. Harris, 71,178. 1859, John Netherland, 68,042; Isham G. Harris, 76,073. 1861, Isham G. Harris, 70,273 (Confederate); W. H. Polk, 37,915. 1865, William G. Brownlow, 23,222 (Republican); William B. Campbell, 25. 1867, William G. Brownlow, 74,034; Emerson Etheridge, 22,250. 1869, D. W. C. Senter, 120,234; — Stokes, 55,046. 1870, W. H. Wisener, 41,500; J. C. Brown, 78,979. 1872, A. A. Freeman, 84,089; John C. Brown, 97,700. 1874, Horace Maynard, 55,847; James D. Porter, 105,061; — Brooks, 222. 1876, George Maney, 10,436; James D. Porter, 123,740; Dorsey B. Thomas, 73,693<sup>3</sup>; W. F. Yardley, 2,165<sup>4</sup>. 1878, E. M. Wight, 42,328; A. S. Marks, 89,018; R. M. Edwards, 15,196<sup>5</sup>. 1880, Alvin Hawkins, 102,969; John V. Wright, 79,191; S. F. Wilson, 57,424<sup>6</sup>; R. M. Edwards, 3,641<sup>5</sup>. 1882, Alvin Hawkins, 90,660; William B. Bate, 118,821; Joseph H. Fussell, 4,599<sup>7</sup>; John R. Bealey, 9,572<sup>5</sup>. 1884, Frank T. Ried, 125,276; William B. Bate, 132,201; W. J. Buchanan, 636<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Also Jesse Wharton, 5,918; Robert C. Foster, 3,626, and Gen. Johnson, 2,417. <sup>2</sup> Houston's majority, 12,000. <sup>3</sup> Independent Democrat. <sup>4</sup> Independent Republican. <sup>5</sup> Greenback. <sup>6</sup> "Low Tax" Democrat. <sup>7</sup> "State Credit" or "Sky-blue" Democrat.



The following table shows the total number and amount of bonds issued by the State from 1832 to 1881, the rate of interest, and the purpose for which they were issued.

	Number.	Rate.	Amount.
Union Bank of Tennessee.....	500	5	\$500,000 00
*Bank of Tennessee.....	2,500	6	2,500,000 00
Nashville, Murfreesboro & Shelbyville Turnpike Company.....	67	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sup>a</sup>	66,666 66
Gallatin Turnpike Company.....	132	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sup>a</sup>	132,500 00
Chambers & Purdy Turnpike Company.....	7	5	7,000 00
Frauklin & Columbia Turnpike Company.....	75	5	75,900 00
Columbia Central Turnpike Company.....	150	5	150,000 00
Nashville & Charlotte Turnpike Company.....	30	5	30,000 00
Fayetteville & Shelbyville Turnpike Company.....	16	5	16,000 00
Pellham & Jasper Turnpike Company.....	44	5	44,000 00
Columbia, Pulaski & Elkton Turnpike Company.....	127	5	127,600 00
Clarksville & Russellville Turnpike Company.....	37	5	37,500 00
Forked Deer Turnpike Company.....	7	5	7,000 00
Big Hatchie Turnpike Company.....	14	5	14,000 00
Gallatin & Cumberland Turnpike Company.....	6	5	6,000 00
Nolensville Turnpike Company.....	49	5	49,000 00
Ashport Turnpike Company.....	35	5	35,000 00
Fulton Turnpike Company.....	6	5	6,000 00
Lebanon & Sparta Turnpike Company.....	85	5	85,000 00
Nashville & Kentucky Turnpike Company.....	50	5	50,000 00
Central Southern Railroad Company.....	596	6	596,000 00
Memphis & Ohio Railroad Company.....	1,999	6	1,999,000 00
Mississippi & Tennessee Railroad Company.....	398	6	398,000 00
Winchester & Alabama Railroad Company.....	1,289	6	1,289,000 00
Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad Company.....	1,582	6	1,582,000 00
Edgefield & Kentucky Railroad Company.....	1,180	6	1,180,000 00
Rogersville & Jefferson Railroad Company.....	385	6	385,000 00
Mobile & Ohio Railroad Company.....	1,296	6	1,296,000 00
Knoxville & Kentucky Railroad Company.....	2,350	6	2,350,000 00
Cincinnati, Cumberland Gap & Charleston Railroad Company.....	1,373	6	1,373,000 00
Knoxville & Charleston Railroad Company.....	710	6	710,000 00
Nashville & North western Railroad Company.....	3,222	6	3,222,000 00
Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad Company.....	395	6	395,000 00
Tennessee & Pacific Railroad Company.....	1,185	6	1,185,000 00
Mississippi Central Railroad Company.....	1,124	6	1,124,000 00
Southern Railroad Company (Southwestern).....	503	6	503,000 00
East Tennessee & Western North Carolina Railroad Company.....	400	6	400,000 00
† Mineral Home Railroad Company.....	100	6	100,000 00
Evansville, Henderson & Nashville Railroad Company.....	200	6	200,000 00
Nashville & Decatur Railroad Company.....	350	6	350,000 00
Louisville, Cincinnati & Charleston Railroad Company.....	32	6	32,000 00
Capitol bonds.....	1,166	6	866,000 00
Agricultural Bureau bonds.....	30	6	30,000 00
Murfreesboro & Manchester Turnpike Company.....	49	5	49,000 00
Harpeth Turnpike Company.....	39	5	39,000 00
Cumberland & Stone's River Turnpike Company.....	107	5	107,000 00
Lebanon & Nashville Turnpike Company.....	81	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sup>a</sup>	81,000 00
Jefferson Turnpike Company.....	45	5	45,000 00
Carthage & Hartsville Turnpike Company.....	6	6	6,000 00
Carthage & Rome Turnpike Company.....	8	6	8,000 00
Carthage, Alexander & Red Sulphur Turnpike Company.....	16	6	16,000 00
Dyersburg & Mississippi Turnpike Company.....	25	6	25,000 00
Bristol & Kendrick's Creek Turnpike Company.....	20	6	20,000 00
Rogersville & Little War Gap Turnpike Company.....	20	6	20,000 00
New Market Turnpike Company.....	15	6	15,000 00
Jacksboro & Powell's Valley Turnpike Company.....	8	6	8,000 00
Mulberry & Rogersville Turnpike Company.....	50	6	50,000 00
Mansker's Creek & Spruighfield Turnpike Company.....	10	6	10,000 00
East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad Company.....	1,614	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sup>a</sup>	1,614,000 00
Hiwassee Railroad Company.....	449	5	449,000 00
Memphis & Charleston Railroad Company.....	1,700	6	1,700,000 00
East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad Company.....	2,202	6	2,202,000 00
Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company.....	445	6	445,000 00
La Grange & Memphis Railroad Company.....	200	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sup>a</sup>	217,250 00
McMinnville & Manchester Railroad Company.....	772	6	772,000 00
Tennessee & Alabama Railroad Company.....	1,173	6	1,173,000 00
Hermitage bonds.....	48	6	48,000 00
Funding bonds, act of 1866.....	4,941	6	4,941,000 00
Funding bonds, act of 1868.....	2,200	6	2,200,000 00
New series funding bonds, act of 1873.....	6,657	6	6,641,000 00
Renewal bonds.....	697	6	697,000 00
Grand total.....			\$49,102,416.66

\* Only 1,000 of these bonds were sold.

† Rejected.



COUNTIES.	1832.		1836.	1840.	1844.	1848.	1852.	1856.	1860.		1868.	1872.	1876.	1880.		1884.
	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.
Anderson.....	261	16	81	227	626	1356	1455	1455	250	250	60	247	348	619	339	614
Bedford.....	1342	46	1614	1500	1878	3256	3261	3261	1497	1356	1356	1356	1356	1356	1356	1356
Benton.....	301	259	481	293	459	392	485	340	632	459	392	485	340	632	459	392
Redwood.....	176	4	15	223	202	645	259	629	464	271	324	173	361	38	114	365
Blount.....	652	36	153	564	640	1198	763	965	566	827	1246	586	1261	47	112	1361
Bradley.....	380	.....	791	467	958	572	927	760	747	1078	658	759	710	301	265	1084
Campbell.....	.....	117	157	328	481	318	378	279	473	345	201	345	20	40	556	144
Cannon.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Carr.....	577	74	202	802	352	1361	524	1356	649	1498	863	1710	737	1570	129	55
Carters.....	509	7	46	495	99	837	177	739	1745	130	585	228	728	205	859	15
Cheatham.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Chester.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Clay.....	338	3	90	329	733	631	837	578	714	700	519	603	735	543	718	614
Clayborne.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Coke.....	86	.....	7	309	80	917	187	844	189	832	136	743	439	795	473	933
Coffee.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Crockett.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cumberland.....	827	156	985	1334	1274	1990	1683	2266	1976	2928	2058	2917	2074	3259	2439	3850
Decatur.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
De Kalb.....	430	12	426	203	653	396	706	339	674	386	607	321	816	382	768	427
Dickson.....	116	6	55	146	202	446	272	356	271	383	411	508	599	666	446	708
Dyer.....	536	25	879	886	902	1140	1151	1205	1060	1217	1034	1068	1080	1082	364	953
Fayette.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Fentress.....	946	29	1199	448	1461	645	1123	362	1207	1390	1133	1330	1427	1331	1526	388
Franklin.....	183	2	152	702	418	1272	611	1320	688	1423	901	1570	1284	1236	1511	1313
Gibson.....	1029	3	796	908	1242	1190	1387	1301	1311	1389	1447	1303	1584	1236	1511	1313
Giles.....	345	1	16	601	449	1095	548	998	489	1094	477	852	736	1117	667	1047
Grainger.....	686	4	724	685	1559	1032	1701	1031	1483	993	1301	1301	1825	880	2054	1048
Greene.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Grundy.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hamilton.....	100	158	215	473	606	624	624	644	634	685	644	634	685	644	634	685
Hancock.....	431	1	531	459	800	676	1072	767	1016	723	1024	713	1333	741	555	767
Hardeman.....	200	7	141	252	581	562	732	505	770	621	808	643	905	718	671	754
Harden.....	487	4	181	525	1053	1388	1173	1324	1252	1321	1252	1321	1252	1321	1252	1321
Haywood.....	416	25	266	551	576	807	688	756	672	800	732	790	920	842	1155	1067
Henderson.....	662	99	498	645	1079	1318	492	1209	440	1286	601	1193	805	1313	611	1246
Henry.....	164	1	621	149	952	862	1312	835	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273
Hickman.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Houston.....	253	2	175	124	333	191	523	305	482	309	471	263	695	280	634	350
Humphreys.....	258	.....	263	710	591	1302	807	1211	801	1269	823	1170	1180	1261	1050	1182
Jackson.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....



James.....	338	54	23	577	131	1811	247	1563	265	1468	309	1168	567	1571	681	1625	35	70	2012	158	389	283	554	209	403	24	954	504
Jefferson.....			24	169	49	390	79	370	76	382	93	335	178	459	140	508	4	1	466	452	1718	780	1703	693	1807	36	736	1369
Knox.....	948	124	86	965	314	2066	507	2015	439	2140	565	1863	838	2551	859	2471	128	603	3064	1695	3394	2929	3672	3119	4361	24	3491	5248
Lake.....																				292		411	337	98	34	367		
Landerdale.....																						682	1147	971	87	1488	1333	8
Lawrence.....	68	1	272	228	372	537	547	489	544	596	583	647	876	514	690	474	154	154	438	984	209	879	267	928	362	367	953	611
Lewis.....																				33	133	34	206	120	97	1	2780	945
Lincoln.....	822	2	1479	732	2531	831	2493	638	2584	680	2297	606	2670	431	2442	1517	293	558	4	2718	473	4020	598	3652	886	94	2780	945
London.....																						603	1007	533	1029			
McMinn.....	516	13	428	824	897	1022	1069	876	1024	960	866	796	1059	970	978	986	141	294	1259	949	1282	1249	1445	1399	1423	1687	1009	
McNaury.....	263		152	374	477	906	741	773	786	939	872	921	1125	969	493	1064	514	76	520	969	934	1336	974	1135	949	349	1416	
Macon.....																				476	463	406	429	581	718	559	349	1312
Madison.....	539	1	169	1111	537	1312	768	1357	736	1562	819	1426	981	1561	460	1441	429	267	2899	2096	1547	3099	1581	2834	2923	156	2931	810
Marion.....	156	2	170	281	368	503	331	635	336	562	292	453	446	523	347	498	56	14	439	279	511	579	718	740	886	548	1077	
Marshall.....																												
Mary.....	1396	62	1997	1210	2625	1497	1988	1292	1970	1516	1799	1824	1823	1316	1731	1434	856	106	166	1421	690	2159	685	2306	558	84	2148	798
Meigs.....																												
Monroe.....	521	4	196	163	539	1123	1086	859	960	962	847	805	141	635	125	521	150	88	87	321	406	286	619	330	607	395	2148	2818
Monroe.....																												
Montgomery.....	711	69	467	745	790	1101	1029	1271	969	1288	993	1269	914	1368	1042	1426	95	683	1635	2156	2064	2838	2097	2846	2039	75	2016	1022
Moore.....																												
Morgan.....	108	9	3	85	161	211	232	211	187	229	222	240	240	323	162	168	46	24	186	114	224	274	453	245	434	206	607	
Oliver.....																												
Overtun.....																												
Overtun.....																												
Perry.....	46																											
Pickett.....																												
Pickett.....																												
Putnam.....																												
Rhea.....	200																											
Rhone.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	1193	839	1236	769	1013	928	1089	939	1369	79	406	212	1692	887	2196	828	2107	95	61	1977	794
Robertson.....	686	1	609	862	650	1167	871	1193	839	1236	769	1013	928	1089	939	1369	79	406	212	1692	887	2196	828	2107	95	61	1977	794
Rutherford.....	950	80	1000	1179	1475	1706	1500	1730	1439	1764	1313	1495	1368	1469	1505	1540	21	841	957	2503	2926	3092	1964	3855	2432	77	2928	2040
Scott.....																												
Sequatchie.....																												
Sevier.....	222	49	2	253	45	926	78	738	57	787	80	621	164	921	188	1035	7	11	39	166	83	254	113	224	11	2	284	142
Shelby.....	340	102	340	488	681	950	1352	1625	1607	1898	1628	1824	2044	2114	744	3048	2959	2864	5113	6356	6156	8445	8589	8127	6927	7738	984	1162
Smith.....	692	4	332	1296	688	2537	758	1282	1719	2380	520	1724	729	1596	613	1475	60	270	617	990	318	1398	344	1569	705	250	7026	2212
Stewart.....	589	22	402	169	642	457	704	519	705	674	725	633	895	606	786	617	144			990	318	1398	344	1569	705	250	7026	2212
Sullivan.....	537	4	934	392	1336	327	1533	350	1375	436	1114	260	1477	548	1517	638	69	20	585	1522	1900	1929	993	2264	1207	438	37	1302
Sumner.....	728	10	1160	748	1738	794	2017	881	1994	922	1663	825	1894	859	1677	883	153	378	465	2959	1141	2456	956	2893	1092	15	2225	945
Tipton.....	340	76	331	346	588	573	602	360	432	332	565	357	663	424	91	420	563	1733	260	793	178	668	159	793	247	13	584	226
Treusdale.....																												
Union.....																												
Van Buren.....																												
Warren.....	1088	11	760	439	1944	513	1190	325	1161	407	922	1067	265	103	187	116	12			45	625	232	480	514	831	589	1321	
Washington.....	735																											
Wayne.....	366	7	155	272	266	760	446	665	386	673	380	666	563	819	332	901	73	45	556	613	740	719	669	649	905	1576	482	86
Weakley.....	275	44	311	248	723	528	1084	561	1080	669	1149	783	1028	899	1335	900	126	226	506	1075	606	2265	841	2736	1470	1068	1254	
White.....	532	7	100	750	368	1201	468	857	503	648	518	949	740	898	686	763	28	37	165	897	129	1240	122	1308	1773	76	1365	1006
Williamson.....	686	114	402	1491	681	2017	1042	2607	793	1883	763	1583	775	1646	797	1587	32	835	561	1558	1545	2564	1632	2733	1541	1461	1305	
Wilson.....	515	5	553	1610	870	2550	839	1936	998	2517	923	2248	1134	2186	1165	2223	62	1218	850	2462	1224	2854	1080	2918	1227	125	2191	1254
Totals.....	229100	1441	26120	35968	43829	60391	59904	60033	59419	64705	57129	54541	73630	66143	64809	69176	11330	25335	56517	94391	89655	133166	89566	128191	107677	60161	123269	124169

†Voted in 1880 with the counties from which they were formed.

Three counties not reported.



## AGGREGATE POPULATION OF THE STATE.

COUNTIES.	1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Anderson.....			3959	4668	5310	5658	6938	7068	8704	10820
Bedford.....			8242	16012	30396	20546	21511	21584	24393	26025
Benton.....						4772	6315	8463	8234	9780
Bledsoe.....						5676	5959	4459	4870	5617
Blount.....		5587	8839	11258	11028	11745	12424	13270	14287	15985
Bradley.....						7385	12259	11701	11652	12124
Campbell.....			2668	4224	5110	6149	6068	6712	7445	10005
Cannon.....						7163	8982	9509	10502	11859
Carroll.....						9397	12362	15967	17437	22103
Carter.....		4813	4190	4835	6414	5372	6296	7124	7909	10019
Cheatham.....								7258	6678	7956
Chester.....										
Claiborne.....			4798	5508	8470	9474	9303	9643	9321	13373
Clay.....										6987
Cocke.....			5154	4892	6017	6992	8300	10408	12458	14808
Coffee.....						8184	8351	9689	10237	12894
Crockett.....										14109
Cumberland.....								3460	3461	4538
Davidson.....	3459	9965	15608	20154	28122	30509	38882	47055	62897	79026
Decatur.....							6003	6276	7772	8498
De Kalb.....						5868	8016	10573	11425	14813
Dickson.....			4516	5190	7265	7074	8404	9982	9340	12460
Dyer.....					1904	4484	6561	10536	13706	15118
Fayette.....					8652	21501	26719	24327	26145	31871
Fentress.....					2748	3550	4454	5054	4717	5941
Franklin.....					5730	16571	15620	12033	13768	13848
Gibson.....					5801	13689	19548	21777	25666	32685
Giles.....			4546	12558	18703	21494	25949	26766	32413	36014
Grainger.....		7367	6397	7651	10066	10572	17824	19004	21668	12384
Greene.....	7741	7610	9713	11324	14410	16076	17824	19004	21668	24005
Grundy.....							2773	3093	3250	4592
Hamblen.....										10187
Hamilton.....				821	2276	8175	10075	13258	17241	23642
Hancock.....							5660	7020	7148	9098
Hardeman.....					11655	14563	17456	17769	18074	22921
Hardin.....				1462	4868	8245	10328	11214	11763	14793
Hawkins.....	6970	6563	7643	10949	13683	15035	19370	16162	15837	20610
Haywood.....					5334	13870	17259	19232	15094	26063
Henderson.....					8748	11875	13164	14491	14217	17430
Henry.....					12249	14906	18233	19133	20380	22142
Hickman.....			2583	6080	8119	8618	9397	9312	9856	12095
Houston.....										4295
Humphreys.....			1511	4067	6187	5195	6422	9096	9326	11379
Jackson.....			5401	7593	9698	12872	15673	11725	12583	12006
James.....										5187
Jefferson.....		9017	7309	8953	11801	12076	13204	16043	19476	15846
Johnson.....						2658	3705	5018	5852	7766
Knox.....		12446	10171	13034	14493	15485	18807	22813	28990	39124
Lake.....									2428	3968
Lauderdale.....						3435	5169	7559	10838	14918
Lawrence.....				3271	5411	7121	9280	9320	7601	10383
Lewis.....							4438	2241	1986	2181
Lincoln.....			6104	14761	22075	21493	23492	22828	28050	26960
Loudon.....										9148
Macon.....							6948	7290	6633	9321
Madison.....					11594	16530	21470	21535	23480	30874
Marion.....				3888	5508	6070	6314	6190	6841	10910
Marshall.....						14555	15616	14592	16207	19259
Mauzy.....			10359	22089	27665	28186	29520	32498	36289	39904
McMinn.....				1623	14460	12719	13906	13555	13969	15064
McNairy.....					5697	9385	12864	14732	12726	17271
Meigs.....						7794	4879	4667	4511	7117
Monroe.....				2529	13708	12056	11874	12607	12589	14283
*Montgomery.....	1387	2899	8021	12219	14349	16927	21045	20895	24747	28481
Moore.....										6233
Morgan.....				1676	2582	2660	3430	3353	2969	5156
Obion.....					2099	4814	7633	12817	15584	22912
Overton.....			5643	7128	8242	9279	11211	12637	11297	12123
Perry.....				2384	7094	7419	5821	6042	6925	7174
Pickett.....										
Polk.....						3570	6338	8726	7369	7269
Putnam.....								8558	8698	11501
Rhea.....			2504	4215	8186	3985	4415	4991	5538	7073
Roane.....			5581	7895	11341	10948	12185	13583	15622	15237
Robertson.....		4280	7270	9938	13272	13801	16145	15265	16166	18862
Rutherford.....			10265	19552	26134	14280	29122	27918	33289	36741
Scott.....							1905	3519	4054	6021
Sequatchie.....								2120	2335	2565
Sevier.....	3619	3419	4595	4772	5717	6442	6920	9122	11028	15541
Shelby.....				364	5648	14721	31157	48092	76378	78430

\*Tennessee County.



## AGGREGATE POPULATION OF THE STATE.

COUNTIES.	1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Smith.....		4294	11649	17580	19906	21179	18412	16357	15994	17799
Stewart.....			4262	8397	6968	8587	9719	9896	12019	12690
Sullivan.....	4447	10218	6847	7015	10073	10736	11742	13552	13136	18321
Sumner.....	2196	4616	13729	19211	20569	22445	22717	22030	23711	23625
Tipton.....					5317	6800	8887	10705	14884	21033
Trousdale.....										6646
Unicoi.....										3645
Union.....										10260
Van Buren.....							2674	2581	2725	2933
Warren.....			5725	10384	15210	10803	10179	11147	12714	14079
Washington.....	5872	6379	7740	9557	10995	11751	13861	14829	16317	16181
Wayne.....				2459	6013	7705	8170	9115	10209	11301
Weakley.....					4797	9870	14608	18216	20755	24538
White.....					9907	10747	11444	9381	9375	11176
Williamson.....		2868	13153	20640	26638	27006	27201	23827	25328	28313
Wilson.....		3261	11952	18730	25472	24460	27443	26072	25881	28747
Totals.....	35691	105602	261727	422771	681904	829210	1002717	1109801	1258520	1542359

## THE FORMATION OF COUNTIES.

NAMES.	Date of Cre- ation.	FROM WHAT FORMED.	IN WHOSE HONOR NAMED.
Washington.....	1777	Wilkes and Burke Cos., N. C.....	Gen. Geo. Washington.
Sullivan.....	1779	Washington Co.....	Gen. John Sullivan.
Greene.....	1783	Washington Co.....	Gen. Nathaniel Greene.
Davidson.....	1783	Greene Co.....	Gen. William Davidson.
Sumner.....	1786	Davidson Co.....	Col. Jethro Sumner.
Hawkins.....	1786	Sullivan Co.....	
Tennessee.....	1788	Davidson Co.....	Indian name Tennessee.
Jefferson.....	1792	Greene and Hawkins Cos.....	Thomas Jefferson.
Knox.....	1792	Greene and Hawkins Cos.....	Gen. Henry Knox.
Sevier.....	1794	Jefferson Co.....	Gov. John Sevier.
Blount.....	1795	Knox Co.....	Gov. William Blount.
Carter.....	1796	Washington Co.....	Gen. Landon Carter.
Grainger.....	1796	Hawkins and Knox Cos.....	Mary Grainger (Mrs. Blount).
Montgomery.....	1796	Tennessee Co.....	Col. John Montgomery.
Robertson.....	1796	Tennessee Co.....	Gen. James Robertson.
Cocke.....	1797	Jefferson Co.....	Gen. William Cocke.
Smith.....	1799	Sumner Co.....	Gen. Daniel Smith.
Wilson.....	1799	Sumner Co.....	Maj. David Wilson.
Williamson.....	1799	Davidson Co.....	Gen. Williamson, of N. C.
Anderson.....	1801	Knox and Grainger Cos.....	Hon. Joseph Anderson.
Roane.....	1801	Knox Co.....	Gov. Archibald Roane.
Claiborne.....	1801	Grainger and Hawkins Cos.....	
Jackson.....	1801	Smith Co.....	Gen. Andrew Jackson.
Dickson.....	1803	Robertson and Montgomery Cos.....	William Dickson.
Stewart.....	1803	Montgomery Co.....	Duncan Stewart.
Rutherford.....	1803	Davidson Co.....	Gen. Rutherford of N. C.
Campbell.....	1806	Anderson and Claiborne Cos.....	Col. Arthur Campbell.
Overton.....	1806	Jackson Co.....	
White.....	1806	Wilson, Smith, Jackson & Overton Cos.....	
Hickman.....	1807	Dickson Co.....	Edmund Hickman, surveyor.
Rhea.....	1807	Roane Co.....	
Bedsoe.....	1807	Roane Co.....	
Franklin.....	1807	Warren and Bedford Cos.....	
Bedford.....	1807	Rutherford Co.....	Thomas Bedford.
Warren.....	1807	White Co.....	
Maury.....	1807	Williamson Co.....	Abram Maury.
Humphreys.....	1809	Stewart Co.....	Parry W. Humphreys.
Lincoln.....	1809	Bedford Co.....	Gen. Benjamin Lincoln.
Giles.....	1809	Maury Co.....	Gen. William B. Giles, of Va.
Morgan.....	1817	Roane Co.....	Gen. Daniel Morgan.
Lawrence.....	1817	Hickman and Maury Cos.....	Com. James Lawrence.
Marion.....	1817	Cherokee Lands.....	Gen. Francis Marion.
Wayne.....	1817	Hickman and Humphreys Cos.....	Gen. Anthony Wayne.
Hardin.....	1819	Western Dist. under control of Stewart and Wayne Cos.....	Col. Joseph Hardin.
Monroe.....	1819	Cherokee Lands.....	James Monroe.
McMinn.....	1819	Cherokee Lands.....	Gov. Joseph McMinn.
Perry.....	1819	Hickman Co.....	Com. Oliver H. Perry.
Shelby.....	1819	Hardin Co.....	Isaac Shelby.
Hamilton.....	1819	Rhea Co.....	Alexander Hamilton.
Henry.....	1821	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Patrick Henry.



## THE FORMATION OF COUNTIES.

NAMES.	Date of Crea- tion.	FROM WHAT FORMED.	IN WHOSE HONOR NAMED.
Carroll.....	1821	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Gov. William Carroll.
Madison.....	1821	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	James Madison.
Henderson.....	1821	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	
Hardeman.....	1823	Hardin Co.....	Col. Thomas J. Hardeman.
Haywood.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Judge John Haywood.
Dyer.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Col. Henry Dyer.
Gibson.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Col. Thomas Gibson.
Weakley.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	
Fentress.....	1823	Overton and Morgan Cos.....	
Obion.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	From Obion River.
Tipton.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Judge John Tipton.
McNairy.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Judge John McNairy
Fayette.....	1824	Hardeman and Shelby Cos.....	
Coffee.....	1835	Warren, Franklin and Bedford Cos.....	
Lauderdale.....	1835		Col. James Lauderdale.
Benton.....	1835	Humphreys and Henry Cos.....	Thomas H. Benton.
Johnson.....	1835	Carter Co.....	
Meigs.....	1835		Return J. Meigs.
Cannon.....	1835		Gov. Newton Cannon.
Marshall.....	1835	Bedford, Maury, Lincoln and Giles Cos.....	
Bradley.....	1835		
DeKalb.....	1837	White, Warren, Canuon, Wilson, Jackson.	Baron De Kalb.
Polk.....	1839	Bradley and McMinn Cos.....	James K. Polk.
Van Buren.....	1840	White, Warren and Bledsoe Cos.....	Martin Van Buren.
Putnam.....	1842	White, Overton, Jackson, Smith, DeKalb.	Israel Putnam.
Macon.....	1842	Smith and Sumner Cos.....	
Lewis.....	1843	Maury, Lawrence, Wayne and Hickman...	Meriwether Lewis.
Grundy.....	1844	Franklin, Coffee and Warren Cos.....	Felix Grundy.
Hancock.....	1844	Claiborne and Hawkins Cos.....	John Hancock.
Decatur.....	1845	Perry Co.....	Com. Stephen Decatur
Scott.....	1849	Anderson, Campbell, Fentress and Morgan	Gen. Winfield Scott.
*Union.....	1850	Grainger, Claiborne, Campbell, Anderson and Knox Cos.....	
Cumberland.....	1855	White, Van Buren, Bledsoe, Rhea, Roane, Morgan and Putnam Cos.....	
Cheatham.....	1856	Davidson, Robertson and Montgomery Cos.	
Sequatchie.....	1857	Hamilton Co.....	
Crockett.....	1870	Gibson, Haywood, Dyer and Madison Cos.	David Crockett.
Hamblen.....	1870	Grainger, Jefferson and Hawkins Cos.....	Hezekiah Hamblen.
Trousdale.....	1870	Sumner, Macon, Smith and Williamson Cos.	Gov. William Trousdale.
Clay.....	1870	Jackson and Overton Cos.....	Henry Clay.
Lake.....	1870	Obion Co.....	For Obion Lake.
Loudon.....	1870	Roane, Monroe and Blount Cos.....	Fort Loudon.
Houston.....	1871	Dickson, Humphreys, Stewart and Mont- gomery Cos.....	Gen. Sam Houston.
James.....	1871	Hamilton and Bradley Cos.....	Jesse J. James.
Moore.....	1872	Lincoln and Franklin Cos.....	
Unicoi.....	1875	Washington and Carter Cos.....	
Pickett.....	1879	Overton and Fentress Cos.....	
Chester.....	1879	Madison, Henderson, McNairy and Har- deman Cos.....	

\*This, as well as several other counties, was not organized for a few years after the passage of the act creating it.



## CHAPTER XII.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF TENNESSEE—THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM OF THE WATAUGA ASSOCIATION—THE COURTS ESTABLISHED BY NORTH CAROLINA—EXTRACTS FROM THE EARLY RECORDS—JURISDICTION—THE CONFLICT OF AUTHORITY AT WATAUGA—COUNTY, DISTRICT, SUPREME AND UNITED STATES COURTS—JUDICIAL PROCEDURE UNDER THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT—THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE UNDER THE CONSTITUTIONS—EXPENSES OF THE JUDICIARY—ILLUSTRATIVE ANECDOTES—EQUITY AND APPELLATE TRIBUNALS—FORMATION OF CIRCUITS—PROFESSIONAL CHARACTER OF THE MORE EMINENT PRACTITIONERS.

THE early judicial system of Tennessee was modeled after that of North Carolina. In fact the system was established while the Territory was still under the jurisdiction of that State. But the first court established in what is now Tennessee was an entirely original creation of the Watauga settlers, and was formed to meet the exigencies of that frontier colony. It consisted of five members, embracing, it is believed, the following persons: John Carter, Charles Robertson, James Robertson, Zach Isbell and John Sevier, with W. Tatham, as clerk. The jurisdiction of this court included the legislative, the judicial and the executive functions of the infant government. All of the judges, or commissioners as they were sometimes called, were men of distinguished ability, and under their rule the colony experienced a peace and prosperity which it did not again know for many years. This court continued to exercise its authority until 1777, when in April of that year the General Assembly of North Carolina passed an act for the establishment of courts of pleas and quarter sessions, and also for appointing and commissioning justices of the peace and sheriffs for the several courts in the district of Washington. In the following November the district of Washington was organized into a county. The act and its amendments establishing the court of pleas and quarter session defined their jurisdiction as follows: "The court of pleas and quarter session shall have original jurisdiction to hear all cases whatsoever at the common law within their respective counties when the debt exceeds £5, breaches of the peace and other misdemeanors of what kind soever of an inferior nature, and all actions of detinue, trover, suits for filial portions, legacies and distributive shares of intestate estates and all other matters relating thereto." In addition to this they were invested with the powers and duties of a court of probate, and later the establishment of roads, ferries and the like was imposed upon them. They also had appellate jurisdiction in all cases tried before a



single justice. This court was composed of all the magistrates within its jurisdiction, all of whom sat together, but any three of whom were a sufficient number to transact business. A single justice had original jurisdiction to hear all cases brought for debt of £5 or under, and could also try all misdemeanor cases coming under the jurisdiction of the court of pleas and quarter sessions. Superior courts were established by the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1767. They were composed of three judges, two of whom were sufficient to hold court. They had original jurisdiction in cases brought for debts of £100 or more, where the parties to the suit lived in the same district. If the parties lived in different districts the limit was placed at £50. These courts also had original jurisdiction over all crimes of a serious nature, and appellate jurisdiction in all cases from the courts of pleas and quarter sessions.

The first court of pleas and quarter sessions in Washington County met in February, 1778. The following extract is from the journal of that court at its first session, Washington County, February 23. "*Court Journal*: At a court begun and held for the county of Washington, February 23, 1778; Present, John Carter, chairman; John Sevier, Jacob Womack, Robert Lucas, Andrew Greer, John Shelby, George Russell, William Bean, Zachariah Isbell, John McNabb, Thomas Houghton, William Clark, John McMahan, Benjamin Gist, John Chisholm, Joseph Willson, William Cobb, James Stuart, Michael Woods, Richard White, Benjamin Willson, James Robertson and Valentine Sevier, Esquires. On Tuesday, next day, John Sevier was chosen clerk of the county; Valentine Sevier, sheriff; James Stuart, surveyor; John Carter, entry taker; John McMahan, register; Jacob Womack, stray master, and John McNabb, coroner. William Cocke, by W. Avery, moved to be admitted clerk of Washington County, which motion was rejected by the court, knowing that John Sevier is entitled to the office. The following extracts serve to show the prompt and vigorous manner in which this court dispensed justice:

THE STATE, }  
 vs. } IN TORVISM.  
 ——— }

It is the opinion of the court that the defendant be imprisoned during the present war with Great Britain, and the sheriff take the whole of his estate into custody, which must be valued by a jury at the next court, one-half of said estate to be kept by said sheriff for the use of the State, and the other half to be remitted to the family of defendant.

The following also appears upon the records of the Washington County Court:

On motion of E. Dunlap, State's attorney, that J. H., for his ill practices in harboring and abetting disorderly persons who are prejudicial, and inimical to the common cause of liberty, and frequently disturbing our tranquility in general, be imprisoned for a term of



one year. The court, duly considering the allegations alleged and objected against the said J. H., are of opinion that for his disorderly practices as aforesaid, from time to time, and to prevent the further and future practice of the same pernicious nature, do order him to be imprisoned for the term of one year, and is, accordingly, ordered into the custody of the sheriff. On motion of E. Dunlap, Esq., that a sum of money of £1,500 current money due from R. C. to said J. H. for two negroes, be retained in the hands of said R. C., as there is sufficient reason to believe that the said J. H.'s estate will be confiscated to the use of the State for his misdemeanors, etc. The court, considering the case, are of opinion that the said moneys ought to be retained. On motion that commissioners ought to be appointed to take into possession such property as shall be confiscated. The court, on taking the same under consideration, do nominate and appoint John Sevier, Jesse Walton and Zachariah Isbell, Esqs., for the aforesaid purpose.

In some instances the action of these courts may have assumed or encroached upon the legislative prerogative, but these were stormy times and rigorous and energetic measures were necessary. In 1782 the district of Salisbury was divided, and the district of Morgan, which included Washington and Sullivan Counties, was established. Section 5 of the act creating the district is as follows:

AND WHEREAS, The extensive mountains that lie desolate between the inhabited parts of Washington and the inhabited parts of Berke Counties make the transportation of criminals from the former to the latter difficult, and on the way many frequently find means to break custody and escape; *Wherefore*, that offenders in said counties of Washington and Sullivan may be more easily and certainly brought to justice, *Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid*, that one of the judges of the superior court and some other gentleman commissioned for the purpose, or one of them, twice in every year at the court house in Washington County, sit and hold a court of oyer and terminer and general gaol delivery for the trial of all criminal cases whatsoever within the limits of the courts of Washington and Sullivan Counties, one session thereof, beginning on the 15th day of February, and the other on the 15th day of August, and every session shall be continued by adjournment for five days exclusive of Sunday, unless the business shall be sooner finished, and said court shall possess and exercise as full and ample power and authority in all criminal matters within the limits aforesaid as the judges of the superior court of law possess and exercise in other districts, and shall also have power to receive and try appeals from the county courts of Washington and Sullivan Counties.

The first session of this court was begun and held on August 15, 1782, the Hon. Spruce McCay, presiding. Waightstill Avery, was appointed attorney for the State, and John Sevier, clerk. How long this court continued is not definitely known, but if it continued until the establishment of a superior court in Washington District, it failed to accomplish the purpose for which it was created. In writing of this period, Ramsey, who followed Haywood, says that violations of law were permitted to pass unpunished, except by the summary process of the regulators appointed for that purpose by the people themselves, and this is assigned as one of the causes for the organization of the State of Franklin. It is certain that soon after that act of the colonies had taken place, the General Assembly of North Carolina taking notice of the disaffection existing in the western counties passed an act organizing the counties of Washington, Sullivan, Davidson, and Greene into a judicial district, and ap-



pointed an assistant judge and an attorney-general for the Superior Court, which was directed to be held at Jonesboro. This with the other acts passed for the redress of their grievances were not sufficient to restore confidence to the disaffected colonists, and one of the first acts passed by the Legislature chosen for the State of Franklin established a judicial system. David Campbell was elected judge of the superior court and Joshua Gist and John Anderson, assistant judges. Soon after Gov. Sevier, by proclamation, announced the appointment of F. A. Ramsey, Esq., as clerk of the superior court. County courts were also established, and justices of the peace appointed. The salary of the judge of the superior court was fixed at £150 per annum, and that of the assistant judges £25 for each court. By the early part of 1786 these courts were all organized. At the same time commissions had been sent to, and accepted by, several in Washington, Sullivan, and Hawkins counties as justices of the peace, under the authority of North Carolina, and by them courts were held and law administered as though the State of Franklin did not exist. In Greene County, and the new counties below it, men could not be found willing to accept the offered commissions.\* Then the authority of Franklin was supreme and no conflict of jurisdiction occurred. It was very different elsewhere, and especially in Washington County, when those who adhered to the government of North Carolina were nearly, if not quite equal in numbers to the friends of the new State. Col. John Tipton refused obedience to the new government, and under the authority of North Carolina held courts at Davis', ten miles above Jonesboro, on Buffalo Creek. Both superior and county courts were also held in Jonesboro by the judges commissioned by the State of Franklin. As the process of these courts frequently required the sheriffs to pass within the jurisdiction of each other, in the discharge of their official duties, collisions were sure to occur. But they did not confine themselves to these casual encounters. Whilst a county court was sitting at Jonesboro, for the county of Washington, Col. Tipton with a party of men entered the court house, took away the papers from the clerk and turned the justices out of court. Not long after a party of adherents to the new government went to the house where a county court was sitting under the authority of North Carolina and took away the clerk's papers, and turned the court out of doors.† The like acts were several times repeated during the existence of the Franklin government. Frequently records were taken and retaken several times, and in that way many valuable papers were lost, causing much annoyance and loss to persons interested in them.

In 1788 the government of Franklin came to an end and the authority of North Carolina was again undisputed. In May of that year

---

\*Ramsey. †Haywood.



courts under the authority of that State were held in Greeneville without interruption, and Andrew Jackson, John McNairy, David Allison, Archibald Roane and Joseph Hamilton, who were licensed by North Carolina, were admitted as attorneys. The General Assembly of the previous year had elected David Campbell, a former adherent of Franklin, to be judge of the superior court for the district of Washington.

Whilst this conflict between the State of Franklin and North Carolina was going on, the people of the Cumberland settlement remained undisturbed in their loyalty to the latter government. In 1783 the county of Davidson was organized and provision was made for the establishment of a court of pleas and quarter sessions. The governor of North Carolina commissioned Anthony Bledsoe, Daniel Smith, James Robertson, Thomas Mulloy, Isaac Bledsoe, Samuel Barton, Francis Prince and Isaac Lindsey as justices to organize the court. The four last mentioned accordingly met at Nashville October 6, 1783, and qualified in the following manner: "The next junior to the senior member present mentioned in the commission administered the oath of office prescribed for the qualification of public officers to the senior member, and then he to the others present." The remainder of the justices appeared and qualified at the next term of the court. Two years later an act was passed establishing a superior court of law and equity for the county of Davidson to be held twice in each year and to have exclusive jurisdiction west of the Cumberland Mountains. The first session of this court was to have been held on the first Monday in May, 1786, but a young man only twenty-four years of age was appointed to be judge, who upon more mature reflection becoming fearful that his small experience and stock of legal acquirements were inadequate to the performance of those great duties which the office devolved upon him, chose rather to resign than to risk the injustice to suitors which others of better qualification might certainly avoid.\* This delayed the organization of the court, and it was not until November, 1788, that Judge McNairy, who was appointed to fill the vacancy, arrived in Nashville. The following is the first entry in the journal of the supreme court:

North Carolina—At a superior court of law and equity begun and held for the counties Davidson and Sumner, at the court house in Nashville, on the first Monday in November, 1788. Present, the Honorable John McNairy, judge. Proclamation was made commanding silence under pain of imprisonment, while the judge proceeded in the public business.

The Court then appointed John McCay, clerk and Andrew Jackson, attorneys in behalf of the State for that term. During this year Tennessee County was created and with Davidson and Sumner Counties were

---

\*Haywood.



organized into the district of Mero,\* at the same time the jurisdiction of the superior court was somewhat enlarged, and the salary of the judge increased.

A somewhat peculiar and yet wholesome regulation of legal practice was made by the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1786. An act was passed making it unlawful for either the plaintiff or defendant to employ more than one attorney "to speak to any suit in court." It also made it lawful for any plaintiff or defendant to enter his own plea or defend his own cause, and, to encourage this practice, it was provided that "no instrument of writing which contained the substance should be lost or destroyed for want of form, any law to the contrary notwithstanding." A scale of attorneys fees in various cases was fixed by this act and any attorney convicted of taking more or greater fees than those established by law was suspended from practice for a term of one year.

Upon the organization of the Territory of the United States of America south of the River Ohio, no material change was made in the courts. Those holding office under the authority of North Carolina generally continued to serve in the same capacity under the Territorial Government, though a new constitution and a new oath of office were required. The two judges of the superior court, David Campbell and John McNairy, were re-appointed by the President. Joseph Anderson was added as the third judge required by the ordinance establishing the Territory. That ordinance also provided that previous to the organization of the Legislative Assembly, the three judges of the superior court, or two of them, should be associated with the governor in administering both the legislative and executive departments of the government. Judges Campbell and Anderson seem to have been the only ones who served in this capacity, Judge McNairy's name not appearing in any of their proceedings.

The Territorial Assembly, soon after its organization in 1794, passed an act establishing courts, but it was little more than a confirmation of those already in existence, with the exception that provision was made for the appointment of a State's attorney in each county. No change was made in the judges, and they continued to hold their office until the admission of Tennessee as a State, 1796. The constitution adopted in that year did not establish any courts, but left the matter entirely to the Legislature. The following is the article relating to the judiciary:

#### ARTICLE V.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of the State shall be vested in such superior and inferior courts of law and equity as the Legislature shall from time to time direct and establish.

\*This district, for some reason not satisfactorily known, was named for a Spanish officer residing in the "Mississippi Country," with whom the Cumberland settlements had some sort of dealings and disagreements.



SEC. 2. The General Assembly shall by joint ballot of both houses appoint judges of the several courts of law and equity, also an attorney or attorneys for the State who shall hold their respective offices during good behavior.

SEC. 3. The judges of the superior courts shall at stated times receive a compensation for their services to be ascertained by law, but shall not be allowed any fees of office, nor shall they hold any other office of trust or profit under this State, or the United States.

SEC. 4. The judges of the superior courts shall be justices of oyer and terminer, and general jail delivery throughout the State.

SEC. 5. The judges of the superior and inferior courts shall not charge juries with respect to matters of fact, but may state the testimony and declare the law.

SEC. 6. The judges of the superior court shall have power in all civil cases to issue writs of *certiorari* to remove any case or transcript thereof, from any inferior court of record into the superior, on sufficient cause supported by oath or affirmation.

SEC. 7. The judges or justices of the inferior courts of law shall have power in all cases to issue writs of *certiorari* to remove any case or a transcript thereof from any inferior jurisdiction, into their court on sufficient cause supported by oath or affirmation,

SEC. 8. No judge shall sit on the trial of any cause wherein the parties shall be connected with him by affinity or consanguinity, except by consent of the parties. In case all the judges of the superior court interested in the event of any cause, or related to all or either of the parties, the governor of the State shall in such case specially commission three men of law knowledge for the determination thereof.

SEC. 9. All writs and other processes shall run in the name of the State of Tennessee and bear test and be signed by the respective clerks. Indictments shall conclude "against the peace and dignity of the State."

SEC. 10. Each court shall appoint its own clerk, who may hold office during good behavior.

SEC. 11. No fine shall be laid on any citizen of the State that shall exceed fifty dollars, unless it be assessed by a jury of his peers, who shall assess the fine at the time they find the fact, if they think the fine ought to be more than fifty dollars.

SEC. 12. There shall be justices of the peace appointed for each county, two for each captain's company, except the company which includes the county town, which shall not exceed three, who shall hold their office during good behavior.

The failure of this constitution to establish any court may justly be considered as one of its weakest points. A supreme court which owes its existence to the legislative body, and which at any time by the repeal or the amendment of a single act might be altered or abolished, could scarcely be expected to retain its independence, nor could it be expected to endanger its own life by calling into question the validity of a law. For such a court to pronounce an act unconstitutional would be useless, as the Legislature, having a sufficient majority to pass such an act, would upon any question of importance, have a majority to repeal the law creating the court itself. The danger from this was manifested in several instances, and was one of the strongest arguments in favor of the adoption of the new constitution in 1834. In 1829 a controversy arose between the judiciary and the Legislature, and the result was the introduction of a bill which, had it become a law, would have abolished the then existing supreme court. The bill failed to pass by a single vote.

The first General Assembly convened on the 28th of March, 1796,



and soon after passed an act establishing a superior court of law and equity, and a court of pleas and quarter sessions, and defining their jurisdiction and mode of procedure, which did not differ materially from that of the courts under the authority of North Carolina and the Territory. In 1806 the district of Mero was divided into three separate and distinct judicial districts. The counties of Robertson, Montgomery, Dickson and Stewart were constituted one district by the name of Robertson, for which the courts were held at Clarksville. Jackson, Smith and Wilson Counties were organized into the district of Winchester, and courts were held at Carthage. The remaining counties, Davidson, Sumner, Williamson and Rutherford constituted the district of Mero, with the seat of justice at Nashville. The district of Hamilton had been formed in 1793 from the counties of Jefferson and Knox.

On November 16, 1809, an act was passed abolishing the superior court and establishing circuit courts, a supreme court of errors and appeals in its stead. The former was made to consist of one judge, and was to be held twice annually in each county. It was given the same jurisdiction in all matters in common law and equity as belonged to the former superior court, exclusive jurisdiction in all criminal causes and appellate jurisdiction in all cases from the court of pleas and quarter sessions. A solicitor-general and a judge for each circuit were elected by a joint vote of both houses of the General Assembly. The State was divided into five judicial circuits, as follows: First Circuit, Greene, Washington, Carter, Sullivan, Hawkins, Grainger, Claiborne and Campbell. Second Circuit, Cocke, Jefferson, Sevier, Blount, Knox, Anderson, Roane, Rhea and Bledsoe. Third Circuit, Smith, Warren, Franklin, Sumner, Overton, White and Jackson. Fourth Circuit, Davidson, Wilson, Rutherford, Williamson, Maury, Giles, Lincoln and Bedford. Fifth Circuit, Montgomery, Dickson, Hickman, Humphreys, Stewart and Robertson.

The supreme court of errors and appeals was made to consist of two judges in error and one circuit judge, and was to be held annually at the following places: Jonesboro, Knoxville, Carthage, Nashville and Clarksville. The jurisdiction of this court was appellate only. The act creating these courts went into effect January 1, 1810, and Hugh L. White and George W. Campbell were appointed judges of the supreme court. In 1811 that part of the act which required the attendance of a circuit judge in the court of errors and appeals was rescinded, and it was provided that when the two judges of that court differed, the judgment of the circuit court was to be sustained. By the same act the supreme court was given exclusive jurisdiction in all cases in equity arising in the circuit courts. In 1813 a change was made in the court of pleas



and quarter sessions, by which five justices were appointed to hold the court, although the county business was transacted as before by all the magistrates on the first day of the session. New judicial circuits were formed from time to time as new counties were organized. In 1817 the Sixth Circuit was established from the counties of Lincoln, Giles, Maury, Bedford and Lawrence. Two years later the counties of Roane, Rhea, Bledsoe, Marion, McMinn, Hamilton and Monroe were constituted the Seventh Circuit. The counties of Henry, Carroll, Madison, Shelby, Wayne, Hardeman, Hardin and Perry were erected into the Eighth Circuit in 1821. The Ninth Circuit was formed in 1823, from the counties of Perry, Henderson, Carroll and Henry, and all the counties to be established west of Carroll and Henry. The Tenth Circuit, composed of Wayne, Hardin, McNairy, Hardeman, Fayette and Shelby was formed in 1830. At the same time Warren, Franklin, Bedford, Rutherford and Wilson Counties were constituted the Eleventh Circuit, and Henderson and Perry were attached to the eighth. In 1815 the number of judges of the supreme court was increased to three, and Archibald Roane was appointed as the third judge. A fourth judge was added in 1823, and the following year a fifth. In a few months, however, it was again reduced to four and so continued until the change in the constitution was made. In 1831 the office of chief justice was created.

As has been stated, the Legislature of 1829 discussed and voted upon a bill amending the judiciary system. The Senate committee in reporting upon a bill from the House making some changes in the inferior courts, stated that they considered the judiciary system of Tennessee the most expensive and the least efficient of any in the United States. The objections to it as stated by them were "the multiplicity of courts which, either as original or appellate, can take jurisdiction of the same subject matter, the defective mode by which these courts are governed, the great delay of common right to the parties, and the unnecessary expense incurred by the number of courts in which the same cause may be investigated."

The following description of the "law's delay," as given by this committee, leads one to infer that modern law courts are not so degenerate as they are usually considered: "A suit may be commenced before a justice of the peace for a sum not exceeding 50 cents, trial be had thereon, and an appeal taken to the county court; and notwithstanding the small sum in dispute, ambition, spite and other malicious motives frequently operate so as to influence one or both of the parties into a determination to run his adversary into as much cost and trouble as possible. For this purpose lawyers are employed on either side, witnesses are summoned by



neighborhoods to attend court, often at the most busy season of the year, much to their inconvenience and greatly to the injury of their private affairs. The cause may be continued from term to term for years, during which time ill-will, strife, and party animosity prevail, not only between the parties litigant, but unfortunately, the surrounding neighborhood often engages in feuds in consequence of it. At length the cause is tried in the county court where, in all well regulated governments, it should end so far as relates to matters of fact. But instead of ending there, and restoring tranquillity to the neighborhood and relieving a host of witnesses who have been drawn from the cultivation of their farms or from pursuit of their ordinary employment, an appeal is taken to the circuit court, where additional fees must be given to lawyers, clerks, sheriffs, constables and jurymen, and the parties have not gained one inch of ground toward terminating their controversy, but must travel over the same ground in relation to law and facts in the circuit court, and if their purses have not increased in size their animosity toward each other has increased threefold. An appeal then is taken to the supreme court. Lawyers' and clerks' fees are again to be paid, and should judgment be obtained for the plaintiff he may conclude that notwithstanding his road to justice has been tedious, yet he has at length reached the end of his trouble. But even here his hopes, perhaps, are succeeded by disappointment. A bill in equity may be filed in the circuit court or district chancery court and the neighborhood again be disturbed in the taking of depositions. The parties are again compelled to give additional fees to lawyers, clerks and sheriffs. At length the cause is tried before the fifth tribunal. An appeal is again taken to the supreme court from the decree of the chancellor where it is tried a sixth time with additional fees to clerks and other officers."

In estimating the expense of the courts to the State, the committee placed the cost of jurors in the county courts alone at \$58,652 per annum, "an amount more than sufficient to defray the whole expense of our government, including a session of the Legislature each year." The costs in cases taken by appeal to the circuit court are estimated at \$46,500 annually, and the cost of grand jurors at \$30,876.

Previous to 1834 the finding of articles of impeachment against judges and other officers was of quite frequent occurrence. The first case of the kind was that of David Campbell, one of the judges of the superior court of law and equity, impeached in 1803. The articles as presented by the House of Representatives charged him with taking a bribe to the value of \$50 from one James Miller, for which he agreed to procure a favorable decision for the latter in a case brought by John Den



to recover the possession of two tracts of land situated in the county of Knox. The managers on the part of the House were Wharton, Kennedy and Claiborne, who procured Jenkin Whiteside as counsel for the prosecution. The counsel for the defense was Edward Scott, John Williams and Robert Whyte. The oath was administered to the senators by Hugh L. White, and Senator McMinn was chosen to preside. After hearing the evidence and the arguments by the counsel a ballot was taken, which resulted in a verdict of not guilty, the vote standing three for conviction and nine for acquittal. Leave was then given to the senators to have the reasons for their votes recorded, when the following were given by John Gass: "My reasons for saying not guilty on the articles of impeachment exhibited against David Campbell, one of the judges of the superior court of law and equity in this State, are because, if the witness in behalf of the prosecution could have such a corrupted heart as to attempt to bribe a judge to the injury of another man, it is a doubtful case whether the evidence ought to be taken in such latitude as to convict any person, therefore as it appears to me to be a doubtful case, if I should err at all, I wish to err on the side of mercy."

In 1811 articles of impeachment were exhibited by the House against William Cocke, judge of the First Circuit. The first two articles charged him with neglecting to hold court on various occasions, and with failing to open and close the sessions of the court properly. The third article charged that "for the corrupt purpose of partiality to his friend," he had refused on one occasion to issue certain writs, to the great injury of the defendant. The case was continued until the next session of the Legislature, when the defendant was acquitted on the first two articles but convicted on the third by a vote of ten to three, and was accordingly removed from his office. One of the most ably contested cases of impeachment in the history of the State was that of Samuel H. Williams, surveyor of the Seventh District of the Congressional Reservation. He was charged with having demanded and taken extortionate fees, and with having allowed false entries to be made. The trial was begun during the session of 1821, but was continued at the request of the defendant until the next session of the Legislature in 1822. It was taken up again on July 24, of that year, and continued for nearly a month, when he was found guilty upon four of the eleven articles. The attorneys for the defense were Jenkin Whiteside, Samuel Houston, Thomas Washington, Alfred Balch and Charles G. Olmstead, while one of the managers on the part of the House was Felix Grundy.

In 1829 articles of impeachment were found against Joshua Haskell, a judge of the Eighth Circuit, charging him with having, on several oc-



casions, left the court house during the progress of a trial to engage in conversation, business and amusement. The testimony given at these trials throws some light on the character of the courts of those early times and of the houses in which they were held. During the trial of Judge Haskell a witness testified that the house in which the court was held in one of the counties was a very uncomfortable one—"occupied by hogs during the recess of the court and infested with fleas." Another witness, an attorney, stated that during the progress of a certain trial the judge was off the bench from between 9 and 10 o'clock until 12 o'clock, and that upon another occasion during the argument of the counsel, the judge went with him outside of the court house and ate a part of a watermelon—a doubtful example of judicial dignity. Gabriel Fowlkes testified that at one time during a trial he was sent for the judge, and found him "either at the show or in the court house yard;" he was not positive at which place. During the progress of this trial a difficulty arose between the counsel employed as to the admissibility of testimony; the question was referred to a disinterested attorney, the judge being absent, who gave a decision, and the cause progressed. Judge Haskell, however, seems to have been a universal favorite on his circuit, and notwithstanding the testimony he was acquitted of the charge, the vote of the Senate being equally divided.

In 1829 N. W. Williams, judge of the Third Judicial Circuit, was tried upon charges of neglect of official duty. One of the articles of impeachment charged that "while Hopkins L. Turney, an attorney of that court, was arguing before him a certain civil suit concerning an Indian reservation, which suit then and there was and had been on trial for one day, he, the said judge, unmindful of the duties of his office and his obligation to perform them faithfully and impartially to the best of his skill and ability, did carelessly, negligently and unlawfully go to sleep and continue asleep for the space of one hour; waking from his sleep he inquired what suit it was, and being told by said attorney, said he was related to some of the parties, and could not sit in that case." Charges of partiality were also preferred against him. He was acquitted, and it was generally believed that the prosecution was inspired by the animosity of some of the attorneys who practiced before him.

The new constitution of 1834 made no radical change in the judicial system then in existence, but the supreme court was rendered independent of the Legislature by embodying provision for its establishment in that constitution. For the purpose of comparison, the article relating to the judiciary is given in full:



## ARTICLE VI.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of this State shall be vested in one supreme court, in such inferior courts as the Legislature shall from time to time ordain and establish, and the judges thereof, and in justices of the peace. The Legislature may also vest such jurisdiction as may be deemed necessary in corporation courts.

SEC. 2. The supreme court shall be composed of three judges, one of whom shall reside in each of the three grand divisions of the State; the concurrence of two of said judges shall in every case be necessary to a decision. The jurisdiction of this court shall be appellate only, under such restrictions and regulations as may from time to time be prescribed by law; but it may possess such other jurisdiction as is now conferred by law on the present supreme court. Said court shall be held at one place, at one place only, in each of the three grand divisions in the State.

SEC. 3. The General Assembly shall, by joint vote of both houses, appoint judges of the several courts of law and equity; but courts may be established to be holden by justices of the peace. Judges of the supreme court shall be thirty-five years of age, and shall be elected for the term of twelve years.

SEC. 4. The judges of such inferior courts as the Legislature may establish shall be thirty years of age, and shall be elected for the term of eight years.

SEC. 5. The Legislature shall elect attorneys for the State by joint vote of both houses of the General Assembly, who shall hold their offices for the term of six years. In all cases when an attorney for any district fails or refuses to attend and prosecute according to law, the court shall have power to appoint an attorney *pro tempore*.

SEC. 6. Judges and attorneys for the State may be removed from office by a concurrent vote of both houses of the General Assembly, each house voting separately, but two-thirds of all the members elected to each house must concur in such vote; the vote shall be determined by ayes and noes, and the names of the members voting for or against the judge or attorney for the State, together with the cause or causes of removal, shall be entered on the journals of each house, respectively. The judge or attorney for the State, against whom the Legislature may be about to proceed, shall receive notice thereof, accompanied with a copy of the cause alleged for his removal, at least ten days before the day on which either house of the General Assembly shall act thereupon.

SEC. 7. The judges of the supreme and inferior courts shall, at stated times, receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, which shall not be increased or diminished during the term for which they are elected. They shall not be allowed any fees or perquisites of office, nor hold any other office of trust or profit under this State or the United States.

SEC. 8. The jurisdiction of such inferior courts as the Legislature may from time to time establish shall be regulated by law.

SEC. 9. Judges shall not charge juries with respect to matters of fact, but may state the testimony and declare the law.

SEC. 10. The judges or justices of such inferior courts of law as the Legislature may establish shall have power in all civil cases to issue writs of *certiorari* to remove any cause or transcript thereof, from any inferior jurisdiction, into said court on sufficient cause, supported by oath or affirmation.

SEC. 11. No judge of the supreme or inferior courts shall preside in the trial of any cause in the event of which he may be interested or where either of the parties shall be connected with him by affinity or consanguinity within such degrees as may be prescribed by law, or in which he may have been of counsel or in which he may have presided in any inferior court, except by consent of all the parties. In case all or any of the judges of the supreme court shall be thus disqualified from presiding on the trial of any cause or causes the court or the judges thereof shall certify the same to the governor of the State, and he shall forthwith specially commission the requisite number of men of law knowledge for the trial and determination thereof. In case of sickness of any of the judges of the supreme or inferior court so that they, or any of them, are unable to attend, the Legisla-



ture shall be authorized to make provision by general laws that special judges may be appointed to attend said courts.

SEC. 12. All writs and other processes shall run in the name of the State of Tennessee, and bear test and be signed by the respective clerks. Indictments shall conclude "against the peace and dignity of the State."

SEC. 13. Judges of the supreme court shall appoint their clerks, who shall hold their offices for the period of six years. Chancellors (if courts of chancery shall be established) shall appoint their clerks and masters, who shall hold their offices for a period of six years. Clerks of such inferior courts as may be hereafter established, which shall be required to be holden in the respective counties of the State, shall be elected by the qualified voters thereof for the term of four years. They shall be removed from office for malfeasance, incompetency or neglect of duty in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 14. No fine shall be laid on any citizen of the State that shall exceed fifty dollars, unless it shall be assessed by a jury of his peers, who shall assess the fine at the time they find the fact, if they think the fine should be more than fifty dollars.

SEC. 15. The different counties in the State shall be laid off, as the General Assembly may direct, into districts of convenient size, so that the whole number in each county shall not be more than twenty-five, or four for every one hundred square miles. There shall be two justices of the peace and one constable elected in each district by the qualified voters therein, except districts including county towns, which shall elect three justices and two constables. The jurisdiction of said officers shall be co-extensive with the county. Justices of the peace shall be elected for the term of two years. Upon the removal of either of said officers from the district in which he was elected his office shall become vacant from the time of such removal. Justices of the peace shall be commissioned by the governor. The Legislature shall have power to provide for the appointment of an additional number of justices of the peace in incorporated towns.

The General Assembly, which convened after the adoption of the constitution in 1835, passed an act establishing a supreme court with the same jurisdiction it had previously possessed; also chancery, circuit and county courts. The State was divided into three chancery divisions, for each of which a chancellor was appointed. These divisions were in turn divided into chancery districts, there being nine in East Tennessee, fifteen in Middle Tennessee and six in West Tennessee. Chancery courts, however, were not held in many of the counties until several years after the passage of this act.

The circuit courts were made courts of general jurisdiction, and were given exclusive jurisdiction in all cases triable by jury, both criminal and civil, which had previously come before the county court. The State was divided into eleven judicial circuits as follows: First Circuit, Greene, Washington, Sullivan, Johnson, Hawkins, Grainger and Claiborne Counties. Second, Cooke, Jefferson, Sevier, Blount, Knox, Campbell, Anderson and Morgan. Third, Roane, Rhea, Meigs, Bledsoe, Marion, Hamilton, McMinn and Monroe. Fourth, Smith, Overton, White, Jackson, Fentress and Warren. Fifth, Wilson, Rutherford, Bedford, Coffee and Franklin. Sixth, Williamson, Davidson and Sumner. Seventh, Dickson, Hickman, Humphreys, Stewart, Montgomery and Robertson. Eighth, Lincoln, Giles, Maury and Lawrence. Ninth, Henry, Weakley, Obion, Dyer, Gib-



son, Carroll and Benton. Tenth, Perry, Henderson, Madison, Haywood, Tipton and Lauderdale. Eleventh, Shelby, Fayette, Hardeman, McNairy, Hardin and Wayne. County courts were established to be held by all the magistrates in the county, but one-third of them were made a quorum to transact all business except the levying of taxes and the appropriating of sums amounting to more than \$50. The same jurisdiction was given to the single justice that he had previously exercised.

In 1837 three new judicial circuits were established, the Twelfth consisting of Cocke, Sevier, Jefferson, Grainger, Claiborne and Campbell; the Thirteenth, of Warren, Lincoln, Franklin and Coffee; and the Fourteenth of Lawrence, Wayne, Hardin, Perry, Carroll and Benton. At the same time the counties of Monroe and Roane were attached to the Second Circuit. In 1843 criminal courts were established in Shelby and Davidson Counties, and were given exclusive jurisdiction over all crimes and misdemeanors. Similar courts were established in Montgomery, Rutherford and Wilson Counties in 1848. Sections 3 and 5 of Article VI of the constitution were amended to read as follows:

SEC. 3. The judges of the Supreme Court shall be elected by the qualified voters of the State at large, and the judges of such inferior courts as the Legislature may establish shall be elected by the qualified voters residing within the bounds of any district or circuit to which such inferior judge, or judges, either of law or equity may be assigned, by ballot, in the same manner that members of the General Assembly are elected. Courts may be established to be holden by Justices of the Peace. Judges of the Supreme Court shall be thirty-five years of age, and shall be elected for the term of eight years.

SEC. 5. An Attorney-General for the State shall be elected by the qualified voters of the State at large, and the Attorney for the State, for any circuit or district to which a judge of an inferior court may be assigned, shall be elected by the qualified voters within the bounds of such district or circuit in the same manner that members of the General Assembly are elected; all said attorneys, both for the State and circuit or district, shall hold their offices for the term of six years. In all cases where the attorney for any district fails or refuses to attend and prosecute according to law, the court shall have power to appoint an attorney *pro tempore*.

Upon the reorganization of the supreme court in 1835, William B. Turley, William B. Reese and Nathan Green were elected judges, all of whom had resigned previous to the adoption of the above amendment, Judge Reese in 1848, Turley in 1850, and Green in 1852. Their places were supplied by the election of Robert J. McKinney, A. W. O. Totten and Robert L. Caruthers. At the election in 1853, these men were all re-elected by the people. Judge Totten resigned two years later and William R. Harris was elected to succeed him. The latter continued to hold the office until his death on June 19, 1858, when Archibald Wright was chosen to fill the vacancy. In 1861 Judge Caruthers resigned, and was succeeded by William F. Cooper. During the civil war no term of this court was held, and nearly all of the inferior courts were also sus-



pended. At the close of hostilities Gov. Brownlow declared the supreme bench vacant and appointed Samuel Milligan, J. O. Shackelford and Alvin Hawkins as judges. In 1867 Judge Shackelford resigned, but during the following year was reappointed, Horace H. Harrison having held the office during the interim. During 1868 both Hawkins and Milligan presented their resignations, and their places were filled by the appointment of Henry G. Smith and George Andrews. In May of the next year there was an election by the people under the restricted suffrages which then prevailed, and George Andrews, Andrew McLain and Alvin Hawkins were chosen judges.

The new constitution of 1870 made but little change in the judicial system, except to increase the number of judges of the supreme court to five; a large number of cases had accumulated, owing to the immense amount of litigation immediately following the war; and to expedite business, it was provided, that at the first election six judges should be chosen, and that they should be divided into two sections, who should hold court simultaneously in the same division of the State. It was further provided, should any vacancy occur after January 1, 1873, it should remain unfilled. An election was held in August, 1870, at which the judges chosen were Alfred O. P. Nicholson, James W. Deaderick, Peter Turney, Thomas A. R. Nelson, John L. T. Sneed, and Thomas J. Freeman. The first named was chosen chief justice, which position he held until his death, in 1876, when James W. Deaderick, the present incumbent, succeeded him. In 1871 Judge Nelson resigned and was succeeded by Robert McFarland. At the election in August, 1878, all of the judges then on the bench were re-elected, with the exception of J. L. T. Sneed, whose place was filled by William F. Cooper. The large number of cases coming before the supreme court impelled the Legislature, in 1875, to pass an act providing for the appointment of a special commission, to try causes referred to them, upon the written agreement of all the parties to the suit, or of their attorneys. Their decisions were made final, but were submitted to the supreme court for approval. This commission was appointed to sit for a few months only, at Jackson and Memphis. By a similar act passed two years later, two commissions were appointed, one to sit at Nashville, and the other at Jackson, from May until December of that year. In 1883 a court of referees was established for each of the three grand divisions of the State, to hear civil causes, and to present a statement of each to the supreme court for a final decision, privilege being given to either party to the suit, dissatisfied with the decree of the referees, to file objection to it. The judges appointed for Middle Tennessee were W. L. Eakin, W. C. Caldwell and



John Tinnon; for East Tennessee, John Frizzell, John L. T. Sneed and R. T. Kirkpatrick; for West Tennessee, D. A. Snodgrass, John Bright and John E. Garner. Judge Garner resigned in July, 1883 and was succeeded by E. L. Gardenhire. The court of referees for the eastern and western divisions of the State expired by limitation January 1, 1885, and the one for Middle Tennessee, April 30, 1886. The present supreme court consists of the following judges: James W. Deaderick, Peter Turney, Thomas J. Freeman, W. F. Cooper and J. B. Cooke.

In many of the States within the past few years, the distinction between law and equity courts has been abolished, and equity jurisdiction given to the law courts. The same has been done in Tennessee, to some extent, with this difference, that law jurisdiction has been given to equity courts. In 1877 an act was passed conferring upon the chancery court concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court of all civil cases, except for injuries to person, property or character, involving unliquidated damages. A large number of suits are, therefore, brought in the chancery court, since upon appeal they are tried *de novo* by the supreme court. In 1870 the State was divided into twelve chancery districts, for each of which a chancellor is elected. Several special courts, probate, criminal and others, have been established to meet the wants of towns, and the more populous counties. In 1870 the law court of Nashville was established to have concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court of Davidson County, and to be held quarterly. It continued until 1877, when it was abolished.

The jurisdiction of the circuit courts has not been materially changed since the adoption of the constitution of 1834; but owing to the creation of new counties, the judicial circuits have been subject to frequent alterations. As now constituted they are as follows: First Circuit—Carter, Greene, Hancock, Hawkins, Johnson, Sullivan, Unicoi and Washington. Second Circuit—Claiborne, Campbell, Grainger, Union, Hamblen, Jefferson, Cocke, Anderson and Sevier. Third Circuit—Blount, Monroe, Loudon, Roane, Morgan and Scott. Fourth Circuit—Bradley, Polk, Meigs, Rhea, Bledsoe, Sequatchie, Marion, Hamilton, McMinn and James. Fifth Circuit—Pickett, Fentress, Cumberland, Putnam, Overton, Clay, Jackson, Smith, Macon and Trousdale. Sixth Circuit—Van Buren, Grundy, Franklin, Coffee, Warren, Moore, Lincoln, De Kalb and White. Seventh Circuit—Davidson, Williamson and Cheatham. Eighth Circuit—Wilson, Rutherford, Cannon, Bedford and Marshal. Ninth Circuit—Maury, Giles, Lawrence, Wayne, Hardin, Lewis and Hickman. Tenth Circuit—Sumner, Robertson, Montgomery, Stewart, Houston, Dickson and Humphreys. Eleventh Circuit—McNairy, Chester, Madison, Henderson, Decatur and

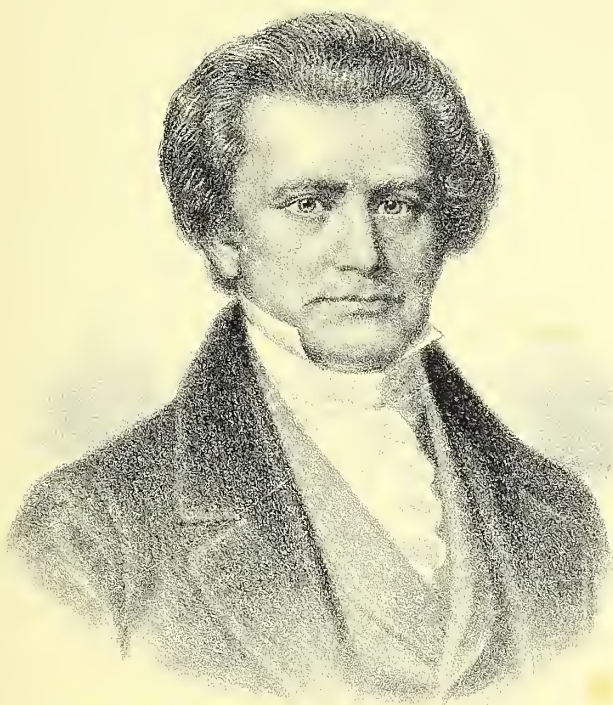


Perry. Twelfth Circuit—Obion, Weakley, Henry, Carroll, Gibson, Crockett, Haywood and Benton. Thirteenth Circuit—Hardeman, Fayette, Tipton, Lauderdale, Dyer and Lake. Shelby County constitutes the Fourteenth Circuit; it also has a criminal court. Knox County has a criminal court, the judge of which presides over the circuit court of that county. Davidson and Rutherford, each have a criminal court; but both are presided over by the same judge. Montgomery County also has a criminal court.

By the act of 1885, the State is also divided into eleven chancery divisions as follows: First—Johnson, Carter, Washington, Sullivan, Hawkins, Greene, Hancock, Claiborne, Jefferson, Cocke, Hamblen, Unicoi and Grainger. Second—Knox, Campbell, Sevier, Union, Anderson, Blount, Roane, Loudon, Morgan, Scott. Third—Bradley, Polk, Rhea, Marion, McMinn, Hamilton, Monroe, Meigs, Bledsoe, Sequatchie, Van Buren, Coffee, Grundy. Fourth—Warren, Cannon, Rutherford, Bedford, Franklin, Lincoln, Moore and Marshall. Fifth—Cumberland, Fentress, Pickett, Overton, Clay, Jackson, Putnam, White, De Kalb, Smith and Macon. Sixth—Davidson, Williamson. Seventh—Maury, Giles, Lawrence, Lewis, Wayne, Hickman, Hardin, Perry, Decatur, Dickson, Benton. Eighth—Sumner, Robertson, Montgomery, Wilson, Stewart, Houston, Cheatham, Humphreys and Trousdale. Ninth—Hardin, McNairy, Chester, Madison, Crockett, Henderson, Carroll and Henry. Tenth—Fayette, Tipton, Haywood, Lauderdale, Dyer, Obion, Weakley, Gibson. Eleventh—Shelby.

The act creating Tennessee a judicial district was passed by the Fifth Congress, and was approved January 31, 1797. The first session of the court was ordered to be held at Nashville, on the first Monday of the following April, and thereafter, quarterly, at Knoxville and Nashville, alternately. For some reason the court was not organized until July. The following is the first entry in the records of this court: "Be it remembered that on the third day of July, 1797, a commission from the President of the United States, and under seal thereof, directed to John McNairy, Esq., to be judge of the court of the United States for the district of Tennessee, bearing date the twentieth of February, 1797, was produced and read, whereupon Archibald Roane, a judge of the superior court of law and equity, in and for the State of Tennessee, administered to the said John McNairy the oath to support the Constitution of the United States and the oath of office." Robert Hays produced his commission as marshal and qualified, giving James White and Willie Blount as his securities; Thomas Gray, qualified as United States Attorney, and appointed Henry Brazeale his deputy. Randal McGavock was appointed





*FROM PHOTO BY THUSS KÖDELIN & GIER, NASHVILLE*

FELIX GRUNDY







clerk of the court. No other business was transacted at this session except to admit W. C. C. Claiborne to practice, and nothing more was done except to open and adjourn the court until April, 1798, at which time the following grand jury was empaneled: Daniel Smith, foreman; Joel Rice, Thomas James, Abram Maury, John Nichols, John Hoggatt, William Turnbull, John Donelson, Thomas Smith, George Ridley, Edmund Gamble, John Childress, Sr., Alexander Ewing, James Mulherin, and Jones Manifee. The jury brought in bills of indictment against Robert Trimble and Archibald Lackey for entering the Cherokee country without obtaining a pass. They were tried at the October term and fined \$25 and \$10, respectively. In 1801 Tennessee was divided into two districts, and at the same time the Sixth Judicial Circuit was established to consist of the districts of East and West Tennessee, Kentucky and Ohio. The court was made to consist of one circuit judge, and the judges of the districts of Kentucky and Tennessee, two of whom constituted a quorum. The first session of this court was begun and held at Nashville, April 20, 1802. James Robertson administered the oath of office to Henry Innis, of Kentucky, and John McNairy, of Tennessee, as judges of the circuit court. Robert Hays qualified as marshal, and Randal McGavock, as clerk. At the October term William McClung was admitted as judge of the circuit court and presiding judge. The act of 1802 was repealed in 1807, and the Seventh Circuit, embracing Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee, was established. The court convened June 13, 1808, Thomas Todd, associate justice, and John McNairy, district judge, being present. Robert Searcy was elected clerk, and John Childress qualified as marshal. But little business of importance was transacted by this court for several years. In 1827 Judge Todd was succeeded by Robert Trimble as associate justice.

John McNairy continued judge of the district of Tennessee until 1834, when he was succeeded by Morgan W. Brown, who held the office until 1853. In 1838 an act was passed requiring a session of the district court to be held at Jackson in September of each year. The following year the territory west of the Tennessee River was constituted a separate district. One judge continued to preside over the courts of the three districts of the State until 1877, when E. S. Hammond was appointed judge for the district of West Tennessee. In 1853 West H. Humphreys was appointed district judge for Tennessee by President Pierce. He continued to hold the office until 1861, when he accepted a commission as judge under the Confederate Government. He was then convicted on a trial of impeachment by the United States Senate, and Connolly F. Trigg was appointed to succeed him. No session of the district court was held at



Nashville from April, 1861, until June 3, 1862. The following is in the records at the opening of the court on that day: "Be it remembered that on the third day of June, eighteen hundred and sixty-two, the District Court of the United States for the district of Middle Tennessee, was opened for the transaction of business. Present, the Hon. John Catron, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, assigned to hold court in the Eighth Circuit, and authorized by law to hold the United States District Court for this district in the absence of the district judge. Present, also, H. H. Harrison, clerk, and E. R. Glasscock, marshal." At the March term, 1863, it was ordered by the court that no attorney be allowed to practice who had not taken the oath to support the constitution, since the restoration of Federal authority in the district. Accordingly several attorneys appeared and took the oath. During the three or four years following the attention of the court was chiefly occupied with cases of conspiracy and confiscation. On July 15, 1862, an act was passed increasing the number of associate justices of the United States Supreme Court, which also increased the number of judicial circuits, the States of Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Kentucky and Tennessee being constituted the Sixth Circuit. In 1866 the circuits were again changed, and Ohio, Michigan, Kentucky and Tennessee have since formed the Sixth Circuit. H. H. Emmons was appointed circuit judge in 1869, and continued in the office until 1877, when he was succeeded by John Baxter. Judge Baxter died in April, 1886, and was succeeded by Howell E. Jackson.

The bench and bar of Tennessee have always been able to challenge comparison with that of any other State in the Union in point of ability, and especially was this true during the early part of the present century. The data for the characterization of some of the most eminent lawyers and jurists has been obtained from personal recollection and from various publications. Of those who were identified with the courts while they were yet under the authority of North Carolina, and later under the Territorial government, none occupied a higher position in the estimation of the people than Col. David Campbell, who, it has been said, "left the savor of a good name wherever he was known." For some twenty-five years of his life, he was in the public service, either as judge or legislator, and was ever distinguished for his wise council, and sound judgment. He was a judge of the superior court under the authority of North Carolina, both before and after the existence of the State of Franklin, under which he also held the same position. In the spring of 1790 he was appointed Territorial judge by the President, which office he held until the organization of the State. Upon the resignation of



W. C. C. Claiborne, a judge of the superior court in 1797, he was appointed to fill the vacancy, and continued on the bench until the abolition of the court. He was soon after made one of the judges of the Mississippi Territory, and died in the fall of 1812. Associated with him upon the bench of the Superior Court of North Carolina, and also as a Territorial judge, was John McNairy, a man some years his junior, but not his inferior in point of ability. Judge McNairy organized the first superior court west of the Cumberland Mountains, and on his journeys through the wilderness from Jonesboro to Nashville he had several narrow escapes from the Indians, and on one occasion lost his horses, camp equipage and clothing. He continued upon the bench of the superior court after the organization of the State for about a year, when he was appointed district judge of the Federal courts for Tennessee, which office he held until 1834. He died three years later at an advanced age, having served upon the bench for the extraordinary period of forty-six years. His whole judicial service was distinguished by a disregard of persons and parties, and an unswerving devotion to truth and justice. The following epitaph, written by his nephew, is very appropriate:

In council wise, of artless mind,  
 E'er honest he and passing kind;  
 Fair Peace through life her smiles did lend;  
 None knew but loved this gentle friend.

Accompanying Judge McNairy on his first trip to hold court at Nashville in 1788 was a young man just entering upon the practice of law, and who subscribed himself A. Jackson.\* It proved to be a most opportune arrival for the young advocate, as his peculiar talents were in demand at that time. "The only licensed lawyer in West Tennessee being engaged in the service of the debtors, who, it seems, made common cause against their common enemy, the creditors,†" Attorney Jackson was made public prosecutor, and immediately secured a large patronage from the creditor class, whose rights he fearlessly championed. He continued the practice of his profession without interruption until the organization of the State, after which he was almost continuously in the public service until the close of his presidential term. He was upon the bench of the supreme court for a period of six years, but neither as a lawyer nor as a jurist can he be said to have exhibited any great ability, although there is

\*Previous to the appointment of John McNairy to be judge of the superior court, the office, in 1784, as stated by Haywood, was tendered to a "young man of the age of twenty-four years." Putnam, in his history of Middle Tennessee, page 235, quotes the passage referred to and adds: "This same 'young man' advanced in years, increased in qualifications, attained to honors and office, until he received for eight consecutive years from the people of the United States and the national treasury a salary of twenty-five thousand dollars per annum. Such was the career of Judge Jackson, the 'young man,' and Gen. Jackson, hero of New Orleans and President of the United States." As Gen. Jackson was born in 1767, at the time the appointment to the office was made he was only seventeen years of age, which would clearly indicate that Putnam was mistaken as to the identity of the "young man."

†Parton's Life of Jackson.



little doubt that, had he chosen to devote himself to the study of his profession with the unremitting diligence necessary to the acquisition of deep and varied legal knowledge, he might have attained very high rank. His temper, however, was too fiery and impetuous and his inclination to an over-hasty avowal of expressions, which had not solidified into opinions, too great to have secured for him the reputation of a sound and impartial judge. Gen. Jackson and Judge McNairy were closely associated for many years, but the removal of Gen. Robertson from the Chickasaw agency through the influence of the latter, produced a breach between them which was never entirely healed.

John Overton, the successor of Gen. Jackson upon the bench of the superior court, was a native of Virginia, where he received his education. Before attaining his majority he removed to Kentucky, and there began the study of law. After completing his legal education he came to Tennessee and opened an office at Nashville in 1798. The litigation at that time was chiefly concerning the titles to real estate, and the best lawyers made that part of their practice a specialty. Judge Overton at once obtained a large practice, which he held until he was transferred to the bench in 1804. "During the protracted period of his service upon the bench he delivered many able and luminous opinions, which are yet held in high respect in the courts of Tennessee and the adjoining States; opinions bearing conclusive evidence of deep legal learning, of unsurpassed labor and research, and of a vigorous and elastic intellect. Judge Overton's knowledge of the common law was such as few of his contemporaries had succeeded in acquiring, and his mind seemed to be singularly adapted to the disentangling of complex questions of mixed law and fact, and to the attainment of sure and satisfactory conclusions by processes which owed their effectiveness far more to the exercise of a solid and penetrating common sense than to the often misapplied rules of a subtle and artificial logic."\* After his retirement from the bench in 1816 he again entered into the field of litigation, where he continued to add to the already high reputation which he had acquired as a judge.

The successor of Judge Overton was Robert Whyte, a native of Scotland, and a very excellent lawyer and judge. He continued to serve upon the bench of the supreme court until the adoption of the new constitution, in 1834, when he retired from public life. He was a laborious and accurate lawyer, and, like most of his countrymen, exceedingly tenacious of his views and opinions.

George W. Campbell was an early member of the bar at Nashville, and at different times during his long and varied career enjoyed a large

---

\*Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest.



and lucrative practice. He was a native of Scotland and possessed all the indomitable perseverance of his race. He was reared in poverty, and at an early age was thrown upon his own resources by the death of his father. By teaching school he worked his way through Princeton College, taking the junior and senior courses in one year and yet graduating with third honors. He then resumed teaching school in New Jersey, and meanwhile began the study of law. He completed his legal education in North Carolina and soon after located at Knoxville, where he immediately took rank with the best lawyers in Tennessee. He was not what is usually termed a ready debater, and rarely spoke upon any important question without previous preparation. During his brief career upon the bench he exhibited the same untiring diligence which characterized him in every other sphere. He removed to Nashville in 1810 and served as judge of the supreme court. For about a year after his resignation he filled successively the offices of United States senator, Secretary of the Treasury and Minister to Russia.

Parry W. Humphreys was appointed a judge of the superior court in 1807 and continued to act as such for three years. He was afterward elected a member of the XIII Congress, and was also one of the commissioners elected to settle the disputed boundary line between Kentucky and Tennessee. He was finally appointed by the Legislature to be judge of what was then the Fourth Judicial Circuit, which position he filled for a period of fifteen years. He is still remembered for the courtesy and urbanity of his deportment to the bar and for his incorruptible integrity.

One of the best known and most highly esteemed members of the legal profession in East Tennessee during the early times was Pleasant M. Miller. He was born and reared in Virginia, but immigrated to Tennessee in 1796, locating at Rogersville. Four years later he removed to Knoxville, where he remained until 1824, when he again removed, locating this time in West Tennessee. He is said to have been a most civil and affable gentleman, easy and unaffected in conversation, and a great lover of wit. He was consequently a general favorite with other members of the bar, as well as with the public.

In making mention of the early members of the profession in Tennessee, the name of Gen. Sam Houston must not be omitted, although he never won much distinction at the bar. After the war of 1812 he read law for a short time with James Trimble and was admitted to practice. His legal knowledge was not very extensive, nor was the profession much suited to his taste. He consequently soon abandoned it for the more congenial sphere of politics, where his native ability, strong



force of character and fine personal appearance gave him great influence with the people. With his entrance into political life his connection with the profession ended.

Of the many illustrious names in the history of the bar of Tennessee during the early part of the century none is more conspicuous than that of Jenkin Whiteside.\* Jenkin Whiteside has come down to the men of this generation exclusively as a great land lawyer. No one was more familiar than he with all that Coke and Blackstone and the other English writers have said in their labored and profoundly reasoned treatises upon the laws of real property. No one had mastered more fully than himself the principles involved in the doctrine of executory devises and contingent remainders. No lawyer of his time could talk more learnedly and luminously upon the celebrated rule in Shelley's case, and he manifested a steady energy and masterly dexterity in the management of all the sharp points and subtle devices that appertain to the trial of actions of ejectment, which things gave him many advantages over a sluggish and less wily adversary. No man could be more conversant than was Jenkin Whiteside with the whole history of land titles in Tennessee, as well as with the operations of the land offices both in that State and North Carolina—a species of knowledge quite indispensable to success in the arduous but profitable vocation in which he had enlisted and upon which his attention had been concentrated in a manner rarely exemplified. He was undoubtedly a man of vigorous understanding, of wonderful sagacity and acuteness, devoted much to money-making, and especially delighting in what was known as speculation in uncultivated lands, of which he had, in one way and another, at different times accumulated large bodies, the titles to which were not rarely involved in troublesome and expensive litigation.

Personally he is described as a man of rough and unimposing exterior, of awkward and ungainly manners, and had no relish whatever for those elegant and refined pursuits which are understood to distinguish polished and aristocratic communities. He was, however, civil and unobtrusive in his general demeanor, not deficient in public spirit, and of a coarse and unpretending cordiality which made him many friends and no enemies.

Contemporary with this great land lawyer was Felix Grundy, the greatest criminal advocate that ever practiced in the courts of Tennessee. As a more extended sketch of him is given in another chapter, only a brief characterization by Judge Guild is here inserted. "Judge Grundy was not what may be called a book man or a book lawyer. To his fine

---

\*Bench and bar of the South and Southwest.



voice and inimitable action there was added a brilliant intellect, through which ran a vein of strong common sense. He was good at repartee, and his wit fairly sparkled. He possessed in a marked degree the power to arouse and sway the passions of the heart, to excite sympathy or indignation, to parry the blows of an adversary, and to carry his point by brilliant charge. He was a consummate judge of human nature, and this rendered him unrivaled in the selection of a jury. He was unsurpassed in developing the facts of a case, and wonderful in the cross-examination of a witness introduced against his client. He generally relied upon his associate counsel to bring into court the books containing the law of the case on which they were employed, and the law was read and commented upon by those associates, and then when Mr. Grundy came to close the case, so clear were his deductions, so striking his illustrations, so systematically would he tear to pieces the superstructure of the opposing counsel, and so vividly portray the right and justice for which he contended, that all who heard him regarded him as the finest lawyer of that or any other age. So thoroughly did he carry the crowd with him that he may be aptly likened to Paul when he made his great speech before King Agrippa, and extorted from that monarch the expression 'almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.'

Another contemporary, in many respects the opposite of Judge Grundy, was Hugh Lawson White, a man remarkable alike for his eccentricities, and for the very high order of his mental and moral endowments. He had but little taste for general literature, but in all that pertains to his profession he was well versed, and there was no one for whom he had greater contempt than for the "case lawyer," except it was a mere "case judge." His incorruptible integrity, and his straightforward contempt for any advantage obtained from legal quibbles gave him so strong a hold upon the esteem and confidence of the community, that it would have been difficult to empanel a jury not biased in his favor. He was a deep and comprehensive thinker, was remarkable for his powers of comparison, had an acute sense of the ludicrous and was a lover of wit. His sentences were generally short, and so selected and arranged that whatever he said could be readily followed. He was appointed a judge of the superior court of law and equity in the fall of 1801, and continued on the bench until April, 1807. Two years later he was elected a judge of the supreme court of errors and appeals, which office he held until December, 1814. While on the bench his intercourse with the members of the bar was marked by that kindness and genuine courtesy which characterized him in every relation in life. The perspicuity, accuracy and uncompromising honesty of his opinions raised him into such high



and universal estimation that his final resignation of his seat was received with great regret.

Another member of this galaxy of brilliant legal minds was, for a time, Thomas H. Benton, who removed from the State in 1810. He began the practice of law in Franklin, and it is said that from the first he was "much fonder of political pursuits than of the study of law books, and greatly preferred the making of stump speeches to the argument of legal cases." He seems not to have applied himself with diligence to his profession, and his practice as a lawyer was never large. But he was destined for a broader field of usefulness. Possessed of a commanding intellect, of large and liberal culture, industrious, temperate, resolute and endowed with a memory whose tenacity was marvelous, he soon placed himself in the front rank of those who shaped the councils of the nation, and for many years he exercised almost unbounded control over the politics of not only his own State but the entire West, where he molded public opinion to suit himself. His history, however, belongs rather to Missouri than to Tennessee.

Without doubt the greatest jurist ever upon the bench in Tennessee was John Haywood,\* who, previous to his coming to the State in 1807, had already secured the highest judicial and professional honor in the courts of North Carolina. That he was especially adapted to his chosen profession is evident from the fact that without the advantages of a library, or the benefit of legal tuition in a lawyer's office, he fitted himself for the practice of law, and so thorough was his preparation that when at the age of twenty-four years he made his first argument before the supreme court, he is said to have displayed as much learning and as comprehensive a view of the great landmarks of the law as any argument that had ever been made before it. The following characterization of him by a contemporary is an eminently correct one: "Judge Haywood was a fine genius and a most powerful and unrivaled advocate. In tact and eloquence—such eloquence as reaches the heart and convinces the judgment—he had no equal in Tennessee. He was often employed with and against the late Felix Grundy in the most critical criminal cases, and it would not be saying too much, perhaps, to say that as an orator he was equal if not superior to that distinguished advocate. Both had been on the supreme bench of their respective States, and both came to Tennessee preceded by the most brilliant reputations. Both were men of great learning and attainments, but in all the learning which pertained to his profession Judge Haywood stood far in advance of his great rival. He possessed inexhaustible stores of imagination; was quick and ready

\*The publishers designed to have the portrait of Judge Haywood appear in this work, but notwithstanding wide inquiries were made, no likeness of him of any description could be found.—ED.



in argument, and prompt in reply. But withal his judgment was too much under the dominion of imaginative faculty, which gave to some of his opinions too great an air of eccentricity and uncertainty. He had many sympathies in common with his fellow-men, and highly cherished their good opinion, particularly of his own fame. He was ambitious in the highest degree, somewhat overbearing in his desire to be considered 'the court,' and perhaps thought too highly of his own and too little of his brother judges' opinions, and felt that he was the master-spirit in the settlement and determination of all leading questions of jurisprudence. I do not think I should do him injustice if I should say he never delivered an opinion without desiring the presence of a large audience."

Associated with Judge Haywood for a time, upon the bench of the supreme court of Tennessee, was William L. Brown, a man possessing many traits of character in common with that eminent jurist. He began the practice of his profession in Clarksville, Tenn., but considering that field too narrow for his abilities he removed to Nashville. He was ambitious in the highest degree, and his tenacity of purpose was such that no difficulty, however great, could deter him from an undertaking. His knowledge of the law was such as few men succeed in acquiring, and his scholarly attainments, although not so extensive, were yet respectable. Gov. Foote says of him: "A man of a more fervid and insatiable ambition has never lived, though the purity and elevation of his nature effectually held him from all those low and debasing arts by which a meretricious fame is so often acquired. A legitimate and honest celebrity he sought for with all the earnestness of a zealous and hopeful temperament; he toiled for it with exhaustless assiduity. He meditated upon the means by which it was to be realized through many an anxious day and many a restless night. He seemed to have been born with an indomitable confidence in his own capacity for self-advancement, and his ultimate realization of a splendid destiny commensurate with his aspirations and indispensable to his earthly happiness." In 1822 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court, but remained upon the bench only two years. The duties of the office were distasteful to him, and he preferred the excitement of the advocate rather than the calm dignity of the judge. The chief cause of his resignation, however, is said to have been that "he was not content to occupy a place where the overshadowing influence of Judge Haywood's long established fame necessarily held him in secondary dignity." His retirement was a subject of universal regret.

In striking contrast with this remarkable man was his successor, John Catron, a man as "simple minded and as simple mannered as a child." Yet with all his innocence and generous simplicity he had a mind of



wonderful vigor and acuteness, and his powers of judicial analysis have rarely been excelled. His capacity for labor was enormous, and his incorruptible integrity as a judge was never questioned. Born of obscure parentage and reared in poverty his early education was somewhat limited, and he was never able in later years to entirely supply its deficiency. He began his legal career in the town of Sparta, where he soon gained a reputation for ability, but like many other ambitious young men he longed for a broader field of activity, and accordingly, in a short time, removed to Nashville, where his superior talents in a few years elevated him to the highest judicial position in the State. He remained on the bench of the supreme court until the change of the judicial system by the constitution of 1834, when he again resumed the practice of his profession. President Jackson, on the last day of his second term, appointed him as a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, which office he held until his death, a period of more than thirty years.

Henry Crabb, the successor of Judge Haywood upon the bench of the supreme court, was for many years a member of the Nashville bar, and a rival of William L. Brown, in opposition to whom he often appeared in the most important cases. He was a well-balanced, dignified, imperturbable, polished gentleman, of more than ordinary talents and of considerable learning. He had a decided advantage over his more excitable rival whenever they were thrown into professional antagonism. His calm self-possession, quiet sarcasm, and half-concealed raillery so excited the feelings of his adversary that on more than one occasion an appeal to "the code" seemed imminent. The opinions delivered by him during the brief period that he occupied his seat upon the bench show him to have possessed a thoroughly judicial mind. Cave Johnson, a sketch of whom appears in another chapter, was for many years a practitioner of law, and accumulated a handsome fortune by his energy, shrewdness and practical intelligence. He was always a persuasive, earnest and eloquent speaker, and thoroughly skilled in debate, but for some thirty years of his life he was too deeply immersed in politics to achieve the highest distinction in his profession.

William E. Anderson, who came to Nashville about 1825, was a man who attracted universal attention, not only on account of his gigantic stature, but from his otherwise commanding appearance. His distinguishing characteristic was strength, both physical and mental. He was not, however, a very diligent student, and was somewhat inclined to excessive self-indulgence and conviviality. He stood high at the bar and his services were eagerly sought, but he was too negligent in the preparation of his cases to be a truly successful lawyer. He was for a time a



judge of the circuit court, and removed to Mississippi about 1845. Several other members of the profession of this period possessed scarcely less ability than those already noticed, but perhaps through force of circumstance or lack of ambition did not attain the eminent distinction accorded to their more fortunate contemporaries. In this class may be mentioned James Trimble, who practiced his profession in Knoxville and Nashville for nearly twenty years, and for a time was upon the bench of the circuit court. He was well acquainted with all that pertained to his profession, and was also a thorough student of general literature. In his law cases he was laborious, and was indefatigable in his efforts for his clients. His style of speaking was conversational, but the zeal and interest which was manifested by the tone of his voice and the flash of his eye carried conviction to the minds of a jury. His energy, however, proved too much for his strength, and while yet in the prime of life he died from the effects of overwork.

Another talented member of the profession at this time who was cut off in early manhood was John Dickinson. Born and educated in Massachusetts he came to Nashville a young man, and while serving as deputy clerk of the United States Court prosecuted the study of law. His energy and industry soon qualified him for his profession, in which he soon rose to distinction and took his place by the side of the ablest advocates of the time. He was faithful to his business, and manifested the most unswerving honesty in all his dealings. He was one of the ablest lawyers of his day, and acquired a large and remunerative practice. Had a longer life been granted him it is doubtful if his fame would have been circumscribed by the narrow limits of the State.

"Toward the close of the last century a very worthy Dutch family was residing in the town of Lebanon, Tenn., now so celebrated for its institution of learning and specially for its law school. The Terger mansion is still standing and in a comfortable state of preservation. In this house were born eight worthy gentlemen, all brothers, and all but one of them practitioners of law."\* None of the brothers remained permanently in Tennessee, but at least two of them won high reputations before removing from the State. George S. Terger, the eldest brother, officiated for some years as reporter of the judicial decisions of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, at first alone and afterward with his younger brother. His early education was somewhat limited, but this deficiency was more than supplied by his great store of legal knowledge, which, although it had been obtained in a somewhat irregular manner, was thoroughly digested and ready for use at any moment it might be wished. He possessed in-

---

\*Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest.



telleetual faculties of a high order, was kind and generous in all his impulses, and was alike "devoid of envy, of low selfishness, of narrow and irrational prejudices and of overweening ambition." He moved to Mississippi in 1839, and in the courts of that State he succeeded in maintaining his high reputation unimpaired to the end of his life. J. S. Terger possessed many qualities of mind in common with his elder brother, but was perhaps of a more sociable disposition, and possessed conversational powers of a most entertaining and instructive order. He was widely read, and his general education was thorough and complete. He was a good judge of both men and their motives of action, and consequently was unsurpassed in the selection of a jury. He, too, removed to Mississippi, where he became eminent both as a judge and an advocate.

Thomas H. Fletcher began life as a merchant, but becoming involved financially during the crisis of 1818-19, he was led to the study of law, and soon came to be recognized as one of the leading members of the bar. "Although he had a large and general practice, he stood pre-eminently high as a criminal advocate, and possessed all the requirements for success in that special forensic field. A good judge of human nature, knowing its strong and its weak side, he selected his jury with great discrimination, and having a heart as tender as a woman's his feelings were naturally with his clients in their distress, and he always made their cause his own. There have been great criminal lawyers in Tennessee, but few his equal and none his superior. His voice was clear and strong, his manner earnest and excited but never rude and boisterous; pathetic or humorous as the occasion suggested, he always spoke with good taste and made perhaps fewer failures than almost any other lawyer at the bar. He was very popular with the profession, especially among the younger lawyers, whom he always treated with the utmost kindness and courtesy. His reading was extensive, and not confined to professional works, and often beguiled his leisure hours in composition for the newspapers on the ephemeral subjects of the day. There was in his manner no rudeness, in his speech no coarseness or invective, and his sympathy for the misfortunes of his fellow-men was unbounded."\* His death, which occurred from apoplexy brought on by over-exertion, was the subject of universal regret.

Jacob Peck, for twelve years a judge of the supreme court of errors and appeals, and at the time of his death one of the oldest attorneys in the State, was licensed to practice in 1808. He was a native of Virginia, but removed to Tennessee at a very early period of his life. He was a man of varied talents and extensive knowledge, and his genius was

---

\*John M. Lea in *Nashville Banner*.



of a high order. He had an especial fondness for painting, poetry, and music, and also took much delight in the study of zoology and mineralogy, in which sciences he was looked upon as an authority.

Edward Scott, who presided on the bench of the Knoxville Circuit for nearly thirty years, was a man of great eccentricities, and many amusing stories are told of him. He was a native of Virginia, but came at an early day to Tennessee. He was a hard student of text-books and reports, but failed to get down to the broad, underlying principles of the law, and was consequently looked upon as a case lawyer. While on the bench, he administered the law as he remembered it, and seldom threw himself upon his own mental resources. He was never partial to young lawyers either in manner or speech, but was frequently rude and uncivil, though he was a man of kindness and tender sensibilities. In 1820 he published his revision of the laws of Tennessee in two large volumes. This served the lawyers and judges of the State for their principal reference until the compilation of Caruthers & Nicholson was published in 1838.

Pryor Lea was a prominent member of the early bar of East Tennessee. He was a native of Grainger County, and attended Blount College while under the presidency of Samuel Carrick. He was an indefatigable student, and at the bar his *forte* was special pleading. He removed to Mississippi about 1836 or 1837, and later went to Texas, where he recently died at a very advanced age.

Col. John Williams was one of the pioneer lawyers of East Tennessee, but his career as a politician eclipsed his legal career. He served as a member of the General Assembly, as a United States Senator, and was sent as minister to Guatemala by President Adams. He was a brother of Thomas L. Williams, who rather excelled him as a lawyer. He was most courtly and fascinating in his manners, and although not an eloquent speaker, possessed a wonderful personal magnetism.

If it be possible to divide the history of the legal profession in Tennessee into eras, it may be said that the reorganization of the courts in 1834 marks the beginning of a new era. At that time those intellectual giants Whiteside, Grundy, Haywood, White and others, around whom the events of the first two or three decades of the century cluster, had almost without exception retired from practice or had been removed to the higher courts above. But as they disappeared, one by one, their places were filled by men of scarcely less ability and renown. The new supreme court was organized with Nathan Green, William B. Reese and William B. Turley, as judges, and it is doubtful if the bench of that court has ever been filled by men of more uniformly distinguished ability. Judge



Green was a native of Virginia. He possessed but few advantages of education, but with a strong will, a vigorous intellect and an eager thirst for distinction, he soon placed himself upon a level with those who had been favored by higher opportunities. He began his career as a lawyer in the Mountain District where he soon took a prominent stand among the members of the bar. In his practice he preferred the chancery department, and loved especially to deal with the great and broad principles of the law. For nearly a quarter of a century he occupied a place upon the bench, and was ever distinguished for his amenity and courtesy, his learning and ability, his truth and integrity. His opinions do not abound with brilliant passages like some of Judge Turley's, nor are they marked by the pure and elegant though somewhat involved style of Judge Reese, but are always clear and discriminating and logical. Personally he is described as a man of majestic stature, of a highly commanding aspect, and of sedate and gentlemanly manners. After his retirement from the bench he was associated with Judge Caruthers as professor of the law department of Cumberland County, at Lebanon. Judge Reese was a man of unquestioned uprightness, and of the most ample legal attainments. His general scholarship and literary culture probably excelled that of either of his colleagues. His style as exhibited in his opinions is marked by elegance, and is in full keeping with his excellence of reasoning. He was eminently qualified by nature and education for the duties of the bench. "An impartiality that knew no bias, an inborn love of justice that experienced no abatement, an almost instinctive perception of the truth joined to his profound knowledge of the law, his patience and industry in research, his enlargement of mind by a general and varied learning, his solidity of judgment, combined to make him one of the first judges that Tennessee has yet produced;" as an attorney he possessed scarcely less ability. His care in the preparation of cases, his logical reasoning and terrible sarcasm, and his thorough acquaintance with legal science, made him a formidable adversary to even the distinguished men who adorned the bar of East Tennessee when he practiced in her courts.

William B. Turley was at one time, a member of the Clarksville bar, where he laid the foundations for a brilliant career. Previous to his elevation to the supreme bench he served for many years as a judge of the circuit court, where he was distinguished for an uncommon facility in the dispatch of business. He brought to the discharge of his duties an enlightened mind, well stored with legal knowledge, and his temper, without being imperious or irascible, was firm and decided. His opinions are distinguished for their perspicuity, polished language and exact and logical reasoning. He was an industrious student, very fond of reading,



extensively informed and had a memory of wonderful tenacity; but he was not remarkable for close and persevering application to business. After his retirement from the supreme court, in 1850, he was judge of the common law and chancery court of Memphis until his death about eighteen months later.

The bar of East Tennessee has always been distinguished for its superior ability, but of the long list of illustrious names engraven in its temple of fame, none occupy a higher position than that of Robert J. McKinney, the successor of Judge Reese. He was a native of Ireland, but spent the greater part of his life in Tennessee. His arguments at the bar were always remarkable for their logical force and precision, their freedom from all circumlocution or mere parade of words, and were occasionally tinged with something approaching sarcasm and irony. On the bench he was diligent, painstaking and unrelaxing in his labors, as his reported opinions so satisfactorily attest. He was accused of being occasionally a little too stern and austere in his demeanor toward members of the bar, and was not a little inclined to caution attorneys to avoid anything at all approaching a superfluity of illustration.

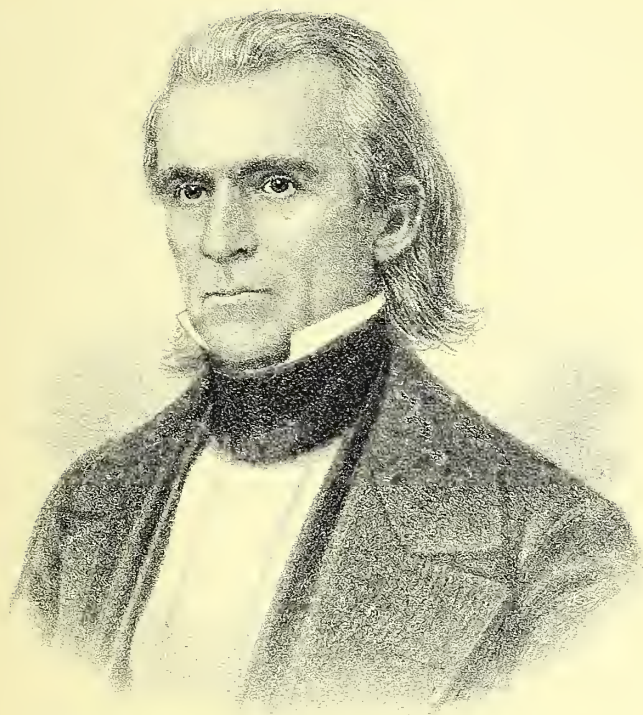
Robert Looney Caruthers, the successor of Judge Green, has been said, by those who knew him, to have been the best advocate that Tennessee ever produced. That he was a most remarkable man is evident from the fact that reared in comparative poverty, without influential friends, he raised himself by his own efforts to the foremost place in the estimation of the people. Although he held several official positions he had but little fondness for political life, and it was in the law that he found what was most congenial to his taste, and which best occupied his great intellect. His marked characteristic as a lawyer was persuasive logic, based upon a substratum of common sense. His powers as a declaimer merely were not of the first order. He perhaps despised the mere tinsel and glare of what is frequently mistaken for true eloquence. Gentle of nature, both in manner and feeling, he preferred to carry with him the conviction of the audience by soft and mild leading rather than bold assertion and overwhelming dominance. But to attain his ends, success in his profession and success in his courses, he never condescended to trickery or unworthy arts of any description. He was laborious in the preparation of cases; he trusted nothing to chance or inspiration; he left down no gaps; he tightened up the loose joints, and always came to the battle fully armed and equipped. He had great power of labor, which if not genius or talent is yet their necessary concomitant, if success is to follow. But above all things perhaps his most available means, especially before juries, was he "knew what was in man," motive,



probable action, influence of surroundings, the strength and weakness of man, varieties of character, and upon a knowledge of these he built up his argument. There is a variety of opinion whether Judge Caruthers shone more brilliantly at the bar or on the bench; the opinion is unanimous, however, that he was an able, upright, laborious and conscientious expounder of the laws in his official capacity. He brought to the bench the same broad common sense, the same effective learning, the same comprehensive mind that had characterized him throughout his previous life; and all through his opinions there is apparent a careful judicial search for truth, and a firm determination to uphold the right in morals and in law. The last years of his life were spent as the leading professor of the law department of Cumberland University, of which he was one of the principal founders.

Archibald W. O. Totten, the successor of Judge Turley, was born in Middle Tennessee, but at an early age removed with his father to the western division of the State. He studied law, and was admitted to practice in Gibson County. His temperate and regular habits, his laborious investigations of the cases intrusted to his care, and his fidelity to all his professional engagements, secured to him a full and lucrative practice, and he rose rapidly to independence and distinction. His person was tall, manly and striking; his manners bland and courteous in a high degree, and his general deportment dignified, without stiffness or reserve. In the most exciting debates at the bar, he never descended to wrangling or lost the serenity of his temper, or the tranquillity of his manner. He retired from the supreme bench in August, 1855, and was succeeded by William R. Harris, of Memphis. Judge Harris was born in North Carolina, but was reared chiefly in Bedford County, Tenn. His educational advantages were somewhat meager, but, notwithstanding this hindrance, his strong, native talents enabled him to reach high rank in his profession. He began the practice of law in Paris, Henry County, where, in a few years, he evinced so much ability that he was made judge of the circuit court, a position which he held until 1845. Six years later he removed to Memphis, where he presided over the common law and chancery court until his elevation to the supreme bench. As an advocate he was earnest and forcible, and neither in his oral or written productions was he ever known to affect mere ornaments of speech. In his judicial capacity he was cautious, laborious and circumspect in arriving at his conclusions, and inflexible in maintaining them. Judge Harris was killed in a steam-boat explosion on the Mississippi River in 1858. The vacancy occasioned by his death was filled by the appointment of Archibald Wright, also of Memphis,





*FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KOELLEIN & DIERS, NASHVILLE*

JAMES K. POLK







but a native of Maury County. He obtained a fairly good education before entering upon his career as a lawyer, which he did in 1832. He possessed great capacity for labor, and by sheer strength and directness, attention to business and tenacity of purpose, he won his way to distinction. During his brief career upon the supreme bench he manifested his eminent fitness for that high position. His opinions are models of judicial style—clear, forcible, direct, tersely stating the points and deciding the matter before him, briefly reaching his conclusions without verbiage or over-argumentation. In both his physical and mental qualities he was a man of striking individuality. He possessed a magnificent physique, and a constitution equal to any strain upon its powers of endurance. The salient traits of his character were his originality, strength and clearness of intellect, tenacity of purpose and indomitable energy.

These were all the men who occupied a position upon the supreme bench previous to the civil war. W. F. Cooper was appointed to succeed Robert L. Caruthers in 1861, but the suspension of the court prevented his taking his seat. It now remains to notice some of the distinguished members of the bar during the period from 1834 to 1861.

One of the most talented men whom Tennessee has given to the world was John Bell, whose career as a politician and statesman, however, over-towers his reputation as an advocate. As a sketch of his life appears elsewhere, only brief mention of him is made in this connection. He began his career as a lawyer in Williamson County, but soon after removed to Nashville and formed a partnership with Judge Crabb. Although he entered Congress when he was little more than thirty years of age, he had acquired a high standing at the bar as a lawyer of great acuteness, research and ability, and as a speaker of no ordinary merit.

James K. Polk was a contemporary of Bell, both having been born in the same year. The former, not quite so precocious as his rival, did not begin the practice of law until about twenty-five years of age, but when he did begin he was thoroughly equipped for his forensic struggles. He opened an office at Columbia, where almost from the first he occupied a front rank in the profession. His naturally strong intellect, disciplined by years of study to close and accurate reasoning, together with his known moral integrity, made him a most powerful adversary before the bar. His early entrance into the field of politics, however, practically closed his legal career.

Ephraim H. Foster, a prominent contemporary of the above, was a native of Kentucky, but when a small child came with his father's family



to Tennessee. He received as good an education as the times afforded, graduating with the first class matriculated in Cumberland College in 1813. He then studied law with John Trimble. Very soon after beginning its practice, his close application to business, together with his natural ability and prepossessing appearance, placed him in the front rank of his profession. His practice becoming too large for one person, he formed a partnership with William L. Brown, with whom he remained until the latter's elevation to the bench of the supreme court. From that time until his retirement from practice he was associated with Francis B. Fogg. Col. Foster was a fine speaker, but he had by nature a quick and violent temper which he did not always control. It is said that on one occasion, while arguing a case in which he was greatly interested, he became angry at some remark made by the judge, and threw a book at him. The judge, unmindful of his position, sprang at Col. Foster, with a heavy walking stick in his hand, and but for the interference of friends a serious difficulty would have been the result. "Peace, however, was restored without bloodshed. The offender made the proper apology, paid a heavy fine for his rashness, and the honorable but belligerent court adjourned." Col. Foster lived in elegant style, and entertained in a princely manner. This, with his vivacity, wit and brilliant conversation, made him a universal favorite in society. During the last twenty years of his life, he gave the greater part of his attention to political matters, into which he entered with great spirit. He was twice elected to the United States senate, the first time in 1837, to fill out the unexpired term of Felix Grundy. He was again chosen in 1843, but resigned two years later. In 1845 he was the Whig candidate for governor, but was defeated by A. V. Brown, by a small majority. He then withdrew from active life, and died in 1854.

Francis B. Fogg, for many years a partner of the above, was a native of Connecticut, where he received a thorough literary education, and also prepared himself for his chosen profession. He then, in 1818, came to Tennessee and located at Columbia, but in less than a year removed to Nashville, where he spent the remainder of a long life. "Upon his settlement in Tennessee he commenced the practice of law which he pursued with unremitting diligence for half a century, until age and disease disqualified him for labor. It is no disparagement to his many distinguished contemporaries in the profession during that long and eventful period to say that he had few rivals and no superiors. His success was eminent. He commanded the confidence of the community in a remarkable degree. To a mind naturally strong and vigorous he united rare industry, and with original scholarship of a high order he was able to



amass stores of learning on all subjects. He possessed a wonderful memory, by which he could recall cases and incidents that most others had forgotten. He was familiar not only with the history of the law, but with the history of this and other countries. Mr. Fogg was not ambitious for office and never sought promotion, but in 1834 he was, by the voluntary action of the community, elected a member of the Constitutional Convention and took a prominent part in its deliberations. In 1851-52 he was elected to the State Senate from Davidson County and aided efficiently in inaugurating the system of internal improvements which has done so much for the State." "It is impossible now to tell how many of the statutes that adorn our code and measure and regulate the rights of persons and property, he was the author of. It was the habit of Legislatures to call upon him on all occasions for aid in the preparation of bills."\*

No member of the Nashville bar is remembered with a feeling of greater kindliness and respect than Josephus C. Guild. Of his early professional life he has given many interesting incidents in his "Old Times in Tennessee," which are told in his inimitable style. He was a man of strong and vigorous intellect, and at the bar, especially before a jury, he had but few equals. He was not a student of books nor a finished scholar, but was a close observer of human nature and possessed a fund of practical knowledge which was always ready for use. As a judge he was distinguished for his strong sense of justice and his deep love of natural equity, which made suitors feel that their causes would be impartially tried. There was also a natural cheerfulness and liveliness of his disposition which would crop out even in the midst of the decorum of the bench, and a lively sally of wit or a gleam of humor from him often brightened the otherwise dull tedium of legal procedure. Judge Guild began the practice of law in 1822, in Sumner County, where he remained until the close of the civil war. He was three times elected to the House of Representatives, and twice to the State Senate, was a presidential elector for James K. Polk in 1844 and for Franklin Pierce in 1852; was elected chancellor for the Seventh Chancery Division in 1860, and in 1870 was made judge of the law court of Nashville, which position he held until the abolition of the court in 1878. He died January 8, 1883, after sixty years of active professional life.

Bailie Peyton, a contemporary and intimate personal friend of Judge Guild, was associated with him in his early practice. He was born in Sumner County in 1803. At the age of twenty-one he was admitted to the bar, and soon after formed a partnership with Henry A. Wise, a

---

\*The above extracts are taken from the resolutions passed by the bar at his death in April, 1880.



young man, also just entering upon the practice of law. Being of similar disposition they at once became intimate friends, but neither possessed much taste for the arduous duties of the profession, and soon drifted into the more congenial sphere of politics. The partnership continued for two years, when the latter returned to his native State. His subsequent career is familiar to all students of history. Peyton did not rank very high as a lawyer, but as a political speaker he had few superiors, possessing in a high degree that peculiar quality known as personal magnetism. He was elected to Congress on the Whig ticket when barely thirty years of age, and was twice returned, serving from 1833 to 1839. He was appointed United States District Attorney at New Orleans by President Taylor, and soon after was sent as minister to Chili. He afterward practiced law for a time in California, but later returned to his old home at Gallatin, where he died in 1878.

For several years one of the leading law firms in Nashville was composed of Edwin H. and Andrew Ewing, sons of Nathan Ewing and grandsons of Andrew Ewing, the first clerk of the Davidson County Court. Edwin H. Ewing graduated at the Nashville University in 1827, and was admitted to the bar in 1831. He then formed a partnership with James Grundy, which continued until 1837, when he associated himself with his younger brother. For a number of years he took an active interest in politics, serving one term in the State Legislature and one term in Congress. Meanwhile he kept up the practice of law, and added to his already high reputation. He sat frequently upon the bench of the supreme court as special judge, and delivered opinions in several important cases. In 1851 the partnership with his brother was dissolved, and he did but little practice thereafter until the close of the war, at which time he resumed his professional labors and has only recently entirely withdrawn from active life.

Andrew Ewing also received a collegiate education and, in point of ability, was not inferior to his brother. He was an easy, graceful and persuasive speaker, a thorough and diligent student, and an energetic and active advocate. While in partnership he performed the law practice, leaving the chancery business to his associate. He made a careful study of each case, but he was too thoroughly imbued with a knowledge of the elements and principles of law to be classed as a mere case lawyer. While giving diligent attention to professional business he also mingled considerably in the politics of the day as a speaker and counselor. While his brother was a Whig he was a moderate Democrat, and in 1849 was elected to Congress in the face of a strong opposition. He was appointed one of a permanent court-martial of lawyers by the Confederate Govern-



ment in 1862, and two years later died from exposure and overwork at Atlanta, Ga.

One of the best educated and most brilliant men ever at the bar in Tennessee was Return J. Meigs, who practiced law for many years in Athens, McMinn County, and afterward removed to Nashville. He was the author of a voluminous digest of the judicial decisions of the State, and was one of the compilers of a "Code of Tennessee." He was not only learned in the law, but in ancient and modern languages, and was a comparative philologist of no ordinary attainments. Indeed, there seemed to be no branch of human knowledge with which he was not in some degree familiar. At the beginning of the war, being a strong Union man, he was compelled to leave Nashville, and he afterward made his home in Washington, where, for a number of years, he held a responsible position under the Government.

William T. Haskell, at one time a prominent member of the bar of Tennessee, was almost diametrically opposite in character to Meigs. He was a brilliant and effective speaker, possessing a mind of much quickness and energy, and an imagination of exceeding fertility. He had great powers of ridicule, and, when opportunity afforded, could use invective with crushing effect. He was not, however, a thorough and diligent student, and was somewhat too fond of social pleasure to attain to that high rank to which, with proper application, his talents would have raised him.

Spencer Jarnagin, a student at law under Hugh L. White, was born and reared in East Tennessee, where he attained to considerable distinction in his profession. He was a plain unimaginative man with a clear head and sound judgment. His language was simple, well chosen and straightforward, and he rarely indulged in impassioned flights of oratory, yet he never failed to elicit the closest attention from his hearers. His success as a jury lawyer has rarely been excelled, and litigants always felt confident of success when they had secured him to advocate their cause.

One of the leading lawyers in the western division of the State for many years was Milton Brown, a native of Ohio, who located in Tennessee in early manhood. During his long practice in the various courts of the State he maintained a high reputation for industry, probity and legal acumen, and succeeded in accumulating an ample fortune. His knowledge of the law was full and accurate, his reasoning powers much above mediocrity, and his astuteness and skill in the management of cases were universally acknowledged.

John A. Nooe was at one time prominently identified with the Memphis bar. He was a man of high character, mild, affable, benignant and



of unimpeachable integrity. He was thoroughly well read in the law, and could effectively apply the learning which he had acquired. Although he always expressed himself with fluency and in elegant language, his diffidence in public was a serious drawback upon his complete success as a forensic advocate.

Neill Smith Brown, the thirteenth governor of Tennessee, was a native of Giles County and a descendant of Scotch Presbyterians. His parents were poor, and unable to give him more than the rudiments of an education. At the age of seventeen he was thrown upon his own resources, and took to teaching school to enable him to secure a more thorough education. After completing a college course he studied law, and began the practice at Matagorda, Tex., then a part of Mexico. Not finding the society congenial, he soon after returned to his native State, where he took an active part in politics until the beginning of the war, serving as a member of the General Assembly, governor, minister to Russia, and as presidential elector on the Whig ticket in 1856. His career as a lawyer began in 1835, and except for his frequent diversion in the field of politics, he practiced his profession for a period of fifty years. It could not perhaps be said that his legal acquirements were the most comprehensive, or that in grasp of thought and aggressive force of character he was not excelled, but his native talents were of a high order, and had been well cultivated for the part he essayed in life, and they won for him just and deserved distinction.

John Trimble, a son of James Trimble, who has been previously mentioned, attained a high degree of eminence in the profession. At the age of twenty-four he was elected attorney-general for the Nashville District, a position which he held for six years. In 1843 he was elected a member of the lower house of the General Assembly, and two years later to the Senate. He refused a renomination, and for the next few years devoted himself to his professional labors, acquiring a large practice. In 1859 he again entered politics, being elected to the State Senate. He was a staunch Union man, and during the extra session of 1861 did all in his power to defeat the passage of the ordinances of secession. In 1862 he was commissioned United States district attorney, which office he held for two years. In 1865 he was again elected to the State Senate, and two years afterward was chosen to represent his district in the XL Congress. He had a taste for literary pursuits, which at times became almost a passion, and for several years of his life he devoted himself almost entirely to study. Had he been ambitious to rise either in his profession or in the political world, he could have attained to the highest position in either.



Judge Thomas L. Williams, for a long time chancellor of East Tennessee, was one of the most highly respected members of the profession who ever practiced in the courts of the State. He was a man of strong constitution and of great energy and force. He scorned all effeminate self-indulgence, and his powers of endurance seemed almost unlimited. He held thirty-eight courts in nineteen different counties in a year, and in going from one point to another had to travel over rough mountain roads, at times almost impassable. His judicial career presents an example of industry and adherence to official duty rarely excelled. Although he possessed highly respectable attainments in his profession, he was not a learned lawyer nor an accomplished scholar; but he possessed in an eminent degree that highest and most valuable of all intellectual gifts, strong, vigorous, practical, common sense. He retired from the chancellorship in 1854, and died at Nashville, December 2, 1856.

Thomas C. Lyon, of the Knoxville bar, was a native of Roane County, born in 1810. He enjoyed the reputation of an able and successful lawyer, and a thorough and profound jurist. He was a man of fine sensibilities and a high sense of honor. He sat frequently upon the supreme bench as a special judge, and his opinions are generally regarded as not inferior to those of the most learned jurists. He was a fine linguist and an accomplished scholar, with considerable taste for poetical composition. When he was quite young his father removed to Knoxville, where he received his education, graduating from East Tennessee College. During the Mexican war he served on the staff of Gen. Wool, with the rank of major. He died in Richmond, Va., October 1, 1864.

William H. Sneed, another prominent member of the Knoxville bar, was born in Davidson County in 1812, and soon after attaining his majority began the practice of law at Murfreesboro. He early attained a high standing, which he fully maintained to the end of his life. In 1843 he was chosen to the State Senate, and soon after the expiration of his term of office married the only daughter of Alexander Williams, of Greeneville, where he then located, and in partnership with Robert J. McKinney practiced his profession for about a year. In 1845 he removed to Knoxville, where he at once took a prominent position, and in 1855 was elected to represent his district in Congress. He died at his home in 1869.

Horace Maynard, for many years a leading lawyer and politician of East Tennessee, was born in Massachusetts in 1814. He received his early education in Charleston, S. C., but graduated from Amherst College in 1838. He soon after removed to East Tennessee, locating at Knoxville, where he was employed as a professor in the University of



East Tennessee until 1844. He then entered upon the practice of law and soon was recognized as one of the leading attorneys in that division of the State. In 1857 he took his seat as a member of the XXXV Congress, and continued as a member of that body until the expiration of the XLIII Congress, with the exception of from 1863 to 1865, when he was attorney-general of Tennessee. Having with Andrew Johnson espoused the principles of the Republican party, he remained faithful to them. He served during the greater portion of President Hayes' administration as minister to Turkey, and also for a short time as Postmaster-General. He was a man of distinguished ability, was a forcible and clear speaker and always entertaining. He died May 3, 1882.

At the close of the civil war, the supreme court was reorganized with Samuel Milligan, J. O. Shackelford and Alvin Hawkins, as judges appointed by the governor. Frequent changes occasioned by resignation occurred, until the adoption of the new constitution in 1870.

Samuel Milligan was born in Greene County, Tenn., "of poor but respectable parents." His father was unable to give him a better education than could be obtained at an old field school; but being possessed of a well balanced and indomitable energy he determined to take a college course. In this he was successful and graduated from Tusculum College. He studied law with Robert J. McKinney, but before beginning practice he was elected to the General Assembly, serving two terms. He was admitted to the bar in 1846, but soon after joined the army and served as a major in the Mexican war. After his return home he practiced his profession until the civil war. In 1868 he resigned his seat upon the supreme bench, and was made one of the judges of the court of claims at Washington, a position he held until his death in 1874. He was an able advocate, and an impartial and incorruptible judge.

Alvin Hawkins entered the profession of the law as a student under Judge Totten at the age of nineteen. About two years later he located at Camden, Benton County, where he remained only a short time, when he returned to Huntington. In 1854 he was chosen to represent his county in the General Assembly, and in 1862 was elected to Congress but did not take his seat. He remained loyal to the Union, however, and in 1864 was appointed United States District Attorney for West Tennessee, by President Lincoln, a position which he resigned the following year to accept a seat upon the Supreme Bench. As an advocate he has few superiors, and is especially strong before a jury. He is an effective speaker at all times, and possesses oratorical powers of a high order. His native talents are of a high order and have been well cultivated, and they have won for him just and deserved distinction.



James O. Shackelford was a native of Kentucky, but at an early age removed with his parents to Missouri. During his early manhood he was engaged in trapping in New Mexico and other parts of the Southwest. After his return he studied law and began practice at Dover, Stewart County. Later he removed to Clarksville, and formed a partnership with James Rivers, with whom he practiced for a time. He afterward was associated with Gustav A. Henry, continuing until the beginning of the civil war. During that struggle he espoused the Union cause, yet he always sympathized with the misfortunes of his neighbors on the other side, and through his influence prevented much suffering. In 1865, with Hawkins and Milligan, he was placed upon the supreme bench by appointment of Gov. Brownlow. He resigned in 1867, but was reappointed the following year. In 1869 he resumed the practice of his profession in Nashville; there he continued until about 1875, when he moved to Colorado. Judge Shackelford was a man of good ability and considerable learning. He was not an eloquent speaker, but possessed reasoning powers of a high order.

Andrew McLain, one of the supreme judges elected in 1869, was born in Smith County and began his career as a lawyer at Carthage. He soon became one of the leading attorneys in that county and was made judge of the circuit court. After his retirement from the supreme bench in 1870 he practiced law in Nashville until February, 1882, when he received the appointment to the office of United States District Attorney. Upon the change in the administration of the Federal Government in 1885 he was retired, and now resides in San Diego, Cal. He is well read in his profession, but is not a successful advocate, being somewhat lacking in tact and skill. He is a man, however, of unquestioned integrity, and of the strictest moral rectitude.

George Andrews was born in Putney, Vt., in 1826. His boyhood was spent in his native State, in western New York and in Michigan. He studied law in Detroit, where he was admitted to the bar in 1857, and continued to practice his profession until 1865, when he came to Tennessee. In December, 1868, he was appointed by Gov. Brownlow a judge of the supreme court, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Milligan. He was elected to the same position at the judicial election in May, 1869, and continued upon the bench until the adoption of the new constitution in 1870. In December, 1871, he was appointed United States District Attorney for the eastern district of Tennessee, which position he continued to hold until his resignation in February, 1879. Since that time he has practiced his profession in Knoxville; since January 1, 1881, in partnership with J. M. Thornburgh.



Henry Gratton Smith, the successor of Judge Hawkins upon the supreme bench, was for a long time a distinguished member of the bar of Tennessee. His entire career was marked by a love of truth and uprightness, a scrupulous fairness toward adversary counsel and parties, and a laborious, painstaking attention to ascertain the true principle of law. It could not be claimed for him, perhaps, that he had no superiors in the profession, yet his learning and ability were decidedly above mediocrity. During the civil war he remained loyal to the National Government, yet he conducted himself with such rare discretion and dignity as to win the esteem of even his enemies. His opinions and judgments as they are found in the official reports attest to his ability and his devotion to the duties of his high office.

Horace H. Harrison was born in Lebanon, Wilson County, August 7, 1829. In 1841 the family removed to McMinnville, having meanwhile resided in Sumner and Robertson Counties. The father died in 1845, leaving young Harrison, at the age of fifteen, the sole support of his mother. Up to that time he had received a liberal education, but this event prevented him from completing his college course. He entered the office of the county clerk, and during the next seven years served in that office, the office of the clerk and master of the chancery court, and that of the register of deeds. In 1853 he was elected a director of the McMinnville & Manchester Railroad, and two years later began the practice of law in the Mountain Circuit, where he enjoyed a large practice from the first. In 1859 he removed to Nashville. In 1862 he was appointed clerk of the Federal courts for Middle Tennessee. August 15, 1863, he was commissioned United States District Attorney, a position he held until 1866. He was then appointed chancellor by Brownlow, and the following year was elected to the supreme bench. In 1872 he was again appointed United States District Attorney, and afterward was elected to Congress from the Nashville District. At the end of his time he resumed the practice of law, continuing until his death, which occurred December 20, 1885. Judge Harrison was able and scholarly, and even his political opponents always conceded his purity and honesty. As a speaker and writer he was noted for clearness of statement and earnestness of manner.

Robert McFarland was for many years an able member of the East Tennessee bar, ranking with Reese and McKinney. He was a born lawyer and a judge by nature. He had a logical mind, patient of investigation and trained by reflection rather than much reading. He was singularly free from prejudices, and if as a judge he was not famed for erudition, he fully compensated for its absence by an accurate discrimin-



ation, sound judgment and rare practical wisdom. His opinions are not distinguished for beauty of style or wealth of illustration, but they are always clear and convincing. In correctness of decision, the highest test of a supreme judge, he had no superior. He was not as learned a lawyer as Reese, nor as exact and precise as McKinney, but in clearness of perception, soundness of judgment and correctness of decision he rivalled either\*. He served upon the supreme bench for a period of eleven years, retiring on account of failing health in December, 1882. He died in 1884.

Thomas A. R. Nelson, one of the supreme judges elected in 1870, was a native of Roane County, Tenn. He graduated from East Tennessee College in 1828, and was admitted to the bar before he attained his majority. He was one of the most brilliant and versatile of men and soon won his way to distinction. He figured quite prominently in politics, and while in Congress delivered a speech which was published in full by the *London Times*, and which that paper pronounced to be "one of the finest forensic efforts of modern American lawgivers." His reasoning powers were of a very high order, his imagination uncommonly fertile, and his power of satire unexcelled. During all the years of his long life, while not engaged in politics, he was vigorously prosecuting his professional labors, and in everything he undertook he was earnest, laborious and indefatigable. During his short term of service as a supreme judge he delivered a number of opinions which give evidence of his eminent ability as a jurist.

John Louis Taylor Sneed, one of the six supreme judges elected under the revised constitution in 1870, is a native of North Carolina. His mother died when he was quite a child and he was taken in charge and educated by his uncle, then living in Granville County, N. C., but who soon after removed to West Tennessee. There young Sneed, after receiving an academic education, began the study of law with V. D. Barry. In 1843 he settled in Memphis for the practice of his profession, and two years later he was elected to the General Assembly. In 1846 and 1847 he was a captain of volunteers in the Mexican war, and served with distinction until its close. In 1851 he was elected attorney-general of the Memphis Judicial District, but resigned three years later to become a candidate for the office of attorney-general of Tennessee. He was elected and held the office for five years, during which time he published the five volumes of reports known as Sneed's Reports. After his retirement from that office he became a candidate for Congress on the Whig ticket, but was defeated, the district being overwhelmingly Democratic. He then re-

---

\*Tribute to his memory from the Supreme Court Bar of East Tennessee.



turned to the practice of law and was so engaged when the civil war began. A Union man at first, like many others, he was made a rebel "by the tramp of an invading army," and although he never held office in the Confederate Army, yet he was thoroughly identified with its interests, and devoted to its cause. On his retirement from the supreme bench in 1878 a feeling of general regret was expressed. He afterward served as judge of the court of arbitration and also of the court of referees. As a judge he was patient, courteous, discriminately just and capable. In careful consideration, scholarly composition, lucidity of argument and thorough interpretation of the law, his opinions compare favorably with any of his predecessors. He is an especially brilliant speaker, and a forcible and ready orator. Personally he is very popular, being a man of commanding presence, easy and graceful in his manners, and possessing rare conversational powers.

Alfred Osborne Pope Nicholson, the first chief justice under the constitution of 1870, was born in Williamson County, Tenn, in 1808. He received a collegiate education, graduating from the University of North Carolina in 1827. He then began the study of medicine, but soon abandoned it for the law, and was licensed to practice in 1831. The following year he became the editor of the *Western Mercury*, at Columbia. From that time until the war he was too thoroughly engrossed in politics to achieve very great success at the bar, although he combined in a remarkable degree the application and acumen of the jurist and the sagacity of the politician. He was, however, too retiring in his disposition and by nature too prudent and timid to be a great leader; yet he was frequently elected to office, serving three terms in the lower house of the General Assembly and one term in the State Senate. In 1840 he was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of Felix Grundy in the United States Senate, and was elected to represent the State in that body for the term beginning in December, 1859. Upon the secession of the Southern States he resigned his seat, and was not again in office until elected to the bench of the supreme court. Although he was perhaps not the peer of Haywood and some others of the profession in the depth and grasp of his intellect, yet he possessed the power of concentration to a high degree, and had the faculty of elucidating a subject and bringing forth great results from his cool and deliberate judgment. Whether at the bar, on the bench, or in political life, he always gave his views in such plain words that the humblest hearer could understand them.

William Frierson Cooper, at one time a partner of Judge Nicholson, as a chancery lawyer, jurist and thorough literary scholar, has no superior in the State. During his practice of the law he devoted himself al-



most exclusively to the chancery department, which, with his experience of nearly seven years as chancellor, has made him the leading authority in the State in that branch of jurisprudence. His decisions while upon the bench of the chancery court have been published in three volumes, and are exceedingly valuable. His knowledge of law in other departments is also thorough and extensive. With Return J. Meigs he prepared the present "Code of Tennessee," and afterward edited forty volumes of the "Tennessee Reports" upon their republication. He has also re-edited an edition of "Daniels' Chancery Practice," bringing down the references and annotations to the present time. January 1, 1879, he took his seat upon the bench of the supreme court, and has since discharged the duties of the office with that fidelity and ability which has characterized him in all his official and professional relations.

Peter Turney received his knowledge of the law under the direction of his father, the late Hopkins L. Turney, and was admitted to the bar in 1848, at the age of twenty-one years. For the first two or three years he obtained few cases, but after that time he did a good practice until the beginning of the civil war. He then entered the Confederate Army as colonel of the First Confederate Tennessee Regiment, in which position and elsewhere he made a gallant record during four years' service. At the close of hostilities he resumed the practice of his profession, which he continued with success until 1870, when he took his seat upon the supreme bench. He is a man of great native ability and strong individuality, is firm and positive in his opinions, and as a judge is not at all subject to the influence or domination of any other member of the court. He is perhaps not as widely read in his profession, nor in general literature, as some of his colleagues, yet his opinions are as generally accurate as those of any other judge.

James W. Deaderick, the present chief justice of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, was born in Jonesborough, Washington County, in 1812. He received a thorough education, having attended East Tennessee College and Central College at Danville, Ky. He married before completing his course at the latter school, and soon after, in 1833, began merchandising in what is now Hamblen County. Not being very successful in that business, about 1842 he took up the study of law, and in due time was admitted to the bar of his native town. He there opened an office and continued to practice with reasonable success until the close of the civil war. In 1866 he removed to Bristol, and the following year to Knoxville, where he remained until his election to the supreme bench in 1870. Judge Deaderick, while not a learned jurist, is a man of fine practical sense, of sterling probity and of persistent energy. He is mod-



est, even to diffidence, and his unobtrusive, kindly demeanor, united with his uniform fairness, has won for him a host of friends among the members of the bar.

Thomas J. Freeman is a native of West Tennessee, having been born in Gibson County, in 1827. His early education was limited to the country schools and the county academy, yet at the age of seventeen he had completed a course of medical reading. Not finding that profession to his liking, he turned his attention to the law, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted to the bar. He at once opened an office in Trenton, where he practiced until 1861, when he removed to Haywood County. After the close of the war he removed to Brownsville, where he continued to practice his profession until his elevation to the Supreme Bench in 1870. Judge Freeman has always been a close student not only in his profession but of general literature, and is considered one of the most broadly cultured men in the State. He possesses what may be denominated a metaphysical mind—reasons logically and, in general, accurately. His written opinions are usually quite long, but are clearly stated. As a lawyer he was eminently successful in practice. He was critically careful in the preparation of his cases and was a skillful and eloquent advocate and a thorough master of technical pleading.

John B. Cooke, the successor of Judge McFarland upon the supreme bench, was appointed in 1883 to fill out the unexpired term of the latter. He is a resident of Chattanooga, and is a lawyer and jurist of excellent judgment and high ability.

Morgan W. Brown, the successor of John McNairy as judge of the Federal court for the District of Tennessee, was a brother of William L. Brown, one of the judges of the supreme court. He was a man of considerable reading and correct literary taste, a fine miscellaneous writer, and was for some time editor of a Nashville paper. He was appointed to a seat upon the bench of the Federal court in 1834, and continued to hold that position until his death in 1853.

West H. Humphreys, the successor of Judge Brown, was born in Montgomery County, in 1805. Soon after preparing himself for the law, he located in Somerville, Fayette County, where he began his professional career, and in a very short time rose to distinction. So great was his popularity that he was sent as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1834, and the following year was elected to the General Assembly, in which body he occupied a prominent position. In 1839 he was elected attorney-general and reporter of the supreme court, and re-elected in 1844. From the date of his appointment to be judge of the Federal court, he held the position until the opening of the war, when he



received a commission to the same office from the Confederate Government. After the war he returned to his practice and continued until within a few years of his death which occurred in October, 1882. He was a man of large acquirements not only in his profession, but in general knowledge. He was industrious and painstaking in the preparation of his cases, and earnest and vehement in his advocacy. As a judge he was just, and exceedingly courteous to the bar and to all with whom he came in contact.

Connolly F. Trigg was appointed United States District Judge for the District of Tennessee by President Lincoln, in July, 1862. He was a native of Virginia, where he received his education and where he practiced law until near middle life. He then came to Tennessee and here spent several years of useful and successful toil in his profession, before and up to the war. During that trying period, although a Southerner in his sentiments and dearest relations, he clung to the Union with unswerving devotion, and at the close of hostilities he was the sole Federal judge in Tennessee to administer and enforce the penal laws of the United States. It was a time to test the courage and integrity of a judge to the utmost. The excitement and animosities of the war had not yet begun to subside, and the courts were filled with proscription, confiscation and test-oath cases. It now lay in his power to revenge himself upon his former enemies, but "Judge Trigg, with the same undaunted courage that he displayed in turning his back on secession, now calmly and serenely opposed and drove from the temple of justice the spirit of hate and revenge. Indictments for treason, libels for confiscation and test-oaths all disappeared at his rebuke, and the people resumed their wonted callings with a cheerful confidence in the ample protection of the laws of the United States." It has been truly said that the State owes to Judge Trigg a debt of gratitude greater than to any other man who has exercised judicial functions within her boundaries. He was not a great man, nor was he an accomplished jurist, but he had an abiding faith in the rudimental truths of jurisprudence, and his decisions always bear the test of right and justice.

John Baxter, a judge of the Federal Circuit Court, was a native of North Carolina, where he was reared upon the farm, and enjoyed only the educational advantages of the country schools of that sparsely settled State. At the age of twenty he began the study of law, and in due time was admitted to practice. He located in western North Carolina, where he immediately rose to prominence, and was several times elected to the General Assembly. In 1856 he removed to Knoxville, where he ever after made his home. He was appointed judge of the United States Cir-



cuit Court in 1877, and continued upon the bench until his death in 1886. "Gifted by nature with an intellect of extraordinary vigor and comprehension, of untiring energy and diligence, he rose from the humblest and most adverse condition to commanding power and influence as an advocate. When he came upon the Federal bench the massive proportions of his mind, the force and sweep of his faculties developed and strengthened like the trunk of a giant oak, though the struggle of many years and the buffeting of many a storm enabled him to grapple with just confidence with the many new and difficult questions which confronted him. Lawyers soon found throughout the circuit that they had before them one who was the equal, if not the superior in many respects, of the greatest of them, and one who was determined to dispose of the cases in court with as much dispatch as possible. He elevated the tone of the bar; he put new life and energy in those who practiced before him; he infused into them something of his own spirit, and the courts in his circuit became moving and active in the performance of the functions belonging to them as organs of the Government. Business was disposed of, the rights of litigants settled promptly and with able discrimination."\*

Howell E. Jackson, the successor of Judge Baxter, is a native of Paris, Tenn., born in 1832. He received his early education in the country, after which he attended the West Tennessee College and the University of Virginia. He then read law for two years with Judges Totten and Brown, of Jackson, and finally graduated from the Lebanon Law School in 1855. From that time until 1859 he practiced the profession at Jackson, after which removed to Memphis, where he remained until 1876. He then returned to Jackson. He took his seat in the United States Senate in 1881, where he remained until receiving his present appointment. He is a man of unquestioned character and ability as a lawyer, ranking with the best in the State. He has a thoroughly judicial mind, and although he has been upon the Federal bench but a short time, he has heard two or three important cases, in all of which he has displayed conspicuous ability.

David McKendree Key, judge of the Federal Court for the Districts of East and Middle Tennessee, was born in Greene County in 1824. He obtained his early education while laboring upon the farm, and afterward made his way through college. He came to the bar in 1853 at Chattanooga, where he has since resided. In 1870 he was elected chancellor of his district, which position he continued to hold until appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Andrew Johnson. Upon the formation of a cabinet by President Hayes, in 1876, he was made Postmaster-General.

---

\*Memorial resolution adopted by the Nashville bar.



which position he resigned in 1880, and succeeded Connolly F. Trigg as judge of the Federal District Court. As a lawyer he was distinguished for clear insight and remarkable comprehension of the facts of the case. Upon the bench he is characterized by an unerring instinct in grasping the equities of the cause before him, and in presenting a sound decision. Although not especially active and energetic, he disposes of cases rapidly, and the docket is never allowed to become crowded.

## CHAPTER XIII.

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY—THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA—THE ESTABLISHMENT OF ACADEMIES—PIONEER TEACHERS—EARLY COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES—EDUCATIONAL ENDOWMENTS—THE FOUNDATION OF THE COUNTY SYSTEM OF ACADEMIES—PRIVATE OR TUITION SCHOOLS—COMPARISON OF INSTRUCTIVE SYSTEMS—CONGRESSIONAL SCHOOL LANDS—THE PAUPER SCHOOLS—RENAISSANCE OF LEARNING—THE FOUNDING OF THE COMMON SCHOOLS—CREATION OF THE PUBLIC EDUCATIONAL FUNDS—THEIR PERMANENT INVESTMENT—DEFALCATION—THE INFANCY OF THE COMMON SCHOOLS—THEIR IMPROVEMENT—SPECIFIC TAXATION FOR EDUCATIONAL SUPPORT—THE PUBLIC GRADED SCHOOLS—THE CONFLICT OF THE PUBLIC AND THE PRIVATE SYSTEMS—THE LAW OF 1867 AND ITS PRACTICAL WORKING—THE PEABODY DONATION—EDUCATION OF THE COLORED RACE—THE LAW OF 1870—THE STATE TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION—THE PRESENT COMMON SCHOOL SYSTEM AND FUNDS—SCHOLASTIC TAXATION—THE SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION—STATE ACADEMIES, COLLEGES, UNIVERSITIES AND NORMAL SCHOOLS—STATISTICS, ETC.

TENNESSEE was the pioneer in the dissemination and promotion of learning in the Southwest. Considering that up to 1790 she formed a part of North Carolina, in educational matters the most backward of the States, this is a remarkable fact. From the earliest settlement of that colony down to the Revolutionary war we find many acts for the establishment of an orthodox ministry and vestries; provisions for court houses, jails, stocks, prisons and pillories, and very few for the encouragement of institutions of learning, not above ten in all. About the beginning of the eighteenth century when there was not a church nor more than one, if there was one, schoolhouse in the province, the efforts of Blair, aided by Bishop Compton, of London, with an offer of £20 to teachers and preachers of the province induced a few to enter the field where the harvest was ripe and the laborers few.\* But at the end of the colonial government literature was hardly known. There were within the whole province but two schools—those of Newbern and Edenton.†

\*Address of H. M. Doak. †Martin.



Outside of the Scotch Presbyterian the great mass of the community did not possess even the rudiments of an education. The wealthier members of society, however, especially among the Scotch, must have made considerable advances, since even before the Revolution they were sending their sons to complete their education at Princeton.

The constitution adopted at Halifax December 18, 1876, declared that a school or schools should be established, and "all useful learning shall be duly encouraged and promoted in one or more universities." The unsettled condition of the country, however, during the Revolutionary war, and for several years subsequent, prevented compliance, and it was not until 1789 that the act establishing the University of North Carolina was passed. It was still six years later before the university was opened to receive pupils. This college, with the possible exception of Princeton, has exerted a greater influence upon the culture and education of Tennessee than any other foreign institution of learning. It has educated many of her most illustrious sons, among whom were James K. Polk, Aaron V. Brown, A. O. P. Nicholson and many others of scarcely less distinction.

That the ignorance and lack of educational facilities which existed during the colonial days was not in accord with the wish of the people is manifest in the vigorous interest in educational matters which immediately sprang up after the overthrow of those proprietary and royal governments which for more than a century had rested like an incubus upon all the colonies. From the formation of the Federal Union to the close of the century numerous acts establishing academies and other schools were passed by the Legislature of North Carolina, and more was done for the encouragement of learning than had been accomplished in the last hundred years.

In the matter of colleges and academies Virginia was somewhat more fortunate, but with her the popular diffusion of knowledge by schools previous to the Revolution was almost unknown, although domestic instruction among those capable of affording it was almost universal. "Every man," said Sir William Berkely, in 1671, "instructs his children according to his ability," a method which left the children of the ignorant in helpless ignorance.\* The only Virginian school which seems to have exerted much influence upon Tennessee was Augusta Academy, which after undergoing many changes in organization and name is now known as the Washington and Lee College. At that school two of the educational pioneers, Carrick and Doak, laid the foundation of their careers. The most potent of all the influences on the early education in both

---

\* Bancroft.



North Carolina and Tennessee was the college of New Jersey at Princeton, from which graduated Doak, Balch, Craighead and many other eminent educators and divines.

The first school established in Tennessee, and, it is believed, the first west of the Alleghany Mountains, was Martin Academy, founded under an act "for the promotion of learning in the county of Washington," passed by the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1785. Rev. Samuel Doak, mentioned above as the graduate of Princeton College, or as it was then known Nassau Hall, was the founder and first president. He was a member of the Franklin Assembly, and, it is said, was the author of the clause concerning education in the rejected constitution.\* He was a man of great ability and force of character and of great learning, especially in the classics. His schoolhouse, a plain log building erected on his farm, stood a little west of the site afterward selected for Washington Academy. For many years it was the only, and for still more the principal, seat of classical education for the western country.†

During the same year but at the next session of the General Assembly, through the influence of Gen. Robertson, "an act for the promotion of learning in Davidson County" was passed. Rev. Thomas Craighead, Hugh Williamson, Daniel Smith, William Polk, Anthony Bledsoe, Lardner Clarke, Ephraim McLean, Robert Hays and James Robertson were appointed trustees and constituted a body politic under the name of the "President and Trustees of Davidson Academy." Two hundred and forty acres of land adjoining the town of Nashville, on the Cumberland River, were granted by this act, which also encouraged private "bequests, gifts and purchases." It was further provided that all the "lands, tenements or hereditaments" vested in the trustees of the academy should be exempt from taxation for a period of ninety-nine years.

At the first meeting of the trustees, which was held in August, 1786, Rev. Thomas Craighead was elected president, and at the next meeting it was decided that the school should be taught at "Spring Hill Meeting House," in the town of Haysborough, six miles east of Nashville. It was also ordered "that five pounds hard money, or the value thereof in other money, be paid for each scholar per annum." The lands belonging to the institution for a number of years were rented out, and the proceeds

\*The clause referred to is as follows:

SEC. 32. All kinds of useful learning shall be encouraged by the commonwealth, *that is to say*, the future Legislature shall erect before the year seventeen hundred and eighty-seven, one university, which shall be near the center of the State, and not in any city or town. And for endowing the same, there shall be appropriated such lands as may be judged necessary, one-fourth of all the moneys arising from the surveys of land hereafter to be made, one half-penny upon every pound of inspected tobacco, forever; and if the fund thence arising shall be found insufficient, the Legislature shall provide for such additions as may be necessary, and if experience shall make it appear to be useful to the interest of learning in this State, a grammar school shall be erected in each county, and such sums paid by the public as shall enable the trustees to employ a master or masters of approved morals and abilities.

†Ramsey.



used in their improvement and in support of the academy. A ferry was established, which in time yielded an income of from \$100 to \$650 per annum.

One of the acts passed by the Legislature of the new State in April, 1796, added ten new trustees to the old board, and also appointed three persons to audit the accounts of the old trustees, with directions to institute suit against the latter if they failed to comply with the law. The act provided further that the buildings of the academy should be erected "on the most convenient situation on the hill immediately above Nashville, and near the road leading to Buchanan's Mill." This act was not altogether satisfactory to the old board, and they refused to receive the new trustees and auditors; but the difficulty was settled after some delay, and they were finally admitted. Although some steps were taken toward the erection of a building as provided in the act, it was nearly ten years before it was completed. On October 25, 1803, an act was passed reorganizing the institution, and constituting it a college. Eighteen trustees, of whom Thomas Craighead was the first mentioned, were constituted "a body politic and corporate by the name of the Trustees of Davidson College." This act was repealed, however, on the 4th of the following March, and thus ended the existence of Davidson College.

At the session of the Territorial Assembly of 1794 two new colleges, Blount and Greeneville, were chartered. The bill incorporating the former institution was introduced on the 4th of September, by William Coker, of Hawkins County, and on the 10th of the same month it became a law. The act begins as follows:

WHEREAS, The Legislature of this Territory are disposed to promote the happiness of the people at large, and especially of the rising generation, by instituting seminaries of education, where youth may be habituated to an amiable, moral and virtuous conduct, and accurately instructed in the various branches of useful science, and in the principles of ancient and modern languages; therefore

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Governor, Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Territory of the United States of America, south of the River Ohio, That the Rev. Samuel Carrick, president, and his Excellency, William Blount, the Hon. Daniel Smith, secretary of the Territory, the Hon. David Campbell, the Hon. Joseph Anderson, Gen. John Sevier, Col. James White, Col. Alexander Kelley, Col. William Coker, Willie Blount, Joseph Hamilton, Archibald Roane, Francis A. Ramsey, Charles McClung, George Roulstone, George McNutt, John Adair and Robert Houston, Esquires, shall be, and they are hereby declared to be a body politic and corporate by the name of the president and trustees of Blount College, in the vicinity of Knoxville.*

The college was declared opened to all denominations in the following words:

And the trustees shall take effectual care that students of all denominations may and shall be admitted to the equal advantages of a liberal education, and to the emoluments and honors of the college, and that they shall receive a like fair, generous and equal treatment during their residence.



This was the first non-sectarian college chartered in the United States. Col. James White donated the town square to the trustees for the use of the college, and a two-story frame building was erected by subscription near the northwest corner of the square.\*

Rev. Samuel Carrick, the president, was a native of Pennsylvania. He removed in early life to Virginia, where he received his education and labored for many years. In 1787 he came to Tennessee and preached from the artificial mound, near the confluence of the Holston and French Broad Rivers. The next year he returned, and henceforth encountered all the hardships and dangers of pioneer life.

No authentic records of the first five years of the college exercises are in existence, but, according to tradition, great and general interest was taken in the institution, especially on examination occasions. The written records of the college begin with the year 1804. Among the students at that time were C. C. Clay, William Carter, Thomas Cocke, Lemuel P. Montgomery and William E. Parker. The last named graduated on the 18th of October, 1806, the first student to graduate from the college. Females were admitted to the college at this time. The first named are those of Polly McClung, Barbara Blount, Jenny Armstrong, Matty and Kitty Kain. As originally organized the college was dependent for its support solely upon the patronage of the public.

Greeneville College was founded by Hezekiah Balch, a native of Maryland, but reared from early childhood in Mechlenburg County, N. C. He graduated at Princeton College and soon after located in Greene County, where he served as a co-laborer in the church with Dr. Doak, of the adjoining county of Washington. But during nearly his entire life in the State he was harrassed by trials before presbyteries, synods and the general conference for some alleged heresies in the doctrines which he preached. So much of his time and money were spent in attendance upon these trials that his school was seriously injured, yet he patiently labored on until his death.

The first female academy in the State was founded by Moses Fisk, at Hilham, in Overton County, and was known as Fisk's Female Academy. It was chartered in 1806, and, according to the terms of the charter, Moses Fisk and Sampson Williams were to contribute 1,000 acres of land each toward the endowment of the institution. Fisk was a native of Massachusetts, a graduate of Harvard College and a man of great learning and of singular genius.

In 1806 Congress passed an act of great importance to the educational interests of Tennessee. It was entitled "an act to authorize the

\*For the sketch of Blount College and the University of Tennessee this chapter is indebted to the address of Col. Mose White, delivered in 1879.



State of Tennessee to issue grants and perfect titles to certain lands therein described; and to settle the claims to the vacant and unappropriated lands within the same." This act provided "that the State of Tennessee shall appropriate one hundred thousand acres, which shall be located in one entire tract, within the limits of the lands reserved to the Cherokee Indians by an act of the State of North Carolina entitled 'An act for opening the land office for the redemption of specie and other certificates, and discharging the arrears due to the army,' passed in the year one thousand, seven hundred and eighty-three, and shall be for the use of two colleges, one in East and one in West Tennessee, to be established by the Legislature thereof. And one hundred thousand acres in one tract within the limits last aforesaid for the use of academies, one in each county in said State to be established by the Legislature thereof; which said several tracts shall be located on lands to which the Indian title has been extinguished, and subject to the disposition of the Legislature of the State; but shall not be granted nor sold for less than two dollars per acre, and the proceeds of the sales of the lands aforesaid shall be vested in funds for the respective uses aforesaid forever, and the State of Tennessee shall, moreover, in issuing grants and perfecting titles, locate six hundred and forty acres to every six miles square in the territory hereby ceded, where existing claims will allow the same, which shall be appropriated for the use of schools for the instruction of children forever."

The General Assembly, at the next session after the passage of this act, was flooded with memorials and petitions from the people of several counties, and from the president and trustees of each of the colleges in East Tennessee, praying for the grant and setting forth the advantages of their particular localities for the establishment of the college. Greeneville College urged the numerous advantages peculiar to that institution, "its local situation, extensive library, philosophical apparatus, ample funds and other circumstances." A resolution was received from the trustees of Blount College, expressing a willingness to unite their funds with those of the college to be established, provided it should be situated within two miles of Knoxville. The people of Blount County wished the college located at Marysville, while Hawkins County recommended Rogersville. The question of locating the college, however, was not settled until the next session of the Legislature, when thirty persons were appointed trustees of East Tennessee College, "to be located on ten acres of land within two miles of Knoxville, conveyed in trust for the use of said college by Moses White at a place called the Rocky or Poplar Spring." The trustees, with the exception of seven, were apportioned



among the several counties of East Tennessee according to their population. The seven trustees were selected from among men living in the vicinity of the college that they might have a more direct oversight of the institution. The following were the trustees appointed: For Hawkins County, Richard Mitchell and Andrew Galbreathy; Sullivan, John Rhea and James King; Greene, Augustus P. Fore and John Gass; Washington, Mathew Stephenson and John Kennedy; Carter, George Duffield; Jefferson, James Rice and Joseph Hamilton; Grainger, John Cocke and Maj. Lea; Cocke, Alexander Smith; Sevier, Hopkins Lacy; Blount, Joseph B. Lapsly and Dr. Robert Gant; Claiborne, William Graham; Anderson, Arthur Crozier; Roane, Thomas I. Vandyke; Knox, George W. Campbell, John Sevier and Thomas Emmerson. John Crozier, John Williams, Archibald Roane, Francis A. Ramsey, David Deaderick, George Doherty and John Lowry were appointed as the special trustees. Until buildings could be erected the trustees were authorized to use the buildings of Blount College, and the funds of that institution were declared incorporated with those of East Tennessee College.

In 1806, after the passage by Congress of the act already referred to, the trustees of Davidson Academy petitioned the General Assembly for the endowment provided for in that act, and the academy being the only institution of the kind in West Tennessee\* the petition was granted, and a body of nineteen trustees was incorporated under the name of the "Trustees of Cumberland College." All the property, both personal and real, belonging to Davidson Academy was transferred to the college. At a meeting of the board of trustees held in July, 1807, it was decided to open the college for the reception of students on the 1st of the next September, and books and apparatus to the amount of \$1,000 were purchased. Rev. Thomas Craighead was continued as president of the institution until October 24, 1809, when Dr. James Priestly was elected. The former continued one of the trustees till the autumn of 1813, when his connection with the college finally ceased.

The management of the endowment fund proved to be a source of considerable difficulty. Various acts were passed providing for its investment, none of which proved satisfactory in its results. In 1807 John Russell, James Park, Josiah Nichol, Edward Douglass, John Overton and William Tate were appointed commissioners to manage the fund, and were authorized "to purchase stock in some reputable bank in the United States, and to pay over the dividends arising from the same to the colleges." Two years later Thomas McCorry, John Crozier and Thomas Emmerson were appointed to loan out the money in the treasury belong-

---

\*What is now Middle Tennessee was then called West Tennessee.



ing to the college. In 1813 an act was passed requiring all moneys collected for the use of Cumberland College to be turned over to the trustees of that institution, and by them to be invested either in Nashville bank stock or stock of the Bank of the State of Tennessee. The treasurer of East Tennessee was required to invest the money belonging to East Tennessee College in the same way. All the moneys loaned out to individuals were called in.

In 1806 the General Assembly, in compliance with the act of Congress, made provisions for county academies, and appointed five trustees for each county. These trustees were empowered "to fix upon and purchase a site, and to take and receive subscriptions for the same." As the amount of funds available for each county was quite small, it was necessary that the people provide the buildings, and, also, in a great measure support the schools by subscriptions and donations. It was, consequently, several years before academies were established in all of the counties.

Thus it is seen that after more than thirty years of dependent, and twenty years of independent, State government, no legislative action had been taken for the support and encouragement of common schools in Tennessee. Acts and grants for the benefit of academies and higher institutions of learning are numerous, but the idea of a system of popular education maintained at public expense does not seem to have entered the minds of legislators. In this may be found one of the most striking contrasts between Virginia, North Carolina and other Southern colonies and those of New England—a contrast which is yet apparent. So early as 1637, in all of the Puritan colonies it was ordered: "To the end that learning may not be buried in the graves of our forefathers, that every township after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty householders, shall appoint one to teach all children to write and read, and when any town shall be increased to the number of one hundred families, they shall set up a grammar school, the master thereof being able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the university." The establishment of Harvard College followed soon after.

In these colonies the fundamental idea was universal education, beginning with the common school and ending with the university. In North Carolina, Tennessee and the other Southern States, the system was reversed. The college was first provided for, leaving the individual to prepare himself for receiving its benefits. The idea is expressed in the preamble to the act establishing the University of North Carolina: "WHEREAS in all regulated governments it is the duty of every legislature to consult the happiness of the rising generation, and endeavor to



fit them for an honorable discharge of the social duties of life by paying strict attention to their education, and, whereas, an university supported by permanent funds and well endowed would have the most direct tendency to arrive at the above purpose; *Be it enacted, etc.*" The cause for this difference in the educational systems was due partly to the dissimilar character of the people of the two sections, but more to the peculiar condition of society in each. In New England even in the earlier days there were but comparatively few slaves, and it was found that the laborer is valuable just in proportion to his knowledge and skill, and therefore that it is economy to educate him. This, with the democratic spirit inherent in the colonists, produced the common school, the great preserver of democracy. In the Southern colonies the educational system was based upon "the theory that labor should be absolutely under control, and needed no intelligence; that culture, that knowledge of letters on the part of the slaves was especially dangerous to the system, that the only need of culture was on the part of the master, and this he was amply able to secure for himself. The intermediate class of persons—those who did not own slaves and who were not owned as slaves—occupied a most unfortunate position. The richer class had not the property interest in them, and did not consider them part of the same classification, because they were not slave owners."\* These general ideas, modified by local influences, shaped education for more than two centuries. It is true that systems of common schools were established in nearly every State, but in no instance did such a system flourish in company with the institution of slavery. The wealthy expected no advantage to their children from it, for they sent them to pay-schools or provided private tutors. This gave the public schools the name of pauper schools, and they were looked upon in that light alone. The public sentiment in Virginia with regard to a State school system supported by taxation—and this sentiment was common to the other Southern States—is clearly stated in the following extract from the autobiography of Thomas Jefferson. He was called upon to formulate a plan of general education for that State. He says: "I accordingly prepared three bills, proposing three distinct grades of education, reaching all classes: First, elementary schools for all children generally, rich and poor; Second, colleges for a middle degree of instruction, calculated for the common purposes of life, and such as would be desirable for all who were in easy circumstances; and third, an ultimate grade for teaching sciences generally, and in their highest degree. The first bill proposed to lay off every county in hundreds, or wards of a proper size and population for a school, in which reading,

---

\* Gen. John Eaton.



writing and common arithmetic should be taught: and that the whole State should be divided into twenty-four districts, in each of which should be a school for classical learning, grammar, geography and the higher branches of numerical arithmetic. The second bill proposed to amend the constitution of William and Mary College, to enlarge its sphere of science, and to make it in fact a university. The third was for the establishment of a library. Into the elementary bill they inserted a provision which completely defeated it, for they left it to the court of each county to determine for itself when this act should be carried into execution within their county. One provision of the bill was, that the expense of these schools was to be borne by the inhabitants of the county, every one in proportion to his general tax rate. This would throw on wealth the education of the poor, and the justices, being generally of the more wealthy class, were unwilling to incur the burden, and I believe it was not suffered to commence in a single county."

From this treatment of Mr. Jefferson's wise plan it is seen that although the popularity of a common school system demanded its enactment, it was, so far as possible, rendered inoperative. This may be said to have been the attitude of Tennessee on this subject, from the organization of the State to the civil war. But while the common schools were thus neglected and ignored, these other great agencies in the dissemination of knowledge and the formation of character, the private school seminary and university in a great measure supplied their place, and in many respects were superior to the best public schools. In fact, among the educated class of the South there was, perhaps, a larger percentage who were thoroughly well educated, than in the North. The church and the hustings also were potent factors in education. Through their influence intelligent citizens were made though they did not, and many of them could not, read the newspapers.

The first tax for educational purposes was levied under an act passed in 1816 "to provide for the education of orphans of those persons who have died in the service of their country." The act provided "that it shall be the duty of each county court in the State at each and every court after the first day of January, 1816, to lay such a tax upon all taxable property as shall be sufficient to educate the poor orphans who have no property to support and educate them and whose fathers were killed or have died in the service of their country in the late war." The county court was also empowered "to make such contract with any person or persons as they may think best calculated for that purpose, to board and educate such children as far as to attain the art of reading, writing and arithmetic so far as the rule of three."



In 1817 an act was passed to provide for the leasing of the school lands, laid off under the act of Congress in 1806. It was made the duty of each county court of the State to appoint as many commissioners as they might think necessary whose duty it was to lease out the school lands and receive and pay over the proceeds to the county trustee for the use of the schools in the respective counties. It was also made the duty of the commissioners, when sufficient funds had been received, "to build a comfortable house for a common English school to be taught in, and to employ and pay a good teacher of English to instruct all children that may be sent thereto." It was further provided that when \$100 or more, for which there was no immediate use, had accumulated in the hands of the county trustee, that officer should loan the money out upon good security. Some interest in popular education was aroused by the passage of this act, but it was of short duration, and only a few schools were established. Various acts, some of them local in their application, were passed during the next ten years, but no changes of great importance were made.

By provision of an act passed in 1823, five commissioners for each county were appointed, whose duty it was to appropriate "all the moneys received by them to the education of the poor, either by establishing poor schools, or by paying the tuition of poor children in schools which are, or may be established in their respective counties." From this act, establishing pauper schools, it is evident that no material advance toward a system of popular education had been made. The common school fund, collected from the lands set apart by the act of 1806, amounted to little better than nothing. In fact, from the report of a committee of which James K. Polk was chairman, it is stated that only 22,705 acres of school land had been laid off, while according to the provision of the act, granting 640 acres for each thirty-six square miles, the number of acres located should have been nearly 450,000. In 1823 Congress repealed that portion of the act of 1806, fixing the price at which the land could be sold, and the General Assembly at its next session made provision to dispose of it at 12½ cents per acre. The title to the Indian lands embracing what is now West Tennessee, was extinguished in 1818, but no provision was made for the support of schools.

About 1830 there began what has been termed a revival in education which in spirit, if not in practice, extended throughout the United States. It was found that the schools were too dependent upon the teachers, or the presence or absence of a school man in the neighborhood; that the system lacked uniformity and effectiveness; that even in the most advanced States, it was insufficient to meet the demands of the rapidly increasing population and to resist the influx of ignorance from the Old



World. Eminent educators, Horace Mann, Dr. C. E. Stowe, and others, gave the subject a thorough study, published books, and delivered addresses until a conviction resulted that not only public welfare demanded a better educational machinery, but that it was the duty of the State to provide it. It resulted in establishing State supervision, graded schools, city and county supervision, normal schools and teacher's institutes, educational journals and literature, and perhaps the most important of all, the abolition of all rate bills, and the entire support of the schools by tax.\* Many States adopted the new system, the efficiency of which soon became apparent.

The spirit of this revival extended to Tennessee, and the popularity of some system of State education rendered legislation upon it imperative. But although many of the best men in the State labored earnestly to secure an efficient system, the idea that free schools were established only for the benefit of the indigent portion of the community could not be eradicated, and failure was the result. As has been stated, the idea of a system of schools, as a measure of economy, for the benefit of the rich as well as the poor, could not under the then existing state of society become general.

In 1827 the General Assembly passed an act creating a school fund, to be composed of all the capital and interest of the State bank, except one-half of the principal sum already received; the proceeds of the sales of the Hiwassee lands; all lands in the State which had been appropriated to the use of schools; all the vacant and unappropriated lands to which the State had, or might thereafter obtain title; all the rents and mesne profits of all the school lands which had accrued and had not already been appropriated; all the funds denominated school or common school funds which had accrued from the sale of lands; the donations made by various parties to the State; all the stock owned by the State in the old bank of the State at Knoxville, amounting to 400 shares, and the property of all persons dying intestate and without legal heirs. No provision was then made for applying this fund to its intended use. Two years later an act was passed establishing a system of public schools. Under this system the counties were divided into school districts of convenient size, in each of which five trustees were elected, whose duty it was to meet at the court house on the first Saturday of June in each year, for the purpose of electing not less than five, nor more than seven "discreet and intelligent citizens" for common school commissioners. The trustees were also given full power to employ and dismiss teachers, and to judge of their qualifications, capacity and character. The com-

---

\*John Eaton.—Report of 1869.



missioners were given control of all moneys for the use of schools. They were to divide the county into five districts, over each of which one commissioner was to exercise general supervision. The interest arising from the school fund was to be distributed among the school districts in proportion to the number of children in each, between the years of five and fifteen, but before any district should be entitled to its share it was compelled to provide a comfortable schoolhouse. It was made the duty of the president and directors of the State bank to equalize and distribute the fund. The commissioners were authorized to expend a sum not exceeding \$20 annually in the purchase of books, to be distributed to children whose parents were not able to provide them. The act also provided that "it shall be the duty of the trustees to induce all children under the age of fifteen years to be sent to school, and no distinction shall be made between the rich and poor, but said school shall be open and free to all."

Although the system as presented in this act embraced many excellent features, it lacked several essentials. The funds were not sufficient to support the schools without resort to rate bills, and the houses were to be provided by private subscription. There were also too many executive officers and no controlling and supervising head, either for the counties or for the State. The system was established in several of the counties, and in a few it met with some success. The commissioners for Maury County, in 1832, reported twenty-two teachers employed for terms ranging from one and one-half to eleven months with an average of four months. The wages ranged from \$8 to \$49 dollars per month, averaging \$17. The total number of pupils enrolled during the year was 904. As the scholastic population of Maury County at that time exceeded 4,000, less than 25 per cent were enrolled in the public schools. The report from this county was one of the most satisfactory.

The total funds which had been received for the support of academies up to this date amounted to \$70,665.12. Thus the apparently munificent grant of 100,000 acres of land had yielded an aggregate of \$1,139.76 to each county during a period of twenty-five years. While some of the counties had received the full amount, others had established no academy, and their portion of the fund remained in the State bank.

In 1831 the profits arising from the State's stock in the Union Bank was set apart for the use of common schools; and upon the chartering of the Planters Bank of Tennessee and the Farmers & Merchants Bank of Memphis in 1833, the bonus of one-half of 1 per cent on the capital stock, payable annually to the State, was appropriated for the same purpose. A similar disposition was made of a bonus of 5 per cent of the net



profits of the Tennessee Fire & Marine Insurance Company. This was the condition of the public schools and the school fund at the adoption of the constitution of 1834. That instrument contains the following section concerning education:

#### ARTICLE XI.

SEC. 10. Knowledge, learning and virtue being essential to the preservation of republican institutions, and the diffusion of the opportunities and advantages of education throughout the different portions of the State being highly conducive to the promotion of this end, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly in all future periods of this government to cherish literature and science. And the fund called the "Common School Fund" and all the lands and proceeds thereof, dividends, stocks, and all other property of every description whatever heretofore by law appropriated by the General Assembly of this State for the use of common schools, and all such as shall hereafter be appropriated, shall remain a perpetual fund, the principal of which shall never be diminished by legislative appropriation, and the interest thereof shall be inviolably appropriated to the support and encouragement of common schools throughout the State, and for the equal benefit of the people thereof; and no law shall be made authorizing said fund, or any part thereof, to be diverted to any other use than the support and encouragement of common schools; and it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to appoint a board of commissioners, for such term of time as they may think proper, who shall have the general superintendence of said fund, and who shall make a report of the condition of the same from time to time under such rules, regulations and restrictions as may be required by law; *Provided*, that if at any time hereafter a division of the public lands of the United States, or of the money arising from the sale of such lands, shall be made among the individual States, the part of such land or money coming to this State shall be devoted to the purpose of education and internal improvements, and shall never be applied to any other purpose.

The following section affirms "that the above provisions shall not be construed to prevent the Legislature from carrying into effect any laws that have been passed in favor of the colleges, universities or academies."

At the following session of the Legislature an act in accordance with the provisions of the constitution was passed, appointing a board of common school commissioners consisting of the treasurer, comptroller and a superintendent of public instruction. The last named officer was to be elected by a joint ballot of both houses of the General Assembly for a term of two years, and was to receive a salary of \$1,500 per year. He was to collect the moneys, notes and other securities belonging to the common school fund, and in conjunction with the other members of the board he was to appoint an agent in each county. These agents were to perform the duties of the former bank agents and county school commissioners. They were to renew the securities for the debts due to the school fund every six months, calling in a certain per cent of the debt each time until the whole should be collected. It was then to be invested in bank stock by the superintendent.

During the session of 1839-40 the General Assembly passed an act to establish a system of public schools. The report of a committee appointed to inquire into the condition of the common schools, and to re-



port a plan for the reorganization of the system, contains the following: "The subject of education has never yet received in Tennessee that attention which it so richly merits. Appropriation after appropriation, it is true, has been made to the support of common schools, but the system adopted under that name has heretofore proved inefficient and by no means equal to the expectation of those who first established it. While this has been the case with the common school system, a prejudice has prevailed against the higher institutions of learning, academies and colleges, neither of which consequently has received much from the munificence of the State."

The committee proposed to add to the existing school fund, amounting to a little more than \$1,500,000, about \$500,000 of the surplus revenue, the interest on the whole of which it was thought would amount to \$100,000 per annum. To the academy fund amounting to \$50,000 it was proposed to add \$600,000 of the surplus revenue, and to divide \$300,000 of the same fund among three universities, one for each division of the State. The system as adopted did not differ materially from that of 1829, except that the county trustee performed the duties which had previously devolved upon the county commissioners, and the superintendent of public instruction had control of the distribution of the annual fund. The apportionment was fixed upon a ratio of white children between the ages of six and sixteen years, instead of five and fifteen as before. The duties of the district trustees remained the same as under the old system.

The school fund had already been constituted a portion of the capital of the newly chartered State Bank, and of its dividends the faith of the State was pledged to the annual appropriation of \$100,000 to school purposes. This annual revenue was increased by bonuses, taxes, fines and penalties. On the same conditions \$18,000 was appropriated annually for a period of thirty years for the use of county academies, provided the trustees would relinquish all claims against the State for debts due from citizens south of the French Broad and Holston Rivers. For the benefit of East Tennessee College and Nashville University, two half townships of land in the Ocoee District were granted on condition that they relinquish their claims, as had been provided in the case of academies.

The new system of common schools went into effect in 1838, and by the close of the following year 911 of the 987 districts in the State had chosen trustees and the majority of them had opened schools. The first apportionment of school funds was made in 1839, at a rate of 62½ cents for each child of school age, the scholastic population being 185,432.

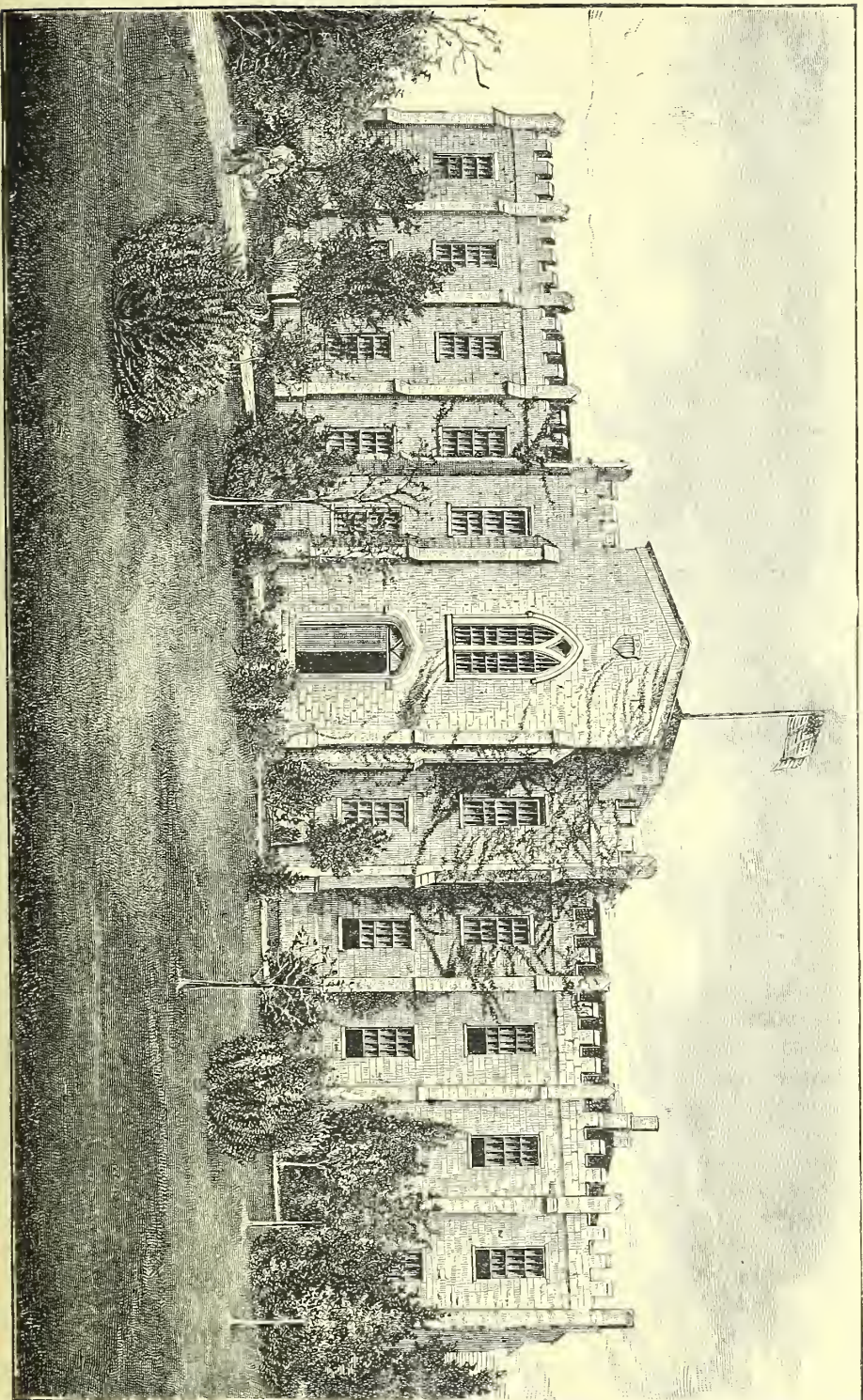


Upon the passage of the act creating the office of superintendent of public instruction, Col. Robert H. McEwen was elected thereto, and continued to hold the office until 1840. He was extensively engaged in business, being the principal member in two or three different firms. At the session of the Legislature of 1839-40, a joint committee of both houses was appointed to investigate the affairs of his office. After a careful examination they reported that he had speculated with the funds and mismanaged them, and that he was a defaulter to the amount of \$121,169.05. His term of office expired soon after, and R. P. Currin was elected to succeed him. At the following April term of the Chancery Court of Franklin, a suit was instituted against McEwen and his securities to recover the amount of the defalcation. A decree having been obtained against the defendants, the case was appealed to the supreme court where the decree was affirmed. Upon a petition from the securities for relief, January 19, 1844, the General Assembly adopted a resolution appointing William Carroll, Nicholas Hobson, Willoughby Williams and John Marshall, commissioners, to compromise and settle the suit, declaring that their decision should be final. The last two declined to serve and John Waters and M. W. Brown were appointed in their place. The commissioners decided that the securities should pay the sum of \$10,797.86 as a settlement in full of the claims against them. The attorneys for the State objected to this settlement on the grounds that the resolution of the General Assembly making it final was unconstitutional. The objection was overruled by the supreme court, Judge Turley delivering the opinion.

In 1844 the office of superintendent of public instruction was abolished, and the duties of the superintendent transferred to the state treasurer. In 1848 the president and directors of the State Bank were constituted the board of common school commissioners.

On April 19, 1847, a common school convention was held at Knoxville at which were present representatives from Greene, Cocke, Hawkins, Claiborne, Jefferson, Blount, Knox, Roane, Marion and Anderson Counties. A memorial to the Legislature was adopted, recommending the appointment of a board of education for each county, whose duty it should be to examine applicants and to grant licenses to teachers; the publication of a monthly state journal devoted exclusively to the cause of education throughout the State; the appointment of a superintendent of public instruction, and the taxation of property for the support of schools. The memorial closed with a reference to the illiteracy in the State as shown by the census of 1840. The following is an extract: "At no period perhaps in the existence of our State, and by no means was the pride of our





STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, NASHVILLE.

Photo by James Easton & Co.







people of all parties, denominations and classes more deeply wounded than when the returns of the census of 1840 were promulgated. \* \* The humiliating fact that there were in the State 58,531 white persons over twenty years of age who could neither read nor write, was heralded over this broad Union, and made the subject of sneering remark in almost every newspaper in the country. Our State stood within one of the bottom of the list in point of universal intelligence; the number of ignorant in North Carolina being a fraction greater." The number of white persons over twenty years of age in the State at that time was 249,008. Consequently the proportion of illiterates was a little more than  $23\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. The census of 1850 shows no improvement in the educational *status* of the State. At that time there were 316,409 white persons over twenty years of age, and of that number 77,522, or  $24\frac{1}{2}$  per cent could neither read nor write. According to the census of 1860 the proportion of illiterates was  $19\frac{7}{10}$  per cent, a gratifying improvement which was probably due in a great measure to the increased efficiency of the common schools. During the preceding decade two laws were passed both of which did much to improve the school system. The first, passed in 1854, authorized the county court of each county to levy a tax of 25 cents on each poll, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each \$100 worth of property, for the use of common schools. If two-thirds of the justices of any county were not in favor of levying such a tax, it was made the duty of the court to order an election to be held to ascertain the wishes of the people. Under the provision of this law the school fund was nearly doubled. The following are the items which made up the fund in 1856 as reported by the treasurer:

From the State treasury.....	\$100,000 00
In lieu of land tax.....	2,000 00
School tax on property.....	60,427 71
School tax on polls.....	25,469 70
Bonuses from banks and insurance companies.....	12,260 88
Proceeds of escheated lands....	1,617 34
Interest on school bonds in Bank of Tennessee.....	951 37
Total.....	\$202,727 00

The scholastic population at that date being 289,609, the allowance for each child amounted to 70 cents, while previous to the passage of the act of 1854 it averaged about 40 cents.

In 1856 it was enacted that each county court of the State, on the first Monday in January of each year, should appoint one or more commissioners, whose duty it was "to examine all applicants to teach free schools." Another law of some importance was passed in 1851, authorizing commissioners to employ female teachers in any school, and to pay them in the same manner as was provided for male teachers.



The first public graded school in the State was established in Nashville in 1855. Three years previous to that time Alfred Hume, long an eminent teacher in Nashville, was engaged by the city council to visit various cities in other States where public schools were in operation to investigate their practical works. From the information thus obtained he made a thorough and exhaustive report, which was favorably received, and preparations for the erection of a school building were soon after begun. Upon its completion six teachers, all gentlemen, were employed, and the schools formally opened for pupils February 26, 1855. The schools were popular and successful from the first. Other buildings were soon after provided and the facilities greatly increased.

March 20, 1858, an act was passed incorporating the Memphis city schools. It placed them under the control of a board of visitors consisting of one member from each ward elected on the first Saturday in June of each year. They were authorized to levy a tax for school purposes not to exceed a ratio of \$10 for every youth between the ages of eight and sixteen years. The act was amended two years later, and the limit of the tax levy increased to \$15 for each white youth between the ages of six and eighteen years. The board was authorized to erect buildings at a cost not to exceed \$75,000, except by a vote of the citizens. Permission was also given to the city council to issue bonds for the whole or a portion of the amount expended. Thus the two leading cities were supplied with efficient public schools, whose success and popularity did much to encourage the cause of education throughout the State, and the period from 1855 to 1861 was the most prosperous in the history of the common schools previous to the civil war. But, taken as a whole, the more than forty years of experimenting, altering, abolishing, amending and repealing, must be regarded as a stupendous failure when it is remembered that in 1860 one adult white person out of every five had never seen the inside of a school-room.

The same causes, however, which prevented the success of popular education promoted the cause of the private schools, academies and seminaries. These institutions sprang up all over the State, and many of them obtained a wide reputation for the excellence of their discipline and instruction. Indeed it is doubtful if any other State in the Union, according to its population, possessed a greater number of schools of high character. The result was that those persons able to avail themselves of the advantages of these institutions were as a rule thoroughly educated.

During the war education was almost at a stand-still. The public schools were suspended, private schools, academies and seminaries were closed, many of them never to be reopened. The buildings, too, suffered



in the general devastation. Many were entirely destroyed, while others were used in turn by the opposing armies for hospitals and camps.

At the close of hostilities the educational problem confronting the people of Tennessee was one of the most appalling ever presented to any people. With over 70,000 illiterate adult white persons at the beginning of the war, augmented by thousands, deprived of schools during the succeeding four years, in addition to nearly 300,000 helplessly illiterate freedmen; the situation was not only overwhelmingly discouraging, but positively dangerous. Under the most favorable circumstances to educate such a population and fit it for intelligent citizenship, was an almost hopeless undertaking, but how much more so when impoverished by war and demoralized by a social revolution. The first step toward the reorganization of the common schools was taken in April, 1865, when the following resolution was presented to the Senate by John Trimble:

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the committee on common schools and education to take into early and earnest consideration the whole matter of free common schools, and at as early a date as practicable, report a system of free common schools to be put into operation throughout the State. That it also report what tax is necessary, and how the same may be raised.

This resolution, under a suspension of the rules, was referred to the designated committee, of which W. Bosson was chairman. The committee asked that the time to make the report be postponed until the next session, which was granted. The summer of 1865 was employed in reading the school laws of other States, corresponding with state superintendents, receiving their reports and suggestions, and perfecting the original bill. It was then sent to eminent educators in various States for criticism. On October 25, 1865, the bill, accompanied by a petition, was presented to the Senate. After undergoing many amendments, rejections and reconsiderations in both houses, it finally became a law in March, 1867. Under its provisions the territorial divisions remained the same as under the old law. The officers provided were a state superintendent, county superintendents, a board of education for each civil district, and three directors for each subdistrict. The money appropriated consisted of the proceeds of the school fund, a property tax of 2 mills upon the dollar, a poll tax of 25 cents, and a railroad tax, one-fourth of 1 per cent a mile for each passenger. The annual income from all these sources was paid on the warrant of the comptroller to the state superintendent, and by him distributed to the county superintendents, who acted as county treasurers, and paid all orders of the board of education both for the civil districts and subdistricts. It was made obligatory upon the directors, or in case of their neglect, upon the board of directors, to maintain a free school in every subdistrict for a period of



five months every year. If the school fund were insufficient to defray the expenses of such school the subdistricts were required to levy a tax sufficient to make up the deficiency. The benefits of the schools were free to all of legal age, both white and black without restriction, except that they were to be taught separately.

Although the law was to go into effect with the election of school directors, on the first Saturday in June, 1867, so great was the opposition to it, and so many the obstacles to be overcome that it was nearly two years before it became generally established. The state superintendent's office, with Gen. John Eaton, Jr., at its head, was opened in October, 1867, at which time, as he reported, only here and there had any community complied with any of the requirements of the law. With characteristic energy and devotion to the cause he set to work to put in motion the machinery of the new system. County superintendents were appointed, meetings of teachers and superintendents held, addresses delivered, and all possible means used to arouse the educational sentiment of the people. The law, however, was too far in advance of public opinion. The support of the schools, by a tax upon property, met with little favor, while the granting of equal educational advantages to the colored children met with the most violent opposition. The following extract from county superintendents' report for 1868 and 1869 illustrates the popular sentiment: "Monroe County has a strong element that is hostile to popular education, and sticks at nothing to embarrass the working of free schools." The superintendent of Davidson County reported that among the great difficulties to be overcome, one of the greatest, was the organization of colored schools. There were no houses for that purpose, and there was a general prejudice against negro education, so that there were only a few white people who would, and dared assist, the colored people in building schoolhouses. "Most of the directors in this county (Weakley) shake their heads when I talk to them about colored schools, and say this is not the time for such schools. Others are willing to do all they can for them, but are afraid of public opinion." The following extract is from the report of the state superintendent: "Superintendents, directors and teachers resigned their positions on account of threats of personal violence. In July, 1869, sixty-three counties reported thirty-seven schoolhouses had been burned. Teachers were mobbed and whipped; ropes were put around their necks, accompanied with threats of hanging; ladies were insulted. Not a few teachers were dissuaded from teaching out their schools, after they had commenced them, by the reports widely circulated and emphatically repeated, that the State would not disburse any money for schools. In addition to these difficulties super-



intendents and directors often had to employ those not so well qualified as they desired; instead of comfortable schoolhouses teachers often taught in a mere shell of a building; indeed, schools in the summer were reported to be taught under the shade of trees. Colored schools found most pupils compelled to begin with the alphabet. White schools sometimes exhibited a hardly less deplorable lack of knowledge of letters. One school reported, out of seventy-five enrolled, sixty-eight beginning the alphabet."

One of the most serious difficulties encountered was in securing a distribution of the school fund. The money raised for school purposes, in 1866, was employed by the State as a loan to liquidate the interest claims upon the railroad, for the payment of which the faith and credit of the State stood pledged, consequently the apportionment and distribution of the fund for that year did not take place until the fall of 1868, the amount being 48 and seven one-hundredths cents for each child. The distribution of the fund for 1867 was made in February, 1869, and amounted to about \$400,000, or \$1.15 for each child. Under the act of 1867 there was raised for that year, by several cities, counties and civil districts, by voluntary local taxation, and paid out for the use of their public schools an amount aggregating about \$130,000. All educational efforts, in the State, however, were soon after almost paralyzed by a decision of the supreme court, declaring that portion of the act providing for civil district taxation unconstitutional. The work of organization, however, was pushed on, and taking into consideration the unsettled condition of the country, the progress was exceedingly rapid. The state superintendent's report of the work up to September, 1869, gives the following results:

	White.	Colored.	Total.
Number of schoolhouses built.....	456	172	628
Number of schoolhouse sites procured....	226	63	289
Number of schools opened.....	3,405	498	3,903
Number of teachers employed.....	.....	.....	4,614
Number of different pupils in attendance.....	160,027	25,818	185,845

The work of establishing systems of public schools in the South after the war was greatly aided by the munificence of George Peabody, who, in 1867, placed in the hands of a board of trustees over \$2,000,000, in money and securities, for the encouragement of education in the Southern States. This sum two years later he increased by nearly \$1,500,000. To the donation of Mr. Peabody was added a gift of 130,000 volumes of school books from D. Appleton & Co. and A. S. Barnes & Co. These donations were made for the benefit of both races, white and colored,



without distinction. In November, 1867, Rev. Dr. Sears, the general agent of the trustees of the fund, visited Tennessee, and made arrangements to assist normal school instruction and to aid in the establishment of public schools in towns and cities after a certain amount had been done by the citizens. In this way graded schools were opened in Knoxville, Chattanooga, Cleveland, Clarksville, and other localities "where schools of that quality would otherwise have been impossible."

Some mention has been made of the attempt to establish colored schools. It was one of the most difficult tasks in the reorganization of the educational system. It was impossible that it should be otherwise. No matter what system or what set of men attempted it, the old prejudices were not ready to witness its progress in quiet. The general judgment that it must be done—that it was better that it should be done—for the whites as well as the blacks, did not suffice to prevent opposition, although it gradually overcame it. The first attempt toward the education of the colored people was made in the autumn of 1862, when Miss Lucinda Humphrey, a hospital nurse, opened an evening school for the colored employes of the hospital at Memphis. Others followed, increasing from year to year, until in the winter of 1864-65 a method was provided for the colored people to enter actively into the work of supporting their own schools, and after which, in about five months, they paid for the purpose some \$4,000, and the attendance was reported in and around Memphis as high as 1,949 in April, 1865, before the organization of the Freedmen's Bureau.

In Clarksville schools were established for them in 1864, and by the spring of 1865 had realized an attendance of some 300. During the same period Rev. J. G. McKee and his associates opened similarly flourishing schools in Nashville, and others did the same in Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, Knoxville, and other points.\*

In the spring of 1865 the Freedmen's Bureau was established, and during the next four years disbursed over \$150,000 in the State, the greater part of which was bestowed upon colored schools. Indeed a large part of the colored schoolhouses would not have been built without the aid thus obtained. In connection with this bureau various organizations operated efficiently, both in sustaining schools and in supplying well qualified and competent teachers. Several of these organizations expended large amounts of money, estimated in 1869 at an aggregate of \$300,000. At the close of the seventh decade popular education in Tennessee was higher than at any previous period in the history of the State. The school law of 1867 was the first legislative attempt to-

---

\*Report of Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1869.



ward a thoroughly appointed state system of public instruction in Tennessee, and a great work had been accomplished under it; yet in a little more than two years after its enactment it was repealed. The cause of its failure to sustain itself is explained in the following extract from the report of the state superintendent for 1874:

"It is enough to say that the experiment was inopportunately made, and the projected system was ill-adapted to the prevailing condition of our people. The echoes of the war had not died away. Political and social disorder still prevailed throughout the State, and a people, not yet assured of their civil *status*, were not in a favorable condition to be very profitably concerned about a costly system of popular education, or to be cheerfully taxed for its support. Thus, lacking popular favor and confidence, the experiment failed, and may be now advantageously cited, in contrast with the *ante bellum* 'system,' as demonstrating that in public school enterprises, as in all other matters, as much harm may often result from attempting too much as from being content with too little; and further, that an active popular sympathy is essential to the success of any system of public instruction."

The repeal of the act of 1867 took place December 14, 1869. The state superintendent and county superintendents were ordered to turn over all the funds remaining in their hands to the comptroller of the State, and the former was given ninety days to wind up the affairs of his office. During the ten years from 1860 to 1870 no county in the State had more than three sessions of public schools, while many had no more than one. The private schools too were not so numerous, and many who had previously been able to pay tuition for their children were rendered unable to do so by the misfortunes of the war. It is little to be wondered at that illiteracy increased most lamentably. While the white population increased but 13 per cent during the decade the increase in the number of white illiterates was 50 per cent. Upon the adoption of the constitution of 1870 the clause in the old constitution concerning education was reaffirmed. It was further provided that "no school established or aided under this section shall allow white and negro children to be received as scholars together in the same school."

In July, 1870, an act to reorganize the public schools was passed. By this law the whole subject of popular education was virtually remitted to the counties, without imposing any obligations upon them to take action in the premises. No State levies upon property for school purposes were made, and a tax of 50 cents was imposed upon polls. The only officers provided for were three commissioners for each civil district, who collectively constituted a county board of education, and into whose



hands was placed the entire management of the schools. A subsequent act made the state treasurer superintendent of public instruction, *ex officio*, but no special duties were imposed upon him, and "he was a superintendent without a charge and without authority." The absolute failure of this system, if it can be called a system, induced the State Teachers' Association to recommend to the agent of the Peabody Fund the propriety of appropriating \$1,500 during the year 1872 toward the support of an agent to co-operate with the state treasurer, and to work under the immediate supervision of the association. This recommendation was adopted, and J. B. Killebrew appointed agent. He was soon after made assistant superintendent of public instruction, and in March, 1872, made a report which was published. It was found that less than thirty counties had levied a tax for school purposes, and in the remainder no action whatever had been taken. "In many of the counties where a school tax has been levied, commissioners have been elected who are opposed to any system of public instruction and feel a greater desire to make public schools unpopular by making them inefficient and of but little value, than to see them gaining ground and winning their way to public favor by educating, elevating and refining the public heart and mind. In neighborhoods where a high order of intelligence prevails, and where a decided interest has been manifested by the best citizens, good schools exist under the county system. On the other hand, where these conditions do not exist, free schools of the most worthless character are kept up a few weeks in the year, and taught by men whose chief distinction or fitness for the position lies in the severity and cruelty of their discipline and their adhesion to text-books used half a century ago."\* It was estimated by the assistant superintendent that during the year 1872 not one-fifth of the scholastic population of the State had any means of education. In some counties visited by him there was not a single school, public or private, in operation, "nor were there any efforts being made by the citizens to remedy the deficiency." He justly pronounced the system then in operation "a farce and utterly devoid of vitality." At this time the trustees of the Peabody Fund rendered valuable assistance to many cities, towns and districts in maintaining schools. In 1871 an aggregate of \$24,900 was furnished to fifty-five schools; in 1872 a similar amount was granted.

No organization has done more to promote the educational interests of Tennessee than the State Teachers' Association, which was organized in July, 1865. Aside from the various measures of practical importance that owe their projection to this body, its meetings have awakened the

---

\*Report of J. B. Killebrew.



public mind to the great need of better educational facilities. To this association the present school law owes its existence. At their meeting in 1872 a committee was appointed to prepare a draft of a school law, and present it to the Legislature with a memorial asking for its adoption. In their communication to the Legislature the committee said:

"The friends of popular education from every part of Tennessee united together under the name of 'The Tennessee State Teachers' Association' have been laboring for years past, and labor without money and without price, to procure the adoption of a system of public free schools to which the sons of the poor and the rich shall come with feelings of equality and independence; schools whose excellence shall attract all the children of our State, and which shall become the objects of pride and affection to every one of our citizens." "The system recommended by the association is one combining the State, the county and the district systems, retaining the valuable features of all and thus harmonizing all conflicting views as to different systems."

The form of the school law presented with the memorial was amended in a few particulars, and finally passed both houses in March, 1873. This law has since suffered but little modification. It provides for the appointment of a state superintendent, county superintendent and district school directors. The state superintendent is nominated by the governor and confirmed by the Senate. He is allowed an annual salary of \$1,995, and is required to devote his entire time and attention to his duties. His duties are to collect and disseminate information in relation to public schools; to make tours of inspection among the public schools throughout the State; to see that the school laws and regulations are faithfully executed; to prepare and distribute blanks, blank forms for all returns required by law; to appoint inspectors of schools; to require reports from county superintendents, or some one appointed in his place; to prescribe the mode of examining and licensing teachers; to report to the comptroller on the 1st of December of each year the scholastic population, and to report to the governor annually all information regarding the schools.

The county superintendents are elected biennially by the county courts of each county, which also fixes their salaries. They are required to visit the schools, confer with teachers and directors, to examine teachers and issue certificates, to report to the county trustee the scholastic population of their respective counties, and to report to the state superintendent whenever required.

The law provides for the election of three directors for each school district for a term of three years, one going out each year. The election



is held on the first Thursday in August by the sheriff of each county. The directors are required to explain and enforce the school law, and for this purpose to visit the schools within the district from time to time; to employ teachers and, if necessary, to dismiss them; to suspend or dismiss pupils when the prosperity of the school makes it necessary; to use the school fund in such manner as will best promote the interest of public schools in their respective districts; to hold regular meetings and call meetings of the people of the districts for consultation; to keep separate and apart the schools for white and colored children; to disburse the school funds; to take care of the public school property, and to report to county superintendents.

The clerk and treasurer of the district, who is elected from the board of directors, is required to take the census of all persons between six and eighteen years of age, in the month of July, to gather statistics and to keep a report of proceedings. He is allowed 2 cents per capita for taking the scholastic population, and that constitutes his compensation for his year's service as clerk. Public school officers and teachers are enjoined, under a penalty of not less than \$200 nor more than \$500 and removal, for having any pecuniary interest in the sale of school books, furniture or apparatus, or from acting as agent for the sale of such, or from receiving any gift for their influence in recommending or procuring the use in the school of any of the articles mentioned.

A certificate of qualification is required of every teacher. Teachers are required to keep a daily register of facts pertaining to their respective schools. Written contracts must be made with teachers, and for like services of male and female teachers like salaries shall be paid. The schools are open to all persons between the ages of six and twenty-one years residing within the school district, and in special cases those residing in different districts, provided that white and colored persons shall not be taught in the same school. Orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, geography, elementary geology of Tennessee, history of the United States and the elementary principles of agriculture are the prescribed branches, while vocal music may also be taught. No other branches are to be introduced except as provided for by local taxation, or allowed by special regulations upon the payment of such rates of tuition as may be prescribed.

The district directors are given power to make contracts of consolidation with the trustees, teachers or other authorities of academies, seminaries, colleges or private schools, by which the public schools may be taught in such institutions, provided that the branches of study designated as the studies of public schools shall be taught free of any charge in such



consolidated schools. The permanent school fund of the State, as recognized by the constitution, was declared to be \$1,500,000, to which was added the unpaid interest amounting, January 1, 1873, to \$1,012,500. For the entire amount, \$2,512,500, a certificate of indebtedness was issued, signed by the governor, under the great seal of the State, and deposited with the comptroller of the treasury. Interest is paid on this amount at the rate of 6 per cent, the payments being made on the 1st of July and the 1st of January each year. To the permanent state fund is added from time to time the proceeds of all escheated property, of all property accruing to the State by forfeiture, of all lands sold and bought in for taxes, of the personal effects of intestates having no kindred entitled thereto by the laws of distribution, and donations made to the State for the support of public schools, unless otherwise directed by the donors.

The annual school fund is composed of the annual proceeds of the permanent school fund, any money that may come into the state treasury for that purpose from any source whatever, the poll tax of \$1 on every male inhabitant of the State subject thereto, and a tax of 1 mill on the dollar's worth of property subject to taxation. This last tax, together with the poll tax, is paid over to the county trustee in the county where collected, and distributed to each school district, according to scholastic population. When the money derived from the school fund and taxes imposed by the State on the counties is not sufficient to keep up a public school for five months in the year in the school districts in the county, the county court may levy an additional tax sufficient for this purpose, or submit the proposition to a vote of the people; and a tax to prolong the schools beyond the five months may also be levied. This tax must be levied on all property, polls and privileges liable to taxation, but shall not exceed the entire State tax. Taxes so levied by the county are collected in the same manner as other county taxes, and paid over to the county trustee for distribution. The State treasurer and county trustee are required to keep the school moneys separate from State and county funds. All school moneys in the treasury on the first Monday in October and April of every year, are apportioned by the comptroller among the several counties according to the population. The warrant for the amount due each county is drawn in the favor of the county trustee. The money received by him he is required to report immediately to the county superintendent and to the directors of each school district.

The law further provides for schools in incorporated cities and towns, the boards of mayor and aldermen of which are authorized to levy and collect an additional tax to that imposed by the general provisions of the



school law, upon all taxable polls, privileges and property within the corporate limits. Where such schools are established authority is given for the appointment of a board of education. The law also requires the governor to appoint a State Board of Education consisting of six members, holding their office for a term of six years, two retiring each year. The governor is *ex officio* president of the board. The principal duty of this board is to provide for and manage the State Normal School.

The law went into effect immediately after its passage, and extraordinary efforts for the multiplication and elevation of the public schools were made during the succeeding year. John M. Fleming was appointed superintendent of public instruction, and made his first report in December, 1874. From this report it is found that in 1873 there were thirty-six counties which levied no property tax, and thirty-two which levied no poll tax. The remaining counties levied a poll tax of from 5 cents to \$1, and property tax from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 30 cents. Sixty-five counties levied no privilege tax. The tax levies for 1874 were about the same as for the year before. The total amount of school money received by the counties for the year ending August 31, 1874, was \$998,459.10, of which \$265,951.53 was from the State, \$522,453.17 from the counties, \$112,636.17 from districts, and \$97,418.23 from other sources. During the same time \$34,300 was received from the Peabody Fund, and distributed among sixty-two schools. The scholastic population in 1874 numbered 420,384, of which 103,856 were colored. The number of white teachers employed was 4,630, colored 921.\* The average number of months taught during the year for the State was 3.85. The average pay of teachers per month was \$33.03.

Thus a State school system was once more inaugurated, and this time with better prospects of success, yet many difficulties and considerable opposition were yet to be overcome. The financial distress of the State rendered retrenchment in the State expenditures a necessity, and many persons friendly to the cause of popular education, in their desire to extricate the State from her difficulties favored the reduction of the appropriation for schools. In 1877 the Legislature went so far as to pass an act abolishing the office of county superintendent and practically abolished that of the state superintendent also. This false step was arrested only by the governor's veto.

The superintendent's report for the year ending August 31, 1880, shows a marked improvement not only in the number of schools, but also in the character of the instruction afforded. The scholastic population at that time numbered 544,862, of whom 290,141 were enrolled in the

---

\*Marion County not reporting.



public schools, and 41,068 in private schools. The number of teachers employed was white, 3,506, and colored 1,247. The aggregate receipts from all sources for school purposes amounted to \$930,734.33. Out of the ninety-four counties in the State only ten failed to levy a school tax.

The census reports of 1880 present conclusive evidence of increased efficiency in the schools of the State. During the preceding decade the increase in the number of white illiterates was only eleven and four-tenths per cent, while the increase in white population was twenty-one and seven-tenths per cent. This in contrast with the report of 1870 is a gratifying improvement. The following statistics for the year ending August 31, 1885, afford still further proof that the public schools throughout the State are steadily advancing. The scholastic population numbered 609,028, of whom 156,143 were colored; 7,214 teachers taught in 6,605 schools, with an aggregate enrollment of 372,877, and an average daily attendance of 150,502 white, and 41,901 colored pupils. Total amount of school money received, including the balance on hand at the beginning of the year, was \$1,308,839.17. The number of school-houses in the State was 5,066, of which 289 were erected during the year. A great improvement in the character of the houses is noticed. While ten years before a large part of the houses built were logs, out of 289 built in 1880 only fifty-nine were of that kind. The estimated value of school property at that time was \$1,375,780.86. The following table shows the average number of days in which the schools were in session for each year since the establishment of the present system:

1874.....	77	1880.....	68
1875.....	67	1881.....	86
1876.....	71.9	1882.....	73
1877.....	70	1883.....	78
1878.....	77	1884.....	78
1879.....	69	1885.....	80

For the past three years the office of superintendent of public instruction has been filled with marked ability by Thomas H. Paine, who is doing much to sustain and advance the educational interests of the State. Although the condition of the public schools is not entirely satisfactory, the progress that has been made during the past ten years has assured their permanency. Heretofore one of the greatest impediments to efficient schools has been the lack of competent teachers, but this obstacle is gradually being removed. The normal schools are annually sending out increased numbers of trained teachers, while institutes and associations are doing much to improve those already in the work. It can hardly be expected, however, that the best results will be attained until the school revenue is in some way sufficiently increased to furnish



the youth of the State an average of more than seventy-five days of school in a year. During the winter of 1884-85 an educational exhibit was made at the World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exposition at New Orleans. This department was placed under the direction of Prof. Frank Goodman, of Nashville, who by energy and persistency succeeded in presenting an exhibit which did not suffer in comparison with any other State. All the leading colleges, seminaries and high schools in the State were represented.

In the early part of this chapter the history of Cumberland College was traced to the election of Dr. Priestly as president of the board of trustees in 1810. The exercises of the institution were conducted by him until 1816, when they were suspended and so continued until his reelection for a second term in 1820. The college was then re-opened, but was soon compelled to suspend again on account of the death of Dr. Priestly, which occurred in February, 1821. The institution then remained closed until the autumn of 1824, when Dr. Phillip Lindsley, who had just refused the presidency of Princeton College, was prevailed upon to take charge of it. At that time, of the 240 acres originally granted to the college, only about six remained. This formed the old college campus and included the site of the present medical college. In 1825 a farm of 120 acres near the college was purchased at \$60 per acre. Portions of this land were soon after sold for about \$17,000, leaving thirty acres. Dr. Lindsley reorganized the institution, and it was opened for the winter session of 1824-25 with thirty-five students. It was his aim and desire to make Nashville the great educational center of the Southwest. He planned the building of a university to consist of several colleges, like those of Oxford and Cambridge. Accordingly on November 27, 1826, the Legislature passed an act to incorporate the trustees and officers of Cumberland College under the name of the University of Nashville. The following is the preamble to the act:

WHEREAS, it is represented to be the wish of the trustees of Cumberland College to erect several additional halls and colleges besides that heretofore known and still to be known by the name of Cumberland College on their grounds near Nashville, and to establish additional schools thereon, and by a union of the whole, to build up a university and thereby to enlarge their sphere of operations and increase their means of usefulness.

This change, however, proved to be only in name, as the university continued with the same departments and under the same organization as the college. The number of students gradually increased until the summer of 1836, when the attendance reached 126. From that time until 1850, when the institution was suspended, the attendance decreased. This was owing in a great measure to the large number of similar institutions which had been established in the State. In an address delivered



in 1847, Dr. Lindsley says: "When this college was revived and reorganized at the close of 1824, there were no similar institutions in actual operation within 200 miles of Nashville. There were none in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, Middle or West Tennessee. There are now some thirty or more within that distance, and nine within fifty miles of our city."

A report on the university made in 1850 by a committee consisting of L. P. Cheatham, F. B. Fogg, E. H. Ewing, John M. Bass and R. J. Meigs, has the following concerning the attendance: "During the whole of this time (1824-50) the number of students has been larger than that of any other institution in Tennessee, when the following facts are taken into consideration. There is no preparatory school attached to the university, and the students have usually been members of the college classes proper. Most students when they come to enter the University of Nashville, come to enter the junior class, and usually two-thirds of the whole number of students are members of the junior and senior classes."

The whole number of regular graduates with the degree of Bachelor of Arts from 1813 to 1824 were 18; from 1824 to 1850, 414. The total number of students matriculated in the regular college classes during the latter period was 1,059.

Dr. Lindsley was a thorough scholar, and under his management the college maintained a high standard. "Under its influence grew up a cultivated, liberal community; through its influence and by the efforts of the young men sent forth to engage in and to encourage education, sprang up twenty colleges within fifty miles of Nashville, to divide, distract and compete with the university, and at the same time to accomplish much good. It was the inevitable conflict of localities which had to demonstrate that every village cannot be a seat of learning. It prepared the soil in which great institutions take deep root and flourish—the soil which has developed the public school system and attracted hither Vanderbilt University, the Normal School, and brought here the Fisk, Tennessee Central and Baptist Normal and Theological Colleges to engage in the great work of the elevation of the African race of America."\*

The university exercises were suspended in 1850, the old college building being transferred to the medical department, which was then organized. For several years previous the organization of a medical department of the university had been under contemplation. So early as 1843 a committee of the board of trustees reported it advisable to at once establish a medical school. The subject continued to be agitated

---

\*H. M. Doak.



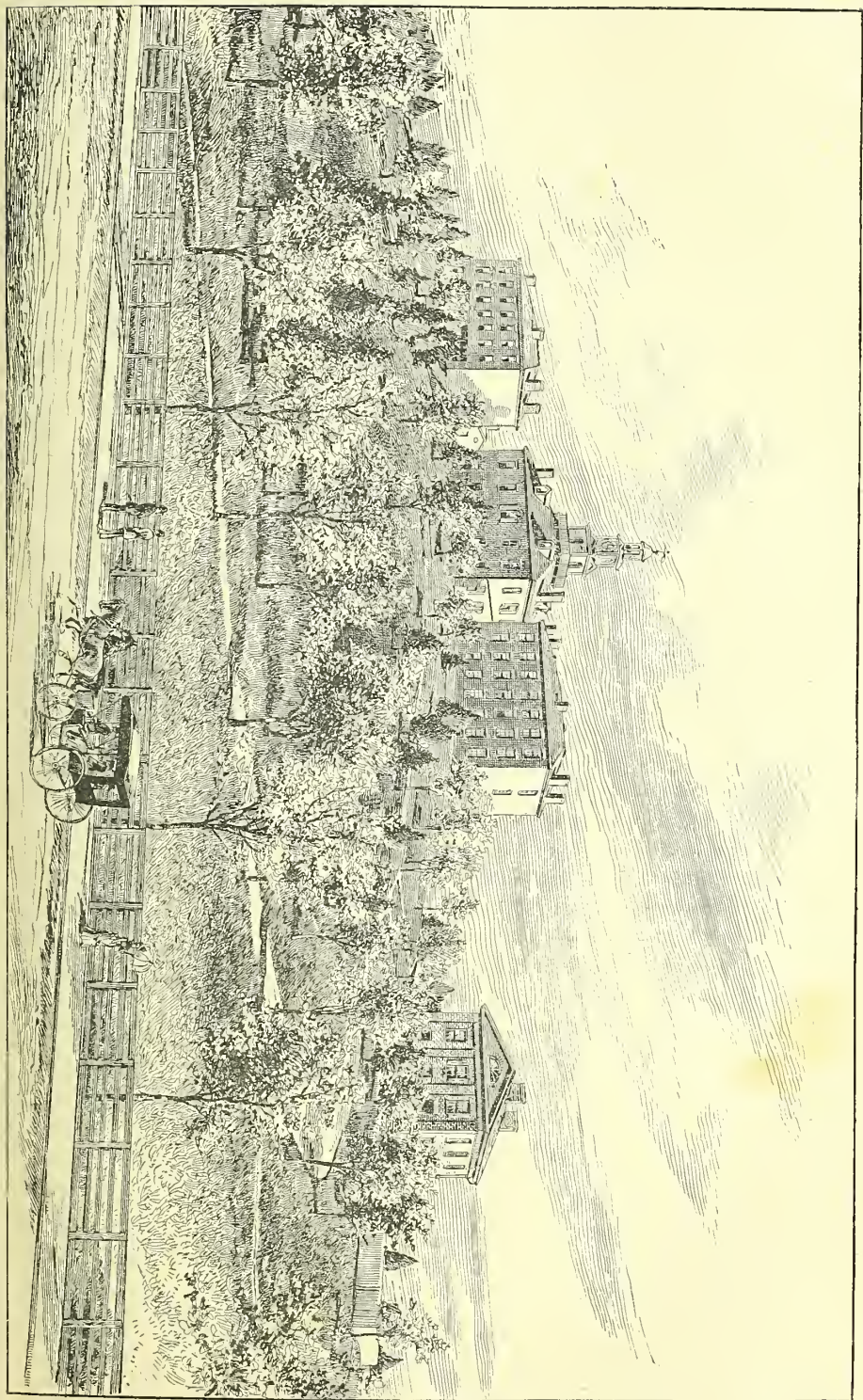
by medical men, but nothing definite was accomplished until the latter part of 1850, when an address was presented to the trustees of the university by prominent physicians of Nashville asking privilege to establish a medical department with entire independence of management. This was granted. The board then elected the following corps of instructors: John M. Watson, M. D., obstetrics and diseases of women and children; A. H. Buchanan, M. D., surgery; W. K. Bowling, M. D., institutes and practice of medicine; C. K. Winston, M. D., *materia medica* and pharmacy; Robert M. Porter, M. D., anatomy and physiology; J. Berrien Lindsley, M. D., chemistry and pharmacy. Winston was chosen president of the faculty, and Lindsley, dean. A lease of the university building was made for a term of twenty-two years, which has since been twice extended, the last time in 1875, making the lease expire in October, 1905.

The first class, numbering thirty-three, was graduated in February, 1852. The institution immediately took rank with the first medical schools in the United States, both as to the excellence of its training, and the number of students. In 1857 there were 137 graduates, and in 1861, 141. Its alumni in 1880 numbered 2,200. In 1874 the Vanderbilt University adopted the faculty of the medical department of Nashville University with the agreement that students matriculating in the former institution shall be graduated under its auspices, and receive its diploma, while the matriculates of the latter shall be graduated as before.

In 1853-54 a portion of the land still remaining was sold and new buildings were erected a short distance from the old college. In the fall of the latter year the literary department was re-opened with an attendance of forty pupils, and three graduates at the end of the year. In 1855 it was united with the Western Military Institute, of which Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson was superintendent. It was conducted on the military plan until the breaking out of the civil war, when the buildings were used as a hospital.

After the close of the war the trustees of the university located the Montgomery Bell Academy in the buildings of the literary department of the university. This school was founded by the bequest of Montgomery Bell, a prominent iron manufacturer, who left \$20,000 for that purpose. "By the will of the founder, gratuitous instruction is given to twenty-five boys, not less than ten nor more than fourteen years of age, 'who are unable to support and educate themselves, and whose parents are unable to do so,' from the counties of Davidson, Dickson, Montgomery and Williamson, Tennessee." The academy continued to occupy a portion of the university building until 1881, when a separate building was











erected for it, to make room for the increasing attendance of the normal college.

This latter institution was the re-habilitation in a more vital form of the literary and scientific departments of the university, giving them a larger and more comprehensive sphere in the direction of popular education in the South. Its establishment was accomplished through the aid granted by the trustees of the Peabody Fund, whose aim it had been from the first to assist the cause of education in the South by providing trained teachers rather than by direct support of schools. It was therefore determined to establish one or more thoroughly equipped normal colleges. In 1867 Dr. Lewis proposed to give \$2,000 to aid a normal school in Tennessee, if one should be established. For various reasons this could not then be accomplished, but \$800 and \$1,000 was granted to Fisk University and the Lookout Mountain school, respectively, both of which organized normal departments.

In 1873 a bill for the establishment of a State normal school was presented to the Legislature, and passed three readings in the Senate and two in the House, but was defeated for want of time at the close of the session. This bill made provision for supplementing \$6,000 annually from the Peabody Fund by an appropriation of an equal amount from the treasury of the State. At the next session of the General Assembly a similar bill was introduced, but it failed in the Senate. A bill without an appropriation clause was then prepared; this became a law in March, 1875. It merely provided for the appointment of a State board of education with authority to establish a normal school or schools, but without any means of accomplishing it. The University of Nashville, however, promptly tendered to the board its buildings, grounds and funds, with the exception of those appropriated to the medical college; which proposition the trustees of the Peabody Fund supplemented by an offer of \$6,000 a year for two years. These offers were accepted.

With a temporary fund of \$1,200 thus secured the normal college was formally opened by the State board of education at the capital December 1, 1875, with Eben S. Stearns, LL.D., as president, assisted by a corps of teachers of the highest qualification. Although the school opened late in the season and the project was wholly new to most of the people, no less than fifteen candidates presented themselves for examination, and before the first term of ten weeks had closed forty-seven had been admitted. At the end of the school year the number had increased to sixty. It continued to grow in popularity and flourished beyond expectation. The State, however, failed to make any appropriation for its support.



In his report in 1879 Dr. Sears says of the institution: "The funds on which we relied for its support from the State, and in part, also, from the university, have failed us. Besides, as a part of the college building is still occupied by the Montgomery Bell Academy, which is in charge of the university trustees, the normal college has already outgrown its narrow accommodations, and its numbers are rapidly increasing. Representations of our necessities were made during a visit of three weeks last year, both to the same board of education and to the trustees of the university, neither of which felt authorized to give any hope of relief. Since that time the Legislature has met and declined to make any appropriation. It has, therefore, become a serious question whether some change, possibly involving a removal, shall not be made, to secure ample accommodations and better support for the future."

The State of Georgia was desirous of securing the normal college, and made liberal offers to the trustees of the Peabody Fund. Arrangements for the transfer of the institution had been nearly completed, when the trustees of the University of Nashville made the following proposition: To remove the Montgomery Bell Academy and turn over the buildings occupied by it to the normal school; to appropriate \$10,000, to be raised by mortgage on the property, or otherwise, and to be expended in improvements or the purchase of apparatus; and to appropriate the interest on \$50,000 of Tennessee bonds held by the university, provided enough be reserved to pay the interest on the \$10,000 borrowed. The citizens of Nashville also raised by subscription a fund of \$4,000 as a guarantee that the Legislature of 1881 should make an appropriation for the benefit of the college. These efforts prevented the removal of the institution and secured its permanent location at Nashville.

On April 6, 1881, \$10,000 was appropriated for its support by the General Assembly. It was provided that one pupil for each senatorial district in the State should be admitted upon proper recommendation, and that such pupil shall receive at least \$100 per annum for two years out of the funds of the school; \$2,500 was at the same time appropriated for scholarships for colored students. Two years later this amount was increased to \$3,300, and that part of the former act requiring a portion of the annual appropriation to be used in paying scholarships was repealed. The colored students are educated in the normal departments of Fisk University, Roger Williams University, Knoxville College and the Central Tennessee College. The normal school is now known as the Tennessee State Normal College of the University of Nashville, the chancellor of the university being the president of the college. The college buildings, situated in the center of the campus sixteen acres



in extent, are among the finest and best appointed in the South. The college proper is a stone structure, having a center building and two wings about 225 feet front and 110 feet depth in the center, and 60 feet depth in each of the wings. The building is two stories high. An elegant chancellor's residence was added a few years ago.

Since its organization the institution has been under the direction of Dr. Stearns, who has conducted it with signal ability, and has retained the implicit confidence of all interested in its success. The following is the present faculty: Eben S. Stearns, D.D., LL.D., president; Julia A. Sears, L.L.; Lizzie Bloomstein, L.L.; Benjamin B. Penfield, A.M.; Mary L. Cook, L.L., B.A.; Julia A. Doak, John L. Lampson, A. M.; William C. Day, Ph. D.; John E. Bailey, teacher of vocal music; Mary E. W. Jones, lady director of gymnasium; George H. Hammersley, gentleman director of gymnasium; Hon. William B. Reese, lecturer on common and civil law; Julia A. Sears, librarian.

The first State board of education consisted of Gov. Porter, *ex officio* president; J. B. Lindsley, secretary; Edwin H. Ewing, Samuel Watson, R. W. Mitchell, L. G. Tarbox and J. J. Reese. The present board is as follows: Gov. William B. Bate, *ex officio* president; Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, secretary and treasurer; Hon. W. P. Jones, M. D., Supt. F. M. Smith, Prof. Frank Goodman, Hon. Leon Trousdale, Hon. Thomas H. Paine.

The establishment of East Tennessee College\* in the place of Blount College has already been noticed. The trustees of the new institution met in 1808 and organized, retaining Carrick as president. His term of service, however, was short, as he died the following year. No immediate steps were taken to supply his place, nor was anything done toward the erection of a new college building, from the fact, doubtless, that the trustees had no available funds and that there was no immediate prospect of realizing a revenue from the land grants. Lotteries were popular institutions in Tennessee at that time, and the Legislature of 1810 authorized a lottery scheme for the benefit of East Tennessee College, appointing Hugh L. White, Thomas McCorry, James Campbell, Robert Craighead and John N. Gamble trustees for the purpose. The trustees put forth an advertisement in which they "flatter themselves that the scheme will be satisfactory to all who wish to become adventurers with a view to better their circumstances. When the object to be attained by the lottery is considered, it is believed every individual will be anxious to become an adventurer. It is not designed to retrieve a shattered fortune, nor to convert into cash at an extravagant price property that is

---

\*Condensed from the historical sketch by Col. Moses White.



of no use, but it is intended to aid the funds of a seminary of education, where youth of the present and succeeding generations may have their minds prepared in such a manner as to make them ornaments to their families and useful to their country as will enable them to understand their rights as citizens, and duties as servants of the people."

This scheme proved a failure. A sufficient number of tickets were not sold, and no drawing occurred. Meanwhile, Hampden Sidney Academy had been established for Knox County, and its trustees, by private subscription, had succeeded in raising sufficient funds to justify effecting an organization. However, it was not until January 1, 1817, that the academy opened its doors for the reception of pupils. In October, 1820, the trustees of East Tennessee College decided to put that institution into operation again, and an agreement was entered into whereby the academy and college were united, D. A. Sherman, the principal of the academy, becoming president of the college. He was a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1802, and for several years afterward a tutor in that institution. During his presidency of the college, he was assisted by Daniel E. Watrous, James McBath and David S. Hart, the last named, the first graduate of East Tennessee College, taking his degree in 1821. Mr. Sherman, on account of failing health, withdrew from the college in 1825, and Samuel R. Rodgers and James McBath continued the exercises as tutors in charge for one year.

In 1826 the trustees, having obtained permission to select another and more eligible site than the Poplar Spring, purchased of Pleasant M. Miller, for the sum of \$600, Barbara Hill, so named, in honor of Barbara Blount, the daughter of William Blount. They proceeded to erect the center college building and three one-story dormitories back of the college, so arranged as to make a square of the campus. The trustees then succeeded in securing as president the Rev. Charles Coffin, of Greeneville College, a man of great worth and elegant classical attainments. About this time considerable popular opposition toward colleges was manifested, and those institutions suffered accordingly. Dr. Coffin, however, prosecuted his labors for several years in the face of the greatest difficulties and embarrassments, with unremitting energy and assiduity, but popular prejudice increased. In 1832, worn down with excessive labor and anxious care, he was compelled to resign the presidency, and the next year was succeeded by James H. Piper, of Virginia, an *alumnus* of the college of the class of 1830. At the end of one year he resigned the presidency in despair. It is said that he was the ambitious youth who aspired to carve his name above that of the father of his country, on the natural bridge.



He was immediately succeeded by Joseph Estabrook, a graduate of Dartmouth. He at once secured a corps of able assistants, and soon succeeded in raising the college from almost total prostration to a respectable rank among the educational institutions of the country. In 1837 the college was organized into regular classes, and the first catalogue was published. By an act of the Legislature in 1840, the name of East Tennessee College was changed to that of East Tennessee University, and greater power and more extended privileges were granted. Soon after the sale of a part of the land belonging to the institution enabled the trustees to make some important and long needed improvements. They contracted with Thomas Crutchfield, Esq., of Athens, who had built the main edifice, to erect the two three-story dormitories, and the two houses and appurtenances on the right and left slopes, originally intended to be used as dwellings by the professors, but which an increasing demand for room has required to be appropriated to other purposes. The final settlement of the commissioners, James H. Cowan and Drury P. Armstrong, with the contractor, July, 1848, exhibits as the total cost of the improvement the sum of \$20,965.18.

At this time the college was just entering upon a decline, which was hastened by the resignation of President Estabrook, in 1850. This decline was due to the same causes that compelled the suspension of the University of Nashville—the multiplication of colleges and denominational schools throughout Tennessee and the entire South. The trustees, appreciating the necessity, called into requisition the great name and extensive personal popularity of the Hon. W. B. Reese, who had a short time before resigned his seat upon the supreme bench. Judge Reese assumed the presidency in the fall of 1850, but even his great learning, industry, and influence were not sufficient to stay the decline; and after having graduated an even dozen students, he resigned at the end of the third year of his presidency. The trustees experienced considerable difficulty in securing a satisfactory successor. Rev. George Cook was finally elected and accepted. He was a native of New Hampshire, a graduate of Dartmouth, and had been for several years the principal of a flourishing female seminary in Knoxville. As a majority of the professors had resigned with the president, the vacancies had to be filled, and the formal opening of the university was postponed from the fall of 1853 until the beginning of the summer session of 1854. The cholera prevailed with considerable violence and fatality in Knoxville in the following September, and the fear of its recurrence deterred the students from returning at the opening of the winter session.

An attempt was then made to organize a medical department, but a



sufficient number of competent physicians could not be obtained to fill the chairs. After this failure an agreement was entered into with the Western Military Institute to consolidate that institution with the university, but Nashville offered greater inducements, and it went there. President Cook next recommended the establishment of an agricultural department, but before the result of his last proposition was learned, he resigned in despair in 1857. During the following year the exercises of the university were suspended, and another unsuccessful attempt was made to establish a medical department.

On the 20th of March, 1858, the head of Burritt College, Van Buren County, Tenn., was elected, president of the university, and under his charge the university was formally reopened in September following. At the close of his second year he resigned, and the vacancy thus caused was filled by the election of Rev. J. J. Ridley, of Clarksville. Owing to the untiring efforts of the retiring president the next session opened with a largely increased attendance. The first important action taken by the new president was to secure the adoption of a resolution extending gratuitous education to candidates for the ministry of all religious denominations.

A military department was again organized and rigid discipline adopted in the management of the university. But just as the institution was again in successful operation the civil war came on. Students enlisted and instructors resigned. In a short time general demoralization pervaded the whole institution. A portion of the university buildings was soon demanded by the military. On February 7, 1862, the president unconditionally resigned. The buildings and grounds were used by the Confederates and Federals in turn; and after the close of the war the United States Government paid to the trustees, in the way of rents and damages, the sum of \$15,000.

July 10, 1865, the board of trustees, as a preparatory step toward reorganizing the university and resuming exercises therein, unanimously elected the Rev. Thomas Humes president, who at once addressed himself to the task before him. The university buildings, in consequence of their having been occupied for several years by the army, were not in a condition to be used for college purposes. Without waiting for the necessary repairs to be made, in the spring of 1866 President Humes resumed exercises in the buildings of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum. In September, 1867, the work of instruction was resumed in the college buildings.

In accordance with the provisions of an act of Congress, approved July 2, 1862, making endowments for industrial colleges to the several



States, the Legislature of the State in January, 1869, appropriated, upon certain conditions, the agricultural fund to East Tennessee University. In June, 1869, the trustees organized the Tennessee Industrial College, and in September of the same year it went into operation. Its endowment from the United States was invested in 396 State of Tennessee bonds of \$1,000 each, bearing 6 per cent interest, the payment of which for several years was much delayed. Notwithstanding this serious obstacle, the success of the institution was very gratifying. A fine farm situated about three-fourths of a mile from the university was purchased for its use; new buildings were erected, and an excellent chemical laboratory was provided and equipped. In 1879 the name of East Tennessee University was changed, by an act of the Legislature, to the University of Tennessee. At the same time the governor was authorized to appoint a board of visitors to the university, three from each grand division of the State, and other legislation connecting the university intimately with the public school system of the State. Since that time a full university organization has been adopted. The courses of instruction have been enlarged and multiplied, and the university now offers excellent advantages for both general and special study.

The medical department was organized as the Nashville Medical College in the summer of 1876. It was founded by Drs. Duncan Eve and W. F. Glenn, who drew from the faculty of the medical department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University Drs. Paul F. Eve, T. B. Buchanan, George S. Blackie, W. P. Jones and J. J. Abernethy. The first session of this institution commenced on March 5, 1877, and was attended with brilliant success from the first. In the spring of 1879 a dental department was established, being the first dental school in the South. During the same year an overture was received from the trustees of the University of Tennessee to become their medical department, and such an agreement was effected.

The following is the present faculty: Hon. William P. Jones, M. D., president of faculty, professor of mental diseases and public hygiene; Duncan Eve, M. D., dean of the faculty, professor of surgery and clinical surgery; William F. Glenn, M. D., professor of physiology, genito-urinary and venereal diseases; J. Bunyan Stephens, M. D., professor of obstetrics and clinical midwifery; Deering J. Roberts, M. D., professor of theory and practice of medicine and clinical medicine; Paul F. Eve, M. D., professor of general, descriptive and surgical anatomy; William D. Haggard, M. D., professor of gynecology and diseases of children; Woodford M. Vertrees, M. D., professor of *materia medica* and therapeutics. William E. McCampbell, M. D., professor of medical



chemistry and toxicology; William G. Brien, M. D., LL. D., professor of medical jurisprudence; John G. Sinclair, M. D., professor of diseases of the eye, ear and throat; James Y. Crawford, M. D., D. D. S., professor of prophylactic dentistry and oral surgery; Paul F. Eve, M. D., William E. McCampbell, M. D., demonstrators of anatomy.

At the close of the session of 1882-83 Dr. Humes resigned the presidency of the university. The trustees thereupon determined to leave the presidency unfilled for the ensuing year, and gave power to the faculty to elect from their body a chairman clothed with the authority and charged with the duties of a president. So satisfactory was this arrangement that it has since been continued. The following are the faculty and officers of the university: Eben Alexander, B. A., chairman of the faculty; Hunter Nicholson, A. M., professor of natural history and geology; Eben Alexander, B. A., professor of ancient languages and literature; Samuel B. Crawford, M. A., professor of military science and commandant of cadets; Rodes Massie, A. M., D. L., professor of English and modern languages; John W. Glenn, A. M., professor of agriculture, horticulture and botany; William Albert Noys, Ph. D., professor of chemistry and mineralogy; William W. Carson, C. E., M. E., professor of mathematics; William Everett Moses, B. S., adjunct professor of chemistry; Samuel B. Crawford, M. A., adjunct professor of mathematics; Thomas Oakley Deaderick, M. A., adjunct professor of ancient languages; William Gibbs McAdoo, M. A., adjunct professor of English and history; Lewis Conner Carter, C. E., instructor in applied mathematics; John Newton Bogart, M. A., instructor in sub-collegiate classes; William Isaac Thomas, M. A., instructor in modern languages and natural history; Gustav Robert Knabe, Mus. D., instructor in vocal and instrumental music; Hunter Nicholson, A. M., librarian; Robert James Cummings, farm superintendent; Hon. John L. Moses, president of the board of trustees; Robert Craighead, secretary and treasurer. Trustees: Hon. William B. Bate, governor of Tennessee, *ex officio*; Hon. John Allison, secretary of State, *ex officio*; Hon. Thomas H. Paine, superintendent of public instruction, *ex officio*; Rev. Thomas W. Humes, S. T. D., Hugh L. McClung, William K. Eckle, Hon. O. P. Temple, Frank A. R. Scott, Robert H. Armstrong, Hon. John Baxter\*, B. Frazier, M. D., William Rule, S. H. Smith, M. D., R. P. Eaton, M. D., H. L. W. Mynatt, Charles M. McGhee, Hon. D. A. Num, Edward J. Sanford, W. A. Henderson, Esq., Hon. J. M. Coulter, Rev. James Park, D. D., James D. Cowan, C. Deaderick, M. D., John M. Boyd, M. D., Hon. John L. Moses, Hon. George Brown, A. Caldwell, Esq., John M. Fleming, Esq., J. W.

---

\*Deceased.



Gaut, Samuel J. McKinney, William Morrow, M. D., William B. Reese, Esq., Moses White, Esq., Hon. W. C. Whitthorne, Samuel B. Luttrell, Robert Craighead, James Comfort, Esq., J. B. Killebrew.

By an act of Congress, passed in 1846, extinguishing the title to the unappropriated lands south and west of the congressional reservation line, it was required that \$40,000 arising from the sale of said lands be set apart for the endowment of a college to be located at Jackson. Accordingly, the institution known as West Tennessee College was chartered in——. Before the war it was a prosperous and successful institution, under the administration of able and accomplished presidents and professors, and many of the most distinguished citizens of the State claim West Tennessee College as their *alma mater*. In 1865, immediately after the close of the war, Dr. William Shelton was elected president of the college, with B. W. Arnold as professor of ancient languages, and B. L. Arnold as professor of mathematics and natural science. Under the administration of Dr. Shelton and his faculty of instruction, West Tennessee College was built up to a high degree of prosperity, so that it had a larger number of students than at any previous period in its history. In 1869 the entire faculty resigned, and a new faculty was employed, with Rev. E. L. Patton as president. In August, 1874, the buildings, grounds, and endowments of West Tennessee College, estimated at \$90,000, were donated to the trustees of the Southwestern Baptist University, on condition that an interest bearing endowment of \$300,000 be raised for the university within a period of ten years from the time of transfer. A meeting of the Tennessee Baptist Convention was immediately called, the plan accepted, and preliminary steps were taken toward obtaining a charter under the name of the Southwestern Baptist University. On September 14, 1874, the academic department of the new institution was opened, and at the beginning of the next school year the collegiate department was organized. Under the new name and management the university has been eminently prosperous, and now ranks as one of the best institutions in the State.



## CHAPTER XIV.

HISTORY OF THE EARLY WARS—THE MILITARY TRAINING OF THE “VOLUNTEER STATE”—THE TORIES OF EAST TENNESSEE—THE PART BORNE BY THE STATE IN THE REVOLUTION—THE BRILLIANT STRATEGY AND PROWESS OF SEVIER AND SHELBY—ACTIONS AT KING’S MOUNTAIN AND ELSEWHERE—THE WAR OF 1812—JACKSON’S CAMPAIGNS AGAINST THE CREEKS—THE MEMORABLE BATTLE AT NEW ORLEANS—THE SEMINOLE WAR—ITS HARDSHIPS AND LONG CONTINUANCE—TENNESSEANS CONCERNED IN THE ACHIEVEMENT OF THE INDEPENDENCE OF TEXAS—THE WAR WITH MEXICO—THE VOLUNTEERS—SKETCH OF THE CAMPAIGNS.

**A**LTHOUGH a peace-loving and law-abiding people, Tennessee has achieved a record in all the wars of the Government or State that is the pride of descendants and the admiration of all beholders. What with the Indian wars, and what with the Revolution, the beginning of the present century finds the inhabitants of the State comparatively a war-like people. The settlers of the mountain region of East Tennessee found it necessary to defend themselves against the Indians at a very early date. Fort Loudon was built by the British, one mile above the mouth of the Tellico River, in 1756. Stimulated by French influence, the Cherokees attacked this fort in 1760, and starved it into surrender on August 8th of that year. The garrison consisted of between 200 and 300 Scotch Highlanders, who surrendered on the promise of Oconostota that they should be allowed a safe return to the Carolinas. They were followed, and on the second day were overtaken and cut to pieces, except a few, and a fence built of their bones. Other forts were built, which served the colonists a good purpose during the troublous times of the Revolution, not only against the British Tories, but against the Indians, whom British intrigue stirred up to revolt. The hardy mountaineers of East Tennessee were not numerous, but were intensely loyal to the cause of independence, and were the terror of Tories and British. Owing to danger from the Indians the mountaineers dared not leave home but for a short time. In 1777 a party of forty men went to Boonesborough, Ky., for the relief of the settlement then besieged by the Indians. The condition of the people became so desperate that Capt. Logan and a select party undertook the perilous journey of 200 miles through an enemy’s country to ask relief of the pioneers of Tennessee. The appeal was not in vain, for in a short time 100 riflemen\* were on their way with supplies to relieve the beleaguered garrison. The fall

---

\*Monette.



of Charleston on May 12, 1780, exposed the whole of the Carolinas and Tennessee to the attacks of the British and the Indians.

On March 19, 1780, John Sevier, colonel of Washington County militia, under a call of Samuel Rutherford, united with John Willson, William Trimble, James Stinson, John McNabb, Jonathan Tipton and Godfrey Isbell in raising 100 men. The captains of Col. Sevier's regiment were McNabb, Sevier, Hoskins, Bean, Brown, Isbell, Trimble, Willson, Gist, Stinson, Davis, Patterson and Williams. A similar call was made upon Isaac Shelby, colonel of Sullivan County, who was then absent surveying lands in Kentucky, but a message brought him hurriedly home. Fortunately for these commanders their forces were not ready soon enough, in consequence of which they were not in the disastrous defeat at Camden. Many who before this time were pretended friends now became open enemies to the country. It was determined by the British commander, Cornwallis, to carry the war into the Whig settlements beyond the Alleghanies and thence conquer and lay waste North Carolina as he had South Carolina, and advance into Virginia.

Col. Sevier soon issued another call for volunteers, and in a few days found himself at the head of 200 men. Col. Shelby, who received word of the impending danger on the 16th of June, was in command of 200 men in the first part of July. The forces of Sevier and Shelby arrived at Col. McDowell's camp at Cherokee Ford on Broad River, about the same time. Col. Moore, who was assembling a large body of Tories, took post at a strong fort built by Gen. Williamson on the Pacolet River. The successes of the British led many disaffected to his standard. The rapid advance of the main force of the British led Col. McDowell to strike a blow at once. Cols. Sevier, Shelby and Clarke were detached with 600 men to attack Moore forthwith. These riflemen took up their line of march at sunset and by daylight had marched twenty miles and had surrounded the fort. Lines were deployed and ready to assault; Col. Shelby sent William Cocks to demand the surrender of the fort. Moore refused and declared he would defend the place to the last extremity. The American lines were drawn closely around the fort and anxiously awaited the order for assault, when a second demand was made, intimating that if they were compelled to assault it might be difficult to restrain the mountaineers from acts of violence. Moore acceded to the terms of surrender on condition that the garrison should be paroled not to serve again during the war. The forces surrendered, consisting of ninety-three Loyalists and a British sergeant-major, who was the drill-master. Besides the men, there was a large supply of arms and other supplies. Col. Ferguson, who commanded the British, determined to



crush the forces of McDowell. The only hope of the latter was to annoy and cut off straggling forces of the enemy, now amounting to about 6,000 men. Ferguson's plan was to surprise McDowell. Cols. Shelby and Clarke, with 600 men, were attacked at Cedar Springs in August by a large British force. They maintained the fight for half an hour, when Ferguson's whole force arrived and compelled the Americans to withdraw, taking with them twenty prisoners, including two British officers. The American loss was ten or twelve killed and wounded, including Col. Clarke, who received a sabre cut in the neck.

The next stroke of the Americans was at a band of 400 or 500 Tories encamped on the south side of the Enoree River at Musgrove's mill, about forty miles distant from the Americans. Ferguson's main force lay between the Americans and their prize. Col. McDowell, the American commander, detached Cols. Shelby, Clarke and Williams, of South Carolina, to surprise and capture these Tories. They started on the 18th of August, and after a hard night's ride reached the object of their search. In the march they had been compelled to make a detour of several miles to avoid Ferguson's men. About a half mile from the enemy's camp they met a patrol and a skirmish ensued and the enemy gave way. It was now learned that the enemy had received a re-enforcement of 600 regulars. The Americans were in a dilemma. To fight these seemed desperate; to retreat was impossible, being worn as they were. The sound of drums and bugles indicated the advance of the British. Capt. Inman was sent forward to fight the advancing line and retreat at discretion. He met the British gallantly and retreated slowly to within range of the main forces. These maintained their ground for more than an hour; just as the Americans were about to give way Col. Ennes, the British commander, was wounded; nearly all of his subalterns had already been killed or wounded. The British gave way. Capt. Inman was killed while gallantly leading his men; only six or seven others were lost. The British regulars fought bravely, but over 200 were captured.

The next point the Americans aimed at was Ninety-Six, thirty miles away. At the moment of starting a message was received from Col. McDowell, stating that Gen. Gates had been overwhelmed at Camden, and advising the Americans to save themselves as best they could. The 200 prisoners, the spoils of the victory, were divided among the men, giving one to each of the three Americans. Thus encumbered they started for their mountain fastnesses, and by a ride of all that day, the following night and the next day, arrived at a place of safety, not, however, without having been pursued by a strong force under Maj. Dupois-ter, sent by Ferguson. Their forces were for a time scattered. The



near approach of the British and threatening of Ferguson to cross the mountains to attack the Tennesseans in their homes, called them together again. News reached Col. Shelby of the danger in August, and he immediately rode fifty or sixty miles to consult with Sevier. In two days they determined to raise all the forces they could, and if possible surprise Ferguson in his camp. They appointed September 25 as the day of meeting, and Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga as the place. The whole fighting population of the district was considerably less than 1,000, and at least half of these were deemed necessary to guard the forts and the frontier. Only the strong and vigorous were allowed to go. The whole population met at the camp on the Watauga. Here they were met by Col. Campbell, of Virginia, with 400 men. Col. Sevier took 240 from Washington County, Col. Shelby the same number from Sullivan County; also a great many Whig refugees were assembled under Col. McDowell. Steadman, who served under Cornwallis, says: "The enemy was composed of the wild and fierce inhabitants of Kentucky and other settlements beyond the Alleghanies, who had assembled from different places and with different objects. They were under such leaders as Cleveland, Shelby, Sevier, Branden and Lacey; the men were well mounted on horseback and armed with rifles, and each carried his own provisions in a wallet, and were not encumbered by wagons." Each man, each officer set out with his trusty Deckhard on his shoulder. A shot-pouch, a tomahawk, a knife, a knapsack and a blanket completed his outfit. The earth was his bed, the heavens his covering, the mountain stream gave him drink and the forests yielded him food. These men started in rapid movement along mountain paths toward Gilbert Town where Ferguson was encamped. The desertion of two men caused them to change their course a little. When nearing the foot of the mountains they fell in with others bent on doing the British mischief. Some of these men were well armed, some not; some were on foot and some mounted. This motley crew chose a leader of their own and determined to attack the British.

Ferguson became alarmed at this "inundation of barbarians and dogs of mankind," and called loudly for the loyalists to rally to his standard. On October 4 the Americans reached Gilbert Town to find that Ferguson had decamped and was earnestly soliciting Cornwallis for re-enforcements. It was soon agreed among the American commanders to select the best men, horses and arms and follow Ferguson with all speed. Nine hundred and ten men out of nearly 3,000 were chosen to lead the pursuit, the others to follow as rapidly as possible. Several bands of Tories offered tempting baits for these brave mountaineers, but these they



did not care to disturb, well knowing if the British regulars were disposed of the Tories would be an easy prey. For thirty-six hours these men rode with but one hour's rest, and the day of battle was hot and so wet that the men were compelled to wrap their guns with their blankets or hunting-shirts to keep them dry. The men were now within three miles of the British camp. It was learned the British intended to join Cornwallis next day, and the Americans determined not to allow the chance for victory to slip, so without food or rest they prepared for the onset. The touch-holes of their guns were cleaned and fresh priming was put in, bullets were examined and a plan of the battle was hastily formed. Ferguson had taken post on an eminence, which in loyalty to his sovereign he called King's Mountain. The Americans dismounted and began the attack. Their plan was to surround the mountain. Cols. McDowell, Shelby, Sevier and Campbell passed to the right, and Ham-bright, Chronicle, Cleveland and Williams to the left, so as to join the wings in the rear of the mountain. All things being ready, they raised the Indian war-whoop and advanced upon the enemy. The battle was of the most desperate character. As the British regulars charged bayonets, the Americans, by an understanding, slowly yielded on that side, but advanced on the other, and then the British were called to resist the great pressure elsewhere, when the Americans again advanced their lines. The Americans fought as only American mountaineers could fight, the British regulars with the desperation of despair. Prodigies of valor were performed by Sevier, Shelby and, in fact, all the officers and men. No less valorous was Ferguson of the British. Courting danger and disdaining death, he seemed everywhere present. Twice was the white flag raised and twice pulled down or cut down by his own hands. He had sworn that all the rebels out of ——— could not drive him from his position, and no ——— band of banditti could intimidate him or the British regulars. The fight continued hot and desperate. At last Ferguson fell, and the animating spirit of the British was gone. Dupoister, second in command, seeing resistance useless, raised the white flag.

In the hour's engagement the enemy lost 225 killed and 180 wounded, and 700 prisoners and all their stores. Not one of the British escaped. The prisoners were more numerous than the whole force to guard them. The loss to the Americans was 1 colonel, 1 major, 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 4 ensigns and 19 privates killed; and 1 major, 3 captains, 3 lieutenants and 53 privates wounded. In Col. Shelby's regiment from Sullivan County his brother Moses was wounded in a bold attempt to storm the enemy. The captains of his regiment were Elliott, Maxwell and Webb. The Washington County troops were



commanded by Col. Sevier, whose captains were his brothers Valentine and Robert Sevier, Joel Callahan, George Doherty and George Russell; lieutenant, Isaac Lane. Capt. Robert Sevier was mortally wounded in the engagement. There were four privates of the Sevier family present, Abraham and Joseph Sevier; also James and Joseph Sevier, sons of Col. Sevier. Swords were voted to Cols. Sevier and Shelby by the State of North Carolina in honor of the signal victory. Steadman quotes Gen. Bernard, an officer under Napoleon, as saying: "The Americans, by their victory in that engagement, erected a monument to perpetuate the memory of the brave men, who had fallen there; and the shape of the hill itself would be an eternal monument of the military genius and skill of Col. Ferguson in selecting a position so well adapted for defense; and that no other plan of assault but that pursued by the mountain men, could have succeeded against him." The effect of this victory could not be over-estimated. The Sabbath following the battle was employed in the solemn burial of the dead and rapid retreat to the remaining forces of the army. The wagons of the enemy were burned, the badly wounded were left on the ground and the able bodied were compelled to carry the arms they had surrendered. The prisoners were turned over to Gen. Greene at Hillsboro and Col. Sevier and most of the militia returned to defend their homes against the Indians. Soon after followed the victory of Gen. Morgan over Tarleton at Cowpens, scarcely less decisive than the one at King's Mountain.

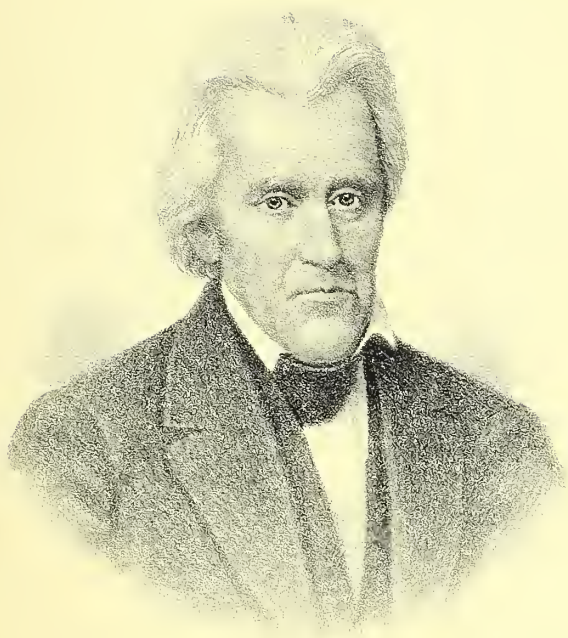
The Legislature of North Carolina, Gov. Caswell of the same State and Gen. Greene, all besought Cols. Shelby and Sevier to come to the relief of the State, that was now (1781) invaded by the British under Cornwallis, and the country laid waste by the Tories. Neither of the leaders, Shelby or Sevier, could go, as it took them and the militia to defend the settlements of Watauga and Nollichucky against the Cherokees. A few only were engaged at Guilford Court House on March 15, 1781. It is thought if these men could have gone in force the same fate would have befallen Cornwallis at that place that awaited him at Yorktown. On the advance of Gen. Greene into South Carolina the forces of Shelby and Sevier were again called upon, and they assembled at Fort Granby in the last of August, 1781. They were well on their way when it was learned that Cornwallis and the main British forces had left North Carolina and taken post at Yorktown, Va. The various successes led the Americans—Shelby and Sevier—to believe their services would no longer be needed, in consequence of which they again returned home. The battle of Eutaw Spring was fought in the absence of the gallant Tennessee mountaineers, and they were not permitted to gain new laurels. The



straits to which Cornwallis had been reduced by the allied armies led Gen. Greene to believe that he contemplated a retreat through the Carolinas. Gen. Greene, on September 16, again called upon Col. Sevier for assistance. Shelby was also called upon and responded with his regiment. Sevier raised 200 men from Washington County. On October 19 Cornwallis surrendered his whole force, and thus danger from that quarter was no longer apprehended.

At the request of Gen. Greene the forces of Shelby and Sevier joined the forces under Gen. Marion. Notwithstanding these men had been enrolled for only sixty days they proceeded into South Carolina. It was learned that a force of several hundred Hessians stationed at Monk's Corner was in a state of mutiny. The main force of the British was at Ferguson's Swamp, eight or ten miles away on the main road leading to Charleston. It was determined to surprise the British force. Cols. Shelby and Sevier asked to be a part of the detachment of 500 or 600 men to be sent against it. Col. Mayhem commanded the forces, consisting of 180 of his own dragoons, a few militia and the men under Shelby and Sevier. The march began in the morning and a long march brought them two miles below the post they intended to attack, on the evening of the second day. In gaining this post they had avoided the main British force and were now between the Hessians and Charleston. The men rested on their arms till daylight the next morning, when they appeared before the British post and Col. Mayhem sent a messenger demanding the immediate surrender of the place. Answer was returned in a few minutes that the post would be defended to the last extremity. Shelby then asked permission to go himself and demand the surrender. He told the British commander that if they were compelled to storm the post, every soul within would be killed, as the mountaineers would soon be upon them with their tomahawks. The British officer inquired of Shelby if he had any artillery, to which he replied that he had guns that would blow them to atoms in a minute. The British officer then gracefully yielded and threw open the gates, and the Americans marched up and took possession. At this moment another strong post was discovered 500 or 600 yards distant. It was a brick house surrounded by a strong abatis and defended by 100 soldiers and from 40 to 50 dragoons. These made a demonstration as if to attack the Americans, who deployed and boldly advanced toward the British and demanded a surrender. This post also surrendered without resistance. Although well fortified, 150 men capitulated. Ninety of the prisoners were mounted behind their captors and were taken to Marion's camp sixty miles distant; the remainder were paroled and the post and supplies de-





ANDREW JACKSON







stroyed. The Americans reached camp next morning at 3 o'clock. Before day it was reported that Stewart with the whole British force was in a few miles of camp. Shelby and Sevier's men were to interfere and retreat at discretion. A report spread that Marion had received a large re-enforcement of riflemen. The British became alarmed and fled in disorder almost to Charleston. About the 28th of November Shelby left the army to take a seat in the Legislature of North Carolina, of which he was a member. Col. Sevier remained with the mountain men. Little more was done until peace ended the strife. The troops of Shelby and Sevier "came home enriched with no spoils, stained with no dishonor, enriched only by an imperishable fame, an undying renown and an unquestionable claim to the admiration and gratitude of their countrymen and of posterity."

Hard upon the war with the British and Tories came the war with the Cherokees. The second struggle for independence, that of 1812, was the occasion of the Creek war. As soon as there was a prospect for hostilities, Great Britain sent her emissaries among the Indians to induce them to "dig up the hatchet." Tecumseh, the great Shawanee chieftain, with about thirty of his warriors visited the Southern Indians in his efforts to unite all the various tribes in one grand union against the whites. He established among the Southern Indians the custom of celebrating the scalp and war dance before battle. The speech of Tecumseh, his power of organization, and the message of the prophet, Tecumseh's brother, stirred the Creeks to a frenzy, and caused them to plunge into a religious war, neither asking nor giving quarter. Numerous outrages had been committed, and the massacre of Fort Mimms, on August 30, 1813, spread alarm throughout Tennessee. A meeting was called in Nashville of which Rev. Mr. Craighead was made chairman and Gen. Coffee was a member. This meeting urged the Legislature to call out the militia to take vengeance upon the Creeks. That body responded at once, and on September 13, 1813, a call was made for 3,500 volunteers in addition to 1,500, who had already hastily entered the field and appropriated \$300,000 to defray the expenses of the war. Gov. Blount commissioned Gen. Cocke to command the troops from East Tennessee, and Gen. Jackson those from West Tennessee (now called Middle Tennessee). Although suffering from the wounds received in the encounter with the Bentons, Gen. Jackson issued one of his characteristic addresses to the people on September 25, ordering the men to rendezvous at Fayetteville on October 4. On September 26 Gen. Coffee was sent to Huntsville in advance of the main body for the purpose of protecting the citizens of the valley of the Tennessee against the threatened attack by the Indians. Gen. Jackson



himself did not arrive at Fayetteville till the 7th, owing to his disability. He, however, sent his aid, Maj. Reid, in advance to read his orders and to put the men under discipline. On the 11th a dispatch was received by Jackson that 1,000 Creek warriors were approaching to attack Huntsville. News was received at 1 o'clock, and at 3 the army was in motion. By a forced march the army reached Huntsville, a distance of thirty-two miles, in about five hours. On their arrival the rumor was found to be untrue, but the army continued its march, but more leisurely to Ditto's Landing, on the Tennessee. Jackson's forces consisted of two brigades; one of volunteers under Gen. William Hall, and the other of militia under Gen. Isaac Roberts. Jackson marched up the river to Thompson's Creek, cutting out roads as he went. He was greatly disappointed at not receiving supplies that were to be sent from East Tennessee. The low stage of the water above prevented, but this was not indicated below and led to some bitterness.

Jackson built and entrenched a camp, and called it Fort Deposit. While awaiting supplies he drilled his men, and wrote letters to Gov. Blount, Judge Hugh L. White, and other prominent men urging the necessity of rapid movements. The army was reduced to the greatest straits, and it was with great difficulty that discipline was maintained. Col. Coffee was sent to scour the country for supplies, and returned in a short time with a quantity of corn. Gen. Jackson broke camp at Fort Deposit October 25, and advanced into the country and built Fort Strother. He learned that the friendly Indians at Two Islands of the Coosa were in danger, and went to their rescue. He learned there was a large body of Indians at Tallushatches, thirteen miles distant, on the south side of the Coosa; thither he sent Col. Coffee with 1,000 mounted men to attack them. They were piloted by friendly Indians. The Indians were surprised and defeated with great slaughter. The attack began on the morning of the 3d. Col. Allen, who commanded the right wing, managed to get to the rear of the Indians. They fought with the desperation of despair, and not a warrior was captured. They left 186 warriors upon the field, and doubtless more were killed. A number of women and children were killed and 84 were captured. The Indians fired their guns and then used bows and arrows. Jackson's loss was 5 killed and 41 wounded; among whom were Cpts. Smith, Bradley and Winston. An Indian infant was found upon its dead mother's breast. The other women refused to nourish it. Gen. Jackson had the child cared for and took it into his own family. Young Lincolyer was given a practical education, and found a warm friend in the General and his family. He was taken away by consumption at the age of seventeen.



Gen. Jackson began again with great energy and next struck the Indians at Talladega, about thirty miles from his camp, at Fort Strother. Here he left his sick and wounded with a small guard, having made the place as secure as possible. He expected a junction of a part of the force of Gen. Cocke, who was operating in concert with him with the East Tennessee troops. Gen. White, with a brigade of these troops, had arrived at Turkey Town, twenty-five miles from Jackson's camp. These were ordered by Gen. Jackson to join him in the advance upon Talladega. When near Fort Strother White received an order from Gen. Cocke to join him. Jackson advanced upon Talladega on December 8, and when within six miles of the place he learned that White had been ordered to join Gen. Cocke. His sick and wounded men being in danger, he determined to fight alone the next morning. Talladega was a fortified place, and was filled with friendly Indians who were being besieged by the hostile Creeks. It was for their relief that the battle was fought. The Indians were on the point of starvation. One disguised as a hog crept through the hostile lines, and brought Jackson word as to their condition. Scouts brought him information as to the number and position of the enemy. The march was resumed at 4 o'clock on the morning of the 9th; when within a mile of the enemy the line of battle was formed. Hall's brigade was on the right and Roberts' on the left, and Coffee's cavalry covered the wings, with a portion in the rear for reserve. When Capt. Deaderick's men arrived within eighty yards of the enemy they rose and with a yell opened fire and began an advance. Some of the militia under Gen. Roberts began to give way, frightened by the terrible yells of the Indians. The reserve under Col. Dyer boldly advanced and restored the line, when the militia again returned to the fight. A general advance along the whole line was now made. The Indians were slaughtered unmercifully; a gap in the lines alone allowed any to escape. They lost 280 killed; Gen. Coffee says 299. The loss of the whites was 15 killed and 85 wounded. The Indians numbered 1,000; Jackson's forces numbered about 2,000, not more than half of whom were engaged. Great was the joy of the besieged Indians when they were relieved.

Jackson now returned to Fort Strother, but to find no supplies. A week's starvation brought the army to a state of mutiny. The troops threatened to march home in a body, but Jackson persuaded them to delay two days longer, in which case, if there were no supplies, he would allow them to go. The time came but no supplies. The men started home but Jackson went with them. On the way provisions were met with, but it required the utmost firmness to force them to return. There was a difference of opinion as to when the term of enlistment expired.



The 10th of December was set as the time for their departure for home. Col. William Martin was commander of one of the mutinous regiments. Gen. Jackson had the men brought out in front of the army, with men on either flank and the artillery in front, ready to fire in case the men moved. After a sharp dispute between Gen. Jackson and Col. Martin the matter was dropped for the time being. Gen. Cocke joined Gen. Jackson's forces at Fort Strother with 2,000 East Tennessee troops on December 13, 1813. The time of the men having expired, all except about 800 were discharged. In the meantime Gen. Coffee, Col. Carroll and Rev. Gideon Blackburn had been very active in raising recruits for the army to support Gen. Jackson at Fort Strother. The new troops were under Cols. Higgins and Perkins and amounted to about 900 men; there were two spy companies under Capts. Russell and Gordon and one artillery company under Lieut. Robert Armstrong. Besides these there was a body of the old riflemen under Gen. Coffee. A large force of friendly Indians accompanied the expedition. The force started on the 13th of January. The object was not only to defeat the Indians, but particularly to keep up the spirits of the men. On the 20th they encamped at Enotochopeco, twelve miles from Emuckfau Creek, near a bend in the Tallapoosa. On the 21st Jackson found himself in the vicinity of a large force of Indians. The army encamped in a hollow square, ready to receive a night attack which was made upon them. The expected attack fell upon Jackson's left before day, but the line was maintained till sunrise, when re-enforcements were sent to their relief. A charge along the whole line drove the Indians two miles. The friendly Indians joined vigorously in the pursuit. An effort was made by Gen. Coffee to burn their fortifications, but did not succeed. An attack was made upon Jackson's right, which was sustained by Gen. Coffee and some friendly Indians. This was only a preliminary to a heavy assault upon the left which Jackson had anticipated and for which he was prepared. After a vigorous fight the Americans were able to sustain their lines, when a charge was made and the Indians were driven a mile, with a loss of forty-three killed. The loss of the whites was four killed, including Maj. Alexander Donelson. Gen. Coffee was wounded in the last charge.

Fearing for the sick and wounded, Gen. Jackson began his movement for his return to Fort Strother. On the 23d he arrived again at Enotochopeco Creek, where it was evident that the Indians were meditating a night attack. He crossed the stream a short distance below the intended ford to avoid an ambuscade that had been laid for him. While the artillery was crossing the Enotochopeco the Indians suddenly fell upon the rear guard, they having detected Jackson's movement. Nearly the whole line



was thrown into confusion; a part, however, remained firm, and Capt. Russell's spy company was sent to assist till the artillery could be placed in position, when it opened upon the Indians with grape, which held them in check. Col. Higgins soon led his regiment across the stream. A charge along the whole line drove the enemy two miles. The Indians left twenty-six dead upon the field. Among the American killed were Capts. Hamilton and Quarles. Jackson now returned to Fort Strother, where the men whose time had expired were discharged with flattering encomiums by the General.

A dispute arose between Gen. Jackson and Gen. Cocke as to the latter's action in the campaign. Crimination and recrimination followed. Gen. Cocke was arrested and brought to Nashville for trial, but was triumphantly acquitted. In March Gen. Jackson was made major-general. He was now re-enforced by 2,000 men from East Tennessee, under Gen. George Doherty. Seventeen hundred men joined him from West Tennessee (Middle Tennessee), under Gen. Thomas Johnson; another regiment of East Tennesseans, under Col. John Brown; Gen. Coffee's cavalry, under Col. Dyer, and the Thirty-ninth Infantry, under Col. John Williams. The whole force amounted to nearly 4,000 men, about 1,000 of which were friendly Indians, under Maj. McIntosh, a half-breed. The supplies for the expedition were collected at Fort Deposit and hauled to Fort Strother. Most rigid discipline was enforced by Jackson. The execution of John Woods, a lad of eighteen, who had belonged to the army but a few weeks, was considered harsh. His offense was a refusal to obey an order from a superior, and his execution took place March 14, the day the army started. On the 26th Jackson reached Cedar Creek, where Fort William was built.

The Indians had concentrated their forces at a bend in the Tallapoosa, from its shape called Tohopeka—horseshoe. Here they had collected about 900 of their warriors and about 300 women and children. They had been well supplied with weapons by the British. They had been taught that this was holy ground, and to tread upon it would be death to the whites. The space enclosed about 100 acres, and the distance across the neck was only about 350 yards, which had been pretty well fortified by logs and brush. The place was fifty-five miles south of Jackson's camp. Toward this Jackson put his column in motion, and after eleven days arrived on March 27. The cavalry under Coffee and some of the friendly Indians surrounded the place from the river, and the main force attacked from the peninsula, first by artillery, but were compelled to charge. Col. L. P. Montgomery was first to leap upon the works, but was killed; Ensign Houston (Gen. Sam Houston) was shot



with an arrow in the thigh, but after several attempts tore it out and continued to fight. The friendly Indians slipped across and cut loose the boats of the enemy, which were tied next to the town. No Indian asked for quarter; 557 dead were left upon the peninsula, and about 200 more were killed by Gen. Coffees' men and Indians at the river and in the woods. Only a few escaped under cover of the night. An Indian chief lay under the water and breathed through a long reed till darkness gave him a favorable opportunity to escape; 4 warriors only surrendered besides 400 women and children. Jackson lost 25 killed, among whom were Maj. Montgomery, who was of the Thirty-ninth Regulars, and Lieutenant Somerville; the wounded amounted to 105. The loss to the friendly Indians was 29 killed and 54 wounded. Jackson sunk his killed in the river to prevent their being scalped by the Indians, and returned to Fort Williams with his sick and wounded. On April 7 he started for the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa, their "Holy of Holies." Most of the Indians were destroyed and their power was forever broken. Among the chiefs who came in to surrender was William Weatherford, an intelligent half-breed, who had planned the attack upon Fort Mimms. He rode boldly into the American lines and up to Gen. Jackson's quarters. He was mounted upon a magnificent charger, and carried with him a large buck, which he presented to the General. With the bearing of a king he said: "I am in your power; do with me as you please. I am a soldier. I have done the white people all the harm I could; I have fought them, and I have fought them bravely. If I had an army I would fight you longer and contend to the last, but I have none; my people are all gone. I can now do no more than weep over the misfortunes of my nation. All I ask is for the women and children." He was treated with great civility, and lived to show his good faith afterward. Fort Jackson, in addition to Fort William, was built to protect the conquered country, the former near the junction of Coosa and Tallapoosa. A treaty was signed at Fort Jackson on August 9, 1814, by which the Indians ceded all the lands east of the Tombigbee and west of the Coosa to the United States. The time of enlistment of the men having expired, they were discharged. Many of the Creeks never joined in the treaty, but their power being broken they joined the Seminoles, with whom a war was waged later. The burning of the Hillabee towns by Gen. Cocke made that tribe the most furious and implacable of foes. They were thought to be kindly disposed but for this unfortunate act. The Creeks or Muscogeas were the most powerful of the Southern Indians, and before the war their limits extended from the Chattahoochee on the east to the Tombigbee on the west; from the Tennessee on the



north to Florida on the south. Among them was a tradition that they "came out of the ground."

Gen. Jackson determined to reach the cause of the war, and strike at both the Spanish and the British. The threatened condition of the gulf coast led him to urge forward new lines from the States. On September 10 a British fleet of ninety guns and a large land force of Spanish and Indians made an attack upon Fort Boyer at Mobile Harbor, but met with a bloody repulse. The levies under Gen. Coffee left New Orleans October 1 to join Jackson at Mobile. Jackson determined to reduce Pensacola, and determined to take possession of the forts there. The march for the place began on November 2, and the vicinity of Pensacola was reached on the 6th. A flag of truce was sent to the Spanish governor demanding the surrender of the forts to the Americans, to prevent the British from using them to the detriment of the Americans. The flag was fired on and compelled to return. Another effort was made the next day by sending a Spanish corporal to the governor with a letter demanding possession of the forts. A very polite note was sent to Jackson, stating that the firing upon the flag had been done by the British. Jackson then demanded the surrender of the forts within an hour. This was refused. Jackson then sent a force of 500 men to draw the fire of the British fleet, while with the remaining force he attacked the Spanish in the streets and forts. The white flag was soon displayed, and the British fleet was driven off. Fort Barrancos, fourteen miles west, was abandoned and blown up by the British the next day to prevent its capture. Jackson then hastened to Mobile to ward off a threatened attack on that place, but the place being relieved, he hurried on to the defense of New Orleans on November 22, where he arrived on December 1. Gen. Coffee moved with the cavalry toward the Mississippi, striking that at Baton Rouge. After suffering almost untold hardships from rains, cypress swamps and other difficulties from traveling through an uninhabited country of pine forests, he reached there with his men and horses in a sad plight. Jackson himself turned to New Orleans on horseback, which he reached after an eight days' ride. Sickness and the hardships of the campaign had almost reduced him to the grave. He was agreeably entertained at breakfast at Mr. J. K. Smith's on the morning of his arrival.

The accomplished Mrs. Smith was greatly disappointed in his appearance. She saw nothing in him but "an ugly old Kentucky flat-boat man," instead of "your grand general with his plumes, epaulettes and long handsome mustache." To oppose the British forces, consisting of over 10,000 soldiers and 50 heavy war vessels of 1,000 guns and 10,000



sailors, their officers being in gay uniform and fresh from the war with Napoleon, Jackson had only about 2,000 men dispirited and poorly clad. Re-enforcements were hurried forward from every quarter. The new levies from Tennessee, under Gen. Carroll, were sent down the river; not more than one in ten were armed when they started. The high stage of the river enabled them to make rapid progress. Fortunately they fell in with a vessel that was loaded with arms, and they were thus supplied.

So many went for the defense of New Orleans that the venerable Peter Cartwright said his congregation was small, but he deemed it best that they should go with Gen. Jackson. The danger being so imminent Jackson sent a message to Gen. Coffee, who was now at Baton Rouge, 129 miles away, to hurry with all speed with his riflemen, who now numbered 1,250. Leaving about 300, who could not travel so rapidly, he started with the remainder and marched fifty miles the first day. Here he left 400 or 500, but with the remainder he marched seventy miles, which brought him within four miles of headquarters. He himself rode on and reported orders. The others came on in due time. These were dressed in hunting shirts, copperas-dyed pantaloons made by wife, mother or sister. They wore slouched woolen hats or coon-skin caps, adorned with a fox tail. They carried a knife and a tomahawk in a leather belt. Their hair and whiskers were long and unkempt.

Such was their appearance that the British declared them to be a *posse comitatus*. Gen. Carroll's men arrived in season. A night attack was planned by Jackson upon the British, on December 23, at Gen. Villere's plantation. The cavalry was led by Gen. Coffee and the infantry by Jackson. It was only a partial success; Coffee and Col. Lauderdale both distinguished themselves. The American loss was 24 killed, 115 wounded and 74 prisoners. The British loss was estimated at 400. The British attacked the Americans on December 28, and after a seven hours' bombardment drew off. In this engagement the Americans lost 7 men killed and 10 wounded; among the killed was Col. Henderson, of Tennessee. On January 1 there was an engagement between the British and the Tennessee troops, in which there were 11 killed and 23 of the latter wounded. On the 8th of January, 1815, was fought the battle that will ever be memorable for the great disparity of losses if nothing more. The British attacked in heavy columns and with great determination, and were met by the Americans with great spirit. Gens. Packenham and Gibbs, of the British, were both mortally wounded. A regiment of Scotch Highlanders charged in front of Gen. Carroll's Tennesseans and left 544 of their number on the field. Maj. Wilkinson mounted the American works and fell mortally wounded. His admiring



enemies bore him tenderly within the works and said: "Bear up, dear fellow, you are too brave to die." In twenty-five minutes' time the British lost 700 killed, 1,400 wounded and 500 prisoners. The American loss was but 8 killed and 7 wounded. The British, disconcerted, returned to their ships and in a few days sailed away. Peace came and Jackson and his men received the plaudits of the nation for a victory that was useless, yet none the less brilliant. On March 15 he dismissed his men with: "Go, then, my brave companions, to your homes; to those tender connections and those blissful scenes which render life so dear, full of honor and crowned with laurels which shall never fade." Whether the British had promised their soldiers, as is generally believed, the license of "beauty and booty" or not, the Americans believed it and so fought.

Trouble began with the Seminole Indians in 1817. The name Seminole is said to mean vagrant, reckless, and they are supposed to have sprung from the Creeks. The Seminoles, Creeks and escaped negroes began ravages in Georgia. The difficulty grew out of the treaty of Ghent made with Great Britain at the close of the war of 1812. By that treaty it was stipulated that the previous boundaries should be confirmed, and the Creeks being allies of Great Britain claimed their old boundaries, thus not recognizing the treaty made between them and Gen. Jackson. This the American Government refused to grant. Gen. Gaines sent Col. Twiggs from Fort Scott to Fowltown, thirteen miles distant, to demand of the chief some Indians who had been committing depredations. The party was fired upon, when the fire was returned and a woman and two warriors were killed and the town burned by order of Gen. Gaines. Supplies were brought up the Appalachicola, by permission from the Spanish, to forts in the Creek country. On November 30, as Lieut. Scott was proceeding up the river with a boat of supplies, forty soldiers, seven women and four children, he was fired on by a party of concealed Indians, and every one (except four who leaped out and swam ashore) was killed and one woman was carried off. Gen. Jackson was sent to conduct the war. He was instructed by the Secretary of War, Mr. Calhoun, to call on the adjacent States for such additional troops as he might need. He was not long in construing this order to mean Tennessee. He issued a call and set January 11, 1818, as the day of rendezvous at Fayetteville. Two regiments of 1,000 men assembled under Cols. Dyer and Williamson, and a body of 100 men under Capt. Dunlap; the whole were under Inspector-Gen. Hayne. Jackson himself left Nashville on January 22 and joined his forces. He started with twenty days' rations. He experienced the same difficulties as in 1813-14. Supplies were ordered to be shipped from New Orleans to Fort Scott,



where he arrived on March 9, a distance of 450 miles, with 1,100 hungry men. This was accomplished in forty-six days. Before arriving at Fort Scott he was joined by McIntosh, now a brigadier-general in the United States Army, with 2,000 Indians.

Perceiving the Spanish were giving aid to the Indians, Jackson determined to capture Fort St. Mark's, a Spanish fort. He left Negro Fort, now rebuilt and called Fort Gadsden, on March 26, and arrived before St. Mark's April 7. On his way he destroyed several Indian towns. On the 8th Jackson entered St. Mark's, and hauled down the Spanish flag and ran up the American flag, notwithstanding the protest of the Spanish governor. Here was captured Alexander Arbuthnot, a Scotch trader, who was aiding the Indians. On his way to St. Mark's Capt. McKeever, of the navy, who was going to the assistance of Jackson, lured the prophet Francis and his head chief on board his vessel by displaying an English flag, and held them as prisoners. They were executed by Gen. Jackson for being at the massacre at Fort Mimms. On the 11th he started for the Suwanee Old Towns, 107 miles distant. After a tiresome march through snows and bogs he arrived to find the towns deserted, the Indian chief, Bowlegs, and his warriors having fled. Here was captured R. C. Ambrister, an Englishman of rank, who had been suspended from the army for sending a challenge for a duel. He was assisting the Indians against the Americans. Jackson returned to St. Mark's on the 26th. A court martial was called to try Arbuthnot and Ambrister, which ended in two days in their conviction. The sentence was approved by Jackson and they were executed, the former having been hung and the latter shot. Jackson returned to Fort Gadsden, where he remained a few days, when he started for Pensacola. The Indians were committing depredations in that vicinity, and were receiving protection from the Spaniards. Jackson seized the place in spite of the governor's protest, and placed thereon an American garrison. The execution of Ambrister and Arbuthnot and the invasion of Spanish territory came near involving the United States in war with England and Spain. Fort Gadsden, formerly called Negro Fort, was built about seventeen miles above the coast, on the Appalachicola, by Col. Nichols during the war of 1812, and was a store-house for the Indians. After the war the Indians neglected it and Garçon took possession of it with several hundred runaway negroes. They refused to allow supplies to go up the river, when it was determined to destroy the fort. It was surrounded by settlers and friendly Indians, but they were unable to make any impression on it. A gun-boat was ordered up the river to assist in its destruction. This was in 1816. The fort was defended by ten or twelve cannon, and had stored



in the magazine 700 barrels of powder. A red-hot shell fired from the gun-boat lodged in the magazine and a terrific explosion followed. Of 334 inmates only three were unhurt. The explosion is said to have been felt for 100 miles. A treaty was signed at Moultrie Creek September 18, 1823, by which the Seminoles were to be kept in the interior, and were paid the sum of \$5,000 a year for twenty years.

The pressure of the whites upon the Indians to take possession of their rich lands led to frequent difficulties, and not unfrequently were persons killed by the Indians. To avoid these growing evils it was determined by the Government if possible to send the Seminoles to a reservation west of the Mississippi River. The Indian chiefs were sent to the Indian Nation to examine the situation and report. Arriving there in the winter they were not favorably impressed, but were at last induced to sign a treaty. Through the influence of Col. Gadsden this treaty was made at Payne's Landing, May 9, 1832, by which it was stipulated that the Indians, for a small consideration, should within three years move to a new reservation west of the Mississippi River. Osceola and other chiefs bitterly opposed this. Gen. Thompson, who had wronged Osceola, was killed December 23, 1835, and on the same day Maj. Dade and 110 men were waylaid and massacred in Wahoo Swamp. Volunteers were called for in June, 1836, the apportionment of Tennessee being 2,000, more than double the number offered. The East Tennessee troupes rendezvoused at Athens and elected R. G. Dunlap brigadier-general over their brigade. Troops of Middle Tennessee assembled at Fayetteville, the old place of rendezvous. Here met the companies of Capt. Rodgers, of Warren County; Capts. Jetton and Yoakum, of Rutherford; Turney and Roberts, of Franklin; Terry, of Bledsoe; Cronck, of Williamson; Henry, of Robertson; Grundy, Washington and Battles, of Davidson; and Trousdale and Guilt, of Sumner. These were organized into a brigade, of which Robert Armstrong was elected general; Washington Barron, adjutant; A. M. Upsham, inspector-general, and W. G. Dickson, surgeon. Of the First Regiment A. M. Bradford was colonel; T. H. Cahal, lieutenant-colonel; — Goff, first major; Powhatan Gordon, second major. Of the Second Regiment W. Trousdale was colonel; J. C. Guilt, lieutenant-colonel; — Meddow, first major; W. L. Washington, second major, and J. P. Grundy, adjutant.

The force moved in due time following near Jackson's old route to the Creek Nation. The army was little encumbered by baggage, as what little was carried was placed upon Sumter mules and the necessity of wheeled vehicles was in a great measure avoided. The army moved from Huntsville by way of Elyton, Montgomery, to Watumpka or Camp



Jordan, where it remained till the 1st of September. It then crossed the Coosa at Fort Meigs, the Appalachicola at the confluence of the Flint and Chattahoochee, thence by way of Quincy, Marietta to Tallahassee. From Tallahassee the army moved through the wilderness to the Suwanee Old Towns, thence to Fort Drane. On October 13, a battle was fought on the Withlacoochee with no great loss on either side. The forces were compelled to withdraw for supplies but returned, and another engagement was fought on November 13 near the same place. Battles were fought at the Wahoo Swamp on the 18th and 21st of November. Osceola, Sam Jones, and Alligator are said to have been present on the side of the Indians. After a stubbornly contested engagement, the Indians retreated into their fastnesses. This was the last fighting done by the Tennesseans. The army marched to Tampa Bay, thence by ship to New Orleans, and from there went home. The war was finally brought to a close by Gen. Taylor. With 600 regulars he left Fort Gardner, and on December 19 gained the most decisive victory of the war at Lake Okechobee. He was made a brigadier-general for his success at Okechobee, and on the resignation of Gen. Jessup the whole conduct of the war was entrusted to him. His policy was to carry out the stipulations of the existing treaty. As fast as a sufficient number of Indians were captured or gave themselves up, they were sent to the reservation. By 1839 he had sent 1,900 to their future homes. The war could not be said to be closed till 1842, with a loss of 1,466 lives by disease, such as yellow fever and other diseases peculiar to that climate, and by Indian bullets and scalping knives, and an expense of \$10,000,000.

Texas was early an inviting field for adventurous speculators and persons seeking homes. Many, after the Creek and Seminole wars, went there from a spirit of adventure alone. The disturbed condition of that unfortunate republic, with its periodical revolutions, compelled those living in Texas to protect themselves against the aggressions of the Mexican Government. Among the most distinguished men living in Texas was Gen. Sam Houston, of Tennessee, who had won renown in the Creek war, also had been distinguished as a political leader. The settlers of Texas were largely American, and the tyranny of Mexico led them to revolution. Many old friends and companions in arms of Houston flocked to his standard, he at this time being at the head of the revolution. After varying turns of fortune, a decisive victory was gained at San Jacinto on April 21, 1836, which resulted in the complete discomfiture of the Mexican forces and the capture of Santa Anna, the Mexican president. While a prisoner, he signed with the Texans their treaty of independence. The State maintained its independence for ten years, though after



the release of Santa Anna, he disavowed the act done by himself, on the ground of its being done while a prisoner of war. Texas made application for admission into the American Union. This was bitterly opposed by the Mexican authorities on the ground that she had never acknowledged the independence of Texas, and that Texas was still a part of the Mexican Government. This became a question in American politics. The elections of 1844 were favorable to the issue of the Texan admission. Mexico claimed sovereignty not only over all Texas, but particularly that part lying between the Nueces and the Rio Grande Rivers. A threatened invasion of this territory on the part of the Mexican authorities, led the American Government to send Gen. Taylor with a large force of United States troops into the disputed territory to take post at Corpus Christi, at the mouth of the Nueces. After some negotiations for peace, on March 8, 1846, Gen. Taylor advanced to Point Isabel, thence in a few days to the point on the Rio Grande opposite Matamoras. On his arrival there Ampudia notified Gen. Taylor that his forces must quit the territory between the Rio Grande and the Nueces within twenty-four hours, or risk the consequences. Taylor's communications with Point Isabel, his base of supplies, were threatened by Mexican cavalry. He went with his main force to open communications, and in his absence, his works at Matamoras were attacked and Maj. Brown was killed. In honor of him the American work was called Fort Brown.

On May 8 Gen. Taylor in his return to Matamoras encountered Gen. Ampudia at Palo Alto. An engagement ensued and the Mexicans were forced to retreat with a loss of 600 men. The American loss was 6 killed and 44 wounded. Another battle was fought on the 9th at Resaca de la Palma, in which the Mexicans were again defeated, with a loss of 1,000 men, the American loss being only 110. On the announcement of these engagements, it was stated that American blood had been shed on American soil.

The President declared that war existed between the United States and Mexico; and called for 50,000 volunteers. Congress immediately appropriated \$10,000,000 for carrying on the war. The apportionment of volunteers for Tennessee was 2,000, and Gov. A. V. Brown called for that number. It was finally agreed to accept 2,400 men, 1,600 infantry, and 800 cavalry. Such was the spirit for volunteering, that it became a question, not as to who must go, but who may go. It was remarked that a draft would be necessary to compel men to stay at home. The State was divided into four military districts: one in East, two in Middle and one in West Tennessee. The volunteers of the middle division consisted of the Harrison Guards—Captain R. C. Foster; Lieutenants A. Heiman and



George Maney; the Nashville Blues—Captain B. F. Cheatham; Lieutenants William R. Bradfute, and E. Eastman; Shelbyville Guards—Captain Edward Frierson; Lieutenants J. L. Scudder and G. W. Buchanan; the Polk Guards—Captain R. A. Bennett; Lieutenants J. M. Shaver and Patrick Duffey; Tenth Legion—Captain S. R. Anderson; Lieutenants William M. Blackmore and P. L. Solmon; Union Boys—Captain W. B. Walton; Lieutenants Samuel High and C. W. Dixon; Dixon Spring Guards—Captain L. P. McMurray; Lieutenants W. Bradley and James Lanahan; Lincoln Guards—Captain Pryor Buchanan; Lieutenants A. L. Fulton and J. V. Myers. Lawrenceville Blues—Captain A. S. Alexander; Lieutenants James Burkitt and G. H. Nixon. Hickory Guards—Captain J. Whitfield; Lieutenants J. B. Easley and L. P. Totty. Richland Guards—Captain H. Mauldin; Lieutenants W. P. Davis and W. H. McCrory. Mountain Blues—Captain A. Northcutt; Lieutenants E. M. Mercer and J. J. Hill. These men rendezvoused at the race course near Nashville. The regiment was organized June 3, 1846; William B. Campbell, of Smith County, colonel; Samuel R. Anderson, of Sumner County, lieutenant-colonel; Richard Alexander, of Smith County, first major, and Robert Farquharson, of Lincoln County, second major; Adolphus Heiman was made adjutant; Dr. McPhail, surgeon, and W. D. Morris, assistant surgeon. These companies were constituted the First Regiment. Before leaving for the seat of war a beautiful flag was presented to the regiment by Miss Irene C. Taylor, in behalf of the young ladies of the Nashville Female Academy. On the 4th and 5th of June they left Nashville for New Orleans. The Second Regiment was ordered to assemble at Camp Carroll, near Memphis, on June 15, 1846. These men were sworn into the service by Gen. Hay. The forces consisted of the Tennessee Guards, Capt. H. P. Maney; Avengers, Capt. T. P. Jones; Memphis Rifle Guards, Capt. E. F. Ruth; Gaines Guards, Capt. M. B. Cook. In addition to these were the following cavalry companies: Fayette Cavalry, Capt. J. Lenow, and the Eagle Guards, Capt. W. N. Porter. From East Tennessee came the Knoxville Dragoons, under Capt. Caswell; Claiborne Blues, Capt. Evans, and the Rhea County Cavalry, Capt. Waterhouse. The infantry companies from this section were Capt. Standifer, from Hamilton; Capt. Lowery, from McMinn; Capt. McCown, from Sevier, and Capt. R. L. Kilpatrick, from Anderson, instead of Capt. Barnett, of Sullivan. The officers of the Second Tennessee were J. E. Thomas, colonel; R. D. Allison, lieutenant-colonel, and Richard Waterhouse, major.

The cavalry of this division moved by way of Little Rock, Fulton, San Antonio and joined Gen. Taylor at Matamoras. Each regiment and company was given an ovation on their departure. The First Regiment,



consisting of twelve companies, embarked at New Orleans on June 17, and arrived on the Brazos early in July, and were stationed at Camargo till August 29, when the rest of the men were called to assist in the capture of Monterey. The hot weather and climatic causes made a worse havoc in the ranks than Mexican bullets. The regiments were soon sadly depleted before seeing any active service. The First Regiment was attached to Gen. Quitman's brigade and the Second to Gen. Gideon J. Pillow's brigade. The line of march for Monterey was taken up on September 7, and on the 19th the army was within five miles of the city. The 20th was employed in preparing for battle. The American forces consisted of about 6,000 troops, the city was defended by about 10,000 Mexicans. The battle was fought on the 21st. The city was strongly fortified and stood at the foot of the Sierra Nevada. The points of defense were Taneria and the Black Fort on the east and Bishop's Palace on the west. The Tennessee troops were to the left on the east. Their eagerness to measure strength with their enemies was intense. The guns from Fort Taneria greeted them with both musketry and artillery fire and the bloody work began. They were within eighty yards of the works before they fired on the Mexicans, although they were suffering terribly. As the fire of the Americans opened the fire of the Mexicans slackened. A rush was made for the parapets and the flag of the First was the first planted on the battlements of Monterey. Of 350 men in the charge 105 were lost. Among these 26 were killed, 77 were wounded and 2 were missing. From private to colonel every man acted gallantly. The city of Monterey capitulated on the 25th. After the surrender of the city an armistice of four months followed, during which time efforts for peace were made. The truce having ended a large portion of Taylor's men were withdrawn and given to Gen. Scott, who was meditating a descent upon Vera Cruz. The movement began December 14.

In the meantime the two Tennessee regiments had been placed in the brigade of Gen. Pillow. On December 14 the troops started for Tampico, the place of embarkation. They were finally landed at Vera Cruz on March 9, 1847, and approaches were begun. The siege guns opened on the city on the 22d, and continued till the 27th. On the 26th a detachment of six companies of the First and Second Tennessee Regiments was assigned the duty of assaulting a barricade defending Madeline Bridge. The battalion was led by Col. Haskell. Capt. Foster was the first to leap upon the work. The place was carried with little loss. The city of Vera Cruz and the strong castle of San Juan de Ulloa surrendered on the 29th. Gen. Scott's army began its march toward the City of Mexico April 9, and on the 18th, his progress was disputed at Cerro Gordo. In

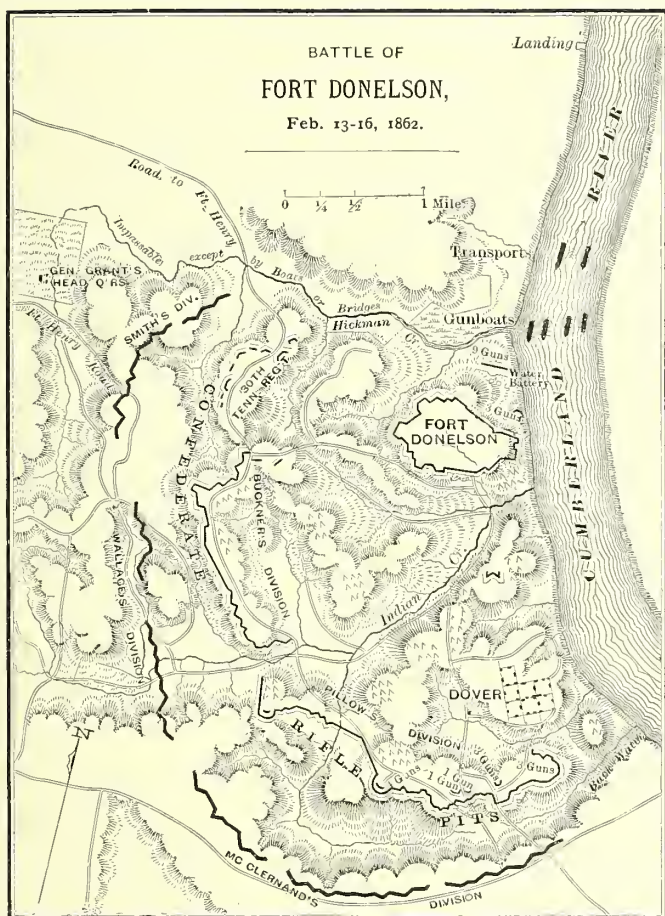


the assault that followed the Tennesseans were on the left of the line. The assault was vigorous but the Second, entangled in the chapparal in front of the works, suffered terribly. The loss in the two regiments was 79, 8 being from the First and the remainder being from the Second. Gen. Pillow was among the wounded. The army then moved forward to Jalapa. The time of service of the Tennesseans having expired the remaining portion of the regiments were sent to New Orleans, where they were mustered out. Gen. Scott moved his army on to Pueblo, where he was compelled to await re-enforcements to fill his much depleted ranks. A call was made on Tennessee for two additional regiments, the Third and the Fourth, and a battalion of six companies called the Fourteenth. Capt. B. F. Cheatham was largely instrumental in raising the Third. It was composed of the companies of Capt. Chambliss, from Giles and Marshal Counties, Capt. Solomon, of Sumner; Capt. Whitfield, of Hickman; Capts. Trigg and Bradfute, of Davidson; Capt. Collyer, of Franklin; Capt. Douley, of Rutherford and Coffee; Capt. —, of De Kalb; Capt. Anderson, of Coffee, and Capt. Leftnick of Maury and Lewis Counties. Capt. Cheatham was elected colonel of the Third and it was mustered into the service on October 8, 1847. Their place of rendezvous was about two and a half miles from Nashville on the Nolensville pike. The Fourth Regiment was composed of the companies of Capt. H. Dill, of McMinn; Capt. C. J. Flagg, of Blount; Capt. R. Oliver, of Anderson; Capt. J. B. Collins, of Bradley; Capt. E. Thomason, of Grainger; Capt. J. C. Vaughn, of Monroe; Capt. J. J. Reese, of Jefferson; Capt. G. W. Bounds, of Hawkins; Capt. G. W. Kenzie, of Meigs; Capt. McClellan, of Sullivan; Capt. Waterhouse, of Rhea, and Capts. Parson and Council, of Knox. Capt. Waterhouse, of Rhea, was elected colonel. The remaining forces of the State rendezvoused at Camp Carroll or Carrollton under Col. Trousdale.

These forces were all taken to New Orleans by boat, thence by vessel to Vera Cruz. Here they were formed into a brigade, but did not arrive at the City of Mexico until the work of capture was done. However, Gen. Pillow paid a visit to Tennessee in the summer of 1847, and returned in July and joined Scott's army at Pueblo. He was in the advance upon the City of Mexico and engaged in the battles of Churubusco, Chapultepec, Molino del Ray and the siege of the city. He was one of the commissioners to negotiate the surrender. Some very distinguished men were developed by this war; among them may be mentioned Govs. Trousdale and Campbell, and Gens. B. F. Cheatham and Pillow. On settlement of the Mexican question the soldiers of Tennessee returned to their homes to enjoy the full measure of praise their valor upon the field had won.



BATTLE OF  
FORT DONELSON,  
Feb. 13-16, 1862.









## CHAPTER XV.

FEDERAL MILITARY HISTORY—CAUSE OF THE LOYALTY OF EAST TENNESSEE—ARRAIGNMENT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND OF THE EXECUTIVE BY THE UNION CONVENTIONS—THE CONCENTRATION OF THE CONFEDERATE FORCES AT KNOXVILLE—ORGANIZATION OF THE UNIONISTS—THE HELPLESS SITUATION OF LOYAL CITIZENS—ACTIVE MILITARY OPERATIONS—SELECTED ILLUSTRATIVE CORRESPONDENCE—THE EXECUTION OF THE BRIDGE BURNERS—ARREST OF THE UNION LEADERS—AN OUTLINE OF THE PRINCIPAL MILITARY MOVEMENTS—BURNSIDES' OCCUPATION—SIEGE OF KNOXVILLE—THE CONCLUDING SKIRMISHES—SKETCHES OF THE REGIMENTS.

NO fact connected with the late civil war, abounding in striking events and gigantic achievements, is more remarkable than the number of troops furnished by Tennessee to the Federal Army. It is scarcely credible that a State with a voting population of only about 140,000, raising nearly 100,000 troops for the Confederate Army, should also have furnished 30,000 men to fight for the Union. It becomes still more remarkable to consider that a very large proportion of this 30,000 came from a division of the State, having a male population between the ages of twenty and fifty, of only 45,000; and that unlike the volunteer from the Northern States, the Union soldier from Tennessee was not tempted to enlist by a munificent State bounty, nor impelled by the force of public opinion, but on the contrary, to do so, he was forced to escape from an enemy's watchful guard at night and, leaving his home and all he held dear to the mercy of a hostile foe, make his way across the bleak and cheerless mountains, to the Union camps in Kentucky.

For an explanation of this remarkable adherence to the Union on the part of the people of East Tennessee, it is necessary to look to the origin of the war. As many as have been its alleged causes, all may be traced to the one prime cause, slavery; all others were the result of or incident to slavery, as has been shown by Dr. Draper, in his history of the war. The difference in climate, soil and physical features between the North and the South, through its effect upon the growth of slavery, was a remote agency in producing strife between the two sections. On the other hand, the dissimilarity in character, occupation and political sentiments of the people was largely the result of their different systems of labor. It is true, the difference in character of the original colonists was a more or less important factor, but its effect was not great.

East Tennessee was settled by the same class of people as that part of the State west of the Cumberland Mountains, and at one time the people



of the two sections were homogeneous; but owing to the peculiar topography of the former, however, slave labor was not very profitable, and comparatively few slaves were owned—the proportion of the free men being about as one to twenty. The same divergence of interest grew up between East Tennessee and the middle and western divisions of the State, as between the North and South as a whole. Consequently upon all questions of political and domestic economy, East Tennessee was usually identified with the Northern States. Since 1836, as a whole, it had been strongly Whig, and in some sections for many years, a strong abolition sentiment had existed; when therefore, it was proposed to sacrifice the Union to perpetuate slavery, the majority of the people of East Tennessee joined with the freemen of the North, to prevent its consummation. They foresaw that should a Confederacy of the slave States become established, the person who owned no slaves, as a factor in politics and in society, would be a cipher. It is undoubtedly true that the great body of the people did not see this result, but their leaders did, and perhaps in no State were the masses more submissive to leadership than in Tennessee.

In addition to this the State, as a whole, had always been intensely patriotic. The readiness with which she had come to the defense of the country, when threatened by an alien or a savage foe, had won for her the name of "The Volunteer State." It was the greatest of Tennesseans who said: "The Union! It must and shall be preserved." Even the majority of those who joined in the support of the Confederacy, did so, only when they felt it to be their highest duty, and it was with no feigned grief that they left the old "stars and stripes," to rally around a new and strange flag. As has been stated, the preponderance of Union sentiment in Tennessee was in the eastern division of the State, yet at the election in 1860 the majority for the "Union" electors was quite large throughout the State. Even after the secession of South Carolina and other more Southern States, the entire State remained firmly for the Union, as was shown by a vote of 24,749 for, to 91,803 against calling a convention. But after the attack upon Fort Sumter, and the call for troops by President Lincoln, which worked such a change in the sentiment of the people of this State, the stronghold of the Unionists was in East Tennessee. At the election held in June, to vote on the question of separation or no separation, while the total number of votes in the State against that measure was 47,274, 32,962 of them were cast in East Tennessee.\*

This result was due in a great measure to the position taken by the political leaders Andrew Johnson, T. A. R. Nelson, William G.

---

\*See elsewhere for the full returns of these elections.



Brownlow, Horace Maynard, Connolly F. Trigg, William B. Carter and others, who took a determined stand against secession and did all in their power to prevent Tennessee from going out of the Union. To determine the relative amount of influence exerted by each individual would be an impossibility. Mr. Johnson has by many been accorded the credit for the loyalty of East Tennessee, and it was in part due to his influence. He was very popular with the Democracy of the State, and especially of his congressional district, and his powerful pleas for the Union carried many of his party with him. But with the Whig element he could have had but little influence, since he had advocated the election of Breckinridge at the preceding presidential election, and had otherwise rendered himself obnoxious to them. In fact, as has been stated, the Whigs of East Tennessee were naturally attached to the Union, and diametrically opposed to the principles of the extreme Democracy, which had inaugurated the Rebellion. It, therefore, required only the eloquence and zeal of the old leaders Nelson, Maynard, Brownlow and others to fire them with an enthusiasm for the Union and the "old flag," which not even the hardships of four years of war served to abate. On the 30th of May preceding that election, about 500 delegates, representing nearly every county in East Tennessee, assembled at Knoxville in pursuance of the following call:

The undersigned, a portion of the people of East Tennessee, disapproving the hasty and inconsiderate action of our General Assembly, and sincerely desirous to do, in the midst of the trouble which surrounds us, what will be best for our country, and for all classes of our citizens, respectfully appoint a convention to be held in Knoxville on Thursday, the 30th of May inst.; and we urge every county in East Tennessee to send delegates to this convention, that the conservative element of our whole section may be represented, and that wise and judicious counsels may prevail—looking to peace and harmony among ourselves.

F. S. HEISKELL,

JOHN J. CRAIG,

DR. W. ROGERS,

JOAN TUNNELL,

C. H. BAKER,

JOHN WILLIAMS,

S. R. ROGERS,

O. P. TEMPLE,

C. F. TRIGG,

DAVID BURNETT,

W. H. ROGERS,

JOHN BAXTER,

W. G. BROWNLOW,

[and others.]

The convention met at Temperance Hall, and was called to order by Connolly F. Trigg, upon whose motion John Baxter was chosen temporary president, and John M. Fleming, temporary secretary. Prayer was offered by Rev. Thomas W. Humes, after which Thomas A. R. Nelson was chosen president, and John M. Fleming, secretary. After addresses by the president and Gen. Thomas D. Arnold, and the appointment of a general committee representing the various counties, the convention adjourned to meet the next morning. On the next day the committee, through their chairman, Col. Trigg, submitted their report which, after considerable debate, was amended and finally adopted. The following



are some of the resolutions, which were preceded by a preamble of considerable length:

We, therefore, the delegates here assembled, representing and reflecting, as we verily believe, the opinions and wishes of a large majority of the people of East Tennessee, do resolve and declare:

First. That the evil which now afflicts our beloved country in our opinion is the legitimate result of the ruinous and heretical doctrine of secession; that the people of East Tennessee have ever been, and we believe still are opposed to it by a very large majority.

Second. That while the country is upon the very threshold of a most ruinous and desolating civil war, it may with truth be said, and we protest before God, that the people (so far as we can see) have done nothing to produce it.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sixth. That the Legislature of the State, without having first obtained the consent of the people, had no authority to enter into a "military league" with the "Confederate States" against the General Government, and by so doing to put the State of Tennessee in hostile array against the government of which it then was and still is a member. Such legislation in advance of the expressed will of the people to change their governmental relations was an act of usurpation, and should be visited with the severest condemnation of the people.

Seventh. That the forming of such "military league," and thus practically assuming the attitude of an enemy towards the General Government (this, too, in the absence of any hostile demonstration against the State) has afforded the pretext for raising, arming and equipping a large military force, the expense of which must be enormous, and will have to be paid by the people. And to do this, the taxes, already onerous enough, will necessarily have to be very greatly increased, and probably to an extent beyond the ability to pay.

Eighth. That the General Assembly by passing a law authorizing the volunteers to vote wherever they may be on the day of election, whether in or out of the State, and in offering to the "Confederate States" the capitol of Tennessee, together with other acts, have exercised powers and stretched their authority to an extent not within their constitutional limits, and not justified by the usages of the country.

Ninth. That government being instituted for the common benefit, the doctrine of non-resistance against arbitrary power and oppression is absurd, slavish and destructive of the good and happiness of mankind.

Tenth. That the position which the people of our sister State of Kentucky have assumed in this momentous crisis, commands our highest admiration. Their interests are our interests. Their policy is the true policy, as we believe, of Tennessee and all the border States. And in the spirit of freemen, with an anxious desire to avoid the waste of the blood and the treasure of our State, we appeal to the people of Tennessee, while it is yet in their power, to come up in the majesty of their strength and restore Tennessee to her true position.

Eleventh. We shall await with the utmost anxiety the decision of the people of Tennessee on the 8th day of next month\*, and sincerely trust that wiser counsels will pervade the great fountain of freedom (the people) than seem to have actuated their constituted agent.

Twelfth. For the promotion of the peace and harmony of the people of East Tennessee, it is deemed expedient that this convention should again assemble, therefore: *Resolved*, That when this convention adjourns, it adjourns to meet again at such time and place as the president or vice-president in his absence may determine and publish.

After the adoption of the above resolution an eloquent and effective address was delivered by Andrew Johnson. This convention was com-

---

\*Reference made to the election to be held June 8, 1861.



posed of representative men of East Tennessee, men of influence and ability. They foresaw the result of the coming election, but not wishing to anticipate it by any act, made provision for a future meeting. The number of delegates in attendance is evidence of the intense interest in the question before the people; 5,000 copies of the proceedings of the convention were printed and distributed over the State, but it was of little avail in stemming the tide of secession which swept over Middle and West Tennessee. The leaders in those divisions, with few exceptions, notably among whom was Emerson Etheridge, had been carried away by it. So strong was the influence that such men as Niell S. Brown, Judge R. L. Caruthers, Felix K. Zollicoffer and many others, who at the previous election had voted against a convention, were now among the strongest advocates of disunion. The election on the 8th of June resulted as shown elsewhere, and three days later Judge Nelson issued a call for the East Tennessee Convention to meet on the 17th of that month at Greeneville. Delegates from all of the counties except Rhea assembled at the appointed time, and continued in session four days. Their labors resulted in the preparation of the declaration of grievances, of which the following is an extract, and the adoption of the resolutions succeeding:

We, the people of East Tennessee, again assembled in a convention of our delegates, make the following declaration in addition to that heretofore promulgated by us at Knoxville on the 30th and 31st of May last. So far as we can learn, the election held in this State on the 8th day of the present month was free, with but few exceptions, in no other part of the State than East Tennessee. In the larger part of Middle and West Tennessee no speeches or discussion in favor of the Union were permitted. Union papers were not allowed to circulate. Measures were taken in some parts of West Tennessee in defiance of the constitution and laws which allow folded tickets, to have the ballots numbered in such a manner as to mark and expose the Union voter.

A disunion paper, *The Nashville Gazette*, in urging the people to vote an open ticket, declared that "a thief takes a pocket-book or effects an entrance into forbidden places by stealthy means; a Tory, in voting, usually adopts pretty much the same mode of procedure." Disunionists in many places had charge of the polls, and Union men when voting were denounced as Lincolnites and abolitionists. The unanimity of the votes in many large counties where but a few weeks ago the Union sentiment was so strong, proves beyond a doubt that Union men were overawed by the tyranny of the military law, and the still greater tyranny of a corrupt and subsidized press. Volunteers were allowed to vote in and out of the State in flagrant violation of the constitution. From the moment the election was over, and before any detailed statement of the vote in the different counties had been published, and before it was possible to ascertain the result, it was exultingly proclaimed that separation had been carried by from fifty to seventy-five thousand votes. This was to prepare the public mind to enable the secessionists to hold possession of the State, though they should be in the minority. The final result is to be announced by a disunion governor, whose existence depends upon the success of secession, and no provision is made by law for an examination of the votes by disinterested persons, or even for contesting the election. For these and other causes we do not regard the result of the election expressive of the will of the majority of the people of Tennessee.

No effort has been spared to deter the Union men of East Tennessee from the expression of their free thoughts. The penalties of treason have been threatened against them,



and murder and assassination have been openly encouraged by leading secession journals. As secession has thus been overbearing and intolerant while in the minority in East Tennessee, nothing better can be expected of the pretended majority than wild, unconstitutional and oppressive legislation, an utter contempt and disregard of law, a determination to force every Union man in the State to swear to the support of a constitution he abhors, to yield his money and property to aid a cause he detests, and to become the object of scorn and derision as well as the victim of intolerable and relentless oppression.

In view of these considerations, and of the fact that the people of East Tennessee have declared their fidelity to the Union by a majority of about 20,000 votes, therefore we do resolve and declare

First. That we do earnestly desire the restoration of peace to our whole country, and most especially that our own section of the State of Tennessee should not be involved in civil war.

Second. That the action of our State Legislature in passing the so-called "Declaration of Independence," and in forming the "Military League" with the Confederate States, and in adopting other acts looking to a separation of the State of Tennessee from the Government of the United States, is unconstitutional and illegal, and, therefore, not binding upon us as loyal citizens.

Third. That in order to avert a conflict with our brethren in other parts of the State, and desiring that every constitutional means shall be resorted to for the preservation of peace, we do, therefore, constitute and appoint O. P. Temple, of Knox; John Netherland, of Hawkins, and James P. McDowell, of Greene, commissioners, whose duty it shall be to prepare a memorial and cause the same to be presented to the General Assembly of Tennessee, now in session, asking its consent that the counties composing East Tennessee and such counties in Middle Tennessee as desire to co-operate with them, may form and erect a separate State.

Fourth. Desiring in good faith that the General Assembly will grant this our reasonable request, and still claiming the right to determine our own destiny, we do further resolve that an election be held in all the counties of East Tennessee, and such other counties in Middle Tennessee adjacent thereto as may desire to co-operate with us, for the choice of delegates to represent them in a general convention to be held in the town of Kingston, at such time as the president of this convention, or in case of his absence or inability, any one of the vice-presidents, or in like case with them the secretary of this convention may designate, and the officer so designating the day for the assembling of said convention shall also fix the time for holding the election herein provided for, and give reasonable notice thereof.

Fifth. In order to carry out the foregoing resolution the sheriffs of the different counties are hereby requested to open and hold said election or cause the same to be done, the coroner of such county is requested to do so, and should such coroner fail or refuse, then any constable of such county is hereby authorized to open and hold said election or cause the same to be done, and if in any county none of the above named officers will hold said election, then any justice of the peace or freeholder in such county is authorized to hold the same or cause it to be done. The officer or other person holding said election shall certify the result to the president of this convention or to such officer as may have directed the same to be holden, at as early a day thereafter as practicable, and the officer to whom said returns may be made shall open and compare the polls, and issue certificates to the delegates elected.

Sixth. That in said convention, the several counties shall be represented as follows: The county of Knox shall elect three delegates; the counties of Washington, Greene and Jefferson two delegates each, and the remaining counties shall each elect one delegate.

Twenty thousand copies of the proceedings of this convention, together with the proceedings of the session at Knoxville, were ordered to be published in pamphlet form for general distribution. The excite-



ment in East Tennessee soon became intense. The proceedings of this convention, together with speeches denunciatory of the new government, fanned the already glowing fires of insurrection among the Unionists. Brownlow's *Knoxville Whig*, a paper which had a very large circulation in this part of the State, did much to arouse the people. Every number contained articles filled with the bitterest invective against the "bogus Confederacy." Landon C. Haynes, a Confederate leader, in writing to L. P. Walker, Confederate Secretary of War, concerning the condition of affairs in East Tennessee, on July 6, 1861, said: "Thomas A. R. Nelson, William G. Brownlow, Connolly F. Trigg and William B. Carter are the leaders. Moral power cannot longer be relied on to crush the rebellion. No man possesses that power. Bell had more than any other man, but he is as helpless as a child." Three days later Secretary Walker requested Gov. Harris to send immediately two regiments to East Tennessee, which was accordingly done, and on July 26, "Gen. Zollicoffer was ordered to assume command of that district, to preserve peace, protect the railroad and repel invasion." On August 26 he issued General Order No. 11, in which he states: "The following are the names of the Lincoln leaders in Johnson County: Lewis Venable, of Laurel Creek; Northington, hotel-keeper at Taylorsville; R. R. Butler, of Taylorsville, representative of the county; John G. Johnson and J. W. Merriek, captains of Lincoln companies. Joseph P. Edoms, of Elizabethton, Carter County, and A. Evans, of Washington County, are also among the ring-leaders of them." On July 10, 1861, Judge Nelson issued a proclamation for an election to be held on the 31st of August, to choose delegates as provided in the resolutions of the Greeneville Convention. Owing to succeeding events, however, this election did not take place. At the election held the first week in August, Horace Maynard, Thomas A. R. Nelson and G. W. Bridges were elected representatives to the United States Congress by the Unionists, who refused to vote for representatives to the Confederate Congress. A day or two later Judge Nelson started for Washington, by the way of Cumberland Gap, but was arrested in Lee County, Va., and taken to Richmond. He was soon after paroled and returned to his home. At about the same time Bridges was arrested in Morgan County, and was also released upon taking the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy.

During the summer and early fall Union men were quietly organizing and drilling. In most places this was done secretly, but in some localities the Union sentiment was so unanimous that there was no need of concealment. Singly and in squads they began crossing the mountains into Kentucky, where they were organized into companies and regi-



ments. Those who remained behind were constantly urging and expecting an advance upon East Tennessee by the Federal troops, and they held themselves in readiness for a general uprising when that should take place. John F. Fisk, in writing to R. Buckner, on September 22, 1861, says: "The mountaineers will whip Zollicoffer as soon as they get ammunition. By all means send them *lead, lead, lead!*" William B. Carter wrote to Gen. Thomas on October 27 and earnestly called for an advance upon East Tennessee. In speaking of Zollicoffer's forces he said: "Zollicoffer has 6,000 men all told; 1,000 of them are sick, 600 or 800 are not arrived; 1,600 of the 6,000 are at Cumberland Gap, the balance beyond the Gap." This force proved to be too small to suppress the constantly growing power of the Unionists and the leading Confederates in East Tennessee began to call for re-enforcements. Gen. A. S. Johnston, on November 4, 1861, sent a despatch to Secretary Benjamin, in which he said: "Herewith I transmit for your information a letter from Gov. Harris, inclosing one from Mr. C. Wallace, imparting information in regard to the political sentiments of the people of East Tennessee, which he represents as extremely hostile to the Confederate Government, and that there is among them a large and well-armed force ready to act at an opportune moment. I have already ordered Stanton's and Murray's regiments and some cavalry companies from their stations in Fentress, Overton and Jackson Counties to Jamestown to join some cavalry companies at that place, thence to report and await the orders of Gen. Zollicoffer, who has been notified." The letter referred to above was written at Knoxville, October 29, and is as follows:

*Dear Governor:* I don't like to meddle in things that are in keeping of men so much more vigilant and wise than I, but I am constrained by the circumstances about me to believe that Zollicoffer and the railroads of East Tennessee are in a dangerous condition at present. I am well aware that the views of the "original panel" in East Tennessee are not much heeded abroad, but I am well satisfied that there is to-day a larger Lincoln force, well armed in East Tennessee, than Zollicoffer has of Southern men under his command.

\* \* There is no giving way in the hostile feeling in East Tennessee. This you may rely on, and time will convince you.

Truly your friend,

C. WALLACE.

On November 1 Col. W. B. Wood, commanding the post at Knoxville, wrote to Secretary Benjamin: "There can be no doubt of the fact that large parties, numbering from twenty to a hundred, are every day passing through the narrow and unfrequented gaps of the mountains into Kentucky. I do not believe that the Unionists are in the least reconciled to the Government, but, on the contrary, are as hostile to it as the people of Ohio, and will be ready to take up arms as soon as they believe the Lincoln forces are near enough to sustain them." These opinions proved to be well founded, and on the night of the 8th of



November the excitement culminated in the burning of three or four railroad bridges on the road between Bristol and Chattanooga. This created great alarm, and more vigorous measures were adopted to subdue the Unionists, and crush out the insurrection against the Confederate Government. Many arrests were made, not only upon charges of complicity in the bridge burning, but for encouraging the Unionist movement.

Col. D. Leadbetter was immediately ordered to East Tennessee with an engineer corps to repair and protect the railroads. Letters and despatches from all points in East Tennessee were poured in upon the Confederate authorities, all telling of the imminent danger from a general uprising of the Unionists. Maj. T. J. Cannon, stationed at Loudon, wrote: "The Union feeling of this country is very bitter, and all they want, in my opinion, to induce a general uprising, is encouragement from the Federal authorities by the introduction or advance of Lincoln armies. They have a great many arms, and are actually manufacturing Union flags to receive the refugee Tennesseans when they return. They are getting bold enough to avow their purpose." Col. Wood wrote from Knoxville to Adjt.-Gen. Cooper: "Five hundred Union men are now threatening Strawberry Plains, fifteen hundred are assembling in Hamilton County, and there is a general uprising in all the counties. The whole country is now in a state of rebellion. I learn from two gentlemen just arrived that another camp is being formed about ten miles from here, in Sevier County, and already three hundred are in camp. They are being re-enforced from Blount, Roane, Johnson, Greene, Carter and other counties." The writer of the letter of which the following is an extract, advised the removal of the Union sympathizers from East Tennessee:

JONESBORO, TENN., November 12, 1861.

HIS EXCELLENCY JEFFERSON DAVIS:

*Sir:* Civil war has broken out at length in East Tennessee. In the late election scarcely a so-called Union man voted. Neither Mr. Nelson nor any of the released men who had been sworn to be faithful to the Southern Confederacy voted upon the occasion, and there appeared a simultaneous assault upon our line of railroads from Virginia to the Georgialine. In this county the secession strength is about equal to the Union force, but our force is much weakened by five volunteer companies now in the service. In Carter and Johnson Counties, northeast of this, the Union strength is not only as formidable but it is as violent as that of any of the northwestern counties of Virginia. Had they the power not a sessionist would live in this region. The hostile element in those counties, and also in Greene, is so strong that I give it as my firm conviction that it will neither abate nor be conciliated. They look for the re-establishment of the Federal authority with as much confidence as the Jews look for the coming of Messiah, and I feel quite sure when I assert it that no event or circumstance can change or modify their hope. \* \* We will crush out the rebellion here in a week or ten days, but to prevent its recurrence should be a matter of anxious consideration. \* \* There are now camped in and about Elizabeth-



ton, in Carter County, some twelve or fifteen hundred men armed with a motley assortment of guns, in open defiance of the Confederate States of America, and who are awaiting a movement of the Federal troops from Kentucky to march forward and take possession of the railroad. These men are gathered up from three or five counties in this region, and comprise the hostile Union element of this section, and never will be appeased, conciliated or quieted in a Southern Confederacy. I make this assertion positively, and you may take it for what it is worth. We can and will in a few days disperse them, but when will they break out again? I am satisfied the only hope for our quiet and repose, and our co-operation without hindrance in the present revolution, is the expatriation, voluntarily or by force, of this hostile element.

I am respectfully your obedient servant,

A. G. GRAHAM.

Gov. Harris telegraphed President Davis that he should send immediately about 10,000 men into East Tennessee. November 20, 1861, Col. Wood wrote to Secretary Benjamin: "The rebellion in East Tennessee has been put down in some of the counties, and will be effectually suppressed in less than two weeks in all the counties. The camps in Sevier and Hamilton Counties have been broken and a large number of them made prisoners. Some are confined in jail at this place and others sent to Nashville. In a former communication I inquired what I shall do with them. It is a mere farce to arrest them and turn them over to the courts. Instead of having the effect to intimidate, it really emboldens them in their traitorous conduct. We have now in custody some of their leaders, Judge Patterson, the son-in-law of Andrew Johnson, Col. Pickens, the senator from Sevier, and others of influence and some distinction in their counties. These men have encouraged this rebellion, but have so managed as not to be found in arms. Nevertheless, their actions and words have been unfriendly to the Government of the Confederate States. The influence of their wealth, position and connection has been exerted in favor of the Lincoln government, and they are the persons most to blame for the trouble in East Tennessee. They really deserve the gallows, and, if consistent with the laws, ought speedily to receive their deserts; but there is such a gentle spirit of reconciliation in the South, and especially here, that I have no idea that one of them will receive such a sentence at the hands of any jury impaneled to try them.

\* \* I have to request at least that the prisoners I have taken be held, if not as traitors, as prisoners of war. To release them is ruinous; to convict them before a court at this time next to an impossibility; but if they are kept in prison for six months it will have a good effect. The bridge-burners and spies ought to be tried at once, and I respectfully request that instruction be forwarded at as early a day as practicable, as it needs prompt action to dispose of the cases." The following reply was received:



WAR DEPARTMENT, RICHMOND, November 25, 1861.

COLONEL W. B. WOOD:

*Sir:* Your report of the 20th instant is received, and I now proceed to give you the desired instruction in relation to the prisoners of war taken by you among the traitors of East Tennessee.

First. All such as can be identified in having been engaged in bridge-burning are to be tried summarily by drum-head court-martial, and, if found guilty, executed on the spot by hanging in the vicinity of the burned bridges.

Second. All such as have not been so engaged are to be treated as prisoners of war, and sent with an armed guard to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, there to be kept imprisoned at the depot selected by the Government for prisoners of war.

Whenever you can discover that arms are concentrated by these traitors, you will send out detachments to search for and seize the arms. In no case is one of the men known to have been up in arms against the Government to be released on any pledge or oath of allegiance. The time for such measures is past. They are all to be held as prisoners of war. Such as come in voluntarily, take the oath of allegiance and surrender their arms, are alone to be treated with leniency. Very vigilant execution of these orders is earnestly urged by the Government.

Your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,

*Secretary of War.*

P. S. Judge Patterson (Andy Johnson's son-in-law), Colonel Pickens and other ring-leaders of the same class, must be sent at once to Tuscaloosa to jail as prisoners of war.

At this time Johnson, Maynard, Etheridge, Meigs, and most other Union leaders throughout Tennessee had left the State. William G. Brownlow, whose newspaper had been suppressed about the 1st of November, had sought personal safety by retiring to the mountains. On December 4, he received notice from the commander of the department, that should he return and deliver himself up, he would be given a passport to go into Kentucky accompanied by a military escort. He accordingly returned, but was immediately arrested and placed in jail upon the charge of treason. He was kept in confinement at the jail until January 1, 1862, when he became sick, and afterward at his home under guard until March 3, when he was sent with a military escort to Nashville. On November 30, 1862, three men: Henry Frey, Jacob M. Henshaw and Hugh A. Self, were tried at Greeneville by drum-head court-martial, for bridge burning, and sentenced to be hung. The sentence with respect to the first two, was executed on the same day; that of Self was commuted to imprisonment. On the same day Col. Leadbetter issued the following conciliatory proclamation:

GREENEVILLE, EAST TENN., November 30, 1861.

TO THE CITIZENS OF EAST TENNESSEE:

So long as the question of Union or Disunion was debatable, so long you did well to debate it and vote on it. You had a clear right to vote for Union, but when secession was established by the voice of the people, you did ill to disturb the country by angry words and insurrectionary tumult. In doing this you commit the highest crime known to the laws. Out of the Southern Confederacy no people possesses such elements of prosperity and happiness as those of Tennessee. The Southern market which you have hitherto enjoyed, only in competition with a host of cager Northern rivals, will now be



shared with a few States of the Confederacy equally fortunate politically and geographically. Every product of your agriculture and workshops will now find a prompt sale at high prices, and so long as cotton grows on Confederate soil, so long will the money which it brings flow from the South through all your channels of trade. At this moment you might be at war with the United States, or any foreign nation, and yet not suffer one-tenth part of the evil which pursues you in this domestic strife. No man's life or property is safe; no woman or child can sleep in quiet. You are deluded by selfish demagogues, who care for their own personal safety. You are citizens of Tennessee, and your State one of the Confederate States. So long as you are up in arms against these States can you look for any thing but the invasion of your homes and the wasting of your substance? This condition of things must be ended. The Government demands peace and sends troops to enforce order. I proclaim that any man who comes in promptly, and gives up his arms will be pardoned on taking the oath of allegiance. All men taken in arms against the Government will be transported to the military prison at Tuscaloosa, and be confined there during the war. Bridge burners and destroyers of railroad tracks are excepted from among the pardonable. They will be tried by drum-head court-martial and hung on the spot.

D. LEADBETTER,  
*Colonel Commanding.*

Col. Leadbetter evidently did not understand the steadfast loyalty of the Unionists of East Tennessee, or he would have saved himself the trouble of issuing this proclamation. Very few took advantage of the proffered clemency. Meanwhile Brig.-Gen. W. H. Carroll had been placed in command at Knoxville, and on December 11, he issued a proclamation declaring martial law, and suspending the writ of *habeas corpus*. On the same day C. A. Haun, who had been confined in the jail at that place, was hanged on the charge of bridge burning. About a week later Jacob Harmon and his son, Henry Harmon, were hanged on a similar charge. These vigorous measures had the effect of driving many of the Unionists to Kentucky, and of silencing the most of the remainder for the time being.

In December, 1861, Gen. George B. Crittenden was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces in a portion of East Tennessee, and southeastern Kentucky, which included the troops then at Mill Springs under Gen. Zollicoffer, who had been stationed at that point to prevent Gen. Schoepf from penetrating Tennessee. The latter was stationed at Somerset on Fishing Creek, a small tributary of the Cumberland. January 18, 1862, Gen. Thomas, with the remainder of his forces came up, and in the battle which ensued on the following day Gen. Zollicoffer was killed, and his force driven back in great confusion. In this action the First and Second Union Regiments of Tennessee Infantry, under Gen. S. P. Carter, took a conspicuous part, fighting with great spirit against, among others, several Tennessee regiments on the Confederate side.

By the death of Gen. Zollicoffer the forces in East Tennessee lost a valuable officer, and on February 25, 1862, Gen. E. Kirby Smith was assigned to the command of the troops in that district. He arrived



at Knoxville on March 9, and on the following day reported to the War Department that the troops then in East Tennessee numbered less than 8,000 effective men, 4,000 of whom were at Cumberland Gap, 2,000 at Knoxville, and the remainder distributed over neighboring counties. In a report a few days later he refers to the capture, without the fire of a gun, of a large number of two companies of the First East Tennessee Confederate Cavalry, near Jacksboro, and states that, in his opinion, "East Tennessee troops can not be trusted, and should be removed to some other field." On March 28, 1862, an expedition was sent into Morgan and Scott Counties to chastise the Unionists, who had been gathering there in considerable force. A skirmish took place near Montgomery, lasting about thirty minutes, in which the Unionists were dispersed with a loss of fifteen killed and a large number of wounded. During the latter part of the same month, Gen. George W. Morgan was assigned to the command of an expedition against Cumberland Gap. His force consisted of four brigades, under the command of Gens. Carter, Spears, and Baird, and Col. DeCourcy. Carter's brigade consisted of the First, Second and Fourth (Union) Tennessee,\* Third and Nineteenth Kentucky, and the Forty-ninth Indiana, all infantry. Spear's brigade consisted of the Third, Fifth, and Sixth (Union) Tennessee Infantry. The two other brigades contained no Tennessee regiments. After considerable preliminary skirmishing a general advance was made about the 10th of June, and on the 18th the post was evacuated by the Confederates without firing a gun. Gen. Morgan remained at Cumberland Gap until the 17th of the September following, when he was forced to retreat or be cut off from his line of supplies, as Gen. Stevenson with a force estimated at 20,000 had taken position in front of the Gap, and Gen. Smith with a still larger force was at Barbourville, Ky. After an arduous march of several days he reached the Ohio River at Wheelersburg. In his report of the evacuation and retreat Gen. Morgan complimented the gallantry of the Sixth Tennessee. He says: "We resumed the march from Manchester, Ky., on the 21st. The enemy's cavalry appeared on our rear and endeavored to cut off one of our trains, but was gallantly repulsed by the Sixth Tennessee under Col. Cooper, who had before rendered good service in attacking the enemy's force near Big Creek Gap."

Several of the regiments had been poorly equipped, especially the Second and Fourth Cavalry, both of which regiments had been organized at Cumberland Gap. Consequently, several weeks were spent in equipping and refitting, and in recovering from the demoralization incident

---

\*Col. Robert Johnson afterward re-enlisted, and the Fourth was organized as First Tennessee Cavalry.



to so long and difficult a retreat. As soon as this had been accomplished, they were ordered to report to Rosecrans at Nashville. The battle of Stone's River was fought almost immediately after their arrival at that place, and was participated in by Gen. Spear's brigade, including the Third, Fifth, and Sixth Tennessee Infantry, and a portion of the Third Cavalry, then not fully organized; also by Carter's brigade, including the First and Second Tennessee Infantry. The Second and Fifth Tennessee Cavalry were also actively engaged, with the exception of the First and Fourth Regiments of cavalry, which did not arrive until after the battle; these included all the Tennessee regiments which had then been mustered into service.

But to trace the movements and record the achievements of Tennessee troops in all the numerous campaigns, raids and battles in which they participated would require a volume; therefore only a few of the most important, and especially those of East Tennessee, will be noted. The troops of no other State were more active, untiring and intrepid. Their service was chiefly performed within their own State and the territory immediately surrounding it. As this was disputed ground from first to last "eternal vigilance" was required of the troops within its borders, and it seems to have fallen to the lot of the Tennessee regiments to do more than their share of the arduous work of scouting, raiding and skirmishing. Indeed the mounted infantry regiments, all of which were organized during the last eighteen months of the war, saw no other kind of service.

The campaign for the deliverance of East Tennessee was entered upon in August, 1863, simultaneously with the advance of Rosecrans upon Chattanooga. Gen. Burnside's army, numbering about 18,000 men, consisted of the Twenty-third and Ninth Army Corps, together with new troops raised in Kentucky. The Tennessee troops were attached to the Twenty-third Corps, and included the First, Second and Eighth Regiments of Infantry, the Ninth Cavalry, and the Eighth and Tenth East Tennessee Cavalry, afterward consolidated and known as the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry.

By the use of pack mules Gen. Burnside succeeded in pushing his army across the mountains west of Cumberland Gap, and after a tedious and difficult march approached Knoxville. The first regiment, the Sixty-fifth Indiana, entered the town on the 3d of September. The small Confederate force which had previously occupied the post had been quietly evacuating it for several days, moving supplies and railroad equipments to the South. About three days later Gen. Burnside with the main part of the army arrived, and soon after detachments were stationed at various places along the railroad.



Col. DeCourcy with his brigade had already been ordered to Cumberland Gap, which place he reached on September 8, and on the following day received its surrender.

About the 1st of October a considerable force of Confederates from Virginia entered upper East Tennessee and threatened the left wing of Burnside's army. Nothing was done by the latter, however, until October 10, when an advance in force was made. The enemy were encountered at the village of Blue Springs, and after a spirited skirmish were driven back. During the succeeding night they retreated, and the next day were pursued by Gen. Shackelford and driven back into Virginia.

On the 22d of October Gen. Burnside began concentrating his force at Loudon to meet Longstreet, who with a force of 20,000 men was approaching from Chattanooga. Six days later the Union troops were withdrawn from the south side of the river at Loudon, and the next morning marched to Lenoirs, where they went into camp. There they remained until the morning of November 14, when the entire force was ordered under arms, as Longstreet was at last coming, and had thrown his advance across the Tennessee six miles west of Loudon. No fighting, however, was done, except by the cavalry, until two days later. Meanwhile Burnside had fallen back to Campbell's Station, closely followed by Longstreet's infantry, who were hastening up to cut his line of retreat. Here he resolved to make a stand in order to protect his wagon trains, which were straggling in toward Knoxville. A battle ensued which lasted nearly all day, and which has been rated as the decisive battle of the campaign. Longstreet's veterans made two furious assaults, but were repulsed each time by Burnside's infantry and artillery. About 5 o'clock the former withdrew, and as soon as it was dark the Union Army resumed its retreat to Knoxville unmolested. Capt. O. M. Poe, chief engineer of the Army of the Ohio, had already selected the lines of defense, and the next day the work of fortification was carried forward with the utmost rapidity not only by the troops, but by citizens impressed into service, so that by the morning of the 18th the city was strongly fortified.

Had Longstreet pushed on his forces to Knoxville during the night of November 17, and been ready to make an attack the next morning, while the retreating troops were demoralized, and the town without the protection of a single rifle pit, he could have captured the entire force without so much as a skirmish. During the next day his advance was considerably impeded by the Federal cavalry under Gen. William P. Sanders, who was unfortunately killed on the evening of the same day just outside of the earthworks, afterward named Fort Sanders in honor of his memory. Longstreet immediately invested the town, but made



no attack until Sunday, November 29, eleven days after the beginning of the siege. He had evidently intended to starve Burnside into a surrender, but learning that Sherman was coming from Chattanooga, decided to make an assault. His delay had given the besieged time to strengthen their defenses, and proved fatal to his hopes of success.

At daylight on the 29th the famous "Barksdale Brigade," composed of Mississippi troops, made an attack upon Fort Sanders, then under command of Gen. Ferrero, but was repulsed with a loss of about 1,100 killed and 300 taken prisoners, while the Union loss was only 8 killed, 5 wounded and 30 prisoners. Fort Sanders, on the southwest part of town, was the strongest point in the fortifications. A deep ditch had been dug all around it, and in front of this trees had been cut down, and telegraph wires stretched from stump to stump about eight inches from the ground, in order to trip the men and break the lines.\* These served their intended purpose, but the charge was made by veterans, and they pushed on, filled the ditch, climbed up the parapet and planted three Confederate flags on the top. The fort would then, undoubtedly, have been taken had it not been for the action of Lieut. Benjamin, commander of the battery. The guns could not reach those in the ditch, and he, taking the shells in his hand, cut the fuse, and lighting them with his cigar threw them over the parapet, when they exploded, doing terrible execution.†

The assault was not renewed, and on the following Friday, December 4, the last of Longstreet's troops withdrew from in front of the city. The next day Sherman sent a despatch to Burnside from Maryville, saying that he was at that point with 25,000 men, and would leave them there unless needed at Knoxville. In a short time he returned with his forces to Chattanooga, leaving the Fourth Army Corps under Gen. Granger to re-enforce the garrison at Knoxville.

Gen. Longstreet retreated slowly up the north bank of the Holston River, followed by the Ninth and Twenty-third Corps, under Gen. Parke, and about 4,000 cavalry. As soon as the former had learned that Sherman had returned to Chattanooga with the main part of his command, he turned upon his pursuers, then at Bean's Station, and administered to them a decided defeat. Owing to the inclemency of the weather, however, and the bad condition of both armies, active operations were soon after suspended. Longstreet went into winter quarters at Morristown and Russellville, and Gen. Foster, who had succeeded Gen. Burnside in

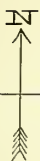
\*This plan was suggested to the engineer by Mr. J. B. Hoxie, of Knoxville, who had been master mechanic on the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad. Upon the occupation of Knoxville Burnside made him a member of his staff, and placed him in charge of transportation, in which position he rendered valuable assistance.

†History of the Twenty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

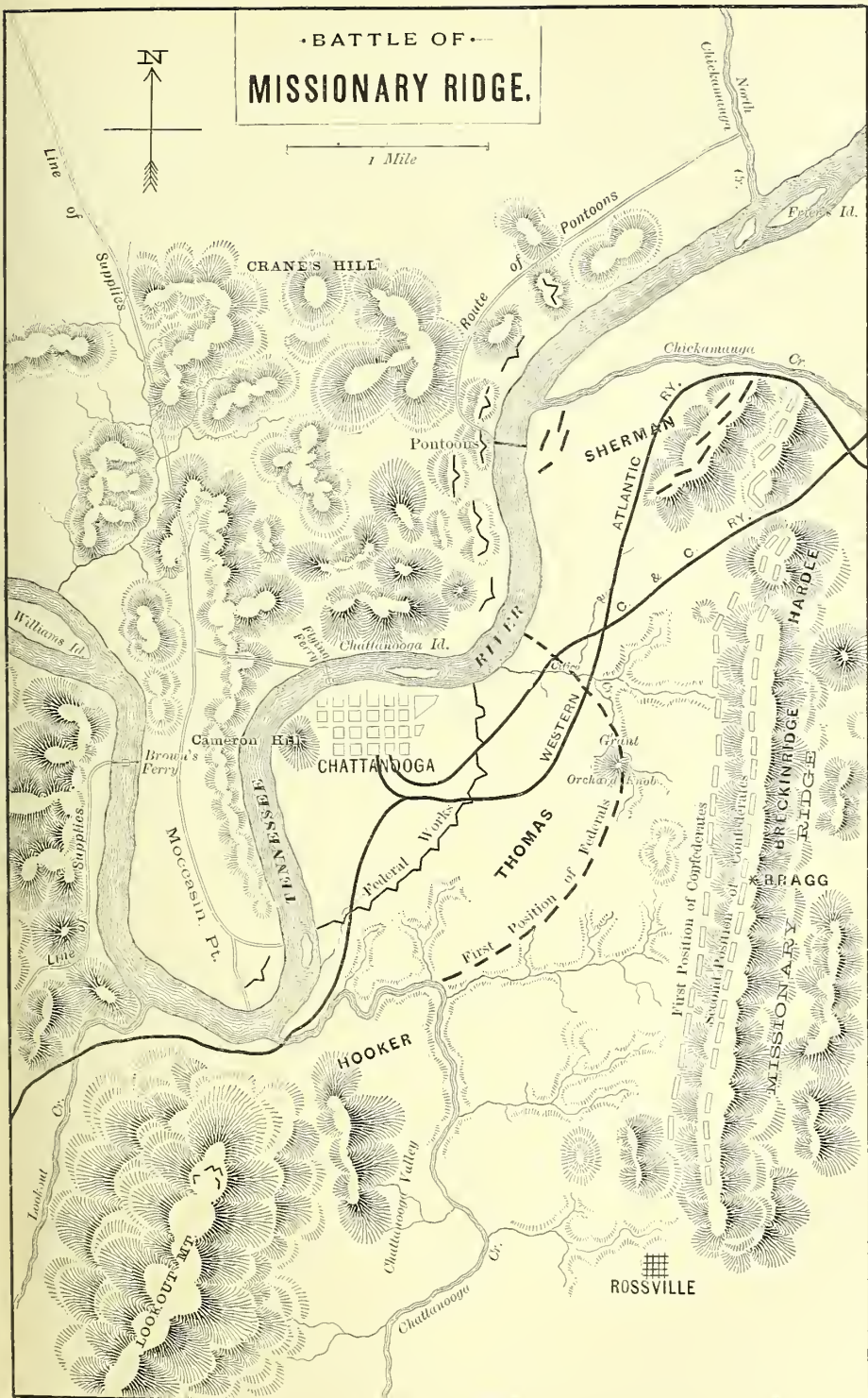


• BATTLE OF •  
**MISSIONARY RIDGE.**

1 Mile



Line of









command of the Army of the Ohio, withdrew the greater part of his forces to Knoxville.

When Burnside retreated to Knoxville a portion of his command was stationed in detachments at various points above that city and were consequently shut out during the siege. Among these detachments were several Tennessee regiments. The Tennessee troops that participated in the defense of Knoxville were the Eighth Infantry and the Eighth and Ninth Cavalry, and others.

During the June previous to the siege Gen. Sanders, with about 2,000 men, including the First Tennessee Infantry, made a successful raid into East Tennessee from Kentucky. He reached Knoxville on the evening of June 20, 1863. The next day he planted a battery on the north side of the town and began an artillery duel with the Confederates on the opposite ridge, during which only one person was injured. Pleasant M. McClung was shot, it is said, by the last gun fired by Sanders' men. Gen. Buckner, in command of the post, was absent with his life guard, leaving only Kain's artillery and parts of two Florida regiments to defend it. Had Gen. Sanders made an immediate assault he could probably have captured the town. During the day, however, a Virginia regiment arrived and Sanders retreated to Strawberry Plains and Mossy Creek and thence back into Kentucky.

February 9, 1864, Gen. J. M. Schofield superseded Gen. Foster in command of the Army of the Ohio. No movement of importance was made until April, when, Gen. Longstreet having gone to rejoin Lee in Virginia, preparations were made for the Georgia campaign. The Ninth Corps having been returned to the Army of the Potomac, Gen. Schofield was assigned to the command of the Twenty-third Corps, and O. O. Howard succeeded Gen. Granger in command of the Fourth Corps. About the last of April, 1864, after tearing up the railroad for a considerable distance above Bull's Gap, the entire force, with the exception of small garrisons at Knoxville and Loudon, moved to join Sherman. The Tennessee Infantry, which participated in this campaign, formed a part of the Twenty-third Corps, and included the Third and Sixth Regiments, Cooper's brigade; Fifth Regiment, Manson's brigade, and the First and Eighth Regiments, ——— brigade. The history of the Georgia campaign and the part performed by the Twenty-third Corps is too well known to require mention here. October 31, 1864, Gen. Schofield, who was at Resaca with the Twenty-third Corps, was ordered by Gen. Thomas to Pulaski. He arrived at Nashville November 5, and was immediately sent to Johnsonville. Finding that the enemy had already retreated he left a force for the defense of that part and moved to join the Fourth



Corps at Atlanta. Among the troops left at Johnsonville were the Third and Sixth Tennessee Infantry, Cooper's brigade. Several regiments of Tennessee cavalry were also employed in that vicinity. When Hood reached Columbia Gen. Cooper was ordered to join Gen. Schofield at Franklin, for which place he immediately started. "Owing to delays in receiving his orders, however, he could not reach Franklin before its occupation by the enemy, and turned his column direct for Nashville, and arrived at the Brentwood Hill, by the Charlotte pike, on the night of December 2, and again found the enemy between him and the army. He then marched to Clarksville, where he arrived in safety on the 5th, and rejoined his command on the 8th of December. Gen. Cooper deserves great credit for the skill and judgment displayed in conducting his retreat."\*

The fight which took place before Nashville was participated in by more Tennessee troops than any other one battle of the war. All the infantry regiments then in the field, with the exception of the Fourth, and all the cavalry, except three regiments under Gen. Gillem, were present. All conducted themselves gallantly, and several received especial mention from the commanding officer in his report of the battle.

August 4, 1864, what was known as the "Brigade of Governor's Guards" was organized in accordance with the following order:

STATE OF TENNESSEE, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
NASHVILLE, TENN., August 1, 1864.

ORDERED 1. That Gen. A. C. Gillem, adjutant-general of Tennessee, be assigned to the command of the troops known as the "Governor's Guards."

2. That First Lieut. Ed S. Richards is announced as assistant adjutant-general of the State of Tennessee, and must be obeyed and respected accordingly. Lieut. Richards will establish his office in this city.

3. It is further ordered that Gen. Alvan C. Gillem proceed with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments of Tennessee Cavalry, and Batteries E and G, First Tennessee Light Artillery, to East Tennessee, and, under such orders as he shall from time to time receive from this office, kill or drive out all bands of lawless persons or bands which now infest that portion of the State. It is not to be understood that this order shall prevent Gen. Gillem, whenever he shall deem it feasible or expedient, from pursuing said bands of outlaws beyond the limits of the State. Gen. Gillem is further authorized, under such instruction as he shall receive from this office, to take such measures as are deemed expedient to re-establish order and enforce civil law, to which end Gen. Gillem will lend every assistance in his power to the regularly constituted civil authorities. All the organized regiments of Tennessee troops being raised in East Tennessee to serve one year or longer will obey the orders of Gen. Gillem, who is authorized to organize such new regiments as may be deemed expedient. Officers of the commissary and quartermaster departments will furnish the necessary supplies upon the requisition of Gen. Gillem.

ANDREW JOHNSON,  
*Brigadier-General and Military Governor of Tennessee.*

Immediately after its organization the brigade began its march to

\*Report of Gen. Schofield.



East Tennessee, where it arrived about the middle of the same month. August 22 a skirmish occurred at Rogersville, soon after which the command took position at Bull's Gap. While there it was learned that Gen. Morgan with his command were at Greeneville, and an immediate advance was made upon that place.

"On the evening\* of September 3, at 6 o'clock a courier reported to Col. Miller, then in command of the brigade, that the enemy, in heavy force, were advancing and were in camp about two miles west of Greeneville. After a short consultation of the commanding officers it was decided to move at once, and at 11 o'clock the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry was ordered to proceed to Greeneville, passing around the enemy's flank. At 12 o'clock the remainder of the command moved out. The night was very dark and the rain fell in torrents, but the troops pushed on and at 6 o'clock in the morning they came upon the pickets of the enemy, who were attacked by the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, then in advance, and with the whole force driven back about three miles. By that time the Thirteenth had joined the rear and began an attack, which, with a charge made by the Ninth, scattered them in all directions; some forty being taken prisoners. Meanwhile two companies, I and G, of the Thirteenth, had been sent into the town; there they surprised Gen. Morgan and his staff, who were at a Mrs. Williams'. Morgan ran out and attempted to escape, but was shot and instantly killed by Andrew Campbell, a private of Company G. The two companies captured the staff, and taking the body of Morgan upon a horse, returned to their command without having lost a man. The entire column then moved into the town, where they found the enemy's artillery planted upon College Hill. A flank movement by the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments soon dislodged it, and the entire command fled in confusion, leaving two pieces of artillery, several wagons, and other equipments. They were driven about four miles, when the pursuit was abandoned. On September 27 a sharp fight occurred at Watauga, in which the command lost 15, killed and wounded. Another skirmish took place at Greeneville, on October 12. On October 27, the brigade left New Market, and during the day met the enemy and drove them back. On the next day the command moved forward until within one mile of Morristown, where they found the enemy in line ready to receive them, with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiment in front and the Eighth in the rear to support the artillery; a charge was made, but it failed to break the Confederate line, a sabre charge was then ordered. This proved more successful; the line was broken, and

\*This description of the battle at Greeneville is taken from an account of it written at the time by a Tennessee officer.



McClung's battery captured with a loss to the enemy of about 300 killed, wounded and captured."

From this time nothing but scout and guard duty was done until November 9, when the brigade assembled at Bull's Gap, where two days later it was confronted by the Confederates under Gen. Breckinridge, by whom, on the 12th, an unsuccessful assault was made. At nightfall on the following day the brigade withdrew from the Gap. After having proceeded about ten miles an attack was made upon the rear, causing a stampede among the pack-mules and wagon-trains, and producing the greatest confusion. The artillery and several hundred men were captured, and the remainder of the force driven back to Strawberry Plains and thence to Knoxville. As soon as the report of Gillem's defeat reached Gen. Thomas he ordered Gen. Stoneman from Louisville, to take command of the forces in East Tennessee. The latter immediately ordered Gen. Burbridge to march with all his available force in Kentucky, by the way of the Cumberland Gap, to join Gillem. At the same time Gen. Ammon, who had been co-operating with Gen. Gillem, received a re-enforcement of 1,500 men from Chattanooga, and at once occupied Strawberry Plains.

Having quickly concentrated the commands of Gens. Burbridge and Gilem at Bean's Station, on the 12th of December Gen. Stoneman started for Bristol, his advance under Gillem striking the enemy under Duke at Kingsport, killing, capturing, or dispersing the whole command. The entire force then pushed on to Wytheville, meeting and completely routing the enemy under Vaughn, at Marion, Va. Having destroyed a large amount of supplies of all kinds at Wytheville, Gen. Stoneman turned his attention to Saltville and its important salt works, which were captured and destroyed.\* The command then returned to Knoxville, where it arrived on December 29, having marched an average of forty-two miles every twenty-four hours since its departure. It remained in camp until March 21, when such portion as was mounted joined Gen. Stoneman upon his great raid. The vote for governor, at the election March 4, 1865, indicates the relative strength of the regiments at that time. It was as follows: Eighth, 384; Ninth, 606; Thirteenth, 259; Battery E, 79.

After the close of hostilities many Confederates who returned to their homes in East Tennessee suffered violence at the hands of Union men in retaliation for outrages committed at the beginning of the war. This soon ceased, however; and at the present time there is no place perhaps in the United States where there is a more fraternal spirit existing between the Unionist and the ex-Confederate than in East Tennessee. Ten-

\*In his report of the expedition, Gen. Stoneman gives the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry the honor of having acted the most conspicuous part in the capture of Saltville.



nessee furnished about 30,000 troops to the Federal Army. They were mustered as follows: Eight regiments of infantry, eight regiments of mounted infantry, thirteen regiments of cavalry and five battalions of light artillery. But in addition to these regiments there were also enlisted, within the limits of the State, about 17,000 colored troops, the precise number of which cannot be ascertained, as they were enrolled as United States troops without regard to State boundaries.

The State also contributed to the Federal Army a large number of efficient officers. In addition to those colonels and lieutenant-colonels who from time to time commanded brigades, Tennessee furnished the following brigadier-generals: Samuel P. Carter, Joseph A. Cooper, Alvan C. Gillem, James G. Spears, William B. Campbell and Andrew Johnson, the military governor, the first three of whom were also major-generals by brevet. The colonels who were brevetted brigadier-generals were William J. Smith, George Spalding and James P. Brownlow. Gov. Johnson, upon the organization of the State government in 1862, appointed Alvan C. Gillem adjutant-general, a position which he continued to hold until the election of Gov. Brownlow, when he was succeeded by James P. Brownlow. On August 1, 1864, Lient. Edward S. Richards was appointed assistant adjutant-general.

The first Union regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized by Col. R. K. Byrd, at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., in August, 1861. The other regimental officers at that time were James G. Spears, lieutenant-colonel; James T. Shelley, major; Leonard C. Houk, quartermaster; Edward Maynard, adjutant; Robert L. Stanford, surgeon; William A. Rogers, assistant surgeon, and Samuel L. Williams, chaplain. This regiment was first under fire in the engagement at Wild Cat, and was afterward present at the battle of Mill Springs. It also assisted in the capture of Cumberland Gap, where it remained until the evacuation of that post by Gen. Morgan. It then retreated with the remainder of the command to Ohio, and thence went on an expedition up the Kanawha Valley. Returning, it went by the way of Louisville to Nashville, arriving in time to participate in the battle at Stone River, after which it returned to Lexington, Ky. It then entered East Tennessee under Burnside's command and was present at the siege of Knoxville. During the winter of 1864 it was stationed at Kingston, and in the spring entered upon the Atlanta campaign, participating in all of the engagements until just previous to the surrender of the city, when the greater portion of the regiment was discharged on account of the expiration of their term of service.

While at Cumberland Gap a detachment of this and the Second Regiment, consisting of sixty-nine men, led by Capt. Meyers and Lieut.



Rogers, captured an important outpost of the Confederates without the loss of a man. For this exploit a complimentary notice was read on dress parade, by order of Gen. Morgan.

The Second Union Tennessee Volunteer Infantry was recruited and organized at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., with James P. Carter\* as colonel; D. C. Trewhitt, lieutenant-colonel; M. Cleaveland, major; A. Neat, surgeon; D. A. Carpenter, lieutenant and adjutant; George W. Keith, quartermaster, and W. J. Keith, commissary sergeant. The regiment was mustered into service to date from the 23th of September, 1861, and on the 18th of October following marched to meet the Confederate forces under Gen. Zollicoffer. From that time until the evacuation of Cumberland Gap by the Federal forces under Gen. George W. Morgan in September, 1862, the regiment was employed in eastern Kentucky, participating in the battles of Mill Springs and many lesser engagements. It then marched through northeastern Kentucky, crossed into Ohio and thence entered the Kanawha Valley, W. Va. Returning by the way of Point Pleasant, Ohio, it went from there to Louisville by river, thence by land to Murfreesboro, where it was engaged in the battle of Stone's River. It remained there until March 10, 1863, when it returned to Kentucky for the purpose of being mounted, which was done about June 1, 1863. It remained in Kentucky, participating in various minor engagements with the Confederate forces under Pegram and Scott, until July 4, when it started in pursuit of Gen. Morgan in his raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, and was present at his capture. It then returned to Stanford, Ky., and joined the force under Gen. Burnside for the campaign in East Tennessee. It was in the advance of Burnside's forces at Wolf Creek and Loudon, Tenn., and was present at the surrender of Cumberland Gap by the Confederate Gen. Frazier. It also took the advance of the column which moved into upper East Tennessee from Knoxville, and brought on and participated in the battle of Blue Springs. After pursuing the retreating forces to Abingdon, Va., and destroying a large amount of stores, it returned to Rogersville, Tenn., where, on November 6, 1863, the regiment was captured by Gen. Jones. One hundred and seventeen men, most of whom had been captured, but soon after made their escape, reported at Knoxville and were on duty there during the siege up to the 31st of November. Soon after the remnants of the regiment were gathered up and were detailed, as provost guards, to duty at Sevierville, Maryville, Clinton and Maynardsville. In September, 1864, the garrison at Maryville, consisting of twenty-eight men, was captured. The remaining detachments were then ordered immedi-

---

\*Resigned March 2, 1864; succeeded by J. M. Melton.



ately to Lee's Ferry, on the Clinch River, to harrass Wheeler's forces, who were then on a raid through East Tennessee. After this expedition the regiment returned to Knoxville, where, on October 6, 1864, it was mustered out of service, there being at that time only 106 of the original number.

The Third Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized at Flat Lick, Ky., by Col. Leonidas C. Houk and Lieut. John C. Childs in March, 1862. The other field and staff officers were William Cross, major; Daniel M. Ray, adjutant; John D. Lewis, quartermaster; William A. Rodgers, surgeon; John P. Blankinship, assistant surgeon; William F. Dowell, chaplain; John L. Shipe, sergeant-major; Elijah W. Adkins, quartermaster-sergeant. It remained near Flat Lick until June, then, with Spear's Brigade, went to Cumberland Gap, but was subsequently ordered to London, Ky. Here the regiment was divided, five companies under Col. Houk remaining at that place, and the other five companies under Lieut.-Col. Childs going to Richmond. Houk having been attacked by a superior force under Gen. Scott retreated to Cumberland Gap, and subsequently, with Morgan, to Ohio. The five companies under Childs while on their way to rejoin Houk at Loudon, were attacked by Scott's cavalry at Big Hill, and the greater part of the command captured. The remainder made their way to Richmond, Ky., where, on August 23, 1862, all but about 100 were taken prisoners and paroled. The few who escaped retreated to Louisville, and were temporarily attached to the Third Kentucky Infantry, with which command they took part in the battle of Perryville. They were then ordered to Gallipolis, Ohio, where the regiment was reunited. It then went to Nashville, and thence to Murfreesboro. In April, 1863, Col. Houk and Lieut.-Col. Childs resigned, and the regiment then stationed at Carthage was placed under the command of Maj. William Cross, who, a short time after, was commissioned colonel. In August the regiment left Carthage, and marched by the way of Alexandria and McMinnville to a point on the Tennessee River below Chattanooga. It remained in the vicinity of Chattanooga until November, when it proceeded to Knoxville to the relief of Burnside. April 26, 1864, it left Strawberry Plains to enter upon the Atlanta campaign, in which it took an active part. After the surrender of Atlanta it was ordered to Johnsonville, thence to Duck River, and finally to Columbia. Before reaching the latter place, however, the approach of Hood forced it back to Nashville, which it reached by the way of Charlotte and Clarksville, arriving in time to participate in the battles before that city. After pursuing the enemy to Clifton, Tenn., it returned to Nashville, and was there mustered out February 23, 1865,



the regiment at that time numbering about 340 of the original command. During its existence it numbered 990 enlisted men.

The Fourth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was recruited under the direction of Col. Daniel Stover, of Carter County, Tenn., at Louisville, in the spring of 1863. It was composed wholly of exiles from East Tennessee, who were brought out of the Confederate lines by officers and pilots sent in for that purpose. May 29 the regiment left Louisville, and was mustered into service in the following June. September 9, 1863, under the command of Maj. M. L. Patterson, it marched to McMinnville, Tenn., where, on the 3d of October, after two hours' hard fighting against a greatly superior force under Gen. Wheeler, it was captured and paroled. Maj. Patterson, with forty men, returned to Nashville, and the remainder of the regiment, with few exceptions, returned to their homes in East Tennessee. Upon the arrival of Maj. Patterson in Nashville a court of inquiry was appointed to examine into the circumstances connected with the surrender of the post at McMinnville, which resulted in his complete exoneration from all charges. He then proceeded to Camp Nelson, Ky., to reorganize the regiment, where many of the soldiers reported immediately for duty, the paroles being invalid, having been given in violation of the cartel. January 20, 1864, the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, Third Division, Twenty-third Army Corps. On the withdrawal of Gen. Schofield's army from upper East Tennessee, the regiment was sent to Loudon, and three companies, under Maj. Reeves, to Kingston, Maj. Patterson having been promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy, was detached to command the brigade with headquarters at Loudon. The regiment remained there until November, 1864, when the troops were ordered to Knoxville. Lieut.-Col. Patterson was then put in command of a brigade consisting of the Fourth Tennessee and Third North Carolina Infantry for an expedition to Paint Rock, N. C., to cut off the retreat of the Confederates from Gen. Stoneman. This expedition ended about January 10, 1865. The regiment remained in upper East Tennessee and vicinity until July, when it was ordered to Nashville to be mustered out. Col. Stover, who organized the regiment, was early attacked by consumption and saw no service in the field.

The Fifth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized at Barbourville, Ky., by Col. James T. Shelley, of Roane County, in March, 1862. As a part of Spear's brigade it participated in the operations around Cumberland Gap during the summer of 1862, also in the retreat from that place, and subsequently in the battle of Stone River. It was present at Chickamauga, and took an active part in the battle of Mission



Ridge. In the Georgia campaign it formed a part of Manson's brigade, and with the remainder of the Twenty-third Corps returned to fight Hood before Nashville.

The organization of the Sixth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was begun in the early part of March, 1862, by Col. Joseph A. Cooper, at Barboursville, Ky., and, like most of the other regiments from Tennessee, was composed mainly of Unionist refugees. On April 23, four companies being completed, a lieutenant-colonel, Edward Maynard, was appointed. By May 1 three other companies were completed and the following field and staff officers had been appointed: William C. Pickens, major; Henry H. Wiley, quartermaster; William Cary, quartermaster-sergeant; Ayres Maupin, surgeon, and Henry W. Parker, adjutant. The regiment actively participated in the opening movements of the Seventh Division of the Army of the Ohio, under Gen. G. W. Morgan, in the vicinity of Cumberland Gap, where it remained until September 17, 1862, when it took up the line of march in Morgan's famous retreat to the Ohio River. After being refitted it remained at Gallopis, Ohio, until November 11, when the brigade to which it was attached was ordered to Nashville. During the battle of Stone River it was detailed as an escort for an ammunition train for Rosecrans' army. A short distance from Nashville it was attacked by the Confederate cavalry under Wheeler, who was immediately repulsed with considerable loss. It remained at Murfreesboro until April, 1863, when it was attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Fourteenth Army Corps, and from that time until September, was employed in drilling and scouting in the vicinities of Carthage, Alexandria and McMinnville. About September 10, it crossed the mountains and moved toward Chattanooga, arriving in time to participate in the close of the battle of Chickamauga, as a part of Granger's reserve corps. The regiment was then stationed on the river above Chattanooga until it joined the forces that moved to the relief of Burnside at Knoxville. It was engaged in the campaign of East Tennessee during the following winter. In April, 1864, having been transferred to the Second Division, Twenty-Third Army Corps, Department of the Ohio, it moved to join Sherman in his campaign to Atlanta. In this it took an active part, losing heavily at Resaca. After the capture of Atlanta the brigade was ordered to report to Gen. Thomas at Nashville, and was located at Johnsonville and Duck River until the advance of Hood compelled a retreat. The regiment reached Nashville by the way of Charlotte and Clarksville, and participated in the battles around that city on the 15th and 16th of December. It was then transferred to North Carolina and joined Sherman's forces



at Goldsboro, where it remained until March 3, 1865. The regiment was then returned to Nashville and was mustered out on April 27, 1865, having served a few days over three years.

The Seventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was never organized, and the companies raised for it were transferred to other regiments.

The Eighth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was recruited from East Tennessee exiles and refugees at Nicholasville, Lexington, Camp Dick Robinson and other points in Kentucky, by Col. Felix A. Reeve, assisted by John B. Brownlow and H. H. Thomas. The work of recruiting was begun in the fall of 1862, but owing to the fact that several cavalry regiments, which were more popular with the foot-sore refugees, were proposed at the same time, volunteers for infantry service were not numerous, and it was not until August 1863, that the regiment numbering about 700 men was organized. It was then assigned to the Second Brigade, Second Division, Twenty-Third Army Corps, Department of the Ohio, and was present at Knoxville during the siege of that place. In April, 1864, it marched to join Sherman on his Atlanta campaign, in which it took a very active part, participating in every engagement. At Utowah Creek, near Atlanta, it was in the advance, and about 100 men of the regiment were killed and wounded in less than fifteen minutes. The Eighth Regiment also bore an honorable part in the battles of Jonesboro, Ga., and Columbia, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn. In January, 1865, with the remainder of the Army of the Ohio, it was transferred to North Carolina, where it participated in the actions at Fort Anderson, Town Creek and Wilmington. Col. Reeve resigned command of the regiment in July, 1864. The major of the regiment when organized was George D. La Vergne, who was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in October, 1863, in place of Isham Young, resigned.

The Ninth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was never mustered into service, it being transferred and merged into other regiments before it was completely organized.

The Tenth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized at Nashville, about July, 1862, and was at first known as the First Tennessee Governor's Guards. It was recruited partly in Nashville, and partly in Rutherford, Wayne, Hardin and Lawrence Counties, and was composed of a mixture of Americans, Irish and Germans. Until the summer of 1863 the regiment did provost guard duty at Nashville, being encamped first at Fort Gillem, and afterward upon the Capitol grounds. It was then ordered out to guard the Nashville & North-western Railroad, where it remained until the spring of 1864. During the following



year the regiment was divided up considerably, detachments being detailed for various purposes. In the spring of 1865 it was ordered to Knoxville, at which place and at Greeneville, it remained until about July, when it was returned to Nashville and mustered out. It was commanded at first by Col. A. C. Gillem, and afterward by Col. James W. Scully.

The First Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Camp Dennison, Ohio, November 1, 1862, with Robert Johnson as colonel; James P. Brownlow, lieutenant-colonel; James O. Berry and William R. Tracy, majors; Pleasant M. Logan, surgeon; James H. Jones, assistant surgeon; John P. Hotsinger, chaplain; Charles H. Bentley adjutant; John H. James, quartermaster: McK. C. Williams and Franklin Highbarger, sergeant-majors. The regiment was then ordered to Tennessee, and in the organization of the cavalry, Department of the Cumberland was united with the First Brigade, First Division. The ensuing summer, with the forces of Gen. Rosecrans, it entered on the campaign which resulted in the occupation of Tullahoma and Chattanooga, participating in engagements at Rover, Middleton, Guyer's Gap, Shelbyville and Cowan's Station. After an expedition through northern Alabama and Georgia under Lieut.-Col. Brownlow, it reached Chickamauga, and participated in the three days' battle of September 18-20, 1863. It was then sent in pursuit of Gen. Wheeler, going by the way of McMinnville, Shelbyville and Murfreesboro, a detachment being sent to Sparta. The regiment afterward proceeded to Kingston, Knoxville, Strawberry Plains, New Market, Dandridge and Mossy Creek. At the last two places engagements with the Confederate cavalry, in greatly superior force, were had, but by gallant charges under skillful leadership the regiment succeeded in escaping with little injury. It then remained in that vicinity until April, 1864, when it began a march to Resaca, Cassville, Dallas and Pine Mountain, Ga., and thence to a raid on the Macon Railroad, where an engagement occurred. After some hard fighting it reached the Chattahoochee River on August 1, and while crossing the stream was attacked by the enemy, who succeeded in taking a large number of prisoners. Col. Brownlow reached Marietta two days later with a few men and there was joined by the more fortunate fugitives. During Gen. Wheeler's raid through Middle Tennessee the regiment was in engagements with him at La Vergne, Franklin and Campbellsville, and followed him upon his retreat to Florence. It then returned to Pulaski and had a skirmish with Gen. Forrest, after which it continued to scout along the Tennessee until after the defeat of Hood, when it went in pursuit of his forces. After a reconnoissance as far as Corinth, in January, 1865, the regiment returned to Nashville, where it was mustered out June 14, 1865.



The Second Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Cumberland Gap in the months of August and September, 1862, under Col. D. M. Ray and Lieut.-Col. W. R. Cook, and was composed of loyal citizens of Knox, Blount, Sevier and surrounding counties, numbering in the aggregate about 1,175 men. Shortly after the organization of the regiment Gen. Morgan began his retreat to the Ohio River, and the Second Cavalry, although dismounted, rendered efficient service in protecting the flank and rear of the retreating column. Not long after its arrival at Gallipolis, Ohio, it was ordered to Louisville where it was mounted and armed, and pushed on to join Rosecrans at Nashville. It arrived in time to participate in the battle of Stone River, where it lost several officers and men. From that time until the 23d of June, 1863, with the remainder of the Federal cavalry under Gen. Stanley, it was employed on the front and flanks of Rosecrans army, doing severe duty. At the latter date it moved with the army from Murfreesboro to Tullahoma pursuing Bragg across the Cumberland Mountains. About July 10 it was ordered to report to Gen. Sheridan for special duty, and was employed in the vicinity of Bridgeport, Alabama, and Chattanooga until the early part of September, when it rejoined the cavalry command under Gen. Stanley and participated in the battle of Chickamauga. After doing some escort duty it was ordered to Washington and Kingston, and assisted in the defense of the latter place against Gen. Wheeler. It was then ordered to Nashville, hastily refitted, and forwarded to Gen. William S. Smith at Memphis for an expedition into Mississippi, in the course of which it participated with credit in engagements at Okolona, West Point, Tallahatchie River and elsewhere. On its return to Nashville in March, 1864, Col. Ray having resigned, Maj. W. F. Prosser was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and placed in command. In the June following the Second, Third and Fourth Regiments of Tennessee Cavalry, with Battery A of the First Tennessee Light Artillery, were ordered to North Alabama and remained on duty in that district until the end of the year. In the numerous engagements with the Confederate cavalry during that time the Second Cavalry displayed great gallantry, and received the commendation of all the general officers under whom it served. In the pursuit of Hood's retreating army the command to which it was attached marched 280 miles in seven days and nights of unusually severe weather, and during that time were engaged in six different actions, capturing a large number of prisoners and material of every description. From January to July, 1865, when it was mustered out, the regiment was on duty at Vicksburg and New Orleans.

The organization of the Third Union Regiment of Tennessee Volun-



teer Cavalry was commenced at Cumberland Gap, by Maj. William C. Pickens, of Sevier County, acting under authority from Gov. Johnson. The first recruits were received August 10, 1862, and at the evacuation of that post by Gen. Morgan, only one company had been completed. This company shared in the retreat to Ohio and thence went to Louisville, where it was joined by the recruits of Companies B, C, D and E. These companies were ordered to Nashville as guards for government stores, arriving December 24, 1862, when they were temporarily attached to Gen. Spears' brigade. They were then ordered to the front and participated in the battle of Stone River. On January 27, 1863, the five companies were mustered into service at Murfreesboro, and the remainder of that year was spent in scouting and skirmishing with the enemy through various parts of Middle Tennessee. During that time four more companies were recruited and mustered into service. About December 25, 1863, the regiment under the command of Lieut.-Col. Duff G. Thornburgh was attached to a brigade of cavalry under Col. D. M. Ray, of the Second Tennessee Cavalry, and marched upon the expedition into Mississippi, participating in all the engagements of that campaign. While at Colliersville, Tenn., in February, 1864, Lieut.-Col. Thornburgh turned over the command of the regiment to Maj. John B. Minnis, and soon after tendered the resignation of his command, which was reluctantly accepted. The regiment returned to Nashville in March and remained there until April 10. From that time until September, as a whole or in detachments, it was engaged in scouting or skirmishing. On September 24 and 25, 1864, the entire regiment with the exception of 15 officers and some 200 men, were captured at Athens and Sulphur Brook Trestle, by the Confederates under Gen. Forrest. The captured officers were exchanged December 15. The privates were exchanged at Jackson, Miss., and on April 27, following, the steamer "Sultana," having them with a large number of other troops on board, blew up near Memphis, killing instantly 174 members of the regiment and mortally wounding a number of others. The remainder of the regiment was mustered out June 10, 1865.

The Fourth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized from East Tennessee refugees, at Cumberland Gap, in July, 1862, and entered the field under the command of Lieut.-Col. J. M. Thornburgh. After leaving that place it followed the course of the other regiments of Gen. Morgan's command, and reached Nashville January 26, 1863. At that place and Murfreesboro, it did post and scout service during the remainder of the year. It then went with Gen. Smith on his expedition into Mississippi, returning to Nashville March 18, 1864. On June 19



it was ordered to Decatur, Ala., and in July marched with Gen. Rousseau on his raid through Alabama, reaching Marietta, Ga., on the 23d of that month. It then accompanied Gen. McCook on a raid south and west of Atlanta, in which it lost nearly all its horses and arms in crossing the Chattahoochie River. On the 10th of August it returned to Decatur, Ala., and was assigned to post and scout duty under Gen. Granger until the 19th of that month, when it was ordered to Nashville. On November 27, it advanced to meet Gen. Hood, and participated in nearly all the battles of that campaign. It was then ordered to the Gulf Department and accompanied Gen. Canby through the Mobile campaign, after which it went to Baton Rouge. It arrived at Nashville June 12, 1865. Company C, was detached from December, 1863, to April, 1864, for duty at the headquarters of the Twelfth Army Corps at Tullahoma. The other companies served without intermission with the regiment.

The Fifth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was recruited and organized in Middle Tennessee by Col. William B. Stokes acting under authority from Gov. Johnson, in July, 1862. It was made up at Nashville principally, the recruits coming in from various counties in squads. It was first known as the First Middle Tennessee Cavalry, but was subsequently changed to the Fifth Tennessee. The regiment was in various battles and skirmishes during the latter part of 1862, actively participating in the battle of Stone River from first to last, closing the fight on the Manchester pike on Monday evening, January 5, 1863. From that time until the close of the war the regiment was employed mainly in detachments, in the eastern part of Middle Tennessee. One battalion was stationed at Shelbyville for some time, and did good service in a number of battles and skirmishes, for which it received high compliments from its superior officers. The other portion of the regiment under Col. Stokes was stationed at Carthage, and had frequent skirmishes; since, among other duties, it was required to carry the mail from that point to Gallatin. A portion of the regiment was in the battle of Lookout Mountain under command of Capt. Cain and Lieut. Carter. A post, also, was at Chickamauga and Chattanooga under Lieuts. Robinson and Nelson. The regiment was subsequently ordered to Sparta, Tenn., to break up the guerrilla bands which infested that region. The guerrilla chiefs, Hughes, Bledsoe and Ferguson declared a war of extermination against Col. Stokes' command, and then began a series of skirmishes and battles in which no quarter was given on either side. After completely subduing the guerrillas the regiment was ordered to Nashville, where, under the command of Lieut.-Col. William J. Clift, it participated in the battles in front of that city. Upon the removal of the regiment to Nashville



Col. Stokes was assigned to the command of the forces at Carthage, where he remained until honorably discharged in April, 1865.

The Sixth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was partially recruited and organized at Bethel, W. Va., and was mustered into service November 13, 1862, under the command of Fielding Hurst. It entered upon arduous scouting duty in that region, and did valuable service in destroying guerrilla bands. It was subsequently ordered West, and, upon the retreat of Gen. Price from Corinth, it went in pursuit, capturing 250 prisoners without the loss of a man. While on this campaign it was also engaged with the enemy at Salem and Wyatt, Miss. It returned to West Tennessee in June, 1863, and was there employed in scouting and skirmishing until the following spring, when it entered upon a campaign in north Mississippi and Arkansas. November 26 it went to Nashville to participate in the memorable battle in front of that place, where it acquitted itself with credit. During its existence it mustered nearly 1,600 enlisted men.

The Seventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was recruited in Carroll County and vicinity, and was mustered into service November 14, 1862, under the command of Lieut.-Col. I. R. Hawkins, of Huntingdon. Nothing could be obtained of the movements of this regiment except that it was captured March 24, 1864.

The Eighth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was raised and commanded by Col. S. K. N. Patton, of Washington County, Tenn. It was composed of two fractions of regiments known as the Eighth and Tenth East Tennessee Cavalry. The Eighth Regiment was begun in Kentucky in June, 1863, under Lieut.-Col. Thomas J. Capps, and was first known as the Fifth Regiment East Tennessee Cavalry. It saw some active service in the field in both Kentucky and Tennessee under Gen. Burnside; was at the surrender of Cumberland Gap; took an active part in the fights at Blountsville and Rheatown; was besieged in Knoxville, and rendered material aid in defending that post. The Tenth Regiment had its origin in East Tennessee in September, 1863, by authority granted to Col. S. K. N. Patton by Gen. Burnside. It saw some active service in East Tennessee under Gens. Shackleford and Wilcox, Cols. Casement and Harney during the fall of that year. In December, 1863, it was sent to Camp Nelson, Ky., in charge of prisoners. February 6, 1864, these two fractions were consolidated by order of Gov. Johnson. Col. Patton completed the regiment, and assumed command of it at Columbia in the April following. It remained there and at Franklin guarding the railroad until June 19, when it was ordered to Gallatin, where it remained doing similar duty until September. It was then or-

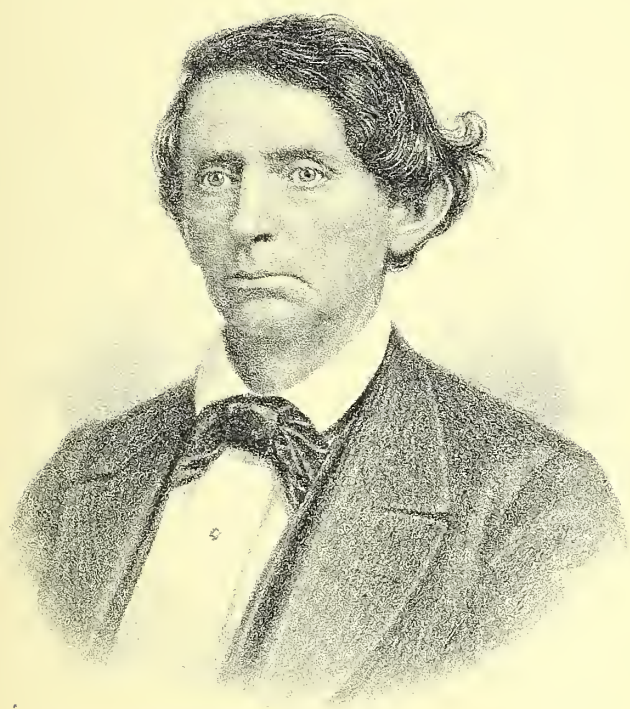


dered to East Tennessee, where it joined command with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments, and during the remainder of the year was almost continuously engaged in marching and fighting. On March 21, 1865, such portions of the command as were mounted, joined Gen. Stoneman on his raid into Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia. The command was finally reunited, and went into camp at Lenoir's Station in June, 1865. It was mustered out of service at Knoxville, September 11, 1865.

The Ninth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Camp Nelson from East Tennessee refugees in the early part of 1863, with Joseph H. Parsons, of Knox County, as colonel. It assisted in the capture of Cumberland Gap, after which it escorted the prisoners to Lexington, Ky. Returning to Knoxville, it remained there until after the siege of that place. It was then detailed to escort prisoners to Camp Nelson, from which place it was ordered to Nashville, where it arrived in January and remained until about May 1. It was stationed at Gallatin from that time until August, when it was constituted a portion of the brigade known as the "Governor's Guards," under the command of Gen. Gillem, which then entered upon a campaign in East Tennessee. It participated with great gallantry in all the battles of that campaign, and at Bull's Gap a large portion of the regiment was taken prisoners. A large part of the Eleventh Cavalry having also been captured it was consolidated with the remainder of the Ninth. On March 21, 1865, it entered upon the raid through Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia under Gen. Stoneman. It returned to Tennessee in May, and was mustered out at Knoxville in September, 1865.

The organization of the Tenth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was begun at Nashville under the supervision of Col. G. W. Bridges. Companies A, B, C, D, E, H and I were organized during the fall of 1863 and in the winter of 1864, and after having been organized into a regiment, were attached to the command of Col. George Spalding, Second Brigade, Fourth Division of Cavalry. During the summer and fall of 1864 it was engaged in arduous duty in Tennessee. About the close of the year it was sent to northern Alabama to watch the movements of Hood's army, and had an engagement with a largely superior force at Florence. Overpowered by numbers it was compelled to fall back to Nashville, where it was transferred to Gen. Hatch's command, and participated in the numerous engagements attending Hood's raid into Tennessee. On the first day's battle before Nashville it lost seventy in officers and men. The leader, Maj. William P. Story, was badly wounded, and the command devolved upon Maj. James T. Abernathy. At the close of the campaign the regiment was sent to New Orleans, where it remained





FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KOELLEIN & CIERS, NASHVILLE

WILLIAM G. BROWNLOW







until June 10, 1865. Companies F and G of this regiment were not organized until February, 1865. Company K was organized in June, 1865. Company L was never fully organized. It numbered fifty-one men, and was stationed as a guard on the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad. Sixty-three men comprising Company M were mustered into service in October, 1864, under William H. Hampton as first lieutenant. They served during the campaign against Hood as provost guard and escort company. Company A was detached from its regiment on April 26, 1864, and assigned to duty at Springfield, Tenn., where it remained until August, after which it was with Gen. Gillem in his campaign in East Tennessee.

The recruiting for the Eleventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was begun at Camp Nelson, Ky., where the greater part of five companies was raised. August 16, 1863, Isham Young, Reuben Davis and J. H. Johnson, the last two of whom had already organized the above companies, were commissioned by Gov. Johnson to raise a regiment of cavalry to be designated the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and by October 21 all the companies except Company M, which numbered only forty-six men, had been filled and organized. On that date Col. Young received his commission, and the organization of the regiment, then at Knoxville, was completed, with R. A. Davis, lieutenant-colonel; James H. Johnson, first major; Alexander D. Rhea, second major, and Edward Black, third major. The regiment remained at Knoxville until after the siege, when it was ordered to upper East Tennessee. There five companies, under Maj. Black, were sent to Morristown, and the remaining five companies, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Davis, were stationed at Cumberland Gap. They did scout duty along the Virginia line until February, 1864, when nearly the entire command was captured. The remainder of the regiment remained in East Tennessee until consolidated with the Ninth Regiment.

The Twelfth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized by companies, the first of which was mustered into service August 24, 1863. February 22, 1864, six companies had been mustered, and George Spalding was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. The regiment was then assigned to Gen. Gillem's division, and was placed on guard duty on the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad, where it remained until April, 1864. During the remainder of the year the regiment was in active service almost continuously. It was one of the most efficient regiments in opposing Wheeler on his raid through Middle Tennessee, and had several severe engagements with portions of his command. In the latter part of September it marched to contest the approach of Gen. Forrest, with



whom it was several times engaged with considerable loss. It was also active in the campaign against Hood, participating in the battles at Lawrenceburg, Campbellsville, Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville. From Nashville the regiment was in the advance in pursuit of Hood, and fired the last shot at the enemy as he crossed the Tennessee River at Bainbridge. February 8, 1865, the regiment went into camp at Eastport, Miss., where it remained until May 11. It was then transferred from the Second to the First Brigade under the command of Bvt. Brig.-Gen. George Spalding, who had been commissioned colonel upon the completion of the regiment, August 16, 1864, and ordered to St. Louis. It was there remounted and refitted and sent to Fort Leavenworth, at which place, after having performed some escort and scout duty through northern Kansas and southern Nebraska, it was mustered out October 7. It returned to Nashville, and was there finally paid and discharged October 24, 1865.

The Thirteenth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized by Col. John K. Miller, of Carter County, at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., in September, 1863. It was not fully equipped, however, until it reached Camp Nelson, Kentucky, in the month of December. It was there mounted, and soon after ordered to Nashville, where it remained until the spring of 1864. It was then ordered to Gallatin, where it did post duty until August 4, when it was attached to what was known as the "Brigade of Governor Guards," commanded by Gen. Gillem. With this command it operated in East Tennessee against the Confederate cavalry under Gens. Morgan, Vaughn and Breckinridge; and under Lieut-Col. William H. Ingerton acted a conspicuous part in the killing of Morgan and the rout and capture of his force at Greeneville, Tenn. Morgan was killed by Andrew Campbell, of Company G, of this regiment. This regiment formed a part of the command under Gens. Stoneman and Gillem, which did such signal service in southwestern Virginia in December, 1864, and was also with the former general on his raid in the spring of 1865, participating with credit in the engagement at Salisbury, N. C. In June, 1865, it returned to Knoxville, moved from there to Lenoir's Station, then to Sweetwater, and finally back to Knoxville, where it was mustered out September 5, 1865.

Bradford's battalion of Union Tennessee Cavalry was raised by Maj. W. F. Bradford in December, 1863, and January, 1864. It consisted of four companies organized at Union City, Tenn., and was at first incorrectly designated the Thirteenth Cavalry. It remained at Union City until February 3, 1864, when it was ordered to Fort Pillow, where it arrived on the 8th. Recruiting at that point did not progress very rapidly, and it was not until April 1 that the fifth company was ready for



muster into the United States service. Before this was done, however, the fort was captured, and it together with the other four companies was nearly annihilated. With the capture of Fort Pillow the history of this battalion terminates. Hardly a nucleus of the command remained after the massacre. Only three commissioned officers were left, and two of them died soon after. A little detachment of men, who at the time of the fight were absent from the several companies on duty, were on August 18, 1864, consolidated in one company designated as Company A of the Fourteenth Tennessee Cavalry. This company on February 14, 1865, was consolidated with the Sixth Tennessee Cavalry, and was known as Company E.

The First Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was organized by Lieut.-Col. Abraham E. Garrett in the early part of 1864, although a portion of the companies were not completed until the end of the year. The regiment served principally in the northeastern part of Middle Tennessee, where it had frequent and severe encounters with guerrillas.

The Second Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was recruited principally in the vicinity of Wayne, Hardin, and Perry Counties. Company A was mustered October 2, 1863, and by February 1, 1864, the date of the organization of the regiment, seven companies had been completed. Two more companies were added in April, and Company K in June. John Murphy was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in February, and promoted to colonel upon the completion of the regiment.

The Third Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was a three months' regiment, and was never fully organized.

The recruiting of the Fourth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was begun in August, 1864, and the last company was mustered into service the February following. Its members were principally from the eastern portion of Middle Tennessee. It was placed under the command of Joseph H. Blackburn, who was commissioned lieutenant-colonel November 26, 1864.

The Fifth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was recruited and organized in the fall of 1864, at Cleveland, Tenn., by Col. Spencer B. Boyd, and Lieut.-Col. Stephen Beard. He was chiefly engaged in scouting through lower East Tennessee, northern Georgia, western North Carolina and northern Alabama. It had frequent encounters with Gatewood's and other guerrillas, one of which occurred at Spring Place, Ga., and another at Ducktown, Polk Co., Tenn. The regiment was mustered out at Nashville in July, 1865.

The Sixth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was or-



ganized in Hamilton County, October 24, 1864, with George A. Gowin as lieutenant-colonel; William H. Bean, major; Eli T. Sawyers, adjutant, and William Rogers, quartermaster. It was employed for some time by Gen. Steadman, in scouting the Cumberland Mountains in Tennessee and northern Georgia, after the guerrilla bands which infested that region, and had several severe engagements with the bushwhackers. In March, 1865, the regiment was turned over to the commander of the department, and was soon after placed under Gen. Judah, commanding at Decatur, Ga., where it continued its scouting until the surrender of the Confederate Army. It was then ordered to Resaca. On June 18, 1865, it was ordered to Nashville, and on the 30th of that month was mustered out.

The Seventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was recruited during the latter part of 1864 in Anderson, Knox, Campbell, McMinn, Meigs and Monroe Counties. It was organized at Athens, Tenn., in the spring of 1865, with the following field and staff officers: James T. Shelley, colonel; James J. Dail, lieutenant-colonel; Oliver M. Dodson, major; George W. Ross, quartermaster; James R. Gettys, adjutant; Enoch Collins, assistant surgeon; Rufus Thompson, sergeant-major; John T. Rider, quartermaster-sergeant; James H. Baker, commissary-sergeant; T. L. Farrell, hospital steward. During the greater portion of its service it was stationed at Athens, and was actively employed in hunting guerillas, with whom it had frequent engagements.

The Eighth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was not organized until April, 1865. It was recruited in the vicinity of Macon and Smith Counties, and was under the command of Lieut-Col. William J. Cleveland. Having been organized so late the regiment saw but little service.

Five Batteries of Light Artillery were also organized, but after the most persistent effort little could be learned concerning their movements. All were recruited and organized during 1863 and the early part of 1864. A few men were also recruited for Battery F, but the company was not completed, and they were transferred to Battery A, in April, 1864.



## CHAPTER XVI.

CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY—VIEWS ON THE QUESTIONS OF STATE SOVEREIGNTY AND SECESSION—THE REFUSAL TO HOLD A STATE CONVENTION—THE GREAT LACK OF MUNITIONS OF WAR—THE CONSIDERATION OF THE QUESTION OF COERCION—THE EXCITEMENT ATTENDING THE SURRENDER OF FORT SUMTER—THE REFUSAL TO FURNISH FEDERAL TROOPS—THE EXTRAORDINARY CELERITY OF DEFENSIVE MEASURES—GOV. HARRIS AND THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY—THE ORGANIZATION OF THE MILITIA—THE ACT OF SECESSION—THE PROVISIONAL ARMY BILL—THE MILITARY LEAGUE—THE ADOPTION OF THE CONFEDERATE PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION—MILITARY APPOINTMENTS—THE JUNE ELECTION—THE MANUFACTURE OF ORDNANCE, ETC.—SOLDIERS' AID SOCIETIES—THE TRANSFER OF THE STATE FORCES TO THE CONFEDERATE SERVICE—SKETCH OF THE FIELD CAMPAIGNS—THE NEUTRALITY QUESTION—FEDERAL INVASION OF THE STATE—COMPULSORY EVACUATION—OFFICIAL ARMY MUSTER ROLLS—THE HORRORS AND HARDSHIPS OF INTERNECINE WAR—GENERAL MOVEMENTS OF THE GREAT ARMIES—SKETCH OF THE PRINCIPAL ENGAGEMENTS—OUTLINE OF REGIMENTAL SERVICE—CLOSE OF THE WAR.

A MAJORITY of the people of Tennessee, prior to the fall of Fort Sumter and the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers, was warmly in favor of maintaining the Union of the States so long as it could be done without infringing the sovereign rights of any State. It had for years been the settled conviction of many Tennesseans that the individual States of the Union were sovereign under the constitution and would not, so long as their rights were not invaded, take any steps to sever their connection with their sister States; but they claimed the right, as a necessary consequence of the doctrine of State sovereignty,\* to withdraw peaceably and establish a separate and independent government, whenever it was demonstrated that their rights, liberties or institutions were in danger of limitation or abrogation. But notwithstanding these views, and notwithstanding the bitter hostility of the abolitionists of the North to the institution of slavery, the citizens of Tennessee looked with moistened eyes at the "Stars and Stripes," and remembered the ties of many bloody battles of the past in a common cause which bound the "Volunteer State" to the Federal Government. The utterances for maintaining the Union were widespread and sincere. As soon, however, as the Southern States began to enact ordinances of secession, and the severe views of the North in newspapers and public assemblies on the subject of coercion became known, many expressed the opinion that the only course for

\*"I have for many years advocated, as an essential attribute of State Sovereignty, the right of a State to secede from the Union."—*Speech of Jefferson Davis upon leaving the United States Senate.*



Tennessee to pursue was to sever her relations with the Union, and, as a means of security, enter into a league with the Confederate Government. Others opposed this course except as a last resort, while still others, particularly in East Tennessee, discountenanced every movement toward secession. Tennessee thus became a sea over which surged the wild waves of tumultuous emotions and conflicting opinions.

As early as February 27, 1860, the governor of Tennessee transmitted to the Legislature a special message, enclosing resolutions from the States of South Carolina and Mississippi, proposing a conference among the Southern States for the purpose of taking into consideration the relation of these States to the Federal Government. In the discussion of this proposal, the greatest divergence of opinion was developed in the General Assembly. The ideas of the times on State relations were undergoing a revolution. In November, 1860, Tennessee gave John Bell, the constitutional Union candidate for the Presidency, a plurality of 4,657 votes, which result was regarded as showing in a measure, the strength of the party which favored the Union. In December, 1860, Gov. Harris called a special session of the General Assembly to be held at Nashville, commencing January 7, 1861. In his message, among other important statements, the Governor said: "Previous to the adoption of the Federal Constitution, each State was a separate and independent Government—a complete sovereignty within itself—and in the compact of union, each reserved all the rights and powers incident to sovereignty, except such as were expressly delegated by the constitution to the General Government, or such as were clearly incident and necessary to the exercise of some expressly delegated power." After reciting at length the grievances of the South over the questions of slavery, state sovereignty, etc., he recommended the passage of an act calling for an election to determine whether delegates chosen at such election should meet in convention at the State capital, to ascertain the attitude of the State toward the Federal Government. As it was instinctively felt, if not positively understood, that the convention might follow the example of South Carolina and enact an ordinance of secession, it came to be recognized by tacit admission that those who should vote "convention," would favor disunion and *vice versa*, and, therefore, intense interest was felt in the result. The discussion of the question whether such a convention should be held, was conducted with fiery energy in the Legislature. On the 9th of January a resolution introduced against holding such a convention was lost by a vote of sixty-six to five. On the 19th of January, a bill was passed calling for an election to be held February 9, 1861, to determine whether such a convention should be held, and to select the necessary dele-



gates. It was also provided that the convention, if decided upon, should meet on the 25th of February "to adopt such measures for vindicating the sovereignty of the State and the protection of its institutions as shall appear to them to be demanded;" and it was further provided that no act of the convention, severing the State from the Federal Union, should have any binding force until ratified by a majority of the qualified voters of the State. The election was duly held, but the result was against holding the convention by a majority, according to the best accounts, of over 60,000.\* This was considered a strong victory for the Unionists.

The General Assembly at this session, pursuant to the recommendation of Gov. Harris to reorganize the militia of the State, passed an act for the formation of all white male inhabitants between the ages of eighteen and forty-five into companies, regiments, brigades and divisions; assigned numbers to the regiments of all the counties of the State, and made ample provision for musters, etc. This was thought necessary "in view of the present excited state of the public mind and unsettled condition of the country." The militia of the State, with the exception of a few volunteer companies in the thickly settled localities, had been disorganized by the recent repeal of the law requiring drills and public parades, so that the State was practically without military organization or equipment. There was not an arsenal or piece of ordnance in the State, and the poverty of the quantity of public arms was shown in the following report:

NASHVILLE, January 4, 1861.

HIS EXCELLENCY, ISHAM G. HARRIS, GOVERNOR OF TENNESSEE.

Sir: In obedience to your order I have the honor of submitting the following report of the number, character and condition of the public arms of the State. There are now on hand in the arsenal 4,152 flint-lock muskets, in good order; 2,100 flint-lock muskets, partially damaged; 2,238 flint-lock muskets, badly damaged; 185 percussion muskets, in good order; 96 percussion rifles, in good order; 54 percussion pistols, in good order; 350 Hall's carbines, flint-lock, badly damaged; 20 cavalry sabres, with damaged scabbards; 132 cavalry sabres, old patterns, badly damaged; 50 horse artillery sabres, in good order; 1 twelve-pound bronze gun, partially damaged; 2 six-pound bronze guns, in good order; 1 six-pound iron gun, unserviceable, and a large lot of old accoutrements mostly in bad order. Since having charge of the arms I have issued to volunteer companies, as per order, 80 flint-lock muskets; 664 percussion muskets; 230 rifle muskets, cadet; 841 percussion rifles; 228 percussion pistols; 170 cavalry sabres; 50 horse artillery sabres. The above arms were issued with the necessary accoutrements, with but small exceptions, and of them the 80 flint-lock muskets, 50 horse artillery sabres and 14 cavalry sabres have been returned to the arsenal. Respectfully,

JOHN HERIGES,

*Keeper of Public Arms.*

\*The newspapers published in Nashville at the time gave the majority at nearly 14,000; Greeley in *The American Conflict*, gave it at 67,054; the returns in the office of the Secretary of State give it at nearly 9,000; while in the new and excellent work entitled *Military Annals of Tennessee* it is given at "nearly or quite 60,000." The majority is as various as the different accounts.



The Assembly also passed a joint resolution asking the President of the United States and the authorities of each of the Southern States to "reciprocally communicate assurances" to the Legislature of Tennessee of their peaceable designs; and also passed a resolution expressing profound regret as to the action of the Legislature of New York in tendering men and money "to be used in coercing certain sovereign States of the South into obedience to the Federal Government," and directing the Governor of Tennessee to inform the executive of New York "that it is the opinion of this General Assembly that whenever the authorities of that State shall send armed forces to the South for the purpose indicated in said resolutions (passed by the New York Legislature) the people of Tennessee, uniting with their brethren of the South, will, as one man, resist such invasion of the soil of the South at any hazard and to the last extremity." The expression of these resolutions was tantamount to the sentiment of secession, and illustrates the position of the Legislature and of the Executive.

Time passed and the Southern States one after another adopted ordinances of secession.\* Finally, early in February, 1861, seven of them, represented by delegates, met in convention at Montgomery, Ala., and established a Confederate States Government. This action was not lost upon those in Tennessee who favored a separation from the Federal Government, and who redoubled their efforts to induce Tennessee to follow the example of those States which had seceded from the Union. All felt that momentous events were transpiring, though few who knew the wisdom of calmness and moderation could successfully resist the wild and impetuous spirit of the hour. In the inaugural address of President Lincoln many saw coercion, an invasion of the sacred rights of state sovereignty, and a direct menace to slavery foreshadowed, and advocated the immediate passage of an ordinance of separation. Others sought diligently and vainly for a compromise that would preserve both the Union and the rights and established institutions of the South. The masses in the State were loth to dissolve the Union under which they had lived and loved so long, and were, in a great measure, in darkness as to the real issues pending and the real course to pursue. In this bewildering and doubtful maze of governmental relations, wherein a clear head and strong will could direct public action, Isham G. Harris, governor of Tennessee, proved to be the right man in the right place. This was the state of public affairs when the startling news came that Fort Sumter had surren-

\*Ordinances of secession were adopted as follows: South Carolina, December 20, 1860, without dissent; Mississippi, January 9, 1861, yeas 84, nays 15; Florida, January 10, 1861, yeas 62, nays 7; Alabama, January 11, 1861, yeas 61, nays 39; Georgia, January 18, 1861, yeas 208, nays 89; Louisiana, January 26, 1861, yeas 103, nays 17; Texas, February 1, 1861, yeas 166, nays 7; Arkansas, March 22, 1861, yeas 63, nays 1; Virginia, April 24, 1861; North Carolina, May 20, 1861; Tennessee, June 8, 1861. Confederate Government formed February 9, 1861.



dered and civil war commenced. Immediately succeeding this, while the public pulse was surging and public brain reeling, came the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers and the following telegram for Gov. Harris from the War Department:

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, April 15, 1861.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY ISHAM G. HARRIS, GOVERNOR OF TENNESSEE:

Call made on you by to-night's mail for two regiments of militia for immediate service.

SIMON CAMERON,  
*Secretary of War*

Gov. Harris was absent from the city upon the receipt of this dispatch, but upon his return on the 17th he promptly wired the following reply:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NASHVILLE, TENN., April 17, 1861.

HON. SIMON CAMERON, SECRETARY OF WAR, WASHINGTON, D. C.

*Sir:* Your dispatch of the 15th inst. informing me that Tennessee is called upon for two regiments of militia for immediate service is received. Tennessee will not furnish a single man for purposes of coercion, but 50,000, if necessary, for the defense of our rights and those of our Southern brothers.

ISHAM G. HARRIS,  
*Governor of Tennessee.*

Immediately succeeding the fall of Sumter and the curt refusal of the Governor to furnish volunteers for the Federal Army, intense and long-continued excitement swept over the State. In almost every county the people assembled and, in mass-meetings and conventions, denounced the course of the administration in levying war upon the South and invading her sacred and sovereign rights. Many, who had previously expressed strong Union sentiments, were easily led to espouse the doctrine of secession, now that the policy of the Federal Administration was seen to be coercion. It became so evident at this period that the advocates of secession were in the ascendancy, that the Governor and his supporters resolved to adopt heroic measures to separate the State from the Union, set up an independent government, unite for greater security with the Confederate States, and place Tennessee in the best possible condition of defense, or to resist the encroachments of the Federal Army within her borders, thus anticipating the eventual adoption of the ordinance of secession. It had been hoped that, in case of a war between the Federal and the Confederate Governments, Tennessee might be permitted to maintain a neutral position, either as a member of the Federal Government or as an independent State in case of separation; and a correspondence, with that object in view, had been held between Gov. Magoffin of Kentucky and Gov. Harris; but the gigantic preparations for war by both the North and the South immediately succeeding the bombardment of Fort Sumter, unmasked the fact that the State would in all probability be overrun by the armies of both sections, would become a battle-ground



with all its accompanying horrors, and, therefore, could not remain neutral, engaged in the arts of peace. In this emergency Gov. Harris determined to convene the Legislature, and accordingly issued the following proclamation:

WHEREAS, An alarming and dangerous usurpation of power by the President of the United States has precipitated a state of war between the sovereign States of America,

*Therefore, I, Isham G. Harris, governor of the State of Tennessee, by virtue of the power and authority in me vested by the constitution, do hereby require the senators and representatives of the two houses of the General Assembly of said State to convene at the Capitol in Nashville on the 25th of April, inst., 1861, at 12 o'clock, M., to legislate upon such subjects as may then be submitted to them.*

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed at the department at Nashville on this the 18th day of April, A. D. 1861.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

On the 16th of April Gen. Cheatham, of the Second Division of Tennessee Militia, called for reports from all the organizations under his command to be made *instantly*. On the 18th Gideon J. Pillow issued an address to the "Freemen of Tennessee to organize rapidly to protect the State, its 'beauty and booty' from Northern vandalism, and the depopulating ravages of war," and asked such organizations to report promptly to Gen. Cheatham. A similar call was made at Memphis and in other portions of the State. At this time a majority of the people of Tennessee needed no encouragement to continue the formation of militia companies and regiments, to arm and otherwise equip themselves to repel an invasion of the State, and to thoroughly fit themselves for the art of war. In this course they were enthusiastically and loyally supported by the press, the church, the leading citizens and the Executive. The most serious drawback was the want of serviceable arms. It is singular, but true, that from private sources the State drew the greater portion of her first supplies of arms. Under the stern pressure of the times the volunteer militia were required to bring from their homes their flint-lock muskets, their squirrel rifles, their percussion guns, their shot-guns, their pistols, or any other firearms that could be used with effect in dealing death unsparingly to an invading foe. By the 26th of April sixteen companies were stationed at Nashville, engaged in drilling and other military preparations, and nearly as many more were assembled at Memphis. East Tennessee, through the influence of William G. Brownlow, Andrew Johnson, Thomas A. R. Nelson, Horace Maynard and others, and by reason of its lack of slave population, supported the Federal Government by a large majority, though even there volunteers for the Southern cause were not wanting. Late in April there was established at Nashville, Memphis, Jackson, Columbia and other cities, mainly through the loyalty of the ladies to the Southern cause, "Bureaus of Military Sup-



plies," where contributions of money, blankets, clothing, provisions and any necessary supplies for field or hospital were received. In all directions the stern and stirring preparations of a nation at war were steadily and rapidly advanced.

The Legislature convened on the 25th of April and determined to hold a secret session. The Governor in his message said that as the President of the United States had "wantonly inaugurated an internecine war upon the people of the slave and non-slave-holding States," etc., he would therefore "respectfully recommend the perfecting of an ordinance by the General Assembly formally declaring the independence of the State of Tennessee of the Federal Union, renouncing its authority and reassuming each and every function belonging to a separate sovereignty; and that said ordinance, when it shall have been thus perfected by the Legislature, shall at the earliest practicable time be submitted to a vote of the people to be by them adopted or rejected." He also advised such legislation as would put the State on a war footing—the raising of a volunteer force for immediate service and the perfect organization of the militia, the appropriation of a sufficient amount to provision and maintain such force, and the establishment of a military board. He also announced that since the last session of the Legislature 1,400 rifled muskets had been received by the keeper of public arms. By act of the Legislature, April 27, the Governor was authorized to have organized all the regiments that were tendered him; and his refusal to furnish volunteers under the call of the Federal Government was cordially approved. On the 1st of May the Legislature passed a joint resolution authorizing the Governor to appoint three commissioners to meet representatives of the Confederate Government in convention at Nashville, May 7, 1861, to enter into a league, military and otherwise, between the State and such Government; whereupon Gov. Harris appointed Gustavus A. Henry, of Montgomery County; Archibald O. W. Totten, of Madison County, and Washington Barrow, of Davidson County such commissioners. On the 30th of April the Confederate commissioner, Henry W. Hilliard, addressed the General Assembly on the subject of the league between the two governments and his address was ordered printed. May 1 the Governor was directed to open a correspondence with the governor of Illinois to demand of him the restitution of the cargo of the steamer "C. E. Hillman," which had been seized by the Federal troops at Cairo. He was also directed to station suitable guards at all the leading railroad depots and bridges of the State. April 26 there were appointed a joint select committee on Federal relations, a joint select committee on military affairs and a committee on ways and means. There were also incorporated at



this session the Powell River Lead Mining Company, the Bumpass Cove Lead Mining Company, the Hickman County Saltpeter Company, the Confederate Paper-Mill Company in Shelby County, the Nashville Gun Factory and the Memphis Arms Company. By the 4th of May there were stationed in West Tennessee, mainly at Memphis and Jackson, thirty-nine companies of infantry, two companies of cavalry, two companies of artillery and one company of sappers and miners.\* On the 6th of May the following bill was passed:

AN ACT TO SUBMIT TO A VOTE OF THE PEOPLE A DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee*, That immediately after the passage of this act the governor of this State shall, by proclamation, direct the sheriffs of the several counties in this State to open and hold an election at the various voting precincts in their respective counties, on the 8th day of June, 1861. That said sheriffs, or in the absence of the sheriffs, the coroner of the county shall immediately advertise the election contemplated by this act. That said sheriffs appoint a deputy to hold said election for each voting precinct. And that said deputy appoint three judges and two clerks for each precinct, and if no officer shall from any cause; attend any voting precinct to open and hold said election, then any justice of the peace, or in the absence of a justice of the peace, any respectable freeholder may appoint an officer, judges and clerks to open and hold said election; said officers, judges and clerks shall be sworn as now required by law, and who, after being so sworn, shall open and hold an election, open and close at the time of day, and in the manner now required by law in elections for members to the General Assembly.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That at said election the following declaration shall be submitted to a vote of the qualified voters of the State of Tennessee, for their ratification or rejection:

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND ORDINANCE DISSOLVING THE FEDERAL RELATIONS BETWEEN THE STATE OF TENNESSEE AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

First, We, the people of the State of Tennessee, waiving any expression of opinion as to the abstract doctrine of secession, but asserting the right as a free and independent people, to alter, reform or abolish our form of government in such manner as we think proper, do ordain and declare that all the laws and ordinances by which the State of Tennessee became a member of the Federal Union of the United States of America are hereby abrogated and annulled, and that all obligations on our part be withdrawn therefrom; and we do hereby resume all the rights, functions and powers which by any of said laws and ordinances were conveyed to the Government of the United States, and absolve ourselves from all the obligations, restraints and duties incurred thereto; and do hereby henceforth become a free, sovereign and independent State.

Second, We furthermore declare and ordain that Article X, Sections 1 and 2 of the constitution of the State of Tennessee, which requires members of the General Assembly, and all officers, civil and military, to take an oath to support the Constitution of the United States (be and the same are hereby abrogated and annulled, and all parts of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee, making citizenship of the United States a qualification for office, and recognizing the Constitution of the United States) as the supreme law of the State, are in like manner abrogated and annulled.

Third, We furthermore ordain and declare that all rights acquired and vested under the Constitution of the United States, or under any act of Congress passed in pursuance thereof, or under any laws of this State and not incompatible with this ordinance, shall remain in force and have the same effect as if this ordinance had not been passed.

\*Report of Gen. S. R. Anderson, who, April 26, 1861, had been appointed by Gov. Harris to oversee the organization of the volunteer militia forces of West Tennessee.



SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That said election shall be by ballot; that those voting for the declaration and ordinance shall have written or printed on their ballots "Separation," and those voting against it shall have written or printed on their ballots "No Separation." That the clerks holding said election shall keep regular scrolls of the voters, as now required by law in the election of members to the General Assembly; that the clerks and judges shall certify the same with the number of votes for "Separation" and the number of votes "No Separation." The officer holding the election shall return the same to the sheriff of the county, at the county seat, on the Monday next after the election. The sheriff shall immediately make out, certify and send to the governor the number of votes polled, and the number of votes for "Separation" and the number "No Separation," and file one of the original scrolls with the clerk of the county court; that upon comparing the vote by the governor in the office of the secretary of State, which shall be at least by the 24th day of June, 1861—and may be sooner if the returns are all received by the governor—if a majority of the votes polled shall be for "Separation" the governor shall by his proclamation make it known and declare all connection by the State of Tennessee with the Federal Union dissolved, and that Tennessee is a free, independent government, free from all obligations to or connection with the Federal Government; and that the governor shall cause the vote by counties to be published, the number for "Separation" and the number "No Separation," whether a majority votes for "Separation" or "No Separation."

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That in the election to be held under the provisions of this act upon the declaration submitted to the people, all volunteers and other persons connected with the service of the State, qualified to vote for members of the Legislature in the counties where they reside, shall be entitled to vote in any county in the State where they may be in active service, or under orders, or on parole at the time of said election; and all other voters shall vote in the county where they reside, as now required by law in voting for members to the General Assembly.

SEC. 5. *Be it further enacted*, That at the same time and under the rules and regulations prescribed for the election herein before ordered, the following ordinance shall be submitted to the popular vote, to wit:

AN ORDINANCE FOR THE ADOPTION OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

We, the people of Tennessee, solemnly impressed by the perils which surround us, do hereby adopt and ratify the constitution of the provisional government of the Confederate States of America, ordained and established at Montgomery, Ala., on the 8th day of February, 1861, to be in force during the existence thereof, or until such time as we may supersede it by the adoption of a permanent constitution.

SEC. 6. *Be it further enacted*, That those in favor of the adoption of said provisional constitution and thereby securing to Tennessee equal representation in the deliberations and councils of the Confederate States shall have written or printed on their ballots the word "Representation," those opposed the words "No Representation."

SEC. 7. *Be it further enacted*, That in the event the people shall adopt the constitution of the provisional government of the Confederate States at the election herein ordered, it shall be the duty of the governor forthwith to issue writs of election for delegates to represent the State of Tennessee in the said provisional government. That the State shall be represented by as many delegates as it was entitled to members of Congress to the recent Congress of the United States of America, who shall be elected from the several congressional districts as now established by law, in the mode and manner now prescribed for the election of members to the Congress of the United States.

SEC. 8. *Be it further enacted*, That this act take effect from and after its passage.

W. C. WHITTHORNE,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

B. L. STOVALL,

*Speaker of the Senate.*

Passed May 6, 1861.



The following military bill was also passed:

AN ACT TO RAISE, ORGANIZE AND EQUIP A PROVISIONAL FORCE AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee*, That it shall be the duty of the governor of the State to raise, organize and equip a provisional force of volunteers for the defense of the State, to consist of 55,000 volunteers, 25,000 of whom, or any less number which the wants of the service may demand, shall be fitted for the field at the earliest practicable moment, and the remainder of which shall be held in reserve, ready to march at short notice. And should it become necessary for the safety of the State, the governor may call out the whole available military strength of the State.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That in the performance of this duty, the governor shall take charge of the military, direct the military defense of the State, organize the different arms, and with the concurrence of the military and financial board, hereinafter provided for, control the military fund, make contracts for arms, ordnance, ordnance stores, procure material for the construction of arms, employ artificers, organize one or more armories for the construction of arms, and do all other things necessary for the speedy and efficient organization of a force adequate for the public safety. And he shall organize a military and financial board, to consist of three persons of which he shall be *ex officio* president, and who shall discharge such duties as he may assign them in effecting the objects and purposes of this act, and appoint such number of clerks as may be necessary under such rules and regulations as they may adopt.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That the force provided for by this act, shall be organized into regiments, brigades and divisions, and the whole to be commanded by the senior major-general, who shall immediately enter upon the duty of organizing the entire force for the field, the force authorized by this act, shall be mustered into service for the period of twelve months, unless sooner discharged.

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That the staff of said force shall consist of one adjutant-general, one inspector-general, one paymaster-general, one commissary-general, one quartermaster-general and one surgeon-general with such number of assistants of each as the wants of the service may require; and that the rank of quartermaster-general, inspector-general, adjutant-general and commissary-general shall be that of colonel of cavalry, and the rank of their assistants shall be that of lieutenant-colonel and major of infantry and captain of cavalry, all of whom shall be appointed by the governor, subject to the confirmation of the General Assembly in joint session; *Provided*, That the governor may fill vacancies in said offices, occurring when the Legislature may not be in session, and the appointees shall at once enter upon the discharge of their duties, subject to the confirmation of the Legislature when thereafter in session. There shall likewise be appointed by the governor, subject to like confirmation, one ordnance officer, with the rank of colonel of infantry, who shall take charge of the ordnance bureau of the State, direct the construction of arms, under the governor and military and finance board, receive or reject the same, certify the fulfillment of contracts, and have the general supervision of the armory of the State, with such assistants as the service may require, not exceeding three, who shall have the rank and pay of captain of infantry. The members of the military and financial board shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly.

SEC. 5. *Be it further enacted*, That there shall be organized by the governor, a medical department, consisting of the surgeon-general, and two other surgeons, the members of which department shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly, who shall examine all applicants for surgeon and assistant surgeon, and certify their qualifications to the governor for commission in said service, and which department shall be subject to field service as other surgeons of the army. And the said department are hereby directed, other things being equal, to recommend from volunteer forces such regimental surgeons and assistants as the service may require.

SEC. 6. *Be it further enacted*, That there shall be two major-generals, and such number of brigadier-generals as the proper and efficient command of said force may require, who shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly,



with power to appoint their own staff; and a chief of engineers with such assistants as the service may require, to be nominated and confirmed in the same manner.

SEC. 7. *Be it further enacted*, That the senior major-general shall immediately enter upon the duty of organizing the whole force for the field.

SEC. 8. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor be authorized to determine the field of duty which the safety of the State may require, and direct said forces accordingly.

SEC. 9. *Be it further enacted*, That for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this act, the governor of the State is hereby authorized to issue and dispose of five million dollars of the bonds of the State of Tennessee, similar in all respects to the bonds of the State heretofore issued, except that they shall not have more than ten years to run for maturity, and bear interest at the rate of eight per cent per annum, payable semi-annually at such point as may be therein designated; *Provided*, That three millions of said bonds shall be held as a contingent reserve fund, and not used unless in the opinion of the governor, by and with the concurrence and advice of the military and financial board, the exigencies of the service and the public safety imperatively demand it; and said bonds shall be in denomination of not less than one hundred, or greater than one thousand dollars.

SEC. 10. *Be it further enacted*, That the public faith and credit of the State is hereby pledged for the payment of the interest on said bonds and the final redemption of the same; and that an annual tax of eight cents on the one hundred dollars on the property, and *one-half cent* upon the dollar on the sales of merchandise or invoice cost, whether bought in or out of the State of Tennessee, which said one-half of one per cent is to be in lieu of the one-fourth of one per cent now levied, be assessed and set apart, and held sacred for the payment of the interest on said bonds, and the creation of a sinking fund for their final redemption; *Provided*, that no more of said tax than is sufficient to pay the interest on said bonds shall be collected, until the expiration of two years from the issuance of the same, and that the whole amount of said sinking fund shall from time to time, as the same may accumulate, be used by the governor in the purchase of said bonds; *Provided*, They can be had at a price not exceeding par rates.

SEC. 11. *Be it further enacted*, That banks and branches purchasing said bonds from the governor, shall have the privilege of classing the bonds so purchased, in the classification of their assets, as specie funds; and that the banks of the State are hereby authorized to invest their means in said bonds; *Provided*, That the State shall have the right to pay said bonds so purchased and held by said banks in their own notes; and individuals owning said bonds, having purchased the same previously of the State, shall hold the same free from taxation, either State, county, or otherwise.

SEC. 12. *Be it further enacted*, That in order to save expenses, so much of the act of the late extra session of the Legislature, as requires the supervisor to make monthly publications of bank movements, be, and the same is hereby repealed.

SEC. 13. *Be it further enacted*. That when peace shall be restored to the country, or the present danger pass away, that the governor of the State, or other rightful authority, under which said force may be at the time acting, shall issue a proclamation declaring the fact, and shall thereafter discharge the forces raised under this act, and from and after which this act shall cease to be in force.

SEC. 14. *Be it further enacted*, That the county courts of this State are empowered to assess and collect a tax on property and privileges in their respective counties; to provide a fund for the relief and support of families of volunteers whilst in actual service, when, from affliction or indigence, it may be necessary; *Provided*, That the said fund thus raised shall, in all cases, be expended for the benefit of the families of volunteers residing in the county where the same is raised; and the revenue collector, for collecting said tax, shall receive no compensation—and the same shall be paid by him, under order of the county court, to the persons to whom the same may be appropriated.

SEC. 15. *Be it further enacted*, That the county courts be authorized to issue county scrip anticipating the tax necessary in effecting the objects of the preceding section.

SEC. 16. *Be it further enacted*, That the county courts of this State are authorized and empowered to appoint and raise semi-annually a home guard of minute men, whose



term of service shall be three months, in their respective limits, to consist of companies of not less than ten for each civil district, whose officers, when elected by the companies respectively, shall be commissioned by the county courts, and whose duty it shall be to procure a warrant from some justice of the peace, and arrest all suspected persons, and bring them before the civil authorities for trial; to see that all slaves are disarmed; to prevent the assemblages of slaves in unusual numbers; to keep the slave population in proper subjection, and to see that peace and order is observed. The Home Guards or Minute Men shall be armed and equipped by each county at its own expense, and a tax may be assessed and collected for the purpose, as well as to compensate those engaged in this branch of duty, if, in their discretion, compensation should be made. The Home Guard shall assemble in their respective districts to take precautionary measures at least once in each week at the call of the commanding officer, and shall be momentarily ready for service at his call. Persons engaged in this branch of duty shall, upon failure to obey the call to duty by the commander, forfeit not less than one dollar, nor more than five for each offense, to be collected in the name of the chairman of the county court, before any justice of the peace, to be applied by the county court in defraying the expenses of this branch of the public service, unless such failure was the result of sickness or other good cause. A general commander shall be appointed for each county by the several county courts, whose duty it shall be, when necessary, to take charge of all the Home Guard or Minute Men in his county and direct their operations. And the county court is authorized to issue county bonds or scrip for the purpose of raising money immediately to meet the expenses contemplated by this section.

SEC. 17. *Be it further enacted*, That the property of all volunteers raised under the provisions of this act shall be exempt from execution and other civil process whilst in actual service; but this section shall not apply to the Home Guards.

SEC. 18. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor, in raising the volunteers provided for in this act, shall have the discretion to accept into the service volunteer companies tendered from other States and from the Confederate States, if, in his opinion, the exigencies of the service or the public safety requires it.

SEC. 19. *Be it further enacted*, That each regiment of infantry shall consist of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major and ten companies; each company shall consist of one captain, one first lieutenant, two second lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, two musicians, and not less than sixty-four nor more than ninety privates; and to each regiment there shall be attached one adjutant, to be selected from the lieutenants, and one sergeant-major to be selected from the enlisted men of the regiment by the colonel. The regiment of cavalry shall consist of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major and ten companies, each of which shall consist of one captain, one first lieutenant, two second lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, one farrier, one blacksmith, two musicians and sixty privates. There shall be one adjutant and one sergeant-major, to be selected as aforesaid.

SEC. 20. *Be it further enacted*, That each regiment shall elect its own colonel, lieutenant-colonel and major, and that each company shall elect its captain, its lieutenants, sergeants and corporals. Regimental musicians shall be appointed by the colonel, and the company musicians by the captains of companies. The colonel shall appoint his staff from his command.

SEC. 21. *Be it further enacted*, That the pay of major-general shall be three hundred dollars per month; of brigadier-general two hundred and fifty dollars per month. The aid-de-camp of a major-general, in addition to his pay as lieutenant, shall receive forty dollars per month, and the aid-de-camp of a brigadier-general shall receive, in addition to his pay as lieutenant, the sum of twenty-five dollars per month. The monthly pay of the officers of the corps of engineers shall be as follows: Of the colonel two hundred and ten dollars; of a major, one hundred and sixty-two dollars; of a captain, one hundred and forty dollars; lieutenants serving with a company of sappers and miners shall receive the pay of cavalry officers of the same grade. The monthly pay of the colonel of the corps of artillery shall be two hundred and ten dollars; of a lieutenant-colonel, one hundred and



eighty-five dollars; of a major, one hundred and fifty dollars; of a captain, one hundred and thirty dollars; of a first lieutenant, ninety dollars; of a second lieutenant, eighty dollars; and the adjutant shall receive, in addition to his pay as lieutenant, ten dollars per month. Officers of artillery serving in the light artillery, or performing ordnance duty, shall receive the same pay as officers of cavalry of the same grade. The monthly pay of the infantry shall be as follows: Of a colonel, one hundred and seventy-five dollars; of a lieutenant-colonel, one hundred and seventy dollars; of a major, one hundred and fifty dollars; of a captain, one hundred and thirty dollars; of a first lieutenant, ninety dollars; of a second lieutenant, eighty dollars; the adjutant ten dollars per month in addition to his pay as lieutenant. The monthly pay of the officers of cavalry shall be as follows: Of a colonel, two hundred dollars; of a lieutenant-colonel, one hundred and seventy-five dollars; of a major, one hundred and fifty-two dollars; of a captain, one hundred and thirty dollars; of a first lieutenant, ninety dollars; of a second lieutenant, eighty dollars; the adjutant, ten dollars per month in addition to his pay as lieutenant. The pay of the officers of the general staff, except those of the medical department, shall be the same as officers of the second grade. The surgeon-general shall receive an annual salary of twenty-five hundred dollars, which shall be in full of all pay and allowance. The pay per month of the major-general's staff shall be the same as officers of the same rank in the infantry service. The monthly pay of surgeon shall be the same as that of major of cavalry, and the pay of assistant surgeon shall be the same as the pay of first lieutenant of cavalry, and the rank of surgeon shall be that of major of cavalry, and that of assistant surgeon the same as of the first lieutenant of cavalry.

SEC. 22. *Be it further enacted*, That the pay of officers as herein established shall be in full of all allowances, except forage for horses actually in service, and the necessary traveling expenses while traveling under orders; *Provided*, that officers shall not be entitled in any case to draw forage for a greater number of horses, according to grade, than as follows: The major-general, five; the brigadier-general, four; the adjutant and inspector-general, quartermaster-general, commissary-general, and the colonel of engineers, artillery, infantry and cavalry, three each. All lieutenant-colonels, and majors, and captains of the general's staff, engineer corps, light artillery and cavalry, three each. Lieutenants serving in the corps of engineers, lieutenants of light artillery, and of cavalry, two each. No enlisted man in the service of the State shall be employed as a servant by any officer of the army. The monthly pay of the enlisted men of the army of the State shall be as follows: that of sergeant or master workman of the engineer corps, thirty dollars; that of corporal or overseer, twenty dollars; privates of the first-class, or artificers, seventeen dollars, and privates of the second class, or laborers and musicians, thirteen dollars. The sergeant-major of cavalry, twenty-one dollars; first sergeant, twenty dollars; sergeants, seventeen dollars; corporals, farriers and blacksmiths, thirteen dollars; musicians, thirteen dollars, and privates, twelve dollars. Sergeant-major of artillery and infantry, twenty-one dollars; first sergeants, twenty dollars each; sergeants, seventeen dollars; corporals and artificers, thirteen dollars; musicians, twelve dollars, and privates, eleven dollars each. The non-commissioned officers, artificers, musicians and privates serving in light batteries shall receive the same pay as those of cavalry.

SEC. 23. *Be it further enacted*, That each enlisted man of the army of the State shall receive one ration per day, and a yearly allowance of clothing; the quantity and kind of each to be established by regulation of the military and financial board, to be approved by the governor. Rations shall generally be issued in kind, unless under circumstances rendering a commutation necessary. The commutation value of the ration shall be fixed by regulation of the military and financial board to be approved by the governor.

SEC. 24. *Be it further enacted*, That all the officers in the quartermaster's and commissary departments shall, previous to entering on the duties of their respective offices, give bonds with good and sufficient security, to the State of Tennessee, in such sum as the military and financial board shall direct, fully to account for all moneys and public property which they may receive. Neither the quartermaster-general, the commissary-gen-



eral, nor an other or either of their assistants, shall be concerned, directly or indirectly, in the purchase or sale of any articles intended for, making a part of, or appertaining to public supplies, except for and on account of the State of Tennessee; nor shall they, or either of them, take or apply to his or their own use, any gain or emolument for negotiating any business in their respective departments other than what is or may be allowed by law. The rules and articles of war established by the laws of the United States of America for the government of the army are hereby declared to be of force, except wherever the words "United States" occur, "State of Tennessee" shall be substituted therefor; and except that the articles of war numbers sixty-one and sixty-two are hereby abrogated, and the following substituted therefor:

ART. 61. Officers having brevets or commissions of a prior date to those of the corps in which they serve, will take place on courts martial or of inquiry, and on boards detailed for military purposes, when composed of different corps, according to the ranks given them in their brevet or former commissions, but in the regiment, corps or company to which such officers belong, they shall do duty and take the rank, both in courts and on boards, as aforesaid, which shall be composed of their own corps, according to the commission by which they are there mustered.

ART. 62. If upon marches, guards or in quarters, different corps shall happen to join or do duty together, the officer highest in rank, according to the commission by which he was mustered in the army, there on duty by orders from competent authority, shall command the whole, and give orders for what is needful for the service, unless otherwise directed by the governor of the State, in orders of special assignment providing for the case.

SEC. 25. *Be it further enacted*, That all mounted non-commissioned officers, privates, musicians and artificers shall be allowed forty cents per day for the use and risk of their horses; and if any mounted volunteer shall not keep himself provided with a serviceable horse, such volunteer shall serve on foot. For horses killed in action, or that die from injuries received in the service, or for want of forage, volunteers shall be allowed compensation according to their appraised value at the date of mustering into the service.

SEC. 26. *Be it further enacted*, That the military board shall procure for the service a supply of the army regulations of the United States, and provide by regulation a badge to designate the grade of officers in the service, and such flags and banners as may be necessary.

SEC. 27. *Be it further enacted*, That the pay of volunteers who have been enrolled for service before the passage of this act, if actually mustered into service, shall be counted from the time of their enrollment; and the commanding officer of artillery may appoint recruiting officers to muster into service recruits to be assigned to companies afterward, who shall receive pay and subsistence from time of enrollment.

SEC. 28. *Be it further enacted*, That any ten companies, with the requisite number of men, offering themselves in a body, shall be mustered into service as a regiment, may immediately organize by electing their field officers, and be commissioned by the governor. The seniority of captain shall be fixed by the brigadier-general regularly in command: *Provided*, that in all cases where regiments shall have previously organized and elected their officers, such organization and election may be treated by the governor as good and valid.

SEC. 29. *Be it further enacted*, That each of the members of the military and financial board shall receive compensation at the rate of fifteen hundred dollars per annum.

SEC. 30. *Be it further enacted*, That officers of artillery, from colonel to captain inclusive, shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly.

SEC. 31. *Be it further enacted*, That all persons against whom indictments or presentments for misdemeanors may be pending, and who have enlisted under this act in the service of the State, the same may be dismissed in the discretion of the judge before whom the same is pending, as well as for forfeitures against the defendant and his securities.



SEC. 32. *Be it further enacted*, That the keeper of the public arms be, and he is hereby directed to make suitable and proper arrangements for the convenience and protection of the arsenal of the State; and that for the expenses incurred for such purposes, the sum of twelve hundred dollars is hereby appropriated, for which the comptroller will issue his warrant upon the treasury, upon the certificate of such keeper, and approved of by the military board.

SEC. 33. *Be it further enacted*, That the municipal authorities of all incorporated towns in this State be authorized to borrow money by issuing the bonds of such corporation, or otherwise, for the military defense of such town; and in all cases where corporate authorities of said towns have already issued their bonds for the purpose aforesaid, the same is hereby declared legal and valid.

SEC. 34. *Be it further enacted*, That to enable the county court to carry into effect without delay the provisions of the fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth section of this act, the chairman of the county court is empowered to assemble at any time the members of the quarterly court, who, when assembled, shall have all the powers exercised by them at the regular quarterly sessions.

SEC. 35. *Be it further enacted*, That the corporate authorities of towns and cities are hereby empowered and authorized to levy a military tax upon personal and real estate, not to exceed the one-half of one per cent, and on privileges not greater than one-half the amount now paid to the State; such money to be raised shall be used for military purposes under the direction of the authority so levying and collecting the same.

SEC. 36. *Be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of the inspector-general of the State, to be appointed under this act, and such assistants as the governor may appoint to muster into the service of the State of Tennessee each company and regiment after the same are inspected, at such times and places as the governor shall designate, and when said troops are so mustered into the service of the State, they shall be subject to all the rules and articles of war as adopted by this act.

SEC. 37. *Be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of each captain upon being mustered into the service to furnish a complete roll of the officers and men in his company to the inspector-general, who shall file one copy of the same in the adjutant-general's office, and one copy to be delivered to the colonel of each regiment then formed, and it shall be the duty of the adjutant-general to furnish blank forms to the captains of companies.

SEC. 38. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor, by and with the consent of the military and financial board or bureau, shall be authorized to purchase and carry on any manufactory or manufactories of gunpowder, which may be deemed necessary for the use of the State, purchase or lease any interest in any lead, saltpetre, or other mines, and work the same for the use of the State, and may also in the name of the State make contracts for the manufacture of fire-arms or any other munitions of war, to be manufactured in the State, and make such advancements in payment for the same as may be deemed advisable to insure the ready and speedy supply thereof for the use of the State. *Provided*, that when such contract is made or entered into the individual or company making the same shall give bond and security for the repayment thereof, if the arms or other munitions of war for which such advancement may be made shall not be furnished within the time agreed upon for their delivery, or shall not be of the character contracted for.

SEC. 39. *Be it further enacted*, That for the purpose of aiding in supplying the State with arms for the public defense, that the act of January 30, 1861, incorporating the Memphis Arms Company, be and the same is hereby confirmed, and the corporators declared to be entitled to exercise all the rights and privileges intended to be given by said act; and it is further enacted, that M. Clusky, John Overton, Robert C. Brinkley, Sam. Tate, M. J. Hicks, Roberson Topp, William R. Hunt, Fred. W. Smith, J. E. R. Ray, Moses White and Ed. Munford be added to the list of corporators.

SEC. 40. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor and all other authorities having charge of finances in the movement contemplated by this act shall make full reports to



the General Assembly of the State to the amount expended, as well as the various purposes for which such expenditures may have been made.

SEC. 41. *Be it further enacted*, That this act take effect from and after its passage.

W. C. WHITTHORNE,  
*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

B. R. STOVALL,  
*Speaker of the Senate.*

Passed May 6, 1861.

A true copy. J. E. R. RAY, *Secretary of State.*

On the 7th of May the following message was communicated to the Legislature:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NASHVILLE, May 7, 1861.

*Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:*

By virtue of the authority of your joint resolution, adopted on the 1st day of May, inst., I appointed Gustavus A. Henry, of the county of Montgomery; Archibald O. W. Totten, of the county of Madison, and Washington Barrow, of the county of Davidson, "commissioners on the part of Tennessee, to enter into a military league with the authorities of the Confederate States, and with the authorities of such other slave-holding States as may wish to enter into it; having in view the protection and defense of the entire South against the war that is now being carried on against it."

The said commissioners met the Hon. Henry W. Hilliard, the accredited representative of the Confederate States, at Nashville, on this day, and have agreed upon and executed a military league between the State of Tennessee and the Confederate States of America, subject, however, to the ratification of the two governments, one of the duplicate originals of which I herewith transmit for your ratification or rejection. For many cogent and obvious reasons, unnecessary to be rehearsed to you, I respectfully recommend the ratification of this League at the earliest practicable moment.

Very Respectfully,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

#### CONVENTION BETWEEN THE STATE OF TENNESSEE AND THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

The State of Tennessee, looking to a speedy admission into the Confederacy established by the Confederate States of America, in accordance with the Constitution for the provisional government of said States, enters into the following temporary convention, agreement and military league with the Confederate States, for the purpose of meeting pressing exigencies affecting the common rights, interests and safety of said States and said Confederacy. First, until the said State shall become a member of said Confederacy, according to the constitution of both powers, the whole military force and military operations, offensive and defensive, of said State, in the impending conflict with the United States, shall be under the chief control and direction of the President of the Confederate States, upon the same basis, principles and footing as if said State was now, and during the interval, a member of said Confederacy, said force, together with that of the Confederate States, to be employed for the common defense. Second, the State of Tennessee will, upon becoming a member of said Confederacy under the permanent constitution of said Confederate States, if the same shall occur, turn over to said Confederate States all the public property acquired from the United States, on the same terms and in the same manner as the other States of said Confederacy have done in like cases. Third, whatever expenditures of money, if any, the said State of Tennessee shall make before she becomes a member of said Confederacy, shall be met and provided for by the Confederate States. This convention entered into and agreed in the city of Nashville, Tennessee, on the seventh day of May, A. D. 1861, by Henry W. Hilliard, the duly authorized commissioner to act in the matter of the Confederate States, and Gustavus A. Henry



Archibald O. W. Totten and Washington Barrow, commissioners duly authorized to act in like manner for the State of Tennessee, the whole subject to the approval and ratification of the proper authorities of both governments, respectively.

In testimony whereof the parties aforesaid have herewith set their hands and seals, the day and year aforesaid; duplicate originals.

[SEAL.] HENRY W. HILLIARD,  
*Commissioner for the Confederate States of America.*

[SEAL.] GUSTAVUS A. HENRY,

[SEAL.] A. W. O. TOTTON,

[SEAL.] WASHINGTON BARROW,  
*Commissioners on the Part of Tennessee.*

Immediately upon receiving the report of the commissioners the Legislature passed the following joint resolution:

WHEREAS, A military league, offensive and defensive, was formed on this the 7th of May, 1861, by and between A. O. W. Totten, Gustavus A. Henry and Washington Barrow, commissioners on the part of the State of Tennessee, and H. W. Hilliard, commissioner on the part of the Confederate States of America, subject to the confirmation of the two governments;

*Be it therefore resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee,* That said league be in all respects ratified and confirmed; and the said General Assembly hereby pledges the faith and honor of the State of Tennessee to the faithful observance of the terms and conditions of said league.

The following is the vote in the Senate on the adoption of the league: Ayes: Messrs. Allen, Horn, Hunter, Johnson, Lane, Minnis, McClellan, McNeilly, Payne, Peters, Stanton, Thompson, Wood and Speaker Stovall—14. Nays: Messrs. Boyd, Bradford, Hildreth, Nash, Richardson and Stokes—6. Absent and not voting: Messrs. Bumpass, Mickley, Newman, Stokely and Trimble—5.

The following is the vote in the House: Ayes: Messrs. Baker, of Perry; Baker, of Weakley; Bayless, Bicknell, Bledsoe, Cheatham, Cowden, Davidson, Davis, Dudley, Ewing, Farley, Farrelly, Ford, Frazier, Gantt, Guy, Havron, Hurt, Ingram, Jones, Kenner, Kennedy, Lea, Lockhart, Martin, Mayfield, McCabe, Morphies, Nall, Pickett, Porter, Richardson, Roberts, Sheid, Smith, Sowell, Trevitt, Vaughn, Whitmore, Woods and Speaker Whitthorne—42. Nays: Messrs. Armstrong, Brazelton, Butler, Caldwell, Gorman, Greene, Morris, Norman, Russell, Senter, Strewsbury, White, of Davidson; Williams, of Knox; Wisener and Woodward—15. Absent and not voting: Messrs. Barksdale, Beaty, Bennett, Britton, Critz, Doak, East, Gillespie, Harris, Hebb, Johnson, Kincaid, of Anderson; Kincaid, of Claiborne; Trewitt; White, of Dickson; Williams, of Franklin; Williams, of Hickman, and Williamson—18.

The action of the Legislature in passing the ordinance of secession, in adopting the provisional constitution of the Confederacy, in passing the army bill and in ratifying the league between Tennessee and the Confederate Government, all subject to adoption or rejection by the people of the State, and all done amid great excitement within a few days,



met the heartiest and wildest reception from all portions of the State. The only opposition encountered was in East Tennessee; but the Governor, as commander-in-chief of the provisional army, determined to occupy that portion of the State immediately with troops in the hope of subjecting it to the Confederate cause. As soon as possible, by virtue of the authority vested in him by the army bill, he made the following military appointments, all of which were ratified by the General Assembly:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NASHVILLE, May 9, 1861.

*Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:*

I have nominated and herewith submit for your confirmation the following gentlemen:

For major-generals, Gideon J. Pillow, Samuel R. Anderson. For brigadier-generals, Felix K. Zollicoffer, Benjamin F. Cheatham, Robert C. Foster, third; John L. T. Sneed, W. R. Caswell. For adjutant-general, Daniel S. Donelson. For inspector-general, William H. Carroll. For quarter-master general, Vernon K. Stevenson. For commissary-general, R. G. Fain. For paymaster-general, William Williams. For surgeon-general, Dr. Paul F. Eve. For assistant surgeon-generals, Dr. Joseph C. Newnan, Dr. John D. Winston. For assistant adjutant-generals, W. C. Whitthorne, James D. Porter, Jr., Hiram S. Bradford, D. M. Key. For assistant inspector-generals, J. W. Gillespie, James L. Scudder, John C. Brown, Alexander W. Campbell. For assistant quartermaster-generals, Paulding Anderson, George W. Cunningham, Samuel T. Bicknell, George W. Fisher, Thomas L. Marshall, Thomas Peters, John G. Finnie, W. P. Davis, J. H. McMahon. For assistant commissary-generals, Calvin M. Fackler, John L. Brown, Miles Draughn, Madison Stratton, James S. Patton, W. W. Guy, P. T. Glass. For assistant paymaster-generals, Claiborne Deloach, William B. Reese, Jr., Thomas Boyers. For lieutenant-colonel of artillery, John P. McCown. For military and financial board, Neill S. Brown, James E. Bailey, William G. Harding.

By reference to your act of the 6th of May, and the army regulations, it will be seen that there are additional nominations yet to be submitted, the number of which it is impossible for me to determine until it is ascertained, with at least some degree of certainty, the number of troops that it may be necessary to call into active service. I have, therefore, nominated the heads of departments with such assistants as I considered necessary to the work of immediate organization, leaving the developments of the future to determine the additional appointments it may be proper to make.

Very Respectfully,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

Later the following appointments were made:

*Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:*

Under the act of the General Assembly of the 6th of May, 1861, I have made the following nominations for the consideration and confirmation of the General Assembly, to wit:

On the 10th instant—Dr. B. W. Avent, surgeon-general, *vice* Dr. Paul F. Eve resigned. On the 10th instant—For surgeon of Col. Preston Smith's regiment, Dr. Emmett Woodward and Dr. Richard Butt, assistant-surgeon. On the 15th instant—For surgeon of Col. J. Knox Walker's regiment, Dr. James D. Lindsay. On the 17th instant—For surgeon of Col. George Maney's regiment, Dr. William Nichol and J. R. Buist, assistant-surgeon. On the 17th instant—For surgeon of Col. John C. Brown's regiment, Dr. Samuel H. Stout. On the 13th instant—For captains of the artillery corps, Arthur N. Rutledge, Marshall T. Polk, William H. Jackson, Andrew Jackson, Jr. On the 17th instant—Reuben Ross, James H. Wilson, Smith P. Bankhead, Robert M. Russell. On the 17th instant—For colonel commandant of the artillery corps, John P. McCown. For



lieutenant-colonel, Milton A. Haynes. For major, Alexander P. Stewart. On the 15th instant—For captain of ordnance, Moses H. Wright. On the 16th instant—For assistant adjutant-generals, Pallok B. Lee and Adolphus Hieman. On the 15th instant—For assistant inspector-general, Henry Wall, *vice* John C. Brown, declined, Jo. G. Pickett and C. H. Williams. On the 16th instant—For major of engineer corps, B. R. Johnson. For the captains of said corps, W. D. Pickett, Montgomery Lynch and W. A. Forbes. On the 16th instant—For assistant quartermaster-general, Jesse B. Clements, *vice* Paulding Anderson, declined, John L. Schon, E. Foster Cheatham, James Glover, John W. Eldridge, A. J. Vaughn, John S. Bransford, John S. Hill, A. L. McClellan, Nathan Adams, H. T. Massengale, John W. Gorham, Frank M. Paul, S. H. Whitthorne. On the 17th instant—For assistant commissary-generals, Frank W. Green, John R. Wood, Daniel P. Cocke, John W. Crisp, O. B. Caldwell, Lee M. Gardner, William C. Bryan, Jerome Ridley, William H. Stover, R. H. Williamson, John D. Allen, Albert G. Eiring, G. W. Menees, Samuel E. Barbee. The rank of the various appointees will be determined upon the issuance of commissions, after confirmation by the General Assembly. In the meantime they will enter upon the duties of their respective positions as they may be ordered to do by their superior officers.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the  
 [L. s.] great seal of the State to be affixed at the department at Nashville, this  
 the 18th of May, 1861.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

By the Governor:

J. E. R. RAY, *Secretary of State*.

After the passage of the army bill the formation and thorough discipline of regiments for the field rapidly took place. Memphis and Nashville became stirring military centers. Every county seat was a camp. Almost every pursuit was dropped except the popular art of making war. As a result great progress was made, and soon more than the number of volunteers called for were ready, and as fast as they could be supplied with arms were mustered into the provisional army of Tennessee. Herculean efforts were made to supply the regiments as fast as possible with arms, and calls were issued by the authorities for guns of any description that could be used with effect—shot-guns, flint-lock and percussion rifles, squirrel and bear guns, pistols, etc. On the 18th of June the Legislature again met, pursuant to the call of the Governor, who, in his message, recommended that, owing to the difficulty of converting the bonds ordered issued under the army bill of May 6 into money, three-fifths (\$3,000,000) of the amount (\$5,000,000) should be issued in treasury notes in lieu of an equivalent amount of such bonds; that the interest on the internal improvement bonds of the State, payable in New York, should be made payable at Nashville, Charleston or New Orleans; and that all necessary legislation to regulate the currency of the State should be made. He also submitted a statement of the progress made in placing the State in an attitude of defense. Twenty-one regiments of infantry had been organized and were in the field; ten artillery companies were in progress of completion; enough cavalry companies to form a regiment were also well advanced, and an engineers



corps was nearly ready for service. Besides these three regiments from the State were with the Confederate Army in Virginia, and a small squad was with the army at Pensacola. In addition, many of the militia regiments were as ready for the field as several which had been accepted and mustered in.

In accordance with the provisions of the act of May 6 an election was held throughout the State June 8, for the people to decide upon the question of secession or separation, and the question of representation in the Confederate States Congress, and the adoption of the provisional constitution of the Confederate Government. It was well assured at the start that both "separation" and "representation" would carry by handsome majorities, and this assurance was well sustained as the returns began to come in. The following proclamation by the Governor officially announced the result:

#### PROCLAMATION.

*To all whom these Presents shall come—Greeting:*

WHEREAS, By an act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, passed on the 6th of May, 1861, an election on the 8th of June, 1861, was held in the several counties of the State in accordance therewith, upon the Ordinance of Separation and Representation; and also, whereas, it appears from the official returns of said election (hereto appended) that the people of the State of Tennessee have in their sovereign will and capacity, by an overwhelming majority, cast their votes for "Separation," dissolving all political connection with the late United States Government, and adopted the provisional government of the Confederate States of America:

*Now, therefore*, I, Isham G. Harris, governor of the State of Tennessee, do "make it known and declare all connection of the State of Tennessee with the Federal Union dissolved, and that Tennessee is a free, independent government, free from all obligation to, or connection with, the Federal Government of the United States of America.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the  
[L.S.] great seal of the State to be affixed at the department in Nashville, on this, the 24th day of June, A. D., 1861.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

By the Governor:

J. E. R. RAY, *Secretary of State*.

#### OFFICIAL ELECTION RETURNS.

##### EAST TENNESSEE.

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Anderson .....	97	97	1,278	1,278
Bledsoe .....	197	186	500	455
Bradley .....	507	505	1,382	1,380
Blount .....	418	414	1,766	1,768
Campbell .....	59	60	1,000	1,000
Carter .....	86	86	1,343	1,343
Claiborne .....	250	246	1,243	1,247
Cocke .....	518	517	1,185	1,185
Grainger .....	586	582	1,492	1,489
Greene .....	744	738	2,691	2,702
Hamilton .....	854	837	1,260	1,271



COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Hancock.....	279	278	630	630
Hawkins.....	908	886	1,460	1,463
Jefferson.....	603	597	1,987	1,990
Johnson.....	111	111	787	786
Knox.....	1,226	1,214	3,196	3,201
McMinn.....	904	892	1,144	1,152
Marion.....	414	413	600	601
Meigs.....	481	478	267	268
Monroe.....	1,096	1,089	774	775
Morgan.....	50	50	630	632
Polk.....	738	731	317	319
Scott.....	19	19	521	521
Sequatchie.....	153	151	100	100
Rhea.....	360	336	202	217
Roane.....	454	436	1,568	1,580
Sevier.....	60	60	1,528	1,528
Sullivan.....	1,586	1,576	627	637
Washington.....	1,022	1,016	1,445	1,444
Totals.....	14,780	14,601	32,923	32,962

## MIDDLE TENNESSEE.

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Bedford.....	1,595	1,544	727	737
Cannon.....	1,149	1,145	127	118
Cheatham.....	702	697	55	59
Coffee.....	1,276	1,268	26	28
Davidson.....	5,635	5,572	402	441
DeKalb.....	833	823	642	655
Dickson.....	1,141	1,133	72	75
Fentress.....	128	120	651	657
Franklin.....	1,652	1,650	0	1
Giles.....	2,458	2,464	11	5
Grundy.....	528	528	9	9
Hardin.....	498	493	1,051	1,052
Hickman.....	1,400	1,400	3	3
Humphreys.....	1,042	1,042	0	0
Jackson.....	1,483	1,480	714	710
Lawrence.....	1,124	1,122	75	64
Lewis.....	223	216	14	17
Lincoln.....	2,912	2,892	0	9
Macon.....	447	446	697	697
Marshall.....	1,642	1,638	101	104
Maury.....	2,731	2,693	58	78
Montgomery.....	2,631	2,630	33	29
Overton.....	1,471	1,471	364	365
Robertson.....	3,839	3,835	17	12
Rutherford.....	2,392	2,377	73	93
Smith.....	1,249	1,247	676	675
Stewart.....	1,839	1,839	99	73
Sumner.....	6,465	6,441	69	82
Van Buren.....	308	308	13	13
Warren.....	1,419	1,400	12	15
Wayne.....	409	361	905	905
White.....	1,370	1,367	121	121
Williamson.....	1,945	1,918	28	35
Wilson.....	2,329	2,298	353	361
Totals.....	58,265	57,858	8,298	8,298



## WEST TENNESSEE.

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Benton.....	798	796	228	226
Carroll.....	967	952	1,349	1,351
Decatur.....	310	293	550	537
Dyer.....	811	779	116	133
Fayette.....	1,364	1,364	23	23
Gibson.....	1,999	1,954	286	219
Hardeman.....	1,526	1,508	29	50
Haywood.....	930	924	139	143
Henderson.....	801	790	1,013	1,013
Henry.....	1,746	1,734	317	317
Lauderdale.....	763	759	7	0
McNairy.....	1,318	1,365	586	591
Madison.....	2,754	2,751	20	21
Obion.....	2,996	2,957	64	88
Perry.....	780	779	168	169
Shelby.....	7,132	7,127	5	5
Tipton.....	943	941	16	18
Weakley.....	1,189	1,189	1,201	1,200
Totals.....	29,127	28,962	6,117	6,114

## MILITARY CAMPS.

CAMPS.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Camp Davis, Va.....	506	506	00	00
Camp Duncan, Tenn.....	111	111	00	00
Harper's Ferry, Va.....	575	575	00	00
Fort Pickens, Fla.....	737	737	00	00
Fort Harris, Tenn.....	159	159	00	00
Camp De Soto, Tenn.....	15	15	00	00
Hermitage Camp, Va.....	16	16	00	00
Camp Jackson, Va.....	622	622	00	00
Fort Randolph, Tenn.*.....	3,598	3,598	00	00
Total.....	6,339	6,339	00	00

\*Reported.

## AGGREGATES.

DIVISIONS.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
East Tennessee.....	14,780	14,601	32,923	32,962
Middle Tennessee.....	58,265	57,858	8,298	8,293
West Tennessee.....	29,127	28,962	6,117	6,114
Military Camps.....	6,339	6,339	0,000	0,000
	108,511	107,760	47,338	47,374
	47,338	47,374		
Majorities.....	61,173	60,386		

The Confederate Congress had, May 17, anticipated the action of Tennessee in separating herself from the Federal Government, and had,



before adjournment, and before the result of the election of June 8 became known, passed the following act:

AN ACT TO ADMIT THE STATE OF TENNESSEE INTO THE CONFEDERACY, ON A CERTAIN CONDITION.

The State of Tennessee having adopted measures looking to an early withdrawal from the United States, and to becoming, in the future, a member of this Confederacy, which measures may not be consummated before the approaching recess of Congress; therefore,

*The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact*, That the State of Tennessee shall be admitted a member of the Confederate States of America, upon an equal footing with the other States, under the constitution for the provisional government of the same, upon the condition that the said constitution for the provisional government of the Confederate States shall be adopted and ratified by the properly and legally constituted authorities of said State, and the governor of said State shall transmit to the President of the Confederate States, before the reassembling of Congress after the recess aforesaid, an authentic copy of the proceedings touching said adoption and ratification by said State of said provisional constitution; upon the receipt whereof, the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact, whereupon and without any further proceeding on the part of Congress, the admission of said State of Tennessee into the Confederacy, under said Constitution for the provisional government of the Confederate States, shall be considered as complete; and the laws of this Confederacy shall be thereby extended over said State as fully and completely as over the States now composing the same.

HOWELL COBB,

*President of the Congress.*

Approved May 17, 1861.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The following was the provisional government of the Confederate States of America: Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, president; Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, vice-president. Cabinet Officers: Robert Toombs, of Georgia, secretary of state; C. G. Memminger, of South Carolina, secretary of the treasury; L. P. Walker, of Alabama, secretary of war; S. B. Mallory, of Florida, secretary of navy; J. H. Reagan, of Texas, postmaster-general; J. P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, attorney-general. Congress: Hon. Howell Cobb, of Georgia, president; J. J. Hooper, of Alabama, secretary. Standing Committees: Executive Department—Stephens, Conrad, Boyce, Shorter, Brooke; Foreign Affairs—Rhett, Nisbet, Perkins, Walker, Keitt; Military Affairs—Bartow, Miles, Sparrow, Kenan, Anderson; Naval Affairs—Conrad, Chestnut, Smith, Wright, Owens; Finance—Toombs, Barnwell, Kenner, Barry, McRae; Commerce—Memminger, Crawford, DeClouet, Morton, Curry; Judiciary—Clayton, Withers, Hale, Cobb, Harris; Postal—Chilton, Boyce, Hill, Harris, Curry; Patents—Brooke, Wilson, Lewis, Hill, Kenner; Territories—Chestnut, Campbell, Marshall, Nisbet, Fearne; Public Lands—Marshall, Harris, Fearne; Indian Affairs—Morton, Hale, Sparrow, Lewis, Keitt; Printing—Cobb, Harris, Miles, Chilton, Perkins; Accounts—Owens, Crawford, Campbell, DeClouet, Smith; Engrossment—Shorter, Wilson, Kenan, McRae, Bartow.

The ratification of the governor's military appointments had no



sooner been made by the Legislature than the assignment of officers to their commands was officially announced. Prior to this, on the 25th of April, Gov. Harris had directed Gen. S. R. Anderson to proceed to Memphis to organize the various volunteer forces at that point and throughout West Tennessee. He remained at Memphis, engaged in active and valuable military work, until about May 3, when he transferred the completion of the organizations there to Gen. J. L. T. Sneed and returned to Nashville. On the 3d of May ten companies at Nashville were mustered into the State service and became the First Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Col. George Maney. About the same time another regiment, which became the First Confederate Tennessee, was organized at Winchester, with Peter Turney, colonel. By the 5th of the same month 171 companies had reported themselves ready for the field to the adjutant-general. On the 9th of May Gov. Harris appointed his staff as follows: James W. McHenry, adjutant-general; David R. Smith, quartermaster-general; John H. Crozier, inspector-general; John V. Wright, first aide-de-camp; Preston Smith, second aide-de-camp; Gideon J. Pillow, senior major-general, was placed in command of the provisional army of the State, with headquarters at Memphis. Samuel R. Anderson, junior major-general, was assigned to the command of the Department of Middle Tennessee, with headquarters at Nashville, and, May 14, appointed William A. Quarles and Granville P. Smith his aides-de-camp and W. C. Whitthorne, his assistant adjutant-general. On the 17th Brig.-Gen. R. C. Foster, by order of Gen. Anderson, took command of the forces at Camp Cheatham, Robertson County, and about the same time Brig.-Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer was assigned to the command of the militia at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County, and Brig.-Gen. W. R. Caswell to the command of the forces of East Tennessee with headquarters at Knoxville. Gen. B. F. Cheatham was assigned to command at Union City, and Gen. John L. T. Sneed at Randolph. The military and financial board appointed by the governor under the army bill consisted of Neill S. Brown, William G. Harding and James E. Bailey. Gov. Harris was *ex-officio* a member of this board. The members were appointed immediately after the passage of the army bill, and soon had established in active working order all the military departments created by that instrument. Although no formal call was issued by the governor for troops until June 21, the rapid mustering of militia for the provisional army and the concentration at important points and along the northern boundary of the State, were steadily, yet informally, pursued by virtue of the popular belief that the State was in imminent danger of invasion. May 19 the Nashville *Patriot* stated that up to that date about



25,000 volunteers had been tendered the governor. On the 20th of May Gen. Pillow at Memphis ordered reprisals taken of Northern property passing that city on the river, railroads or otherwise, and required all vessels and shipments to be examined with the view of ascertaining the ownership of cargoes, etc. About May 22 Gen. Zollicoffer succeeded in securing, via Chattanooga, several thousand stands of arms from the Confederate Government. Two days later news was received at Memphis that 15,000 Federal troops were on the eve of departing down the river from Cairo to capture and sack the former city, which report occasioned great bustle and excitement. By the 25th of May about 17,000 stands of arms had been received by the State authorities from the Confederate Government. Three days later several six-pound cannons, which had been manufactured by Ellis & Moore, Nashville, were tested and found serviceable. By the 29th there were encamped at Knoxville between twenty-five and thirty companies, and from them Col. Churchwell's regiment had been organized. Eight or ten companies had been rendezvoused at Chattanooga and vicinity and were encamped there ready for service. Late in May the county court at Memphis appropriated \$12 for the wife and \$6 for each child, per month, of each volunteer who should enter the Confederate service. At this time Whitfield, Bradley & Co., of Clarksville, were making serviceable cannon. At the election of June 8 Tennessee troops to the number of 737 polled their votes for "separation" at Pensacola, Fla.

Early in June much had been done with the means at hand, to place the State in an attitude of defense. Five or six batteries were posted along the Mississippi River, from Memphis to the Kentucky line, commanding the leading strategic points, and consisting of mortars, columbiads and twenty-four and thirty-two pounders, and were manned by a corps of ten fairly well organized companies of Tennessee artillery, under the command of Cols. J. P. McCown and M. A. Haynes. About 15,000 volunteers were concentrated at Memphis, Jackson and other principal points in West Tennessee, and were under the command of Maj.-Gen. Gideon J. Pillow, of the provisional army. Considerable action had been taken to prepare defenses along or near the northern boundary of the State, to be in readiness for any invasion from the North. The importance of constructing fortifications along the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers, as well as along the Mississippi, had been seriously considered, and energetic steps had been taken in that direction. The concentration of Federal forces at Cairo, Ill., late in April, had aroused the apprehension of the authorities of the State and of the Confederate Government, that an advance of the enemy was contemplated down the Mississippi, and doubt-



lessly up the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers. It was deemed important to have the militia in such a state of readiness that it could be called into the field at a moment's warning, and Gov. Harris, June 21, issued General Order, No. 1, to that effect. June 3 Gen. Anderson, in command of the Department of Middle Tennessee, called for 2,000 riflemen, the companies to furnish their own rifles, and for five companies of cavalry, all to furnish their own double-barreled shot-guns. June 1 the Confederate law which prohibited the exportation of cotton, except through Southern ports, came into operation, and Gen. Pillow, commander at Memphis, ordered that none should be sent North through Tennessee or out of Tennessee. Pursuant to the provisions of the army bill, home guards were organized, and a committee of safety appointed in almost every county of the State. Early in June the city authorities of Memphis had, at their own expense, purchased commissary, quartermaster and ordnance stores and armament for fortifications along the Mississippi, and an agent was appointed by the Legislature to settle with them for such expense. The strategic importance of the location of Memphis was early recognized by the authorities of that city, who received great praise for their prompt action to secure control of the Mississippi. Early in June a force of about 8,000 Mississippians, under the command of Maj.-Gen. Clark, passed northward through West Tennessee, to co-operate with the latter State against the threatened advance southward of the Federals from Cairo.

On the 27th of June the military bill was amended. The bonds to be issued under the act of May 6, were exempted from taxation, and further an ample provision was made for the organization, equipment and discipline of volunteers and militia. Provision was made for the support of the families of such volunteers as should become insane in the service; and all moneys or property owing by citizens of the State to citizens of any non-slave-holding State were declared non-collectable during hostilities between Tennessee and the Federal Government; that such moneys could be paid into the State treasury and upon the cessation of hostilities should be refunded with interest. It was enacted, June 27, that treasury notes to the amount of \$3,000,000, in whole or in part, in lieu of the \$3,000,000 of the bonds authorized to be issued under the act of May 6, should be circulated, and that such notes should bear interest not to exceed 6 per centum. July 1, it was made lawful for the banks of the State to receive and pay out the treasury notes of the Confederate Government, and State officers were required to receive such notes in payment of money due the State. Banks were required to increase their circulation, to withhold dividends due stockholders in non-slave-holding States while the



war continued; and it was made unlawful to pay either interest or principal of the bonds of the State held by citizens in non-slave-holding States until the war should cease; or for bank officers to remove the assets of stockholders of non-slave-holding States from Tennessee. These provisions were deemed necessary in view of the probable future scarcity of money to carry on civil and military affairs. The authorities were not unmindful of the trials and tribulations of their Revolutionary fathers, and made careful estimates of chances to carry the State safely through the storm of war. June 28 it was enacted that the authorities of Giles County might assess and collect a tax for the manufacture of fire-arms, gunpowder and other munitions of war. June 28 the inspector of the State penitentiary was authorized to borrow of the State bank \$10,000, to be used in the purchase of material for making shoes, hats and army accoutrements. June 29 it was "resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee that the governor be authorized and requested to place at the disposal of the Confederate States the volunteer forces of the State of Tennessee, the same to be mustered into the service of said States subject to the rules and regulations adopted by the Confederate authorities for the government of the Confederate Army; and that in making the arrangements therefore we shall have in view the placing of the defense of the State under the immediate control and direction of the President of the Confederate States."

Within a few weeks after the formation of militia companies had commenced, the women of the State organized in all the leading cities to secure contributions of all kinds of supplies for camp, field and hospital. By the 19th of June the society at Nashville, comprising 231 ladies, had collected and sent to camp 4,745 pieces of wearing apparel, etc. Organizations at Memphis had done nearly as well. During the early months of the war the societies were often reorganized, and the result of their labors was highly appreciated by the sweltering militia in the various hot and uncomfortable camps. August 12 the State Soldier's Aid Society was formed at Nashville, with branches throughout Middle Tennessee. From that date until October 1 the society sent to the various camps over fifty large boxes of supplies of all descriptions, and collected in cash \$1,834.20. Nashville, Clarksville, Franklin, Pulaski, Columbia, Murfreesboro, Springfield, Harpeth and other cities donated the money and supplies. Mrs. F. G. Porter, of Nashville, was president of the State Society. A flourishing society at Memphis accomplished almost as much good as the one at Nashville. August 22 Gov. Harris issued a proclamation to the women of the State to permanently organize for the cold weather, which had the happy effect of multiplying the societies in all



directions and supplying necessities to many a poor soldier boy during the cold winter of 1861-62.

On the 6th of July Gov. Harris issued a proclamation calling for 3,000 volunteers to meet the requisition of the Confederate Government on the State of Tennessee. About the middle of July, pursuant to the offer of the Tennessee Legislature, the Confederate Government accepted the transfer of the provisional army of Tennessee to the Confederacy, and issued directions to have the troops received and mustered in. About this time Gens. Gideon J. Pillow, S. R. Anderson and D. S. Donelson were commissioned brigadier-generals in the Confederate States Army. July 12 Dr. S. McKissack, of Maury County, bought \$3,000 worth of Confederate Government bonds at par, the first purchase made in the State. Gens. B. F. Cheatham and F. K. Zollicoffer were commissioned brigadier-generals of the Confederate States Army about the 20th of July. About this time Gen. S. R. Anderson succeeded Gen. Caswell in command of the Confederate forces in East Tennessee. Col. Jo Pickett was his chief of staff. The following is the report of the military and financial board to Gov. Harris, bearing date July 18, 1861:

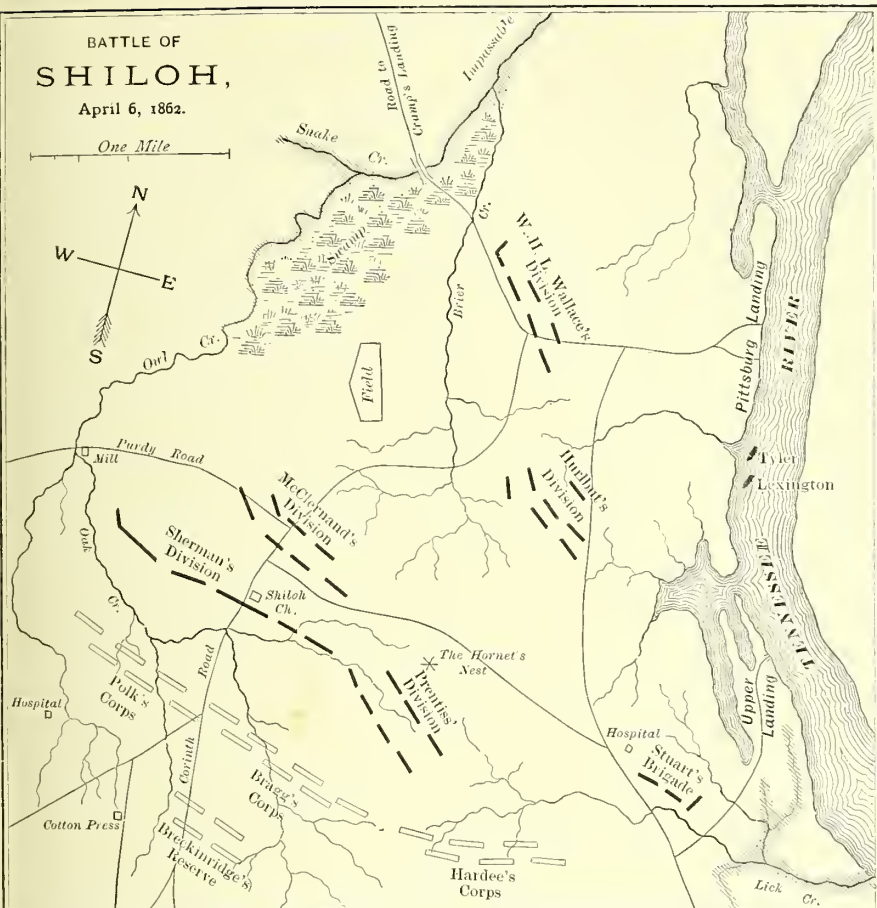
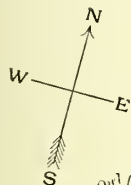
Quartermaster-general's department.....	\$918,775 94
Commissary-general's department.....	522,456 03
Paymaster-general's department.....	399,600 00
Medical department.....	8,500 00
Ordnance department.....	362,045 91
Contingencies.....	12,513 03
Total.....	\$2,223,890 91

July 26 Gen. Pillow left Memphis with part of the troops designed for the contemplated campaign northward, moving to Randolph, thence to New Madrid, Mo., where he was joined by Gen. Cheatham with a force from Union City. On the 31st of July Gov. Harris issued a general order that the officers of the provisional army should muster their command for the inspection of representative military men of the Confederacy authorized to effect the transfer of the troops, and should prepare revised rolls of their companies and regiments to be handed to the Confederate inspector, which acts would operate as a transfer of the State forces to the Southern army. By the 7th of August the transfer was completed. This almost stripped the State of its defensive army, whereupon Gov. Harris issued a call for 30,000 volunteers to serve as a "Reserve Corps of Tennessee." On the 1st of August the State voted on the question of the adoption of the permanent constitution of the Confederacy and gave a majority of about 30,000 in its favor. Col. Heiman commanding the troops at Fort Henry on the Tennessee, issued an order to seize all property of the North passing down the river. Au-

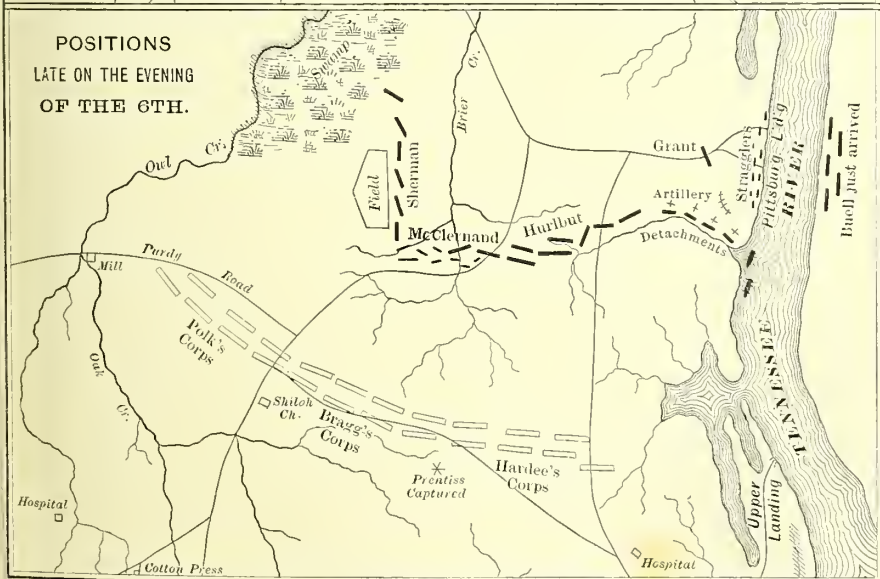


# BATTLE OF SHILOH, April 6, 1862.

One Mile



## POSITIONS LATE ON THE EVENING OF THE 6TH.









gust 1 Gov. Harris was re-elected over his Union competitor, W. H. Polk, of East Tennessee, by a majority of about 30,000. August 22 Gen. Foster, who had succeeded Gen. Anderson in command of the post at Nashville, ordered that thereafter no person would be permitted to leave Tennessee without a passport. About this time there were several bloody encounters in East Tennessee between Federal and Confederate residents. About the middle of September Gen. Foster resigned his command at Nashville. At this time, also, the Confederate Government called upon Tennessee for 30,000 volunteers.

During the summer and autumn of 1861 great advancement was made in mustering regiments for the field and in preparing arms, ordnance and equipments. By the 17th of July the factories at Nashville were manufacturing 100,000 percussion caps daily, and two foundries at Memphis were molding strong and serviceable cannons. A little later muskets and cannons, shot and shell, saddles and harness, knapsacks, etc., were manufactured in considerable quantity at Nashville. There were cannon factories at Memphis, Clarksville, Murfreesboro, Lebanon, Pulaski, Shelbyville, Franklin and elsewhere, and small-arm factories on a limited scale were scattered throughout the State. The Governor's message to the Legislature October 7, 1861, summed up the military record of the State: In about two months 30,000 volunteers had been placed on the field, many having been declined; the provisional army had been transferred, July 31, to the Confederacy; a total of thirty-eight regiments of infantry, seven battalions of cavalry and sixteen artillery companies had been raised; all supplies necessary had been furnished by the "Military and Financial Board," despite the blockade of the Southern ports and the almost utter lack of sources of supplies at home; factories had been so encouraged that by the 1st of October 250 guns were made weekly in the State and 1,300,000 percussion caps; and lead and powder companies, particularly the latter, had done a creditable part in preparing the State for war. The Governor submitted the following report of military expenses prior to October 1:

Quartermaster-general's department.....	\$1,657,706 65
Commissary-general's department.....	627,064 87
Paymaster-general's department.....	1,104,800 00
Medical department.....	24,761 21
Ordnance department ..	990,291 20
Recruiting service.....	723 25
Advance on gun, saltpeter and powder contracts, etc.....	456,826 08
Advance to Gen. Pillow for the Missouri campaign.....	200,000 00
Contingent expense.....	31,850 59

---

Total..... \$5,094,023 85



All army supplies had been transferred to the Confederate Government, which assumed the payment of all Tennessee military obligations. Property had depreciated to such an extent as to make it appear necessary to raise the rate of taxation, which was accordingly done. In November strong Union forces began to concentrate at Elizabethton, near Bristol, and at Strawberry Plains in East Tennessee, and several skirmishes occurred. On the 19th of November the Governor issued a proclamation declaring that there was great danger of an invasion of the State by the Federal forces and calling out the "Reserve Corps" for service in the field. This was in response to the request of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, Confederate commander of the Department of Tennessee, whose headquarters were at Memphis, and whose clear discernment of strategic art detected the coming advance of the Federals down the Mississippi and up the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers. At this time great difficulty was experienced by the Confederate Government in furnishing its troops with arms. The Governor, though herculean exertions had been made, found it impossible to arm the "Reserve Corps," and accordingly, November 2, issued an appeal to the citizens of the State to deliver to their county clerks "every effective double-barreled shot-gun and sporting rifle which they may have, to be immediately shipped to the arsenal at Nashville, Knoxville or Memphis, where the same will be valued by a competent ordnance officer and the value paid to the owner by the Confederate Government. I urge you to give me your aid in the important work of arming our troops, with which we can repel the invaders; but if you refuse prepare to take the field, for I am resolved to exhaust all resources before the foot of the invader shall pollute the soil of Tennessee." But although almost every citizen possessed a fire-arm of some kind, many hesitated, in view of probable personal needs of defense at home within a short time, to transfer their guns, and large numbers did not.

During the summer and autumn of 1861 it became apparent to observant Tennesseans that should the State be invaded by the Federal Army the advance would come via the Mississippi, or the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, or south from Louisville, Ky., toward Nashville, or through Cumberland Gap into East Tennessee. To be in readiness to repel these advances masses of the provisional army were concentrated at Memphis, Randolph, Union City and elsewhere in West Tennessee; Forts Henry and Donelson were constructed on the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers in Stewart County, and could be garrisoned, if necessary, on short notice by large forces of infantry, and several regiments were stationed at or near Clarksville; a few thousand troops were located at Camp Cheatham, in Robertson County, and at Camp Trousdale.



in Sumner County, to guard the approaches from Louisville or Cincinnati to Nashville and Middle Tennessee; and a considerable force was concentrated at Knoxville to guard Cumberland Gap or other routes that might pour the enemy upon East Tennessee, and to bind that portion of the State, which had strong Federal following, to the cause of the South. Maj.-Gen. G. J. Pillow, at Memphis, commanded the provisional army of the State, with Maj.-Gen. S. R. Anderson second in command at Nashville. Brig.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham was stationed at Union City; Brig.-Gen. John L. T. Sneed at Randolph; Brig.-Gen. R. C. Foster at Camp Cheatham; Brig.-Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer and later, senior Col. John C. Brown, at Camp Trousdale, and Brig.-Gen. W. R. Caswell and later, Gen. S. R. Anderson at Knoxville. Later, Gen. Zollicoffer assumed command at Knoxville and Gen. Foster at Nashville.

The State seceded June 8, 1861, and as soon as the returns established the fact of secession beyond doubt, Gov. Harris, although he did not formally transfer the army to the Confederacy until July 31, no longer hesitated to place the forces of the State under the command of officers appointed by the Confederate Government. July 13, under appointment of President Davis, Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk took command of the forces along the Mississippi, with headquarters at Memphis. About the same time Gideon J. Pillow, Samuel R. Anderson and Daniel S. Donelson, and a few days later B. F. Cheatham and F. K. Zollicoffer, were commissioned brigadier-generals of the Confederate Army. Gens. Pillow and Cheatham were assigned to commands in West Tennessee, Gen. Zollicoffer in East Tennessee, and Gen. Anderson was transferred to the field in Virginia. On July 26 Gen. Pillow, under orders from Gen. Polk, moved north from Memphis to Randolph with a considerable force, and a few days later advanced to New Madrid and was joined by Gen. Cheatham from Union City with additional troops. About September 1 it was communicated to Gen. Polk that Gen. Grant, with a large body of troops at Cairo, intended an advance upon Columbus and other points; whereupon, September 7, he moved a large force, soon afterward increased to nearly 10,000 men, and occupied that city and vicinity. This movement met with a prompt demand from Gov. Magoffin, of Kentucky, for the immediate removal of the Tennessee troops, to which Gen. Polk responded agreeing to do so provided the same requirement was placed upon the Federal troops which, under Gen. Smith September 6, had occupied Paducah and advanced under Gens. Grant, Sherman, McCook, Thomas and others far into Kentucky. This reply of Gen. Polk met the approval of the Confederate Congress, and was sustained by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who, upon the earnest request of Gen. Polk, was ap-



pointed, September 10, to succeed him in command of Department No. 2. The demand to withdraw was also made upon Gen. Zollicoffer, who, September 10, had advanced five or six regiments across the line to Cumberland Ford, in Kentucky, or on the way, and who, with Gen. Polk, had protested against compliance until the Federal forces, advancing across Kentucky, should likewise be withdrawn. The South respected the declared neutrality of Kentucky until bodies of Federal troops were permitted to concentrate within her borders with the manifest intention of invading Tennessee and the territory farther south; but when it became certain that such neutrality was working serious injury to the cause of the South, the State having been occupied from east to west by rapidly accumulating Federal forces, the demands of Gov. Magoffin were rightly disregarded, and the Confederate troops were not withdrawn. Soon the rumors of war became so alarming that all consideration of the neutrality question was voluntarily abandoned. On September 18, Gen. S. B. Buckner with 4,500 troops took possession of Bowling Green, Ky., and immediately sent forward a force of 500 to occupy Munfordville. On October 11 Maj.-Gen. William J. Hardee assumed command of the force at Bowling Green, which, by October 19, had been increased to 9,956 men. Brig.-Gen. Lloyd Tilghman was placed in command of a small force at Hopkinsville, Ky.

The army of Gen. Zollicoffer, comprising from four to six regiments, (two from Tennessee, but varying greatly from time to time), encountered during its advance into Kentucky in September small bands of Federals, with whom light skirmishing was held with some loss. On the 21st of October, at Rockcastle Hills, Ky., 350 Federal troops were found strongly intrenched in an almost inaccessible position. Two Tennessee regiments, under Cols. Newman and Cummings, were ordered to assault, which they did with great gallantry; but the enemy having been re-enforced by 250 men and soon afterward by four more companies, the Confederate troops were repulsed with a loss of 11 killed and 42 wounded, after having inflicted upon the enemy a loss of 4 killed, 18 wounded and 21 captured. An attack by night upon the Federal position was repulsed, owing to heavy re-enforcements which, without the knowledge of the Confederates, had joined the enemy. Gen. Zollicoffer slowly fell back before the superior force before him to Camp Buckner, at Cumberland Ford. He finally moved back and established his headquarters at Jacksborough, taking care to blockade the mountain roads approaching Knoxville or East Tennessee, and to post at Cumberland Gap, under Col. Churchwell, a force sufficient to hold it against great opposition. He also placed sufficient troops at Knoxville, under Col. W.



B. Wood, to repel any probable movement upon that city by the Unionists of East Tennessee or by an invasion from abroad. For some time after this the perilous position of Gen. Zollicoffer was well understood by Gen. Johnston and the Confederate Government. Advancing steadily upon East Tennessee from Louisville, under the immediate command of Gen. Thomas, were twice or thrice as many troops, better armed and equipped than Gen. Zollicoffer commanded; and northeast of Knoxville, in East Tennessee, concentrating at several important strategic points were from 2,000 to 5,000 resident Unionists, thoroughly familiar with the country, well armed and resolute. Accordingly, great efforts were made to materially increase the size of this army and to furnish it with effective arms.

On the 25th of October Col. R. D. Allison, with about half of the Twenty-fourth Tennessee Regiment and a squadron of cavalry, moved out of Cave City, Ky., and routed a few hundred of the enemy twenty-five miles distant. Considerable skirmishing occurred about this time north of Bowling Green, Ky. Many valuable railroad bridges were burned in East Tennessee. Late in October great anxiety was felt at Clarksville, Nashville and other points along the Cumberland, that, inasmuch as only the incomplete Fort Donelson, near Dover, was prepared to oppose the advance of the enemy by water, Federal gun-boats could move up the river with impunity and reduce all the cities within reach of their guns. November 4 Gen. Johnston ordered Gen. Polk at Columbus to detach 5,000 troops from that point under Gen. Pillow, with orders to move at once to Clarksville. Ere long Fort Donelson was strongly equipped with suitable ordnance. November 3 Gen. Johnston requested Gov. Harris to so far annul his call for 30,000 twelve-months' men, except such as were efficiently armed, as to have all troops in camp without arms and who would not volunteer for three years or during the war, disbanded and sent home, to which Gov. Harris protested, owing to the demoralizing effect such an order would have upon volunteering. Gen. Johnston accordingly reconsidered the matter and modified his request by granting fifteen days to complete the arming of the volunteers, but soon afterward revoked this and the former order. About 9 o'clock on the morning of the 7th of November a small force under Col. Tappan, which had been stationed across the river from Columbus, Ky., by Gen. Polk to check the inroad of Federal cavalry, was attacked at Belmont, Mo., by 3,114 men under Gen. Grant; but being re-enforced by three regiments under Gen. Pillow, checked the rapid advance of the enemy somewhat and gradually fell back, fighting gallantly and desperately against superior numbers until re-enforced by three more regiments under



Gen. Cheatham, when, after a furious contest, the enemy was forced back but recovered, and was forced back again and routed, barely escaping capture by a flank movement of two other regiments under the immediate command of Gen. Polk.\* The Confederate troops actually engaged were about equal numerically to those of the Federals, but were divided by the river. Large quantities of field supplies, cast aside and abandoned by the flying enemy, fell into the hands of the victors. The battle was characterized by hot and desperate charges and counter-charges on both sides. The enemy escaped to his boats. Beltzhoover's battery, fought over, lost and recaptured, was used with splendid effect.

On the 6th of November Gen. Polk tendered his resignation, which President Davis refused to accept, giving reasons sufficient to induce Gen. Polk to remain in the service. November 16 his army numbered 13,866. About the middle of November Col. Forrest, with six companies of cavalry, was ordered forward to Hopkinsville, Ky. At this time Gen. Tilghman was transferred to the command of Forts Henry and Donelson. So imminent became the danger of an invasion of Tennessee at this period that Gen. Pillow made urgent appeals for reinforcements, and Gen. Johnston requested Gov. Harris to place in the field every member of the militia that could be armed, and the Confederate Secretary of War authorized Gen. Johnston to call out every armed man he could get from Mississippi, northern Alabama and Kentucky. Late in November Gen. Zollicoffer with his army moved into Kentucky again, and established himself at Mill Springs and Beech Grove. About the middle of December Maj. Gen. G. B. Crittenden assumed command of the eastern district, with headquarters at Knoxville.

The following is the consolidated report of the armies of Gens. Hardee and Zollicoffer, officially prepared December 31, 1861.†

	Present for Duty.						Aggregate Present.	Aggregate Present and Absent.
	Infantry.		Cavalry.		Artillery.			
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.		
Hardee's Division.....	412	5537	52	544	19	395	6959	11429
Buckner's Division.....	407	5972	53	655	37	688	7812	11761
Bowen's Division.....	203	3493					3696	4806
Clark's Brigade.....	145	1617	38	495			2295	3559
Davis' Brigade†.....	53	1164					1217	1636
Miscellaneous.....	17	257					274	615
Zollicoffer's Division.....	238	4515	70	1095	10	226	6154	8451
Totals.....	1475	22555	213	2789	66	1309	28407	42748

\*War of the Rebellion; Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Reports of Gens. Polk and Grant.

†On the 7th of January, 1862, Gen. Leonidas Polk's report showed 869 officers and 11,161 men present for duty; aggregate present, 12,030; aggregate present and absent, 18,675. †Sixty days' Volunteers.



On the evening of January 18, 1862, Gen. Crittenden with about 4,000 effective troops was at Beech Grove, Ky., on the Cumberland River, opposite Mill Springs. Having held a council of war with Gens. Zollicoffer and Carroll and his regimental commanders, whereby it appeared that two large Union forces, one at Somerset, and the other at or near Webb's Cross Roads, under Gen. G. H. Thomas, were intending to unite and together attack the Confederate forces, and whereby it appeared that, owing to heavy rains, Fishing Creek dividing the two forces could not be crossed in less than two days, the council therefore determined without dissent to attack Gen. Thomas early the next morning and, if possible, annihilate him, and then fall upon the other Federal force approaching from Somerset and also effect its ruin. Accordingly about midnight the forward movement was commenced. After a rapid march of nine miles the enemy was encountered in force about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 19th and the battle sharply commenced. Gen. Zollicoffer fell dead upon the field quite early in the action. The gallant Confederates, poorly armed and handled, though fighting stubbornly and holding their ground for several hours, were finally driven back by superior numbers and severely defeated, the defeat ending in much of a rout. Their loss was 125 killed, 309 wounded and 99 missing. They retreated to Gainesborough and then to Camp Fogg, in Tennessee. The Seventeenth, Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-eighth, and Twenty-ninth Tennessee Regiments participated in this engagement. About noon on the 6th of February, 1862, Fort Henry on the Tennessee, with an armament of sixteen guns and a garrison of 2,985 men,\* commanded by Gen. Lloyd Tilghman, was invested by seven Federal gun-boats carrying fifty-five guns and an overwhelming force of infantry, all under Gen. Grant, and in a few hours was surrendered. The Confederate forces escaped to Fort Donelson, except about eighty who were surrendered with Gen. Tilghman and the fort. It was clearly evident at this time that the enemy was advancing all along the line east and west across Kentucky with far superior forces, and as soon as Fort Henry fell, Gen. Johnston, at Bowling Green, perceived that should Fort Donelson also fall, his position would become at once untenable, and the Confederate line would have to be established somewhere south of Nashville, as the Federal gun-boats would have no difficulty in capturing Clarksville, Nashville and other points along the rivers Cumberland and Tennessee. As it seemed evident, owing to the superior forces of the Federals, that Fort Donelson would fall sooner or later, Gen. Hardee, with his forces at Bowling Green, was ordered to move south to Nashville and cross the

---

\*Official Report of Col. A. Heiman.



river. At this time there was intense excitement at Clarksville and Nashville. The enemy had entered the State and Tennessee was sure to become a battle-ground. The Tennessee regiments at Fort Henry were the Tenth, Forty-eighth and Fifty-first, and Gantt's battalion of cavalry and several small miscellaneous commands, including the batteries.

As soon as possible after the fall of Fort Henry, re-enforcements were hurried to Fort Donelson. Late on the 12th of February a large infantry force of Federals, assisted by six gun-boats, appeared before the fort and the next morning began a combined attack. Re-enforcements arrived under Gen. Floyd all infantry attacks of the 13th were handsomely repulsed. The gun-boats effected no serious damage upon the fort. It turned cold, and intense suffering resulted to the wearied troops. On the afternoon of the 14th the gun-boats were defeated, several disabled and all driven away without injury to the fort. Sharp skirmishes occurred between the infantry, and heavy re-enforcements of the enemy were extended, having in view the complete investment of the fort. Early on the 15th Gen. Pillow, in force, on the left, attacked the enemy's right with great fury, driving it slowly from the field. A sharp attack on the right was re-enforced by Gen. B. R. Johnson, and generally the whole Federal line was driven back after stubborn resistance, but rallied upon being heavily re-enforced, and with artillery renewed the attack. The Confederates took the defensive and fell back to their lines. Heavy masses of the Federals threw themselves upon the right flank, encountering desperate resistance, and finally effected a lodgment which could not be moved. Night closed the bloody day. A council of Gens. Pillow, Floyd, Buckner, Johnson, *et al*, decided to surrender early the next morning. The command was transferred to Gen. Buckner, who surrendered the next morning nearly 15,000 troops, Gens. Pillow and Floyd and their escort, and Gen. Forrest and his cavalry escaping. This was a serious loss to the Confederacy and an unnecessary one. The result was a total abandonment of the Confederate line and the establishment of an irregular new one, extending from Columbus, Ky., south through West Tennessee to northern Mississippi; thence to northern Alabama, and thence to northeast Tennessee. Nashville was abandoned by the troops, the Governor and many others retreating south with the army of Gen. Johnston. Clarksville and Nashville were in a fever of fear and excitement. The large Federal Army moved forward and successively took possession of those two cities and others farther south in Middle Tennessee, and the Federal line was correspondingly advanced throughout the State. At Murfreesboro Gen. Johnston, with about 11,000 men, was joined by Gen. Crittenden, and the fugitives from Donel-



son and other miscellaneous forces, and an army of about 17,000 men was formed capable of offering battle. Gen. Floyd, with 2,500 troops, was sent to Chattanooga. Columbus, Ky., was evacuated March 4, that army moving south to Jackson. Gen. Johnston moved to Decatur, Ala., thence to Corinth, Miss., where, after great exertion, and with the assistance of Gen. Beauregard, he succeeded in organizing a strong army of about 50,000 men. The Confederate line at this time extended from New Madrid, Mo., to Island No. 10; thence to Humboldt, Tenn.; thence to Corinth, Miss.; thence along the Memphis & Charleston Railroad to East Tennessee.

On the 19th of February Commodore A. H. Foote, of the United States Navy, reached Clarksville with the gun-boats *Conestoga* and *Cairo* meeting with no resistance from the small forts in that vicinity, and, after issuing a proclamation, at the instance of Hon. Cave Johnson, Judge Wisdom, the mayor and others, announcing his intention to respect the private rights of all citizens peacefully disposed who should not parade their hostile sentiments, and to take possession of all military supplies and stores, none of which must be destroyed, took military possession of the city. Gen. Grant arrived on the 21st. On the 19th Gov. Harris issued a proclamation calling out the entire effective military force of the State. He had left Nashville accompanied by the other State officers to save the public archives and property, and to establish a temporary capital within the Confederate lines. He moved to Memphis, but soon afterward personally took the field. On the 20th, at Memphis, having convened the Legislature, he gave in his message his reasons for the temporary removal of the seat of government, the archives and the State property from Nashville. The defeat of Crittenden at Fishing Creek had flanked Gen. Johnston's line of defense, and no opposing force was left to prevent the army of Gen. Buell from moving upon the capital. The fall of Fort Henry opened the Tennessee up to Alabama to the enemy, and the fall of Fort Donelson left Nashville an easy prey for the large army of Gen. Grant, which was sure to move upon it within a few days, Gen. Johnston, with the small force left him, being utterly unable to hold the place. He announced that since the act of May 6, 1861, he had raised, organized and put into the field fifty-nine regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, eleven cavalry battalions, and over twenty independent companies, mostly artillery. Of these the Confederate Government had armed only about 15,000. The Governor advised the passage of a bill raising, arming and equipping a provisional army of volunteers. On the 24th of February Gen. Buell and his advance, Mitchell's division, arrived at Edgefield, and in the evening were waited upon by



the mayor and city authorities of Nashville, to whom assurance of personal safety and uninterrupted business relations were given. On the morning of February 25 seven gun-boats, bearing a considerable force of Federal troops under Brig.-Gen. Nelson, reached Nashville, landed without opposition and took possession of the city. News of the surrender of Fort Donelson had reached Nashville Sunday morning, February 17, when the citizens were anticipating reports of a great victory. Scores immediately started for the south; the bridges across the Cumberland were destroyed, the military stores were thrown open to the populace, and panic and chaos for a time reigned. A similar state of affairs had transpired at Clarksville. Time quieted the apprehensions of the citizens, though the Federal troops saw few smiling faces. On the 5th of March Gen. G. T. Beauregard assumed command of the Army of the Mississippi, with headquarters at Jackson, Tenn. February 24 Gen. J. K. Jackson was placed in command of the forces at Chattanooga. About this time, or soon afterward, Gen. E. K. Smith was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces of East Tennessee, with headquarters at Knoxville.

After the fall of Donelson and the evacuation of Middle Tennessee, the Confederate Army concentrated along the railroad from Iuka to Corinth and from Corinth to Bethel, and hurriedly organized, being re-enforced by two divisions from Gen. Polk's command at Columbus, and later by the remainder of the corps, and an entire corps from Alabama and Mississippi under Gen. Bragg. Thus re-enforced and equipped under Gens. Johnston and Beauregard, two of the ablest generals of the war, this magnificent army of heroes (about 60,000 strong) prepared to take the offensive. The army of Gen. Grant had concentrated at Pittsburgh Landing on the Tennessee, and Buell from Nashville was hastening to re-enforce him. Gen. Johnston determined, if possible, to crush Grant before the arrival of Buell. The advance began on the 3d of April, but, owing to severe rainstorms, the heavy roads and the inexperience of the troops in marching, did not reach the enemy, as was hoped and expected, on the morning of the 5th, and not until late in the afternoon. It was then determined to wait until the following (Sunday) morning to begin the attack. The army was divided into four corps: The first under Gen. Polk on the left; the second under Gen. Bragg in the center; the third, under Gen. Hardee on the right; and the reserve corps, under Gen. J. C. Breckinridge—a total of about 40,000 effective troops.\* The attack began at daylight on the morning of the 6th, with all the fury of that fine army, burning with a desire to retrieve the losses of Henry

---

\*Gen. Johnston telegraphed President Davis that the army consisted of about 40,000 effective men.



and Donelson. The enemy was completely surprised as regards a general attack, and this fact, combined with the furious impetuosity of the onset under skillful and competent leaders, awarded success to the Confederate arms in every part of the field. The enemy, though surprised, rallied, and with some exceptions fought with wonderful stubbornness; but the Confederate dash, intrepidity and rapid and adroit maneuvers on the field were irresistible. Large numbers of the enemy fled panic stricken back to the river. After ten hours of desperate fighting every encampment of the enemy was in possession of the Confederate forces. But one position had been held, that at the "Hornet's Nest" by Gen. Prentiss, and that had been surrounded, and the entire division with its commander captured. It was a splendid victory, corresponding with the genius of the General who conceived and inspired it; but in the moment of victory, late in the afternoon, this illustrious soldier was severely wounded, from the effects of which he soon died. His great worth was fully appreciated and his loss bitterly lamented by the entire South. The battle raged on until night closed the bloody scene. The victory was emphatic, but it remained for short, sharp work on the morrow to seal it with certainty. No sooner had the death of Gen. Johnston, which occurred about the middle of the afternoon, been announced to the struggling troops, than involuntarily a dispiriting check was thrown upon the entire army. Gen. Beauregard who immediately assumed command, was known to have not only opposed the attack from the start, but to have counseled withdrawal late on the night of the 5th. This fact produced the impression that the new commander would alter the tactics of the advance, if he did not absolutely order it checked, and accordingly, in doubt as to what was to be done, the victorious army throughout its entire length experienced a severe paralytic stroke, and hesitated for about an hour, until orders came from Gen. Beauregard to continue the attack. But the impression of the doubtful designs of the commander still prevailed, and served to unnerve the onset, and accordingly the headlong attack which had characterized the Confederate advance during the day and was designed to assure the victorious results within reach, was permitted to languish until too late to be remedied. The demoralized Federals were allowed to retire unmolested and to form a new line, while the exhausted Confederates also fell somewhat back, and spent the night in the abandoned camps of the enemy. During the night the enemy was heavily re-enforced, and on the following morning, instead of meeting the demoralized army of Gen. Grant, the weary, but elated Confederates encountered the fresh and powerful troops of Gen. Buell, and although desperate efforts were made to complete the victory, it was found impos-



sible before superior numbers of fresh troops, and the army slowly fell back and finally moved to Corinth. The entire loss of the Confederate Army in this engagement, was 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded, and 959 missing.\* The loss of the enemy was 1,700 killed, 7,495 wounded, and 3,022 captured.† The effective force of the Confederates was nearly 40,000 men,‡ while that of the Federals, not counting the army of Gen. Buell, probably slightly exceeded that number.

About the middle of March, 1862, Andrew Johnson, who had been appointed military governor of Tennessee by President Lincoln, reached Nashville and issued an address to the people of the State, and took charge of the State property. From this date forward there was a constant conflict between the two governments of Govs. Harris and Johnson. Harris did everything possible for the cause of the South, and Johnson everything possible for the cause of the North. Despite the presence of troops in all portions of the State of either the Federal or Confederate Governments, recruiting continued for both armies. Skirmishes occurred almost daily in some portion of the State between citizens, organized or unorganized, or between small squads of either army stationed to guard railroads, supplies or important points. The citizens, Confederate or Federal, were forced through three long, dreary and memorable years to realize the horrors of the uninterrupted presence of an armed and powerful force of soldiery, who often took advantage of their power to riot and rob, and to menace and maltreat inoffensive non-combatants endeavoring to make a living by the arts of peace. Under the conscript law twelve-months' organizations were perpetuated. This worked great hardship upon many volunteers and kindled no little discontent, which time alone quenched.

On the 14th of March, 1862, nearly two companies of the First East Tennessee (Confederate) Cavalry, stationed at Jacksborough, were surprised through the treachery of Union residents and captured by a regiment of Federal troops, which had rapidly crossed the Cumberland Mountains. On the 19th of June, after a spirited and stubborn resistance against numerous attacks through several weeks, Col. J. E. Rains was forced to evacuate Cumberland Gap. January 21, 1862, his force at the Gap consisted of seventy-four officers and 1,523 men present and fit for duty. On the 11th of April Huntsville, Ala., was captured by Gen. O. M. Mitchell, who moved there from Murfreesboro, via Shelbyville and Fayetteville, under the order of Gen. Buell, with about 5,000 men. This

\*Official report of Gen. Beauregard, April 11, 1862.

†Official report of the War Department.

‡The official report prepared under Gen. Beauregard's orders, April 21, showed a total effective strength of 35,953 infantry and artillery, and 4,332 cavalry or a total of 40,355. The official report of this battle prepared by Gen. Bragg in June, showed an effective strength of 33,270 infantry, 1,857 artillery, and 1,884 cavalry; total, 37,011. Another account shows 38,773 effective troops.



movement, menacing Chattanooga, the rear of the army at Corinth and the heart of the Confederacy, found only two regiments at Chattanooga; and orders were issued by Gen. Beauregard upon Pemberton's command for six regiments to move to that point at once. The enemy seized Stevenson, Decatur and Bridgeport, and menaced the right flank of Johnston's army at Corinth. At this time Brig-Gen. Danville Leadbetter commanded the forces in and around Chattanooga.

During the month of May the Confederate Army quietly held its position at Corinth until a general attack seemed imminent, when it silently evacuated the place. Several sharp conflicts occurred during the siege. Owing to the unhealthfulness of the locality, the impurity of the water and the bad food and inaction, an army which had been increased to a total effective strength of 112,092 was reduced to 52,706 upon its arrival at Tupelo, to which point it retreated. The Army of the West, under Gen. Earl Van Dorn, with a total effective strength of 17,000, had been added to the Army of the Mississippi. So great was the reduction in effective strength that a court of inquiry was appointed by the Confederate Government to investigate and report upon the conduct of the quarter-master's department of the army, but that department was exonerated from all blame. Late in June, 1862, Gen. Braxton Bragg succeeded Gen. Beauregard in command of the army. Island No. 10, on the Mississippi, fell April 7-8. On the 4th of June, Fort Pillow on the Mississippi, twelve miles above Randolph, was evacuated, and Randolph fell soon afterward. Memphis also, after a sharp resistance, was compelled to surrender to the enemy on the 6th. To the demand to surrender, Mayor John Park responded, "In reply I have only to say that as the civil authorities have no means of defense, by the force of circumstances the city is in your hands." The Confederate loss here was 82 killed and wounded, 75 prisoners, and 4 gun-boats sunk. The fall of the city was a most serious loss to the South, as it opened the way to Vicksburg. Jackson was occupied by the enemy June 7. Strong movements were made against Chattanooga by Mitchell's army. July 13 Murfreesboro was recaptured from the enemy by Gen. Forrest. He captured 800 prisoners.

On the 12th of May a Union convention was held at Nashville, when action was perfected to extend the civil authority of the Federal Government over the State. Tazewell in East Tennessee was taken by the enemy after a sharp battle on the 5th and 6th of August. Soon after this, about August 19, Clarksville was recaptured by Col. Woodward, of the Confederate Army, but in September again fell into the enemy's hands. Numerous small engagements occurred throughout the State,



with varying successes. Much of the State was reoccupied by Confederate forces, which were recruited within the Federal lines and which preyed upon the garrisons left to hold the leading localities. Forrest became famous as a daring and remarkably successful cavalry commander and raider. He destroyed enormous amounts of Federal stores, captured thousands of the enemy, and constantly recruited for the Confederate Army and particularly his own command. Guerrillas without any constituted authority preyed upon Federal or Confederate stores, and in many instances committed acts not justified even by the bloody code of war. This rendered residence in the State humiliating and dangerous, particularly to women without protectors.

After a short time spent at Tupelo in resting, recruiting and refitting Gen. Bragg moved with his fine army to Chattanooga, outmarching Gen. Buell, who had apparently started for the same point. Buell returned with his army to Nashville, and Grant assumed command of the Federal forces around Corinth. Bragg now determined to take the offensive and invade Kentucky, expecting by this strategy to either force Buell out of Tennessee or to capture Louisville and possibly invade Indiana and Ohio. He also hoped to arouse a large following in Kentucky, and intended to collect enormous quantities of supplies. He left Chattanooga August 28, and marched northward via Pikeville and Sparta. A few days before he began this movement Gen. Kirby Smith, aware of his intentions, advanced northward also, via Jacksborough, through Big Creek Gap, living mainly on green corn, and halted near Richmond for the arrival of Bragg. His movement flanked the Federal force at Cumberland Gap, which beat a precipitate retreat to the Ohio River. At London his cavalry killed and wounded 30 and captured 111 of the Federals. At Richmond the Federal troops under Gen. Manson, nearly equal to his own, moved forward and attacked him, but were routed and several thousand of them captured. He moved on to Cynthiana. At Munfordville, with trifling loss, Bragg captured several thousand prisoners. He reached Bardstown September 23. As soon as Buell saw the designs of Bragg he marched rapidly north to protect Louisville, and arrived there ahead of the latter. Bragg, finding he could not induce Kentucky to join the Confederacy, although he had gone through the ceremony of installing Richard Hawes provisional governor, turned to retrace his steps, meeting with no obstacle for some time to prevent his collecting enormous quantities of supplies. At Harrodsburg he formed a junction with Kirby Smith. Finally Buell, under pressure of the War Department, and with an army twice as strong, moved out to attack him. At Perryville, October 8, the two armies collided. About 15,000 of Bragg's army



fought McCook's division of nearly twice as many and routed them from the field, capturing several thousand prisoners. He then retreated slowly, passing Cumberland Gap, marching to Knoxville, and thence moving by rail to Tullahoma and marching up to Murfreesboro. Buell was superseded by Maj. Gen. W. S. Rosecrans, who concentrated his army at Nashville. Both armies were reorganized, the Confederate taking the name "Army of the Tennessee," which it retained during the remainder of the war. Bragg's army was weakened by the removal of Stevenson's division to Mississippi.

December 26 Rosecrans moved out to offer battle, and arrived before Murfreesboro late on the 30th. Bragg determined to anticipate the attack, and at daylight on the 31st threw a heavy force upon the Federal right flank. So furious was the onset that, although the enemy fought with great stubbornness, the entire flank was swept around upon the right center. Rosecrans had determined to adopt the same tactics, and accordingly early in the morning massed a heavy force on the Confederate right, but was too late. Before he could accomplish anything in that portion of the field, his right was routed and his entire army was in danger of destruction. The victorious Confederates were checked late in the afternoon. During the night the Federals formed and perfected a new line, and the Confederates strengthened their advanced position. The next day some skirmishing occurred, and a threatening movement was made upon the Confederate right and rear, but as a whole the two armies remained idle and watchful. On the 2d of January Bragg attacked the Federal force that had been thrown across the river and intrenched in a strong position, but after desperate fighting was repulsed, and the next day retreated to Shelbyville and Tullahoma. On the first day of the battle Hardee commanded the divisions of McCown and Cleburne on the left; Polk, those of Cheatham and Withers in the center, and Breckinridge the force on the right. Wheeler's and Wharton's cavalries, respectively, were on the right and the left flanks. On the Federal right was McCook, in the center Thomas, and on the left Crittenden. Accounts and returns differ, but each army had about 45,000 effective troops, the Federals toward the last being re-enforced. Bragg's total loss was 10,125; Rosecrans' 11,598. The former lost three pieces of artillery, the latter twenty-eight.\*

On the 30th of December, 1862, Wheeler's cavalry, in a daring raid, captured LaVergne, Rock Springs and Nolensville. About two weeks before that Forrest had cut loose from Bragg, crossed the Tennessee River at Clifton, captured Trenton, Humboldt, Union City and other

---

\*These figures were carefully prepared from official reports.



places, with large quantities of supplies and hundreds of prisoners, and rejoined Bragg without serious loss. March 5, 1863, Gen. Van Dorn captured 2,000 Federals under Col. John Coburn at Spring Hill. In April Col. Streight, Federal cavalry leader, invaded Georgia, did considerable damage, but was pursued and captured by Gen. Forrest. In June Gen. John Morgan started North and invaded Indiana and Ohio, but was finally captured and his command dispersed. Bragg passed the winter at Shelbyville, Tullahoma and vicinity, while Rosecrans remained at Murfreesboro. June 24, 1863, Rosecrans began an advance and endeavored to flank Bragg's right, but the latter being largely outnumbered, retreated slowly and finally crossed the mountains to Chattanooga. About the middle of August the Federal Army began to cross the mountains to confront Bragg.

In the meantime Vicksburg had fallen and Gettysburg had driven the Army of Northern Virginia south of the Potomac. Gen. Bragg, seeing that if he remained at Chattanooga his communications would be cut by flank movements of the large and rapidly increasing army before him, moved southward toward Lafayette, preparing to threaten the right flank of the enemy, or his rear via northern Alabama, or to fall upon him as he advanced southward from Chattanooga in detachments through the mountain passes and whip him in detail. The advance in detachments was really made, and had the re-enforcements expected arrived for Bragg, the division of McCook far out toward Alpine would have been crushed before Rosecrans perceived his danger. As it was the latter became alarmed and corrected his mistake before Bragg felt able to take advantage of it. Both armies had been heavily re-enforced and the anxious gaze of both nations was riveted upon them. A portion of Longstreet's corps from Virginia under Hood, and a considerable force from Johnston's army in the Mississippi had formed a junction with Bragg. The enemy concentrated somewhat near Crawfish Spring, near where, September 18, a few preliminary skirmishes occurred. McCook occupied the right of the enemy, Thomas the left, and Crittenden the center. Polk was on the Confederate right, Hood on the left and Hill in the center. The battle of Chickamauga began early on the morning of the 19th and raged furiously all day without decisive result. The following night brought Longstreet with the remainder of his corps. Bragg's aim had been to break and rout the Federal left, then crush the center and seize the Chattanooga road. Upon the arrival of Longstreet, Bragg summoned his generals in council. He divided the army into two commands—Longstreet with six divisions on the left and Polk with five divisions on the right. The latter was ordered to attack with all his











power at daylight, but it was nearly 9 o'clock before his troops were in motion. Had he complied with the order there is little doubt that Thomas would have been crushed before the arrival of Negley's division. As it was Thomas was the "Rock of Chickamauga" which the Confederate hosts failed to overturn. Thus do trifles serve to turn enormous tides.

The battle began about 9 o'clock and was continued with furious intensity for many hours, the Confederate cause on the whole advancing, until finally a gap was opened by a misunderstanding of orders, it was claimed, in the enemy's right center\* through which the vigilant Longstreet threw Hood's and other divisions like an avalanche. This movement was decisive, the whole right wing and part of the center of the enemy crumbling in pieces and rolling back in confusion toward Chattanooga, bearing their commanders, including Rosecrans, with them. Thomas on the left was re-enforced on a very strong ridge, and held his position until night, despite the utmost efforts of the Confederates to crush him, and thus saved the Federal Army from destruction. At night he withdrew toward Chattanooga, and left the field to the victorious Confederates. The battle was over. The losses were about equal (over 15,000) to each army.

Rosecrans remained at Chattanooga where he was besieged for several months succeeding the battle of Chickamauga. He was superseded in command by Gen. Grant October 19. Early in October Wheeler and Wharton entered the Federal lines with their cavalry forces, and in the Sequatchie Valley destroyed about 800 wagons of supplies designed for the starving army of the Federals. They did extensive damage, and finally rejoined Bragg via northern Alabama. October 27 Gen. Hooker managed to open the Federal line of supplies, which virtually raised the siege. Longstreet had been detached to move against Burnside at Knoxville. Bragg occupied Missionary Ridge with a weakened army too much extended, and Grant, in Chattanooga, received re-enforcements and supplies. On the 23d of November Grant advanced and drove back the Confederate advance lines and occupied and intrenched the ground. The next day Lookout Mountain was taken, and on the 25th the whole Federal Army in overwhelming force swept up to the top of the ridge, driving the Confederate lines, after sharp work, from the field.

Gen. Joseph E. Johnston succeeded Bragg in command of the army,

\*This order, written by an aid of Gen. Rosecrans at the latter's direction, read as follows: "The general commanding directs that you close up on Reynolds as fast as possible, and support him." As will be perceived, "closing up" and "supporting" are two widely different acts, and hence the order was contradictory. The officer to whom it was addressed, Gen. Wood, had been a short time before sharply reprimanded for neglect by Gen. Rosecrans, and now concluded to construe the order in the latter sense of "supporting" only, and accordingly withdrew his division, leaving a wide gap in the line of battle, which the vigilant eye of Longstreet at once detected with the results as above described.



the latter relinquishing at his own request. The winter of 1863-64 was passed in and around Dalton in receiving instruction and discipline.\* Late in February, to co-operate with a general movement of Federal troops in the west, Thomas attacked the Confederates at Dalton, in the absence of Hardee's corps, but was repulsed. Gen. W. T. Sherman took command of the Federals in March, and Gen. Grant was transferred to the chief command at Washington. About the middle of March, 1863, Gen. Forrest entered West Tennessee from Mississippi, captured Jackson, Union City, Hickman, Ky., Paducah and other places with large quantities of supplies and numerous prisoners; and April 18 captured Fort Pillow with 557 Federal troops, of whom 262 were colored. Later he dashed into Memphis but was compelled to leave almost immediately; and also defeated and routed the Federals in Arkansas.

About the middle of August, 1863, Gen. Burnside, with a force of nearly 20,000 men at Richmond, Ky., moved southward to cross the Cumberland Mountains and take possession of East Tennessee. Knoxville was reached September 3; about the same time Gen. Buckner, unable to resist, withdrew all the available force there to re-enforce Bragg. Gen. Frazier, who occupied Cumberland Gap, was forced to surrender 2,000 men on the 9th, Gen. Burnside then scattered his command to guard and protect East Tennessee. Gen. Sam Jones did excellent work against several of the small commands, cutting them in pieces and capturing prisoners and supplies. Suddenly, without warning, October 20, Gen. Longstreet moved up from Chattanooga. At Philadelphia, below Loudon, he fell upon a force of Federals 2,000 strong under Col. Wolford and routed them, capturing many prisoners. Moving onward Burnside in force was encountered November 6, near Campbell's Station, where a sharp battle was fought. The enemy was forced back, but rallied until night when he retreated to his intrenchments at Knoxville. Both commands were handled with conspicuous ability. November 17 Longstreet invested the city. Sharp fighting occurred, and at last having been joined by Gen. Sam Jones, Longstreet November 28 and 29 assaulted but was repulsed. December 5 the siege was raised, as heavy re-enforcements for Burnside approached from Chattanooga.

In December, 1863, Wheeler's cavalry had a sharp engagement with the enemy at Charlestown, East Tennessee, over a wagon train. About the same time John Morgan and Martin Armstrong had a sharp battle with Gen. S. D. Sturgis at Mossy Creek, near New Market. Gen. Vance, who entered East Tennessee in January, 1864, after doing considerable

\*As a detailed account of the Georgia campaign would carry the military history beyond the limits assigned it in this volume, only an outline will be given of the movements in which the Army of Tennessee participated.



damage, was defeated and captured by the Federals. In January and February, 1864, Morgan and Sturgis fought several sharp battles at Somersville, Dandridge, Strawberry Plains and elsewhere.

About the first of June, John Morgan started to invade Kentucky. He was routed near Cynthiana by Gen. Burbidge, and made his way into West Virginia, where he collected a small force and returned to East Tennessee, captured Greeneville, but was killed and his force dispersed in September by Gen. Gillem. In October Vaughn' and Palmer's forces were defeated at Morristown by Gen. Gillem; but in November the latter was routed by Breckinridge. In September Forrest invaded Middle Tennessee and gave the Federals much annoyance. In December the Federal forces under Stoneman, Burbidge, Gillem and others were united, and the Confederates in East Tennessee under Breckinridge, Vaughn and others were overpowered and dispersed.

In the spring of 1864 an offensive campaign was proposed for Gen. Johnston, to move suddenly into East Tennessee, cross the river at Kingston, where a junction would be formed with Longstreet, ordered there for that purpose, and thus with an army of about 75,000 men to threaten Sherman's rear and prevent him from invading the South, as well as to threaten Tennessee and Kentucky. But this was not to be. Early in May, 1864, the Federal Army under Sherman began its advance on Dalton, and successively, by flank movements, forced Johnston who had not been re-enforced as was designed should he undertake an offensive campaign, to retreat. Many have thought that this campaign from Dalton to Atlanta was not surpassed by any other of the war in brilliant and masterly movements, in furious and generally judicious battles, and in the splendid condition of both armies. From beginning to end it was a campaign of strategy. The overwhelming force of the Federal commander enabled him to face the Confederate Army with many more than its own number and to flank it with a large additional force. Vigilant as a tiger, Johnston watched the adroit coils of his wily adversary expanding and skillfully withdrew, inflicting upon him all the injury possible. At Rocky Face Ridge, Mill Creek Gap, Resaca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Dallas, Lost Mountain, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Nose Creek, Powder Spring, Peach Tree Creek (where Johnston was superseded by Gen. J. B. Hood), Cobb's Mills, around Atlanta, a campaign of about four months almost a continuous battle was fought and not once was the Confederate Army driven from its chosen position by the assaults of the enemy. At Lick Skillet road and Jonesboro sharp battles were fought.

Atlanta was evacuated by the army of Hood September 1. He



moved to Lovejoy's Station; thence on the 18th at right angles to near Palmetto; thence on the 29th, across the Chattahoochie at Pumpkin Town, threatening Sherman's rear, which forced the latter out of Atlanta. Hood continued to move north, expecting to be followed by Sherman, reached Dalton, thence marched to Lafayette, thence westward reaching Tusculum October 31. Sherman followed a short distance from Atlanta then detached Schofield and Stanley's corps to assist Thomas at Nashville and then returned to "march to the sea." Hood was delayed at Tusculum, but on the 21st of November started north into Tennessee. The Federal general, Schofield, marched rapidly from Pulaski where he had been stationed by Thomas, to reach Columbia before Hood, and succeeded, throwing up heavy intrenchments which were too strong to assault. He was flanked, however, and forced back toward Franklin where he constructed heavy intrenchments in a very strong position. Hood advanced with A. P. Stewart on the right, Cheatham on the left, and S. D. Lee in reserve behind, while Forrest's cavalry protected the flanks. So furious was the charge of the Confederates, and in such masses, that the first line and hill with eight guns were captured and the standard of the South was planted upon the enemy's works. But this was as far as the Confederate host could go. Charge after charge of the flower of the army was repulsed with fearful slaughter. The foemen intermingled throughout the whole line, which writhed and twisted like huge anacondas locked in the struggle of death. The attack began at 4 o'clock P. M. of the 30th, and continued with unabated fury until 9 o'clock, when it gradually subsided and finally ceased. Pat Cleburne, "the Stonewall Jackson of the West," the idol of his troops, lay dead upon the field within a few feet of the enemy's works. Strahl and Adams and Gist and Granbury lay stretched beside him, and Brown and Quarles and Carter and Cockrill and Manigault and Scott, all general officers, took with them from the bloody field severe and honorable scars. This battle is especially painful to contemplate by Tennesseans, owing to the fearful slaughter of the troops of the State (many of whom lived at Franklin and neighboring cities) and to the barren fruits of the result.

The night after the battle Schofield retreated to Nashville and united with Thomas, and on December 1, 1865, was promptly followed by Hood with his shattered, though gallant army, who on the 2d formed a line of battle and prepared to invest the place held by more than twice as many troops as he possessed. On the 15th the enemy moved out in overwhelming numbers and attacked his whole line, making special efforts to turn his left, which was not accomplished until night, and then only in part. A new line was formed and the next day a heavy attack on the whole line



was repulsed; but the artillery and infantry were concentrated on a weak point, a breach was made and soon the whole Confederate Army was thrown back in more or less of a rout, which was easily corrected. With sad hearts the heroic remnant of the grand old Army of the Tennessee continued its retreat southward to join the army of Johnston in the Carolinas for the final struggle. None who participated in it will ever forget the suffering and anguish of that weary march. The cause for which they had fought through nearly four long years of sorrow and war was trembling and falling; but barefooted, ragged and pinched with the severest physical suffering, the gallant boys turned their faces from their desolate homes and with their tattered banners marched down to the Carolinas to die, if need be, "in the last ditch." A few more engagements, Bentonville and elsewhere, and all was over, and in April, 1865, having surrendered, they returned to their homes to repair the ravages of war, to reconstruct their social system and to take their places once more as useful citizens under the Federal Government.

Besides the regularly organized regiments and battalions of infantry, cavalry and artillery, Tennessee furnished for the independent Confederate service a large number of companies, which did effective work within the Federal lines during the last three years of the war. Recruits were constantly enlisted or conscripted for the older regiments, as the war progressed, notwithstanding the presence of Federal troops posted to prevent such procedure. It is safe to say that the State furnished for the Confederate service nearly if not quite 100,000 men. Its credits considerably exceeded that figure, as each man was counted as often as he enlisted, which was, in some cases, three or four times. The provisional army of the State was mustered in for one year, at the end of which period great efforts were made to secure a re-enlistment for three years or during the war. This in the main was successful. No better soldiers than the Tennesseans were found in either army. For gallantry, devotion to principle believed to be just, courage, hardihood and intelligence, they challenge and receive the admiration of their quondam foes. They have accepted in good faith the settlement of the questions of slavery, state sovereignty, secession, etc., and are now part of the warp and woof of the cloth of gold of the American Union.

#### REGIMENTAL SKETCHES.

The First Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment, probably the first raised in the State, was organized at Winchester April 27, 1861, and was raised in the counties of Franklin, Lincoln, Coffee and Grundy. Upon the organization Peter Turney was elected colonel. The regiment was



ordered to Virginia, where, at Lynchburg, May 7, it was mustered into the service of the Confederate Government. It saw active service from the start, and participated in the earlier engagements of the war in that department. About the middle of February, 1862, it was attached to Anderson's brigade, the other regiments being the Seventh and Fourteenth Tennessee. This was known as the "Tennessee Brigade." This regiment served in nearly all the battles of the Army of Northern Virginia: Cheat Mountain, Winchester, Manassas (under Gen. Joe Johnston, near Yorktown), Seven Pines (the first real battle, losing heavily, including its brigade commander, Gen. Hatton, who was succeeded by Gen. Archer), Mechanicsville, Gains' Mills, Frazier's Farm, Culpeper Court House, Second Bull Run, Centerville, Fredericksburg (where Col. Turney commanded the brigade and was severely wounded), Chancellorsville, Gettysburg (again losing heavily and displaying great gallantry in the famous charge on Cemetery Hill), Falling Water, Bristoe Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and many others, losing in the aggregate two-thirds of those engaged. It was surrendered at Appomattox in April, 1865. Col. Turney had been wounded, and was in Florida at the time of the surrender. This was one of the best regiments from the State.

The First Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Middle Tennessee, in April, 1861, immediately after the fall of Sumter, and was organized with George Maney as colonel, and was, July 10, transferred to Virginia, where, with the Seventh and Fourteenth Regiments, it was brigaded under Gen. Anderson. The trip to Mingo Flats was the first hardship, and near Cheat Pass the regiment was first under fire. It participated in the movement at Big Sewell Mountain, and prepared winter quarters at Huntersville, but December 8 moved to Winchester, and early in January, 1862, amid intense suffering and cold, moved to Romney; thence back to Winchester early in February. After the fall of Fort Donelson, the First was ordered to the command of Gen. A. S. Johnston. Part was left at Knoxville, and part joined Johnston. The latter, the left wing, participated in the battle of Shiloh on the second day, but the right wing had been detained for want of transportation. After Shiloh the wings were reunited and late in April the First was reorganized. H. R. Field becoming colonel, *vice* Maney promoted. Hawkins' battalion was added to the regiment as Company L. The First was in Maney's brigade of Cheatham's division. July 11, 1862, it left Tupelo, and via Chattanooga moved into Kentucky, reaching Harrodsburg October 6. It fought on the extreme right at Perryville, doing gallant service and losing over one-half its men killed and wounded. It captured four



twelve-pound guns and had fifty men killed. It retreated south with Bragg, and in December was consolidated with the Twenty-seventh Tennessee, and later was engaged in the battle of Murfreesboro, where it lost heavily. It moved south, and in September participated in the battle of Chickamauga with conspicuous daring. Late in November it was engaged in the battle of Missionary Ridge, and then retreated with the Confederate Army. From Dalton to Atlanta the regiment was constantly engaged in all the memorable movements of that campaign, fighting desperately at "Dead Angle." In front of the First were found 385 Federal dead. The First lost twenty-seven killed and wounded. It fought on the 20th and 22d of July, and at Jonesboro August 19 and 20. It moved north with Hood, fighting at Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville, and then retreated, moving to North Carolina, where it participated at Bentonville, and finally surrendered April 26, 1865.

The Second Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was organized May 5, 1861, with William B. Bate, colonel, and was mustered into the Confederate service at Lynchburg, Va., early in May, 1861. It was raised in Middle Tennessee. It occupied various positions until June 1, when, at Acquia Creek, it supported Confederate batteries in an engagement with Federal war ships. It made a forced march to assist Beauregard at Manassas, and on the 21st was marched seven miles at a double-quick, a portion of the time under a heavy artillery fire. It occupied Evansport and erected batteries, etc., until February, 1862, when it re-enlisted for three years and took a furlough of sixty days. It joined the Confederate forces at Huntsville, Ala., late in March, 1862; thence moved to Corinth, and April 6 and 7 was hotly engaged at Shiloh in the brigade of Gen. P. R. Cleburne, where it lost in killed and wounded the appalling number of 235 men. Col. Bate was severely wounded and was immediately promoted. After this sanguinary battle the regiment was reorganized. It skirmished around Corinth, retreated to Tupelo, and then with its brigade was moved to Knoxville, Tenn., thence through Wilson's Gap into Kentucky, to cut off Gen. Morgan's retreat from Cumberland Gap. August 30, 1862, it was desperately engaged at Richmond, Ky., losing many men. It then moved to Latonia Springs; thence to Shelbyville, threatening Louisville; thence fought at Perryville, its commander being Sr.-Capt. C. P. Moore. It then moved to Knoxville, where W. D. Robison was elected colonel. December 31, 1862, it fought at Murfreesboro, suffering heavily. It wintered at Tullahoma and in the spring of 1863 did guard duty, skirmishing several times. Later it moved to Bridgeport and was engaged at McLemore's Cove, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Ringgold Gap. It did outpost duty during the winter



of 1863-64, and in the spring retreated with Johnston from Dalton to Atlanta, participating in the engagements at Resaca, New Hope Church, "Dead Angle" and Atlanta. At Peach Tree Creek two of its companies were captured. It fought at Jonesboro, where Col. Robison and Maj. Driver were killed, and at Lovejoy's Station. It moved north with Gen. Hood and at the battles of Franklin and Nashville suffered heavy loss. It retreated to Tupelo, was transferred to North Carolina, fought at Bentonville, losing its commander, Wilkerson. April 26, 1865, it was surrendered by Gen. Johnston at Greensboro, N. C., to Gen. Sherman.

The Second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Memphis and organized about the 1st of May, 1861, with J. K. Walker, colonel, and reported to Gen. J. L. T. Sneed at Randolph. Later it participated in the movement northward and fought in the battle of Belmont, November 7, with considerable loss. It returned southward occupying several points, and finally from Corinth, in April, 1862, moved up and engaged the enemy at Shiloh, in which bloody engagement it lost severely. Soon after this it was consolidated with the Twenty-first Tennessee Regiment to form the Fifth Confederate Regiment.

The Third Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was organized at Knoxville, May 29, 1861, with John C. Vaughn, colonel, and July 2, 1861, left for the field in Virginia, and two days later was mustered into the Confederate service. The first engagement was June 19, when Companies I and K captured New River Bridge and two cannons. July 21 it was engaged at the first battle of Manassas, and then did picket duty. February 16, 1862, it moved to East Tennessee, and April 1 skirmished with guerrillas in Scott County, Tenn. May 1 it was reorganized at Big Creek Gap, Vaughn being re-elected colonel. August 6, 1862, the regiment defeated three regiments of Federals at Tazewell, Tenn., losing, 7 killed and 31 wounded. It participated in the siege of Cumberland Gap; thence moved with Bragg into Kentucky, and here N. J. Lillard became colonel, *vice* Vaughn promoted. In December, 1862, the regiment with three others of East Tennessee under Gen. Reynolds, started for Vicksburg, arriving January 5, 1863; took an active part in the surrounding engagements and surrendered with Pemberton July 4. July 10 the troops were paroled, and October 19 were formally exchanged. It was assigned to Longstreet's command and saw service around Knoxville. A portion of the regiment in Virginia, during the summer of 1864, lost at Piedmont forty-seven killed and wounded. It participated at Bull's Gap, Greeneville and Morristown, and surrendered May 9, 1865.

The Third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized in Giles



County May 16, 1861, with five companies from Giles, three from Maury, one from Lawrence and one from Lewis, and was placed in command of Col. J. C. Brown. The Third, after occupying camp of instruction, was, about the middle of September, 1861, sent to Gen. Buckner's command at Bowling Green, Ky. February 8, 1862, it reached Fort Donelson where it began work. It was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Gordon, Col. Brown having charge of a brigade. During the siege of Fort Donelson the Third was prominently engaged. It made several sallies and charges with great spirit and considerable loss. It was surrendered with the fort, having lost 13 killed, 56 wounded and 722 captured. The prisoners were taken North September 23, 1862; 607 were exchanged and immediately (September 26, 1862, at Jackson, Miss.) reorganized with C. H. Walker, colonel. It took the field, skirmished at Springdale, Miss., fought at Chickasaw Bayou, losing 2 men, did good service at Port Hudson; thence in May, 1863, moved to Raymond, where, in the fiercest engagement of the war, it lost the appalling number of 32 killed on the field, 76 wounded and 68 captured. After this it was engaged at Chickamauga, losing 24 killed, 62 wounded and 7 prisoners; and at Missionary Ridge, losing 3 wounded and 1 captured. It participated at Resaca, New Hope Church, near Marietta, around Atlanta, at Jonesboro, and in numerous lesser engagements. It went north with Hood, to Franklin and Nashville, and then moved to North Carolina, where at Greensboro, April 26, 1865, it was surrendered. This was one of the best of the Tennessee regiments.

The Fourth Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was organized at Camp Sneed, near Knoxville, in the month of July, 1861, and comprised companies from the counties of Davidson, Rutherford, Williamson and others, and from Alabama, and was commanded by Col. W. M. Churchwell. The lieutenant-colonel was James McMurray, and the major, Lewis. This regiment first saw service in East Tennessee. After various movements it joined Gen. Bragg on the campaign into Kentucky, where, at Perryville, it was engaged. It marched southward with the army and participated in the furious charges at Murfreesboro, sustaining severe loss, and later, at the splendid Confederate victory at Chickamauga, bore its full share of the bloody work. It was at Missionary Ridge and at all the various movements of Gen. Johnston in the Georgia campaign, fighting often and losing heavily. It marched back on Hood's Tennessee campaign and participated at Nashville and Franklin; thence marched to North Carolina with the gallant Army of the Tennessee, where it surrendered in the spring of 1865.

The Fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the



counties of Dyer, Obion, Lauderdale, Gibson, Tipton and Hardeman, and was organized May 18, 1861, with R. P. Neely, colonel. It moved to Memphis May 20; thence up to Randolph; thence to Fort Pillow July 18; thence to New Madrid, and November 7, at Belmont, served as a reserve. February 4, 1862, at Island No. 10, it was under the fire of Federal gun-boats. It reached Memphis March 20; thence moved to Corinth, and on the 6th of April began the brilliant fight at Shiloh. In one charge, when it captured a fine battery, it lost 31 killed and 160 wounded, and during the battle nearly half of those engaged. The Fourth was reorganized April 25, with O. F. Strahl, colonel. In July it moved to Chattanooga and August 17 started on the Kentucky campaign, passing through Sparta, Gainesboro, Munfordville, Bardstown and Harrodsburg. At Perryville, in the afternoon of the 8th, it participated in a brilliant charge on the Federals, losing about one-third of those engaged. It moved south via Knoxville and Tullahoma to Murfreesboro, where it was hotly engaged December 31. In July, 1863, A. J. Kellar became colonel. At Chickamauga, September 18 and 19, the Fourth fought gallantly, and November 26 participated in the severe contest on Missionary Ridge, losing nearly one-third of its men. Beginning at Dalton in May, 1864, the Fourth was under fire sixty days in the movement toward Atlanta, fighting at Dug Gap, Mill Creek Gap, Resaca, Ellsberry Mountain, Kenesaw, Atlanta and Jonesboro, suffering severe loss. At Spring Hill and Franklin and Nashville the Fourth was gallantly engaged. After this the regiment moved to North Carolina, fought at Bentonville and April 26, 1865, surrendered at Greensboro.

The Fifth Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was formed from the Second and the Twenty-first Tennessee Regiments at Tupelo, Miss., about the 1st of June, 1862, with J. A. Smith, colonel. About August 1 it moved to near Chattanooga. It moved north with Gen. Bragg on the Kentucky campaign, skirmishing several times and assisting in the capture of Fort Denham at Munfordville. Returning south from Bardstown the Fifth fought desperately at Perryville October 8, losing many valuable men. It continued on to Knoxville; thence to Tullahoma and Eagleville, and December 31 commenced in the brilliant Confederate achievement at Murfreesboro. The regiment displayed great gallantry and after the battle moved to Tullahoma, where it wintered; then to Wartrace and in June, 1863, to Hoover's Gap, and then to Chattanooga. In September it fought with conspicuous gallantry at bloody Chickamauga, losing heavily of its best and bravest. Later, at Missionary Ridge, the Fifth held its position on the right until left alone. From Dalton to Atlanta it was constantly engaged, losing many in killed,



wounded and prisoners. It moved north with Gen. Hood and fought as it never had before at Franklin in that hottest engagement of the war, where it was reduced to twenty-one men. At Nashville it fought on the right and then moved south. It was consolidated at Corinth with other skeleton regiments and moved to North Carolina, where it participated at Bentonville and was finally surrendered April 26, 1865. Much of the time of service the regiment was in the brigade of the gallant and beloved Cleburne.

The Fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Henry County (a few in Benton and in Carroll) and organized at Paris May 20, 1861, with W. E. Travis, colonel, with twelve companies. It occupied Humboldt and Union City until September 4, 1861; then moved to Columbus, Ky., and at the battle of Belmont supported the artillery. It formed part of Stewart's brigade, Cheatham's division, Polk's corps. When Donelson fell the regiment moved to New Madrid, where several skirmishes were had with the Federals. The Fifth marched to Corinth, and April 6 and 7 fought with notable bravery at Shiloh, losing heavily. It then moved to Tupelo; thence to Chattanooga. In September it moved on the Kentucky expedition, and at Perryville sustained a heavy loss. For the Fifth this was one of the sharpest fights of the war. It then moved via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where it was consolidated with the Fourth under Col. Lamb, and was desperately engaged at the battle of the latter name. In the movement south it skirmished at Guy's Gap. The Fifth fought in the bloody battle of Chickamauga for two days, and at Missionary Ridge, in November, 1863, was one of the last to leave the ridge, and was then used to cover the retreat. It checked the victorious Federals until 2 A. M. the next morning, though overwhelmed with numbers. On the retreat it fought all the way to Ringgold Gap. It wintered at Dalton, and in the spring, on the Atlanta campaign, fought almost continuously to Atlanta. Col. Lamb was mortally wounded at Ellsberry Ridge, and was succeeded by A. J. Kellar. It moved north with Hood, fought at Franklin and Nashville, retreated south, and in the spring of 1865 a mere remnant was surrendered in North Carolina.

The Sixth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Madison, Fayette and Haywood, nine of the eleven companies in Madison, and was organized in May, 1861, by the election of W. H. Stephens, colonel, and was mustered in for one year on May 15. May 26 it moved to Union City, where it was thoroughly disciplined. It moved to Columbus, Ky., but was not engaged at Belmont. After the surrender of Fort Donelson the regiment moved south to Corinth. April 6 and 7, 1862, the Sixth



was first engaged at Shiloh, having to endure the trial of a severe artillery fire before being engaged. About 11 o'clock of the 6th it was ordered to charge a battery, which it did in gallant style, meeting with a terrific fire, which cut down 250 men. It did splendid work on both of those memorable days, losing over one-third of those engaged. It returned to Corinth, in the vicinity of which it participated in several hot skirmishes, losing severely. It then moved to Chattanooga, and in September started on the campaign into Kentucky. At Perryville, October 8, the Sixth, under Col. G. C. Porter, occupied the center of Maney's gallant brigade, and lost over 150 killed, wounded and missing. The regiment was next engaged at Murfreesboro, having previously been consolidated with the Ninth Tennessee, under Col. Hurt. It brought on the battle and was then held in reserve, but was rapidly moved from point to point, being much of the time under heavy artillery fire. Next at Chickamauga the Sixth, under Col. Porter, did noble work in the fiercest of the fight, losing over a third of its men. At Missionary Ridge it was prominently engaged, and was one of the last to leave the field. It wintered at Dalton, and in the spring of 1864 fought at Kenesaw, "Dead Angle," siege of Atlanta, Jonesboro, Lovejoy and Franklin, November 30, 1864, where it was immortalized. It fought at Nashville, Spring Hill, Elk River, and finally surrendered in North Carolina.

The Seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Sumner, Wilson, Smith and DeKalb Counties, and was organized May 25, 1861, with Robert Hatton, colonel. It remained at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County, until in July, when it moved to Virginia, and with the First and Fourteenth Tennessee Regiments, was constituted Anderson's Brigade. It skirmished on the Parkersburg road as part of Loring's division of Jackson's corps, and at Hancock, Md., and later the First Confederate (Turney's Tennessee) took the place of the First Tennessee (Confederate), the whole being called the "First Tennessee Brigade." The Seventh participated in the Yorktown campaign, and later Goodner was commissioned colonel, Hatton brigadier, and G. W. Smith major-general. May 30, 1862, at Seven Pines, the Seventh, in a desperate charge, lost eight captains, half its privates, and Brig.-Gen. Hatton. In the "seven days" battles it fought with notable daring and dash at Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mills, Frazier's Farm, Malvern Hill and elsewhere, losing many valuable men. It lost heavily at Culpepper Court House, and at Bull Run Company H lost all its men killed or wounded, a remarkable circumstance. At Centerville, Bolivar Heights and Antietam the Seventh fought with conspicuous valor, losing at the latter battle over thirty of less than 100 engaged. At Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville it sus-



ained severe loss amid brilliant action on the field. At Gettysburg it commenced the attack, losing the first man on the Confederate side, being held in reserve the second day, and conjointly with Pickett's division, on the third day, forming the column which made the historic and headlong charge on Cemetery Hill. In the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, at Petersburg, on Weldon Railroad, at Fort Archer and in a multitude of skirmishes, the Seventh bore an honorable and conspicuous part. Forty-seven sad-hearted, noble men surrendered at Appomattox.

The Eighth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Marshall, Lincoln, Overton, Jackson and Smith, and was organized at Camp Harris, Lincoln County, in May, 1861, and was mustered into the provisional army of Tennessee by Col. D. R. Smythe. Later in May it moved to Camp Trousdale. Its colonel was Alfred S. Fulton. It moved first to West Virginia, where it operated for some time, skirmishing occasionally with some loss. Later it returned to Tennessee, and finally joined Bragg's Kentucky campaign, and was engaged October 3, 1862, at Perryville with loss. It moved south and participated in the hottest of the fight at Murfreesboro, losing nearly half the number engaged in killed and wounded. After this it participated in all the brilliant movements of the Army of the Tennessee—at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, on the Atlanta and Hood's Tennessee campaigns, fighting with distinguished valor, and losing its bravest and best. At Murfreesboro it was in Donelson's brigade of Cheatham's division. At Chickamauga it was in Wright's brigade, and was commanded by Col. John H. Anderson. After long and gallant service it was surrendered to Gen. Sherman in North Carolina.

The Ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment, was raised in Haywood, Fayette, Tipton, Hardeman, Shelby, Lauderdale, Weakley and Union Counties, and was organized at Camp Beauregard, Jackson, May 2, 1861, with H. L. Douglas, colonel. It was disciplined at Union City where many died of measles. In August it moved to Columbus, Ky.; in October to Mayfield; thence back to Columbus, and in March, 1862, to Corinth. From Bethel Station it marched sixteen miles to engage the enemy at Shiloh, and was in the hottest of the fight, losing about sixty men. C. S. Hurt soon became colonel, and in August the Ninth marched to Chattanooga, and in September northward on the Kentucky campaign. At Perryville, October 8, it fought its severest and most desperate fight of the war, losing 52 killed and 76 wounded. It was then transferred via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where it was consolidated with the Sixth, and where December 31, it sustained heavy loss on a bloody field. Soon after this, Col. Porter succeeded Col. Hurt. The Ninth fell



back with the army to Chattanooga; thence to Chickamauga, where September 19 and 20 it did brilliant service, losing 35 killed and 40 wounded. At Missionary Ridge it fought in reserve, and then fell slowly back to Dalton, where it wintered. On the Atlanta campaign beginning in May, 1864, it fought at Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw, Dead Angle, Peach Tree Creek and at Atlanta, where it lost many officers and was in numerous skirmishes. It participated in the engagements at Jonesboro, Lovejoy, Dalton and Decatur, without serious loss; and at bloody Franklin fought with great fierceness, sustaining a loss of one-fourth its men, and at Nashville suffered much amid gallant action before an overwhelming force. As Company E of the First Consolidated Tennessee Regiment, the Ninth marched to North Carolina, where April 26, 1865, it surrendered with forty men.

The Tenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Montgomery and Giles Counties, and was organized at Fort Henry, in May, 1861, with Adolphus Heiman, colonel. It was disciplined at Fort Henry, and during the investment lost seven men killed and wounded by the bursting of a 64-pounder. At Fort Donelson, where it retreated, it was under constant and destructive musketry and artillery fire for three days, and became prisoners of war February 16, 1862. Here it earned the designation "Bloody Tenth." September 24 it was exchanged, and October 2 reorganized at Clinton, Miss. R. W. McGavock succeeded Col. Heiman, who had died. In December, in Gregg's brigade, it helped defeat Sherman at Chickasaw Bayou. January 3 it moved to Port Hudson, where March 13, at night, it sustained a heavy bombardment by Federal gun-boats. May 7 it fought at Jackson, and May 12 brilliantly at Raymond, losing Col. McGavock. The Tenth was consolidated with the Thirtieth under Col. Turner. After the capitulation of Vicksburg it joined Bragg at Ringgold, and September 19 and 20 at fierce Chickamauga lost 224 men killed and wounded out of 328 engaged, a result with scarcely a parallel in the annals of war. The brigade was broken up on the death of Gen. Gregg, and the Tenth was transferred to Tyler's brigade. At Missionary Ridge the regiment fought hotly, being one of the last to leave the field. In May, 1864, it began the southward movement, fighting with conspicuous bravery at Rocky Face Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Buzzard Roost, Resaca, New Hope Church; Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Decatur (July 22), Atlanta and Jonesboro, where Col. Grace was mortally wounded. In Hood's campaign into Tennessee it participated in the awful charges at Franklin and the stubborn fighting at Nashville. It then moved to Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered at Greensboro.



The Eleventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Humphreys, Dickson, Robertson and Hickman Counties, and was organized May 22, 1861, at Camp Cheatham, with J. E. Rains as colonel. Late in July it was ordered into East Tennessee, and in October was moved into Kentucky with Gen. Zollicoffer. At "Wild Cat" it lost nine killed and wounded, and then guarded Cumberland Gap until the early summer of 1862. It moved south, skirmishing at Walden's Ridge, losing by capture its colonel, Gordon. After sundry movements it joined Bragg at Harrodsburg, thence moved south via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where the Eleventh fought its first pitched battle with splendid dash and intrepidity, losing many men, among whom was Col. Gordon, severely wounded. Gen. Rains was killed on the field. After this the Eleventh was assigned to the Tennessee Brigade of Gen. Preston Smith, comprising the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twenty-ninth, Forty-seventh and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth. It spent the summer of 1863 as Chattanooga, and in September participated in the bloody battle of Chickamauga with great bravery and severe loss. At Missionary Ridge it fought desperately, resisting the furious charges of the Federals for hours, and until flanked. Four regimental color-bearers were shot down and Maj. Green was mortally wounded. In the Atlanta campaign, in 1864, it was engaged at Resaca, Calhoun, New Hope Church, Dead Angle, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Sugar Creek and elsewhere, losing in the aggregate heavily, and invariably displaying wonderful dash and pluck. At Jonesboro it lost Col. Long. In the awful battle of Franklin and again at Nashville it bore a distinguished part. It was at Bentonville, N. C., and April 26, 1865, surrendered at Greensboro. About the beginning of Hood's Tennessee campaign it was consolidated with the Twenty-ninth Regiment.

The Twelfth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Gibson, Oyer, Carroll, Fulton and Hickman Counties, Tenn., and Graves County, Ky., and was mustered in at Jackson, May 28, 1861, R. M. Russell becoming colonel. It was thoroughly fitted for the field at Trenton and Union City, and in September moved to Columbus, Ky., and November took active part in the battle of Belmont, T. H. Bell, commanding, losing about thirty killed and wounded. Soon after the surrender of Fort Donelson it was transferred to Corinth, and April 6 and 7 participated in the headlong victory at Shiloh with severe loss, Col. Bell receiving dangerous wounds. In May 1862, it was reorganized with Bell as colonel, and was consolidated with the Twenty-second. It was moved to Chattanooga; thence detached to Kirby Smith, at Knoxville; thence marched into Kentucky, where at Richmond it defeated the enemy



with loss. It joined Bragg at Harrodsburg, was in reserve at Perryville, returned to Knoxville and was consolidated with the Forty-seventh. It was then transferred to Murfreesboro where it bore a gallant part, leaving its gallant dead thick on the field. At Chickamauga, in September, and at Missionary Ridge, in November, it distinguished itself on the field by its impetuous charges and adamantine stands. Again in 1864 at Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Adairsville, New Hope Church, Kenesaw, "Dead Angle," Peach Tree Creek, Decatur and Atlanta, it bore its heroic part. At Jonesboro and Lovejoy Station it suffered severely, and in the dreadful slaughter at Franklin, and in the dogged and desperate fighting at Nashville it fought with its accustomed dash and courage. It made the dark and sorrowful march to the Carolinas, participated at Bentonville and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865, with fifty men.

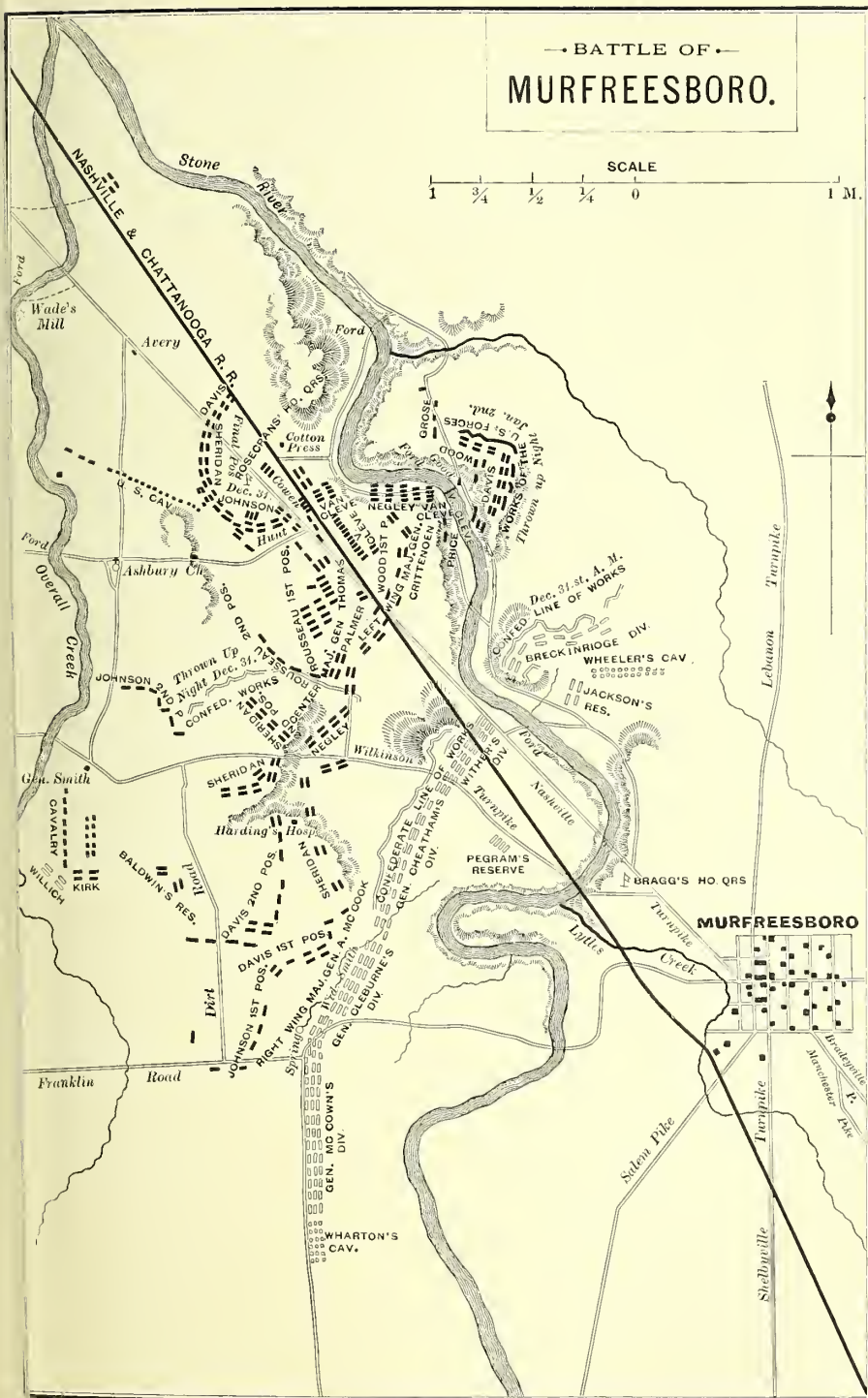
The Thirteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Fayette, Shelby, Gibson, McNairy and Dyer Counties, Tenn., and Marshall County, Miss., and was mustered in at Jackson June 3, 1861, J. V. Wright becoming colonel. It moved to Randolph and joined Sneed's brigade. After occupying various stations it moved in September to Columbus, Ky., where on the 10th it was brigaded with the Twelfth and Twenty-first Regiments, under Col. Russell. November 7, at Belmont, it was desperately engaged driving the enemy back to his boats, but losing the enormous number of 149 killed and wounded out of 400 engaged. Soon after this A. J. Vaughn succeeded Wright as colonel. March 19, 1862, it reached Corinth, and April 6 and 7 fought with desperate valor at Shiloh, losing 112 killed and wounded. It was then reorganized and a company from LaGrange was added. Early in August it moved to Chattanooga; was detached and sent to Gen. Cleburne, at Knoxville; thence marched into Kentucky and assisted in severely defeating the Federals at Richmond. It was in reserve at Perryville; thence moved to Murfreesboro via Knoxville and Tullahoma. At the furious battle of Murfreesboro it lost 110 killed and wounded out of 226 engaged. At Chickamauga in September, 1863, and Missionary Ridge in November, it displayed its usual desperation and valor. In the Georgia campaign it was honorably and gallantly engaged in all the principal battles to Atlanta, suffering in the aggregate severely, and in the Tennessee campaign, at Spring Hill, fierce Franklin and Nashville sustained further and sorrowful losses. Sadly the skeleton regiment joined Johnson's army in North Carolina, where at Bentonville it surrendered.

The Fourteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Montgomery, Robertson and Stewart Counties, and was organized at Camp



# — BATTLE OF — MURFREESBORO.

SCALE  
1 3/4 1/2 1/4 0 1 M.









Duncan, Clarksville, in May, 1861, under Col. W. A. Forbes. About the middle of July it was transferred to Virginia, where it was brigaded with the First and the Seventh, under Gen. S. R. Anderson. In the harassing Cheat Mountain expedition, it suffered intensely and was first under fire. During the winter of 1861-62, it participated in the campaigns around Romney, Winchester, and the bombardment of Hancock. From this date it was in all the historical movements of the Army of Northern Virginia. May 31, 1862, it fought at Seven Pines with great bravery, losing heavily. At Chickahominy, Cold Harbor, Gaines' Mills, Malvern Hill, Frazier's Farm and elsewhere it left its gallant dead on the bloody fields. Again at Cedar Mountain, second Manassas (where Col. Forbes was killed), Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, Antietam, Shepardstown, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville (May, 1863) it bore a distinguished and honorable part, leaving its best blood on the ever memorable fields. Late in June, 1863, the army moved into Pennsylvania, where at Gettysburg, on the first day, the Fourteenth fought with desperate valor and heroic achievements, sustaining the loss of many of its best soldiers. On the 3d of July its brigade and pickets made the memorable and brilliant charge on Cemetery Ridge. This extraordinary charge has no superior in the annals of war. Again at Falling Waters, Bristow Station, in the bloody Wilderness, at fearful Spottsylvania, at Cold Harbor, Petersburg, the defenses of Richmond and elsewhere, it sustained its heroic record. In April, 1865, the remnant of this war-scarred regiment laid down its dripping arms at Appomattox.

The Fifteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised mainly in Shelby County and at McKenzie, and was organized at Jackson June 1, 1861, under Col. Charles M. Carroll. Later several companies withdrew and were succeeded by others from Shelby County and Paducah, Ky. After occupying various positions it finally participated in the battle of Belmont, where it suffered slight loss. In March, 1862, it moved south from Columbus, Ky., and finally, April 6 and 7, from Bethel Station, near Corinth, fought in the bloody battle of Shiloh where it lost the fearful number of nearly 200 killed and wounded, receiving high praise for its dash and daring. It then returned to Tupelo where it was reorganized, and later was moved via Chattanooga northward on the Kentucky campaign, fighting in the severe contest of Perryville, where in a hand-to-hand encounter it assisted in capturing a stone wall. It moved south via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, in which battle it further distinguished itself. Later it was consolidated with the Thirty-seventh Regiment, Tyler of the Fifteenth taking command, which occasioned much feeling during the remainder of the war. It moved back to Chatta-



nooga, thence to Chickamauga, where in September, 1863, it was hotly engaged, thence to Missionary Ridge in November, sustaining in both actions heavy loss. It followed the fortunes of the Georgia campaign fighting in all the principal battles with splendid courage and severe loss. In Hood's unfortunate campaign into Tennessee, it engaged fiercely in the actions of Franklin and Nashville, and finally marched to North Carolina, where it surrendered.

The Sixteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised mainly on the Cumberland Table-land, in and around Putnam County, and was mustered in June 9 at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County, with John H. Savage, colonel. Late in July it moved to Virginia, where it was brigaded with the Eighth under Gen. Donelson. The first severe hardship and the first engagement was on the Cheat Mountain expedition. It participated in the harrassing expedition to Little Sewell Mountain. In December, 1861, it was transferred to Port Royal, opposite Beaufort Island, where it did valuable guard duty until after Shiloh, when it reported at Corinth and joined Bragg's campaign into Kentucky, where at Perryville it fought its first severe battle with great pluck and intrepidity. It then returned and participated gallantly in the precipitous charges at Murfreesboro. It then moved south and in September fought with conspicuous courage at dreadful Chickamauga, and later sustained for hours the shock of the Federal Army at Missionary Ridge, losing heavily in both actions. In 1864, on the Georgia campaign, it fought at Rocky Face Ridge, Kenesaw, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek and around Atlanta, losing many in the aggregate and sustaining its fine record. Again at Jonesboro, and at that hottest battle of the civil war—Franklin—and again at Nashville, it poured the blood of its bravest on the ensanguined fields. With heavy hearts the skeleton remnant of the gallant Sixteenth marched down to North Carolina where it finally surrendered.

The Seventeenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Bedford, Marshall, Franklin, Jackson and Putnam Counties, and with T. W. Newman, colonel, was mustered in May 5, 1861. It was disciplined at Camp Trousdale and late in July was transferred to Virginia, but in August returned to East Tennessee. It joined Zollicoffer's Kentucky campaign and at the battle of Rock Castle in half an hour lost 11 killed and 27 wounded. Again it participated in the battle of Fishing Creek (where Gen. Zollicoffer was killed), with the loss of 10 killed and 36 wounded. February 19, 1862, it reached Murfreesboro; thence moved to northern Mississippi, where it participated in the siege of Corinth. In May, T. C. H. Miller became colonel, but was soon succeeded by Albert S. Marks. It was transferred to Chattanooga early in August, and in September



moved into Kentucky with Bragg, fighting stubbornly at Perryville; thence moved south with the army and December 31 was engaged with magnificent courage at Murfreesboro, losing the extraordinary number of 246 killed and wounded. Later it was engaged at Hoover's Gap, and in September, 1863, at the fearful contest of Chickamauga lost 145 killed and wounded. It soon moved north with Longstreet against Knoxville; assisted in the assault on Fort Loudon; lost 10 men killed and wounded at Bean's Station; and passed the winter of 1863-64 in East Tennessee, suffering incredibly. In May, 1864, it moved to Petersburg, Va., and assaulted the enemy at Drury Bluff May 16, losing 12 killed and 50 wounded. It fought in numerous skirmishes around Richmond, and February 5, 1865, sustained considerable loss at Hatcher's Run. April 2 it fought its last battle on the defenses of Petersburg, losing severely, over half its men being captured. It surrendered at Appomattox April 9.

The Eighteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was formed at Camp Trousdale June 11, 1861, of companies from Rutherford, Bedford, Davidson, Wilson, Cannon, Sumner and Cheatham Counties, with J. B. Palmer, colonel. September 17 it moved to Bowling Green, Ky., and February 8, 1862, advanced to the relief of Fort Donelson. At the siege two companies of the Eighteenth were the first to engage the enemy. After hard fighting the regiment was surrendered February 16. After about six months it was exchanged and was reorganized at Jackson, Miss., with Palmer as colonel. It was soon transferred to Knoxville to invade Kentucky, but instead was moved to Murfreesboro and brigaded with the Twenty-sixth and the Thirty-second Regiments and others, which last were soon replaced with the Forty-fifth Tennessee. At Murfreesboro it participated in one of the most famous and brilliant charges of history with severe loss. Col. Palmer received three wounds. In September, 1863, at Chickamauga, it distinguished itself by its furious fighting and desperate losses. Col. Palmer was again dangerously wounded. Again at Missionary Ridge it fought with its accustomed gallantry and loss. It wintered at Dalton, and, in 1864, resisted the advance of the enemy on numerous bloody fields on the way to Atlanta. Palmer was commissioned brigadier-general and given a brigade of the Third, Eighteenth, Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Regiments. W. R. Butler became colonel of the Eighteenth. In a heroic encounter at Atlanta against vastly superior numbers the regiment was outflanked and a majority of its members captured. The regiment was consolidated with the Third under Col. Butler. It fought at Jonesboro and moved north, reaching Franklin too late for the battle; was detached to aid Forrest, and engaged the enemy near Murfreesboro and elsewhere; and after Hood's defeat at



Nashville moved to the Carolinas where it fought at Bentonville and surrendered at Greensboro.

The Nineteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Hamilton, Knox, Polk, Rhea, Hawkins, Washington and Sullivan Counties, and was organized in May, 1861, at Knoxville, with David M. Cummings, colonel. It was first distributed over East Tennessee to do guard duty, and about July 1 was united and stationed at Cumberland Gap. It marched north on the Kentucky campaign; lost one man killed at Barbourville; was in reserve at "Wild Cat," fought bravely at Fishing Creek, losing about fifteen killed and wounded. Afterward terrible privations and sufferings were endured. It moved to Murfreesboro in February, 1862; thence to northern Mississippi; thence to Shiloh, where April 6 and 7 it was furiously engaged in the awful assaults on the "Hornet's Nest," losing over 100 killed and wounded, and assisted in the capture of Prentiss' division. It was then reorganized and moved to Vicksburg, where, in the swamps, it suffered terribly from disease, and later fought at Baton Rouge. It then moved north and joined Bragg's army and participated in the sweeping Confederate victory at Murfreesboro losing over 125 killed and wounded. It moved south and in September, 1863, at Chickamauga, fought with magnificent bravery, losing over one-third of those engaged. Again at Missionary Ridge, in November, it was hotly and stubbornly engaged, sustaining severe loss. In 1864, from Dalton to Atlanta, in all the bloody battles of that memorable campaign, it fought with conspicuous daring and sorrowful losses. Among the slain was the beloved Col. Walker. It did its duty at Jonesboro and Lovejoy, and in the awful assault at Franklin shed its best blood without stint all over the stricken field. It fought at Nashville, retreated sorrowfully south, skirmishing at Sugar Creek and Pulaski. It fought its last battle at Bentonville, and surrendered at High Point, N. C., with sixty-four men.

The Twentieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Williamson, Rutherford, Sumner, Perry and Smith Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale in June, 1861, with Joel A. Battle, colonel. Late in July it was ordered to Virginia, but returned after reaching Bristol, and marched north with Zollicoffer on the Kentucky campaign, skirmishing at Barbourville, participating in the action at "Wild Cat," fighting furiously at Fishing Creek, losing 33 killed on the field and about 100 wounded. It then moved to northern Mississippi and in April participated with splendid valor in the brilliant Confederate success at Shiloh, losing 187 men killed and wounded. The regiment was then reorganized, moved to Vicksburg, participated in the



movement there, fought at Baton Rouge, thence marched to Murfreesboro, in which memorable battle it was hotly and furiously engaged, sustaining a loss of 178 killed and wounded of 350 engaged. Later it fought desperately at Hoover's Gap, losing 45 killed and wounded. At bloody Chickamauga the Twentieth displayed wonderful dash and pluck, losing 98 killed and wounded of 140 engaged. At Missionary Ridge it fought brilliantly and retreated in good order. It wintered at Dalton and in 1864, in the famous Georgia campaign, fought with splendid courage at Resaca, Dalton, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Jonesboro and the actions around Atlanta, losing heavily in the aggregate. Again at Franklin, in those awful assaults in the flaming teeth of death, it displayed heroic valor and suffered desperate loss. It bore its gallant but sorrowful part at Nashville and sadly retreated, marching to the Carolinas to almost literally "die in the last ditch." At Greensboro, N. C., thirty-four sad men surrendered and returned to blighted homes to repair the ravages of war.

The Twenty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Shelby and Hardeman Counties about the last of April, 1861, and was soon organized with Ed. Pickett, colonel. It reported first to Gen. Cheatham at Union City, and later moved up to Columbus, Ky. It participated in the sharp action at Belmont, November 7, then moved back to Columbus and to Union City where it remained a short period; then moved southward and finally participated in the furious battle of Shiloh, and later was consolidated with the Second Regiment to form the Fifth Confederate Regiment.

The Twenty-second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Gibson, Carroll, Dyer, Hardeman and in Kentucky and Louisiana, and was organized at Trenton about July 1, 1861, with Thomas J. Freeman, colonel. It operated in West Tennessee and in the movement which culminated in the battle of Belmont, November 7, where it fought and lost about seventy-five killed and wounded. It returned south with the army and located near Corinth. It fought at Shiloh, losing nearly one-half of those engaged, and displayed great gallantry on the field, Col. Freeman being wounded. It then moved back to Corinth, where it was re-organized and consolidated with the Twelfth Regiment and thenceforward lost its identity. Col. Freeman served the one year of enlistment. The consolidation was commanded by Col. Bell, who became a brigadier under Forrest. Col. Freeman, at Shiloh, received the surrender of Gen. Prentiss, who handed him his sword.

The Twenty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Bedford, Marshall, Rutherford and other counties of Middle Tennessee,



and was organized about the middle of July, 1861, with R. H. Keeble, colonel. It saw its first service in Virginia, and participated in the engagement at Drury's Bluff, with a loss of fifteen or twenty killed and wounded. After various movements it was engaged in the brilliant and furious battle of Shiloh, where it lost severely. It moved north with Bragg and fought at Perryville, then turned south and participated at Murfreesboro, after which it continued with the Army of the Tennessee during the remainder of the war. At Chickamauga it lost heavily. It was at Missionary Ridge and in the famous Georgia campaign, after which it marched back with Hood into Tennessee, and participated at Franklin and Nashville, then moved to North Carolina where it surrendered. At Murfreesboro it was in Johnson's brigade of Cleburne's division.

The Twenty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized in June, 1861, at Camp Anderson, near Murfreesboro, and comprised twelve companies raised in the counties of Williamson, Rutherford, Maury, Bedford, Coffee, Smith, DeKalb, Sumner, Hickman and Perry. It was first commanded by Col. R. D. Allison, and later by Col. Bratton and Col. John Wilson. It moved into Kentucky and was stationed at Cave City in October. At this time it was in Col. Shaver's brigade of Hardee's division. It was in Gen. Strahl's brigade during the most of the war. It participated in the pitched battle of Shiloh, losing many, and was reorganized at or near Corinth; thence moved via Chattanooga on the Kentucky campaign, and was severely engaged at Perryville. It then retreated with Bragg's army, and on December 31, 1862, participated in the splendid charge at Murfreesboro, losing again heavily. It moved south, and in September, 1863, was hotly engaged at bloody Chickamauga, and later participated at Missionary Ridge. In 1864 it was in all the leading engagements in the famous Georgia campaign, and in the aggregate lost heavily. It moved with Hood's army to Jonesboro; thence to Tennessee, where it participated at Franklin and Nashville; thence moved to North Carolina, and in the spring of 1865 surrendered at Greensboro.

The Twenty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Overton, White, Putnam and Jackson Counties, and was organized at Camp Zollicoffer, near Livingston, early in June, 1861, with S. S. Stanton, colonel. After several months of discipline it invaded Kentucky to break up organizations of Federal home guards, and in January, 1862, joined Gen. Zollicoffer at Mill Springs, Ky., and was engaged in the battle of Fishing Creek, suffering considerable loss and displaying great dash and pluck. It then moved to Murfreesboro, thence to northern Mississippi, where it did important provost duty, and after Shiloh was



reorganized, with Stanton, colonel, who was soon succeeded by John M. Hughes. It marched to Chattanooga, thence north on Bragg's Kentucky campaign; fought bravely at Perryville, with loss; thence marched to Murfreesboro, in which headlong battle it displayed magnificent fighting qualities and lost heavily in killed and wounded. It participated at Fairfield, Beach Grove and Hoover's Gap, losing heavily at the latter battle. At the fierce battle of Chickamauga it distinguished itself, capturing valuable ordnance and sweeping desperately everything from its course. It then moved with Longstreet against Knoxville, fighting at Fort Loudon, Bean's Station (twice), Clinch Valley and Fort Sanders, suffering severe loss. It passed a winter of intense suffering among the mountains of East Tennessee, and in February, 1864, moved to near Richmond, Va. It fought desperately at Drury Bluff and in numerous engagements around Petersburg and Richmond, displaying its habitual brilliancy, and was finally surrendered at Appomattox.

The Twenty-sixth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Washington, Sullivan, Meigs, Cocke, Grainger, Rhea, Hamilton, Knox and Roane Counties, and was organized at Camp Lillard, Knoxville, September 6, 1861, with John M. Lillard, colonel. Late in September it moved to Bowling Green; thence later to Russellville, Ky., and early in February to the relief of Fort Donelson. Here it did its first gallant fighting, amid severe loss and heroic personal achievements. It was captured, taken to Northern prisons, and exchanged at Vicksburg in September, 1862. It was reorganized at Knoxville, with Lillard, colonel, moved west, and in December, at brilliant Murfreesboro, fought in the furious charges of that famous battle. It moved south, and at Chickamauga fought with fiery energy, losing heavily, Col. Lillard falling mortally wounded. R. M. Saffell succeeded him in command. It also did meritorious and bloody work at Missionary Ridge, passed the winter of 1863-64 in northern Georgia, and fought brilliantly in all the leading engagements down to Atlanta, suffering severe loss. At Jonesboro and Lovejoy, and in the Tennessee campaign at bloody Franklin and stubborn Nashville, it displayed its accustomed dash and valor. It retreated south, and at Bentonville, N. C., lost Col. Saffell, whose successor on the field, Col. A. F. Boggess, fell in the same fight. The regiment surrendered in April, 1865.

The Twenty-seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Benton, Obion, McNairy, Haywood, Weakley, Carroll, Decatur and Henderson Counties, and was organized at Trenton, late in July, 1861, with Felix Rebels, colonel. It occupied Camp of Instruction until after the battle of Belmont; then moved to Columbus, Ky., and later to Bowling



Green. Early in February, 1862, it moved to Nashville; then to Murfreesboro, then to northern Mississippi. In April it fought desperately at Shiloh, losing over 100 killed and wounded. It was transferred to Chattanooga, and then moved north on the Kentucky campaign. October 8, at Perryville, it left the bloody field proud of its splendid conduct. At Murfreesboro, in December, it assisted in the furious charges which swept the right wing of the Federals back several miles. At Chickamauga it fought with superb courage, forcing the enemy back at every point, and at Missionary Ridge held its ground long against overwhelming numbers. In the Georgia campaign of 1864 it fought with its usual brilliancy in all the leading engagements on the retrograde movement to Atlanta. Again at Jonesboro and Lovejoy it participated and marched north on the ill-fated Tennessee campaign. In the furious and brilliant charges at Franklin the gallant regiment steadily carried its streaming banner across the bloody field, losing nearly half of those engaged. In the stubborn contest for its capital city it bore a heroic part, but was overwhelmed and swept back, and then sadly marched down to the Carolinas, where at Bentonville it fought its last battle. It surrendered in April, 1865.

The Twenty-eighth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Wilson, Putnam, Jackson, White and Smith Counties, and was organized at Camp Zollicoffer, Overton County, in August, 1861, with John P. Murray, colonel. After destroying Federal supplies the regiment joined Gen. Zollicoffer and fought at Fishing Creek with the loss of 10 men. It then moved south to northern Mississippi, and in April, 1862, participated in the brilliant movements at Shiloh, with the loss of over 100 of its best men. It then moved south and finally fought at Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, displaying brilliant and meritorious courage. It then joined Bragg's campaign to Kentucky, and fought at Perryville; then moved south and engaged the enemy in the brilliant charge at Murfreesboro. It was reorganized with S. S. Stanton, colonel, and consolidated with the Eighty-fourth. At Chickamauga it fought its hardest and grandest battle, losing 230 killed and wounded, and covering itself with imperishable glory. It skirmished around Chattanooga and did guard duty in East Tennessee. In the Georgia campaign it was engaged in all the principal contests, losing heavily, and in Hood's Tennessee campaign distinguished itself for courage and hardihood, displaying rare daring and valor on Franklin's bloody field. After the battle of Nashville it moved south, and after Bentonville was surrendered in North Carolina.

The Twenty-ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was composed of companies from Greene, Bradley, Hawkins, Polk, Claiborne, Hancock



and Washington Counties, and was organized at Henderson's Mills, Greene County, in July, 1861, with Samuel Powell, colonel. It did guard duty in East Tennessee until December, and then joined Zollicoffer at Mill Springs, and January 19 met the enemy at the battle of Fishing Creek, where Col. Powell was permanently disabled. It marched to northern Mississippi via Murfreesboro, and remained at Iuka during the battle of Shiloh. It skirmished around Corinth, moved to Chattanooga; thence north on the Kentucky campaign, being commanded by Horace Rice, who had succeeded Arnold, met the enemy at Perryville; thence marched to Murfreesboro, where it exhibited splendid intrepidity and courage, losing 36 killed on the field and 136 wounded. At Chickamauga it was held much in reserve, but lost, killed and wounded 32. At Missionary Ridge it did gallant work and was complimented on the field by Gens. Cheatham and Hardee. In 1864 at Dalton, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek and around Atlanta it was prominently engaged. It participated at Jonesboro and Lovejoy; and in Hood's Tennessee campaign at Franklin its gallant action was surpassed by no other regiment, its dead and wounded lying scattered over its bloody path. It fought at Nashville, retreated south with the army, and fought late in the day at Bentonville. It surrendered at Greensboro April 26.

The Thirtieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Sumner, Robertson and Smith Counties, and was organized early in October with J. W. Head, colonel. In November it moved to Fort Donelson, and February 13 to 16 was prominently engaged and was surrendered on the 16th and taken to Northern prisons. They were exchanged the following July, were reorganized at Camp Jackson with J. Turner as colonel, moved to Holly Springs, thence to Grenada, thence to Vicksburg, fought bravely at Chickasaw Bayou, doing the enemy great damage. It then moved to Port Hudson, thence to Jackson. At Raymond May 12, 1863, the regiment fought with great skill and desperation against superior numbers, losing about seventy-five killed and wounded, and then retreated to Jackson. After various movements it participated, September 19 and 20, at the fearful contest at Chickamauga, displaying wonderful dash and staying qualities, and losing killed and wounded about half of those engaged. At Missionary Ridge it was hotly and gallantly engaged, losing severely. Winter was passed at Dalton. In 1864, from Dalton to Jonesboro, in all the bloody principal engagements, the Thirtieth sustained its high honor and courage and in the aggregate lost many splendid men. At Jonesboro the regiment in heroic action lost one-third of its troops. In the unfortunate campaign of Gen.



Hood into Tennessee the regiment participated at Murfreesboro, Franklin and Nashville further distinguishing itself in the bloody art of war. It marched down to the Carolinas to fight its last battle at Bentonville and surrendered April 26.

The Thirty-first Tennessee (Confederate, West Tennessee) Regiment was raised in Weakley, Haywood, Madison, McNairy and Decatur Counties, and was organized during the summer of 1861 with A. H. Bradford, colonel, and November 29 marched for Columbus, Ky., where it remained until the surrender of Fort Donelson in February, 1862; thence moved to Tiptonville, thence to Fort Pillow, and, after the battle of Shiloh, to Corinth. Later it was moved to Chattanooga, and then moved north campaigning through Kentucky with Bragg. At Perryville the regiment had its first heavy engagement, displaying great gallantry and losing many valuable soldiers. Egbert E. Tansil succeeded Bradford as colonel. It marched south with the army and December 31 fought with conspicuous courage at Murfreesboro, and retreated south with the army, and in September, 1863, fought in the awful battle of Chickamauga, losing nearly half its men. In 1864, in the Georgia campaign, it was engaged in nearly all the principal battles, losing heavily in the aggregate. In the Tennessee campaign of Hood it fought at Franklin, losing over half the number engaged. Col. Stafford was killed on the enemy's line, to which he had penetrated. Again it fought at Nashville, thence moved to North Carolina, where it surrendered.

The Thirty-first Tennessee (Confederate, East Tennessee) Regiment was raised in Jefferson, Blount and Knox Counties, and was organized March 28, 1862, with W. M. Bradford, colonel, and was reorganized May 3. It did guard duty in East Tennessee and at Cumberland Gap, joined Bragg at Harrodsburg after the battle of Perryville, and late in December moved to Vicksburg, in the vicinity of which it participated in numerous expeditions and skirmishes, and in the siege of that city where the soldiers were almost starved to death and finally captured. In September, 1863, the regiment was exchanged and late in that year was transformed into cavalry, and as such brigaded under Gen. Vaughn. It did service in East Tennessee, recruited in North Carolina, part was sent to Virginia and while there fought at Kernstown, Martinsburgh, Hagerstown, Winchester, Piedmont and elsewhere, losing heavily. Later the united regiment was engaged at Marion, Saltville, Morristown, Bull's Gap, Greeneville and elsewhere. Marching to join Lee in the spring of 1865, it was learned that he had surrendered and Gen. Echols disbanded his command, but this regiment with others refused, and marched to North Carolina and joined President Davis, and was his



escort when all were captured. The regiment was paroled at Washington, Ga.

The Thirty-second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Giles, Lawrence, Williamson, Lincoln, Marshall and Franklin Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale during the summer of 1861 with Edmund E. Cook, colonel. About September it was moved to East Tennessee, where it did patrol duty around Chattanooga and Bridgeport, Ga. Late in December it moved to Bowling Green, Ky., thence in February, 1862, to Russellville; thence to Clarksville, and thence to Fort Donelson, where from the 13th to the 16th of February it participated in all the daring movements of the siege with severe loss, and was captured with the fort. After about six months the regiment was exchanged at Vicksburg. It was reorganized about October 1, with E. Cook, colonel, and moved to Murfreesboro via Knoxville, and during the battle was posted at Wartrace. It wintered at Tullahoma, endured a terrible forced march in June, moved to Chattanooga with Bragg in July, and fought with superb courage and coolness in the awful conflict at Chickamauga with heavy loss. Again it was engaged at Lookout Mountain, and in November at Missionary Ridge, where it fought with its accustomed gallantry. It wintered at Dalton, and in 1864 participated in the famous Georgia campaign, fighting in all the leading battles down to Atlanta with heavy loss in the aggregate. It fought desperately and with grievous loss at Jonesboro, and marched north to invade Tennessee under Hood, but reached bloody Franklin too late for the battle. It participated in the action at Nashville, retreated south skirmishing on the way, fought its last battle at Bentonville, N. C. and surrendered with Gen. Johnston.

The Thirty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Weakley, Obion, Madison and other counties, and was organized at Union City October 18, 1861, with A. W. Campbell, colonel. In January, 1862 it marched to Columbus, Ky., where it wintered; then moved south into northern Mississippi, and in April met the enemy on the furious field of Shiloh, and attested its courage in its desperate charges and its loss of nearly 200 men killed and wounded out of about 500 engaged. The regiment moved back to Corinth, and later, via Chattanooga, invaded Kentucky under Gen. Bragg, and at Perryville, in October, fought with magnificent bravery, suffering heavy losses. After this it moved south with Bragg, and at Murfreesboro bore an honorable part, losing many noble men. At Chickamauga it assisted in the awful charges which beat back the Federal hosts. It fought at Missionary Ridge and retreated south, wintering at Dalton, and in 1864 participated in the series of bloody and



memorable battles from that point to Atlanta, shedding the blood of its bravest boys in defense of the cause which to them seemed right. It marched north with Hood; was at Franklin and Nashville; thence marched south, and finally surrendered in North Carolina in April, 1865.

The Thirty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised partly in Middle Tennessee and partly in East Tennessee, and was organized during the autumn of 1861, with William Churchwell, colonel. It first saw service in East Tennessee, where it remained for a considerable period engaged in outpost duty. It finally participated in the Kentucky campaign, and later joined the army of Bragg in time for the battle of Murfreesboro, in which desperate engagement it was conspicuously active, losing severely in killed and wounded. It moved south with the retreating army, and after various movements was engaged in the bloody battle of Chickamauga, in September, 1863, where it behaved gallantly and lost severely. In 1864 it participated in the actions of the Georgia campaign, terminating at Atlanta, and then moved back into Tennessee with Hood, taking part in his bloody battles. It then moved south with the army, and finally surrendered in North Carolina.

The Thirty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Grundy, Sequatchie, Warren, Cannon, Bledsoe and Van Buren, and was organized in the autumn of 1861, with B. J. Hill, colonel. About the first of the year 1863 it moved to Bowling Green, Ky., and after the surrender of Fort Donelson marched south with the army to northern Mississippi, and early in April participated in the battle of Shiloh, with heavy loss. Its charges were brilliant, sweeping and destructive. It then skirmished around Corinth, fighting with heroic desperation at Shelton Hill amid a terrible fire. It was complimented for this in general orders by Gen. Beauregard. It moved with Bragg on the Kentucky campaign, meeting the enemy again at Richmond and Perryville, displaying its usual heroism. At Murfreesboro it was hotly engaged, suffering severely, and again, in September, 1863, at brilliant Chickamauga sustained itself with distinguished valor. It did important provost or guard duty throughout northern Alabama, and finally surrendered at Chattanooga in the spring of 1865.

The Thirty-sixth, Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Tennessee Regiments were only partly organized, and in the main saw detached duty. The first was commanded by Col. Morgan, the second by Col. Avery. The last was at Fort Pillow in January, 1862. Col. Avery was at Bowling Green in December, 1861, and Col. Morgan at Cumberland Gap in March, 1862.

The Thirty-seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Hamilton, Jefferson, Grainger, Blount, Sevier, Claiborne, Coffee and



Washington Counties, in northern Georgia and in Alabama, and was organized in October, 1861, at Camp Ramsey, near Knoxville, with W. H. Carroll, colonel. At Germantown, West Tennessee, to which point it was transferred, it drilled for about a month. In November it moved to Chattanooga. It marched north and was present at the battle of Fishing Creek, but did not participate in the main battle, losing only five or six killed and wounded. It then moved south via Murfreesboro to northern Mississippi, and occupied Burnsville during the battle of Shiloh. The regiment did valuable picket service around Corinth. In July it moved to Mobile, Montgomery, Atlanta, Dalton, Chickamauga Station, Chattanooga, and thence on the Kentucky campaign, and October 8, at Perryville, was hotly engaged. It then marched south, and in October reached Murfreesboro, where, December 31, it was engaged in that battle in the hottest part, losing about half its members killed and wounded. It then moved to Chattanooga. The following June it was consolidated with the Fifteenth under the latter name, and so lost its old existence.

The Thirty-eighth Tennessee Confederate Regiment was raised in Madison, Fayette, Shelby and other West Tennessee counties, in Wilson county, and in Georgia and Alabama, and was organized in September, 1861, with Robert F. Looney, of Memphis, colonel. It moved first to Chattanooga, thence later to Knoxville, where it was stationed at the time of the battle of Fishing Creek, Kentucky, having no arms with which to assist Gen. Zollicoffer. It was finally ordered to Iuka, Miss., thence to Eastport, thence to Corinth, and was brigaded first with Gen. Liddell, and later with Gen. Preston Pond, with Louisiana troops. It moved up and fought at Shiloh, losing ninety killed and wounded. It moved with Bragg to Perryville, where it fought, and was soon after reorganized, with John C. Carter, colonel. It moved back and fought at Murfreesboro; thence marched down to Chickamauga, where it distinguished itself. It was at Missionary Ridge, and in 1864 engaged in the Georgia campaign with heavy loss. It came north with Hood, fought at Franklin, where Gen. Carter was killed, and at Nashville, then marched south, and in 1865 surrendered in North Carolina.

The Forty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Franklin, Lincoln, Bedford and Marshall Counties, and was organized at Camp Rounsdale in November, 1861, with Robert Farquharson, colonel. In December it moved to Bowling Green; thence to Fort Donelson, where it fought gallantly and was captured by the enemy. In September, 1862, it was exchanged at Vicksburg, and was reorganized with Farquharson as colonel. After various expeditions the regiment was transferred, in January, 1863, to Port Hudson. In May it moved north, where, at Ray-



mond, it met the enemy in a sharp battle, and afterward in that vicinity and around Jackson participated in several severe fights and numerous skirmishes. It was at Yazoo City when Vicksburg surrendered. Early in September it marched east to Chickamauga, and was in the hottest part of that gigantic and desperate battle. Many of its bravest were stretched dead upon the field. It wintered near Dalton, and in 1864, in the Georgia campaign, was engaged in all the principal engagements down to Atlanta, fighting gallantly and losing heavily. At Jonesboro it also fought, and on the Tennessee campaign at Franklin was not surpassed in desperate fighting by any other regiment. It finally surrendered in North Carolina. During the war it lost more men on picket duty than in battle.

The Forty-second Tennessee Confederate Regiment was raised under the first call in Cheatham, Montgomery and other counties, and five companies in Alabama, and was organized about the 1st of October, 1861, with W. A. Quarles, colonel. It occupied Camps Cheatham and Sevier, and in February reached Fort Donelson just in time for the battle, in which it distinguished itself and lost severely. It was captured, and in September, 1862, was exchanged at Vicksburg, and soon reorganized at Clinton, Miss. Quarles was re-elected colonel. Here five companies from West Tennessee took the place of the five Alabama companies. In March, 1863, I. N. Hulme became colonel, *vice* Quarles promoted. It participated in various movements in Mississippi before the surrender of Vicksburg and during the siege. It then moved on sundry expeditions and in 1864 joined the campaign through Georgia, and was engaged at New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw, Smyrna Depot, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta and Lick Skillet road, losing in the aggregate heavily. In Hood's bloody campaign the regiment at Franklin, in those awful assaults, left about half its numbers killed and wounded upon the field. This was its most desperate battle, and here it exhibited superb courage. It participated in the stubborn contest at Nashville, and moved south with the army, and finally surrendered in North Carolina in April, 1865.

The Forty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Hamilton, Rhea, Meigs, Polk, Bledsoe, Jefferson, Roane, Bradley, Hawkins and McMinn, and was organized in November, 1861, with J. W. Gillespie, colonel. Its first service was guard duty in East Tennessee until the reorganization in May, 1862. After various movements and thorough drill at Charleston, it was, in August, sent to Humphrey Marshall's brigade in Virginia. It soon afterward joined Bragg's Kentucky campaign, but was in no noteworthy engagement. In December it was transferred to Vicksburg and was subjected to hard service.



and in May, 1863, moved to Port Gibson to oppose Grant's advance. It fought at Champion Hill and covered the retreat to Vicksburg. It fought often during the siege, always with dash and daring, losing heavily in the aggregate. It surrendered early in July, and was soon exchanged and was ordered to re-enforce Longstreet, who was besieging Knoxville. During the winter the regiment was mounted, and in the spring of 1864 did outpost duty in East Tennessee, skirmishing often and losing severely. It was engaged at Piedmont, losing several men. In Virginia it was often engaged, moving with Early around Washington and fighting at Winchester, Monocacy, Cedar Creek, Fishersville, White Post, Kernstown, Darksville and Martinsburg. In the fall of 1864 it returned to East Tennessee. It fought at Morristown, losing heavily; raided Russellville with success; during the winter it did outpost duty. In the spring it learned of Lee's surrender and then moved south to join Johnson, but at Charlotte met President Davis and served as his escort until his capture. It was paroled in May, 1865.

The Forty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Bedford, Grundy, Lincoln, Franklin and Coffee Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale in December, 1861, with C. A. McDaniel, colonel. It soon moved to Bowling Green, and early in February, 1862, to Nashville, thence to Murfreesboro, thence to Corinth, where it arrived March 20. In April it marched north and fought gallantly at bloody Shiloh, losing 350 killed, wounded, captured and missing out of 470 engaged. It reorganized at Corinth and with it was consolidated the remnant of the Fifty-fifth Regiment. Late in July it moved to Chattanooga, thence north to invade Kentucky, and October 8 fought desperately at Perryville, losing 42 killed and wounded. It suffered in that awful retreat south. September 19 and 20, 1863, at Chattanooga the regiment fought heroically and charged the enemy with terrible effect, losing severely. It was soon detached and sent with Longstreet to besiege Knoxville. It fought at Bean's Station and elsewhere and went into winter quarters at Morristown. In May, 1864, it moved to Richmond Va., and was engaged at Drury's Bluff, Petersburg, Walthall's Junction and elsewhere besides numerous skirmishes, and was finally surrendered and paroled.

The Forty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Wilson (Companies B, F, G and H), Williamson (A), and Rutherford (D, C, E and I), and was organized at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County in the autumn of 1861, with Addison Mitchell, colonel. After various movements, during which it did duty in Mississippi and Louisiana, it joined the army of Gen. A. S. Johnston and participated in the brilliant



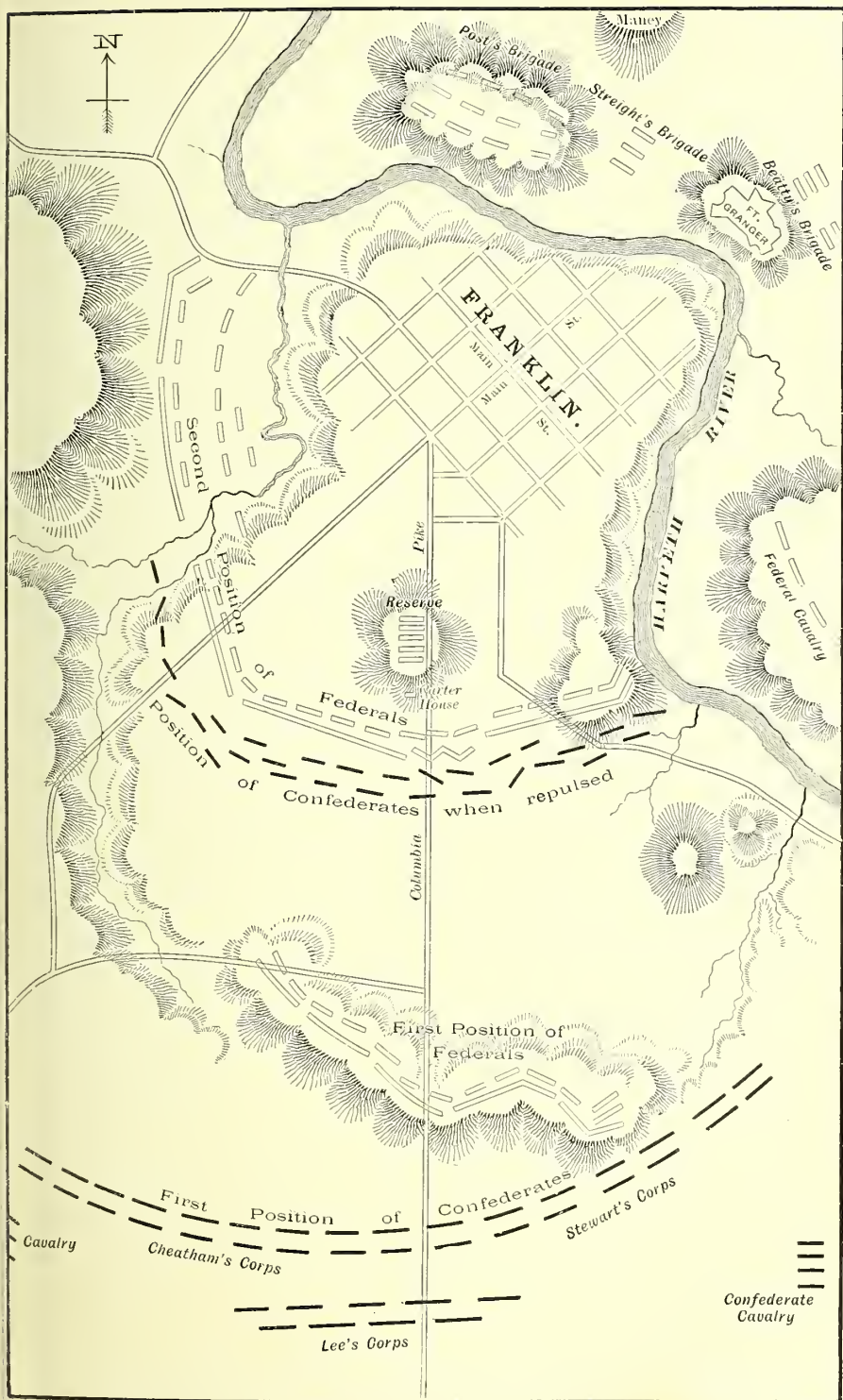
Confederate victory at Shiloh, losing heavily in killed and wounded. Company A suffered a loss of 7 killed and about twice as many wounded. It was reorganized at Corinth and was then placed on detached duty for some time, after which it participated in the Kentucky campaign, and later was engaged in the headlong charges at Murfreesboro, where it again lost severely. It moved southward; fought in the hottest of the awful battle of Chickamauga and again at Missionary Ridge, and in 1864, in many of the general engagements, on the movement to Atlanta, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca (two) Powder Springs, Atlanta and Jonesboro and then at Columbia; second Murfreesboro, and in 1865, at Bentonville, N. C., where it surrendered.

The Forty-sixth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in West Tennessee, almost all the entire force going from Henry County, and was organized late in 1861, with J. M. Clarke, colonel. It participated in the movement of Gen. Pillow up the Mississippi, was at Columbus and Island No. 10, and later at Port Hudson, where it lost several men, killed and wounded. For a time it was part of Stewart's brigade. Many of the regiment were captured and died in prison at Camp Douglas and elsewhere. It participated in the Kentucky campaign under Gen. Bragg, losing a few men killed and wounded at Perryville. It participated with the Army of Tennessee in all the principal movements of that command, engaging the enemy in numerous places and losing in the aggregate heavily. It was finally consolidated with other regiments.

The Forty-seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized late in 1861, with M. R. Hill, colonel, and was raised in the counties of Obion, Gibson and Dyer, and first participated in the movements of Gen. Polk's army succeeding the battle of Belmont. It moved southward and joined the army, and finally, in April, 1862, engaged the enemy at Shiloh. Later it participated in the actions around Corinth, and finally marched with Bragg into Kentucky, fighting at Richmond and skirmishing elsewhere. It returned to Tennessee, and just before the battle of Murfreesboro was consolidated with the Twelfth Regiment.

The Forty-eighth Tennessee (Confederate, Voorhees) Regiment was raised in Maury, Hickman and Lewis Counties, and was organized in December, 1861, with W. M. Voorhees, colonel. It moved to Clarksville, thence to Danville, thence to Fort Henry, and after the evacuation there, to Fort Donelson, where, after fighting in that historical action, it surrendered. After about six months it was exchanged at Vicksburg, was reorganized at Jackson with Voorhees again colonel. A portion of the regiment, on details, in hospitals and on furlough, had escaped the capture at Fort Donelson, and with five companies from Wayne and











Lawrence Counties, had served under Col. Nixon<sup>\*</sup> until December, 1862, when the old regiment was reunited, the portion that had been captured having been incorporated with the Third from the exchange in August until the reunion. It was at the bombardment of Post Hudson, in March, 1863, and at the engagements in and around Jackson about the middle of July. After various movements it reached Dalton, Ga., November 26. January, 1864, it moved to Mobile, thence joined Polk's army, thence to Meridian, thence to Mobile, thence joined Joe Johnston at New Hope Church, May 27, 1864. It fought at New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Xenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Lick Skillet Road, losing in the aggregate very heavily, particularly at the last named engagement, where it lost half its men. It was in all of Hood's engagements on his Tennessee campaign except Franklin. It was active and valiant at Nashville. In several small skirmishes detachments of the regiment fought with severe loss and great bravery. It was at Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered in the spring of 1865.

The Forty-eighth Tennessee (Confederate, Nixon) Regiment was raised in Middle Tennessee, and organized late in 1861, with G. H. Nixon, colonel. After various duties it participated in the campaign against Louisville, and was engaged at Richmond, where it lost several men killed and wounded. It continued with the army until it was found that the forces at Louisville had been heavily reinforced, then turned back, and October 8 fought at Perryville, losing several men. It was in various movements subsidiary to those of the Army of Tennessee, was at Murfreesboro, and in September, 1863, at Chickamauga, where it lost severely, and exhibited great gallantry on the field. After this it participated in all the principal movements of the Army of Tennessee—in many of the battles on the Georgia campaign, and finally took part in the actions around Atlanta and the invasion of Tennessee by Hood. After many vicissitudes, it finally surrendered in the spring of 1865 in North Carolina.

The Forty-ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Montgomery, Dickson, Robertson, Benton and Cheatham Counties, and was organized in December, 1861, with James E. Bailey, colonel. It moved to Fort Donelson where it was hotly engaged in the various desperate movements of that action, and was surrendered with the army. It was exchanged in September, 1862, at Vicksburg, was reorganized at Clinton with Bailey, colonel. It was at Port Hudson during the bombardment of March, 1863; thence moved to Jackson, where, in July, it fought in the several engagements there; thence moved to Mobile, where J. F. Young became colonel. It then moved north and joined Bragg



at Missionary Ridge, too late for the battle; thence marched to Dalton; thence back to Mobile and Mississippi, and back to Johnston's army, at New Hope Church, where it fought May 27, 1864. It was afterward engaged at Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Smyrna Depot, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Lick Skillet Road and elsewhere, losing at the last named battle 76 killed, 400 wounded and 19 missing. Here it was consolidated with the Forty-second Regiment. It moved north with Hood, engaging in all the battles and skirmishes of his disastrous campaign. At the awful charges of Franklin it fought with great nerve and desperation, losing 20 killed, 36 wounded and 36 missing out of 130 engaged. It was engaged at Nashville and then retreated south, fighting at Lynnville, Sugar Creek, Anthony's Hill and elsewhere, and joining Johnson's army in North Carolina, where, at Bentonville, it fought its last battle and was surrendered with the army.

The Fiftieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Montgomery, Stewart, Cheatham and Humphreys Counties, and was organized on Christmas Day, 1861, at Fort Donelson, with G. W. Stacker, colonel. In January it moved over to assist Fort Henry, and February 6 returned to Fort Donelson and assisted in the contest there which resulted in the surrender. Nearly half of the regiment escaped capture. In September, 1862, the regiment was exchanged and was reorganized at Jackson, Miss.; C. A. Sugg became colonel. It then operated in Mississippi, skirmishing several times. In November it was consolidated with the First Tennessee Battalion. It was at the bombardment of Port Hudson. In May, 1863, it moved to Jackson, and May 12 took an active part in the battle of Raymond. It also fought at Jackson. In September it joined Bragg in Georgia. On the way, in a railroad accident, 13 men were killed, and 75 wounded. The regiment reached Chickamauga in time to take an active part. It was in the bloodiest part of that awful contest, losing 132 of 186 engaged. Col. T. W. Beaumont was killed, and Maj. C. W. Robertson took command, but was mortally wounded. November 25, at Mission Ridge, the regiment was again cut to pieces, Col. Sugg of the brigade being mortally wounded. The regiment was then consolidated with the Fourth Confederate Regiment (Tennessee). It wintered at Dalton, and in the spring and summer of 1864 fought at Resaca, Calhoun Station, Adairsville, Kingston, New Hope Church, "Dead Angle," Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro and elsewhere, losing many valuable men. It moved north, fought at Franklin and Nashville, then marched to North Carolina where, in April, 1865, it surrendered.

The Fifty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized a



Henderson early in 1862, with eight companies, four from Shelby and Tipton Counties, and four from Madison and Henderson Counties. It was first commanded by Col. Browder. It participated in the siege of Forts Henry and Donelson, at which time it was only a battalion, and at the latter battle was assigned to artillery service, and consisted of only about sixty effective men. Col. Browder and part of the battalion were captured, but the lieutenant-colonel, John Chester, gathered the remainder together and with two other companies from Madison and Tipton, reorganized and moved to Corinth doing provost duty during the battle of Shiloh. It was then consolidated with the Fifty-second, with John Chester, colonel. On the Kentucky campaign it fought at Perryville, doing splendid execution, and losing 8 killed and about 30 wounded. At Murfreesboro it captured a battery and about 600 prisoners. At Shelbyville many of the men captured at Donelson rejoined the regiment. It was engaged at bloody Chickamauga with great gallantry, and again at Missionary Ridge. In many of the battles from Dalton to Atlanta it participated, and later at Franklin and Nashville lost very heavily. A small remnant was surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.

The Fifty-second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in West Tennessee late in 1861, and was organized with B. J. Lea as colonel. In January, 1862, it was stationed to guard the Tennessee railroad bridge, by order of Gen. Polk. It participated in the battles at Fort Donelson, and was then stationed at Henderson's Station, in West Tennessee, where it remained until ordered to Corinth in March, 1862. It moved with the army to Shiloh, and of its action in that battle Gen. Chalmers, its brigade commander, reported as follows: "A few skirmishers of the enemy advanced secretly and fired upon the Fifty-second, which broke and fled in the most shameful confusion, and all efforts to rally it were without avail, and it was ordered out of the lines, where it remained during the balance of the engagement, except companies commanded by Russell and Wilson, which gallantly fought in the Fifth Mississippi Regiment." In many a bloody battle afterward it redeemed itself nobly. It was consolidated with the Fifty-first, and was at Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and in all the general engagements of the Georgia campaign; came back with Hood and fought at Franklin, Nashville and elsewhere, and marched down to North Carolina, where it surrendered April, 1865.

The Fifty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized late in the year 1861, into a battalion under the command of Col. Ed Abernathy. It was present at the battles and assaults of Fort Donelson and fought on the left wing, showing great gallantry, repulsing two headlong



charges. It had at this time about 200 effective men. It was captured and seems then to have lost its identity. It was probably consolidated with other commands.

The Fifty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at Nashville during the autumn of 1861, and comprised companies from the counties of Lawrence, Wayne and probably others. Upon the organization William Dearing was chosen colonel. The regiment moved first into Kentucky to assist in repelling the Federal advance, but early in February, 1862, was ordered to Fort Donelson, in the siege of which it was actively engaged. It succeeded in making its escape, but became almost disbanded. The portion that remained was formed into a battalion at Corinth, and placed under the command of Col. Nixon. Later the battalion was consolidated with the Forty-eighth Regiment.

The Fifty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Davidson, Williamson, Smith, Bedford and Lincoln, and was organized in November, 1861, under Col. A. J. Brown. It participated at Fort Donelson and was reorganized at Corinth. It was engaged at Shiloh, where it lost very heavily in killed and wounded. Col. McCoen was succeeded by Col. Reed, who was mortally wounded in December, 1862. After Shiloh it was consolidated with the Forty-fourth Regiment.

The Fifty-ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in East Tennessee during the winter of 1861-62, and was mustered into the service with J. B. Cooke, colonel. It did duty in various commands in Tennessee and Kentucky, and finally, about January 1, 1863, became connected with the Confederate force at Vicksburg, and was brigaded with the Third Confederate, the Thirty-first and the Forty-third under Gen. A. W. Reynolds in Stevenson's division. After this its record is the same as that of the Third Regiment. The regiment was commanded much of its term of service by Col. W. L. Eakin.

The Sixtieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized in East Tennessee in the autumn of 1862, with John H. Crawford, colonel. Soon after its organization it was assigned to the brigade of John C. Vaughn and ordered to Mississippi and Louisiana, and thereafter, during the remainder of the war, its record is similar to that of Vaughn's brigade. It was engaged at Jackson, and against Sherman's movement on Vicksburg. During the siege of that city it garrisoned the Confederate works. It also assisted gallantly in opposing the advance of Gen. Grant from below Vicksburg. At Big Black Bridge it lost severely and fought against great odds. July 4, 1863, it was surrendered with Pemberton's



army, after having reached the point of starvation. It was finally exchanged, and then joined Gen. Longstreet in his movement against Knoxville. It was mounted in December, 1863, and spent the winter of 1863-64 guarding the front and in recruiting, and in the spring advanced into Virginia and fought at Piedmont. It was at Lynchburg, Williamsport, and along the Potomac and the Shenandoah Rivers, and was engaged in western Virginia when the news of Gen. Lee's surrender was received. The gallant regiment resolved to join Johnston, and accordingly rendezvoused at Charlotte, but finally surrendered with Vaughn's brigade.

The Sixty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Hawkins, Sullivan, Greene, Jefferson, Washington, Grainger and Claiborne Counties, and was organized at Henderson Mills, in Greene County, in November, 1862, with F. E. Pitts, colonel. It almost immediately became part of Vaughn's brigade, with which it served during the remainder of the war. (See Sixtieth Regiment.)

The Sixty-second Tennessee Regiment was organized late in 1862, with John A. Rowan, colonel, and was soon assigned to Vaughn's brigade, with which it served during the rest of the war.

The Sixty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Washington, Roane, Hancock, Claiborne, Loudon, Hawkins and Sullivan Counties, and was organized July 30, 1862, with R. G. Fain, colonel. It operated in East Tennessee and was under the active or immediate command of Lieut.-Col. W. H. Fulkerson. After various movements it joined Bragg in Middle Tennessee in June, 1863, but only to retreat with his army to Chattanooga. It was then ordered to Knoxville, thence to Strawberry Plains, but late in August it moved back in time to participate in the great battle of Chickamauga, which, though its first engagement, was fought with splendid daring and discipline. It lost 47 killed and 155 wounded, out of 404 engaged. It was then detached with Longstreet to operate against Knoxville. It fought at Fort Sanders, Bean's Station, where it lost 18 killed and wounded, and wintered in East Tennessee. It was moved to Virginia, fought at Drury Bluff, where it lost 150 men, at Walthall's Junction, at Petersburg, and elsewhere, losing many men. April 2, 1865, a portion was captured, and the remainder surrendered at Appomattox.

The Eighty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at McMinnville during the early winter of 1862, with S. S. Stanton, colonel, and was raised in the counties of Smith, White, Jackson, Putnam, DeKalb, Overton and Lincoln. In three days after its organization and in twelve hours after reaching Murfreesboro, it participated in that



furious engagement, where the right wing of Rosecranz was routed from the field. It moved back to Tullahoma, and was here consolidated with the Twenty-eighth Regiment. (See sketch of the twenty-eighth.)

The One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at Memphis in 1860, before the war broke out, and was reorganized soon after the fall of Sumter with Preston Smith, colonel. Seven companies were raised in Memphis, one in Henry County, one in McNairy County, and one in Hardeman County. It first marched to Randolph in May, 1861, and after various movements marched north and participated in the battle of Belmont, and afterward moved south into Kentucky, and after the surrender of Fort Donelson to northern Mississippi, and in April fought at bloody Shiloh with severe loss. It was then at Corinth until the evacuation, then marched north with Bragg on the Kentucky campaign, fighting at Richmond, Ky., with great loss, and at Perryville, October 8. It marched south with the army, reaching Murfreesboro where, December 31, it was hotly engaged, losing over a third of those engaged. It retreated to Chattanooga, thence to Chickamauga, where it fought in that great battle in September, and later at Missionary Ridge. It wintered at Dalton, and in 1864, in the Georgia campaign, fought in all the principal battles down to Atlanta, losing in the aggregate many valuable men. It marched north with Hood and invaded Tennessee, fighting at Franklin, Nashville and elsewhere, and retreating south out of the State. It marched to the Carolinas, participated in the action at Bentonville, and surrendered in April, 1865.

In addition to the above organizations there were about twenty cavalry regiments whose movements it has been almost impossible to trace. About eighteen battalions of cavalry were in the Confederate service from Tennessee. Many of the battalions, which had first served as such and perhaps independently, were consolidated to form regiments. Aside from this there were numerous independent cavalry companies or squads organized in almost every county of the State to assist the Confederate cause. The leading cavalry organizations of the State served mainly with the commands of Gens. Wheeler, Wharton and Forrest.

The artillery organizations of the State were so often changed, and have left such obscure records, that no attempt will be made here to trace their movements. They were in nearly all the artillery duels of the Mississippi department. The following is an imperfect list of the Tennessee batteries: Colms' Battery, Capt. S. H. Colms; Appeal Battery, Capt. W. N. Hogg; Bankhead's Battery, Capt. S. P. Bankhead; Barry's Battery, Capt. R. L. Barry; Belmont Battery, Capt. J. G. Anglade; Brown's Battery, Capt. W. R. Marshall; Burrough's Battery, Capt. W. H. Bur-



roughs; Carnes' Battery, Capt. W. W. Carnes; Scott's Battery, Capt. W. L. Scott; Miller's Battery, Capt. William Miller; Rice's Battery, Capt. T. W. Rice; Kain's Battery, Capt. W. C. Kain; Anglade's Battery, Capt. J. G. Anglade; Mebane's Battery, Capt. J. W. Mebane; Wright's Battery, Capt. E. E. Wright; Morton's Battery, Capt. J. W. Morton; Jackson's Battery, Capt. W. H. Jackson; Freeman's Battery, Capt. S. L. Freeman; Hoxton's Battery, Capt. Lewis Hoxton; McAdoo's Battery, Capt. J. M. McAdoo; Huwald's Battery, Capt. G. A. Huwald; Krone's Battery, Capt. F. Krone; Taylor's Battery, Capt. J. W. Taylor; Dismukes' Battery, Capt. P. T. Dismukes; Griffith's Battery, Capt. R. P. Griffith; Maney's Battery, Capt. F. Maney; Calvert's Battery, Capt. J. H. Calvert; Eldridge's Battery, Capt. J. W. Eldridge; McClung's Battery, Capt. H. L. McClung; Tobin's Battery, Capt. Thomas Tobin; Stankienry's Battery, Capt. P. K. Stankienry; Bibb's Battery, Capt. R. W. Bibb; Wilson's Battery, Capt. W. O. Williams; Fisher's Battery, Capt. J. A. Fisher; McDonald's Battery, Capt. C. McDonald; Ramsey's Battery, Capt. D. B. Ramsey; Keys' Battery, Capt. T. J. Keys; Porter's Battery, Capt. T. K. Porter; Baxter's Battery, Capt. E. Baxter; Humes' Battery, Capt. W. Y. Humes; Jackson's Battery, W. H. Jackson; Lynch's Battery, Capt. J. P. Lynch, and others.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY CORPS AT BOWLING GREEN, KY., OCTOBER 28  
1861, GEN. A. S. JOHNSTON, COMMANDING.\*

First Division, Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee. Infantry: First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Hindman—Second Arkansas Regiment, Lieut.-Col. Bocage; Second Arkansas Regiment, Col. A. T. Hawthorn; Arkansas Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Marmaduke. Second Brigade, Col. P. R. Cleburne—First Arkansas Regiment, Col. Cleburne; Fifth Arkansas Regiment, Col. D. C. Cross; Seventh Mississippi Regiment, Col. J. J. Thornton; Tennessee Mountain Rifles, Col. B. J. Hill. Third Brigade, Col. R. G. Shaver—Seventh Arkansas Regiment, Col. Shaver; Eighth Arkansas Regiment, Col. W. R. Patterson; Twenty-fourth Tennessee Regiment, Col. R. D. Allison; Ninth Arkansas Regiment, Lieut.-Col. S. J. Mason. Cavalry—Adams' Regiment and Phifer's Battalion. Artillery—Swett's, Trigg's, Hubbard's and Byrne's Batteries.

Second Division, Brig.-Gen. S. B. Buckner. Infantry: First Brigade, Col. Hanson—Hanson's, Thompson's, Trabue's, Hunt's, Lewis' and Cofer's Kentucky regiments. Second Brigade, Col. Baldwin—Fourteenth Mississippi, Col. Baldwin; Twenty-sixth Tennessee Regiment, Col. Lillard. Third Brigade, Col. J. C. Brown—Third Tennessee Reg-

\*Taken from the official report.



iment, Col. Brown; Twenty-third Tennessee Regiment, Col. Martin; Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment, Col. Palmer.

Reserve—Texas Regiment, Col. B. F. Terry; Tennessee Regiment, Col. Stanton; Harper's and Spencer's Batteries.

#### CONFEDERATE FORCES AND LOSS AT SHILOH.\*

First Corps, Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk. First Division, Brig.-Gen. Charles Clark; First Brigade, Col. R. M. Russell; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart. Second Division, Brig.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham; First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. B. R. Johnson; Second Brigade, Col. W. H. Stephens. Second Corps, Maj.-Gen. Braxton Bragg. First Division, Brig.-Gen. Daniel Ruggles; First Brigade, Col. R. L. Gibson; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Patton Anderson; Third Brigade, Col. Preston Pond. Second Division, Brig.-Gen. J. M. Withers; First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. H. Gladden; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. R. Chalmers; Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. K. Jackson. Third Corps, Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. T. C. Hindman; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne; Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood. Reserve Corps, Maj.-Gen. J. C. Breckinridge; First (Kentucky) Brigade, Col. R. P. Trabue; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Bowen; Third Brigade, Col. W. S. Statham. Total loss, 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded and 959 missing.

#### CONFEDERATE STATES FORCES, GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG, COMMANDING, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, JUNE 30, 1862.\*

First Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding.

First Division, Brig.-Gen. Clark. First Brigade, Col. Russell—Twelfth Tennessee, Thirteenth Tennessee, Forty-seventh Tennessee, One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, Bankhead's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart—Thirteenth Arkansas, Fourth Tennessee, Fifth Tennessee, Thirty-first Tennessee, Thirty-third Tennessee, Stanford's Battery. Second Division, Brig.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. S. Donelson—Eighth Tennessee, Fifteenth Tennessee, Sixteenth Tennessee, Fifty-first Tennessee, Carnes' Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney—First Tennessee, Sixth Tennessee, Ninth Tennessee, Twenty-seventh Tennessee, Smith's Battery. Detached Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. B. Maxey—Forty-first Georgia, Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Ninth Texas, Eldredge's Battery. Second Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. Samuel Jones. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Patton Anderson—

\*From the official reports.



Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Thirtieth Mississippi, Thirty-seventh Mississippi, Forty-first Mississippi, Florida and Confederate Battalion, Slocomb's Battery. Second Brigade, Col. A. Reichard—Forty-fifth Alabama, Eleventh Louisiana, Sixteenth Louisiana, Eighteenth Louisiana, Nineteenth Louisiana, Twentieth Louisiana, Barnett's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Walker—First Arkansas, Twenty-first Louisiana, Thirteenth Louisiana, Crescent (Louisiana), Independent Tennessee, Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Lumsden's Battery, Barrett's Battery. Third Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee. First Brigade, Col. St. J. R. Liddell—Second Arkansas, Fifth Arkansas, Sixth Arkansas, Seventh Arkansas, Eighth Arkansas, Pioneer Company, Robert's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig. Gen. P. R. Cleburne—Fifteenth Arkansas, Second Tennessee, Fifth (Thirty-fifth) Tennessee, Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Forty-eighth Tennessee, Calvert's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood—Sixteenth Alabama, Thirty-second Mississippi, Thirty-third Mississippi, Forty-fourth Tennessee, Baxter's Battery. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Marmaduke—Third Confederate, Twenty-fifth Tennessee, Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Swett's battery. Fifth Brigade, Col. A. T. Hawthorn—Thirty-third Alabama, Seventeenth Tennessee, Twenty-first Tennessee, Twenty-third Tennessee, Austin's Battery. Reserve Corps, Brig.-Gen. J. M. Withers. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Frank Gardner—Nineteenth Alabama, Twenty-second Alabama, Twenty-fifth Alabama, Twenty-sixth Alabama, Thirty-ninth Alabama, Sharpshooters, Robertson's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. R. Chalmers—Fifth Mississippi, Seventh Mississippi, Ninth Mississippi, Tenth Mississippi, Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Blythe's Mississippi,etchum's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. K. Jackson—Seventeenth Alabama, Eighteenth Alabama, Twenty-first Alabama, Twenty-fourth Alabama, Fifth Georgia, Burtwell's Battery. Fourth Brigade, Col. A. M. Manigault—Twenty-eighth Alabama, Thirty-fourth Alabama, First Louisiana (detached), Tenth South Carolina, Nineteenth South Carolina, Water's Battery.

ARMY OF THE WEST, MAJ.-GEN. J. P. M'COWN, COMMANDING.

First Division, Brig.-Gen. Henry Little. First Brigade, Col. Elijah Bates—Sixteenth Arkansas, First Missouri (dismounted), Second Missouri, Third Missouri, Missouri Battalion, Wade's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. O. Hébert—Fourteenth Arkansas, Seventeenth Arkansas, Third Louisiana, Whitfield's Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Greer's Texas Cavalry (dismounted), McDonald's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. E. Green—Fourth Missouri, Missouri Battalion, Mis-



souri Cavalry Battalion (dismounted), Confederate Rangers (dismounted), King's Battery. Second Division, Maj.-Gen. J. P. McCown. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. L. Cobell—McCray's Arkansas, Fourteenth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Tenth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Eleventh Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Andrews' Texas, Good's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. T. J. Churchill—Fourth Arkansas, First Arkansas Riflemen (dismounted), Second Arkansas Riflemen (dismounted), Fourth Arkansas Battalion, Turnbull's Arkansas Battalion, Reve's Missouri Scouts, Humphrey's Battery. Third Division, Brig.-Gen. D. H. Maury. First Brigade, Col. T. P. Dockery, Eighteenth Arkansas, Nineteenth Arkansas, Twentieth Arkansas, McCairns' Arkansas Battalion, Jones' Arkansas Battalion, — Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. C. Moore—Hobb's Arkansas, Adams' Arkansas, Thirty-fifth Mississippi, Second Texas, Bledsoe's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. W. Phifer—Third Arkansas Cavalry (dismounted), Sixth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Ninth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Brook's Battalion, McNally's Battery. Reserved Batteries: Hoxton's Landis', Guibor's and Brown's. Cavalry: Forrest's Regiment, Webb's Squadron, Savery's Company, McCulloch's Regiment and Price's Body Guard.

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE AT MURFREESBORO, GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG,  
COMMANDING.\*

Polk's (First) Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding.†

First Division, Maj.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. S. Donelson: Eighth Tennessee, Col. W. L. Moore and Lieut.-Col. John H. Anderson; Sixteenth Tennessee, Col. John H. Savage; Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Col. John C. Carter; Fifty-first Tennessee, Col. John Chester: Eighty-fourth Tennessee, Col. S. S. Stanton; Carnes Battery (Steuben Artillery), Lieut. J. G. Marshall. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart; Fourth and Fifth Tennessee Volunteers (consolidated), Col. O. F. Strahl; Nineteenth Tennessee, Col. F. M. Walker; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Maj. S. E. Shannon and Col. H. L. W. Bratton; Thirty-first and Thirty-third Tennessee (consolidated), Col. E. E. Transil; Stanford's Mississippi Battery, Capt. T. J. Stanford. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney: First and Twenty-seventh Tennessee (consolidated), Col. H. R. Field; Fourth Tennessee (Confederate), Col. J. A. McMurray; Sixth and Ninth Tennessee (consolidated), Col. C. S. Hurt and Maj. John L. Harris; Tennessee Sharpshooters, Maj. F. Maney; M. Smith's Battery, Lieut. W. B. Turner, commanding.

\*Organization at the Battle of Murfreesboro or Stone River, Tenn., December 31, 1862, to January 3, 1863.

†Copied by permission of J. Berrien Lindsley, from the new and excellent work, entitled "Military Annals of Tennessee."



fourth (Smith's) Brigade, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr.: Twelfth Tennessee, Maj. J. N. Wyatt; Thirteenth Tennessee, Capt. R. F. Lanier and Lieut.-Col. W. E. Morgan; Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Maj. J. B. Johnson; Forty-seventh Tennessee, Capt. W. M. Watkins; One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee (senior), Lieut.-Col. M. Magevney, Jr.; Ninth Texas, Col. W. H. Young; Sharpshooters (P. T. Allen's), Lieut. J. R. J. Reighton and Lieut. T. T. Pattison; Scott's Battery, Capt. W. L. Bott.

Second Division, Maj.-Gen. J. M. Withers. First (Deas') Brigade, Col. J. Q. Loomis and J. G. Coltart: First Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. F. H. Farrar, Jr.; Nineteenth Alabama, Twenty-second Alabama, Twenty-fifth Alabama, Twenty-sixth Alabama, Thirty-ninth Alabama; Robertson's Battery (temporarily assigned on January 2, to Gen. Breckinridge), Capt. H. Robertson. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. James R. Chalmers and Col. T. W. White: Seventh Mississippi; Ninth Mississippi, Col. T. W. White; Tenth Mississippi; Forty-first Mississippi; Blythe's Forty-fourth Mississippi Regiment (battalion of sharpshooters), Capt. O. F. West; Garrity's (late Ketchum's) Battery (Company A, Alabama State Artillery), Capt. James Garrity. Third (Walthall's) Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson: Forty-fifth Alabama, Col. James Gilchrist; Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. P. McKelvaine; Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. T. M. Jones, Col. J. L. Autry, and Capt. E. R. Neilson; Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Col. W. F. Brantly and Lieut.-Col. J. B. Moran; Thirtieth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Scales; Thirty-ninth North Carolina (temporarily attached on the field), Capt. A. W. Bell; Missouri Battery, Capt. O. W. Barrett. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson (Col. A. M. Manigault, commanding): Twenty-fourth Alabama, Twenty-eighth Alabama, Thirty-fourth Alabama, Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina (consolidated), Col. A. J. Lythgoe; Alabama Battery, Capt. D. D. Waters. [Note: McCown's Division, Smith's Corps, was temporarily attached to Polk's Corps, but was with Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, under the immediate command of Gen. Hardee.]

Hardee's (Second) Corps, Lieut.-Gen. W. J. Hardee, commanding.

First Division, Maj.-Gen. J. C. Breckinridge. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. W. Adams, Col. R. L. Gibson: Thirty-second Alabama, Col. Alex. Kinstry and Lieut.-Col. H. Maury; Thirteenth and Twentieth Louisiana (consolidated), Col. R. L. Gibson and Maj. Charles Guillet; Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana (consolidated), Col. S. W. Fisk and Maj. F. C. Charrie; Battalion of Sharpshooters, Maj. J. E. Austin; Fifth Company Washington Artillery of Louisiana, Lieut. W. C. D. Vaught. Second Brigade, Col. J. B. Palmer (Brig.-Gen. G. J. Pillow, commanding part



of January 2, 1863): Eighteenth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Palmer and Lieut.-Col. W. R. Butler; Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Col. John M. Lillard; Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Col. P. D. Cummings; Thirty-second Tennessee, Col. E. C. Cook; Forty-fifth Tennessee, Col. A. Searcy; Moses Georgia Battery, Lieut. R. W. Anderson. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. William Preston: First and Third Florida (consolidated), Col. William Miller; Fourth Florida, Col. W. L. L. Bowen; Sixtieth North Carolina, Col. J. A. McDowell; Twentieth Tennessee, Col. T. B. Smith, Lieut.-Col. F. M. Lavender and Maj. F. Claybrooke; Wright's Tennessee Battery, Capt. E. E. Wright and Lieut. John W. Mebane. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. R. W. Hanson (Col. R. P. Trabue, commanding on January 2, 1863): Forty-first Alabama, Col. H. Talbird and Lieut.-Col. M. L. Stansel; Second Kentucky, Maj. James W. Hewitt; Fourth Kentucky, Col. Trabue and Capt. T. W. Thompson; Sixth Kentucky, Col. Joseph H. Lewis; Ninth Kentucky, Col. Thomas H. Hunt; Cobb's Battery, Capt. R. Cobb. Jackson's Brigade (Independent): Fifth Georgia, Col. W. T. Black and Maj. C. P. Daniel; Second Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. J. J. Cox; Fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Sykes; Eighth Mississippi, Col. John C. Wilkinson and Lieut.-Col. A. M. McNeill; E. E. Pritchard's Battery; C. L. Lumsden's Battery (temporary), Lieut. H. H. Cribbs.

Second Division, Maj.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. L. E. Polk: First Arkansas, Col. John W. Colquitt; Thirteenth Arkansas, Fifteenth Arkansas, Fifth Confederate, Col. J. A. Smith; Second Tennessee, Col. W. D. Robison; Fifth Tennessee, Col. B. J. Hill. Helena Battery (J. H. Calvert's), Lieut. T. J. Key commanding. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. St. John R. Liddell; Second Arkansas, Col. D. C. Govan; Fifth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. John E. Murray; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas (consolidated), Col. S. G. Smith, Lieut.-Col. F. J. Cameron and Maj. W. F. Douglass; Eighth Arkansas, Col. John H. Kelley and Lieut.-Col. G. F. Bancum; Charles Swett's Battery; (Warren Light Artillery, Mississippi), Lieut. H. Shannon, commanding. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. B. R. Johnson: Seventeenth Tennessee, Col. A. S. Marks and Lieut.-Col. W. W. Floyd; Twenty-third Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. R. H. Keeble; Twenty-fifth Tennessee, Col. J. M. Hughes and Lieut.-Col. Samuel Davis; Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Col. M. White, Maj. J. T. McReynolds and Capt. C. G. Jarnagin; Forty-fourth Tennessee, Col. John S. Fulton; Jefferson Artillery, Capt. Put Darden. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood: Sixteenth Alabama, Col. W. B. Wood; Thirty-third Alabama, Col. Samuel Adams; Third Confederate, Maj. J. F. Cameron; Forty-fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. Charlton; two companies Sharpshooters, Capt. A. T. Hawkins; Semple's Battery (detached for



anson's Brigade, Breckinridge's Division, up to January 1, 1863, when returned), Henry C. Semple.

Smith's (Third) Corps, Lieut.-Gen. E. K. Smith commanding.

Second Division,\* Maj.-Gen. J. P. McCown. First Brigade (dis-mounted cavalry) Brig.-Gen. M. D. Ector: Tenth Texas Cavalry, Col. M. Locke; Eleventh Texas Cavalry, Col. J. C. Burks and Lieut.-Col. J. L. Bounds; Fourteenth Texas Cavalry, Col. J. L. Camp; Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, Col. J. A. Andrews; Douglass Battery, Capt. J. P. Douglass. Second Brigade—Brig.-Gen. James E. Rains (Col. R. B. Vance commanding after the fall of Gen. Rains): Third Georgia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. M. A. Stovall; Ninth Georgia Battalion, Maj. Joseph T. Smith; Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Col. R. B. Vance part of time; Eleventh Tennessee, Col. G. W. Gordon and Lieut.-Col. William Thedford; Eu-ula Light Artillery, Lieut. W. A. McDuffie. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. McNair and Col. R. W. Harper, commanding: First Arkansas Mounted Rifles (dismounted), Col. R. W. Harper and Maj. L. M. Ram-sur; Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Williamson; Fourth Arkansas, Col. H. G. Bunn; Thirtieth Arkansas (the Thirty-first on return of Seventeenth), Maj. J. J. Franklin and Capt. W. A. Cot-tr; Fourth Arkansas Battalion, Maj. J. A. Ross; Humphrey's Battery, Capt. J. T. Humphreys.

Cavalry, Brig.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler. Wheeler's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler: First Alabama, Col. W. W. Allen; Third Ala-bama, Maj. F. G. Gaines and Capt. T. H. Mauldin; Fifty-first Alabama, Col. John T. Morgan, and Lieut.-Col. James D. Webb; Eighth Con-federate, Col. W. B. Wade; First Tennessee, Col. James E. Carter; Tennessee Battalion, Maj. D. W. Holman; Arkansas Battery, Capt. H. Wiggins. Wharton's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. A. Wharton: Four-teenth Alabama Battalion, Lieut.-Col. James Malone; First Confed-erate, Col. John T. Cox; Third Confederate, Lieut.-Col. William N. Estes; Second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. E. Dunlap and Maj. F. M. Ison; Third Georgia (detachment), Maj. R. Thompson; Second Tennessee, Col. M. Ashby; Fourth Tennessee, Col. Baxter Smith; Tennessee Battalion, Maj. John R. Davis; Eighth Texas, Col. Thomas Harrison; Murray's Regiment, Maj. W. S. Bledsoe; Escort Company, Capt. Paul Henderson; McCown's Escort Company, Capt. J. J. Partin; White's Battery, Capt. F. White. Buford's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. Buford: Third Kentucky, Col. J. R. Butler; Fifth Kentucky, Col. D. H. Smith; Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Grigsby. Pegram's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Pegram: First Georgia; First Louisiana.

---

\*There is no evidence that the First (Stevenson's) Division of Smith's Corps was engaged.



THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GEN. JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, COMMANDING.\*

Hardee's Army Corps, Lieut-Gen. W. J. Hardee, commanding.

Cheatham's Division, Maj-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Maney's Brigade: First and Twenty-seventh Tennessee, Col. H. R. Field; Fourth Tennessee (Confederate), Lieut.-Col. O. A. Bradshaw; Sixth and Ninth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Burford; Nineteenth Tennessee, Maj. J. G. Deaderick; Fiftieth Tennessee, Col. S. H. Colms. Wright's Brigade: Eighth Tennessee, Col. J. H. Anderson; Sixteenth Tennessee, Capt. B. Randals; Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. D. C. Crook; Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. A. D. Gwynne; Fifty-first and Fifty-second Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Estes. Strahl's Brigade: Fourth and Fifth Tennessee, Maj. H. Hampton; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Col. J. A. Wilson; Thirty-first Tennessee, Maj. Samuel Sharp; Thirty-third Tennessee, Col. W. P. Jones; Forty-first Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. James D. Tillman. Vaughan's Brigade: Eleventh Tennessee, Col. G. W. Gordon; Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee, Col. W. M. Watkins; Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Col. Horace Rice; One Hundred and Fifty-fourth and Thirteenth Tennessee, Col. M. Magevney, Jr.

Cleburne's Division, Maj-Gen. P. R. Cleburne. Polk's Brigade: First and Fifteenth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. W. H. Martin; Fifth Confederate, Maj. R. J. Person; Second Tennessee, Col. W. D. Robison; Thirty-fifth and Forty-eighth Tennessee, Capt. H. G. Evans. Lowrey's Brigade: Sixteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. F. A. Ashford; Thirty-third Alabama, Col. Samuel Adams; Forty-fifth Alabama, Col. H. D. Lampley; Thirty-second Mississippi, Col. W. H. H. Tison; Forty-fifth Mississippi, Col. A. B. Harcastle. Govan's Brigade: Second and Twenty-fourth Arkansas, Col. E. Warfield; Fifth and Thirteenth Arkansas, Col. J. E. Murray; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, Col. S. G. Smith; Eighth and Nineteenth Arkansas, Col. G. F. Baucum; Third Confederate, Capt. M. H. Dixon. Smith's Brigade: Sixth and Fifteenth Texas, Capt. R. Fisher; Seventh Texas, Capt. C. E. Talley; Tenth Texas, Col. R. Q. Mills; Seventeenth and Eighteenth Texas, Capt. G. D. Manion; Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas, Maj. W. A. Taylor.

Bates' Division, Maj-Gen. William B. Bate. Tyler's Brigade: Thirty-seventh Georgia, Col. J. T. Smith; Fifteenth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. R. D. Frazier; Twentieth Tennessee, Lieut. Col. W. M. Shy; Thirtieth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Turner; Fourth Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Maj. T. D. Caswell. Lewis' Brigade: Second Kentucky, Col. J. W. Moss; Fourth Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. T. W. Thompson; Fifth Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. H. Hawkins; Sixth Kentucky, Col. M. H. Cofer; Ninth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Caldwell. Finley's Bri-

\*Organization for the period ending June 30, 1864.



gade: First and Third Florida, Capt. M. H. Strain; First and Fourth Florida, Lieut.-Col. E. Badger; Sixth Florida, Lieut.-Col. D. L. Kenan; Seventh Florida, Col. R. Bullock.

Walker's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. H. T. Walker. Mercer's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. W. Mercer: First Georgia, Col. C. H. Olmstead; Fifty-fourth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. M. Rawles; Fifty-seventh Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Guyton; Sixty-third Georgia, Col. G. A. Gordon. Jackson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John K. Jackson: Forty-sixth Georgia, Col. A. C. Edwards; Sixty-fifth Georgia, Capt. W. G. Foster; Fifth Mississippi, Col. John Weir; Eighth Mississippi, Col. J. C. Wilkinson; Second Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Maj. R. H. Whiteley. Gist's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. R. Gist: Eighth Georgia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Z. L. Waters; Forty-sixth Georgia, Capt. E. Taylor; Sixteenth South Carolina, Col. James McCullough; Twenty-fourth South Carolina, Col. E. Capers. Stevens' Brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. H. Stevens: First Georgia (Confederate), Col. G. A. Smith; Twenty-fifth Georgia, Col. W. J. Winn; Twentieth Georgia, Maj. J. J. Owen; Thirtieth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Boynton; Sixty-sixth Georgia, Col. J. C. Nisbett; First Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Maj. A. Shaaff.

Hood's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. John B. Hood, commanding.

Hindman's Division, Maj.-Gen. T. C. Hindman. Deas' Brigade, Col. J. G. Coltart: Nineteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. G. R. Kimbrough; Twenty-second Alabama, Col. B. R. Hart; Twenty-fifth Alabama, Col. G. D. Johnston; Thirty-ninth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. W. C. Clifton; Fiftieth Alabama, Capt. G. W. Arnold; Seventeenth Battalion Alabama Sharpshooters, Capt. J. F. Nabers. Manigault's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. M. Manigault: Twenty-fourth Alabama, Col. N. N. Davis; Twenty-eighth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Butler; Thirty-fourth Alabama, Col. J. C. B. Mitchell; Tenth South Carolina, Capt. R. Z. Harlee; Nineteenth South Carolina, Maj. J. L. White. Tucker's Brigade, Col. J. H. Sharp: Seventh Mississippi, Col. W. H. Bishop; Ninth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. B. L. Johns; Tenth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. G. B. Myers; Forty-first Mississippi, Col. J. B. Williams; Forty-fourth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. G. Celsey; Ninth Battalion Mississippi Sharpshooters, Maj. W. C. Richards. Valthall's Brigade, Col. Sam Benton: Twenty-fourth and Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. R. P. McKelvaine; Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Mississippi, Col. W. F. Brantley; Thirty-fourth Mississippi, Capt. T. S. Hubbard.

Stevenson's Division, Maj.-Gen. C. L. Stevenson. Brown's Brigade: Third Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. C. J. Clack; Eighteenth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. W. R. Butler; Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Capt. A. F. Boggess; Thirty-second Tennessee, Capt. C. G. Tucker; Forty-fifth Tennessee and



Twenty-third Battalion, Col. A. Searcy. Cummings' Brigade: Second Georgia (State), Col. James Wilson; Thirty-fourth Georgia, Capt. W. A. Walker; Thirty-sixth Georgia, Maj. C. E. Broyles; Thirty-ninth Georgia, Capt. W. P. Milton; Fifty-sixth Georgia, Col. E. P. Watkins. Reynold's Brigade—Fifty-eighth North Carolina, Capt. S. M. Silver; Sixtieth North Carolina, Col. W. M. Hardy; Fifty-fourth Virginia, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Wade; Sixty-third Virginia, Capt. C. H. Lynch. Petrus' Brigade: Twentieth Alabama, Capt. S. W. Davidson; Twenty-third Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. B. Bibb; Thirtieth Alabama, Col. C. M. Shelley; Thirty-first Alabama, Capt. J. J. Nix; Forty-sixth Alabama, Capt. G. E. Brewer.

Stewart's Division, Maj.-Gen. A. P. Stewart. Stovall's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. A. Stovall: First Georgia (State line), Col. E. M. Galt; Fortieth Georgia, Capt. J. N. Dobbs; Forty-first Georgia, Maj. M. S. Nall; Forty-second Georgia, Maj. W. H. Hulsey; Forty-third Georgia, Capt. H. R. Howard; Fifty-second Georgia, Capt. John R. Russell. Clayton's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. D. Clayton: Eighteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. P. F. Hunley; Thirty-second and Fifty-eighth Alabama, Col. Bush Jones; Thirty-sixth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Herndon; Thirty-eighth Alabama, Capt. D. Lee. Gibson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. R. L. Gibson: First Louisiana, Capt. W. H. Sparks; Thirteenth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. F. L. Campbell; Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. R. H. Lindsay; Nineteenth Louisiana, Col. R. W. Turner; Twentieth Louisiana, Col. Leon Von Zinken; Fourth Louisiana Battalion, Maj. D. Buie: Fourteenth Battalion Louisiana Sharpshooters, Maj. J. E. Austin. Baker's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. Baker: Thirty-seventh Alabama, Lieut.-Col. A. A. Greene; Fortieth Alabama, Col. J. H. Higley; Forty-second Alabama, Capt. R. K. Wells; Fifty-fourth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Minter.

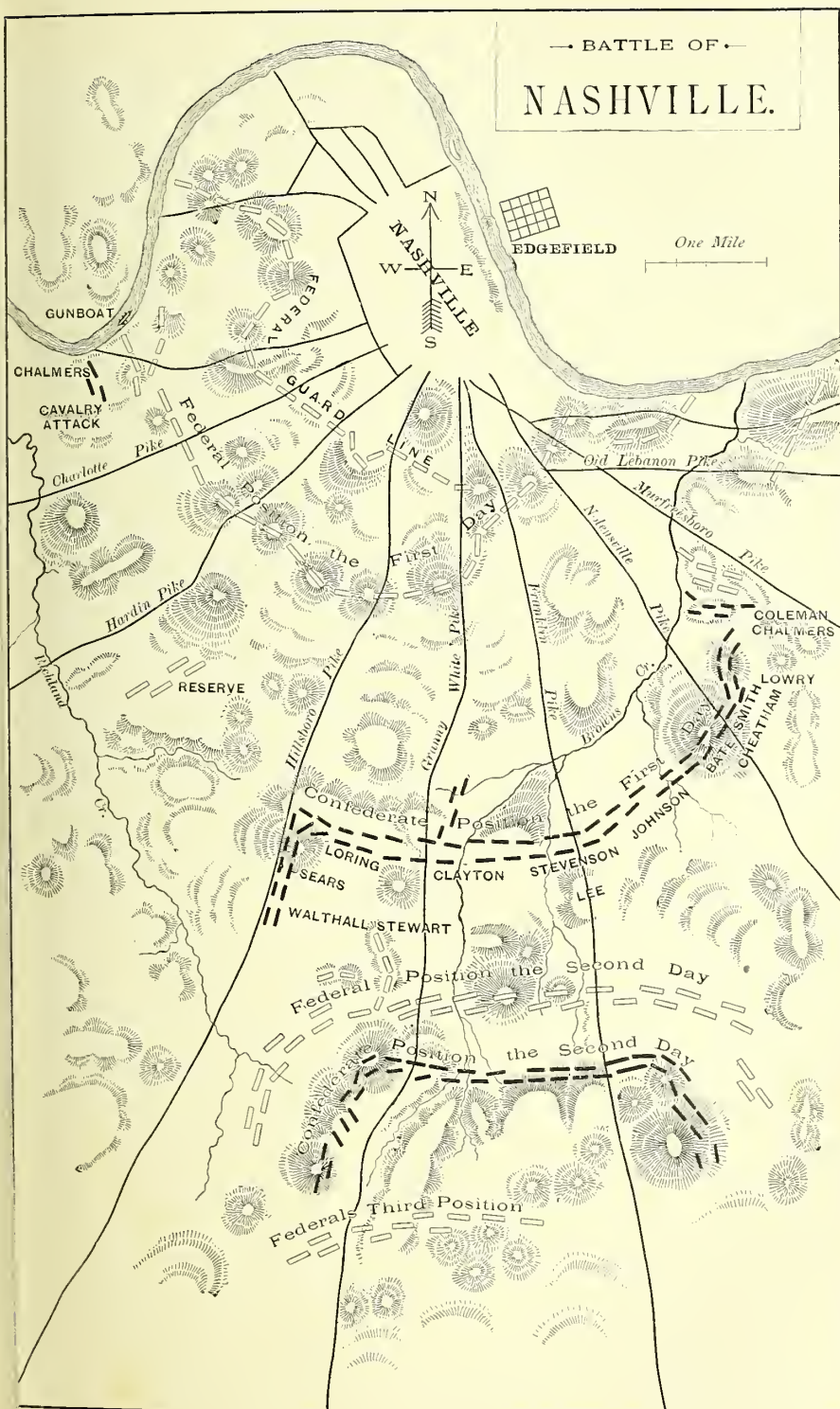
Wheeler's Cavalry Corps, Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler, commanding.

Martin's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. T. Martin. Allen's Brigade: First Alabama, Lieut.-Col. D. T. Blakey; Third Alabama, Col. James Hagan; Fourth Alabama, Col. A. A. Russell; Seventh Alabama, Capt. G. Mason; Fifty-first Alabama, Col. M. L. Kirkpatrick; Twelfth Alabama Battalion, Capt. W. S. Reese. Iverson's Brigade: First Georgia, Col. S. W. Davitte; Second Georgia, Col. J. W. Mayo; Third Georgia, Col. R. Thompson; Fourth Georgia, Maj. A. R. Stewart; Sixth Georgia, Col. John R. Hart.

Kelly's Division. Anderson's Brigade, Col. R. H. Anderson: Third Confederate, Lieut.-Col. J. McCaskill; Eighth Confederate, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Prather; Tenth Confederate, Capt. W. J. Vason; Twelfth Confed-



— BATTLE OF —  
**NASHVILLE.**









erate, Capt. C. H. Conner; Fifth Georgia, Maj. R. J. Davant, Jr. Dibrell's Brigade, Col. G. G. Dibrell: Fourth Tennessee, Col. W. S. McLemore; Eighth Tennessee, Capt. J. Leftwich; Ninth Tennessee, Capt. J. M. Reynolds; Tenth Tennessee, Maj. John Minor. Hannon's Brigade, Col. M. W. Hannon: Fifty-third Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. F. Gaines; Twenty-fourth Alabama Battalion, Maj. R. B. Snodgrass.

Hume's Division. Ashby's Brigade, Col. H. M. Ashby: First East Tennessee (not reported); First Tennessee, Col. J. T. Wheeler; Second Tennessee, Capt. J. H. Kuhn; Fifth Tennessee, Col. G. W. McKenzie; Ninth Tennessee, Battalion, Capt. J. W. Greene. Harrison's Brigade, Col. Thomas Harrison: Arkansas, Col. A. W. Hobson; Sixty-sixth; North Carolina (not reported); Fourth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. P. F. Anderson; Eighth Texas, Maj. S. P. Christian; Eleventh Texas, Col. G. R. Reeves. Williams' Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Williams: First Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Griffith; Second Kentucky, Maj. T. W. Lewis; Ninth Kentucky, Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge; Second Kentucky Battalion, Capt. J. B. Dartch; Allison's Squadron, Capt. J. S. Reese; detachment Hamilton's Battalion, Maj. James Shaw.

Artillery Corps, Brig.-Gen. F. A. Shoup, commanding.

Artillery of Hardee's Corps, Col. M. Smith. Hoxton's Battalion—Perry's Battery, Capt. T. J. Perry, Phelan's Battery, Lieut. N. Venble; Turner's Battery, Capt. H. B. Turner. Hotchkiss' Battalion—Goldthwait's Battery, Capt. R. W. Goldthwait; Key's Battery, Capt. T. Key; Swett's Battery, Lieut. H. Shannon. Martin's Battalion—Bledsoe's Battery, Lieut. C. W. Higgins; Ferguson's Battery, Lieut. J. A. Alston; Howell's Battery, Lieut. W. G. Robson. Cobb's Battalion—Gravey's Battery, Lieut. R. Matthews; Mebane's Battery, Lieut. J. W. Phillips; Slocomb's Battery, Capt. C. H. Slocomb.

Artillery of Hood's Corps, Col. R. F. Beckham. Courtney's Battalion—Dent's Battery, Capt. S. H. Dent; Douglass' Battery, Capt. J. P. Douglass; Garrity's Battery, Capt. J. Garrity. Eldridge's Battalion—Fenner's Battery, Capt. C. E. Fenner; Oliver's Battery, Capt. McD. Oliver; Stanford's Battery, Lieut. J. S. McCall. Johnston's Battalion—Forput's Battery, Lieut. W. S. Hoge; Marshall's Battery, Capt. L. G. Marshall; Rowan's Battery, Capt. J. B. Rowan.

Artillery of Wheeler's Corps, Lieut.-Col. F. W. Robertson. Ferrell's Battery, Lieut. — Davis; Huggins' Battery, Capt. A. L. Huggins; Ramsey's Battery, Lieut. D. B. Ramsey; White's Battery, Lieut. A. Hue; Wiggin's Battery, Lieut. J. P. Bryant.

Reserve Battalions, Lieut.-Col. J. H. Hallonquist. Williams' Battalion—Darden's Battery, Jeffree's Battery, Kolb's Battery. Palmer's Bat-



talion—Harris' Battery, Lumsden's Battery. Waddill's Battalion—Barrett's Battery, Bellamy's Battery, Emery's Battery.

Detachments: Escorts, Gen. J. E. Johnston's—Company A, Capt. Guy Dreux; Company B, Capt. E. M. Holloway. Gen. Cheatham's—Capt. T. M. Merritt. Gen. Cleburne's—Capt. C. F. Sanders. Gen. Walker's—Capt. T. G. Holt. Gen. Bates'—Lieut. James H. Buck. Gen. Hardee's—Capt. W. C. Baum. Gen. Hindman's—Capt. F. J. Billingslea. Gen. Stevenson's—Capt. T. B. Wilson. Gen. Stewart's—Capt. George T. Watts.

Engineer Troops, Maj. J. W. Green. Cheatham's Division, Capt. H. N. Pharr; Cleburne's Division, Capt. W. A. Ramsay; Stewart's Division, A. W. Gloster; Hindman's Division, Capt. R. L. Cobb; Buckner's Division, Capt. E. Winston (detached companies) Capt. R. C. McCalla; Detachment Sappers and Miners, Capt. A. W. Clarkson.

ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, LIEUT.-GEN. LEONIDAS POLK, COMMANDING.\*

Loring's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. W. Loring. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. S. Featherston: Third Mississippi, Col. T. A. Mellon; Twenty-Second Mississippi, Maj. Martin A. Oatis; Thirty-first Mississippi, Col. M. D. L. Stevens; Thirty-third Mississippi, Col. J. L. Dake; Fortieth Mississippi, Col. W. Bruce Colbert; First Mississippi, Battalion Sharpshooters, Maj. J. M. Stigler. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Adams: Sixth Mississippi, Col. Robert Lowry; Fourteenth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Doss; Fifteenth Mississippi, Col. M. Farrell; Twentieth Mississippi, Col. William N. Brown; Twenty-third Mississippi, Col. J. M. Wells; Forty-third Mississippi, Col. Richard Harrison. Third Brigade, Col. Thomas M. Scott: Twenty-seventh Alabama, Col. James Jackson; Thirty-fifth Alabama, Col. S. S. Ives; Forty-ninth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. D. Weedon; Fifty-fifth Alabama, Col. John Snodgrass; Fifty-seventh Alabama, Col. C. J. L. Cunningham; Twelfth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. N. L. Nelson. Artillery Battalion, Maj. J. D. Myrick: Barry's Battery, Bouanchand's Battery, Cowan's Battery, Mississippi.

French's Division, Maj.-Gen. S. G. French. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. D. Ector: Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Thirty-ninth North Carolina, Ninth Texas, Col. William H. Young; Tenth Texas, Col. C. R. Earp; Fourteenth Texas, Col. J. L. Camp; Thirty-second Texas, Col. J. A. Andrews. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. F. M. Cockrell; First Missouri (the First and Fourth combined), Capt. — Keith; Second Missouri (the Second and Sixth combined), Col. P. C. Flournoy; Third Missouri (the Third and Fifth combined), Col. James McCown; Fourth

\*Organization June 10, 1864.



Missouri (the First and Fourth combined), Capt. — Keith; Fifth Missouri (Third and Fifth combined), Col. James McCown; Sixth Missouri (Third and Sixth combined), Col. P. C. Flournoy; First Missouri Cavalry, Third Missouri Cavalry, Maj. Elijah Yates. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. W. Sears; Fourth Mississippi, Col. T. N. Adair; Thirty-fifth Mississippi, Col. William S. Barney; Thirty-sixth Mississippi, Col. W. W. Witherspoon; Thirty-ninth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. E. Ross; Forty-sixth Mississippi, Col. W. H. Clark; Seventh Mississippi Battalion. Artillery Battalion, Maj. George S. Storrs; Guibor's Missouri Battery, Hoskin's Mississippi Battery, Ward's Alabama Battery.

Cantey's Division, Brig.-Gen. James Cantey. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. H. Reynolds: First Arkansas, Second Arkansas, Fourth Arkansas, Ninth Arkansas, Twenty-fifth Arkansas. Second Brigade (regimental commanders not indicated on original return), Col. V. S. Murphy; First Alabama, Seventeenth Alabama, Twenty-sixth Alabama, Twenty-ninth Alabama, Thirty-seventh Mississippi. Artillery Battalion, Maj. W. C. Preston. Gideon Nelson's Artillery, Selden's Alabama Battery, Tarrant's Alabama Battery, Yates' Mississippi Battery.

Cavalry Division, Brig.-Gen. W. H. Jackson. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. F. C. Armstrong: Sixth Alabama, Col. C. H. Colvin (?); First Mississippi, Col. R. A. Pinson; Second Mississippi, Maj. J. J. Perry; Twenty-eighth Mississippi, Maj. J. T. McPall (?); Ballentine's Regiment, Capt. E. E. Porter. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. — Ross: Third Texas, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Bogges (?); Sixth Texas, Lieut.-Col. L. S. Ross; Ninth Texas, Col. D. W. Jones; Twenty-seventh Texas, Col. E. R. Hawkins. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. — Ferguson; Second Alabama Lieut.-Col. J. N. Carpenter; Twelfth Alabama, Col. W. M. Inge; Fifty-sixth Alabama, Col. W. Boyles; Miller's Mississippi Regiment, Perrin's Mississippi Regiment. Artillery Battalion, Croft's Georgia Battery, King's Missouri Battery, Waiter's South Carolina Battery (?).

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG, COMMANDING.\*

Right Wing, Polk's Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Leonidas Polk commanding.

Cheatham's Division, Maj.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Escort: Second Georgia Cavalry, Company G, Capt. T. M. Merritt. Jackson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John K. Jackson: First Georgia (Confederate), Second Georgia Battalion, Maj. J. C. Gordon; Fifth Georgia, Col. C. P. Daniel; Second Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. R. H. Whitley; Fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Sykes and Maj. J. B. Herring; Eighth Missis-

\*Organization of the army at Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863, compiled mainly from the official reports.



issippi, Col. J. C. Wilkinson. Maney's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney: First and Twenty-Seventh Tennessee, Col. H. R. Field; Fourth Tennessee (provisional army), Col. J. A. McMurray, Lieut.-Col. R. N. Lewis, Maj. O. A. Bradshaw and Capt. J. Bostick; Sixth and Ninth Tennessee, Col. George C. Porter; Twenty-fourth Tennessee Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. Frank Maney. Smith's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Preston Smith, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr.: Eleventh Tennessee, Col. G. W. Gordon; Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee, Col. W. M. Watkins; Thirteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr., and Lieut.-Col. R. W. Pitman; Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Col. Horace Rice; Dawson's Battalion Sharpshooters (composed of two companies from the Eleventh Tennessee, two from the Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee (consolidated), and one from the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Senior Tennessee) Maj. J. W. Dawson and Maj. William Green. Wright's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Marcus J. Wright: Eighth Tennessee, Col. John H. Anderson; Sixteenth Tennessee, Col. D. M. Donnell; Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Col. S. S. Stanton; Thirty-eighth Tennessee and Murray's (Tennessee) Battalion, Col. J. C. Carter; Fifty-first and Fifty-second Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. John G. Hall. Strahl's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. O. F. Strahl: Fourth and Fifth Tennessee, Col. J. J. Lamb; Nineteenth Tennessee, Col. F. M. Walker; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Col. J. A. Wilson; Thirty-first Tennessee, Col. E. E. Tansil; Thirty-third Tennessee. Artillery, Maj. Melancthon Smith: Carnes' (Tennessee) Battery, Capt. W. W. Carnes; Scogin's (Georgia) Battery, Capt. John Scogin; Scott's (Tennessee) Battery, Lieuts. J. H. Marsh and A. T. Watson; Smith's (Mississippi) Battery, Lieut. William B. Turner; Stanford's Battery, Capt. T. J. Stanford.

Center, Hill's Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Daniel H. Hill, commanding.

Cleburne's Division, Maj.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne. Wood's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood: Sixteenth Alabama, Maj. J. H. McGaughey and Capt. F. A. Ashford; Thirty-third Alabama, Col. Samuel Adams; Forty-fifth Alabama, Col. E. B. Breedlove; Eighteenth Alabama Battalion, Maj. J. H. Gibson and Col. Samuel Adams; Thirty-third Alabama. Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Mississippi, Col. M. P. Lowery; Sharpshooters, Maj. A. T. Hawkins and Capt. Daniel Coleman. Polk's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. L. E. Polk. First Arkansas, Col. J. W. Colquitt; Third and Fifth Confederate, Col. J. A. Smith; Second Tennessee, Col. W. D. Robison; Thirty-fifth Tennessee, Col. B. J. Hill; Forty-eighth Tennessee, Col. G. H. Nixon. Deshler's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. James Deshler, Col. R. Q. Mills: Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. A. S. Hutchinson; Sixth, Tenth and Fifteenth Texas, Col.



R. Q. Mills and Lieut.-Col. T. Scott Anderson; Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas (dismounted cavalry), Col. F. C. Wilkes, Lieut.-Col. John T. Coit and Maj. W. A. Taylor. Artillery: Maj. T. R. Hotchkiss, Capt. H. C. Semple; Calvert's Battery, Lieut. Thomas J. Key; Douglas's Battery, Capt. J. P. Douglas; Semple's Battery, Capt. H. C. Semple and Lieut. R. W. Goldthwaite.

Breckinridge's Division, Maj.-Gen. John C. Breckinridge. Helm's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Benjamin H. Helm, Col. J. H. Lewis: Forty-first Alabama, Col. M. L. Stansel; Second Kentucky, Col. J. W. Hewitt and Lieut.-Col. J. W. Moss; Fourth Kentucky, Col. Joseph P. Nuckols, Jr., and Maj. T. W. Thompson; Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. H. Lewis and Lieut.-Col. M. H. Cofer; Ninth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Caldwell and Lieut.-Col. J. C. Wickliffe. Adam's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Daniel W. Adams, Col. R. L. Gibson: Thirty-second Alabama, Maj. J. C. Kimball; Thirteenth and Twentieth Louisiana, Cols. R. L. Gibson and Leon Von Zinken and Capt. E. M. Dubroca; Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Col. D. Gober; Nineteenth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. R. W. Turner, Maj. L. Butler and Capt. H. A. Kennedy; Fourteenth Louisiana Battalion, Maj. J. E. Austin. Stovall's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. A. Stovall: First and Third Florida, Col. W. S. Dilworth; Fourth Florida, Col. W. L. L. Bowen; Forty-seventh Georgia, Cpts. William S. Phillips and Joseph S. Cone; Sixtieth North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. J. M. Ray and Capt. J. T. Weaver. Artillery, Maj. R. E. Graves: Cobb's Battery, Capt. Robert Cobb; Mebane's Battery, Capt. John W. Mebane; Slocomb's Battery, Capt. C. H. Slocomb.

Reserve Corps, Maj.-Gen. W. H. T. Walker, commanding.

Walker's Division, Brig.-Gen. S. R. Gist. Gist's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. R. Gist, Col. P. H. Colquitt, Lieut.-Col. L. Napier: Forty-sixth Georgia, Col. P. H. Colquitt and Maj. A. M. Speer: Eighth Georgia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. L. Napier; Sixteenth South Carolina (not engaged; at Rome), Col. J. McCullough; Twenty-fourth South Carolina, Col. C. H. Stevens and Lieut.-Col. E. Capers. Ector's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. D. Ector: Stone's Alabama Battalion, Pound's Mississippi Battalion, Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Ninth Texas, Tenth, Fourteenth and Thirty-second Texas Cavalry (serving as infantry). Wilson's Brigade, Col. C. C. Wilson: Twenty-fifth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. A. J. Williams; Twenty-ninth Georgia, Lieut. G. R. McRae; Thirtieth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Boynton; First Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Fourth Louisiana Battalion. Artillery, Ferguson's Battery (not engaged; at Rome), Lieut. R. T. Beauregard; Martin's Battery.

Liddell's Division, Brig.-Gen. St. John R. Liddell. Liddell's Bri-



gade, Col. D. C. Govan: Second and Fifteenth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. R. T. Harvey and Capt. A. T. Meek; Fifth and Thirteenth Arkansas, Col. L. Featherstone and Lieut.-Col. John E. Murray; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, Col. D. A. Gillespie and Lieut.-Col. P. Snyder; Eighth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. G. F. Baucum and Maj. A. Watkins; First Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. G. F. Baucum and Maj. A. Watkins. Walthall's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. C. Walthall: Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. P. McKelvaine, Maj. W. C. Staples and Capts. B. F. Toomer and J. D. Smith: Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. James A. Campbell; Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Col. W. F. Brantly: Thirtieth Mississippi, Col. J. I. Scales; Lieut.-Col. Hugh A. Reynolds and Maj. J. M. Johnson: Thirty-fourth Mississippi (Thirty-fourth Mississippi had four commanders at Chickamauga), Maj. W. G. Pegram, Capt. H. J. Bowen, Lieut.-Col. H. A. Reynolds and———. Artillery, Capt. Chas. Swett: Fowler's Battery, Capt. W. H. Fowler; Warren Light Artillery, Lieut. H. Shannon.

Left Wing, Lieut.-Gen. James Longstreet, commanding.

Hindman's Division, Maj.-Gen. T. C. Hindman, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson. Anderson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson: Col. J. H. Sharp, Seventh Mississippi; Col. W. H. Bishop; Ninth Mississippi, Maj. T. H. Lyman; Tenth Mississippi Lieut.-Col. James Barr; Forty-first Mississippi, Col. W. F. Tucker; Forty-fourth Mississippi, Col. J. H. Sharp and Lieut.-Col. R. G. Kelsey; Ninth Mississippi, Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. W. C. Richards; Garrity's Battery, Capt. J. Garrity. Deas' Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Z. C. Deas: Nineteenth Alabama, Col. S. K. McSpadden; Twenty-second Alabama, Lieut. Col. John Weedon and Capt. H. T. Toulmin; Twenty-fifth Alabama, Col. George D. Johnston; Thirtyninth Alabama, Col. W. Clark; Fiftieth Alabama, Col. J. G. Coltart; Seventeenth Alabama Battalion (sharpshooters), Capt. James F. Nabers; Robertson's Battery, Lieut. S. H. Dent. Manigault's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. M. Manigault: Twenty-fourth Alabama, Col. N. N. Davis; Twenty-eighth Alabama, Col. John C. Reid; Thirty-fourth Alabama, Maj. J. N. Slaughter; Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina, Col. James F. Pressley; Waters' Battery, Lieut. Charles W. Watkins and George D. Turner.

Buckner's Corps, Maj. Gen.-Simon B. Buckner, commanding.

Stewart's Division, Maj.-Gen. A. P. Stewart. Johnson's Brigade (part of Johnson's provisional division), Brig.-Gen. B. R. Johnson, Col. J. S. Fulton: Seventeenth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. Watt W. Floyd; Twenty-third Tennessee, Col. R. H. Keeble; Twenty-fifth Tennessee Lieut.-Col. R. B. Snowden; Forty-fourth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. L. McEwen, Jr.,



and Maj. G. M. Crawford. Brown's Brigade: Brig.-Gen. J. C. Brown, Col. Edmund C. Cook: Eighteenth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Palmer; Lieut.-Col. W. R. Butler and Capt. Gideon H. Lowe; Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Col. J. M. Lillard and Maj. R. M. Saffell; Thirty-second Tennessee, Col. E. C. Cook and Capt. C. G. Tucker; Forty-fifth Tennessee, Col. A. Searcy; Twenty-third Tennessee Battalion, Maj. T. W. Newman and Capt. W. P. Simpson. Bate's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. B. Bate: Fifty-eighth Ala., Col. B. Jones; Thirty-seventh Georgia, Col. A. F. Rudler and Lieut.-Col. J. T. Smith; Fourth Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. T. D. Caswell, Capt. B. M. Turner and Lieut. Joel Towers; Fifteenth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Col. R. C. Tyler, Lieut.-Col. R. D. Trayser, and Capt. R. M. Tankesley; Twentieth Tennessee, Col. T. B. Smith and Maj. W. M. Shy. Clayton's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. D. Clayton: Eighteenth Alabama, Col. J. T. Holtzclaw, Lieut.-Col. R. F. Inge and Maj. P. F. Hunley; Thirty-sixth Alabama, Col. L. T. Woodruff; Thirty-eighth Alabama, Lieut. Col. A. R. Lankford. Artillery, Maj. J. W. Eldridge: First Arkansas Battery, Capt. J. T. Humphreys; T. H. Dawson's Battery, Lieut. R. W. Anderson; Eufaula Artillery, Capt. McD. Oliver; Ninth Georgia Artillery Battalion, Company E, Lieut. W. S. Everett.

Preston's Division, Brig.-Gen. William Preston. Gracie's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. Gracie, Jr.: Forty-third Alabama, Col. Y. M. Moody; First Alabama Battalion (Hilliard's Legion), Lieut.-Col. J. H. Holt and Capt. G. W. Huguley; Second Alabama Battalion, Lieut.-Col. B. Hall, Jr., and Capt. W. D. Walden; Third Alabama Battalion (all of Hilliard's Legion), Maj. J. W. A. Sanford; Fourth Alabama Battalion (Artillery battalion, Hilliard's Legion), Maj. J. D. McLennan; Sixty-third Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. A. Fulkerson and Maj. John A. Aiken. Trigg's Brigade, Col. R. C. Trigg: First Florida Cavalry (dismounted), Col. G. T. Maxwell; Sixth Florida, Col. J. J. Finley; Seventh Florida, Col. R. Bullock; Fifty-fourth Virginia, Lieut. Col. John J. Wade. Third Brigade, Col. J. H. Kelly: Sixty-fifth Georgia, Col. R. H. Moore; Fifth Kentucky, Col. H. Hawkins; Fifty-eighth North Carolina, Col. J. B. Palmer; Sixty-third Virginia, Maj. J. M. French. Artillery Battalion: Maj. A. Leyden; Jeffress's Battery, Puble's Battery, Wolihin's Battery, York's Battery. Reserve Corps Artillery: Maj. S. C. Williams; Baxter's Battery, Darden's Battery, Kolb's Battery, McCant's Battery.

Johnson's Division,\* Brig.-Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson. Gregg's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Gregg, Col. C. A. Sugg: Third Tennessee, Col. C. H. Walker; Tenth Tennessee, Col. Wm. Grace; Thirtieth Tennessee;

\*A provisional organization, embracing Johnson's and part of the time Robertson's Brigades, as well as Gregg's and McNair's, September 19, attached to Longstreet's Corps, under Maj.-Gen. Hood.



Forty-first Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. D. Tillman; Fiftieth Tennessee, Col. C. A. Sugg, Lieut.-Col. T. W. Beaumont, Maj. C. W. Robertson and Col. C. H. Walker; First Tennessee Battalion, Majs. S. H. Colms and C. W. Robertson; Seventh Texas, Maj. K. M. Vanzandt; Bledsoe's (Missouri) Battery, Lieut. R. L. Wood. McNair's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. McNair, Col. D. Coleman; First Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. Robert W. Harper; Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. James A. Williamson; Twenty-fifth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. Eli Huffstetter; Fourth and Thirty-first Arkansas Infantry and Fourth Arkansas Battalion (consolidated), Maj. J. A. Ross; Thirty-ninth North Carolina, Col. D. Coleman; Culpepper's (South Carolina) Battalion, Capt. J. F. Culpepper.

Longstreet's Corps,\* Left Wing, Maj. John B. Hood, commanding.

McLaw's Division, Maj.-Gen. Lafayette McLaws, Brig.-Gen. J. B. Kershaw. Kershaw's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. B. Kershaw: Second South Carolina, Lieut.-Col. F. Gaillard; Third South Carolina, Col. J. D. Nance; Seventh South Carolina, Lieut.-Col. Elbert Bland, Maj. J. S. Hard and Capt. E. J. Goggans; Eighth South Carolina, Col. J. W. Hanagan; Fifteenth South Carolina, Col. Joseph F. Gist; Third South Carolina Battalion, Capt. J. M. Townsend. Wofford's Brigade (Longstreet's report indicates that these brigades did not arrive in time to take part in the battle), Brig.-Gen. W. T. Wofford: Sixteenth Georgia, Eighteenth Georgia, Twenty-fourth Georgia, Third Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Cobb's (Georgia) Legion, Phillip's (Georgia) Legion. Humphrey's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. B. G. Humphreys: Thirteenth Mississippi, Seventeenth Mississippi, Eighteenth Mississippi, Twenty-first Mississippi. Bryan's Brigade (Longstreet's report, etc., as above), Brig.-Gen. Goode Bryan: Tenth Georgia, Fiftieth Georgia, Fifty-first Georgia and Fifty-third Georgia,

Hood's Division, Maj.-Gen. John B. Hood, Brig.-Gen. E. M. Law. Jenkins' Brigade (did not arrive in time to take part in the battle; Jenkins' Brigade assigned to the division September 11, 1863), Brig.-Gen. M. Jenkins: First South Carolina, Second South Carolina Rifles, Fifth South Carolina, Sixth South Carolina, Hampton Legion, Palmetto Sharpshooters. Law's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. M. Law, Col. J. L. Sheffield: Fourth Alabama, Fifteenth Alabama, Col. W. C. Oates; Forty-fourth Alabama, Forty-seventh Alabama, Forty-eighth Alabama. Robertson's Brigade (served part of the time in Johnson's provisional division), Brig.-Gen. J. B. Robertson, Col. Van H. Manning: Third Arkansas, Col. Van H. Manning; First Texas, Capt. R. J. Harding; Fourth Texas, Col.

---

Army of Northern Virginia, organization taken from return of that army for August 31, 1863; Pickett's Division was left in Virginia.



John P. Bane and Capt. R. H. Bassett; Fifth Texas, Maj. J. C. Rogers and Capt. J. S. Cleveland and T. T. Clay. Anderson's Brigade (did not arrive in time to take part in the battle), Brig.-Gen. George T. Anderson: Seventh Georgia, Eighth Georgia, Ninth Georgia, Eleventh Georgia, Fifty-ninth Georgia. Benning's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. L. Benning: Second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. Wm. S. Shepherd and Maj. W. V. Charlton; Fifteenth Georgia, Col. D. M. Du Bose and Maj. P. J. Shannon; Seventeenth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. Charles W. Matthews; Twentieth Georgia, Col. J. D. Waddell. Artillery Corps (did not arrive in time to take part in the battle), Col. E. Porter Alexander: Fickling's (South Carolina) Battery, Jordan's (Virginia) Battery, Moody's (Louisiana) Battery, Parker's (Virginia) Battery, Taylor's (Virginia) Battery, Woolfolk's (Virginia) Battery. Artillery Reserve (Army of Tennessee), Maj. Felix Robertson: Barrett's (Missouri) Battery, Le Gardeur's (Louisiana) Battery (not mentioned in the reports, but in Reserve Artillery August 31, and Capt. Le Gardeur, etc., relieved from duty in the Army of the Tennessee, November 1, 1863), Havis' (Alabama) Battery, Lumsden's (Alabama) Battery, Massenburg's (Georgia) Battery.

Cavalry Corps, Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler, commanding.

Wharton's Division, Brig.-Gen. John A. Wharton. First Brigade, Col. C. C. Crews; Seventh Alabama, Second Georgia, Third Georgia, Fourth Georgia, Col. I. W. Avery. Second Brigade, Col. T. Harrison; Third Confederate, Col. W. N. Estes; First Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Griffith; Fourth Tennessee, Col. Paul F. Anderson; Eighth Texas, Eleventh Texas, White's (Georgia) Battery.

Martin's Division, Brig.-Gen. W. T. Martin. First Brigade, Col. J. F. Morgan: First Alabama, Third Alabama, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Mauldin; Fifty-first Alabama, Eighth Confederate. Second Brigade, Col. A. A. Russell: Fourth Alabama (two regiments of same designation, Lieut.-Col. Johnson commanded that in Roddey's Brigade), First Confederate, Col. W. B. Bate; Wiggin's (Arkansas) Battery. Roddey's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. D. Roddey: Fourth Alabama (two regiments, etc., as above), Lieut.-Col. Wm. A. Johnson; Fifth Alabama, Fifty-third Alabama, Forrest's (Tennessee) Regiment, Ferrell's (Georgia) Battery.

Forrest's Cavalry Corps, Brig.-Gen. N. B. Forrest, commanding.

Armstrong's Division (from returns of August 31, 1863, and reports), Brig.-Gen. F. C. Armstrong. Armstrong's Brigade, Col. J. T. Wheeler: Third Arkansas, First Tennessee, Eighteenth Tennessee Battalion, Maj. Charles McDonald. Forrest's Brigade, Col. G. G. Dibrell: Fourth Tennessee, Col. W. S. McLemore; Eighth Tennessee, Capt. Hamilton McGinnis; Ninth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Biffle; Tenth Tennessee, Col. N. N.



Cox; Eleventh Tennessee, Col. D. W. Holman; Shaw's (or Hamilton's Battalion (?), Maj. J. Shaw; Freeman's (Tennessee) Battery, Capt. A. L. Huggins; Morton's (Tennessee) Battery, Capt. John W. Morton.

Pegram's Division (taken from Pegram's and Scott's reports and assignments; but the composition of this division is uncertain), Brig.-Gen. John Pegram. Davidson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. B. Davidson: First Georgia, Sixth Georgia, Col. John R. Hart; Sixth North Carolina, Rucker's Legion, Huwald's (Tennessee) Battery. Scott's Brigade, Col. J. S. Scott: Tenth Confederate, Col. C. T. Goode; detachment of Morgan's command, Lieut.-Col. R. B. Martin; First Louisiana, Second Tennessee, Fifth Tennessee, Twelfth Tennessee Battalion; Sixteenth Tennessee Battalion, Capt. J. Q. Arnold; Louisiana Battery (one section).

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GEN. JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, COMMANDING.\*

Hardee's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Wm. J. Hardee, commanding.

Brown's Division, Maj.-Gen. John C. Brown. Smith's Brigade—Brig.-Gen. James A. Smith; Florida Regiment, composed of First, Third, Sixth, Seventh and Fourth Infantry and First Cavalry, dismounted (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. E. Mashburn; Georgia Regiment, composed of First, Fifty-seventh and Sixty-third Georgia Regiments (consolidated), Col. C. H. Olmstead; Georgia Regiment, composed of Fifty-fourth and Thirty-seventh Georgia and Fourth Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters (consolidated), Col. T. D. Caswell. Govan's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. C. Govan: Arkansas Regiment, composed of First, Second, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Thirteenth, Fifteenth, Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth Arkansas and Third Confederate (consolidated), Col. E. A. Howell; Texas Regiment, composed of Sixth, Seventh, Tenth, Fifteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. W. A. Ryan.

Hoke's Division, Maj.-Gen. R. F. Hoke. Clingman's Brigade: Eighth North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. R. A. Barrier; Thirty-first North Carolina, Col. C. W. Knight; Thirty-sixth and Fortieth North Carolina, Maj. W. A. Holland; Fifty-first North Carolina, Capt. J. W. Lippitt; Sixty-first North Carolina, Capt. S. W. Noble. Colquitt's Brigade: Sixth Georgia, Maj. J. M. Culpepper; Nineteenth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. R. B. Hogan; Twenty-third Georgia, Col. M. R. Ballinger; Twenty-seventh Georgia, Lieut.-Col. H. Bussey; Twenty-eighth Georgia, Capt. G. W. Warthen. Haygood's Brigade: Eleventh South Carolina, Capt. B. F. Wyman; Twenty-first South Carolina, Capt. J. W. Thomas (probably Lieut.-Col. J. A. W. Thomas); Twenty-fifth South Carolina, Capt.

\*Organization for period ending April 17, 1865.



E. R. Lesesne; Twenty-seventh South Carolina, Capt. T. Y. Simons; Seventh South Carolina Battalion, Capt. Wm. Clyburn. Kirkland's Brigade: Seventeenth North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Sharp; Forty-second North Carolina, Col. J. E. Brown; Fiftieth North Carolina, Col. Geo. Wortham; Sixty-sixth North Carolina, Col. J. H. Nethercutt. First Brigade Junior Reserves: First North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. C. W. Broadfoot; Second North Carolina, Col. J. H. Anderson; Third North Carolina, Col. J. W. Hinsdale; First North Carolina Battalion, Capt. C. M. Hall.

Cheatham's Division, Maj.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Palmer's Brigade: Field's Regiment, First, Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Sixteenth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth and Thirty-fourth Tennessee Regiments and Twenty-fourth Tennessee Battalion (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. O. A. Bradshaw; Rice's Regiment, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twenty-ninth, Forty-seventh, Fiftieth, Fifty-first, Fifty-second and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. W. A. Pease (?); Searcy's Regiment, Second, Third, Tenth, Fifteenth, Eighteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-sixth, Thirtieth, Thirty-second, Thirty-seventh and Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiments and Twenty-third Tennessee Battalion (consolidated), Col. A. Searcy; Tillman's Regiment, Fourth, Fifth, Nineteenth, Twenty-fourth, Thirty-first, Thirty-third, Thirty-fifth, Thirty-eighth, and Forty-first Tennessee (consolidated), Col. J. D. Tillman. Gist's Brigade: Forty-sixth Georgia, Capt. A. Miles; Sixty-fifth Georgia and Second and Eighth Georgia Battalions (consolidated), Col. W. G. Foster; Sixteenth and Twenty-fourth South Carolina (consolidated), Maj. B. B. Smith.

Stewart's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. A. P. Stewart, commanding.

Loring's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. W. Loring. Featherston's Brigade: First Arkansas; First, Second, Fourth, Ninth and Twenty-fifth Arkansas (consolidated); Third, Thirty-first and Fortieth Mississippi (consolidated); First, Twenty-second and Thirty-third Mississippi and First Battalion (consolidated). Lowry's Brigade: Twelfth Louisiana, Capt. J. A. Dixon; Fifth, Fourteenth and Forty-third Mississippi (consolidated); Sixth, Fifteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-third Mississippi (consolidated). Shelley's Brigade: Sixteenth, Thirty-third and Forty-fifth Alabama (consolidated); Twenty-seventh Alabama; Twenty-seventh, Thirty-fifth, Forty-ninth, Fifty-fifth and Fifty-seventh Alabama (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. Daniel (probably J. W. L. Daniel, of the Fifteenth Alabama).

Anderson's Division, Maj.-Gen. Patton Anderson. Elliott's Brigade: Twenty-second Georgia Artillery Battalion, Maj. M. J. McMullen; Twenty-seventh Georgia Battalion, Maj. A. L. Hartridge; Second South



Carolina Artillery, Maj. F. F. Warley; Manigault's Battalion, Lieut. H. Klatte. Rhett's Brigade: First South Carolina, Maj. T. A. Huguenin; First South Carolina Artillery, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Yates; Lucas' Battalion, Maj. J. J. Lucas.

Walthall's Division, Maj.-Gen. E. C. Walthall. Harrison's Brigade: First Georgia Regulars, Fifth Georgia, Fifth Georgia Reserves, Maj. C. E. McGregor; Thirty-second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. E. H. Bacon, Jr., Forty-seventh Georgia and Bonaud's Battalion (consolidated). Conner's Brigade: Second South Carolina Volunteers, composed of Second and Twentieth South Carolina and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated); Third South Carolina Volunteers, composed of Third and Eighth Regiments, Third South Carolina Battalion and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated); Seventh South Carolina Volunteers, composed of Seventh and Fifteenth South Carolina and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated).

Lee's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. S. D. Lee, commanding.

Hill's Division, Maj.-Gen. D. H. Hill. Sharp's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. H. Sharp: Fourteenth Alabama, composed of Twenty-fourth, Twenty-eighth and Thirty-fourth Alabama (consolidated), Col. J. C. Carter; Eighth Mississippi Battalion (?), composed of Third Mississippi Battalion, and Fifth, Eighth and Thirty-second Mississippi Regiments (consolidated), Capt. J. Y. Carmack; Ninth Mississippi, composed of Ninth Battalion Mississippi Sharpshooters, and Seventh, Ninth, Tenth, Forty-first and Forty-fourth Mississippi Regiments (consolidated), Col. W. C. Richards; Nineteenth South Carolina, composed of Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina (consolidated), Maj. James O. Farrell. Brantley's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. F. Brantley: Twenty-second Alabama, composed of Twenty-second, Twenty-fifth, Thirty-ninth and Fiftieth Alabama (consolidated), Col. H. T. Toulmin; Thirty-seventh Alabama, composed of Thirty-seventh, Forty-second and Fifty-fourth Alabama (consolidated), Col. J. A. Minter; Twenty-fourth Mississippi, composed of Twenty-fourth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Thirty-fourth Mississippi (consolidated), Col. R. W. Williamson; Fifty-eighth North Carolina, composed of Fiftieth and Sixtieth North Carolina (consolidated).

Stevenson's Division, Maj.-Gen. C. L. Stevenson. Henderson's Brigade: First Georgia (Confederate) Battalion, composed of First (Confederate) Georgia Regiment, First Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Sixty-sixth Georgia (consolidated), Capt. W. J. Whitsitt; Thirty-ninth Georgia, composed of nine companies of Thirty-fourth Georgia, six companies of Fifty-sixth Georgia and all of Thirty-ninth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. W. P. Milton; Fortieth



Georgia Battalion, composed of Fortieth, Forty-First and Forty-third Georgia (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. W. H. Dunnall; Forty-second Georgia, composed of ten companies of Forty-second Georgia, ten companies of Thirty-sixth Georgia, two companies of Fifty-sixth Georgia and one company of Thirty-fourth and Thirty-sixth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. A. P. Thomas. Pettus' Brigade: Nineteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. E. S. Hulley; Twentieth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. K. Elliott (belonged to Thirtieth Alabama); Twenty-third Alabama, Maj. J. T. Hester; Fifty-fourth Virginia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. C. H. Lynch.

Stewart's Artillery Corps.

R. B. Rhett's Battalion; Anderson's Battery, Capt. R. W. (?) Anderson; Brook's Battery (probably Terrel Artillery); Le Gardeurs' Battery, Capt. G. Le Gardeur; Parker's Battery, Capt. Ed L. Parker; Stuart's Battery, Capt. H. M. Stuart; Wheaton's Battery, Capt. J. F. Wheaton. Lee's Corps: Kanapaux's Battery, Capt. J. T. Kanapaux.

## CHAPTER XVII.\*

TENNESSEE LITERATURE—A CATALOGUE OF THE LEADING LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF THE STATE, WITH THE TITLES OF THEIR PRODUCTIONS, AND WITH ANALYTICAL REVIEWS OF STYLES, METHODS AND GENERAL MERITS; TOGETHER WITH A COMPREHENSIVE PRESENTATION OF THE ORIGIN, SUCCESS AND VARIATION OF THE STATE PRESS.

THE activities of the pioneer intellect at the period of the earliest settlement of Tennessee were engrossed in what was of more immediate importance than the writing of history. Prior thereto a glimpse of the people and of the physical geography of the mountainous section of the State may be had in a rare and valuable old book published in London in 1775, "Adair's History of the American Indians." Adair, as an Indian trader, was among the Cherokees of East Tennessee a long time before the French and Indian War, when the fierce and haughty Cherokee warriors ruled the land "untrammelled and alone." A map accompanying the volume calls the Tennessee River the Tanase. The men of action—the heroes who planted the white race in this hot-bed of original hostility, in the latter part of the eighteenth and the earlier part of the nineteenth century, were too much engrossed by the sword to find much time for the pen.

The list of Tennessee authors found in works devoted to that subject

\*Prepared for this work by "Mary Faith Floyd" of Knoxville.



is not so large as that of other Southern States. It has been said, "The fame of a great man needs time to give it perspective." This is essentially true of authors, and it remains for the future biographer, after time has done its work in giving due perspective to the great minds of our State, to do justice to the merits and works of Tennessee's eminent literary laborers. Among writers historians may well be mentioned first. Judge John Haywood is earliest on the list. The son of a farmer of Halifax County, N. C., he had no opportunity for collegiate education, but learned some Latin and Greek and studied law, beginning with the study of "Reynolds' Reports," thence advancing from particulars to general principles. He became attorney-general of North Carolina in 1794, and soon afterward judge of the superior court of law and equity. In 1800 he returned to legal practice. Judge Haywood removed to Tennessee in 1807, and located seven miles south of Nashville. He was fond of applause; became judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee in 1816. Mr. Hiram Barry (the oldest printer in the State), who was personally acquainted with Judge Haywood, says, "He was of low stature and very corpulent." He wrote a very difficult hand to read, and Mr. Barry who set the type in the printing of "Haywood's History," was the only printer who could decipher it. Judge Haywood was author of "Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee," "History of Tennessee from 1770 to 1795," "The Evidences of Christianity." "Haywood's History" is written in narrative style without rhetorical ornament, and it is not always as clear as the relation of historic events ought to be. It contains a mass of valuable materials relative to early events and it is now a rare book. The mistake is made of locating Fort Loudon on the north side of the Little Tennessee. It was situated on the south side of that stream.\*

Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey was of Scotch descent. His father was a gallant soldier of the Revolutionary war, fighting under Gen. Washington at Valley Forge, Trenton and Princeton. Dr. Ramsey was born in Knox County, six miles east of Knoxville, in 1797, and died in that place in 1884, in his eighty-eighth year. He lies buried at Mecklenburg, four miles east of Knoxville, at the confluence of the Tennessee and French Broad Rivers. He read medicine under Dr. Joseph Strong, was graduated in the University of Pennsylvania, and was a practitioner most of his life. In the late war, being an ardent secessionist, he was compelled to leave the State during Federal occupation in 1863-65. He went to North Carolina and remained there some years. In 1853 he brought out his "Annals of Tennessee," a valuable compend of history up to the close of the eighteenth century. He had the manuscripts of the second volume

---

\*See Aboriginal map accompanying this volume.



ready for the printer, but the family residence, while he was in exile, was burnt, and with it the manuscripts and many valuable papers. Dr. Munsey ranks high as an author. He was a polished and fluent writer, and possessed a large fund of information on all subjects. "Annals of Tennessee" is a store-house of knowledge to the future historian. It invites much research and is very accurate and reliable. He was also the author of many elegant addresses, essays and poems. For some years he was president of the Historical Society of Tennessee.

A. Waldo Putnam published in Nashville, in 1859, Putnam's "History of Middle Tennessee, or Life and Times of Gen. James Robertson." It appears from the title page that Mr. Putnam was president of the Tennessee Historical Society. He was born in Belfast, Ohio, in 1799, and was graduated at the University of Ohio. He wrote the sketch of Gen. John Sevier in "Wheeler's History of North Carolina," and a volume entitled "Life and Times of John Sevier." Mr. Putnam married a descendant of Gen. Sevier. The preface to "History of Middle Tennessee" is pleasing and somewhat fanciful. The work is a comprehensive account of the settlement of the Cumberland Valley, and abounds in the incidents and dangers that follow life in the wilderness. In addition to the historical works mentioned is Clayton's "History of Davidson County, Tennessee," an important and valuable work, giving much detailed and statistical information.

"Military Annals of Tennessee" is the title of an octavo volume containing 882 pages of closely printed matter, recently issued under the supervision of Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley. The first thirty pages are devoted to a brief sketch of the war in Tennessee, by J. M. Keating, of Memphis. This is followed by a sketch of the Army of Tennessee, by Alexander P. Stewart, of Oxford, Miss. The remainder of the work is given to histories of the various Confederate regiments, written by some number familiar with their movements. The book is magnificently illustrated with portraits of many leading Confederates of Tennessee.

As early as 1834 Eastin Morris brought out "Tennessee Gazetteer, or Topographical Dictionary" of the State of Tennessee. It is a valuable compendium of the history of the State, from earliest times to 1834, including the constitution of Tennessee framed by the convention of 1794. A second edition of this book was published in Nashville, accompanied by ample foot notes.

Paschall is the author of "Old Times, or Tennessee History," a work for schools. Knowing the love children have for "story-reading," Paschall has arranged historic facts in a most agreeable form. Each chapter, as far as possible, has a beginning and ending, and by this means



each fragment of history becomes a unit and fastens firmly in the mind of the juvenile reader. Mr. Paschall was an old school-teacher, and his excellent little book is the result of long experience in the best method of enlisting interest in young people for grave study. Another book much valued is "Life as it is, or Matters and Things in General," published in Knoxville in 1844, by J. W. M. Brazeale. This book has many historic facts and comments on the customs of the early settlers of Tennessee. There is a good article on the battle of King's Mountain, and an account of the "Harps," two noted murderers who, without being robbers, went about the county committing atrocious murders, apparently as a pleasure. No doubt, De Quincy-like, they considered murder "one of the fine arts." Brazeale was a native of Roane County, and practiced law in Athens, Tenn.

Mr. Wilkins Tannehill is the author of "History of Literature," "Manual of Freemasonry" and several other works of ability. He was a distinguished light in the Masonic fraternity, and is said to have been a forcible and fluent writer. Clark's "Miscellany of Prose and Poetry" is something in the line of English literature.

"Jack Robinson" is the author of "The Savage," a book of pungent essays, criticising the life and usages of the civilized man, in contrast with those of the aboriginal savage. It purports to be written by "Piomingo, a chief of the Muscogulgee nation," published in Knoxville in 1833. The author was a Tennessean, born probably in Carter County where he committed a homicide early in life; whence his after life was poisoned by remorse. He is said to have lived a veritable hermit's life in which existence these essays were written. Robinson is accredited with the authorship of a forcible poem in the same solemn vein as Gray's *Elegy*, but any certain facts of his career seem lost.

Prior to 1804 Willie Blount's "Catechetical Exposition of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee" was published. This is a work for the use of schools written in conversational style. Abijah Fowler of Washington County, in 1838, brought out "Fowler's Arithmetic," a text book of much popularity in this region at that period. "Biblical Nomenclature or Vocabulary of the Principal Part of the Proper Names Contained in the Bible, with their Signification, together with Scriptural Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, to which is added President Washington's Valedictory Address, Intended for the Use of Schools; by John Wilkinson. Heiskell & Brown, printers, Knoxville, Tenn., 1820. The book is recommended as one "of ability, judgment and care," and persons are urged to patronize it, by Isaac Anderson, John McCampbell, Robert Hardin. August, 1819.



Clerical writers are numerous. One of the most fluent and prolific is Rev. David Rice McAnally, D. D., of the Methodist Church, South; a native of Grainger County, born in 1810, and for some years a resident of Knoxville. He was president of the East Tennessee Female Institute in Knoxville for eight years. He removed to St. Louis in 1851, where he still edits the *St. Louis Christian Advocate*. He is a man of extensive reading and great charity of mind; is remarkable for clearness and vigor of style, and is perfectly fearless in advocating his convictions of right. He does not mince matters, but calls things by their right names and is bold in denouncing vice, while he is liberal and kind to all. His works are "Martha Laurens Ramsey," a biography of a lady of South Carolina; "Life and Times of Rev. William Patton;" "Life and Times of Rev. Samuel Patton, D. D.;" "A Hymn Book;" "A Sunday-school Manual;" "Annals of the Holston Conference."

Rev. J. B. McFerrin, D. D., the head of the Methodist Publishing House at Nashville, is the author of a learned and important work, "History of Methodism in Tennessee," published at Nashville in 1872 in three volumes. He was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., June 15, 1807; entered the ministry at eighteen and has filled many prominent positions in the Methodist Church ever since. His name is identified with the history of the church, and he has shared in its "deliberative assemblies, and pursued his life-work with a concentration of purpose seldom equaled." He ranks as a man of the rarest courage which is stimulated and increased when surrounded by difficulties, and he is never found wanting in any emergency. As an orator he possessed wit, humor, pathos, and his sermons "engage attention, command confidence and awaken conscience."

Among early clerical writers was Rev. Abel Pearson, author of "An analysis of the Principles of Divine Government," in a series of conversations, and also "Conversations on Some Other Interesting Subjects, Particularly Relating to Same Principals, Between A. P. and N. P.;" and "Dissertation on the Prophecies in Reference to the Rise and Fall of the Beast; The Cleansing of the Sanctuary; The Beginning and Duration of the Millennium, and the Little Season; together with a Calculation Shewing the Exact Time of the Death of Christ; and, also, Calculations Shewing the Precise Time of the Rise and Fall of the Beast and the Beginning of the Millennium, etc.;" by Abel Pearson, Minister of the Gospel, Athens, Tenn., 1833." The whole title of the book is given as a specimen of prolixity.

Rev. David Nelson, a man of fine attainments, published "The Cause and Cure of Infidelity." He married in Tennessee and resided in the



State many years. Rev. Robert A. Young, D. D., a native of Knox County, is the author of a book called "Reply to Ariel," written in answer to "Ariel," by J. B. Payne, and of "Personages." Dr. Young resides in Nashville, and is a prominent divine in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. "Brief Biographical Sketches of Some of the Early Ministers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church," is the production of Rev. Richard Baird, published in Nashville in 1867. Rev. W. T. Helms, an Episcopal clergyman, a native of Knoxville, Tenn., wrote a poem of twelve books, entitled "Moses Resisted." Two poems, "Smith and Pocahontas," "Centennial Poem," are the work of Rev. Joseph H. Martin, D. D.; Dr. Martin is a native of Dandridge, is a man of fine cultivation, and has written many popular hymns. Rev. Robert Mack, in 1834, published "Kyle Stuart, with other Poems," a remarkable book; and "The Moriad," another poem. Bishop H. N. McTyeire is the author of a little work called "Duties of Christian Masters," published in Nashville in 1859, and "History of Methodism" and "A Catechism of Church Government." He has been a constant writer for the press and was at one time editor of the *St. Louis Christian Advocate*. R. H. Rivers, D. D., wrote two valuable text books, "Mental Philosophy" and "Moral Philosophy." Father Ryan, author of the inimitable wail "The Conquered Banner," was for a long time a resident of Knoxville, and Tennesseans feel proud of his genius, although he is not a native of the State.

Rev. William G. Brownlow, governor of Tennessee, wrote quite a number of books. His first publication was "Helps to the Study of Presbyterianism," 1834. It is theological and controversial, and contains an autobiographical sketch. In 1844 he published "Life of Henry Clay and Political Register." This was followed by "The Great Iron Wheel Examined." In 1858 appeared "Debate between W. G. Brownlow and Rev. A. Pryne," and in 1862 "Parson Brownlow's Own Book," an account of his maltreatment by the hated secessionists. Mr. Brownlow led a life of incessant activity as editor, politician and preacher. "He was," says a critic, "extreme in all things." In private life he was kind, charitable and helpful; was successively governor of Tennessee and Senator of the United States.

Rev. Frederick A. Ross, D. D., a resident of this State for many years, was the author of "Slavery Ordained by God," published in 1857. Dr. Ross was a most accomplished scholar and a man of genius. He lived to a very great age and was an eminent divine.

Medical writers were Dr. Isaac Wright, author of "Wright's Family Medicine, or System of Domestic Practice," and Dr. John C. Gunn



author of "Gunn's Domestic Medicine," published in Knoxville in 1830. The essays on the passions in this book were written by a remarkable man named Charles Cassedy. Cassedy was said to be the "Milford Bard" in "Field's Scrap Book." Dr. Thomas A. Anderson wrote the "Practical Monitor, for the Preservation of Health and the Prevention of Disease." He considered blood-letting a cure for all diseases. He was a native of East Tennessee, and was a man of learning.

Authors of works on geology are James M. Safford, A. M., author of "Geology of Tennessee," published by the State at Nashville in 1869. This work was received by scientists and the general public with great favor. Dr. Safford and J. B. Killebrew, brought out a "School Geology of Tennessee," chiefly compiled from the foregoing. J. B. Killebrew published in Nashville a valuable volume entitled "Resources of Tennessee." William G. McAdoo is author of an "Elementary Geology of Tennessee," a briefer and simpler work than the preceding, adapted to less advanced pupils.

Hon. T. A. R. Nelson is author of "East Tennessee," and "Secession," and another very vigorous poem, a satire in the Hudibrastic style, an account of the canvass of the Legislature for the office of United States Senator, entitled "King Caucus." Mr. Nelson was a man of large talent, enriched by varied cultivation. He held many important offices, and was on the defense in the impeachment trial of President Johnson in 1868. He was a native of Roane County, born in 1812, and died of cholera in 1872 being then a judge of the supreme court.

"Life of Capt. William B. Allen," was from the pen of Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson, a very able jurist. A contemporary says, "His writings are characterized by a style so lucid, and argumentation so logical as to entitle him to rank among the masters of model English." "A Tennessean Abroad" is the work of Maj. Randall W. McGavock, in 1856. He was a gallant soldier and fell on the Confederate side. "The World's Wonder," a Masonic exposition, was the work of Johnson and Henderson. Capt. James Williams was author of "Old Line Whig Letters," which appeared in the *Nashville Union*, in 1846. Tennessee claims as one of her sons the distinguished author, Matthew Fontaine Maury. Commodore Maury's works and labors in the cause of science are so well known they need not be mentioned here.

The famous hunter and humorist, Col. David Crockett, is credited with the authorship of several works: "Exploits in Texas," "Tour Down East," "Autobiography," "Sketches and Eccentricities" and "Song Book." It is strange that this self-made and eccentric celebrity, who never had but two months' instruction in reading and writing,



should have produced by the native force of intellect so many readable books. Doubtless the notoriety he acquired by his singular manner, and his odd turns of expression aided in the success of his productions.

Hon. Joseph C. Guild was the author of "Old Times in Tennessee." The works of J. R. Graves are "The Desire of all Nations," "The Watchman's Reply," "The Trilemma," "The First Baptist Church in America," "The Little Iron Wheel," "The Bible Doctrine of the Middle Life," "The Great Iron Wheel," "Exposition of Modern Spiritualism," "The New Hymn and Tune Book," "The Little Seraph," "Old Landmarkism; What it is." Mr. Graves is a native of Chester, Vt., born April 10, 1820. His father died when the child was three weeks old. He was converted at the age of fifteen, and made principal of Keysville (Ohio) Academy when nineteen; came to Nashville in 1845, where he taught school, had charge of a church and became the editor of *The Tennessee Baptist*, and still continues in that position.

"Woodville" is a novel of East Tennessee life, published in Knoxville. Many of the characters are supposed to have been taken from real life, and some of the scenes are laid at Montvale Springs. Mr. Todd, a theological student at Maryville many years ago, is said to be the author. Abram Caruthers wrote a text-book entitled "History of a Lawsuit." Dr. P. O. Fitzgerald is the author of "Life of Dr. T. O. Summers," "Glimpses of Truth" and "Centenary Cameos." He is a native of North Carolina.

Rev. W. P. Harrison, editor of the *Southern Methodist Review*, has published "Theophilus Walton," a reply to "Theodosia Ernest," 1858; "Lights and Shadows of Fifty Years," published under the *nom de plume* Henry Hartwell, in 1883. (This is a book of short sketches from real life.) "The Living Christ," 1884; "The High Churchman Disarmed," in 1886. Mr. Harrison has been connected with the Methodist Publishing House since 1882, and in that time has edited over 100 books.

"Biographical Sketches" of Tennessee Baptists, by Rev. Joseph H. Borim, was published in 1880. It is a very flattering account of Baptist ministers, both past and present, who have labored in Tennessee, and is written in the form of sketches. Dr. A. H. Redford wrote "History of Methodism in Kentucky," "Western Cavaliers," "Fred Brennam," "Russell Morton," "A Preacher's Wife." The last three are religious novels.

Rev. Philip Lindsley, D. D., was born in New Jersey, in 1786; became a preacher in the Presbyterian Church and rose to such eminence that, in 1834, he was chosen unanimously moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States, then holding its sessions at Philadelphia. He occupied distinguished positions, many of



them thrust upon him without solicitation. In 1825 he was inaugurated president of Dickenson College, Nashville, Tenn. The name of this institution was changed the next year to the University of Nashville. He was among the very foremost men of his day in the work of higher education. He was much esteemed by the public as a man of great genius, and his work in the educational department was nobly executed and productive of beneficial results. His publications were chiefly in the form of addresses on education. They were published in three large volumes, with a memoir, by Le Roy J. Halsey, D. D.

Samuel D. Baldwin is the author of "Armageddon, or the Overthrow of Romanism and Monarchy," and "Life of Mrs. Sarah Norton." Thomas O. Summers, D. D., editor of *Nashville Christian Advocate*, is author of a number of works: "Baptism," "Golden Censer," "Holiness," "Refutation of Payne," "Seasons, Months and Days," "Sunday-school Teacher," "Sunday-school Speaker," "Talks Pleasant and Profitable," "Scripture Catechism."

W. M. Baskerville, professor of English language and literature in Vanderbilt University, published first a piece of Anglo-Saxon prose for his doctor's degree at the University of Leipsic. This was followed by an "Anglo-Saxon Poem" in 1885. Mr. Baskerville then brought out a joint work with Prof. James A. Harrison, an "Anglo-Saxon Dictionary," also published in 1885. Mr. Baskerville was born in Fayette County, Tenn., April 1, 1850. After attending several prominent institutions of learning in the United States he went to the University of Leipsic, where he received the degree of Ph. D.

"Early Times in Middle Tennessee," by John Carr, was published in 1857. The preface is written by Dr. J. B. McFerrin. The book contains a series of sketches on the history of Middle Tennessee, which were first published in the *Nashville Christian Advocate*. Much of the book is given to early religious history, and it contains biographies of pioneer preachers and one of the author.

"Life and Times of Elder Reuben Ross," an interesting and well written book, by James Ross, with an introduction and notes by J. M. Pendleton, was published 1882. Elder Ross was born in North Carolina, in 1776. He came to Tennessee in 1807, after having been ordained to the ministry, and for fifty years was a noted preacher. The history of his life covers one of the most important periods in the religious history of the State.

J. H. Brunner, D. D., president of Hiwassee College, has published "Sunday Evening Talks" and "The Union of the Churches." The Rev. O. P. Fitzgerald, editor of the *Nashville Christian Advocate*, is the



author of "California Sketches," two volumes; "Christian Growth" and "The Class Meeting." "The Sunday-school and its Methods" is a volume published at Nashville, 1883, by Rev. James A. Lyons, a native of Knoxville, Tenn., a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. George W. Harris, author of "Sut Lovingood's Yarns," a humorous book, was born in Knoxville, Tenn. His book had a wide popularity, especially among young readers.

Legal writers are Hon. William F. Cooper, author of "Cooper's Chancery Reports," reported and edited by himself; Wesley J. Hicks, author of "Hicks' Manual;" William C. Kain, author of "Tennessee Justice and Legal Adviser," and Henry S. Foote, author of "Foote's Bench and Bar of the Southwest."

"A Review of Uncle Tom's Cabin, or an Essay on Slavery," is the work of A. Woodward, M. D., published in Cincinnati in 1853. Dr. Woodward lived in Knoxville for many years where he practiced his profession, and has left a large family. His little book is very creditable, and the views on Southern customs and the estimate of character are just and impartial. "Old Times in West Tennessee," published in Memphis, 1873, and copyrighted by Joseph S. Williams in the same year, is a book by "A Descendant of One of the First Settlers."

The most prominent of the female authors of Tennessee is Miss Mary N. Murfree, whose pseudonym is Charles Egbert Craddock. Miss Murfree is a native of Murfreesboro, Tenn. Loss of property induced her father, who is a prominent lawyer, to live on the old Dickenson plantation. It was the isolated life there that led the young girl to reflection and introspection, and developed her keen observation of nature's mysteries, which plumed her pen for its exquisite descriptions of scenery. Miss Murfree touches the very core of nature and reveals all her hidden lore, presenting it to the reader in gorgeous coloring. Many visits to the mountains of East Tennessee made her familiar with the customs and dialect of the mountaineers. This practical knowledge, added to the wealth of imagination she possesses, formed the conjunction necessary to perfect the genius. All the prominent journals of the country accord the very highest praise to Miss Murfree. She is said to be the "most powerful and original of the 'southern school' of romanticists." Says the *Boston Traveller*: "Here is the positive, brilliant, glowing genius that has cut its own channel and made its own place." Her productions are "In the Tennessee Mountains," "Down the Ravine," "The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains" and many other contributions to periodicals; also "Where the Battle was Fought." The publication of her first work entitled her, justly, to the front rank among novelists, and her merit



is acknowledged by all lovers of the beautiful, who look on her productions as a new voice of delight in the world of fiction.

Mrs. L. Virginia French was by birth a Virginian. At an early age she was sent by her father to her maternal grandmother in Washington, Penn., where she was educated. In 1848, having finished her education, she became a teacher in Memphis. Her maiden *nom de plume* was *L'Inconnue*. She published, in 1856, "Wind Whispers," a book of fugitive poems; "Legends of the South," in verse; "Iztalilxo, the Lady of Tala," a tragedy in five acts, the scene laid in Mexico; "My Roses," a novel of Southern life in 1872. In 1879, "Darlingtonia," a novel, ran as a serial in the *Detroit Free Press*. She occupied the position of editor to many prominent literary journals of the South. She is best known as a poet. Her verse is full of tone and imagination, and her drama has been compared to "Ion" and "The Lady of Lyons." She led a life of excessive literary activity and usefulness. She died at McMinnville, March 31, 1881. Since her death her sister, Mrs. Lide Meriweather, also an authoress, has published a volume of poems entitled "One or Two," the joint work of these gifted sisters. Mrs. Meriweather resided in Memphis for many years, and at that time published two books, "Soundings" and "Souls for Sale." "Soundings," a prose work, was written with the noble endeavor to elevate and restore to honest effort those who, by one false step, are tossed by custom into the bitter gulf of degradation, without one hope of repentance or of restoration to a more upright career, to which some might attain if the hand-grasp of pitying women was held out to them. Mrs. Meriweather is also a poet of ability. "October" is a handsome specimen of suggestive style.

Mrs. Annie Chambers Ketchum was born in Kentucky, and removed to Memphis after her marriage. While there, she became the editor of the *Lotos*, a literary magazine. In 1856 she brought out a novel, "Nelly Bracken" which was favorably received; "Rilla Motto," a romance written for the *Lotos* in 1860; "Lotos Flowers," a volume of miscellaneous poems. "Benny," a Christmas ballad which appeared in the *Home Journal*, attracted much attention. Besides literary ability and rare nobility of nature, Mrs. Ketchum is gifted with beauty, fine conversational powers and a voice of great compass and sweetness. Her teacher, Prof. Wright Merriek, says: "In the classics, in the sciences, she is equally at home; in modern languages, music and drawing she excels as well. I have never known her peer." She has traveled in Europe recently, and is still actively engaged in literary work.

Mrs. Adelia C. Graves, *nee* Spencer, wife of Z. C. Graves, president at that time of Kingsville Academy, and founder of Mary Sharpe Col-



lege, Winchester, Tenn., is an authoress. She was for some time professor of Latin and *belles-lettres* and afterward matron and professor of rhetoric in the Winchester College. She has written many fugitive poems and two prose tales, "Ruined Lives," published in the *Southern Repository*, Memphis, and a drama, "Jephtha's Daughter." She had also a work on "Woman; her Education, Aims, Sphere, Influence and Destiny."

Mrs. Mary E. Pope, Memphis, for some time principal of a flourishing school for young ladies, is the authoress of fugitive poems; one entitled "The Gift of Song." Martha W. Brown, who wrote under the pseudonym of Estelle, resided in Memphis. She contributed numerous poems to *The Southern Literary Messenger*; "Thou Art Growing Old, Mother," is said to be the very essence of the poetry of the heart.

Mrs. Amanda Bright was born in Alabama and removed early in life to Fayetteville, Tenn. Her eldest son was killed at the battle of Seven Pines. Soon thereafter her second and only remaining child died. In her great sorrow she wrote a book, hoping to realize a sufficient sum to erect a monument to her sons' memory. "The Three Bernices, or Ansermo of the Crag" was the outcome of this design, published in 1869. Mrs. Bright has vivid imagination, richness and exuberance of style, and she paints nature with the rare and delicate touches of a true artist. She wrote other stories, "The Prince of Seir" among them.

Miss Annie E. Law, long a resident of Tennessee, is of English birth and now lives in California. She is a woman of great force of will, strong intellect and unflinching courage. She gave valuable aid in the war to the Confederates, to whose cause she was a devoted adherent. She was tried as a spy at Knoxville in the war. She is authoress of many poems, one of the best being "Memories." Miss Law is also a learned conchologist, and has made many valuable contributions to that science.

In 1867 Miss Zoda G. Smith published from the Southern Methodist Publishing House at Nashville, under the *nom de plume* of "Elloie," a small volume of poems. Her verse is said to contain nothing morbid or insipid, but to elevate the heart, broken by earthly trials, into the purer atmosphere and brighter skies of heaven. Mrs. Bettie Meriwether, a great apostle of temperance, wrote a fine novel of much power, entitled "The Master of Redleaf," which was favorably received. She is a resident of Memphis. "A Memoir of Hugh Lawson White," judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, and United States Senator, with selections from his speeches and correspondence, was published in 1856, by his granddaughter, Miss Nancy N. Scott. Mrs. Emma M. Blake, *nee* Rutledge, native of Nashville, and was educated there. She married Mr.



Daniel Blake, an Englishman, a resident of Charleston, S. C. A volume of her poems was printed by her friends after her death, as a memorial of her, entitled "Reliquiæ." Mrs. W. G. McAdoo is the author of two novels, "The Nereid" and "Eagle-Bend," the scenes laid in East Tennessee, and a number of serial stories. Mrs. Annie S. Gilchrist, of Nashville, is authoress of two novels of considerable merit, "Rosehurst" and "Harcourt," both published in Nashville.

Mrs. Jane Tandy Chinn Cross was a native of Kentucky, but published her books in Nashville. She was twice married, and died in 1870. While on a European tour, she corresponded with *The Nashville Christian Advocate*. She began writing for publication in 1851. Wrote a book of four volumes for children, and "Duncan Adair, or Captured in Escaping" and "Azile, A Story," Nashville, 1868. "Azile" is a very interesting story, the scene of the first part laid in Dresden, and changing to the Southern States at the outbreak of the war. Her style is polished, brightly and lucid. Her portraiture of life in the South is graphic, and there are some fine art touches on German customs and amusements. Mrs. Whitson, resident of Murfreesboro, has published general biographical works. The most important is a book of sketches of the last General Assembly, which contains very flattering accounts of its members.

#### JOURNALISM.\*

The first paper brought out in Tennessee was *The Knoxville Gazette*, which was published at Rogersville, November 5, 1791, by Mr. George Roulstone. *The Gazette* was a three-column paper of no great merit, and of little interest to the general reader; yet as the pioneer paper of the new region, it created quite an excitement among the rough settlers. It is supposed that Indian troubles prevented Mr. Roulstone from establishing his paper at once in Knoxville. Although this town was laid out in 1792, many people regarded it as a myth, and the editor of *The Gazette* may have shared this belief. He, however, removed his paper after the issuance of a few numbers at Rogersville, and continued to publish it in Knoxville until his death, in 1804. Roulstone was printer to the Territorial and State Legislatures, and published Willie Blount's "Catachetic Exposition of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee." He was public printer at the time of his death, and his wife was elected two successive terms to fill his place. She was Miss Gilliam, of Nashville, and has left many descendants in Middle Tennessee.

Knoxville's second paper was *The Knoxville Register*, a weekly issue founded by G. Roulstone in 1798. *The Register* was in existence about

\*Much of the fact contained in the above sketch on the subject of journalism was kindly furnished by C. Moses White.



two years when its editors G. Roulstone and John Rivington Parrington published another paper called *The Genius of Liberty*, a small paper not so large as either of the former, and by no means so sprightly in tone. This made Knoxville the mistress of three weeklies, a fine exhibition for a little frontier town in its babyhood. In 1804 George Wilson edited a paper known as *Wilson's Gazette*, a much larger paper than its predecessors. It had five columns and ruled lines while the earlier issues had three columns and no lines. This paper continued until 1818 when Wilson removed to Nashville and published *The Nashville Gazette*, a paper devoted to "Old Hickory's" service.

*The Knoxville Register*, "the one that became an institution of Knoxville," was established by F. S. Heiskill and Hu. Brown in August 1816. Maj. Heiskill came to Knoxville, in 1814, where he served "as journeyman printer on *Wilson's Gazette*, then the only paper published in East Tennessee." He was a man of limited opportunities but strong native capacities and managed the political department of *The Register* with much ability. Hu. Brown was an accomplished scholar and fluent writer, and he conducted the miscellaneous and literary parts of the paper with skill and success. In the bitter party strife which rent the country in the presidential campaign of Gen. Jackson and John Q. Adams *The Register* entered with vigor and enthusiasm, and bore a prominent part in that political storm. It also supported Judge Hugh L. White for President in 1836. Between 1836 and 1839 *The Register* changed owners and editors several times, as well as names. Its existence continued, with many vicissitudes, until after 1863, when it succumbed to the exigencies of the war. Up to 1859 *The Register* had been a Whig paper. In that year it became a strong Democratic sheet.

Another paper, *The Enquirer*, began in Knoxville in 1823. Like other journals of this region it went through many changes of owners and editors. At one time Mr. Hiram Barry was its owner and publisher with J. J. Meredith as editor. Mr. Barry is a resident of Knoxville and the oldest printer in the State, he having come to that place in 1816. He is still an active citizen who can tell many interesting incidents of early affairs in Tennessee. As Knoxville grew other papers had their rise. The Hon. John R. Nelson, a distinguished lawyer, issued two papers, *The Republican* in 1831 and *Uncle Sam* in 1834. *The Post* was first brought out in Knoxville, in 1841, by Capt. James Williams. It was afterward removed to Athens and still continues there as *The Athens Post*, edited by Mr. Samuel P. Ivins. *The Argus* appeared in 1838. It was changed to *Standard* in 1844, and continued, with some changes, to 1855.



*The Plebeian* began as a Democratic weekly in 1850, and in 1851 was known as *The Daily Morning Plebeian*. This was the first daily ever published in Knoxville. Other minor papers flourished from 1853 to 1857; and in 1858 Mr. John Mitchel, the Irish patriot, and Mr. W. G. Swan, of Knoxville, established an ultra pro-slavery paper called *The Southern Citizen*. Mr. Mitchel was a man of liberal education, polite address and keen wit, added to much boldness and independence of character. Says a critic, "*The Southern Citizen* was conducted with ability, arrogance and intolerance seldom equaled."

The war journals of Knoxville were *The East Tennessean*, published by the Hon. John Baxter, as principal, in February, 1862, and *The Southern Chronicle*. *The East Tennessean* was devoted to the support of the Confederate States in their war for independence. It had but one issue. *The Southern Chronicle* fell in 1863, on Federal occupation. Rogersville, in 1816, had a newspaper called *The Rogersville Gazette*, and in 1850, *The Rogersville Times* was a lively and enterprising journal. Other towns in East Tennessee were not behind in publishing papers. Greenville had, in 1822, an eight-paged paper entitled *The American Economist and Weekly Political Recorder*, followed by *The Miscellany* and *The Greeneville Spy*, which continued until the war.

The first paper ever published southwest of Knoxville, was *The Valley Farmer*, in Washington, Rhea County. This was removed subsequently to Athens, under the name of *Athens Gazette*. In 1833 J. W. Brazeale, the author of "Life as it is," edited *The Tennessee Journal* at this place. As early as 1838, New Market had a paper; and in 1832, Jonesboro issued a Whig paper, called *The Washington Republican and Farmers' Journal*, edited by Judge Emerson, of the supreme court, and *The Sentinel* by Dr. Thomas Anderson, author of a medical work on diseases peculiar to East Tennessee. W. G. Brownlow edited his well known *Whig* at that time in Jonesboro, and between the two papers a political and personal feud raged with unabated fury for a long period.

Chattanooga, then known as Ross's Landing, had a paper called *The Hamilton Gazette* as early as 1838. The name was changed afterward to *The Chattanooga Gazette*. This paper passed through some vicissitudes until 1864, when it became a daily issue. *Elizabethton Republican and Manufacturers' Advocate* was the first paper published in Elizabethton. This was succeeded by *Brownlow's Tennessee Whig*, begun at this place in 1839. *The Whig* was bold, intense, incisive, and continued one year, when it was removed to Jonesboro, and subsequently to Knoxville. In 1849 *Brownlow's Knoxville Whig* sent out its first issue and continued until suspended October 16, 1861, and revived November 11, 1863. In



1869 Brownlow dissolved connection with this paper and resumed editorship in 1875, at which time the paper bore the new name of *Daily Chronicle and Weekly Whig and Chronicle*. The motto of the *Whig*, "Cry aloud and spare not," gave full insight into the spirit of the paper. The *Whig* bore, at one time, the title *Independent Journal*, and Brownlow's *Knoxville Whig and Rebel Ventilator*. No paper ever had a wider circulation. It is said to have had a circulation of 10,000 in 1855. The *Knoxville Chronicle* was established in 1870, by Mr. William Rule, the present able editor of *The Journal*. Cleveland, Maryville, Madisonville, Kingston and Jasper had weekly papers from an early date. Beside these there were two literary journals published in the University of Tennessee, and a temperance organ existed for a short while in 1854, in Knoxville, published by Mr. Joe Lewis and J. A. Rayl.

Two papers deserve mention—*The Railroad Advocate* of Rogersville in 1831, devoted to collecting all available information about the resources of this favored region, so as to arouse the people to the need of an outlet for the immense agricultural and mineral wealth of the State. Since then the riches have been developed beyond all expectation. The other was a veritable abolition paper, called *The Genius of Universal Emancipation*. This was published at Greeneville in 1821 by Benjamin Lundy, a native of New Jersey, of Quaker parentage, and showed that at the South existed the spark of what afterward proved to be one of the fiercest fires of fanaticism that ever swept over a nation. The paper advocated emancipation, and proposed several curious plans for effecting the liberation of slaves. A few religious papers finish the list of papers in East Tennessee.

Journalism began in Nashville in 1797, when a paper was published called *The Tennessee Gazette and Mero District Advertiser*, by a Kentucky printer named Henkle. In a year this paper was sold and the name changed to *The Clarion*. An issue of the date of 1801 is preserved by the State Historical Society. Its ragged condition shows its age. "It is a folio sheet, with pages 10x14 inches, and four columns to the page, printed in pica type." *The Clarion* was enlarged under the name of *Clarion and Tennessee Gazette*, and other changes of heading until December, 1821, when it resumed the name of *The Clarion*. "The price of subscription varied from \$2 to \$3 in advance, or \$3 to \$4, payable after six months." In 1824 *The Clarion* was discontinued, and its owners, Abram P. Maury and Carey A. Harris, brought out *The Nashville Republican*. Bradford, the long-time printer of *The Clarion*, issued from that office, in 1808, Bradford's *Tennessee Almanac*. *The Impartial Review and Cumberland Repository* appeared in the latter part of



105. A number is in preservation bearing date February 1, 1806, in which is announced the death of Charles Dickenson, who fell in a duel fight with Gen. Jackson. *The Museum*, begun by Mr. G. Bradford, was a literary monthly, published in 1809, and existed for six months. It contained much valuable political and historical information, and was circulated at the low price of \$2 per year.

Rev. David Lowry published the first Cumberland Presbyterian organ in the United States. It bore the name of *The Religious and Literary Intelligencer*. It was a weekly brought out in 1830 and existed nearly two years. Following this was *The Nashville Herald*, in 1831, owned by Dr. W. Tannehill. This paper was of brief continuance. Next came a weekly literary paper in 1833 of quarto form, named *The Kaleidoscope*. Its tone was lofty and its influence elevating, but unfortunately its duration was short. *The Commercial Transcript*, a small commercial sheet, came out in 1835; and after two years it became *The Banner and Whig*. A "Association of Gentlemen" published in the years 1835-36 a Presbyterian paper named *The American Presbyterian*, which was not sustained. *The Cumberland Magazine*, a quarterly, was edited by the Rev. James Smith. This man was a Scotch Presbyterian, and wrote a history in defense of that church; a very able work. *The Revivalist*, a weekly, began in 1837, and changed to *The Cumberland Presbyterian*, but only a few numbers were issued. *Tennessee Baptist* of the First Baptist Church in Nashville, a monthly, existed from 1835 to 1837, when it changed owners and became a semi-monthly. *The Old Baptist Banner*, 1838, was published by the Rev. Washington Lowe. It was a monthly paper. *The Christian Review*, a monthly magazine, was the Campbellite organ, published between the years 1844-46. In 1840 the *Tennessee State Agriculturist* began and continued to 1846. A valuable law journal, called *The Southwestern Law Journal and Reporter*, was published in 1844 and edited by William Cameron and John T. S. Hall. E. Z. C. Judson and A. H. Kidd edited, in 1844, *The Southwestern Literary Journal and Monthly Review*. *The Baptist*, second paper of that name, a weekly, was published by C. K. Winston, J. H. Shepherd and J. H. Marshall January, 1844-47. *The Daily Orthopolitan* was edited by Mr. Wilkins Tannehill. This was a daily which began in 1845 and continued one year. *The Christian Record*, under the dominion of the Presbyterian Synod, began in 1846 and continued under changes until 1850, when it was removed to Kentucky.

A monthly, called *The Naturalist*, was issued in 1846 for one year, and was devoted to education and literature. *The Quarterly Review of the Methodist Episcopal Church South* began in 1846, in Louisville,



Ky. In 1851 it was removed to Richmond, Va., and to Nashville in 1858. Dr. T. O. Summers was the able editor of this periodical. *The Tennessee Farmer and Horticulturist*, a monthly, was edited by Charles Foster, in 1846. A temperance paper, *The Tennessee Organ*, was established in 1847, by Rev. John P. Campbell. After passing through several hands it was disposed of to Dr. R. Thompson, and Gen. William G. Brien, an eloquent speaker and scholar of much ability, who conducted it until it was discontinued in 1854. *The Southern Ladies' Companion*, a Methodist monthly, was successfully managed, and had a large circulation. It was edited by Mr. Henkle and Dr. J. B. McFerrin. *The Tennessee Baptist*, edited by Rev. Dr. Howell, and *The Portfolio*, a Freemason monthly, edited by Mr. W. Tannehill in 1847, were ably conducted. *The Christian Magazine*, edited in 1848 by Rev. Jesse B. Ferguson and J. K. Howard, and *The Western Boatman*, by Anson Nelson, *The Evening Reporter* in 1849-50, and *The Nashville Times* in 1849, were other publications of that period. *The Naturalist*, *The Southern Agriculturist*, *The Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery* and *The Southwestern Monthly*, went through brief life in Nashville in 1849-52. *The Ladies' Pearl*, a monthly, was edited between 1852-56 by Rev. W. S. Langdon and J. C. Provine, and afterward by Mrs. Langdon. *The Nashville Evening News* existed in 1851-53. *The Southern Medical Journal of Medical and Physical Sciences*, a bi-monthly was published 1853-57. *The Banner of Peace*, a Cumberland Presbyterian paper, continued from 1840 to the recent war. *The Parlor Visitor*, in 1854, a Baptist organ, edited by Dr. W. P. Jones; *The Gospel Advocate*, a weekly in the same year, edited by Elder Tolbert Fanning and Prof. William Lipscomb, and *The Southern Baptist Review* in 1855, were well conducted papers. *The Home Circle*, Rev. L. D. Houston, editor, and *The Sunday-School Visitor*, with Dr. T. O. Summers, editor, were other religious issues of 1855. Two agricultural papers, *The Farmer's Banner* and *The Agriculturist and Commercial Journal* appeared in 1855 and lasted a short time. *The Fountain* was a sprightly temperance paper in 1855, and *The Tennessee Farmer and Mechanic* lasted about one year.

*The Nashville Daily News* began in 1857, and discontinued in 1860. *The Baptist Family Visitor*, and *Harper's Theatrical Bulletin* issued a few numbers in 1857. *The Legislative Union and American* was said to be an important State organ between 1857 and 1859. *The Daily Christian Advocate*, a Methodist paper, and *The Christian Unionist*, another religious paper, existed a short while. Other papers, many of them religious, were *The Southern Magazine of Temperance*, *Young's Spirit of the South and Central American*, *The Nashville Monthly Record of*



*Medical and Physical Sciences, Southern Homestead*, whose literary department was edited by Mrs. L. Virginia French, and *The Baptist Standard* came out between 1858 and 1860. *The Temperance Monthly*, edited by Mrs. Emelie C. S. Chilton, a poet of high order, and *The Daily Evening Bulletin* were papers of 1859. *The Opposition* was a campaign paper in the struggle for governor between Col. John Netherland and Gov. Isham G. Harris. *The National Pathfinder* was edited by T. F. Hughes, Esq., in 1860. *The Nashville Christian Advocate* began in 1834. It was edited successively by many prominent divines. *The Louisville (Ky.) Christian Advocate* was merged in this paper in 1851. In 1858 Rev. Dr. McFerrin, who had been editor, resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. H. N. McTyeire. Dr. McFerrin was appointed agent of the Methodist Episcopal Publishing House at that time. *The Nashville True Whig* began in 1845, and was succeeded in 1856 by *The Nashville Patriot*.

*The Nashville Gazette*, the second paper of that name, was published in 1819 by Mr. George Wilson, the same who had conducted *Wilson's Knoxville Gazette* in 1804. *The Nashville Whig*, established by Moses and Joseph Norvell, began in 1812 and continued to 1816. *The Nashville Banner*, a weekly, existed between 1822 and 1826. It was then united with *The Whig*, under the name of *Nashville Banner and Whig*, a semi-weekly. It was not until 1831 that Nashville had a daily paper. This was *The National Banner and Nashville Advertiser*. This continued until 1834, when it was found that daily papers did not pay in Nashville, and it became a tri-weekly. *The Nashville Republican* grew out of the materials of the old *Clarion and Tennessee Gazette* in 1824. After some changes it became a daily issue in 1837.

*The Republican Banner* was begun in 1837, enlarged in 1839, and in 1842 Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer, who had learned the printer's trade in Mr. S. Heiskell's office at Knoxville, assumed the editorship. Gen. Zollicoffer earned a reputation as an able political writer, and kept up *The Banner* to the highest standard of newspaper excellence. *The Banner* had many editors who were men of distinguished merit and position. *The Nashville Gazette*, third paper of that name, was in existence from 1844 to 1862. About this time *The Republican Banner* was established, and continued to 1853, when it was united with *The American* under the title of *Nashville Union and American*. In 1848 was established *The Daily Centre-State American* and *Nashville Weekly American*. *The Nashville Union and American* began in 1853, and grew out of the consolidation of *The Union* and *The American*. *The Union* had been edited by Col. J. G. Harris, who was an editorial pupil of George D. Pren-



tice. Col. Harris had earned distinction as a political writer, and was an adherent of Gen. Andrew Jackson. Mr. John Miller McKee was commercial and city editor of *The Union and American* in 1858, and in 1860 Mr. John C. Burch became associate editor. Mr. Leon Trousdale was also one of the editors of this paper. *The Nashville Union and American* was suspended on the evacuation of Nashville by the Confederates in 1862.

Nashville, at the outbreak of the Rebellion, was considered the publishing center of the South, having more periodicals than any other city of her size. She had no less than nineteen journals and nine large publishing houses. At the fall of Fort Donelson, in 1862, the general panic induced every man to seek his own safety. Printing offices were abandoned by members of the press, their public position rendering them peculiarly obnoxious to the enemy. Many printers were without employment, and in the absence of better occupation engaged in what proved a lucrative business, that of selling newspapers. There were several war publications. The first made its appearance in February, 1862, under the name of *The Nashville Times*. This suspended after the issue of the thirteenth number. Six numbers of the *Evening Bulletin* followed. *The Nashville Daily Union* began in 1862 and had a short existence. Other papers were *The Nashville Dispatch*, April, 1862. *The Constitution*, with George Baber as editor, appeared in July, 1862, and *The Nashville Daily Press* began in May, 1863. It continued, with frequent change of editors, to May, 1865, when it was united with the *Times and Union*. Mr. S. C. Mercer edited in 1864 *The Nashville Times and True Union*. It was afterward merged with the *Press*, and bore the title of *Nashville Daily Press and Times*. A paper named *The Nashville Daily Journal* existed for a short time in 1863. Mr. L. C. Houk was editor.

After the war the publication of *The Union and American*, as a daily, tri-weekly and weekly, continued to the latter part of 1866, when it became, by consolidation with *The Dispatch*, *The Union and Dispatch*. In 1868 the paper was combined with *The Daily Gazette*, and resumed the name of *Union and American*. In 1875 *The Union and American* was consolidated with *The Republican Banner*, and became *The American*, a daily, semi-weekly and weekly issue. *The Tennessee Staats-Zeitung* is a German paper, and is said to be the only daily paper of that kind outside of New Orleans. Mr. John Ruhm edited the paper in 1866, when it was first issued. He has since become a prominent lawyer in Nashville. The Methodist Episcopal Publishing House has quite a number of journalistic publications, and does a large book business.





*FROM PHOTO BY TRUSS, KOLLEIN & GIERS, NASHVILLE*

ANDREW JOHNSON







The colored people of Nashville are represented by some creditable newspapers, showing much enlightenment and progress on their part. Besides journalistic and periodical influence, Nashville is prominent for almanacs. This useful form of literature was begun in 1807, when *Bradford's Tennessee Almanac* appeared. *The Cumberland Almanac* of 1827 followed, and has had a regular publication since.

The first published Memphis paper was *The Memphis Advocate and Western District Intelligencer*, the first issue appearing January 18, 1827. It was a weekly publication by Parron & Phoebus. *The Times* was established soon after, and later the two were consolidated and entitled *The Times and Advocate*. P. G. Gaines and Mr. Murray founded *The Memphis Gazette* in 1831, and it continued until 1837 or 1838. F. Lathan, publisher of *The Randolph Recorder*, established in 1836 a weekly paper known as *The Memphis Enquirer*, with Mr. J. H. McMahon, editor. The paper continued with many changes of owners and editors until 1850, when it united with *The Eagle*, and was published as *The Eagle and Enquirer* for ten years. *The Eagle* was established by T. S. Latham in January, 1842. Dr. Solon Borland began the publication of *The Western World and Memphis Banner of the Constitution*, a weekly, in 1839. The first number of *The Memphis Appeal*, edited by Henry Van Fleet, appeared April 21, 1841. It has changed proprietors several times since his death, and is still published as a daily and weekly. *Memphis Monitor*, which was founded by John C. Morrill in 1846, was merged into *The Appeal* soon after. Several other newspapers of a transitory nature were in existence between 1846 and 1860. Among these were *The Ohio Commercial* and *Evening Herald*. *The Memphis Bulletin*, established in 1855, was published until 1867, when it was merged into *The Avalanche*. The latter was founded by M. C. Gallaway in 1858, and with the exception of three years during the war, has since been published both as a daily and as a weekly. There were several papers published in the war, among which were *The Public Ledger*, *Argus* and *Commercial*. The last two were united in 1866 or 1867. In addition to newspapers a number of periodicals have been published. The following is a list of the publications in 1884: Dailies—*Appeal*, *Avalanche*, *Public Ledger* and *Metrometer*. Each also publishes weekly editions. Weeklies and monthlies—*Living Way*, *Mississippi Valley Medical Monthly*, *Review*, *Southern Post Journal* (German), *Tennessee Baptist* and *Watchman*, a colored Baptist paper.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY—THE RELATION BETWEEN RELIGION AND THE CONSTITUTION AND THE LAWS—THE GRADUAL DEVELOPMENT OF ECCLESIASTICAL TOLERATION—THE SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE—THE EARLIEST MINISTRATIONS IN TENNESSEE—THE METHODS OF THE CIRCUIT RIDERS, AND THE PHENOMENAL RESULTS—AN ANALYSIS OF THE CAUSES OF THE “JERKS” AND THE “POWER”—A SUMMARY OF THE CREEDS OF THE PRINCIPAL SECTARIAN ORGANIZATIONS—AN ACCOUNT OF THE ORIGIN, GROWTH AND SUCCESS OF THE VARIOUS CHURCHES—FAMOUS REVIVALS AND ILLUSTRATIVE ANECDOTES—THE IMPORTANCE OF THE ESTABLISHMENT OF CAMP MEETINGS—THE CONTROVERSIES OF THE CHURCHES UPON THE QUESTION OF SLAVERY—THE INTEREST TAKEN IN SUNDAY-SCHOOL WORK—THE RELIGIOUS STATUS OF THE COLORED RACE—BUILDINGS, FINANCES, PUBLICATIONS, CONVENTIONS, ETC.

THE progress a people has made, so far as intelligence and tolerance of opinion are concerned, is with tolerable accuracy ascertainable by a careful study of their constitution and laws. When the people of a State adopt an original or an amended constitution, that constitution may be taken as an expression of their sentiments, opinions or convictions as to what is essential to the welfare of the community. The same remark is applicable to the laws passed by that body endowed with the power of enactment. It is true that a constitution may be adopted by a mere majority of the voters; the minority may be more or less earnestly opposed to it; the minority may be in fact more intelligent than the majority, may gradually come to be the majority and may then amend the constitution under which they have lived in such manner that it shall conform to their sentiments, opinions and convictions. This new constitution in the particulars in which it has been amended indicates the change in the opinions of the people; it may be progression, it may be retrogression, but the old and amended constitutions when compared serve to mark the degrees on the scale of progress. Individuals may be, and sometimes are, centuries in advance of their contemporaries. Lord Bacon who died in 1626, said: “Divisions in religion are less dangerous than violent measures of prevention. The wound is not dangerous unless poisoned with remedies. Inquiry is not to be feared. Controversy is the wind by which the truth is winnowed.”

Where the mind is free religion never has dangerous enemies. Atheism is the mistake of the metaphysician, not of human nature. Infidelity gains the victory when it wrestles with hypocrisy or superstition, not when its antagonist is reason. When an ecclesiastical establishment



requires universal conformity some consciences must necessarily be wronged and oppressed. In such cases, if the wrong be successful, the servitude is followed by consequences analogous to those which ensue on the civil enslavement of the people. The mind is burdened by a sense of injury; the judgment is confused, and in its zeal to throw off an intolerable tyranny, passion attempts to sweep away every form of religion. Bigotry commits the correlative error when it attempts to control opinion by positive statutes; to substitute the terrors of law for convincing argument. It is a gigantic crime from the commission of which in the past the world is still suffering, to enslave the human mind under the earnest desire or under the specious pretext of protecting religion. Religion of itself, pure and undefiled, never had an enemy. It has enemies only when coupled with bigotry, superstition and intolerance, and then only because it is so enveloped in these as to be indistinguishable from them. While their power and their tyranny have for centuries been employed to strengthen and defend religion, they have ever been, and are to-day, though in a far less degree than formerly, the worst enemy that religion has. The history of the world conclusively proves that positive enactments against irreligion, or prohibiting the denial of the truths of religion as they are conceived to be, provoke and cause the very evil they were designed to prevent. For to deny the truths of the propositions or dogmas of any form of religion is a right inherent in every man, for the exercise of which he is responsible to none but to himself and his Creator. Besides there are always those who have a desire for martyrdom, being unable in any other way to achieve distinction, and because to be a martyr evinces courage and excites sympathy, and there are always more people capable of extending sympathy to the persecuted and oppressed than there are of those capable of rendering an accurate judgment upon the question for which the martyr chooses to be impaled.

While such principles as these seem now to be generally admitted, yet at the time of the formation of the constitutions of most of the original thirteen States, the most intelligent of the people, law-makers, ministers and others, notwithstanding the fact that the Pilgrims abandoned England and sought the unknown and inhospitable shores of America for the sole purpose of finding an asylum in which they could themselves exercise and enjoy the sweets of religious freedom, and notwithstanding the fact that the Catholic colony of Maryland under Lord Baltimore, had found it expedient to extend to Protestants the religious liberty which they claimed for themselves, entertained and succeeded in having engrafted into most of those constitutions provisions embodying and enforcing sentiments similar to those expressed by the rugged and uncom-



promising Dudley, who was not softened even by old age, and many others of the leading religious thinkers of colonial times. Said Dudley: "God forbid our love of truth should thus grow cold—that we should tolerate error. I die no libertine."

"Let men of God, in courts and churches watch,  
All such as toleration hatch,  
Lest that illegg bring forth a cockatrice,  
To poison all with heresy and vice;  
If men be left and otherwise combine,  
My epitaph's "I died no libertine."

Cotton affirmed that it is "better to tolerate hypocrites and tares, than thorns and briars;" thus recognizing the great principle that hypocrisy is one of the grave evils of intolerance. Ward's opinion was that "polypiety is the greatest impiety in the world. To say that man ought to have liberty of conscience is impious ignorance." Norton said: "Religion admits of no eccentric motions."

In consonance with these sentiments and the spirit which they indicate, Massachusetts adopted a constitution under which a particular form of worship was made a part of the civil establishment, and irreligion was punished as a civil offense. Treason against the civil government was treason against Christ, and reciprocally blasphemy was the highest offense in the catalogue of crimes. To deny that any book of the Old or New Testament was the infallible word of God was punishable by fine or by whipping, and in case of obstinacy by exile or by death. Absence from the "ministry of the Word" was punished by a fine. "The State was the model of Christ's kingdom on earth." Gradually the spirit of the established religion smothered nearly every form of independence and liberty. The creation of a national, uncompromising church led the Congregationalists of Massachusetts to the indulgence of passions which, exercised upon them by their English persecutors, had driven them across the sea, and thus was the Archbishop of Canterbury justified by the men he had wronged. Massachusetts, after a vain attempt to silence the Quakers, made a vain attempt to banish them. She was as strongly set against what appeared to her as ruinous heresy as a healthy city is against the plague. The second general court of Massachusetts, which met May 18, 1631, is chiefly remarkable for the adoption of the theocratic basis on which for fifty years the government of the State continued to rest. No man was thereafter recognized as a citizen and a voter who was not a member of some one of the colonial churches, and in order to obtain admission to one of them it was necessary to make an orthodox confession of faith, live conformably to Puritan decorum, and add to this a satisfactory religious experience, of which the substantial



part was an internal assurance of a change of heart and a lively sense of justification as one of God's elect.\* In 1649 it was deemed necessary to support the fundamental doctrines of the theocracy by civil penalties. "Albeit faith is not wrought by the sword, but by the Word, nevertheless seeing that blasphemy of the true God can not be excused by any ignorance or infirmity of human nature, no person in this jurisdiction, whether Christian or pagan, shall wittingly or willingly presume to blaspheme His holy name, either by willfully and obstinately denying the true God, or His creation and government of the world, or shall curse God, or reproach the holy religion of God, as if it were but an ingenious device to keep ignorant men in awe, nor shall utter any other eminent kind of blasphemy of like nature or degree under penalty of death."

Such was the nature of the relation in Massachusetts between Church and State. Every person was taxed for the support of the church in the same manner as he was to support the government, but was permitted to say to which individual church his money should be paid. And such laws disgraced the pages of the statutes of that State to a later date than were those of any other State similarly disfigured. On April 1, 1834, a bill was enacted into a law containing the following provisions:

No person shall hereafter become or be made a member of any parish or religious society so as to be liable to be taxed therein for the support of public worship, or for other parish charges without his express consent for that purpose first had and obtained.

No citizen shall be assessed or liable to pay any tax for the support of public worship or parish charges to any parish or religious society whatever other than that of which he is a member.

In 1649 sixteen acts were forwarded to Maryland to which the governor was to obtain the assent of the Assembly. One of these was entitled "An Act of Toleration." The first four sections of this celebrated act comprised but little of the tolerant spirit, as may be seen by a perusal of their provisions: "All who shall blaspheme God, that is, curse Him, or who shall deny our Saviour Jesus Christ to be the Son of God, or shall deny the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, or the Godhead of any of the said three persons of the Trinity, or the unity of the Godhead, or shall use or utter any reproachful speeches against the Holy Trinity, shall suffer death with forfeiture of lands and goods." Strange as it may seem, this death penalty for this offense darkened the statutes of Maryland for 200 years. No one was permitted under the law to utter any reproachful words or speeches concerning the Virgin Mary or the holy apostles or evangelists without suffering the penalty of fine, and banishment for the third offense. No one was permitted to reproachfully call any one "heretic, schismatic, idolator, Puritan, Pres-

\*Hildreth.



byterian," etc., without being compelled to submit to suitable punishment. "Liberty of conscience" was, however, provided for in the following words: "That the enforcing the conscience in matters of religion hath frequently fallen out to be of dangerous consequences in those commonwealths where it hath been practiced, and therefore for the more quiet and peaceful government of the province, and the better to preserve mutual love and unity, no person professing the religion of Jesus Christ shall be molested or discountenanced on account of his religion, nor interrupted in the free exercise thereof." It is clear, however, from a study of the history of the colony of Maryland that whatever liberty of conscience was here provided for to those who "believed the religion of Jesus Christ" was adopted for the sake of policy, for the reason that an exclusively Roman Catholic colony would not have been for a moment tolerated by the mother country, then under the domination of the Church of England.

The same idea is embodied in the Declaration of Rights prefixed to the constitution of 1776 in the following language: "All persons professing the Christian religion, are equally entitled to protection in their religious liberty," and while this declaration expressed the opinion that "no person ought to be compelled to frequent or maintain or contribute, unless on contract to maintain any particular place of worship, or particular ministry, yet," it said, "the Legislature may in their discretion lay a general and equal tax for the support of the Christian religion." Later this was all changed and liberty of conscience granted in the following words: "That, as it is the duty of every man to worship God in such manner as he thinks most acceptable to Him, all persons are equally entitled to protection in their religious liberty."

Chapter III of the laws of Virginia passed in 1661, provided that "no minister be admitted to officiate in this country but such as shall produce to the Governour a testimonial, that he hath received his ordination from some bishop in England, and shall then subscribe to be conformable to the orders and constitutions of the Church of England," etc. Chapter V provided that the liturgy of the Church of England should be read every Sunday, and no minister nor reader was permitted to teach any other catechism than that by the canons appointed and inserted in the book of common prayer, that no minister should expound any other than that, to the end "that our fundamentals at least be well laid," and that no reader upon presumption of his own abilities should attempt to expound that or any other catechism or the Scriptures. Chapter VI, of the laws of 1705, provided for the punishment of "atheism, deism or infidelity" as follows: "If any



person or persons brought up in the Christian religion shall by writing, printing, teaching or advisedly speaking, deny the being of a God, or the Holy Trinity, or shall deny the Christian religion to be true, or the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be of divine authority, and shall be thereof legally convicted upon indictment or information in a general court of this, Her Majesty's colony and dominion, such person or persons for this offense shall be incapable or disabled in law to all intents and purposes whatever to hold and enjoy any office or employment, ecclesiastical, civil or military, or any part of them or any profit or advantage to them appertaining or any of them." For the second offense "he, she or they shall from thenceforth be disabled to sue, prosecute, plead or use any action or information in any court of law or equity, or to be guardian to any child, or to be executor or administrator of any person, or capable of any deed or gift or legacy, or to bear any office, civil or military, within this, Her Majesty's colony or dominion, and shall also suffer from the time of such conviction three years' imprisonment without bail or mainprise."

A remarkable change in the attitude of Christianity toward infidelity occurred between this time and the adoption of the constitution of 1776. Section 16 of the Bill of Rights prefixed to this constitution reads as follows: "That religion, or the duty which we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence; and, therefore, all men are entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience; and that it is the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love and charity toward each other." This section has been incorporated into all the succeeding constitutions of Virginia, and still remains the embodiment of the sentiment of the people of that State as to religious toleration.

The celebrated "fundamental constitutions of Carolina," drawn up by John Locke, author of the "Essay on the Human Understanding," provides in Article XCV that "No man shall be permitted to be a free-man of Carolina, or to have any estate or habitation within it, that doth not acknowledge a God, and that God is publicly and solemnly to be worshiped." But when the constitution of North Carolina came to be adopted the sentiment of the people with reference to religious liberty found expression in the following language: "That all men have a natural and unalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences." But "That no person who shall deny the being of God, or the truth of the Protestant religion, or the Divine authority either of the Old or New Testaments, or who shall hold relig-



ious principles incompatible with the freedom and safety of the State, shall be capable of holding any office or place of trust or profit in the civil department of this State."

By a careful comparison of these various *excerpta* from the colonial and State constitutions and laws, the general reader will have but little difficulty in forming a tolerably correct conception of the progress made in public opinion as to the proper attitude to be assumed toward religion by the State, during the century or two previous to the adoption of the first constitution of Tennessee. Neither will he be less gratified than surprised to find that very little of the spirit of intolerance can be found crystalized into the provisions of that venerable instrument. And his impartial judgment may be unable to conclude that it would have been better for the interests of the State if what little of intolerance that is included had been omitted. With reference to the religious liberty of the individual, Section 3 of the Declaration of Rights is sufficiently explicit: "All men have a natural and indefeasable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences; that no man can of right be made to attend, erect or support any place of worship, or to maintain any minister against his consent; that no human authority can, in any case whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conscience, and that no preference shall ever be given by law to any religious establishment or mode of worship." This provision, as well as those relating to religious tests to office-holders, is in all the constitutions that have been adopted in Tennessee, in 1796, 1834 and in 1870, and stands as an admirable safeguard to the most cherished, if not the most valuable, of all kinds of freedom.

The little intolerance that the constitution contains applies only to office-holders, and is in the following words in the Declaration of Rights: "Section 4. That no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under this State;" and is as follows in the constitution: "Article IX, Section 2. No person who denies the being of a God, or a future state of rewards and punishments, shall hold any office in the civil department of this State." The hypercritical might discover a slight contradiction in these two provisions, but perhaps the most able political philosopher would fail should he attempt to prove that evil has resulted to the body politic from its existence in the fundamental law of the State.

The special laws of North Carolina that were in operation in this Territory previous to the operation of the State constitution were simply those which granted some special privilege to certain sects afflicted with conscientious scruples regarding the taking of an oath, as the United



Brethren, Mennonites, Quakers, Dunkers, etc. In 1784 the Legislature of North Carolina passed an act by which the Quakers were permitted to "solemnly declare or affirm," instead of "to swear," and the same act provided that "it shall be lawful for the people called Quakers to wear their hats as well within the several courts of judicature in this State as elsewhere, unless otherwise ordered by the court." Thus it will be seen that under the constitution and laws in operation both before and after the adoption of the constitution, all the various opinions concerning religion, those unfavorable as well as favorable toward it were tolerated, and it will be seen also as this narrative proceeds that all kinds of opinions upon religious subjects not only were tolerated but found a home in this State, and still here abide.

It is generally admitted, perhaps nowhere seriously denied, that wars among the greatest demoralizers of the world, and the early settlement of this State was so nearly contemporaneous with the war of the Revolution, and war with various Indian tribes was so constantly present with the early settlers, that it is but reasonable to expect that an impartial inquiry into their condition must find that many of them were frequently in anything but a religious state of mind, and even where they were thus disposed, religious instruction and worship were neglected from the necessity of the case, and even forms of religion imperfectly maintained. Vice and immorality have always followed in the wake of armies, as also, though to a less degree, in that of the excitement attendant upon political action. But when the excitement of war subsides and that of politics is not intense, the superabundant energies of the people naturally turn to the excitement of religious discussion and debate. When the morals and the minds of a community are in this impressionable condition it may be truthfully said that the harvest is indeed ready for the sickle, but in this early time the reapers were few; and the field is equally inviting to the circuit rider, missionary or preacher who labors for fame as to him who sincerely and earnestly labors for the salvation of souls. Happily, however, for the gratification of the lover of his State, the preachers of the latter class were far more numerous than those of the former in those early times.

One of the first to arrive within the limits of the State was the Rev. Charles Cummings, a Presbyterian minister, who preached regularly to a congregation in the Holston Valley not far from Abingdon, Va., as early as 1772. It was the custom of Mr. Cummings on Sunday morning to dress himself neatly, put on his shot pouch, shoulder his rifle, mount his horse and ride to church, where he would meet his congregation, each man with his rifle in his hand. Entering the church he would walk



gravely through the crowd, ascend his pulpit, and after depositing his rifle in one corner of it, so as to be ready for any emergency, commence the solemn services of the day. Indians were not scarce in those days, and frontier congregations consisted of armed men surrounded by their families. Also in the eastern part of the State in 1779 a Baptist preacher named Tidence Lane organized a congregation, a house of worship was built on Buffalo Ridge, and the Rev. Samuel Doak was preaching about this time in Washington and Sullivan Counties. When the little army under Campbell, Shelby and Sevier, was preparing to march to King's Mountain, a solemn and appropriate prayer for Divine protection and guidance was offered up by a clergyman whose name does not seem to have been preserved. In 1783 the Rev. Jeremiah Lambert was appointed to the Holston Circuit, and at the end of his year reported seventy-six members. In 1784 Rev. Henry Willis succeeded Mr. Lambert, but, although his services were valuable he did not increase the membership. In 1785 he was elder in the district embracing Holston, while Richard Swift and Michael Gilbert were on the circuit. The Presbyterians also made an early start in East Tennessee. Many of them were Scotch-Irish, and though doubtless of equal piety with the Methodist brethren, yet there was naturally an antagonism between the two sects on account of the incompatibility of the doctrines taught. In 1788, while tumult and discord were impending between North Carolina and the State of Franklin, the opportune arrival of the venerable Bishop Asbury, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a man of quiet dignity, unpretending simplicity and exemplary piety, served to calm and soothe the excited masses.

A little before this visit of Bishop Asbury in East Tennessee, ministers began to arrive in what was then called Western Tennessee, now Middle Tennessee. In 1786 Rev. Benjamin Ogden was the first Methodist Episcopal minister to arrive on the Cumberland. After laboring one year he reported sixty members, four of them colored persons. In 1788 the Revs. Mr. Combs and Barnabas McHenry, both faithful and laborious men, came to the settlement. In 1789 the Rev. Francis Paythress was presiding elder, and Revs. Thomas Williamson and Joshua Hartley had charge of the local societies. Besides these there were the Revs. James Haw, Peter Mussie, Wilson Lee and O'Cull. In 1791 a church was organized by Elias Fort and other pioneer Baptists, in the neighborhood of Port Royal, known in history as the "Red River Baptist Church." At first, for want of a "meeting-house," meetings were held alternately at the houses of different members; but at length a rude meeting-house was erected on the left bank of Red River, from which stream the church received its name. During the next three or four



years there arrived in the Cumberland settlements the Revs. Stephen Brooks, Henry Burchett, Jacob Lurtin, Aquilla Suggs, John Ball, William Burke, Gwynn and Crane. These were all itinerant preachers, and all labored faithfully to warn the people to flee from the wrath to come. They were all Methodists, some of them coming before and some after the Baptists in Robertson and Montgomery Counties. Samuel Mason and Samuel Hollis, the first local preachers that were brought up in this country, commenced preaching in 1789 or 1790. The Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, a Presbyterian divine, preached to a congregation at Spring Hill, about six miles east of Nashville, and the Rev. William McGee, another Presbyterian, preached at Shiloh, near Gallatin, in Sumner County. Between 1795 and 1800 the Methodist Episcopal Church was represented by Rev. John Page, Rev. Thomas Wilkinson, Rev. John McGee and Rev. John Cabler. Besides these there were the Revs. James McGready, Hodge and Rankin, of the Presbyterian Church, and the Revs. William McKendree, John Sall and Benjamin Larkin, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Rev. Barton W. Stone, a Presbyterian, and, like Rev. Mr. McGready, from Kentucky, was also, like him, quite conspicuous in the work of the great revival which commenced in Southern Kentucky and Northern Tennessee, in 1799. Most of the preachers above mentioned were men of burning zeal and of a natural and boisterous eloquence; and hence to their sensitive and sympathetic hearers their preaching was of a novel and attractive kind. Their fame extended to far distant neighborhoods, and drew together, whenever a meeting was announced, thousands of curious, interested and earnest hearers. In 1789 or 1790 the Methodists erected a stone meeting-house in Nashville, between the public square and the river. In 1796 an act of Legislature authorized the town of Nashville to deed to five persons a lot of ground extending twenty feet in all directions from the building, except toward the river, in which direction it extended presumably to the river. In October, 1797, an act was passed establishing the "Stone Meeting-House," and reducing the size of the lot to fifteen feet, instead of twenty.

It was not long after ministers began to preach in this western country before discussions and controversies regarding Christian doctrines began to claim a large share of their, and the people's attention. The Presbyterians and Baptists, in those days, were generally very rigid Calvinists, while the Methodists were mostly Arminians. Calvinism is succinctly as follows: It is based upon the idea that the will of God is supreme. The human race, corrupted radically in the fall of Adam, has upon it the guilt and impotence of original sin; its redemption can only



be achieved through an incarnation and propitiation; of this redemption only electing grace can make the soul a participant, and the grace once given is never lost; this election can only come from God, and it only includes a part of the race, the rest being left to perdition; election and perdition are both predestinate in the Divine plan; that plan is a decree eternal and unchangeable; justification is by faith alone, and faith is the gift of God.

Arminianism may be briefly set forth as follows: 1. God, by an eternal and immutable decree, before the foundation of the world, determined to save in Christ, through Christ and for Christ, those who should believe in Christ. 2. Christ died for all, but no one will enjoy remission of sin except the believer. 3. Man must be born again and renewed in Christ by the Holy Spirit. 4. God's grace is the beginning, increase and perfection of everything good. 5. Man may fall from grace. (?)

For several years previous to the ushering in of the present century, these irreconcilable opinions—which after all in both systems are only opinions—clashed upon and with each other. Issues were joined; animated debates and acrimonious controversies were frequent, upon doctrinal points, none of which were or are demonstrably true. For this reason the animation manifested in the discussions, the earnestness in the appeals, often from the same platform or pulpit, to the unbeliever to accept the truth, by preachers who contradicted each other as to what was the truth, and the fact that acrimony was so often present in the controversy, all tended to prove that demonstration was not attainable; for where the truth of a proposition in philosophy, ethics, political economy or theology, no less than in physics and mathematics, is demonstrable, even though it be only to the most enlightened reason, controversy with reference thereto must necessarily cease ere long, and the bitterness with the controversy.

But there is another way of eliminating bitterness from controversy besides that of arriving at a demonstration, and that is to eliminate the controversy. This was practically exemplified in the great revival, which took place in the opening years of the nineteenth century, the cause, phenomena and results of which it is now the purpose of this sketch to trace. This great revival was of itself a wonderful phenomenon, worthy the most careful study of the religious philosopher. It was the natural result of a reaction from a very low ebb of religion and morality, the lowest ebb they have reached in this country. The war of the Revolution left the nation impoverished and prostrate. The influence of the French Revolution and of French infidelity were powerfully felt even among the more intelligent portions of the American people. But the



masses soon awakened to a sense of their condition, and flocked in great numbers to hear the gospel preached by such earnest, powerful and eloquent men as have been named above. No building then erected could accommodate the crowds that concentrated from all parts of the adjacent country, to distances of from ten to twenty, thirty and even fifty miles, hence the camp-meeting became a necessity of the times.

In 1799 a sacramental meeting was held in the old Red River Baptist Church, near Port Royal, which, considering the sparsely settled condition of the country, was quite largely attended. Elders McGready, Hodge and Rankin, of the Presbyterian Church, and Elder John McGee, of the Methodist Episcopal Church were present. After a remarkably powerful address by Elder Hodge, concerning the effect of which upon the congregation writers differ—some saying that the members of the congregation remained through its delivery silent and quiet; others, that their emotions were uncontrollable and that they gave vent to them in loud cries—Elder McGee arose, expressed his conviction that a greater than he was preaching, exhorted the people to let the Lord God Omnipotent reign in their hearts, and broke into the following song:

“Come Holy Spirit, Heavenly Dove,  
With all thy quickening powers,  
Kindle a flame of sacred love  
In these cold hearts of ours.”

Having sang thus far two aged ladies, Mrs. Pacely and Mrs. Clark, commenced tremendously vociferating sentiments of praise and thanksgiving to the Most High for His grace in providing redemption for a fallen world. For some time the preacher attempted to continue his singing, but the venerable ladies vociferated louder than before; others of the congregation united their voices with theirs in praise; the minister descending from the pulpit passed along the aisles vehemently shouting and exhorting; the clamor and confusion increased tenfold; screams for mercy were mingled with shouts of joy; a universal and powerful agitation pervaded the multitude; suddenly individuals began to fall prostrate to the floor as if dead, where they lay for some time unconscious and unable to rise. The Presbyterian elders were so surprised and even astonished at this confusion in the house of the Lord that they made their way outside and quietly queried among themselves “what is to be done?” Elder Hodge concluded that nothing could be done. If it were the work of Satan it could not last; if it were the work of God efforts to control or check the confusion would be vain. He thought it was of God, and decided to join in ascribing glory to God’s name. All three therefore re-entered the house and found nearly the entire congregation upon the floor. Soon two or more at a time began to rise, shouting



praise for the evidence felt for sins forgiven, for redeeming grace and undying love. The excitement was so intense that the ministers found their strength taxed to the utmost to supply the demands of the congregation. From thirty to forty professed to have been converted that day. Such was the beginning of the religious movement which on account of the strange bodily agitations attending upon, it was looked upon as the most wonderful event of the times.

The next meeting was held on the following Saturday and Sunday at the Beach Meeting-house, ten miles west of Gallatin, Sumner County, where was present a vast assembly and where were witnessed scenes similar to those above described.\* On the Sunday following this meeting a most wonderful meeting was held at Muddy River Church, a few miles north of Russellville, Ky. To this meeting the people came in in all kinds of vehicles, on horseback and on foot, from all distances up to 100 miles. Long before the hour for preaching came there were present three times as many as the house could seat, and still they came singly, and in companies of tens, fifties and hundreds. A temporary pulpit was erected in the woods, and seats for the multitude made by felling large trees and laying them on the ground. "Preaching commenced, and soon the presence of the all-pervading power was felt throughout the vast assembly. As night came on it was apparent the crowd did not intend to disperse. \* \* \* Some took wagons and hurried to bring in straw from barns and treading-yards. Some fell to sewing the wagon sheets together, and others to cutting forks and poles on which to spread them. Counterpanes, coverlets and sheets were also fastened together to make tents or camps. Others were dispatched to town and to the nearest houses to collect bacon, meal, flour, with cooking utensils to prepare food for the multitude. In a few hours it was a sight to see how much was gathered together for the encampment. Fires were made, cooking begun, and by dark candles were lighted and fixed to a hundred trees; and here was the first and perhaps the most beautiful camp-ground the world has ever seen."†

The Rev. Barton W. Stone, a Presbyterian clergyman, pastor of Cane Ridge and Concord congregations in Bourbon County, Ky., hearing of the religious excitement in the southern part of his own State and in Northern Tennessee, started early in the spring of 1801 to attend one of the camp-meetings in Logan County, Ky. Afterward he wrote a book describing what he had seen, and as no one has given a more minute description of

\*The meeting held at Red River Baptist Church is said to have been held in 1799, and this at the Beach Meeting-house in 1800. If this be correct the times of holding these two meetings are pretty accurately determined.

†Smith's Legends of the War of the Revolution.



the bodily agitations, otherwise known as "the jerks" or "epidemic epilepsy," the following extracts from his work are here introduced:

"On arriving I found the multitude assembled on the edge of a prairie, where they continued encamped many successive days and nights, during all which time worship was being conducted in some parts of the encampment. The scene to me was passing strange. It baffles description. Many, very many, fell down as men slain in battle, and continued for hours together in a comparatively breathless and motionless state, sometimes, for a few moments, reviving and exhibiting symptoms of life by a deep groan or piercing shriek, or by a prayer for mercy most fervently uttered. After lying thus for hours they obtained deliverance. The gloomy cloud that had covered their faces seemed gradually and visibly to disappear, and hope in smiles to brighten into joy. They would then arise shouting deliverance, and address the surrounding multitude in language truly eloquent and impressive. With astonishment did I hear women and children declaring the wonderful works of God and the glorious mysteries of the gospel. Their appeals were solemn, heart-rending, bold and free. Under such addresses many others would fall down in the same state from which the speakers had just been delivered.

"Two or three of my particular acquaintances from a distance were truck down. I sat patiently by one of them (whom I knew to be a careless sinner) for hours, and observed with critical attention everything that passed from beginning to end. I noticed the momentary revivings as from death, the humble confession, the fervent prayer and ultimate deliverance; then the solemn thanks and praise to God, the affectionate exhortation to companions and to the people around to repent and come to Jesus. I was astonished at the knowledge of the gospel truth displayed in these exhortations. The effect was that several sank down into the appearance of death. After attending to many such cases my conviction was complete that it was a good work, nor has my mind wavered since on the subject.

"The bodily agitations or exercises attending the excitement \* \* \* were various and called by various names, as the falling exercise, the jerks, the dancing exercise, the barking exercise, the laughing and singing exercises, and so on. The falling exercise was very common among all classes, saints and sinners of every age and grade from the philosopher to the clown. The subject of this exercise would generally, with a piercing scream, fall like a log on the floor or earth and appear as dead. The jerks cannot be so easily described. Sometimes the subject of the jerks would be affected in one member of the body and sometimes the whole system. When the head alone was affected it would jerk



backward and forward, or from side to side so quickly that the features could not be distinguished, when the whole person was affected. I have seen a person stand in one place and jerk backward and forward in quick succession, the head nearly touching the floor behind and before. All classes, saints as well as sinners, the strong as well as the weak, were thus affected. They could not account for it, but some have told me these were among the happiest moments of their lives.

"The dancing exercise generally began with the jerks and was peculiar to professors of religion. The subject after jerking awhile began to dance and then the jerks would cease. Such dancing was indeed heavenly to the spectators. There was nothing in it like levity, nor calculated to excite levity in the beholder. The smile of heaven shone on the countenance of the subject and assimilated to angels appeared the whole person. The barking exercise, as opposers contemptuously called it, was nothing but the jerks. A person afflicted with the jerks, especially in the head, would often make a grunt or bark from the suddenness of the jerk. This name of barking seems to have had its origin from an old Presbyterian preacher of East Tennessee. He had gone into the woods for private devotion and was seized with the jerks. Standing near a sapling he caught hold of it to prevent his falling, and as his head jerked back he gave a grunt, or a kind of noise similar to a bark, his face turned upward. Some wag discovered him in this position and reported that he had found the old preacher barking up a tree.

"The laughing exercise was frequent, confined solely to the religious. It was a loud, hearty laughter but it excited laughter in none that saw it. The subject appeared rapturously solemn, and his laughter excited solemnity in saints and sinners. It was truly indescribable. The running exercise was nothing more than that persons feeling something of these bodily agitations, through fear, attempted to run away and thus escape from them; but it commonly happened that they ran not far before they fell, where they became so agitated that they could not proceed any further. The singing exercise is more unaccountable than anything else I ever saw. The subject, in a very happy state of mind, would sing most melodiously, not from the mouth or nose, but entirely in the breast, the sound issuing thence. Such noise silenced everything and attracted the attention of all. It was most heavenly; none could ever be tired of hearing it."

Elder Stone has been described as a man of respectable bearing, of spotless character and childlike simplicity, and easily attracted to the strange and marvelous. The above extract would seem amply to justify the description, and also that his judgment was somewhat under the do-





*Telfair Hodgson*

FRANKLIN COUNTY.







nion of his imagination. Like Elder Hodge he evidently believed that the "jerks" were the work of God. He said that Dr. J. P. Campbell and himself "concluded it to be something beyond anything we had ever known in nature." Other writers besides Elder Stone have given descriptions of the jerks. The celebrated Peter Cartwright says:

"Just in the midst of our controversies on the subject of the powerful exercises among the people under preaching, a new exercise broke out among us, called the jerks, which was overwhelming in its effects upon the people. No matter whether they were saints or sinners they would be taken under a warm song or sermon and seized with a convulsive jerking all over, which they could not by any possibility avoid; the more they resisted the more they jerked. If they would not strive against it and would pray in good earnest the jerking would usually abate. I have seen more than 500 persons jerking at one time in my large congregations. Most usually persons taken with the jerks, to obtain relief, as they said, would rise up and dance. Some would run but could not get away. Some would resist; on such the jerks were very severe. To see these proud young gentlemen and young ladies dressed in silks, jewelry and prunella, from top to toe, take the jerks, would often excite my risibilities. The first jerk or so you would see their fine bonnets, caps and combs fly, and so sudden would be the jerking of the head that their long, loose hair would crack almost as loud as a waggoner's whip."

Besides other amusing experiences with the jerks, Peter Cartwright relates an account of a very different nature of a man who was jerked to death, which is probably the only case on record. A company of drunkard rowdies attended a camp-meeting on what was called the Ridge. The jerks were very prevalent. The leader of the rowdies was a very large, drinking man, who cursed the jerks and all religion. Shortly afterward he himself took the jerks and started to run, but jerked so powerfully that he could not get away. Halting among some saplings he took a bottle of whisky out of his pocket and swore he would drink the — jerks to death, but he jerked so violently he could not get the bottle to his mouth. At length, on account of a sudden jerk, his bottle struck a sapling, was broken and his whisky spilled upon the ground. A great crowd gathered around him, and when he lost his whisky he became very much enraged and cursed and swore very profanely. At length he fetched a very violent jerk, snapped his neck, fell and soon expired.

Peter Cartwright looked upon the jerks as a judgment sent from God to bring sinners to repentance, and to show to professors of religion that God could work "with or without means, and over and above means, to the glory of His grace and the salvation of the world." Lorenzo Dow



has also left his account of the jerks. He preached in Knoxville, Tenn., in 1805, when about 150 of his congregation were affected with the jerks. He says: "I have seen all denominations of religion exercised with the jerks, gentleman and lady, black and white, young and old without exception. I have passed a meeting-house where I observed the undergrowth had been cut for camp-meeting, and from fifty to a hundred saplings were left, breast high, on purpose for the people to hold on by. I observed where they held on they had kicked up the earth as a horse stamping flies. I believe it does not effect those naturalists who try to get it to philosophize upon, and rarely those who are the most pious, but the lukewarm, lazy professor and the wicked are subject to it." His opinion was that the jerking was "entirely involuntary and not to be accounted for on any known principle."

It has been stated above that the first manifestations of this strange phenomenon were witnessed at the old Red River Baptist Church. Some authorities, however, say that they first appeared at a sacramental meeting in East Tennessee, where several hundreds of both sexes were seized with this strange affection. The numbers that were affected at different sacramental and camp-meetings were various. At Cabin Creek, May, 1801, so many fell that on the third night, to prevent their being trampled upon, they were collected together and laid out in order, in two squares of the meeting-house, covering the floor like so many corpses. At Paint Creek, 200 fell, at Pleasant Point, 300, and at Cane Ridge, in August, 1801, as many as 3,000 are computed to have fallen.

This great revival lasted through the years 1800, 1801, 1802 and 1803, and resulted in the conversion of many thousands of people, though probably no very accurate estimate of the number was ever made. Perhaps its most prominent peculiarity was that it was a spontaneous outburst of religious emotion among the masses. There was no great revival preacher like Wesley or Whitefield; there were no protracted meetings, at which by a long-continued and united effort, a revival was gradually brought about; but the camp-meetings were the result of the revival, which in an unusual manner came upon both preacher and people. Another characteristic of the revival was this: doctrinal and dogmatical discussions were dispensed with. Their value seems to have been for the time being entirely overlooked. The efforts for the ministers were chiefly, if not wholly devoted to the excitation of the emotions, to impressing upon the minds of the multitudes the great religious truth of the impossibility of escape from punishment for sin, except through repentance and the acceptance of Christ as the Savior of the world; hence, the people labored under a powerful conviction of the necessity of reformation



in their daily lives, which is always of infinitely greater importance than the doctrine of the decrees. The doctrines that were uttered were mainly those of Arminians and Pelagins rather than those of Calvin; doctrines which appeal more directly to the heart and the common intellect than those that were temporarily neglected. When the great excitement had died away, however, the discussion of doctrines was again renewed, to some of the features of which especially, such as were results of the revival itself, we shall refer after giving an explanation of the probable cause or causes of the jerks. These bodily agitations, which within the State of Tennessee were, strange as it may at first appear, confined almost exclusively to the Methodists and Presbyterians, although they were experienced to some extent by the Baptists. But to the Presbyterians belong the credit of first putting a check to and largely diminishing this wild extravagance. A minister of this denomination at a great camp-meeting at Paris, Ky., in 1803, arose, and in the strongest language denounced what he saw as extravagant and even monstrous, and immediately afterward, a part of the people under his leadership, took decided ground against the jerks. From that moment the wonderful movement began sensibly to decline.

Many good people of those times together with the leading divines, as has been seen above, unaccustomed as they were then to referring effects to natural causes, and supposing the church, as compared with the rest of the world, to be under the special care of Divine Providence, considered these bodily agitations to be manifestations of Divine power, looked upon them as miracles attesting the truth of religion as those on the day of Pentecost. Others believed them to be the result of the machinations of Satan, and designed by him to discredit religion generally, and camp-meetings and revivals in particular, which he feared would convert the world and destroy his power. But it does not necessarily follow that because good Christian people believed them to be the effect of Divine power that they really were so. Although generally supposed then to be so, they were not by any means new or peculiar to those times. Such agitations were common and remarkably violent in the days of Whitefield and the Wesleys. They bear a close resemblance to what was known as the jumping exercise in Wales, described by Dr. Laygarth in his treatise on "The Effect of the Imagination in the Cure of Bodily Diseases." Besides these instances of these exercises there were in France 200 years ago, more wonderful manifestations than any recorded as having been witnessed in Tennessee. A quaint old book written in 1741 by Rev. Charles Chauncey, a noted divine, entitled "A Wonderful Narrative and Faithful Account of the French Prophets, their



Agitations, Ecstacies and Inspirations," states that "an account of them would be almost incredible if they had not happened in view of all France, and been known all over Europe. From the month of June, 1688, to the February following, there arose in Dauphiny and then in Vivarias (an ancient district in France, now the departments of Ardeche and Haute-Loire) 500 or 600 Protestants of both sexes who gave themselves out as prophets, and inspired with the Holy Ghost. The sect soon became numerous; there were many thousands of them. They had strange fits, and these fits came on them with tremblings and faintings, as in a swoon, which made them stretch out their arms and legs and stagger several times before they dropped down. They remained awhile in trances, and uttered all that came into their mouths. They said they saw the heavens opened, the angels, paradise and hell. When the prophets had for awhile been under agitation of body they began to prophesy, the burden of their prophecies being 'Amend your lives, repent ye, for the end of all things draweth nigh.' Persons of good understanding knew not what to think of it—to hear little boys and young girls (of the dregs of mankind who could not so much as read) quote many texts of Holy Scripture. \* \* \* The child was thirteen or fourteen months old, and kept then in a cradle, and had not of itself spoken a word, nor could it go alone. When they came in where it was the child spoke distinctly in French, with a voice small like a child but loud enough to be well heard over the room. There were numerous children of from three, four and five years old, and so on up to fifteen and sixteen, who being seized with agitations and ecstasies delivered long exhortations under inspiration," etc.

Further on this book pays some attention to the Quakers: "They had indeed, the names of Quakers given them from that extraordinary shaking or quaking as though they were in fits or convulsions. Then the devil roared in these deceived souls in a most strange and dreadful manner. I wondered how it was possible some of them could live." The Rev. Mr. Chauncey in order to set at naught all pretense that there was any genuine inspiration in all the foregoing, cites many instances of the sayings and doings of Christ, and then says: "These be some of the proofs of the divine mission of Jesus Christ and His apostles. Compare the strangest and most unaccountable instances in the foregoing letter with the miracles recorded in the gospel and they sink into nothing. They carry with them, closely examined, the plain marks of enthusiasm, or collusion, or Satanic possession."

Reference to the above paragraphs will show that Dr. Haygarth's opinion was that these exercises were due to the imagination, and that



the Rev. Mr. Chauncey thought they were due to enthusiasm, collusion or Satanic possession. The enlightened reason of the present day would instantly discard the idea of Satanic possession, and, as nothing but deceptive appearances can be attributed to collusion, it follows that only enthusiasm remains as a rational explanation for the genuine agitations or ecstasies, that is supposing Mr. Chauncey to have enumerated all the causes. It will be remembered, too, that the manifestations in this State and Kentucky were checked and diminished by the opposition, first, of a Presbyterian minister, the Rev. Mr. Lyle, at Walnut Hill, in September, 1803, and then by the united opposition of others who, like him, looked upon them as monstrosly extravagant. The Rev. Dr. Blythe cured a lady of his congregation by threatening to have her carried out of the church at the next repetition of the paroxysm, and the Doctor himself at one time felt, through sympathy, an approaching paroxysm, and was able to ward it off only by continued and determined opposition. This was the means used by the Baptists to prevent them, and they were very generally successful. The inference would therefore seem to be that under powerful emotional preaching calculated to arouse the ecstasies or the fears of the congregation, the imaginations of some would be so powerfully wrought up that the nervous system was very greatly affected, and that through sympathy others less imaginative would experience the same affliction, which the will-power could successfully resist, except where the individual resisting was overcome by the combined influence of the mentality of numerous other people. The phenomenon was nothing more than religious enthusiasm carried to a very great excess. It was in all probability a nervous disease, having but little or no effect upon the general health. Though neither proving nor disproving the truth of religion, all such extravagances tend to the discredit of religion, and all proper means should be employed if necessary to prevent or discourage such folly and excess.

It should be mentioned in this connection that those who, during the progress of the revival opposed the "bodily agitations" as extravagant and tending to the discredit of religion, were looked upon by enthusiasts as being opposed to the revival, hence the division of the people into "revivalists" and "anti-revivalists." These distinctions, however, were but of temporary duration, terminating when the revival had spent its force. Other results also followed, some of which were transient, others permanent; some deplorable, others gratifying. "At this unhappy moment, and in this unsettled state of things, when religious feeling ran high, that extravagant and (as we believe) deluded race—the Shakers—made their appearance, and by a sanctimonious show of piety and zeal



drew off several valuable Presbyterian preachers and a number of unwary members, doubtless to the great injury of the cause of rational Christianity.”\*

About the same time other sects sprang up, known by the respective names of “New Lights” or “Stoneites,” “Marshallites,” “Schismatics,” etc. By these “heresies” the Synod of Kentucky lost eight members: B. W. Stone, John Dunlavy, Richard McNamar, Robert Marshall, John Thomson, Huston, Rankin and David Purviance. Marshall and Thomson after a time returned to the Presbyterian faith. The “Stoneites” or “New Lights” were a body formed mainly through the efforts of Elder Stone, after he had decided to abandon Presbyterianism altogether. This new body was called by its adherents the “Christian Church,” while by outsiders it was called by the name of New Lights. They held many of the views which afterward characterized the Campbell reformation, especially the famous dogma of “baptism for the remission of sins,” and Elder Stone intimates in his book pretty plainly that in adopting it the “Disciples of Christ” or “Campbellites,” as the followers of Alexander Campbell were originally called, had stolen his thunder. When the Campbell reformation reached Kentucky Elders Stone and Purviance united with the reformers, and thus the Southern branch of the old “Christian Church” finally disappeared. Since then the name of Disciples, or Campbellites, has been exchanged for the old name of the “Christian Church.” Elders Dunlavy, McNamar, Huston and Rankin joined the Shakers.

Another but more remote result of the great revival was the expulsion from the Presbyterian Church of a portion of the membership by whom was formed the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The necessities of the Presbyterians at that time in Kentucky and Tennessee were peculiar. In 1801 a few Presbyterian clergymen formed an association which was named the Transylvania Presbytery. On account of the great numbers added to the ranks of Christians by the revival there was not a sufficiency of educated ministers to supply the demand. This presbytery felt justified in ordaining to the ministry some young men who had not received a classical education. In 1802 the Transylvania Presbytery was divided into two sections, one of which was named the Cumberland Presbytery, and which included the Green River and Cumberland Counties. In 1804 a remonstrance signed by Revs. Thomas B. Craighead, John Bowman and Samuel Donnel was sent to the Synod of Kentucky against the proceedings of the Cumberland Presbytery in several particulars, amongst other things in licensing uneducated ministers. Being

---

\*“Recollections of the West,” by Rev. Lewis Garrett.



taken completely by surprise, and thinking the citation of at least doubtful legality, the Cumberland Presbytery refused to appear before the synod when cited. At the meeting of the synod in October, 1805, a commission consisting of ten ministers and six elders was appointed to investigate the entire subject, vesting this commission with full synodical powers to confer with the members of the presbytery and to adjudicate upon their Presbyterial proceedings. Notwithstanding that the Cumberland Presbytery considered this commission vested with unconstitutional powers, they all, except two ministers and one elder, appeared before it at the appointed time and place. There were present ten ordained ministers, four licentiates and four candidates. The commission after censuring the Presbytery for having received Rev. Mr. Haw into connection, and considering irregular licensures and ordinations, determined to institute an examination into the qualifications of the young men to preach. This examination the young men resisted on the ground that the Cumberland Presbytery was competent to judge of the faith and abilities of its candidates. The result of this refusal was that the commission adopted a resolution prohibiting all the young men in connection with that Presbytery, ordained, licensed and candidates, from preaching, exhorting or administering the ordinances until they should submit to the requisite examination. The revival preachers, however, resolved to continue preaching and administering the ordinances, and encouraged the young men to continue the exercise of their respective functions. They also formed a council, consisting of the majority of the ministers and elders of the Cumberland Presbytery, of which most of the congregations in the Presbytery approved. In October, 1806, an attempt was made at reconciliation with the synod, but the synod confirmed the action of the commission with reference to the re-examination of the young men, and at the same time dissolved the Cumberland Presbytery, attaching its members not suspended to the Transylvania Presbytery. The revival ministers determined to continue their work in the form of a council, until their case could go before the General Assembly, which met in May, 1807. At this meeting of the Assembly their case was ably presented, but that body declined to judicially decide the case. The synod, however, upon the advice of the Assembly, revised its proceedings, but was unable to modify them. Finally in 1809 the General Assembly decided to sustain the proceedings of the synod. Thus the Cumberland Presbytery was effectually excluded from the Presbyterian Church. However, another attempt at reconciliation with the synod of Kentucky was made, their proposition being to adopt the Confession of Faith except fatality only. To this proposition the synod could not accede.



It had been the custom of the Presbyterian Church in North Carolina to ordain men to the ministry who adopted the Westminster Confession of Faith, with the exception of the idea of fatality taught therein, and the Transylvania Presbytery had also permitted ministers in their ordination vows to make the same exception if they chose. Most of the Presbyterian ministers who had lent their aid in the promotion of the revival were men of this class. When, therefore, the acceptance in full of the Westminster Confession of Faith was required of them, they found it impossible to yield without violating their convictions as honest and conscientious men. Thus the doctrine of fatality became an impassable barrier between them and the Presbyterian Church. Neither could they, on account of differences of doctrine, conscientiously unite with any other Christian body. Besides, as they regarded the Presbyterian as the most Scriptural form of church government in the world, they determined to form a Presbytery independent of the Presbyterian Church. Accordingly, on February 3, 1810, the Rev. Finis Ewing and Rev. Samuel King, and licentiate Ephraim McLean proceeded to the humble log residence of the Rev. Samuel McAdoo, in Dickson County, Tenn., and submitted to him the proposed plan of forming a new and independent Presbytery. After earnest prayer that evening until midnight, the next morning he decided in favor of the proposal, and on that day, February 4, 1810, at his residence, was formed the first Presbytery of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Before their adjournment Ephraim McLean was ordained.

"The next meeting of the new Cumberland Presbytery was held in March, 1810. At this session it included four ordained ministers" (the four above named), "five licensed preachers: James B. Porter, Hugh Kirkpatrick, Robert Bell, James Farr and David Foster, and eight candidates: Thomas Calhoun, Robert Donnel, Alexander Chapman, William Harris, R. McCorkle, William Bumpass, David McLinn and William Barnett. After a few months they were joined by the Rev. William McGee. These men were the fathers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They adopted as their standard of theology the Westminster Confession of Faith, excepting the idea of fatality."\* This "idea of fatality" was supplanted by the following particulars: First, that there are no eternal reprobates. Second, that Christ died not for a part only, but for all mankind. Third, that all infants dying in infancy are saved through Christ and the sanctification of the Spirit. Fourth, that the Spirit of God operates on the world, or as co-extensively as Christ has made the atonement, in such manner as to leave all men inexcusable. With these

\*"Origin and Doctrines of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church."—*Chrismen*.



exceptions the Cumberland Presbyterians adopted the Westminster Confession of Faith, and thus was established in Tennessee a new Christian denomination, professing a system of doctrine midway between Calvinism and Arminianism, for further particulars respecting which the reader is referred to sectarian writings.

After encountering and overcoming numerous obstacles, this church was in a few years established on a firm foundation. At the fourth meeting of its Presbytery, in October, 1811, a vain attempt was made to effect a reunion with the Presbyterian Church, but this church, though then and for many years afterward willing to unite with the mother church on "proper conditions," would, rather than recede from its position and breach the doctrines of her confession of faith, prefer to maintain a distinct organization, and labor on according to the best light given them. Their success in this new theological field was from the first very great and very gratifying. In 1813 the original Presbytery was divided into three Presbyteries, and in October of that year the members of these three Presbyteries met at Beech Church, Sumner County, Tenn., and formed the Cumberland Synod. At the first meeting of this synod a committee was appointed to prepare a confession of faith, discipline and catechism in conformity with the expressed principles of the church. This committee, which consisted of the Revs. Finis Ewing, William LeGee, Robert Donnell, and Thomas Calhoun, reported the result of their labors to the synod in 1814, by whom their confession of faith was adopted.

The numbers of Cumberland Presbyterians continued steadily and quite rapidly to increase. In 1820 they had numerous churches not only in Tennessee, but also in Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Arkansas and Alabama. In 1822 they had forty-six ordained ministers, and in 1826, eighty. A general assembly was then deemed necessary by a portion of the clergy, and the plan of a college to be located at Princeton, Ky., was adopted. In 1827 the number of ordained ministers was 114. In 1828 the synod discussed the subject of forming a general assembly, and to carry the idea into effect, divided the synod into four—those of Missouri, Green River, Franklin and Columbia. The first general assembly met at Princeton, Ky., in 1829. To illustrate the rapidity of the growth of this church in membership it may be stated that in 1822 there were 2,718 conversions, and 575 adult baptisms; in 1826, 3,305 conversions and 768 adult baptisms; in 1827, 4,006 conversions and 96 adult baptisms. In 1856 there were 1,200 ministers of this denomination, and 130,000 members, and since that time their growth has been proportionally rapid. The college established in 1828 at Princeton, Ky., is named Columbia College.



The statistics for the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for 1869 were as follows: General Assembly, 1; Synods, 24; Presbyteries, 99; ministers, 1,500; communicants, 130,000; universities, Cumberland at Lebanon, Tenn., and Lincoln, at Lincoln, Ill.; colleges in Tennessee, male, Bethel, at McMoresville; female, Cumberland Female College, at McMinnville, and Donnell Female College at Winchester. Since this time the Cumberland Presbyterian Church has continued to grow and prosper in this, as in many other States, as the following statistics will show: In 1875 there were, as now, fifteen Presbyteries, with an aggregate church membership of 22,566, and 10,961 Sunday-school scholars. In 1880 the church membership was 29,186, and the number of Sunday-school scholars 11,031, and in 1885, the last year for which statistics are obtainable, there were, omitting the Presbytery of Nashville, for which there was no report, 32,726 communicants, 13,447 Sunday-school scholars, and \$543,545 worth of church property. The total value of the church property belonging to this denomination in the United States was, in the same year, \$2,319,006.

As may be readily conjectured the Methodists reaped a bountiful harvest from the great revival. It will be remembered that the Rev. Francis Paythress was presiding elder on the Cumberland District. In 1804 Rev. Lewis Garrett was presiding elder in this district, which included Nashville and Red River in Tennessee, besides portions of Kentucky, Mississippi and Illinois. He traveled the entire Cumberland Valley, from the mouth of the river to the mountains, through the cane brakes of Caney Fork, through every part of the Green River country, visiting settlements and finding all classes much alive to the importance of religion. The Cumberland District was then composed of six circuits and two missions, with about eight or nine traveling preachers. Mr. Garrett was the successor of John Page, who was the presiding elder on this circuit when it was formed in 1802. He had much to do with the great revival, and had to assist him such men as Thomas Wilkerson, Jesse Walker, James Gwynn, James Young and Tobias Gibson.

When the Western Conference was organized in 1800 it included Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, southwest Virginia and the Mississippi Territory, all of the western country then occupied by the Methodists. To give an idea of the growth of Methodism in that early day the number of members for 1796 and 1803 are presented. In the former year the whole number in America was as follows: whites 48,128, colored 12,170. This was twenty-two years after the introduction of Methodism into the country. In Tennessee there were 799 white Methodists and 77 colored. In 1802 the numbers were whites 2,767, colored, 180. In 1803 the



numbers had increased to 3,560 whites and 248 colored. These numbers were, however, not strictly limited to State lines. The conference for 1807 was held September 15, 1806, at Ebenezer, in East Tennessee, Bishop Asbury present and presiding.

It was during the progress of the revival that Miles Harper was brought to trial for violating the terms of the union which had been entered into by the Methodists and Presbyterians regarding the rules to govern them in preaching. One article of the union was that controverted points were to be avoided, and another was that they were not to secede. Harper, who was on Roaring River Circuit, preached right on without reference to the complaints of his Presbyterian brethren. The complaints continuing McKendree appointed a committee and put Harper on his trial. His complainants, however, failed to prove the charges, and he in his own defense satisfactorily showed that they were themselves guilty of the very charges they had brought against him, as they had been preaching the doctrine of the unconditional and final perseverance of the saints, known to all to be a controverted point. The result was that Harper was acquitted, with which all were satisfied. However, when McKendree proposed to put some of the Presbyterians on trial for preaching as above they objected, and he pronounced the union a mere nominal thing. After this the union was of short duration.

Conference for 1808 met at Liberty Hill, Tennessee, October 1, 1808, about twelve miles from Nashville in Williamson County, the site of an early camp-ground. At this Conference a regulation was made concerning slavery, which was that no member of society or preacher should buy or sell a slave unjustly, inhumanly, or covetously; the case on complaint to be examined, for a member, by the quarterly meeting, and for a preacher, by appeal to an annual conference, where the guilt was proved the offender to be expelled. At this time the Western Conference contained 17,931 white and 1,117 colored members, an increase of 3,051. In 1811 the increase in the Holston District was 1,279, and in the Cumberland District 1,819. In May, 1812, the General Conference met in New York and separated the Western Conference into two conferences, the Tennessee and Ohio. At that time there were in this country, in the United States, Territories and Canada, 184,567 members and 688 traveling ministers. Peter Cartwright in his autobiography in making a comparison showing the growth of the church, says: "Lord save the church from desiring to have pews, choirs, organs or instrumental music, and a congregational minister like other heathen churches around them."

The Tennessee Conference embraced the Holston, Nashville, Cumberland, Wabash, Illinois and Mississippi Districts, the southern part of



Kentucky being attached to the Tennessee Conference. The first session of this conference was held at Fountain Head, Sumner Co., Tenn., November 12, 1812. Bishops Asbury and McKendree were both present. The rules by which the Western Conference had been governed were adopted by this conference. The membership as reported at that time was as follows: Holston District, whites, 5,794; colored, 541; Cumberland District, whites, 4,365; colored, 327; Nashville, whites, 5,131; colored, 601. A new arrangement of circuits was made this year, Cumberland District being made to contain Red River, Fountain Head, Goose Creek and Roaring River Circuits, while Nashville District embraced Stone River, Lebanon and Caney Fork. Answer to prayer was doubtless more fully and generally believed in than at this day. Two instances illustrating this fact are here introduced. The first is of the Rev. James Axley, one of the most remarkable of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the West. It is related in the language of the Rev. Dr. McAnally:

"But that for which he was, in my judgment, more distinguished than for anything else, was the reverence, fervency and prevalence of his prayer, proceeding, as it always seemed to do, from a deep, strong, unwavering confidence in God, through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ.

\* \* \* With awe, with reverence and humility, and yet with great confidence, did he approach the mercy seat, feeling that 'Jesus answers prayer.' Infidelity may scoff, skepticism and 'philosophy, so-called,' may mark it as a 'strange coincidence,' but the fact remains to be attested by hundreds of witnesses still living, that time after time Axley has been known, at popular meetings in times of severe drought, to pray publicly for rain, with all the apparent humility, child-like simplicity and Christian confidence with which he would have prayed for the conversion of a penitent; and rain came! So often did this occur in the course of years that it became common, when he publicly prayed for rain, for some wicked man to say 'Come, boys; let's go on; we'll get wet; Axley's prayed for rain.'

In this I record but sober facts; and even at the risk of wearying the reader I must mention one case, known to several persons now living, who were present and witnessed it. It occurred at Muddy Creek Camp Ground, in Roane County, Tenn., twenty-four or five miles west or southwest of Knoxville. A drought had prevailed over that region of country for an unusually long time, and the prospects were becoming truly alarming. On Sabbath of the camp-meeting Mr Axley entered the pulpit. Over him was a cloudless sky; around and beneath him was the parched earth. It had been remarked that during his stay on the ground previous to that hour he had been rather more than ordinarily serious,



thoughtful and taciturn, as though something weighed heavily upon his mind. On his entering the stand his friends observed that his countenance was deeply overshadowed with gloom. He sang and prayed. In his prayer on the part of himself and the people he made general confession of sin and consequent unworthiness, pleading the merits of a crucified Redeemer, and implored pardon for the past and grace for the future. Then, among other petitions, devoutly and fervently he asked for rain upon the parched earth. The prayer ended, he arose from his knees, with a gloom still upon his countenance so deeply and clearly marked as to excite the sympathy of his friends. Instead of announcing his text and proceeding with his sermon, as was expected, he sang a few lines and again called the congregation to prayer. This time his entreaties for rain were strikingly and touchingly earnest and fervent, and the pleas set forth differed from those of his first prayer. A second time he arose from his knees. Now his countenance was indicative of intense mental suffering. A third time he sang, and a third time he bowed in prayer. In this prayer he entreated God, for the sake of Christ, and in mercy to infants and unsinners, which had not abused His goodness, desecrated His mercies, blasphemed His holy name, desecrated His Sabbath, or violated His commandments, to send rain and preserve them from the horrors of famine and want. This prayer ended, he arose, with a countenance lighted and calm as a summer's eve. He then announced his text and preached in his usual manner, without the most distant allusion to the unusual manner in which he had opened the services, or to the feelings that had prompted him. He simply went forward and did as I relate; giving no reason to any. But ere that sermon was ended, the darkened horizon and distant thunders announced the coming rain."

Another case of answer to prayer is given in the language of the Rev. Troy H. Cage: "I will here relate a circumstance that took place at Edwards' schoolhouse, two and one-half miles northwest from where Gallatin now stands. A circuit preacher named Henry Birchett had an appointment at that place, the congregation was too large for the house, and he had to preach in the grove. The preacher, having sung and prayed, took his text and began to preach; a cloud arose, very angry, with thunder and lightning, the congregation became restless, the preacher stopped and said to the congregation: 'Be still, and see the salvation of God.' He dropped upon his knees and prayed that he might be permitted to preach that sermon to that congregation. The cloud began at once to part, and a heavy rain fell all around but none reached the congregation. My father, Thomas Blackmore, John Carr and several others, who were there, report that the preacher's countenance shone and



seemed to be more than human. It was further told me that on his death bed there were shining lights around him, and they supposed that he heard unearthly music."

It was about this time, in the years 1811 and 1812, that the religious emotions and fears of the people were affected and awakened in a most remarkable manner by the earthquakes and other phenomena of those years. It is very seldom that earthquakes occur over a great extent of country remote from volcanoes, but these quakings were felt over an extent of country 300 miles long and of considerable width. The surface of the earth not only trembled and shook violently, but broke open in fissures, from which mud and water were thrown to the height of trees. The comet of 1811 was of tremendous magnitude, and as such bodies were then considered harbingers of impending calamity, great consternation was produced by its appearance. The aurora borealis was also that year exceedingly brilliant and beautiful, and many thought that in its rapid movements, the march of armies and bloodshed were portended. Besides all these things there was a prospect of war with the Indians and with Great Britain. All these impending calamities produced in many quarters a deep-seated and terrible feeling of fear among the people, who shook and trembled more than did the earth beneath their feet. The uninformed but pious mind has for centuries been able to discover at frequent but irregularly occurring intervals signs of the near approach of the consummation of all earthly things. Wars and rumors of wars, false prophets, and the "judgments of the Almighty" are seldom absent from the world, which is for this reason continually coming to an end. And at such times as those we are now discussing, uninformed but wicked people, conscious of the iniquity of their lives and of the impurity of their motives, flee to the church, the only refuge for them in the world. In the presence of the terrible comet, and of the earthquakes and impending war, men's hearts failed them, their knees smote together with fear, and they implored the ministers to preach and pray. The experience they were then undergoing was altogether new. They collected together in groups, terrorized and pitiful crowds. Similar scenes were witnessed in 1833, at the time of the occurrence of the great meteoric showers, or "falling stars," which produced a most profound and widely spread sensation upon the multitude. Men who for years had been personal enemies, thinking the judgment day had come, made haste to be reconciled with each other, not waiting even for the dawn of day. Many instances are related by writers, who were eye-witnesses, which, when the danger was over, were exceedingly amusing, ridiculous or absurd. Only one instance of this kind can be here introduced.



Peter Cartwright was in Nashville when the first severe shock of earthquake was felt. He saw a negro woman start to the spring for water. When the earth began to tremble and the chimneys and scaffolding around buildings being erected began to fall, she raised a shout saying: "The Lord is coming in the clouds of heaven! The day of judgment! The day of judgment!" Hearing this her two young mistresses were dreadfully frightened and came running out of the house begging her to stop and pray for them. But she replied: "I can not stop to pray for you now. I told you how it would be. He is coming! He is coming! I must go to meet him. Farewell! Hallelujah! Glory Hallelujah!" and went on shouting and clapping her hands.

Such is the weakness of poor, ignorant human nature. When judgment is impending and apparently immediate and unavoidable, men are fearfully and tremblingly anxious to confess their own sins and to obtain pardon; when judgment seems indefinitely remote they are chiefly concerned about the sins of others and in denouncing against them the judgments of the Lord. Erasmus well said: "*Quam religiosus nos afflictio cit!*"\* When history, philosophy and the natural sciences, the natural antidotes for superstition, shall become sufficiently familiar to the masses such pitiable exhibitions of human weakness will disappear.

The action of this conference at Liberty Hill, Tenn., in 1808, has already been referred to. Some of the presiding elders and circuit preachers were strongly anti-slavery in their sentiments, and consequently were rigidly anti-slavery in the administration of discipline. This was the case with the Rev. James Axley and Enoch Moore. They not only refused to license slave-holders to preach, but also denied them the privilege of exhorting or leading in prayer-meeting. They even went so far as to pronounce slave-holders as no better than thieves and robbers. The course of the conference in that early day is illustrated by the following extracts:

"Leven Edney, recommended from Nashville Circuit; his character examined and approved, Lewmer Blackman being security that he will set his slave free as soon as practicable." It was, however, seldom found "practicable" to set free the slave. Notwithstanding the action taken by the Methodist Church in its adoption of rules for the government of slaves and slave-holders, the number of slaves held continued to increase. Generally speaking it was found impracticable to free the slaves, hence regulations adopted by the church, aimed at the institution, had but little effect otherwise than to create and foster a prejudice against the church itself. The Tennessee Conference which met in 1812, dealt with this ques-

---

\*How religious affliction makes us!



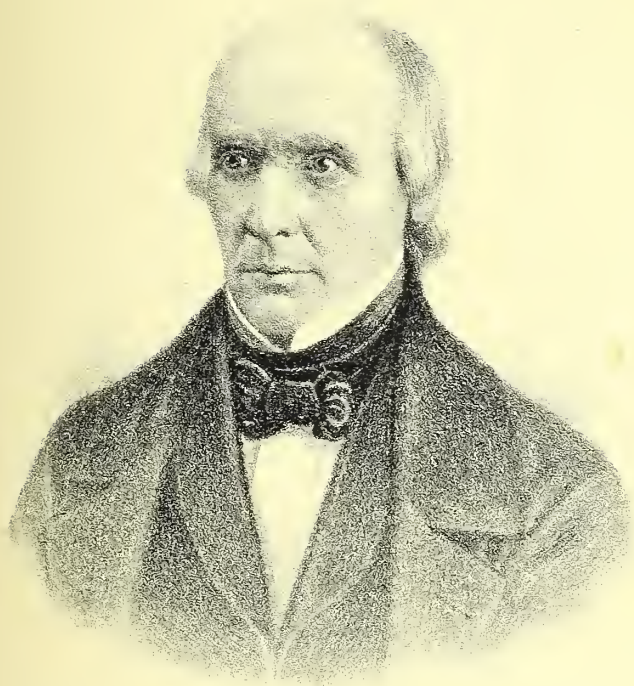
tion with such wisdom as they possessed. It was provided that every preacher having charge of a circuit should, upon information received, cite any member buying or selling a slave to appear at the next ensuing quarterly conference, which should proceed to determine whether such slave had been bought in a case of justice and mercy, and if this were found not to have been the case, the person buying or selling such slave should be expelled from the church.

At the conference of 1815 this rule was voted to be unconstitutional and a report was adopted the substance of which was that the conference sincerely believed that slavery was a great moral evil, but as the laws of the country did not admit of emancipation without the special act of the Legislature in some places, nor permit a slave so liberated to enjoy his freedom, they could not adopt any rule compelling church members to liberate their slaves, nor could they devise any rule sufficiently specific to meet the various and complex cases that were continually arising. But to go as far as they could consistently with the laws and the nature of things, to do away with the evil and "remove the curse from the Church of God," they adopted two rules on the subject, the first being that if any member should buy or sell any slave or slaves to make gain, or should sell any slave to any slave-dealer, such member should be expelled from the church, except he could satisfactorily show that it was done to keep or place different members of the same family together; and the second was that no person should be eligible to the office of deacon in the church who did not disapprove of slavery and express a willingness to effect a legal emancipation of his slaves as soon as it was practicable for him to do so. At the conference held at Franklin, November 8, 1817, this question was again taken up for discussion with the result of the adoption of a very elaborate report. After a "Whereas" that the General Conference had authorized each annual conference to formulate its own rules respecting slavery, the following resolutions (in substance) were adopted:

First—That if any local elder, deacon or preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church should purchase a slave, the Quarterly Conference should say how long the slave should serve as a remuneration for the purchase money, and that the purchaser should enter into a written obligation to emancipate such slave at the expiration of the term of servitude, provided that emancipation were permissible under the laws of the State; but that if the laws of the State should continue to oppose emancipation, then the next Quarterly Conference held after the expiration of the term of servitude, should determine the future *status* of the slave.

Second—The same rule applied to private members of the church, but instead of the Quarterly Conference their cases were managed by a





*Johnson*







committee appointed by the preacher having charge of their respective circuits; and in all cases relating to preachers, deacons, elders or private members, the children of slaves purchased, born during the time of bondage or term of servitude, were to be manumitted upon arriving at the age of twenty-five, provided the law should then admit of emancipation; but if the law should not then admit of emancipation, the cases of all children born of purchased slaves were to be submitted to the Quarterly Conference or the committee, according to whether the owner was a preacher or private member. The portion of this rule which applied to the selling of slaves by a preacher or member is exceedingly interesting and curious. This provision required the preacher to submit his case to the Quarterly Conference and the private member to the committee, which Quarterly Conference or committee, as the case might be, should determine for what term of years the slave should be sold, and required the seller of the slave to record in the county court the emancipation of the slave at the expiration of the said term. This rule was to be enforced from and after January 1, 1818.

Such was the legislation of a body of ministers with reference to a subject over which they had no control, provided the laws themselves did not admit of emancipation, which they themselves assumed to be the fact. Hence the adoption of a proviso which in every case, taking things as they were, either nullified the rule or made it easy for a member or a minister to retain his slave; for whenever he determined to own slaves it was as easy to make it appear that it was in accordance with justice and mercy to retain those already in possession, or that under the law it was impracticable to set them free. Such legislation would seem to be sufficiently absurd, but it is amazing that an intelligent body of men should bravely attempt to compel a preacher or member to emancipate a slave at the expiration of a term of years after having surrendered ownership and control of the same. The only theory conceivable which can relieve the conference of the accomplishment of a solemn mockery is the supposition that they, having confidence in the justice of the future, must have believed themselves to be anticipating civil legislation—that the legal emancipation of the slave was an event the immediate future must produce. However, the attitude of the conference on this subject is of great historic value, bringing out into clear relief, as it does, the strong conviction of the Methodist body of Christians that slavery was a great moral evil, the existence of which was deplorable, and to be opposed by every means attached to which there was any hope of its gradual abolishment. At the conference held at Nashville October 1, 1819, two persons, Peter Burum and Gilbert D. Taylor, were recommended as proper to be



admitted on trial, but both were rejected because they were slave-holders, and a number of applicants for deacon's orders were similarly rejected. These rejections elicited the following protest:

"Be it remembered that whereas Tennessee Annual Conference, held in Nashville October 1, 1819, have taken a course in their decisions relative to the admission of preachers on trial in the traveling connection, and in the election of local preachers to ordination which goes to fix the principle that no man, even in those States where the law does not admit of emancipation, shall be admitted on trial or ordained to the office of deacon or elder if it is understood that he is the owner of a slave or slaves. That this course is taken is not to be denied, and it is avowedly designed to fix the principle already mentioned. Several cases might be mentioned, but it is deemed unnecessary to instance any except the case of Dr. Gilbert D. Taylor, proposed for admission, and Dudley Hargrove recommended for ordination. We deprecate the course taken as oppressively severe in itself and ruinous in its consequences, and we disapprove of the principle as contrary to and in violation of the order and discipline of our church. We, therefore, do most solemnly, and in the fear of God, as members of this conference, enter our protest against the proceedings of the conference as it relates to the above-mentioned course and principle. Thomas L. Douglass, Thomas D. Porter, William McMahon, Benjamin Malone, Lewis Garrett, Barnabas McHenry, William Allgood, William Stribling, Ebenezer Hearn, Timothy Carpenter, Thomas Stringfield, Benjamin Edge, Joshua Boucher, William Hartt, John Johnson, Henry B. Bascom."

This protest had considerable influence upon the church in the South. It was taken to the General Conference and by that body referred to the committee on slavery, but nothing definite was accomplished.

✓ At the conference which met at Columbia in 1824 this question of slavery came up again in the form of an address from the "Moral Religious Manumission Society of West Tennessee," whereupon the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the address from the Moral Religious Manumission Society be returned to committee accompanied with a note stating that so far as the address involves the subject of slavery we concur in the sentiments that slavery is an evil to be deplored, and that it should be counteracted by every judicious and religious exertion.

Thus it will be seen that the Methodist preachers admitted that slavery was a deplorable evil, and should be counteracted by every judicious and religious exertion. "What a misfortune," says Rev. J. B. McFerrin,\* "that this sentiment had not always obtained! treating the matter in a religious manner, and not intermeddling with it as a civil question."

\*"History of Methodism in Tennessee," to which this chapter is indebted.



In 1832 mission work among the slaves was for the first time earnestly undertaken. South Carolina had set the example in work of this nature, and it was not long before there were scores of missionaries in the Southern States proclaiming the doctrines of Methodism to the bondman as well as to the free. Among the blacks there were many genuine Christians and some excellent preachers. The decided and memorable impulse given to missionary work among the slaves was the result of a speech by Rev. (subsequently Bishop) James O. Andrew, which "carried by storm the whole assembly." So successful was the work of missions among the blacks that in 1846 the board reported 29,430 colored members, besides the communicants in the regular circuits and stations of the church, while the general minutes give the total number of colored members in the same years as 124,961. In 1861 the board reported 29,794 probationers, and 12,418 children under religious instruction, the general minutes, in 1860, showing 171,857 members and 35,909 probationers.

Without pursuing further in detail the action of the church on the important subject of slavery, it is now deemed proper to present a synopsis of the reasons for the separation of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States into two portions—the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Methodist Episcopal Church South. While there may be differences of opinion with regard to minor points of controversy, it can be positively stated that had there been no slavery there would have been no epoch of separation. The existence of this institution, the necessary connection with it of church members and its perpetual agitation in the quarterly, annual and general conferences, because of the perpetual and increasing agitation of the question outside of the conferences, was finally the occasion of the disruption of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which has been and probably ever will be a potent cause of regret to thousands of Methodists in both sections of the country, and probably to all except those who can clearly discern the hand of Providence in all events, and who are settled in their convictions that "He doeth all things well."

The General Conference met in New York May 1, 1844. It was the most memorable conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church ever held in the United States. The first question of importance which occupied attention was that of Francis A. Harding, who had been suspended by the Baltimore Conference from the ministerial office for refusing to manumit five slaves belonging to his wife at the time of his marriage to her, and which, according to the laws of Maryland, still remained hers after the marriage. The action of the Baltimore Conference in suspending



Mr. Harding is sufficiently set forth in the following preamble and resolution:

WHEREAS, The Baltimore Conference can not and will not tolerate slavery in any of its members. \* \* \* \* \*

*Resolved*, That Brother Harding be suspended until the next Annual Conference or until he assures the Episcopacy that he has taken the necessary steps to secure the freedom of his slaves.

With this demand Brother Harding failed to comply because, according to his plea, of his inability under the laws of the State to do so; but he nevertheless expressed a willingness to emancipate them and permit them to go to Africa or to any free State provided they were willing to accept freedom on those terms, but no evidence tends to show that any attempt was made to obtain their consent, or that their consent was obtained, and thus their emancipation was impracticable, for they could not live free in Maryland without violating the laws. But notwithstanding the impracticability of emancipation the action of the Baltimore Conference in the case of Mr. Harding was, on appeal to the General Conference, after able arguments for the appellant by Dr. W. A. Smith, of Virginia, and for the Baltimore Conference by John A. Collins, of Baltimore, sustained by the General Conference by a refusal to reverse it, the vote being 117 against reversal to 56 in favor of it, taken on the 11th of May.

Another and still more important case came before the conference on May 22, in that of Bishop James O. Andrew, of Georgia, who had, against his own will, become connected with slavery. Several years previous to the meeting of this General Conference an old lady had bequeathed to him a mulatto girl in trust to be taken care of until she should arrive at the age of nineteen, when, if her consent could be obtained, she should be set free and sent to Liberia; but in case she should refuse to go to Liberia he should keep her and make her as free as the laws of Georgia would permit. When the time came she refused to go to Liberia, and as emancipation and continued residence in Georgia afterward was impracticable, Bishop Andrew remained her owner. About five years previous to the meeting of this conference, Bishop Andrew's wife's mother left to her a negro boy, and Mrs. Andrews dying, without a will, the boy became the property of the Bishop. Besides all this, Bishop Andrew, in January, 1844, was married to his second wife, who had inherited from her former husband's estate some slaves. After this marriage Bishop Andrew, unwilling to retain even part ownership in these inherited slaves, secured them to his wife by a deed of trust. But with reference to the first two slaves mentioned the Bishop became a slave-holder by the action of other people. The General Conference, impelled to action by the growing and assertive anti-slavery sentiment throughout the North-



ern States and the Northern Conferences, took action upon Bishop Andrew's case by passing the famous Finley Resolution, which was as follows:

WHEREAS, The Discipline of our Church forbids the doing of anything calculated to destroy our itinerant General Superintendency; and whereas Bishop Andrew has become connected with slavery, by marriage and otherwise, and this act having drawn after it circumstances which, in the estimation of this General Conference, will greatly embarrass the exercise of his office as an itinerant General Superintendent, if not, in some places, entirely prevent it; therefore

*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this General Conference that he desist from the exercise of his office so long as this impediment remains.

To clearly perceive the grounds for the passing of this resolution it is necessary to have reference to the discipline then governing the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of this discipline there were but two rules having either direct or indirect bearing upon the case, the first being as follows: "The bishop is amenable to the General Conference, who have power to expel him for improper conduct if they see it necessary;" and the second being what has been called the Compromise Law of 1816 on the subject of slavery: "We declare that we are as much as ever convinced of the great evil of slavery, therefore no slave-holder shall be eligible to any official station in our church hereafter where the laws of the State in which he lives will admit of emancipation and permit the liberated slave to enjoy freedom. When any traveling preacher becomes an owner of a slave or slaves by any means, he shall forfeit his ministerial character in our church, unless he execute, if it be practicable, a legal emancipation of such slaves conformably to the laws of the State in which he lives."

The above is all that is contained in the discipline concerning bishops and slavery. It would seem clear enough that the Bishop had violated no rule of discipline if it were true that under the laws of Georgia emancipated slaves could not enjoy their freedom. And as no attempt was made by any one on behalf of the conference to prove that emancipated slaves could enjoy their freedom in Georgia, it must be assumed even if it were not the fact that under the laws of his State it was impracticable for Bishop Andrew to emancipate his slaves. The probability is that the true attitude for the present to sustain toward the conference of 1844 is one of sympathy rather than of censure, even by those who still regret the division in the church. It felt impelled and even compelled to take action upon this question that should satisfy at least a portion of the conferences, and chose to satisfy the majority—the anti-slavery portion, those opposed to the election of or the continuance in office or in orders of a slave-holding bishop. The venerable Dr. Olin, of the New York Conference, probably expressed the sense of the conference as accurately as it can be expressed at the present day when he



said: "I look at this proposition\* not as a punishment of any grade or sort. \* \* \* I believe that what is proposed by this substitute to be a constitutional measure, dishonorable to none, unjust to none. As such I should wish it to go forth with the solemn declaration of this General Conference that we do not design it as a punishment or a censure; that it is in our apprehension only a prudential and expedient measure, calculated to avert the great evils that threaten us."

Looking at the question now from our present vantage ground it is evident that Dr. Olin could clearly discern the signs of the times. Division and separation, emanating from some source, it was impossible to avoid. The grand wave of anti-slavery sentiment had obtained impulse, and was irresistibly increasing in both volume and momentum. The General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, no less than the discipline, was, like every other obstacle this grand wave encountered, unable long to resist. The conference therefore, having to choose between the discipline and the unity of the great body of the church, chose to sacrifice the discipline. Dr. Olin in another part of the same speech from which the above extract is taken, with reference to the probable consequences of the passage of the Finley Resolution, said: "Yet allowing our worst fears all to be realized, the South will have this advantage over us. The Southern Conferences are likely in any event to harmonize among themselves—they will form a compact body. In our Northern Conferences this will be impossible in the present state of things. They cannot bring their whole people to act together on one common ground; stations and circuits will be so weakened and broken as in many instances to be unable to sustain their ministry. I speak on this point in accordance with the convictions of my own judgment, after having traveled 3,000 miles through the New England and New York Conferences, that if some action is not had on this subject calculated to hold out hope—to impart a measure of satisfaction to the people—there will be distractions and divisions ruinous to souls and fatal to the permanent interests of the church. \* \* \* But, sir, I will yet trust that we may put far off this evil day. If we can pass such a measure as will shield our principles from infringement, if we can send forth such a measure as will neither injure nor justly offend the South, and as shall neither censure nor dishonor Bishop Andrew, and yet shall meet the pressing wants of the church, and, above all, if Almighty God shall be pleased to help by pouring out His Spirit upon us, we may yet avoid the rock upon which we now seem too likely to split."

A brief extract from an unfulfilled prophecy by the Rev. George F.

---

\*The Finley Resolution.



Pierce, of Georgia, a young and exceedingly enthusiastic divine, is as follows: "Set off the South and what is the consequence? Do you get rid of embarrassment, discord, division, strife? No, sir, you multiply divisions. There will be secessions in the Northern Conferences, even if Bishop Andrew is deposed or resigns. Prominent men will abandon your church. I venture to predict that when the day of division comes—and come I believe it will from the present aspect of the case—that in ten years from this day and perhaps less, there will not be one shred of the distinctive peculiarities of Methodism left within the conferences that depart from us. The venerable man who now presides over the Northern Conferences may live out his time as a bishop, but he will never have a successor. Episcopacy will be given up; presiding-eldership will be given up; the itinerancy will come to an end, and congregationalism will be the order of the day."

The vote on the Finley resolution was taken on the 1st of June, and resulted in its adoption by the vote of 111 to 69. Of the yeas four were from the Baltimore Conference, and one from Texas—the only ones from a conference within slave-holding territory. All the members from Tennessee Conferences voted against the resolution as follows: Holston Conference—E. F. Sevier, S. Patton, T. Springfield; Tennessee Conference—R. Paine, J. B. McFerrin, W. L. P. Green, T. Maddin; Memphis Conference—G. W. D. Harris, S. S. Moody, William McMahon, T. Joyner. An attempt to declare the action advisory only was laid on the table by a vote of 75 to 68. On the same day, June 3, a series of resolutions proposing the formation of two General Conferences was referred to a committee, which failed to agree, and on the 5th, the following "declaration of the Southern members" was presented by Dr. Longstreet:

"The delegates of the conference in the slave-holding States take leave to declare to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, that the continued agitation on the subject of slavery and abolition in a portion of the church, the frequent action on that subject in the General Conference, and especially the extra-judicial proceedings against Bishop Andrew, which resulted on Saturday last in the virtual suspension of him from his office as superintendent, must produce a state of things in the South which renders a continuance of the jurisdiction of the General Conference over these conferences inconsistent with the success of the ministry in the slave-holding States."

This declaration was signed by all the members of the Southern Conferences, and by J. Stamper from the Illinois Conference, and was then referred to a select committee of nine, with instructions that if they could not devise a plan for an amicable adjustment of the difficulties then



existing in the church, on the subject of slavery, to devise, if possible, a constitutional plan for a mutual and friendly division of the church. On the 7th of June this committee reported a plan of separation, which after much discussion was adopted—four of the resolutions by an average vote of 141 to 11, and the remaining seven and the preamble without a division. In the resolutions provision was made for an equitable division of the book concerns in New York and Cincinnati and the chartered fund, and all the property of the Methodist Episcopal Church in meeting-houses, parsonages, colleges, schools, conference funds, cemeteries, etc., within the limits of the Southern organization was secured to the Southern Church, so far as the resolution could be of force.

The Southern delegation to the General Conference issued a call for a convention to be composed of delegates from the several annual conferences within the slave-holding States, in the ratio of one to every eleven members, to meet in Louisville, Ky., May 1, 1845. When this convention met Bishops Soule and Andrew presided, and after full deliberation it declared the Southern Conferences a distinct church, under the name of "The Methodist Episcopal Church South." The first General Conference of this church met at Petersburg, Va., May 1, 1846. It was composed of eighty-five delegates from sixteen Southern Conferences, those from Tennessee being as follows: Holston Conference—Samuel Patton, David Fleming, Timothy Sullins, Thomas K. Catlett, Elbert F. Sevier. Tennessee Conference—John B. McFerrin, Robert Paine, Fountain E. Fitts, Alexander L. P. Green, John W. Hanner, Edmund W. Sehon, Samuel S. Moody, Frederick G. Ferguson, Ambrose F. Driskill. Memphis Conference—Moses Brock, George W. D. Harris, William McMahon, William M. McFerrin, Arthur Davis, John T. Baskerville. By this conference Rev. William Capers, D. D., and Rev. Robert Paine, D. D., were elected bishops. At the time of the separation in 1845 there were in the Southern Church about 450,000 communicants, and in 1860 757,205. During the civil war this number was considerably reduced. In 1875 there were 37 annual conferences and 737,779 communicants, of whom 4,335 were Indians and 2,085 colored, and 346,750 Sunday-school scholars.

As was naturally to be expected, the three conferences in Tennessee adhered to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1840 the numbers of members in each of these conferences was as follows: Holston Conference—White members, 25,902; colored members, 2,420; local preachers, 304. Tennessee Conference—White members, 21,675; colored members, 4,405; local preachers, 298. Memphis Conference—White members, 12,497; colored members, 1,995; local preachers, 183.



The traveling preachers in each conference were as follows: Holston, 70; Tennessee, 109; Memphis, 69. In 1845 the Holston Conference reported 55 traveling and 327 local preachers, and 34,414 white, 4,083 colored, and 108 Indian members. Tennessee Conference reported (in 1846) 153 traveling ministers, 33,219 white and 8,036 colored members, and Memphis Conference reported (in 1846) 101 traveling and 310 local preachers, and 23,111 white and 6,003 colored members.

The boundaries of the Holston Conference were fixed by the General Conference of 1874 so as to include "East Tennessee and that part of Middle Tennessee now embraced in the Pikeville District; that part of Virginia and West Virginia which is now embraced in the Rogersville, Abingdon, Jeffersonville and Wytheville District south of the line of the Baltimore Conference, and including Jacksonville; the line between the Baltimore and the Holston Conferences running straight from Jacksonville, in Floyd County, to Central Depot in Montgomery County, so as to embrace in the Holston Conference the territory known as the New Hope Circuit; that part of the State of North Carolina which lies west of the Blue Ridge; a small part lying east of said ridge, embracing the Catawba Circuit, and that part now in the Wytheville District; and so much of the State of Georgia as is included in the following boundary: beginning on the State line of Tennessee at the eastern part of Lookout Mountain; thence to the Alabama State line; thence north with said line to Island Creek, and with said creek and the Tennessee River to the State line of Tennessee, and thence to the beginning, including the town of Graysville, Ga."

In 1875 this conference reported 171 traveling and 294 local preachers, 38,087 white, 140 colored, and 176 Indian members, and 23,226 Sunday-school scholars. In 1880 the report was 161 traveling and 290 local preachers; 44,279 white, 48 colored, and 148 Indian members, and 35,441 Sunday-school scholars. In 1885 the following was the report: 158 traveling preachers, 308 local preachers, and 46,529 white members, neither colored nor Indian members reported; the number of Sunday-school scholars was 35,116. When the Federal Armies took possession of East Tennessee many of the Methodists in that section desired the services of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and under authority given by the General Conference of 1864, Holston Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized, its first session being held at Athens, Tenn., June 1865. The numbers reported to this conference were as follows: 48 traveling and 55 local preachers, 6,107 members and 2,425 Sunday-school scholars. In 1876 the numbers were 105 traveling and 237 local preachers, 23,465 members, 10,413 Sunday-school scholars, 190 churches val-



ued at \$173,485, and 11 parsonages valued at \$7,077. The boundaries of this conference, according to the discipline of 1876 were, on the east by North Carolina, north by Virginia and Kentucky, on the west by the western summit of the Cumberland Mountains, south by Georgia and the Blue Ridge, including that portion of North Carolina not in the North Carolina Conference. The statistics of the Tennessee Conference Methodist Episcopal Church South for 1846, have been given above. In 1874 its limits were so determined as to include Middle Tennessee, except the Pikesville District. In 1876 it reported 198 traveling and 331 local preachers, and 41,297 members. In 1880 the numbers were as follows: 198 traveling and 343 local preachers, 46,428 white, and 15 colored members; 22,562 Sunday-school scholars, and the collections for missions amounted to \$7,303.80. In 1885 the report from this conference showed 169 traveling and 314 local preachers, 52,865 white, and 11 colored members; 24,675 Sunday-school scholars, and \$12,610.65 collected for foreign missions, and \$3,368.20 for domestic missions.

The Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Murfreesboro, October 11, 1866, by Bishop Clark, under authority of the General Conference. At this time it reported 40 traveling and 49 local preachers, 3,173 members, 2,548 Sunday-school scholars, and 13 churches, valued at \$59,100. In 1868 its boundaries were so determined as to include that portion of Tennessee not included in the Holston Conference. In 1876 the statistics were 96 traveling and 206 local preachers, 12,268 members, 8,359 Sunday-school scholars, 142 churches, valued at \$206,940, and 7 parsonages, valued at \$2,500. Under authority of the General Conference of 1876 this conference was divided by separating the white and colored work. The statistics for 1877 are as follows: 41 traveling and 193 local preachers, 11,638 members, 8,329 Sunday-school scholars, 197 churches valued at \$137,028, and 15 parsonages valued at \$4,000.

The Memphis Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, a part of the statistics of which have already been given, was set off from the Tennessee Conference by the General Conference, which met in Baltimore June 1, 1840. At the division of the church in 1845 it adhered to the other Southern conferences. Its original boundaries were as follows: "Bounded on the east by the Tombigbee River, Alabama State Line and Tennessee River; on the north by the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers; west by the Mississippi River, and south by the line running due east from the Mississippi River to the southwest corner of Tallahatchie County; thence due east to the southeastern corner of Yallabusha County; thence in straight line to the northwestern corner of Oktibaha



ounty; thence due east to the Tombigbee River." In 1874 the southern boundary was changed so as to conform to the State line between Tennessee and Mississippi. In 1871 there were in this conference 278 local preachers and 27,833 members. In 1876 the following was the report: 125 traveling and 276 local preachers, 31,627 members and 15,726 Sunday-school scholars. In 1880 there were 140 traveling preachers, 38 local preachers, 33,329 white members, 18,610 Sunday-school scholars, and amount of collections for missions, \$6,021.60, and in 1885 there were 127 traveling preachers, 233 local preachers, 28,584 white members, 21,884 Sunday-school scholars, and collections for foreign missions, \$3,757.62, and for domestic missions, \$1,032.41.

The convention which organized this church, in 1845, at Louisville, favored the establishment of a book concern, and appointed two book agents—Rev. John Early and Rev. J. B. McFerrin—to receive proposals for the location of the book concern, and also moneys and contributions for building up the same, requiring them to report at the time of the General Conference to be held at Petersburg May, 1846. This conference provided for a book concern, with Rev. John Early as agent, and assistants and depositories at Louisville, Charleston and Richmond. The plan of separation" contemplated an equitable division of the common property, but the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church subsequently pronounced the plan of separation null and void and refused to abide by the settlement of 1844, upon which the Methodist Episcopal Church South took the case to the civil courts and secured a decision in its favor. The decree relating to the book concern was given April 25, 1854. The proceeds of these suits were as follows: Cash, \$293,334.50; notes and accounts transferred, \$50,575.02; book stock, \$20,000; accounts against Richmond and Nashville *Christian Advocate*, \$2,500; presses at Richmond, Charleston and Nashville, \$20,000, and from the chartered fund, \$17,712; aggregate \$414,141.62. The total amount realized from these various sums was \$386,153.63. The General Conference favored a book concern proper for the South, and accordingly the committee brought in a plan for a book establishment at the city of Nashville for the purpose of manufacturing books, to be called the Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, to be under the control of two agents and a committee of three to be called the book committee. In August, 1854, the agents purchased in Nashville a lot fronting on the public square sixty-eight feet and extending back to the Cumberland River nearly 300 feet, upon which buildings were erected from three to four stories high, costing in the aggregate \$37,282.52. In 1858 the General Conference determined to have but one agent, but



created the office of financial secretary. May 1, 1883, the assets of the publishing house were \$309,574.61, and its liabilities \$192,157.21; balance, \$117,417.40.

The Methodist Protestant Church which was separated from the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1830, mainly on account of differences regarding church polity, found a few adherents in Tennessee. The Methodist Church seceded from the Methodist Protestant Church in 1858 on the question of slavery, and there were also a few adherents of this church in Tennessee. But the numbers of neither were never large; hence a detailed account, either of their history or doctrines is not deemed advisable in this work. The division in the Methodist Protestant Church having been caused wholly by slavery, after the abolition of slavery by the civil war, the two bodies formed a reunion in 1877 at Baltimore. At the time of this reunion the Methodist Protestant Church had in its Tennessee Conference 18 itinerant ministers and preachers and 1,209 members, and in its West Tennessee Conference 17 itinerant ministers and preachers and 1,140 members, while the Methodist Church had 6 preachers and 230 members.

The work of the Presbyterians in Tennessee preceding and in connection with the great revival has been referred to in preceding pages. In company with Rev. Charles Cummings in East Tennessee was the Rev. John Rhea, a native of Ireland, and whose name is closely associated with the formation of New Bethel Presbyterian Church, in Sullivan County. These two were the first Presbyterian ministers in Tennessee. They both accompanied Col. Christian's expedition against the Cherokees south of the Little Tennessee River, mentioned in the Indian chapter. After this expedition Mr. Rhea returned to Maryland with the intention of bringing his family to Tennessee, but while making preparations for the removal, died there in 1777. His widow and family, however, removed to the Holston settlement, reaching their destination in 1779. They, with other Presbyterians, became members of New Bethel Church, located in the fork of Holston and Watauga. In 1778 Samuel Doak was ordained by the Presbytery of Hanover on a call from the congregations of Concord and Hopewell, north of Holston River in what is now Sullivan County. Preaching here two years Rev. Mr. Doak removed to Little Limestone, in what is now Washington County, in which latter place he remained over thirty years. In connection with the Rev. Charles Cummings in 1780, he organized Concord, New Providence and Carter's Valley Churches, in what is now Hawkins County, New Bethel, in what is now Greene County, and Salem at his place of residence. In 1783 or 1784 Providence Church was organized in Greene County and the Rev. Sam-



el Houston called to the pastorate, serving the church four or five years when he returned to Virginia. The Rev. Mr. Doak opened a classical school, which in 1785 was chartered as Martin Academy, the first institution of the kind west of the Alleghanies. In the same year Hezekiah Balch, a member of the Orange Presbytery, united with Rev. Samuel Doak and Rev. Charles Cummings, in a petition to the Synod of the Carolinas, that a new presbytery be formed west of the Alleghanies, in accordance with which petition the Presbytery of Abingdon was formed. It was separated from Hanover by New River and from Orange by the Appalachian Mountains, and extended indefinitely westward. In May of the next year Abingdon Presbytery was divided and Transylvania Presbytery created, comprising Kentucky and the settlements on the Cumberland. The pioneer columns of emigration moved through the territory of Abingdon Presbytery to occupy the country beyond the mountains.

For a number of years after its formation the Presbyterian body within its limits was in a state of constant internal agitation, resulting in a schism in 1796. The troubles were increased if not originated by the visit in 1782 of the Rev. Adam Rankin, of Scotch-Irish parentage, but born near Greencastle, Penn., who was a zealot, in modern parlance a crank, upon the subject of psalmody. His opposition to singing any other than Rouse's version of the Psalms was a sort of monomania; while others were almost as strongly in favor of Watt's version. On this subject the controversy waxed very bitter. In 1786 the synod instituted an investigation and adopted measures which it vainly hoped would settle the dispute, and for a time satisfactory results seemed to have been reached and peace attained. But a difficulty of a different kind succeeded. The Rev. Hezekiah Balch, who removed to Tennessee in 1784, caused great trouble to the early Presbyterians, by persistently preaching "Hopkinsianism," a complicated system of religious thought which it is not the province of this book to discuss. By indiscretion in his preaching he provoked determined opposition. The subject being at length brought before the presbytery, a majority of its members voted to dismiss the case. Five prominent members, three of whom belonged in Tennessee, viz.: Doak, Lake and James Balch, withdrew and formed the Independent Presbytery of Abingdon. The case came before the Synod of the Carolinas and at last before the General Assembly which severely disciplined the seceding members and also Rev. Hezekiah Balch, upon which the seceding members submitted and the Presbytery of Abingdon was constituted as before. At this time the Presbytery was bounded as follows: From New River on the northeast to the frontiers on the Tennessee



River, and from the Blue Ridge of the Appalachian Mountains to the Cumberland Mountains. It contained thirty-nine congregations, eleven of them in Virginia, three in North Carolina and twenty-five in Tennessee.

In 1797 the Presbytery of Union was set off from Abingdon, embracing Rev. Hezekiah Balch, John Casson, Henderson, Gideon Blackburn and Samuel Carrick, living in Abingdon Presbytery in Tennessee. Rev. Samuel Doak, Lake and James Balch. In 1793 the city of Knoxville was laid off and the Rev. Samuel Carrick commenced laboring there and at the Fork Church at the confluence of French Broad and Holston, four miles distant. Mr. Carrick was the first president of Blount College, retaining that position from the time of its establishment in 1784 to his death in 1809. New Providence Church was established at the present site of Maryville in 1793 or 1794, by the Rev. Gideon Blackburn, who was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Abingdon in 1792. After peace was made with the Cherokee Indians, he undertook a mission to that nation and by his self-sacrificing labors among them laid the foundation for the subsequent successful mission of the American Board among the Cherokees. In 1799 Greeneville Presbytery was laid off from the upper end of Union. Greeneville Presbytery was dissolved in 1804.

The Presbytery of Transylvania had charge of the churches on the Cumberland River until 1810, when the Presbytery of West Tennessee was erected with four members. In this year the Rev. Gideon Blackburn left Maryville, where he was succeeded by Rev. Isaac Anderson, who was the principal agent in establishing the Southern and Western Theological Seminary, incorporated as Maryville College in 1821. In 1811 he took charge of Harpeth Academy near Franklin and preached in five different places within a radius of fifty miles, one of those five places being Nashville, his efforts resulting in the establishment of a church in each place, these churches being erected into a Presbytery. Churches and ministers rapidly increased in Middle Tennessee. The Presbytery of Shiloh was created in 1816, from the Presbytery of Moultenburg in Kentucky and the Presbytery of West Tennessee, Shiloh extending nearly to the southern portion of the State. In 1823 Dr. Blackburn was succeeded in Nashville by the Rev. A. D. Campbell, who was himself succeeded in 1828 by the Rev. Obadiah Jennings. In 1824 Dr. Phillip Lindsley came to Nashville as president of Cumberland College, which was changed to the University of Nashville in 1826. In 1829 the Presbytery of the Western District was organized with five ministers, and in 1830 the first Presbyterian Church in Memphis was established.

Following is given briefly the synodical relations of the different



presbyteries which were wholly or in part in Tennessee: At the formation of the General Assembly the Presbytery of Abingdon was attached to the Synod of the Carolinas, but in 1803 it was transferred to the Synod of Virginia. The Presbytery of Greeneville belonged to the Synod of the Carolinas. The Presbytery of Union belonged to this Synod until 1810, when it was transferred to the Synod of Kentucky. In 1817 the Synod of Tennessee was organized, being composed of the presbyteries of West Tennessee, Shiloh, Union and Mississippi, they being detached from the Synod of Kentucky. The Presbytery of Missouri was attached to the Synod of Tennessee in 1818, but transferred to the Synod of Indiana in 1826. The Presbytery of French Broad was erected in 1825, and of Holston in 1826. The Synod of West Tennessee was formed in 1826, consisting of the Presbyteries of West Tennessee, Shiloh and North Alabama, to which was added, in 1829, the Presbytery of Western District. In 1829 the Presbytery of Mississippi became a part of the Synod of Mississippi and South Alabama, and the Synod of Tennessee was composed of the Presbyteries of Abingdon, Union, French Broad and Holston. These four presbyteries with those of West Tennessee and Western District, representing the strength of the Presbyterian Church within the limits of the State, contained in 1830 an aggregate of nearly 100 churches and 71 ministers.

From this time on until the year 1861 the Presbyterian Church in Tennessee continued to grow and prosper. In that year the General Assembly at Philadelphia passed what has since been known as the *Severance Resolutions*, which hopelessly divided the Presbyterian Church in the United States. All of the churches in Tennessee, as was to be expected, cast in their lot with the Presbyterian Church South. The history of this movement with its causes, as seen by the Southern Presbyterians, is given largely in the language of the minutes of the Southern General Assembly, and is here introduced. A convention of twenty delegates from the various Presbyteries in the Confederate States of America met at Atlanta, Ga., August 15, 1861, of whom Rev. J. Bardwell was from the Presbytery of Nashville. This convention said with reference to the separation of the Presbyterian Church into two bodies:

"While this convention is far from ignoring the pain of separation from many with whom it has been our delight as Presbyterians to act in former years, it cannot conceal the gratification which it experiences in the contemplation of the increased facilities for doing a great work for the church and for God afforded by the severance of our previous political and ecclesiastical relations.

"Our connection with the non-slave-holding State, it cannot be denied,



was a great hindrance to the systematic performance of the work of evangelization of the slave population. It is true that the Northern portion of the Presbyterian Church professed to be conservative, but the opposition to our social economy was constantly increasing. Conservatism was only a flimsy covering for the evil intent which lay in the heart of the Northern churches. In the last General Assembly Dr. Yeomans, a former moderator of the assembly, regarded as the very embodiment of conservatism, did not hesitate to assign as a reason for the rejection of Dr. Spring's resolution that the adoption of it, by driving off the Southern brethren, would forever bar the Northern church against all efforts to affect a system of involuntary servitude in the South."

At a meeting of ministers and ruling elders which met at Augusta, Ga., December 4, 1861, for the purpose of organizing a General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America, the following members from Tennessee were present: Synod of Memphis—Chickasaw Presbytery, William V. Frierson and H. H. Kimmon; Memphis Presbytery, John M. Waddel, D. D., and J. T. Swayne; the Western District, James H. Gillespie; Synod of Nashville—Holston Presbytery, J. W. Elliott and S. B. McAdams; Knoxville Presbytery, R. O. Currey and Joseph A. Brooks; Maury Presbytery, Shepard Wells; Nashville Presbytery, R. B. McMullen, D. D., and A. W. Putnam; Tusculum Presbytery, James H. Lorange and L. B. Thornton.

The title of the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America, and also the confession of faith, the catechism, the form of government, the book of discipline and the directory of worship were also adopted, only substituting the words Confederate States for United States. At this session of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America an address was delivered setting forth the causes that impelled them to separate from the church of the North, in which they said:

"We should be sorry to be regarded by the brethren in any part of the world as guilty of schism. We are not conscious of any purpose to rend the body of Christ. On the contrary our aim was to permit the unity of the spirit in the bonds of peace. \* \* \* \* \*

We have separated from our brethren of the North as Abraham separated from Lot—because we are persuaded that the interests of true religion will be more effectually subserved by two independent churches. Under the circumstances under which the two countries are placed they cannot be one united body. In the first place the course of the last assembly at Philadelphia conclusively shows that should we remain together the political questions which divide us as citizens will be obtruded upon our



church courts and discussed by Christian ministers and elders with all the acrimony, bitterness and rancor with which such questions are usually discussed by men of the world. A mournful spectacle of strife and debate would be the result. Commissioners from the Northern would meet commissioners from the Southern conferences to wrangle over the question which have split them into two conferences and involved them in fierce and bloody war. They would denounce each other on the one hand as tyrants and oppressors, and on the other as traitors and rebels. The Spirit of God would take His departure from these scenes of confusion, and leave the church lifeless and powerless—an easy prey to the sectional divisions and angry passions of its members.

\* \* \* \* \*

The characteristics of the man and the citizen will prove stronger than the charity of the Christian. We cannot condemn a man in one breath as unfaithful to the most solemn earthly interests of his country and his race, and commend him in the next as a true and faithful servant of God. If we distrust his patriotism our confidence is apt to be very measured in his society. The only conceivable condition, therefore, upon which the church of the North and the South could remain together as one body with any prospect of success, is the vigorous exclusion of the questions and passions of the former from its halls of debate. The provinces of the church and State are perfectly distinct. The State is a society of rights, the church is the society of the redeemed. The former aims at social order, the latter at spiritual holiness. The State looks to the visible and outward, the church to the invisible and inward. The power of the church is exclusively spiritual, that of the State includes the exercise of force. The constitution of the church is a divine relation, the constitution of the State must be determined by human reason and the course of events.

“Had these principles been sturdily maintained by the Assembly of Philadelphia, it is possible that the ecclesiastical separation of the North and South might have been deferred for years. But alas for the weakness of man those golden visions were soon dispelled. The first thing that led our presbyteries to look the question of separation seriously in the face, was the course of the assembly in venturing in determining as a court of Jesus Christ, which it did by necessary implication, the true interpretation of the Constitution of the United States as to the kind of government it intended to form. A political theory was to all intents and purposes propounded which made secession a crime, the seceding States rebellious and the citizens who obeyed them traitors. We say nothing here as to the righteousness or honesty of these decrees. What



we maintain is that whether right or wrong the church had no right to make them. She transcended her sphere and usurped the duties of the State. The assembly, driven from its ancient moorings, was tossed to and fro by the waves of populace; like Pilate it obeyed the clamor of the multitude, and though acting in the name of Jesus, it kissed the scepter and bowed to the mandates of Northern frenzy.

“Though the immediate occasion of separation was the course of the General Assembly at Philadelphia in relation to the General Government and the war, there was another ground on which the independent organization of the Southern church could be scripturally maintained. The unity of the church does not require a formal bond of union among all the congregations of believers throughout the earth. It does not demand a vast imperial monarchy like that of Rome, nor a strictly council like that to which the complete development of Presbyterianism would naturally give rise. As the unity of the human race is not disturbed by its division into countries and nations, so the unity of the spiritual kingdom of Christ is neither broken nor impaired by separation and division into various church constitutions, and so forth.”

The same assembly ventured to lay before the Christian world their views of slavery, and their conclusion was that the church had no right to preach to the South the extirpation of slavery any more than they had to preach to the monarchies of Europe and the despotisms of Asia the doctrine of equality, unless it could be shown that slavery was a sin. For if slavery were not a sin, then it was a question for the State to settle. The assembly then attempted to prove that slavery was not at variance with the Bible, and therefore not a sin. The argument on this point can not be here given, but it was the same that was always relied upon to prove that slavery was not necessarily a sin. Thus was the Presbyterian Church of the South launched upon its individual existence.

The minutes of the General Assembly do not give any statistics of value previous to 1863. The fund for church extension was then but \$142.75, of which \$100 had been appropriated to a church in Tennessee, and \$30 to one in Georgia. In this year according to the best estimate that can be made there were 5,830 members of the Presbyterian Church in Tennessee. In 1865 the name of the church was changed to the Presbyterian Church of the United States. Thus the Spring resolutions compelled the organization of the Southern Presbyterian Church. The necessary result of political legislation by the General Assembly of 1861 was to force the entire Southern constituency out of that connection. The Southern Assembly earnestly asserted that the church was a non-secular, non-political institution, that it was wholly spiritual in its nature



and mission, and entirely separate from and independent of the State, and this position it has ever since maintained. This conception of the true nature of the Church of Christ has caused the Southern Presbyterian Church to reject all overtures made by the Northern General Assembly looking toward a reunion, for both Old and New School Presbyterians in the North (a distinction scarcely known in Tennessee) persisted in the utterance of political doctrines, which, whether true or false, they were inhibited from uttering by the Bible and by their own statute law. These utterances, which the Southern church regards illegal, remain unrepealed and upon the records, preventing the two churches from uniting into one. No disavowal of them has been made, as of words inconsiderately uttered in times of excitement, and until such action shall be taken by the Northern church it is improbable that a reunion will ever be effected. In 1866 in Presbytery of Memphis there were 1,184 communicants; the Presbytery of the Western District, 1,058; Presbytery of Holston, 987; Presbytery of Knoxville, 123; Presbytery of Nashville, 1,320, and in the Presbytery of Alabama, 1,164. Total, 5,836.

In 1870 the following were the number of communicants: Presbytery of Memphis, 1,913; Presbytery of the Western District, 1,034; Presbytery of Holston, 1,571; Presbytery of Knoxville, 856; Presbytery of Nashville, 2,074; Presbytery of North Alabama, including 4 churches in Alabama, 12 in Mississippi and 23 in Tennessee, 1,804; a total of 9,252. In 1880 the following were the statistics: Presbytery of Memphis, 2,041; Presbytery of the Western District, 939; Presbytery of Columbia, 1,713; Presbytery of Holston, 2,030; Presbytery of Knoxville, 1,227; Presbytery of Nashville, 3,388; a total of 11,338. In 1885 the statistics were as follows: Presbytery of Memphis, communicants, 2,055; churches, 36; Sunday-school scholars, 1,448. Presbytery of the Western District, communicants, 1,375; churches 25; Sunday-school scholars, 533. Presbytery of Columbia, communicants, 1,599; churches, 25; Sunday-school scholars, 1,061. Presbytery of Holston, communicants, 2,136; churches, 38; Sunday-school scholars, 1,241. Presbytery of Knoxville, communicants, 1,314; churches, 25; Sunday-school scholars, 1,098. Presbytery of Nashville, communicants, 3,393; churches, 34; Sunday-school scholars, 2,673. Total communicants, 11,872; churches, 83; Sunday-school scholars, 8,054.

The Baptists also profited by the great revival, but perhaps not to the same or a proportionate extent, as did the Methodists. They were in Tennessee as early perhaps as any other denomination. In 1781 they had six organized churches holding relations with an association in North Carolina, which, with a few others, were in 1786 formed into the



Holston Association, the first association formed in the State. Among the first Baptist ministers in East Tennessee were James Keel, Thomas Murrell, Matthew Talbot, Isaac Barton, William Murphy, John Chastine, Tidence Lane and William Reno. These ministers usually settled on farms and made their own living by tilling the soil or by teaching school, preaching Sundays, or at night in schoolhouses, in private houses, in improvised meeting-houses or in the open air, as the case might be. In 1790 the Holston Association had 889 members, and in 1800 it had 37 churches and 2,500 members. In 1802 the Tennessee Association was organized in territory in the immediate neighborhood of Knoxville. Some of the ministers connected with this new organization were Duke Kimbrough, Elijah Rogers, Joshua Frost, Amos Hardin, Daniel Layman and William Bellew. In 1817 Powell's Valley Association was organized with 12 churches. In 1822 Hiwassee Association, consisting of 10 churches, was organized, which, in 1830, was divided into two associations, the new organization being named Sweetwater Association, and being composed of 17 churches and 1,100 members.

In Middle Tennessee the first Baptist Church was organized it is believed in 1786, by Joseph Grammer, on Red River. In 1791 the "Red River Baptist Church" was founded on the Sulphur Fork of Red River. This and other churches in existence at that time were organized into the Mero District Association. Soon afterward other churches were organized in the vicinity of Nashville: Mill Creek Church, four miles south of the city, Rev. James Whitsitt, pastor; Richland Creek Church, six miles west, Rev. John De La Hunte (afterward Dillahunt), pastor, and another church a little further west, of which the Rev. Garner McConico was pastor. On account of internal dissensions this association was dissolved, and in 1803 the Cumberland Association was formed. When this association became too large it was divided into two, the new organization being named the Red River Association. In 1810 the Concord Association was formed, its territory having Nashville for its center. In 1822 this association was divided and Salem formed with twenty-seven churches. Among the ministers active in this part of the State in addition to those mentioned above were the following: Joseph Dorris, Daniel Brown, John Wiseman, Joshua Sester, John Bond and Jesse Cox.

Up to this time there had been but little if any trouble in the church respecting doctrines. There was very general if not universal assent to the great fundamental doctrines of the church, which were strictly and with some of the ministers hyper-Calvinistic. These were particular and unconditional election and reprobation, that Christ died only for the elect, that none of the elect could by any possibility be lost, and that none of



the non-elect could by any possibility be saved. But now the doctrine of election and the extent of the atonement, whether it was general or limited in its design, began to agitate the church. A similar controversy occurred in eastern Kentucky about 1780, resulting in a division of the denomination into regular and separate Baptists. The result in Tennessee was the same, only more widely felt. The origin of this controversy in Tennessee seems to have been as follows: Elder Reuben Ross, who had emigrated from North Carolina in 1807, settling near Port Royal, Montgomery County, and preaching mainly in that and Stewart County for many years, during his early ministry became much troubled and perplexed over the doctrines of election and predestination. He could not reconcile with his own ideas of justice the thought that God in the plenitude of His wisdom and goodness had doomed to everlasting misery and to eternal bliss separate portions of the human race, from before the beginning of time, without reference to their merits or deserts, simply because it was His own will and pleasure so to decree. His study of the sacred Scriptures led him to the opposite conclusion. The sacred writings declare that God's tender mercies are over all His works, that He is no respecter of persons, but in every nation he that fears Him and works righteousness is accepted of Him.

Upon his arrival in Tennessee Elder Ross found his fellow Baptists entertaining rigid Calvinistic views with great tenacity, and although out of respect for the opinions of the many great and good men who had lived and died in that faith he had not publicly opposed their doctrinal teachings, yet he could not but doubt their correctness, and in order to fully satisfy his judgment of the Biblical soundness of his own views he brought to bear on the study of this question all the faculties of his mind, using all the means in his possession to the investigation of a subject which he felt to be one of the most important in the entire range of Christian theology. In the Old Testament no passage bearing upon this subject is more remarkable perhaps than that found in Ezekiel, chapter xviii, verses 21 to 32 inclusive. These various texts seemed to him to prove conclusively that man's salvation is conditional instead of unconditional, and the more he studied the Bible the more settled was he in the conviction that this is the true position. The underlying principle of ends accomplished by the adoption of means is everywhere visible in nature and the world, and using this as an analogy Elder Ross had his conviction strengthened that salvation, if obtained at all, is obtained or achieved by or through efforts put forth by ourselves, or that it is conditioned on the employment of proper means. The first sermon in which this doctrine was clearly and distinctly enunciated was preached in July, 1817,



at the funeral of Miss Eliza Norfleet, who had died a short time previously at Port Royal, Tenn. This sermon was a remarkable one, not only for the deep impression made on the minds of the auditors, but also for the important consequences which followed. The substance of the sermon was that although the human race is in a state of alienation from God on account of disobedience and rebellion against His laws, yet Christ, by His suffering and death had made an atonement sufficient for the sins of the whole world; that salvation is free to all who will accept the terms, repentance, faith, love and obedience, to become followers of the meek and lowly Jesus; that while the Holy Spirit is given to influence men to believe in Christ, yet He never operates on the human soul in such a way or with such power as to destroy its free agency, and hence with man is left the fearful responsibility of determining whether he will be saved or lost, that the election spoken of in the Bible is not unconditional, but always has reference to character and conduct, etc.

Having finished his sermon he descended from the pulpit or platform erected in a grove of shady trees, and without exchanging a word with any one returned directly to his home, twenty miles distant. His auditors generally approved of the sentiments expressed in his sermons, but a small group of elderly, dignified and gray-haired men, who could clearly see the tendency of such preaching, earnestly attempted to decide on what course it was best to follow. At length it was decided to send Elder Fort to expostulate with Elder Ross upon the strangeness of his views, and to persuade him, if possible, to reconsider his position and save his church from the great reproach that must otherwise come upon it of falling into the grievous heresy of Arminianism. Elder Fort entered upon the execution of his mission, saw Elder Ross, and returned to his friends converted to the views of Elder Ross. The new views spread quite rapidly among the Baptist Churches, as all new views upon religious doctrines are sure to spread more or less widely, whether scriptural or unscriptural, true or false.

The preaching of the new doctrines went on. In some churches the majority of the members were in their favor; in some the majority were in favor of the old, while in others the members were about equally divided. If any one, dissatisfied with the new or old doctrines preached in his church, desired to sever his connection therewith, he was given a letter of dismission to any other church holding views similar to his own. In 1823 Christopher Owen, a worthy member of Spring Creek Church, of which Elder Ross was then pastor, preferred charges against him of preaching unscriptural doctrine, but as the church decided by a unanimous vote that the charge could not be sustained, it was withdrawn. In the



same year a convention of delegates from the churches of the Red River Association met in the Union Meeting-house, Logan County, Ky., for the ostensible purpose of restoring peace within its limits. Upon the meeting of the convention, however, it soon became apparent that many members of the convention were determined upon obtaining peace by bringing Elder Ross to trial and by condemning and suppressing his opinions. A charge was preferred against him of preaching doctrines contrary to the "Abstract of Principles," which took him somewhat by surprise, but upon recovering himself he demanded a trial upon the question as to whether his preaching was contrary to the Bible. This demand took the convention by surprise, and as no member of it was willing to meet him on that ground, his trial did not come off. Peace, however, had departed from the church by the introduction by Elder Ross of his heretical opinions; hence when the association met next year he proposed a peaceful division of the association, upon which proposition the association acted, and as a final result the convention which met October 28, 1825, organized the Bethel Association, into which the following churches entered: Red River, Spring Creek, Drake's Pond, Mount Gilead, Bethel, Little West Fork, New Providence and Pleasant Grove. Afterward Elkton, Lebanon, Mount Zion, Russellville and Union joined the association. The original number of churches in this association was eight, and the membership about 700; before the death of Elder Ross the number of churches had increased to sixty-two, and the membership to more than 7,000, and this, notwithstanding the withdrawal of many of its members to join the movement for reformation which finally culminated in the formation of the Christian Church. The churches that thus seceded and formed the Bethel Association were called Separate Baptists. But after the formation of the Bethel Association and the advent of the "Current Reformation," as Alexander Campbell's movement was called, there were a number of years of comparative peace. Progress had been made, harmony as a general thing had been preserved, and the members of the Baptists had increased in about the same proportion as the population of the State. But the work of evangelization had been performed by individual ministers at their own convenience and expense. About the year 1833, however, a general revival began, and the importance of an organized plan for supplying the destitute with the gospel, and of extending the influence of their denominational principles, was clearly seen and felt. A plan was therefore originated in Middle Tennessee by Garner McConico, James Whitsitt and Peter S. Gayle, at Mill Creek, near Nashville, and in October of this year, a Baptist State Convention being then organized. Three boards were appointed to conduct its affairs, one for each grand



division of the State. This plan being found impracticable, the East Tennessee Baptists withdrew and formed the General Association of East Tennessee, the principal ministers engaged in this work being Samuel Love, James Kennon, Elijah Rogers, Charles Taliaferro, Richard H. Taliaferro, Robert Sneed and William Bellew. This movement imparted new life into the great body of the church, filled the ministry with renewed zeal, and considerably increased the membership of the Baptist Church in the State, though one of the results was the secession of a few thousands of anti-Mission Baptists. One peculiar feature of Baptist evangelization, especially in early days, was this, that their efforts were mainly expended in the country, as was also largely the case with the Methodists, while the Presbyterians, who insisted on an educated ministry, and later the Episcopalians, were for the most part confined to the towns and cities. The result of this division is even yet visible in certain portions of the State.

In 1847 the Baptists in East Tennessee numbered 19,963, of whom 6,573 were anti-Mission. In 1858 the Regular Baptists had increased to 19,103, the anti-Mission portion remaining at about the same numbers as above given, while in 1880 the Regular Baptists amounted to 45,000 white and 2,000 colored, and the anti-Mission Baptists to 5,000, in all a trifle over 52,000.

In Middle Tennessee some years after the division into Regular and Separate Baptists, as the result of Elder Ross' preaching, the doctrines of the reformation reached this part of the country, and produced a profound sensation among all classes of the people. Campbellism and anti-Campbellism were endlessly and bitterly discussed. Quite a number of Baptist preachers embraced Campbellism, and in some instances, where the preacher was of a superior order, almost the entire congregation went over with him. This was the case with the First Baptist Church at Nashville, which had grown up to be a large and flourishing community, having a membership of over 300. Their pastor was the Rev. Phillip S. Fall, who was young and talented. All of the members except about twelve or fifteen went over with their pastor to the reformation. The feature of the new doctrine which had most influence with the people was that of "baptism for the remission of sins." On all occasions the reformers promised forgiveness of sin and the gift of the Holy Spirit to all those who would make the "good confession"—that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, promise to obey the gospel and submit to immersion. The terms seemed so easy that many accepted them and were baptized, while others, fearing that there might be some mistake, hesitated until they should be able to show forth "works meet for repent-



ace." The controversy over the doctrine of the reformation was exceedingly bitter for a number of years: and when the smoke of the battle had cleared away, a new denomination was added to those which some erroneously thought too numerous already, but the Bethel Baptist Association retained its numbers, strength and prestige at the end of the strife, having over some sixty churches within her limits.

The few Baptists who in Nashville adhered to the faith reorganized their church, and for a time had for their pastor Elder P. S. Gayle. In 1833 Elder Gayle resigned, and the church hearing of a remarkable debate at Norfolk between Rev. R. B. C. Howell, of Virginia, and an Episcopal minister, from which the Baptists of Nashville concluded that Mr. Howell was the man needed to combat the heresies of Campbellism, had extended to him a call to the pastorate, which he accepted in 1834. Mr. Howell labored with such ability, enthusiasm and success that within a few years the Baptists in Nashville had regained their lost ground, had built the fine church building on Summer Street between Cedar and Union, and had a membership of over 500.

After the East Tennessee Baptists had withdrawn from the State Convention, as above recorded, those of Middle Tennessee likewise withdrew and formed an independent organization, which they named the General Association of Middle Tennessee. Northern Alabama was afterward added to the association. In addition to its evangelical work, this General Association, aided by each of the other divisions of the State, established Union University at Murfreesboro, which, after a somewhat brief career, was finally suspended in 1873 by a general convention, which established the Southwestern Baptist University at Jackson. In Middle Tennessee the Baptists have the Mary Sharpe Female College at Winchester.

West Tennessee was not favored with Baptist influences until about a time of the revival in 1833. Since then they have made substantial progress. Some of their early pioneer ministers were the following: Jerry Bruns, Thomas Owen, P. S. Gayle, C. C. Conner, N. G. Smith,—Collins, George N. Young, J. M. Hart and David Haliburton. West Tennessee Convention was formed in 1835. By this convention Brownsville Female College was established. In 1876 Middle and West Tennessee dissolved their separate organizations, and with a few churches in East Tennessee, again formed a State Convention. At the end of 100 years' labor of the Baptists in Tennessee, the numbers in the three great divisions of the State were as follows: East Tennessee, 19 associations and 47,000 members; Middle Tennessee, 10 associations and 22,000 members; West Tennessee, 7 associations and 20,000 members. Besides these,



there were in the State about 8,000 anti-Mission Baptists and 20,000 colored Baptists, making a grand total of 115,000 members of Baptist Churches in Tennessee.

The General Association of East Tennessee which covered the ground in the Tennessee Valley, met at Island Home Church, Knox County, October 8, 1885. After full discussion it was resolved to discontinue the organization and to connect themselves with the State Convention and thus the Baptists of Tennessee became united in their denominational work. The following statistics are giving from the Baptist Year Book for 1886: The entire number of white Baptist associations was 40, and of colored 9; there were 725 white ordained ministers, and 170 colored; 17,068 white Sunday-school scholars, 2,473 colored; 86,455 white church members, and 29,088 colored, and the value of the property belonging to white churches was \$686,860, and of that belonging to colored churches \$35,000; though of the latter, the value was reported from only two associations: Elk River and Stone River. Besides the institutions of learning incidentally mentioned above, there are in Tennessee, belonging to the Baptist denomination, the Western Female College at Bristol, Doyle College at Doyle Station, and Roger Williams University at Nashville.

It is a remarkable fact, that the Episcopal Church\* was considerably later in finding its way into Tennessee than the Presbyterian, Methodist or Baptist. Its numbers were not swelled by converts from the great revival, for that occurred in the first years of the century, from 1800 to 1812 or 1813, while the first congregation of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Tennessee was organized at Franklin, Williamson County, August 25, 1827, by the Rev. James H. Otey. A brief *resume* of the reasons for this late appearance of this denomination in this State is in reality a part of its history, and will doubtless be expected by all the readers of this work. The colonists from England were very generally those individuals who desired to escape from the intolerance of the Church of England. New England was settled by the Puritans, New York mainly by the Dutch, Pennsylvania by the Quakers, and Maryland principally by the Roman Catholics. The preponderating influences among the settlers of Virginia and the Carolinas were against the Church of England but the great obstacle with which the Episcopal Church in America had to contend was that it had no bishop, no head, no leader, no administrator. Children and adults could be baptized at the hands of the clergy but no one could have confirmation or the "laying on of hands." Candidates for the ministry were obliged to undergo the hardships and dan

---

\*Adapted largely from a manuscript history by Rev. W. C. Gray, read before the Tennessee Historical Society, November 11, 1884.



ges of a long ocean voyage, in order to be ordained in England, and in some instances these candidates did not return. In addition to this many of the clergy of the Church of England, residents in this country after the Revolution, either from too little patriotism or too much Erastianism, or other cause, refused to remain in America and returned to England. This action on their part caused the transfer to the remnants of their deserted churches the bitter hatred which was then so bounteously being showered on the mother country. All these unfortunate circumstances led to great laxity of discipline; many unworthy and some who had been deposed continued in this country to exercise their ministerial functions and their evil course of life with impunity; hence the growth of the church was necessarily slow.

While the Episcopal Church was in such an imperfect condition in America, Methodism, which as yet however had not separated from the Church of England, was making a profound impression in both countries, and was drawing multitudes of members out of the church into the new enthusiasm, and preparing the way for the separation which some think came all too soon. But in 1784 the first bishop was consecrated for the American States, and in 1787 two others.

The Rev. James H. Otey, who organized the first Episcopal congregation in Tennessee, was a Virginian by birth, and was educated at Chapel Hill, N. C. He received deacon's orders October 10, 1825, and the office of priest June 7, 1827, at the hands of Bishop Ravenscroft. He was at Franklin, Tenn, which place is now looked back to as the birth-place and cradle of a diocese now rejoicing in its strength. The Rev. J. H. Otey organized his congregation in the Masonic Hall in Franklin, and he preached in Columbia, where he also organized a church. Still later he held occasional services in Nashville. Besides Mr. Otey there was then but one clergyman in the State, the Rev. John Davis, who had been sent by some Northern missionary society. In 1829 there were two additional clergymen in the State. The first convention of the church was held in Masonic Hall, in Nashville, July 1 of that year. The Rt. Rev. John Stark Ravenscroft, D. D., bishop of North Carolina, was present, in spite of failing health and rough roads, to preside and to aid in framing a constitution and canons for the church in Tennessee. On that day was formed the Diocese of Tennessee. Besides the presiding officer there were present at this convention the Rev. James H. Otey, of St. Paul's Church, Franklin; the Rev. Daniel Stephens, of St. Peter's Church, Columbia, and the Rev. John Davis, deacon and missionary. Christ Church, Nashville, was represented in this convention by the following laymen: Thomas Claiborne, George Wilson and Francis B. Fogg;



St. Peter's Church, Columbia, by James H. Piper; St. John's, Knoxville, by G. M. Fogg, and St. Paul's, Franklin, by Thomas Maney, P. N. Smith, B. S. Tappan and William Hardeman. In the report of the committee on the state of the church is found the following: "From what has been effected within a few years past by the exertions of a few who have stepped forward and, under the most discouraging circumstances, lent their aid to advance the interests of religion and virtue among us, we may form the most pleasing anticipations of future success. A few years since the Episcopal Church was hardly known in this State; her spirit stirring liturgy was unheard within our borders. Now three altars have arisen, and it is cheering to know they are crowded by pious and devoted worshippers of the Most High God." At the time of this convention, far as was known, there were not fifty communicants in the State.

In 1830 the Church in Tennessee was visited by Bishop Meade, Virginia, and in that year was held its first diocesan convention. In 1831 Bishop Ives visited the State and presided over the convention held in Christ Church, Nashville, June 28. In 1833 there were in the diocese besides Mr. Otey, five presbyters and one deacon. The necessity of a bishop was sorely felt, and a convention was held in Franklin on the 27th of June, for the purpose of electing one. The clerical votes fell with great unanimity upon the Rev. James H. Otey for bishop, there being but two votes against him, his own and that of the Rev. George Weller, they being cast for the Rev. William Green, of North Carolina. The nomination was unanimously confirmed by the laity. Mr. Otey's testimonials were signed by the following clergy and laity: Revs. Daniel Stevens, George Weller, Albert A. Muller, John Child and Samuel G. Litton, and by Messrs. John C. Wormley, George Skipwith, William G. Dickinson, B. S. Tappan, Thomas Maney, Matthew Watson, G. M. Fogg, F. B. Fogg and John Anderson. Several new parishes were received into union at this time, and the committee on the state of the church made an encouraging report. The Rev. James Otey was consecrated bishop, at Philadelphia, January 14, 1834. Upon his return to his diocese he immediately set about devising plans for a more general good. "In his frequent and fatiguing rides through his own and adjacent dioceses he witnessed such an amount of ignorance and prejudice, and such mistaken views of religion, as often to make him groan in spirit. Preaching, preaching, preaching, was all that even the better part of the people seemed to care for. Worship, or prayer, was hardly a secondary consideration; and the ordinances of the church were regarded as little better than signs of church membership. Cloaks, in too many cases, to cover up an immoral life. Each sect gloried



its peculiar "shibboleth;" the brief and undigested lessons of the Sunday-school constituted the chief, if not the sole, religious instruction of the young; and with few exceptions even the more intelligent seemed to have lost sight of the Church of Christ as a Divine institution, demanding an unquestioning reception of its creeds and ordinances."\* "To our men (as Bishop Otey) are we indebted for the civil and religious liberty which we now enjoy. To him his church is largely indebted for its prosperity which has marked its progress within the diocese over which he was called to preside, and he has bequeathed as a rich legacy to the entire church his spotless name and fame."†

The ignorance of the people of Tennessee with regard to the rites of the Episcopal Church is amusingly illustrated by an incident of his early ministry. One of the rude sons of the forest once said to one of his companions, "Come, let us go and hear that man preach, and his wife jaw at him;" alluding to the responses made by Mrs. Otey, she being sometimes the only respondent in the congregation. The clergy of the diocese in the year of the Bishop's consecration numbered 6 priests and 12 deacons, the number of the churches in the entire State had grown to 12 and the aggregate of actual communicants was 117. From this on, though there were numerous obstacles in the church, its growth though slow was steady. The ignorance of the people, and their prejudice against it, were very great. In order to remove the ignorance Bishop Otey's earliest efforts were devoted to the establishment of institutions of learning, based upon the principle of furnishing a Christian education to their students. He opened in his own house in Columbia a school for boys, which he named "Mercer Hall," and he, assisted by Bishop Doane, A. O. Harris and Francis B. Fogg, founded Columbia Female Institute in 1836. At the same time he had in contemplation the project of founding a University for the Southern States. This was undertaken in 1836, but was not consummated until July 4, 1857, when the "University of the South" was formally organized, though the name was not adopted until the next year. This organization was effected on the summit of Lookout Mountain, near Chattanooga, there being present at the meeting the Bishops of Tennessee, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, together with some of the leading clergymen of all the Southern dioceses. A board of trustees was appointed and Bishop Otey elected president.

The following incident, which created great excitement, selected from numerous others that might be given with profit, did space permit, to throw



light upon the history of this church, is here introduced, copied from the "Memoirs," by Bishop Mercer: "On the 8th of August, 1857, the Bishop was called to consecrate a new church at Riverside, in the Eastern part of his diocese, built by Col. N. and the relatives of his wife. This was at a time when what is now generally known as "Ritualism" had gained considerable footing in some of the larger and more advanced Eastern cities but had yet to plant its first footstep among the mountains and valleys of Tennessee. On arriving at the church, accompanied by Bishop Polk, he beheld a cross on every gate, three crosses on the roof and one on the belfry. On entering the church he found the font at the south door, and on the altar and superaltar a large movable cross, two vases for flowers and two very large candlesticks, and five other crosses, with multifarious devices upon them. This was rather too much for the uninstructed taste of the Bishop. He had not been initiated among the more 'advanced' of his brethren. He was too old-fashioned to admire or even tolerate such novelties; therefore, at his command, these insignia were all removed before he would proceed to the consecration. Great offense was taken by the worthy family that erected the church, and no regular services were ever after held in it. It was permitted to fall to decay, and no vestige remains to mark the occasion but the site itself, one of the loveliest that could possibly be chosen for a house of God."

Ten years after the consecration of Bishop Otey there were, besides himself, thirteen resident clergymen in Tennessee, and the number of communicants had grown from 117 to about 400. A noticeable feature in the proportionate growth is the increase in the city parishes above that in the country, Christ Church, Nashville, and Calvary Church, Memphis, far outstripping the others in numbers, importance and influence. At the end of another decade there were seventeen clergymen, besides the Bishop, and seventeen parishes, besides the mission stations, and the entire number of communicants was estimated at 800. Quite a number of substantial church edifices had been erected in various parts of the State, a few of them being of stone, as in Nashville and Clarksville, and some of wood, but the most of brick. In 1860, the last year for which there is a Journal of Convention for Bishop Otey's time, the number of clergy was twenty-seven; the number of organized parishes twenty-six, and the number of communicants, 1,506. For the next fifty years the great civil war not only effectually checked the growth of the church, but almost destroyed what had been accomplished with such great labor. The attitude of the Episcopal Church was generally the same as that of Bishop Otey, with respect to the war. He was strenuously opposed to both war and disunion, if both could be avoided co-



stently with the honor and safety of the South; but when he saw that war was inevitable, he nerved himself for the contest, and for final advice and counsel to his flock; but the shock was too great for his once powerful, but now enfeebled system, and no doubt shortened his life. He died April 23, 1863, having directed that the marble which might cover his remains should bear no other inscription than his name, the dates of his birth and death, and "The First Bishop of the Catholic Church in Tennessee."

The return of peace found the Episcopal Church in Tennessee without a bishop. A call was promptly issued for a convention to assemble in Christ's Church, Nashville, to consider the question of electing a successor to Bishop Otey. Quite a full representative convention assembled September 8, 1865, when it was found that the Rev. Dr. Quintard was almost unanimously the choice of the convention. Since his election the progress of the church has continued to be steady though slow. In 1864 there were thirty-six white parishes, forty mission stations, and about 4,000 communicants. The charitable institutions of the diocese are numerous and creditable. There is the Orphan's Home at Knoxville, a similar institution at Memphis, where also is St. Mary's School, for girls; St. James Hall is at Bolivar, Fairmount, near Mount Eagle, and there is a fine school at Cleveland; there is a male school at Cleveland, one at Knoxville, one in Chattanooga, one at Mount Pleasant, one at South Pittsburg, but above all is the University of the South.

Closely identified with the history of the church and education in Tennessee is the history of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn. To Bishop Otey is due the honor of the first conception of the university. In 1836, in an address to his convention, he urged the necessity of an institution maintaining the highest degree of scholarship, and sought the co-operation of adjoining dioceses in founding a great university. He was warmly seconded in his efforts by Rev. Leonidas Ilk, then a minister at Columbia, who, subsequently becoming Bishop of Louisiana, took a prominent part in the organization of the University of the South. In 1860 an endowment of over \$500,000 and a domain of 1,000 acres having been secured, the corner-stone of University Hall was laid with great ceremony. In the war, the endowment was lost, and the corner-stone, a massive block of native marble, was broken in fragments and carried away as relics by the Union soldiers. Misfortune proves institutions as truly as it does men. Under the energetic leadership of Bishop Quintard the university began life anew in 1868, with its former domain and its admirable organization as its only inheritance. Its beginning was an humble one; but maintaining from the first a high stand-

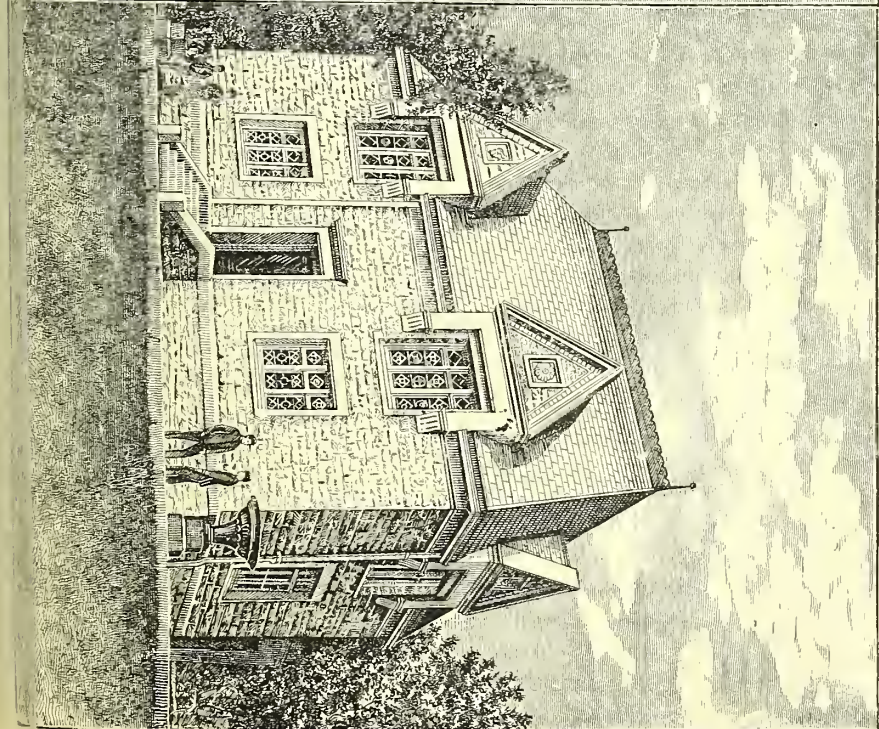
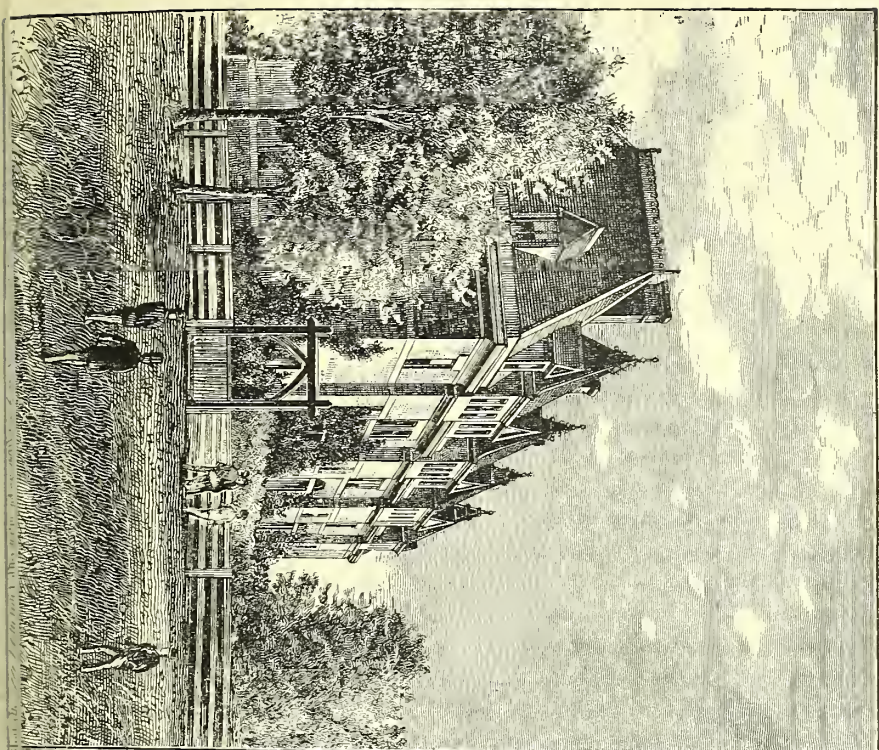


ard of education, it has steadily advanced, till now with 300 students, substantial buildings, and a high reputation at home and abroad, it can see that these past trials have developed strength and proved the wisdom of its scheme of education. The university is to-day organized substantially according to the original plan, which was formulated after a careful study of the leading colleges of Europe and America. A plan which has thus stood the test of adversity is worthy of consideration. Among the causes of success are first, the concentration of the means and patronage of a large section in one institution; second, the maintenance of the highest scholarship (the requirements for degrees here are as severe as at Yale or Harvard); third, the elevation and location, free from malaria, pulmonary trouble and catarrh; fourth, it keeps a home influence over the students by boarding them in private families; fifth, it controls a domain several miles in extent, prohibiting the sale of liquors, gambling and other evils incident to university towns (it is father of the four-mile law in Tennessee); sixth, it is not a sectional but a general institution, having more students from the North than any other school in the South. It is not narrow or bigoted, but teaches a Catholic Christianity as the basis of morality, and religion and science going hand in hand in all completeness of investigation. The vice-chancellor, Rev. Telfair Hodgson, D. D., is executive head of the institution. Elected to that responsible position in 1879, he has shown rare administrative powers, and much of the material prosperity of the university is due to his wise management.

Reference has been made in connection with the account of the great revival to the Rev. Barton W. Stone. He was probably the first in Kentucky and Tennessee to preach the creed which subsequently constituted the doctrines of the reformed or Campbellite Church, as it was called in earlier days, but to which, in more recent times, the name of the Disciples of Christ or Christian Church has been applied. As a result of the labors of the Rev. Barton W. Stone a numerous body has originated in Kentucky and extended somewhat into Tennessee, separating themselves from the Presbyterian communion, having for their object a union of Christians upon the Bible alone.

But the movement which gave immediate origin and distinctive character to the church of the Disciples was started in Pennsylvania, in 1809 by Thomas Campbell aided by his son Alexander. Their original purpose was to heal the divisions in the religious world, and to establish a common basis of Christian union. This, it was thought, could be accomplished by taking the expressed teachings of the Bible as the only guide. After some time a considerable society was formed; and, curiously











ough, as in the case of the Rev. Barton W. Stone, from the Presbyterian Church. This society, by the evolution of thought upon Bible teaching, became one of immersed believers, and soon afterward united with the Red Stone Baptist Association, upon the stipulation that no standard of doctrine or bond of union should be required other than the Holy Scriptures. After some time another doctrine was discovered in the Scriptures, viz.: "Baptism for the remission of sins," which became a distinctive feature of the reformation.

Controversy upon these doctrines increased in the Baptist Church, with which Alexander Campbell was then associated from 1813, when he united with the Red Stone Association in 1827, when he began to form separate church organizations, entertaining his own peculiar views. In order to properly present his view of the doctrine of baptism for the remission of sins, the following extract from his "Christianity Restored," published in 1823, is introduced: "If then the present forgiveness of sins be a privilege and a right of those under the new constitution in the kingdom of Jesus, and if being 'born again,' and being 'born of the water and the spirit,' is necessary to admission, and if being born of water means immersion, as is clearly proved by all witnesses, then remission of sins in this life cannot be received or enjoyed previous to baptism. \* \* \* The remission of sins or coming into a state of acceptance being one of the present immunities of the kingdom, cannot be received or enjoyed by any one previous to baptism."

Very soon after churches began to be formed on this and the other doctrines of Mr. Campbell, which embraced most of those held by the Evangelical Churches; new organizations soon sprang into existence in Tennessee, embracing the new doctrines, and here and there a Baptist Church went over in a body to the new faith. One of the first of these was the Baptist Church at Nashville, Tenn. Of this church, in May, 1826, Rev. Philip S. Fall had become pastor, and it soon became evident that he sympathized with the doctrines taught by Alexander Campbell. The church found themselves in hopeless controversy. The Mill Creek Church, as the senior church of this section, was requested to take action in the matter, but the Nashville Church declined to appear before its bar. The latter church then adopted the ordinance of weekly communions. The minority, powerless in the matter, withdrew, and met for worship October 10, 1830, in the court house. In January, 1828, the Nashville Church adopted the full form of the Disciples' worship, and in May repealed the entire Baptist creed. The church at this time numbered about 450 members. In 1831 the "Stonites" in Kentucky and other Western States united with the Disciples and a strong sect or



denomination was added to the number which the Campbells thought altogether too numerous when they commenced their reformation.

A movement somewhat independent in its nature, made a few years later than this of the Rev. Philip S. Fall, deserves careful mention. It was that of Elders John Calvin Smith and Jonathan H. Young. They had both been immersed by Elder Isaac Denton and had united with the Clear Fork Baptist Church, Cumberland County, Ky., in 1821. In September, 1822, Young and his wife transferred their membership to Wolf River Church, in Overton County, Tenn. In a few years they received letters from this church to a "church of the same faith and order" in East Tennessee, continuing there until 1829, when they moved back to the Wolf River Church, of which John Calvin Smith had in the meantime become pastor, as also of Sinking Spring Church, Fentress County, Tenn. After the reading of the letter for membership in the Wolf River Church, Young asked permission to explain his position relative to the first article of the "Abstracts of Principles." After he had stated his objections thereto and closed a short argument in their favor Smith also expressed his doubts as to the propriety of the first article, and then proposed that a vote be taken on the reception or rejection of Young and his wife into the church. They were unanimously received into fellowship, notwithstanding their objections to the creed. The preaching of Smith and Young became a wider and wider departure from the Baptist creed, and they were advised by their brethren to be more cautious, or they would run into Campbellism. A very prominent Baptist preacher said to Smith, "You will take a little and a little until finally you will 'swallow a camel.'"

Young was informed that he must account to the church for preaching the doctrines which he did, to which he replied that he was received into Wolf River Church with the definite understanding that he was opposed to the use of human creeds and confessions of faith in the church of Christ. He preached an able discourse at Sulphur Meeting-house, Cumberland County, Ky., setting forth fully his sentiments on the disputed premises. The Wolf River Church was investigated by a commission appointed for the purpose and after able discussions of the question lasting from July to September, 1831, Young, seeing that he must, if he remained in the Baptist Church, accept the first article, and consequently the whole of the Philadelphia Confession of Faith, proposed that all who were willing to accept the Bible alone, as the only authoritative rule of faith and practice, should rise and stand with him. Seven or eight arose to their feet and stood with Young, and the church proceeded immediately to cut them off for improper treatment of her order. Elder John



C. Smith was also on the same or similar grounds excluded from membership in the Baptist Church. Smith, Young and the others who were cut off, with a few brethren living in the neighborhood, formed themselves into a church which became largely influential.

The formation of other Christian Churches in Tennessee followed with great rapidity during the two decades from 1830 to 1850. Following is a partial list of these churches, with the dates of their organization, so far as could be ascertained, and the counties in which they were located: Two of these churches were organized as early as 1816, though probably as Baptist Churches. The church at Bethlehem, and at Wilson's Hill, Globe Creek, Marshall County, in 1823. Liberty Church, Marshall County, separated from the Richland Association of United Baptists for communing with Christians and assisting to set apart a deacon in that church. At that time it had 126 members; in 1846 it had 50. In 1825 Roane Creek Church, in Carroll County, was organized, and in 1828 Berea Church, in Marshall County, was organized; in 1831 Myrna Church, Cedar Creek, in Marshall County, and New Herman Church, in Bedford County; in June, 1832, the church at Rutland's Meeting-house, in Wilson County, separated from the Baptists by laying aside their abstract principles and agreeing to be governed by the Bible alone, and the church at Tally's old field was organized this year; in 1833 the church at Paris, Henry County, was organized, and in 1844 they built a very neat church edifice; March 30, 1834, Sylvan Church, Sumner County, was organized with nine members; in 1844, it had 115; the church at Brawley's Fork, Cannon County, and that at South Harbath, Davidson County, were organized this year; in 1835 Rock Springs Church, Rutherford County, and Sycamore Church, Davidson County, were organized, the former having, in 1844, 130 members; in 1836, Lebanon Church was organized with nineteen members, and reorganized in 1842; the church at Bagdad, Smith County, was organized in 1835; in 1838, Lewisburgh Church, in Marshall County, and in 1839 Big Spring Church, in Wilson County, were organized; in 1840 Trace Creek Church, Jackson County, and that at Long's Meeting-house, Marshall County, and in 1841 a church at Blackburn's Fork, and at Cane Creek, Lincoln County, and the Torny Fork Church, Marshall County, were also organized; in 1842 Hartsville Church, in Sumner County, Salt Lick Church, Jackson County, and the church at Meigsville, on the Big Bottom, were organized; in 1843 the church at Teal's Meeting-house, Jackson County, Pleasant Hill Church, Buckeye Church, Flynn's Creek, Union Church, Richland Creek, Marshall County, and the Cave Creek Church, Marshall County, were organized, and that at Murfreesboro reorganized



in 1844; the church at Rich Meeting-house was organized, and there were in existence, date of organization not known, the following: 3 in Washington County, with 304 members; 4 in Carter County, with 301 members; 2 in Johnson County, with 124 members, and 2 in Sullivan County with 252 members; in Rutherford County, besides Rock Springs Church, the date of the organization of which has been given above, there were the Spring Creek Church with 40 members, Cripple Creek Church with 130 members, and Big Creek Church with 60 members; in Warren County Hickory Creek and Rocky River Churches; in Wilson County Liberty Church, on Stone River, besides small congregations at Cypress Creek, Blue Water and Bluff Creek; in Livingston County there were 8 churches with 970 members; in McMinn County 4 churches with 150 members.

From 1845 to 1850 churches of this denomination continued to be organized at about the same rate, since which time their numbers do not seem to have increased so rapidly. In 1872 there were in the United States 500,000 Disciples or Christians, of which number Tennessee could not have had over 15,000. Since then, this sect has grown and prospered, especially in the Southern and Western States, but recent statistics, as applicable to Tennessee, are not easily obtainable. For about thirty years the Christians had a flourishing college of high grade five miles east of Nashville in Davidson County, named Franklin College, which has now ceased to exist, most of the advanced students of the denomination finding Bethany College, in West Virginia, better prepared to meet their wants. Since 1844 a valuable periodical has been published at Nashville under the different names of *The Christian Review*, *Christian Magazine* and *Gospel Advocate*, the latter name having been in use since 1855.

On May 10, 1821, Rt. Rev. Bishop David, accompanied by Rev. Father Robert Abell, arrived in Nashville, and was received by M. De Munbreun, who entertained them at his house. The following day the first mass offered in Tennessee was said. Previous to this time but four missionary visits had been made to the State since the early French settlements, and the number of Catholics in the State did not much exceed 100. Tennessee then formed a part of the diocese of Bardstown, Ky., which also included Kentucky and an extensive territory to the west, and which had constituted the bishopric of Rt. Rev. Bishop Flaget. During the visit of Bishop David a proposition to establish a congregation in Nashville was made, and met with hearty approval from both Catholics and Protestants. Rev. Father Abell, who accompanied the bishop, preached every evening during his stay in the city, and a wide-spread



interest was aroused. It was not, however, until 1830 that a church was erected on the north side of what now constitutes the Capitol grounds. Father Abell proceeded to Franklin, where there was one Catholic family and where he held services. He also went to Columbia and delivered a sermon at that place.

In 1834 the diocese was reduced to Kentucky and Tennessee, and in 1837 the latter was made a separate diocese, known as the diocese of Nashville, of which the Rt. Rev. Dr. Richard Pius Miles was consecrated bishop September 18, 1838. He was a native American and descendant of a Maryland family. Congregations had already been organized at several points in the State, and mission work was pushed forward with the energy and zeal characteristic of the Catholic Church. In 1859 the work, having considerably increased, became too arduous for the failing strength of Bishop Miles, and in May of that year Rt. Rev. Bishop James Whelan was appointed his coadjutor, with right of succession. On the death of Bishop Miles, which occurred February 1, 1860, he entered upon his duties, and remained until his resignation in 1863. He was succeeded as administrator of the diocese by the Rev. Father Kelly, a Dominican priest, who remained until November, 1865. He was then relieved by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Patrick A. Feehan, of St. Louis, who was consecrated in that city on the first day of that month. He continued in charge of the diocese until June, 1883, when he was succeeded by the Rt. Rev. Joseph Rademacher. While the Catholic Church in Tennessee does not embrace so large a membership in proportion to population as many other States, it is due rather to the small foreign element than a lack of prosperity or wise management. The Catholic population of the State at the present time is estimated by the bishop of the diocese at from 20,000 to 25,000, of which about 8,000 are residents of Nashville, and 10,000 or 12,000 of Memphis. The number in the latter city was greatly reduced by the yellow fever epidemic of 1878-79. Chattanooga and Knoxville also have large congregations. The whole number of churches in the diocese in 1886 was thirty.

The church supports a large number of excellent schools and academies, and one college. One of the best known institutions for young ladies is the Academy of St. Cecilia, at Nashville. This school was established in 1860 by six ladies from St. Mary's Literary Institute, Perry County, Ohio, and has long enjoyed a high reputation for the excellence of its management. The Christian Brothers College, of Memphis, was chartered in 1854. It has an attendance of about 200 pupils, and is presided over by Brother Maurelian.

The Lutherans are among the oldest denominations in Tennessee,



congregations of whom were organized as early as 1800. The first Lutheran church in Middle Tennessee was established about 1825 by Rev William Jenkins. It was located near Shelbyville, on Duck River, and was known as the "Shaffner Church." The growth of the denomination in the State has been somewhat slow, owing to the small foreign immigration. The number of ministers, too, has never equaled the demand, consequently many Lutherans have united with other denominations. In 1850 there were twelve organizations in the State; in 1860 eighteen, and 1870 twenty-two. The membership at the present time is about 9,000, of which much the larger part is in East Tennessee. It is divided among three district synods, as follows: Middle Tennessee Synod, a district of the General Synod, numbering 910 members; Holston Synod, with a membership of 1,566, and forming a district under the General Council, and the Tennessee Synod (independent), with a membership of 8,185. Only a portion of the last named is included in the State of Tennessee. The Holston Synod supports a very excellent college at Mosheim, in Greene County. It was first organized in 1869, and after a suspension of several years was reopened in 1884.

The oldest Jewish congregation in Tennessee is the "Children of Israel," organized in Memphis in 1852. In October, 1851, a benevolent society was organized in Nashville, at the house of Isaac Gershon, with Henry Harris as president. A room was rented for a synagogue on North Market Street, near the Louisville depot, and divine worship was held, the president officiating as reader. Two years later the first rabbi, Alexander Iser, was engaged, and soon after the first Hebrew congregation in Nashville was formed under the name of Magen David, "Shield of David." The next year, 1854, the organization was chartered by the Legislature.

In 1862 the first reform congregation was organized under the name Benij Jioshren, with Rabbi Labshiner in charge. After an existence of about six years the two congregations united, in 1868, under the name of K. K. Ahavah Shoelem, "Lovers of Peace." Soon after the Rev. Dr. Isedor Kaleish was elected as rabbi. The congregation then, as they had done for several years, worshiped in Douglass Hall, on Market Street, at the corner of the public square. After three years Dr. Kaleish was succeeded by Dr. Alexander Rosenspitz, who remained in charge of the congregation about the same length of time as his predecessor. In 1876 a lot on Vine Street, between Church and Broad, was purchased, and the erection of the present handsome temple was begun. It was completed the following year and dedicated by Dr. Rosenspitz. In 1878 Dr. Rosenspitz was succeeded by Dr. J. S. Goldamer, a native of Vienna,



and a graduate of the university of that city; also a graduate in philosophy and Jewish theology at the Rabbinical College, at Preszburg. He is eminent as a Hebrew scholar, and previous to his coming to Nashville was in charge of a congregation in Cincinnati for twelve years. He succeeded in introducing the American ritual and mode of worship in the place of the old Polish form, in conformity with the free institutions of his country and the progressive spirit of the age. A choir was also organized. It is recognized as one of the best in the city, and renders in an excellent manner the Jewish sacred music.

The adoption of the new ritual was displeasing to a small portion of the congregation, who under the name of K. K. Adath Israel formed a new society by electing I. B. Cohen, president, and L. Rosenheim, vice-president. The organization remains much the same at the present time, and continues to worship according to the orthodox mode. In 1885, at a cost of \$12,000, a chapel and vault was erected, which is considered the finest structure of the kind in the United States.

In 1864 a congregation was organized at Knoxville under the name of Beth El, or "House of God." The membership has never been very large, and now embraces about twelve families, with E. Samuel as president and E. Heart as secretary.

A congregation was organized at Chattanooga in 1867, and now numbers about twenty-seven families, under the care of Rabbi Julius Ochs. Dr. M. Bloch is president of the society, and Joseph Simpson, secretary. The church property is valued at \$5,000. At Murfreesboro a few years ago a congregation was organized with a membership of sixteen or seventeen families, but owing to the removal of a large number from the town, only three or four families remain, and the organization is not maintained. Columbia and several other towns have small organizations, but no rabbis are employed. Almost every town in the State has one or more Jewish families, nearly all of whom upon the most important days specially, New Year's day and the Day of Atonement, attend services in the larger cities, as Memphis, Nashville or Chattanooga.

The Jewish Church throughout the State is in a very prosperous condition, and is pervaded with a spirit of liberality and toleration in keeping with the age. The congregation at Nashville under the care of Rabbi Goldamer, during the past eight years has increased from fifty-four to 135 families. The Sabbath-school children number 108. The annual expenses of the church are about \$5,500. Its property is valued at \$25,000. The president of the society is L. J. Loewenthal; the secretary, M. Wertham. The congregation at Memphis numbers 110 families under the care of Dr. L. Samfield. Its property is valued at \$40,000. Its annual expenses



are \$6,500. The Sabbath-school children number 120. The president of the congregation is E. Lowenstein; the secretary, Samuel Hirsch.

Previous to the civil war there were but few separate or independent colored churches in Tennessee, the institution of slavery being inimical to such separate organizations. But there were many colored members of white churches, especially of the Methodists. Since the war the colored people have organized churches of their own all over the State, and at the present time a colored member of a white church, if ever, is a very rare occurrence. Most of the churches of this race belong to the Methodist or Baptist denominations, these denominations being usually more demonstrative and emotional in their devotion than others; still there are Colored Episcopal, Congregational and other churches. It is altogether probable that a larger proportion of the colored race than of the white race belong to their various churches, the intelligence of the former not being as yet sufficiently developed to permit them to rest easy outside the pale of the church.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

BIOGRAPHY OF EMINENT CITIZENS.—A COMPREHENSIVE SKETCH OF THE SOCIAL AND PROFESSIONAL CHARACTER, THE DOMESTIC RELATIONS AND THE PUBLIC SERVICES OF A NUMBER OF DISTINGUISHED TENNESSEANS.

THE family of John Sevier was of French origin, the name originally being, Xavier. On account of their being Huguenots they were exiled from France and went to England. They arrived in that country about the beginning of the last century. Valentine Sevier, the father of John Sevier, was born in London, and some time previous to 1740, following the tide of emigration westward, he crossed the Atlantic and settled in the Shenandoah Valley in the colony of Virginia. Here John Sevier was born in the year 1744, and here too his boyhood days were spent. His opportunities for literary attainments were very limited, but what were afforded were well improved.

Under the auspices and patronage of Lord Dunmore, who was then governor of Virginia, young Sevier received a captain's commission in the King's troops. Once driven from home it was difficult for the family to find a new one that gave satisfaction. The glowing pictures of the West, with its beautiful valleys and picturesque scenery, led Valentine Sevier, the father, to again change his home. The Sevier family settled



on the Holston in what is now Sullivan County, but Valentine above mentioned settled on the Watauga, "the beautiful river." Here Valentine Sevier made a permanent settlement between Sycamore Shoals and Elizabethton, and here he lived to a green old age. The early settlers in this section thought they were settling within the territorial limits of Virginia, but soon found they were under the jurisdiction of North Carolina. For a number of years these settlers had to contend alone against the Indians and other enemies of the new settlement. Doubtless this independent schooling had something to do in shaping the character of John Sevier. In 1772 the settlers held an election in this new colony and chose thirteen commissioners, whose duty it was to exercise the functions of government. Out of the thirteen chosen five were elected a court, "by whom all things were to be settled." The district of this settlement was called the District of Washington. John Sevier was chosen one of the thirteen commissioners and one of the five out of the thirteen for a court. While a member of this court and commissioner Sevier addressed a memorial to North Carolina urging her to extend her government over the Washington District. The appeal was successful, and in 1776 he was chosen a member of the Legislature of that State and assisted in forming the constitution for North Carolina. The territorial limits of the States had been better defined and instead of extending to the South Sea the Mississippi River was recognized as the western boundary. In setting forth the boundaries of North Carolina it may be said the germ from which sprang Tennessee was planted. The language of the boundary of North Carolina, which says that the "boundary shall not be construed as to prevent the establishment of one or more governments westward of this State by consent of the Legislature," is the language of Sevier. On the outbreak of the Revolution Sevier threw all of his wonderful influence in favor of the infant Republic. His home was ever the rendezvous of the leading Whigs, and frequently was the place of meeting of the clans preparatory to a descent upon the British and Tories or the Indians. The history of his work in the Revolutionary and in the Indian wars is given in the military chapter of this work. After the battle of King's Mountain thirty of the Tory prisoners were condemned to death. It was decided to hang only twelve of them. Cols. Sevier and Campbell determined, after eleven had been hanged, to save the twelfth man. The officer in charge of the work was much more jealous in hanging unarmed men than he had been in fighting the armed British, and seemed determined on carrying out sentence on the last. Col. Sevier ordered the work stopped, saying he was sick of it, and said to the officer: "If you had been as industrious in killing soldiers this



morning as you are this evening in hanging prisoners we would not have had so many to hang."

After the close of the Revolutionary war the several States ceded their surplus territory to the General Government. By the cession act of June 1, 1784, North Carolina ceded the whole State of Tennessee, including four organized counties. These counties were left without any government, in fact, about in the same condition as they were previous to the Revolution. They elected two men from each captain's company to meet in convention at Jonesborough on August 23, 1784. Of this assembly John Sevier was chosen president. The cession act was repealed in November, and Col. Sevier was made a brigadier-general for North Carolina. A second convention was called, of which Sevier was again made president. A legislature was elected, and Col. Sevier was chosen governor of the new State called Franklin, a position which he held from 1784 to 1788, when Franklin again became subservient to North Carolina. Gov. Sevier announced the separation and independence of Franklin. Gov. Martin, of North Carolina, declared the mountaineers rebellious subjects; likewise did Gov. Caswell. Counter proclamations were issued by Sevier. Gov. Johnson directed Judge Campbell to issue a bench warrant against Sevier for high treason. The warrant was directed to Col. John Tipton, a North Carolina rival of Sevier, who arrested him. To prevent his rescue Sevier was taken across the mountains to Morganton, where court convened to try him for high treason. The friends of Sevier also went to Morganton, and entered the court room and attracted the attention of the court while the prisoner made his escape. In 1789, with the indictment still against him, Sevier was sent to the Senate of North Carolina. After he was sworn in a motion was made to inquire into Sevier's conduct, but was lost by an overwhelming majority. In March, 1790, he was elected to Congress and took his seat in that body in June, being the first representative from the Mississippi Valley in that body. North Carolina again ceded her territory west of the mountains to Congress. President Washington appointed William Blount territorial governor, who in turn appointed John Sevier as brigadier-general of the territory. On the removal of the seat of the new territory to Knoxville, Sevier left Nollichucky and settled near Knoxville, and after a time he moved into the city. He was one of the commissioners with Blount in a great treaty with the Indians on the Holston River. On August 25, 1794, he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the territory, and in a few days he was made one of the trustees of Blount College, now East Tennessee University. He remained an active member of the trustees till his death. On September



3, 1794, he introduced a bill incorporating Knoxville, and in a short time assisted in the establishment of Washington College.

In 1796 the territory southwest of the Ohio became the State of Tennessee. Writs of election were directed to the sheriffs, directing them to hold a general election on March 28, 1796, for the election of members of the General Assembly and governor. The choice for governor fell upon John Sevier. He was re-elected in 1797 and again in 1799. Being ineligible for a fourth term he was out two years, when he was again elected for three terms in succession. This brought him to the year 1811, when he was chosen a member of Congress from the Knoxville District, and again elected in 1813. This was during the period of war with Great Britain. He rendered efficient service on the committee of military affairs during that period. In 1815 Mr. Monroe appointed him commissioner to run the boundary line of the lands ceded by the Creeks to the United States. He left his home in Knoxville in June, and in September was taken sick of miasmatic fever and died on the 24th of the month at the Indian town Tuckabatchie. He was buried by a detachment of United States soldiers under Capt. Walker, on the east bank of the Tallapoosa, near Fort Decatur, Ala. While he was away on official duty to find his grave, his constituents at home again elected him a seat in Congress, but it is doubtful if he ever heard of his election. He is described as being five feet ten or eleven inches in height, with most symmetrical well-knit frame, inclining in late years to fullness; his ordinary weight about 140 or 150 pounds; his complexion ruddy, fair skin; his eyes blue, expressive of vivacity, benignancy and fearlessness; his nose not aquiline but prominent, with a mouth and chin of chiseled perfection. His form was erect and his walk rapid. He was exceedingly colloquial, urbane, convivial and of most commanding presence. His dress was always neat. He claimed to be the best equestrian in the country, and spent much of his time on horseback. It is said that his individuality was so great that a stranger would never have difficulty in pointing him out in an assembly upon being told that John Sevier was there. He was a military leader for nearly twenty years, and fought thirty-two pitched battles but was never defeated, even in a skirmish. His plan of battle was the impetuous charge, of which he was the leader. He it was that introduced the Indian war-whoop into civilized warfare, and which struck the British with such terror. He was in many desperate hand-to-hand encounters, but was never wounded. During all his military service, except the last, he never received a cent. His house was the place of rendezvous for his men, and a general without commission he enforced discipline. Men die without any public service and



have towering shafts of marble erected to their memory, yet John Sevier, who founded a great State and gave it forty years of public service, died and not only no monument marks his grave, but even his burial place is unknown.

Gen. James Robertson,\* "the father of Tennessee," was born in Brunswick County, Va., on the 28th of June, 1742. While he was yet a youth his parents moved to Wake County, N. C., where he grew to manhood and married Miss Charlotte Reeves. When that event occurred he had already obtained the rudiments of an education, and as Wake County at that time was the center of the intelligence and culture of the colony, he had laid the foundation of the broad and liberal character for which he was ever distinguished. He had also become imbued with the spirit of liberty which was invading every American colony, and in 1770, to escape the oppression of the tyrant Tryon, he resolved to seek a home beyond the mountains. Accordingly in the spring of that year, with a small party, of whom Daniel Boone is believed to have been the leader, he visited the few settlers who had already located on the Watauga, and being favorably impressed with the country decided to make his home among them. He returned to Wake County after having made a crop, and it is thought he participated in the battle of Alamance, May 16, 1771. Soon after that event, with his wife and child, he again set out on a journey over the mountains to the Watauga, which was reached in safety. Soon after his arrival it was determined to form some sort of government, and he took an active part in securing the adoption of a set of written articles of government, which all agreed to support. In the early part of 1776 he was one of the committee who drew the petition for the annexation of Watauga to North Carolina.

As an Indian diplomatist, Gen. Robertson had no superior and very few equals. In 1772 he was chosen to visit and pacify the Cherokees, who had been aroused by the murder of one of their number by a hunter. This he successfully accomplished, and by his courage, address and friendly manner won the regard of the chiefs, with whom he remained several days. Two years later, in October, he participated in a battle with the Indians on the banks of the Kanawha, whither a company under Col. Isaac Shelby had gone to aid the settlers in West Virginia, then in danger of destruction by the Shawanees and their allies. In July, 1777, the Cherokees having become troublesome, Gen. Robertson, co-operating with a force from Virginia, invaded their country and compelled them to sue for peace. During the same year he was appointed temporary agent

---

\*So much has been written concerning Gen. Robertson that only a brief outline of his life is here presented.



North Carolina, and sent to Chota, "the beloved town" of the Cherokees, where he resided for some time, and while there rendered himself popular with the chiefs.

In 1779 Robertson determined to remove still further west, and in February, accompanied by a party of eight, he set out to examine and locate land in the Cumberland, and to raise a crop of corn for the support of those who were to come out in the fall. The hardships and privations endured in the founding of the Cumberland settlements have been described in another chapter, and will not be here repeated. During all of these troublesome times, and up to his death, Gen. Robertson was looked upon as a counselor and leader by all the colonists. Under the Government of the Notables he was the president of the committee of judges, and upon the organization of Davidson County was one of the justices appointed to hold the county court. He was also the first representative of the county to the General Assembly of North Carolina, and continued by successive elections until the organization of the Territorial government. He was then commissioned by Washington major-general of the Mero District.

As a legislator Gen. Robertson displayed the highest qualities of the statesman, and he could no doubt have attained eminence in a wider field. Although the Assembly of North Carolina had evinced a disposition to ignore the settlements west of the Cumberland Mountains, he succeeded in securing the passage of many acts for the benefit of his county, notably among which was one providing for the establishment of Davidson Academy; another provided for a superior court of law and equity, and a third prohibiting the establishment of distilleries in Davidson County. In 1795 he resigned his commission as commander of the Mero District, and the following year was appointed Indian agent. In March, 1805, he was sent on a mission to the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and in July following, in company with the Indian agent, Dinsmore, met the chiefs of the former nation and obtained a total relinquishment of the title to a large tract of their land east of the Mississippi. In November a treaty was concluded with the Choctaws.

During the war of 1812 Gen. Robertson rendered his last and greatest service to his country. Through his influence with the Indians, the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Cherokees, were induced to aid the United States against the Creeks and the British, and the people of Tennessee were saved from the horrors of an Indian war. Gen. Robertson had long been subject to neuralgia, and while at the Chickasaw Agency he was seized with an attack of great violence, which ended his life September 1, 1814. His remains were interred at the agency, where they



rested till the year 1825, when they were removed to the cemetery at Nashville. By his side now rest the remains of his wife who survived him until June 11, 1843. They had eleven children, seven sons and four daughters. Two sons were killed by the Indians; one daughter died in infancy. Felix Robertson, one of the sons, was born at the Bluff January 11, 1781, and was the first white child born in the settlement.

The ancestors of Judge John Haywood emigrated from England at an early period and settled in the city of New York, from which place they moved to Norfolk, Va. The destruction of the town with the home of the Haywoods led the grandfather, William Haywood, to seek a home elsewhere. He moved to near the town of Halifax, on the Roanoke, N. C. Egbert Haywood, the father of Judge John Haywood, became a farmer in the neighborhood. He was a man of ordinary means, and had little desire for books or social culture, caring more for field sports or the chase than literary attainments.

John Haywood, son of the above, was born March 16, 1762, at the family estate in Halifax County, N. C. The country afforded little opportunity for an education: not only were there few schools, but there were few educated teachers. The father being comparatively poor, he was unable to send his son to a foreign country or even a neighboring province to school, as was the case with those more favored by fortune. The want of public schools was in some instances supplied by private teachers. In his early life he attended a private academy taught by a Rev. Mr. Castle, from whom he obtained a knowledge of the elements of an education. He acquired some knowledge of Latin, Greek, geography and other branches. His knowledge of any one branch of learning at this time was general rather than special. At an early period in his career he formed a resolution to study law, a profession for which he was well fitted by nature. He was without books, without money, and without an instructor. He began his studies by reading some of Raymond's reports, which were couched in the stilted and circumlocutory style of the period, and interspersed with innumerable Latin and French phrases. He soon rose to prominence at the bar. He made his first argument before the supreme court at the age of twenty-four. He displayed such ability in this case as to attract marked attention, and he was no longer without clients. In 1794, as attorney-general, he procured not only the reconsideration but the reversal of judgment by the supreme court of a case decided unconstitutional the year preceding. In 1794 he became one of the judges of the superior court of law and equity, a position which he held five or six years. While on the bench he collected the decisions of the supreme court of North Carolina from 1789 to 1798.



After leaving the bench he again began the practice, which he followed in North Carolina till 1807, when he moved to Davidson County, Tenn., and settled about seven miles from Nashville. The reputation Judge Haywood had made both as a lawyer and a judge in North Carolina soon brought him into prominence before the Tennessee bar. This was at a period when many persons were involved in suits over land claims and titles. Judge Guild, who was examined by Judge Haywood in October, 1822, for license to practice law, describes his visit to the judge as being somewhat peculiar. He found the judge lying out in his yard on a bull-hide in the shade. He looked as large as a sleeping bullock, as his weight was about 350 pounds. He found him grim, and when he told his business the judge began growling and grumbling, and said he did not see why he should be disturbed. He called two negro men, and had them take the bull-hide by the tail and drag him farther into the shade. He then began a very long and searching catechism on the law. He grew very communicative, and was well pleased with his work. Then followed a long lecture of advice, covering almost the whole of moral and legal ethics. He is said to have been agreeable in his manner, fond of society, and entertaining to the highest degree in his conversation. He kept his law office and library at his home in the country, and compelled his clients to attend on him there. Aside from his law studies Judge Haywood found time to pursue a wide field of literary pursuits. He published a work called "Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee," containing about 400 pages. In this he treats of the Indians, their usages, etc., earthquakes, dreams, ghosts, goblins, bones of giants, pygmies, mastodons, caves and strange voices in air, portents, signs and wonders, all very curious and interesting. He also published in 1823 his "History of Tennessee," a book of about 500 pages, covering the period of settlement from 1768 to 1795. The "Evidences of Christianity" followed. Many of Judge Haywood's conclusions in his literary works are based on very little evidence. That close reasoning that characterizes his legal conclusions is followed in his other works; but is based upon insufficient evidence, and is therefore very often erroneous. Much of his writing is speculative and highly imaginative. One very curious argument Judge Haywood uses to prove that the Hebrews and Indians were the same people is to quote I Samuel, xviii: 27, to prove that the Hebrews scalped their enemies, as well as did the Indians. Many of his other arguments are in a similar vein.

Judge Haywood died at his home near Nashville December 22, 1826, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. He died after a few days' illness, his death being hastened from his great corpulency. Judge Haywood



left six children—three sons and three daughters: Thomas Haywood, a lawyer and teacher of classic education, died in 1868 near the Nolensville pike, about six miles from Nashville; Dr. George was a well-known physician of Marshall County; Dr. Egbert Haywood was a resident of Brownsville, Haywood County; one of the daughters married Dr. Moore, of Huntsville, Ala.; a second married Col. Jones, of Tuscumbia, and the third married Col. S. Jones, of Limestone County, Ala.

The ancestry of William Blount has been traced with certainty to the invasion of England by William the Norman in 1066. The name was originally Le Blount, and from the successful issue of invasion to the Normans the two brothers accompanying the expedition became owners of large landed estates. In 1669 Thomas Blount, great-grandfather of William Blount, with two brothers emigrated to Virginia, where one of the brothers settled and became the head of a long line of descendants. The other two brothers moved to North Carolina and settled in the vicinity of Albemarle. Jacob Blount, father of William Blount, was born in Bertie County, N. C., in 1726, and was married to Barbary Gray, a lady of Scotch ancestry, in 1744, by whom he had eight children. On the death of his wife he married a daughter of Edward Salten, by which union there were five children. Jacob Blount was a member of North Carolina Assembly in 1775-76. His death occurred at his country seat in Pitt County in 1789. William Blount, eldest son of Jacob Blount, was born in Bertie County, N. C., March 26, 1749. Jacob Blount is said to have been a man of considerable estate, and to have educated his large family in accordance with his ample means and social standing. It is probable that the training of his sons was more in the line of the practical than of the theoretical, that their training was more of action than of letters. William in early life rose to prominence by personal worth, and was married February 12, 1778, to Mary, a daughter of Col. Caleb Grainger. He and his father participated in the battle of Alamance, May 16, 1771, and all the brothers were leading spirits in the Revolutionary war. Her half-brother, Willie, was for a time his private secretary; was judge of the supreme court of Tennessee, and was governor of the State from 1809 to 1815.

William Blount was a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina the most of the time from 1780 to 1790. He was a member of the Continental Congress from that State in 1783-84, and again in 1786-87. His native State was active in the preliminary conventions which led to the final convention at Philadelphia, in 1787, of which he was a member. When the action of the convention was referred to the States, Blount used his whole power in the State convention for its ratification.





FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KELLEN & GIER, NASHVILLE

WILLIAM BLOUNT







He is said to have been "a vigilant agent of his State and the faithful guardian of the interests of North Carolina" at the treaty of Hopewell with the Cherokees, November 28, 1785. He always took an active interest in the Western settlements and was ever a zealous friend to the Indians. His good influence was used with them in securing some of the most important and liberal treaties with the Cherokees, Choctaws and Chickasaws. The ordinance and the act amendatory to it for the government of the territory southwest of the Ohio River, passed August 7, 1789. This was after the second session act of North Carolina, which was intended to simplify matters and strengthen the hands of the General Government. From personal acquaintance with Gov. Blount, made at the constitutional convention, and knowing his worth and acquaintance with the affairs of the new Territory, Gen. Washington appointed him territorial governor. His commission was received August 7, 1790, and on October 10 he entered upon his duties. He first took up his residence at the home of William Cobb, at the forks of the Holston and Yatauga Rivers, and called around him the ablest men of the Territory to assist in his government. By the unanimous recommendation of the legislature, he was appointed by President Washington as superintendent of Indian affairs. He made a tour of inspection of the Territory to inquire into the wants and needs of the people. The Indians with whom he was to treat were included in the tribes of the Creeks, Cherokees, Chickasaws and Choctaws. This was one of his most difficult tasks. The boundaries of these were not well-defined and some of the stipulations of former treaties not carried out. Many white men had settled upon the territory of the Indians, and this gave cause for complaint by the Indians. British and Spanish intrigue was at work upon the Indians, and to prevent complications with these countries his instructions were to adopt defensive measures only in dealing with the Southern Indians, although surrounded by from 30,000 to 50,000 warriors. Considering the difficulties of the surroundings, he managed with commendable prudence. Being restrained as he was, many private injuries were inflicted by the Indians, which he was unable to punish; hence arose complaints, the grounds for which he was not responsible.

Gov. Blount called the Legislative council and the House of Representatives in extra session at Knoxville on June 29, 1795, to take steps toward the formation of a State constitution. An act was passed July 1, 1795, ordering a census and a vote on the question of forming a State constitution. The result of this poll was announced by the governor November 28, 1795, there being 6,504 votes for and 2,562 votes against a State constitution. On the same day he ordered a general



election to be held December 18 and 19, for the election of five persons from each county to assemble in Knoxville January 11, 1796, to draft a State constitution. The final announcement of the passage of the act took place February 6, 1796. On March 30 the names of William Blount and William Cocke were proposed for United States Senators, and on the following day were unanimously elected. The Legislature met again on July 30, and Congress in the meantime having declared the March election of senators illegal, from the fact that the State had not been admitted, these men were again elected on August 2. Gov. Blount took his seat in the Senate December 5, 1796. July 3, 1797, President Adams sent a message to both Houses of Congress, stating that the condition of the country was critical. The grounds for this suspicion was some correspondence Mr. Blount had had with various parties, which led to the belief that he had entered into a conspiracy to transfer the territory of New Orleans and Florida to Great Britain through the influence of an English army and the assistance of the Indians, who were to be drawn into the scheme. Five days after the giving of the notice Mr. Blount was expelled from the Senate on a charge of having been guilty of "high misdemeanor, entirely inconsistent with his public trust and duty as a senator." The vote stood twenty-five for expulsion to one against it. Mr. Tazewell, of Virginia, alone voted in the negative. On the vote of the impeachment of William Blount as a civil officer within the meaning of the Constitution of the United States, etc., it was determined in the negative. The vote stood eleven for conviction and fourteen for acquittal.

It is claimed for Mr. Blount that if time had been given him he could have vindicated himself. So great was the confidence of the people in his innocence that Gen. James White, senator from Knox County, resigned his seat in the General Assembly of the State in his interest it is said, and the people of Knox County elected him to the vacant seat. At a called session, December 3, 1797, he was unanimously elected speaker of that body. He is described by Dr. Ramsey as a man "remarkable for great address, courtly manners, benignant feelings and a most commanding presence. His urbanity, his personal influence over men of all conditions and ages, his hospitality, unostentatiously yet elegantly and gracefully extended to all, won upon the affections and regard of the populace, and made him a universal favorite. He was at once the social companion, the well-read gentleman and the capable officer." This inscription on a slab in the grave-yard of the First Presbyterian Church in Knoxville tells his end: "William Blount, died March 21, 1800, aged fifty three years."



Gov. William Carroll was born in Pennsylvania March 3, 1788. He had little advantages for an education, but was a man of extraordinary good sense. In 1810 he left Pittsburgh, Penn., and came to Nashville. He engaged in mercantile business in which he was very successful. In the outbreak of the Creek war he was appointed captain. His fine personal appearance, brave and courageous manner, knowledge of military matters, frank and noble bearing attracted the attention of Gen. Jackson, who made him one of his most trusted lieutenants. He took an active part in the battle of Talladega December 9, 1813, and contributed little to its success. On the expiration of the term of service of the Gen. Carroll was one of the most active in raising recruits for the very needy army of Jackson at Fort Strother. These forces, amounting to 900 men, were forwarded early in January, and on the 17th started for Emuckfau, where they met and defeated the Indians on the 21st. In retrograde movement on Fort Strother the Indians attacked the American lines on the 24th at Enotochopco, and were again defeated. On March 1st the army again started, and on the 27th was fought the great battle of Tohopeka or Horseshoe. In these engagements Gen. Carroll sustained his reputation for skill and bravery. He soon after returned home to take charge of the new levies for New Orleans. On November 19, 1814, he embarked at Nashville with 2,500 men, and hastened down the river to assist in the defense of New Orleans, that place was reached December 24th, and in a few hours the men were in the position assigned them.

On the final battle of January 8 Gen. Carroll occupied the position next to the extreme left. The center of Carroll was selected for the main attack. This was done on information that these men were militia. The British advance in column was made with great desperation, but was met with great coolness. There was an appalling loss of life in front of Carroll's men. The military fame of Carroll and Coffee is indelibly linked with the fame of Jackson in the great achievements of that period. After the close of the war Gen. Carroll again returned to civil life. He was a very active business man, and brought the first steam-boat the "Gen. Jackson," to Nashville, in 1818. He continued in business till the financial depression of 1818-20, when he met with severe reverses, which led him into politics. In 1821 he was a candidate and was elected governor of the State. He was re-elected twice in succession, but being constitutionally ineligible for a fourth term he gave way to Gen. Houston. He was again recalled and served six years longer. His official career as governor was characterized by clearness, good judgment and firmness. His official documents though not classical are noted for good literary taste. In 1813 he was led into a duel with Jesse Benton, brother of



Col. Thomas H. Benton. It seems some of the younger element was jealous of Carroll's popularity. Several ineffectual efforts were made to bring about a collision between Carroll and some one of the young men. At last Jesse Benton was led into the quarrel and promptly challenged Carroll to a duel. Carroll appealed to Jackson to act as his second, but the latter insisted that Carroll should select some one else. Gen. Carroll told Jackson that he believed there was a conspiracy to run him (Carroll) out of the county. This angered Gen. Jackson, who promptly said that while he was alive Carroll should not be run out of the State. Jackson endeavored to bring about a reconciliation between the two belligerents and partially succeeded. However, the duel was fought and both contestants received slight wounds. The part that Jackson took in this affair led to the altercation between him and Benton a few weeks afterward. The life of Carroll is summed up in the inscription on his monument: "As a gentleman he was modest, intelligent, accomplished; as an officer he was energetic, gallant, daring; as a statesman he was wise and just. Delivered an address in Nashville on March 15, 1844, congratulating Gen. Jackson and the country on the final passage of the act of Congress appropriating a sum of money to repay Gen. Jackson the amount of the fine with interest imposed upon him by Judge Hall, of New Orleans. This was the last public act of Gen. Carroll. He died on March 22, 1844, in the fifty-sixth year of his age."

The ancestors of Andrew Jackson were long known near Carrickfergus,\* in the north of Ireland. Hugh Jackson, the great-grandfather of Gen. Jackson, was a linen draper there as early as 1660, and as was the case generally in that county the same avocation was followed by members of the family for many years. Hugh Jackson was the father of four sons, the youngest of whom was named Andrew. Andrew was the father of Andrew Jackson, so well known throughout this country. The father of Andrew Jackson, the general, married Elizabeth Hutchinson, the daughter of a poor but respectable linen weaver near their old home at Carrickfergus. With his wife, two sons, Hugh and Robert, and several of his kinsmen, Andrew Jackson immigrated to America and arrived in Charleston, S. C., in 1767, but soon moved to a settlement known as the "Waxhaws," near the line between North and South Carolina. The father settled at Twelve Mile Creek, near a branch of the Catawba River, in what was formerly called Mecklenburg, but now Union County, N. C. The family began work in clearing and cultivating a piece of land, but it seems no title to it was ever acquired. In the spring of 1767 occurred the death of Mr. Jackson, a short time

\*The Crag of Fergus, or where King Fergus was drowned.



before the birth of Gen. Jackson. The body, with the family, was placed in a wagon and carried to the old church at Waxhaw, where the body was buried. Mrs. Jackson went to live with her married sister, Mrs. George McKemey or McCamie, where on March 15, 1767, the future President was born. Owing to the poverty of this brother-in-law Mrs. Jackson went to live with Mr. Crawford, another brother-in-law, who lived near the State line, in South Carolina.

Here young Jackson spent the first ten or twelve years of his life. He might have been seen a tall, slender, long, sandy haired, freckle-faced, bright blue-eyed boy while attending an "old field school." He was dressed in coarse coppered-clothes; and barefooted attended a school at Waxhaw taught by Dr. Humphries, but it seems he never attained great proficiency in any branch nor any great love for books. The massacre at Waxhaw on May 29, 1780, was the first introduction he had to the horrors of war. Here were butchered 263 of the Whigs of the Carolinas, the wounded having received from three to thirteen wounds; among the number killed was his brother Hugh. Andrew was present at the engagement at Hanging Rock, but was too young to take an active part. He took Col. Davie at that time as his ideal commander, the dash and spirit of that enterprising officer well suiting the aggressive character of Jackson.

Soon after this Jackson and his brother Robert, with many others, were captured by the British and Tories. It was while a prisoner that a British officer ordered Jackson to clean his boots, an order which he refused to obey on the ground that he was a prisoner and should be treated as such. A sabre stroke on the head and arm was received for his disobedience. An order was then given to Robert to do the work; another refusal and another wound was the result. The young Jacksons were crowded into a prison pen at Camden after the defeat of Gen. Gates on August 16, 1780. Here without food and clothing and badly crowded the suffering of the prisoners was intense. Mrs. Jackson, by great exertion, succeeded in securing an exchange of her sons and a few others. With these she started to a place of safety, forty miles distant. The elder son was wounded and suffering from small-pox. Andrew was compelled to walk through rain and mud, and burning with the fever of coming small-pox. Robert soon died and Andrew was reduced to death's door. The suffering of the prisoners in 1781 induced Mrs. Jackson to go to Charleston, 160 miles distant, to nurse the sick. Here she soon after died of ship fever.

The disbarring of many Tory attorneys by the war opened a new and lucrative field for Whig lawyers. This led many young men to embark



in the profession, among them Jackson. He began the study of law with Spencer McCay, in Salisbury, S. C., where he remained during the years 1785-86. Here it is said he played cards, fought cocks, ran horse races and occasionally got drunk, but was never dissipated. After a short practice in North Carolina, of which little is known, Jackson determined to seek his fortune in the West. The difficulties between North Carolina and the State of Franklin had been settled. Judge McNairy, a friend and former associate of Jackson, had been appointed judge of the Supreme Court for the Western District, and Jackson obtained the appointment of prosecutor for the same district. Others determined to follow. A party started from Morganton to cross the mountains to Jonesboro, the usual stopping-place this side of the mountains. The party left for Nashville by escort in November, 1788. Jackson seems not to have been without cases. In the Davidson County Court in 1790 out of 192 cases Jackson had 42; in 1793 out of 155 he had 72, and in the July term he had 60 out of 135, and in 1794 he had 228 out of the 397. On the admission of Tennessee as a State he resigned his attorneyship and was chosen first representative for the session by the Legislature, beginning December 5, 1796, and ending March 3, 1797. He appears not to have been present at the next session, beginning May 13, 1797, and ending July 10, 1797. Blount was expelled from the Senate July 8, 1797, and on November 22 Jackson succeeded him. August 28, 1798, he was appointed to the office of judge of the superior court of law and equity, and soon after resigned his seat in the Senate. He was noted while in Congress for the vigor with which he urged the militia claims of Tennessee on Congress. He resigned his seat on the bench in 1804, and again began practice. The salary of a supreme judge was only \$600, and this doubtless led him to resign. It is said no reports of his decisions are extant, and that they were clothed in bad language, poorly spelled and ungrammatical—not technical but generally right.

After leaving the bench he devoted his time to his profession and to business, occasionally going down the river trading. He was very aggressive as an attorney. He was insulted by Col. Waightstill, to whom he first applied to read law, in a case wherein Jackson was defeated. Waightstill was challenged for a duel, which was accepted, and the duel fought without bloodshed. A quarrel arose between Jackson and his old friend Sevier. There was just a little favor asked, which Sevier did not readily grant, then an accusation concerning some land speculation in which Jackson accused Sevier of having a hand. In 1803 Jackson, who was still judge, opposed Sevier's re-election. At a public speaking in Knoxville, Gov. Sevier denounced Jackson most bitterly and vehemently, and



vent so far as to question Mrs. Jackson's chastity. This threw Jackson into an ungovernable rage, and interference of friends only prevented bloodshed. A challenge soon followed. Sevier accepted on condition that the fight should be outside the State. Jackson insisted that it should be within the State. Each accused the other of cowardice. The matter finally ended without harm to either. In the fall occurred the duel between Gen. Jackson and Charles Dickinson. The melancholy ending of this encounter is well known. Dickinson fired first, severely wounding Jackson who did not fall, but coolly aimed at his antagonist and pulled the trigger, the hammer stopping at half-cock. He re-cocked the weapon, took deliberate aim, fired and killed Dickinson. In 1813 occurred the encounter between Jackson and the Bentons, in which the General was severely wounded.

The splendid military achievements of Jackson in the Creek war ending in his magnificent triumph at New Orleans on January 8, 1815, are acts of American history. The Seminole war again brought out his military genius, and his government of Florida at a very critical period showed his administrative qualities. There is a certain halo around military glory that captures the public mind. The name of Jackson was mentioned as early as 1815 by some of his admiring military friends. On July 20, 1822, the Legislature of this State formally nominated Jackson for president in 1824. This brought him prominently before the people. Col. John Williams who was United States Senator from Tennessee, was a candidate for re-election. To succeed he must carry the Legislature of the State. The election of Col. Williams meant the success of the Whig ticket and the defeat of Jackson's prospects. It became necessary for Jackson's success to defeat Col. Williams. The friends of Jackson staked all by nominating him for senator. His name and fame carried the day and he was elected by a large majority. In the presidential campaign of 1824, there were four candidates for the presidency, Gen. Jackson, William H. Crawford, Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams. Jackson had the largest electoral vote, also the largest popular vote, but the matter being thrown into the House, Mr. Adams was elected. In 1825 Jackson resigned his seat in the Senate and returned home, but in October of the same year was again nominated for the presidency. The enthusiasm for him rose to a white heat, nor was the tongue of slander idle. In the election of 1828 Mr. Jackson received 178 votes to eighty-three for Mr. Adams. So popular was Mr. Jackson's first administration that in 1832 he received 219 electoral votes to forty-nine votes for Mr. Clay.

The military career of Jackson is also brilliant. He husbanded his



resources until the time for a blow, then it was struck with the fierceness of a gladiator. He pushed his advantages to the utmost and never allowed his enemies time to recover. He often deceived them by a show of strength when he was really weak. His boldness and aggressive spirit made up for his deficiency in men and material. His administrative abilities may be more a question, yet whatever of error there might have been in them there will always be persons who will try to imitate his course. Many of his ideas were put into successful practice that would have been entirely impracticable if advocated by a man of less force. His aggressive administration did more to establish respect for American prowess than any other. His conclusions when reached were carried out. "Nothing terrestrial shall change the fixed purpose of my soul," said he on one occasion. He stood by his friends and was a good hater of his enemies. His aggressive nature coupled with the love of his friends often led him into difficulties. All his biographers say he was not quarrelsome; this may be, but it seems hardly true. He loved horse racing and could indulge in the most bitter oaths; was also frequently officious in duels. To all these things it may be said that public sentiment was so little against these vices that they were looked upon as mere trifles. Jackson was not a profound scholar nor a great reader. He read men well and kept posted on the events of the day. His spelling has often been ridiculed. Parton says: "Jackson lived at a time when few men and no women could spell;" furthermore he spelled better than Frederick II, Marlborough, Napoleon or Washington. Even "O. K." is said to have been written by him for "all correct." A case from the docket in 1790 in Jackson's handwriting, will illustrate how this error started. "A. Jackson presented a bill of sale which was approved and marked O. R." The initials being O. R. instead of O. K., are the abbreviations for "ordered recorded," a very common form of simplifying the expression. Jackson, though never a very polished writer or speaker, had the faculty of getting at the truth in the most direct way. His domestic relations were always the most happy. The death of Mrs. Jackson, which occurred on December 22, 1828, was a severe blow to the General. He himself died, without heir, at the Hermitage on June 8, 1845.

Sam Houston, a very noted and somewhat eccentric individual was born in Lexington, Rockbridge Co., Va., March 2, 1793. His ancestors were Scottish Covenanters, who fled to the north of Ireland to escape persecution. A number of them came to Pennsylvania about the beginning of the eighteenth century. The father of Sam was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and at the time of his death, in 1807, was inspector of a brigade. The mother with her nine children—six sons and three daugh-



ers—soon after moved to East Tennessee and settled in Blount County, near the Cherokee country. Young Houston learned to read and write before leaving Virginia, and on his arrival at their new home was sent to school to an academy in the settlement. While attending school he committed to memory almost the whole of Pope's translation of the *Illiad*. On his teacher's refusal to teach him Greek and Latin, he left school in disgust, with the remark that he would never recite another lesson. By the influence of his elder brother he entered a store as a clerk soon after leaving school. Becoming disgusted with his clerkship, he suddenly left and went to live with the Indians. His tall commanding figure and daring exploits as a hunter soon made him a great favorite among the Indians. The chief Ootooteka adopted him as his son. He remained with the Indians three years and grew to manhood, in size being fully six feet in height, of handsome, fine figure. He left his friends, the Indians, as suddenly as he had left home before. He was now eighteen years of age, and on his return home he opened a school. He charged the moderate rate of \$8 per year for tuition; one-third payable in cash, the third in corn and one-third in domestic cotton cloth.

He began his teaching in 1811, and soon had a flourishing school. The outbreak of the war with Great Britain afforded an opportunity for the display of his talents in a direction more congenial to his nature. In 1813 he enlisted as a common soldier, but soon rose to the rank of sign. At the battle of the Horseshoe Bend, on March 27, 1813, he received a severe wound in the thigh from an arrow, and two balls in the shoulder. After the battle he was carried to Fort Strother on a litter. His wounds were thought to be mortal, but his robust constitution saved him. His bravery in battle made him a particular favorite of Jackson. After peace he was stationed at Knoxville as lieutenant, in charge of a post, but was soon afterward sent to New Orleans. While there his old wounds broke out afresh and he was compelled to undergo a very dangerous and painful surgical operation. After a winter of suffering he went to New York, where his health improved. In 1816 he returned to Tennessee, by way of Washington City, and was stationed at Nashville. On January 1, 1817, he was appointed to carry out a treaty with the Cherokee Indians. The next year he headed a delegation of Indians to Washington. While in that city he was accused of exercising too great zeal in putting a stop to the African slave trade through Florida, but was fully acquitted on trial. On March 1, 1818, he resigned his commission in the army and settled in Nashville, where he began the study of law. After a course of six months he was admitted to practice, and began his labors at Lebanon, Wilson County. His rise was rapid. In October,



1819, he was attorney-general for the Nashville District, and in 1821 he was made major-general of the militia of the Western District. In 1823 he was elected to Congress, and again in 1825. He was elected governor of the State by the very flattering majority of 12,000. In January 1829, Gov. Houston was married to Miss Eliza Allen, but from domestic infelicity he left her in April, resigned his office, gave up his candidacy for re-election, and again went to his old friends, the Cherokees, now beyond the Mississippi. His old adopted father, Ootooteka, again kindly received him, and by a council of the chiefs, on October 21, 1829, he was made a citizen of the Cherokee nation, with full power. Detecting frauds in contracts with the Indians he went to Washington in 1832, where he plead the cause of the Indians so strongly that it led to an investigation, which caused the suspension of several clerks, and led to a personal encounter between himself and W. R. Stansbury, of Ohio, in which the latter received a severe castigation. For this offense Houston was arrested and fined \$500, and was reprimanded by the speaker. President Jackson, however, caused his fine to be remitted, and he left Washington in disgust and returned to the Indians in December, 1832.

He soon after moved to Nacogdoches, Tex., and took a very active part in the affairs of that State. He was elected delegate to the convention on April 1, 1833; while a member of that body he exercised great influence over its deliberations. On the outbreak of war between Texas and Mexico, Houston was made commander of the militia of the eastern district, and in October, 1835, joined his forces with Gen. Austin, who was besieging Bexar. Gen. Austin offered to resign the entire command to Houston, who refused to accept. By vote of forty-nine out of fifty Houston was made commander-in-chief of the Texan forces, but resigned March 2, 1836, because he was accused of wanting to make himself dictator. He was soon after re-elected commander-in-chief by the same vote. He took command of the Texan forces at Gonzales, March 10, which numbered 374 men. A force under Col. Travis held the Alamo against the orders of Houston, and were besieged and captured by Santa Anna and the garrison of 185 men massacred. A panic seized Houston's men when the news reached camp that Santa Anna was advancing with 5,000 men. With difficulty Houston, who was absent at the time, collected his fugitives and fell back to Peach Creek. Here he was joined by 100 men, and soon after by 650 more. Being without artillery he was unwilling to give battle; in the meantime Col. Fannin was ordered to join him with the garrison of Goliad, but the order was not promptly obeyed. The entire garrison was surrounded and captured by Gen. Urrea and 357 men were shot. Intense feeling was aroused against the



Mexicans. Santa Anna's army, flushed with victory, captured Harrisburg, the capital, and burned it, also New Washington. On April 10 Houston received two six-pound guns from Cincinnati. His forces now numbered 783 men; Santa Anna 1,600 veterans. Houston attacked him at San Jacinto March 21. He opened with grape and cannister then charged with the cry, "Remember the Alamo." Houston had his ankle shattered by a ball and his horse mortally wounded, but urged him up to the works which were instantly scaled. The Texans having no bayonets used clubbed muskets, bowie knives and pistols. Few Mexicans escaped; 30 were killed, 208 were wounded, and 730 were captured. The next day Santa Anna was captured in disguise. Houston exerted all his influence to stay the butchery of the Mexicans and saved Santa Anna. While prisoner Santa Anna acknowledged the independence of Texas and agreed to withdraw his forces therefrom. Houston resigned his position in favor of Gen. Rusk and went to New Orleans for treatment for his wounds. On his improvement he returned to his old home in Texas.

A call was made in July for the election of a president of the republic in September. Houston was selected to be a candidate, but with great reluctance consented. He was inaugurated October 22, 1836, and took his old competitors, Gen. Austin and Hon. Henry White, into the cabinet. He released Santa Anna and sent him to Washington to confer with President Jackson. He soon opened communication with the Washington government with a view to the annexation of Texas. His administration was as brilliant as his military career. The constitution prevented his re-election in 1838, when he was succeeded by M. B. Lamar. In 1841 he was again called to the presidency. In his inaugural address he said: "There is not a dollar in the treasury; we are in debt \$10,000,000 or \$15,000,000. We are without money, without credit, and for want of punctuality are without character." On the annexation of Texas he was chosen one of the United States Senators from that State, and was elected again in 1853 to serve till March 4, 1859. He was defeated for re-election in 1858, but was chosen governor again in August, 1859. He opposed the Kansas-Nebraska bill in a great speech March 3, 1854, and lamented the repeal of the Missouri compromise. He was a friend of the American or Know-nothing party. He favored the Lecompton constitution in the Kansas difficulties, and opposed secession at the outbreak of the war. He resigned his office rather than subscribe to the oath presented by the convention. His death occurred at Huntersville, Tex., July 25, 1863. Personally Houston was a man of great courage, and was the soul of honor. While in Congress he made charges against G. L. Irwin, postmaster at Nashville. These charges were resented by a



challenge sent to Gen. Houston from Col. Irwin by the hand of Col. John Smith, of Missouri. This Houston refused to receive from Smith. The act of Houston was criticised by Gen. William White as being dishonourable to Col. Smith. A dispute arose which resulted in a challenge and duel. Gen. White was severely but not fatally wounded.

Col. David Crockett,\* son of John Crockett, of Irish birth, was born at Limestone, on the Nollichucky River, in Washington County, Tenn., on August 17, 1786. His mother's maiden name was Rebecca Hawkins. After some youthful adventures, a little schooling and a third courtship, young Crockett married a beautiful Irish girl. About 1808 he with his wife and two children moved to Lincoln County, Tenn., where in the two following years he began to distinguish himself as a hunter. In 1810 or 1811 he moved to Franklin County, and soon after the massacre at Fort Mimms went as a volunteer to the Creek war, participating in most of the important battles until its close in 1815. Soon after the close of the war his wife died, leaving three children, and in a short time he married as his second wife the widow of a soldier, who had two children, and by whom he had three more. He subsequently removed to the country purchased of the Chickasaw Indians, in what is now Lawrence County and became successively magistrate, colonel of militia, and member of the Legislature. Having lost his property, failed in business, and given up all to his creditors, he determined to go farther West, especially as game was becoming scarce in the locality where he lived.

In 1822 he removed to West Tennessee and settled in what is now Gibson County, but at that time Weakley County. Here he engaged in his favorite sport, bear hunting, and thus supplied his family with an abundance of meat. He also secured a large quantity of peltry, which he exchanged for coffee, sugar, powder, lead and salt. He was now elected for a second term of the Legislature, serving during the years 1823-24, voting against Gen. Jackson for United States Senator. In 1825 he became a candidate for a seat in Congress against Col. Adam R. Alexander, then serving as the first representative to that body from West Tennessee, but was defeated by two votes. For the next two years he was engaged in the lumber trade and in bear hunting, killing in one season no less than 105 bears. But his speculation in the lumber trade was a total failure. He then became a candidate a second time for Congress and defeated Col. Alexander and Gen. William Arnold by a majority of 2,748 votes. He acted with the "Jackson party" during the administration of President Adams, but during his second term he voted against the Indian bill, a favorite measure of President Jackson's. In

\*From a manuscript in possession of the Tennessee Historical Society.



1830 he was a candidate for a third term in Congress, but owing to his opposition to the administration party he was defeated by his opponent William Fitzgerald. Two years later, however, despite the efforts of the artisans of the administration, he defeated Mr. Fitzgerald by a majority of 202. He co-operated with the Whig party forming the rechartering of the United States Bank, and opposing the removal of the deposits.

In the spring of 1834 Col. Crockett made a trip through the Northern states, visiting Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, Boston and other cities, and was everywhere received with marked attention, especially by the Whigs. He was presented in Philadelphia by the younger Whigs with a very fine rifled gun, a present he prized very highly, and which he subsequently bore with him in many a bear hunt, as well as during his campaigns in Texas. Retiring to Washington, where he remained until the close of Congress, he returned home, and was a candidate for re-election, Adam Huntsman being his opponent. Crockett was defeated, saving not only Huntsman but the influence of Andrew Jackson and Gov. Carroll backed by the Union Bank at Jackson to contend against. Feeling that "Crockett's occupation was gone" and being disgusted with the ways of scheming politicians, he determined to go to Texas. He made a parting address to his constituents, in which he reviewed his course in Congress and warned them against the policy of "the Government" and the President's disposition to nominate Mr. Van Buren as his successor. He also alluded to the unfair means used to defeat him in his late canvass, and closed by telling them that he was done with politics for the present, and that they might all go to h—l and he would go to Texas.

Taking leave of his wife and children, and shouldering his rifle "Betsy," he started at once on the highway to Texas, to a heroic death and to a fame as lasting as the memory of the bloody Alamo itself. He made his journey as rapidly as he could, and reached San Antonio in time to join the patriots before Santa Anna's army, previous to the siege of the city. He was one of the six Americans who survived the assault upon the Alamo on March 6, 1836. The prisoners were taken before the Mexican chief, who gave orders for the massacre of the whole number. Col. Crockett, seeing their treachery, sprang like a tiger at his foes, when a number of swords were sheathed in his indomitable heart. His body, with others of the slain, was buried in a heap in the center of the Alamo. Thus ended the life of Col. David Crockett, the celebrated bear hunter of Tennessee, the eccentric congressman from the West and one of the heroes of the Alamo, whose fame is as immortal as history.

On the 11th of September, 1777, was born Felix Grundy, the young-



est of seven sons of George Grundy, of Berkley County, Va. He was of English parentage. The family moved from Virginia to Brownsville, Penn., in 1779, and 1780 to Kentucky, which State was then indeed a "dark and bloody ground." At least three of the family fell victims to the tomahawk and scalping knife of the savage; not only were several of the family victims of the savages, but their home and household effects were swept away also. This was a time according to the language of himself when "death was in every bush, and when every thicket concealed an ambuscade." He was placed in the academy at Bardstown, Ky., under that eminent educator, Dr. Priestley, who afterward became president of the University of Nashville. Being the seventh son the mother destined him for a physician, but that profession being distasteful to him he chose the law. He entered the law office of Col. George Nicholas, a gentleman who stood at the head of the Kentucky bar at that time. In 1798 he began practice and soon attained eminence as a criminal lawyer. It was in this department of the law that he ranked highest and in which he had few if any equals and no superiors.

He was chosen a member of the convention to revise the constitution of Kentucky in 1799, and the same year became a member of the Legislature of that commonwealth, where he remained for several successive terms. In 1806 he was appointed judge of the supreme court of errors and appeals and on the resignation of Justice Todd Mr. Grundy became chief justice of the State, at the age of twenty-nine. The salary of the office being small, he resigned and moved to Nashville in 1807, to enter a broader field of usefulness. He was admitted to the practice of law in the several courts of the State on Saturday, November 14, 1807. Of his professional ability Hon. John M. Bright, who delivered an oration on the "Life, Character and Public Services of the Hon. Felix Grundy," says: "At the first step in his profession, he took rank with one Haywood and Whiteside, and as an advocate he rose in time far above competition, and challenged every age and every country to produce his peer. After his settlement in Nashville, it is said, out of 165 individuals whom he defended on charges of capital offenses, one only was finally condemned and executed. \* \* \* His name was a tower of strength to the accused, and his retainer a city of refuge. At his bidding prison doors flew open, and the captive leaped from his falling chains into the arms of his swooning wife. At the bar he was always dignified in his bearing, conciliatory in his address, Saxon in his diction, and never stooping to coarseness in his allusions. His speeches not only breathed a high tone of morality, but the purer essence of religion. He was familiar with the Bible and perhaps drew from it the sparks that kindled



to the boldest imagery that ever shed a luster on the bar. Although he sometimes indulged a pungent humor and a caustic wit, he ever held resort to vituperation and abuse as dishonorable as the chewed bullets and poisoned arrows of savage warfare. I have sought in vain to find some clue to the secret of his success." Doubtless his earnestness, command of words, his pictures from nature, his consciousness of his own strength, his ability to read human nature and power to portray character had much to do with it. On December 4, 1811, Mr. Grundy became a member of Congress where he remained for two terms, positively refusing to accept the nomination in 1815. This was during the period of the second war with Great Britain, when great questions were debated and there were great men to discuss them, *i. e.*, Clay, Webster, Calhoun, Randolph and others.

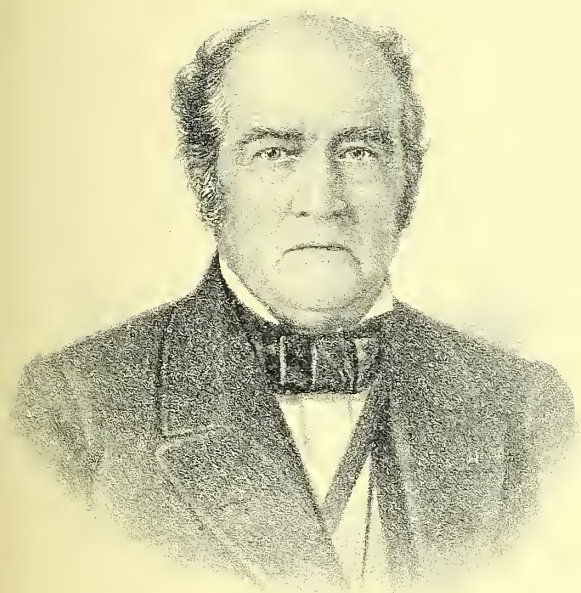
The interval from 1815 to 1819 Mr. Grundy spent in building up his profession and his fortune. In 1819 he became a member of the State Legislature, where he remained for six years. While a member of the Legislature he, with Mr. William L. Brown, was made a member of a committee with unlimited power to settle the very delicate question of the boundary line between Tennessee and Kentucky. This question had caused some bitterness between the sister States but was amicably settled February 2, 1820. At a called session of the Legislature of 1820 to devise some means to release the public from financial distress, Mr. Grundy was the author and successful advocate of a bank, founded exclusively upon the funds of the State. On the death of those two eminent statesmen, Thomas Jefferson and John Adams, on July 4, 1826, Mr. Grundy was chosen to deliver the funeral oration for the State. The effort was as worthy of the occasion. Following the election of Gen. Jackson to the presidency came the election of Felix Grundy to the United States Senate. He was re-elected in 1833 and served in that body till 1838. He was a member of the committee, with the great "Pacifcator," which reported the compromise tariff bill of 1833. He was made Attorney-General of the United States in September, 1838, by appointment of Mr. Van Buren. He resigned this office in 1840 and was again elected to the United States Senate, but his death occurred before taking his seat. In 1840 Mr. Grundy took a very active part in the presidential campaign of that year in favor of Martin Van Buren against Gen. Harrison. Although suffering from physical infirmity, he entered into the canvass with all the ardor of his youth and in the full vigor of his great intellect. He survived this work but a short time. At 4 o'clock of Saturday afternoon, December 19, 1840, was witnessed the closing of the earthly career of this great man.



Hugh Lawson White was the son of Gen. James White, one of the earliest pioneers of East Tennessee, and in many respects a remarkable man. Gen. White was born of Irish parentage, and spent the early part of his life in North Carolina, where in 1770 he married Mary Lawson. During the Revolutionary war he served as a soldier from that State, but at its close removed with his family to Fort Chissel, Va. In 1787 he immigrated to Knox County, Tenn., and in 1792 laid the foundation of the present city of Knoxville. He was a member of the Franklin convention in 1785; of the Territorial Assembly in 1794, and the Constitutional Convention of 1796. During the Creek war, although advanced in years, he served with distinction as brigadier-general of militia. Taken all in all he is one of the most conspicuous figures in the early history of East Tennessee.

Hugh Lawson White was born October 30, 1773, and was consequently a lad of fourteen when with his father he came into Tennessee. His early life was spent in hardy toil, with very limited facilities for obtaining even the rudiments of an education. At the age of fifteen, however, by earnest effort, he had sufficiently advanced to take up the study of the ancient languages, which he did under the direction of Rev. Samuel Carrick, with some assistance from Judge Roane. His studies were soon interrupted by Indian hostilities, and he volunteered as a soldier under the leadership of John Sevier. In this campaign he distinguished himself not only for bravery, but for strength and endurance. At the age of twenty he was appointed private secretary to Gov. Blount, with whom he remained until the close of his term of office. He then went to Philadelphia where he took a course of study, after which he engaged in the study of law with James Hopkins of Lancaster, Penn. In 1796 he returned to Knoxville, and at once assumed a leading position at the bar. Five years later, at the age of twenty-eight, he was elected judge of the superior court, then the highest judicial tribunal in the State. He resigned in 1807, and was elected to the State Senate. He was re-elected two years later, but did not serve the second term, as he was elected by the Legislature one of the judges of the supreme court. He continued in that capacity until December 31, 1814, when he again resigned. He had been elected president of the Bank of Tennessee in November, 1814, and from that time until July, 1827, he continued to direct the operation of that institution. In 1820, his health being impaired, he returned to his farm, but the country had need of his services, and he was not allowed to remain in seclusion. The next year he was appointed by President Monroe one of the three commissioners to settle the claims under the treaty providing for the transfer of Florida from Spain to the United





JOHN BELL







States. This occupied his time and attention for three years. In 1825 he was elected to succeed Andrew Jackson in the United States Senate, and continued as a member of that body until 1840.

During his senatorial career he delivered but few speeches of any considerable length. He usually spoke briefly and to the point, and his opinions were always received with marked respect. On most questions he was in harmony with the Democratic party. He opposed the Federal system of internal improvements, the rechartering of the United States Bank and the sub-treasury bill. He voted against the famous "expunging resolution" on constitutional grounds, but offered a set of resolutions in lieu of it. In 1836, through the influence of certain members of his party, he was prevailed upon to take a step which embittered the few remaining years of his life. It had become evident that President Jackson wished to make Mr. Van Buren his successor in the presidential chair. This was distasteful to a large element of the party, especially in the South. In October, 1835, resolutions were passed by the General Assembly of Tennessee nominating Judge White for the presidency, and he finally consented to make the canvass. For this step he was bitterly denounced by President Jackson, Judge Grundy, Cave Johnson, James K. Polk and many others, heretofore strong friends. Yet with all the leaders of his own party in Tennessee against him, and with no chance of success, he carried the State by a majority of 10,000 votes—a magnificent testimonial to the high estimation in which he was held. The General Assembly of 1839–40, having passed certain resolutions of instruction to its senators in Congress, which the latter could not support, Judge White resigned his office and retired to private life. He died very soon after—April 10, 1840.

In his domestic life he met with much affliction. In 1798 he married Miss Elizabeth M. Carrick, the daughter of Rev. Samuel Carrick, his former instructor. To their union were born four sons and eight daughters, two of whom died in infancy. Of the remainder eight died just at the threshold of adult life, and all within the short space of six years. His wife also died of the same disease, consumption, March 25, 1831. On November, 1832, Judge White was again married to Mrs. Ann E. Peyton, of Washington City, at whose house he had boarded for several years.

John Bell was born about six miles from Nashville, Tenn., on February 18, 1797. He was the son of a farmer, Samuel Bell, a man of moderate means, who gave him a good education at Cumberland College, when under the presidency of Dr. Priestly. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Edmiston, a native of Virginia. At the age of nineteen



he was admitted to the bar, and located at Franklin. The next year he was elected to the State Senate, in which body he served during that session, but declined a re-election. The next nine years he devoted exclusively to his profession. In 1826 he became the candidate for Congress against Felix Grundy, then in the zenith of his brilliant career, and was elected over his distinguished competitor by a majority of 1,000 votes. He continued in Congress by re-election for fourteen years. At first he was an ardent advocate of free trade, but afterward changed his views and favored protection. He was made chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary when the "Force Bill" and the question of nullification were before the courts. Upon the question of the removal of the deposits of the United States Bank he took issue with President Jackson, and in this breach great results were involved. Henceforth, Mr. Bell ceased to act with the Democratic party, and in 1834 he defeated James K. Polk for the speakership of the House. In 1836 he strongly advocated the election of Hugh L. White in opposition to Van Buren, and succeeded in carrying Tennessee for his candidate. In 1838 he voted against the resolution excluding anti-slavery petitions from Congress. For ten years he was chairman of the Committee on Indian Affairs, during which time the Cherokees were removed from Georgia.

In 1841 he became Secretary of War under Harrison, but resigned in the fall of the same year upon the separation of Tyler from the Whig party. He was soon after offered a seat in the Senate by the Whig majority of the Tennessee General Assembly, but he declined an election in favor of Ephraim H. Foster. He remained in retirement until 1847, when he was elected to the State Senate, and during the same year was chosen to the United States Senate. He was re-elected in 1853. During his service in the Senate he delivered some of the most able and exhaustive speeches ever listened to by that body. His speech on the war with Mexico was pronounced by Calhoun the ablest delivered upon the subject. In 1860 he was nominated by the Constitutional Union party for the Presidency, with Edward Everett occupying the second place upon the ticket. They received the electoral vote of Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. When secession was proposed as the result of the election of Lincoln to the Presidency, Mr. Bell threw his whole influence for the preservation of the Union, but after the call for troops by President Lincoln he took strong grounds for secession. He assumed the position that no ordinance of any kind was necessary to sever the connection of the State with the Federal Government, and that the Legislature was alone competent to declare the Union dissolved and Tennessee an independent sovereignty: During the war he took no active part in either



political or military affairs. After its close he was engaged in business until his death, which occurred at Cumberland Iron Works September 3, 1869.

In December, 1818, Mr. Bell was married to Miss Sally Dickinson, a daughter of David Dickinson, of Rutherford, and a granddaughter of Col. Hardy Murfree, of Revolutionary distinction. She was a woman of refinement and superior education. During her youth she attended one of the famous educational institutions of the Carolinas, making the journey from her home, a distance of about 406 miles, on horseback. Among her schoolmates was Mrs. James K. Polk, who probably accomplished the journey in the same manner. Mrs. Bell died leaving four children, who yet survive. Mr. Bell was married a second time, about 1835, to Mrs. Jane Yeatman, a daughter of Mr. Ervin, of Bedford County, who survived her husband until 1876. She was an accomplished lady of remarkable intellectual vigor, of fascinating powers of conversation and possessing an energy of character quite phenomenal. For more than a quarter of a century she was a conspicuous and charming member of Washington society. She left two daughters, both of whom reside in Philadelphia. The home life of Mr. Bell was of the most pleasing character. Whatever were the cares of the day, all were banished when he entered the sacred precincts of home. There his hours were passed in the kindly and sympathetic interchange of conversation upon domestic topics and the news of the day, varied at times with instructive discussions upon more important themes. There was no affectation of superior wisdom; no claim made or even suggested for deference to him or his opinions. He was natural and simple as a child, and affectionate as a woman. A pure, chaste man, no scandal ever smirched his reputation. Late in life he became a member of the Presbyterian Church, and while residing in Georgia, during the civil war, he spent much time in reading the Bible.

As a statesman it is doubtful if Tennessee has produced another man his equal. "He resembled Halifax, as described by Macauley, as one who always saw passing events, not in the point of view in which they commonly appear to one who bears a part in them, but in the point of view in which after the lapse of many years they appear to the philosophic historian." His love and devotion to his native State was one of his leading traits, and he loved to be called "John Bell of Tennessee," sometimes using the phrase himself in his popular addresses.

Cave Johnson was one of the most distinguished men of Tennessee. He was the second son of Thomas and Mary (Noel) Johnson, and was born January 11, 1793. Thomas Johnson's father was Henry



Johnson, who removed from Pennsylvania to North Carolina during the war of the Revolution, in which he served as a private soldier. Arriving in North Carolina he settled near Salisbury where he resided until 1796, when he removed to Robertson County, Tenn., and located two and a half miles east of Springfield. Some time afterward he moved three miles south of Springfield to Karr's Creek, where he died in 1815. He married Miss Rachel Holman, who died about the same time as her husband. They were the parents of nine children: William, Thomas, Henry, Isaac, Joseph, Jacob V., Rebecca, Mary and Rachel. Thomas Johnson was born July 4, 1766, and settled in Robertson County in 1789 as a surveyor. The next year he was married to Mary Noel, a daughter of Cave's Station, Ky., and took her to Robertson County in 1790. Cave Johnson, their second son, was named after Rev. Richard Cave, a Baptist minister in Kentucky, who is believed to have been a brother of Mrs. Thomas Johnson's mother. Their other children were Cave, who died in infancy in 1791; Henry Minor, born in 1795; Taylor Noel, born in 1797; Nancy, born in 1799; Willie Blount, born in 1801, and Joseph Noel, born in 1803. Cave Johnson was born three miles east of Springfield on January 11, 1793. He was sent to the academy about two miles east of Nashville, then under the control of George Martin. In 1807 he was sent to Mount Pleasant Academy on Station Camp Creek, in Sumner County, then under the control of John Hall, where he remained a year when he was sent to Cumberland College, now the University of Nashville. Here he remained until the troops of the State were called to Mississippi in 1811. With his college mates he formed a volunteer company of which he was elected captain, and whose services he tendered to Gen. Jackson, to accompany him to Mississippi. The General declined their services on account of their youth and advised them to continue their studies, which from necessity they did, though not without deep mortification on their part and severe denunciation of Gen. Jackson on the part of some of them. In the summer of 1812 he commenced the study of law with William M. Cooke, a profound lawyer, a most estimable gentleman and then one of the judges of the supreme court. He continued with Mr. Cooke until the fall of 1813, when his father's brigade was called upon to join Gen. Jackson in the Creek Nation. He accompanied his father in the capacity of deputy brigade quartermaster during the campaigns of 1813 and 1814, and in May, 1814, returned home, the Indians having been subdued and peace restored. He continued his study of the law with P. W. Humphreys, on Yellow Creek, and toward the latter part of the year obtained his license to practice law, and commenced the practice full of hope and confident of success.



He was at that time strongly impressed with the belief that his first duty was to get him a wife, fully satisfied that his success in his chosen profession would enable him to support a family. He therefore paid his addresses to Miss Elizabeth Dortch, who was then in her fifteenth year, and was by her, as he says, "very properly rejected." By this rejection he was deeply mortified and caused to resolve that he would never address another lady. He then devoted himself to his profession. In the fall of 1817, he was elected attorney-general by the Legislature sitting at Knoxville upon the nomination of W. C. Conrad, but without any effort of his own. From this time he devoted himself with great assiduity to his profession until 1828 when he was elected to Congress, succeeding J. Marable, who had been the member for some years. He was re-elected to Congress without opposition in 1831. In 1833 he was again the candidate and was elected over both his competitors, Gen. Richard Heatham and Dr. John H. Marable, notwithstanding strenuous efforts were made for his defeat. In 1835 he was again elected over William Turner by a very large majority. In 1837 he was defeated by Gen. Heatham by a majority of ninety votes. After this defeat he resumed the practice of the law, and beginning to think seriously of the folly of his youthful resolution against matrimony. Miss Elizabeth Dortch had married a Mr. Brunson in 1817, and in 1826 became a widow with three children. Mr. Johnson's early attachment for this lady revived and they were married February 20, 1838. The election of August, 1839, resulted in returning Mr. Johnson to Congress by a majority of 1,496. In 1841 he was again elected to Congress without opposition. In 1843 he was opposed by but elected over G. A. Henry by nearly 300 votes. In 1844 James K. Polk was elected President of the United States, and at the close of Mr. Johnson's term in Congress invited him to take charge of the Postoffice Department, which he did and served as Postmaster-General four years. Soon after this Mrs. Johnson died of cancer in the breast. During the canvass prior to the elections of 1853, Judge Mortimer A. Martin, of the circuit court died, and Mr. Johnson was appointed judge *pro tem.*, and served until Judge Pepper was selected to fill the vacancy. Mr. Johnson was then appointed president of the Bank of Tennessee, entered upon the duties of that office in January, 1854, and served six years. In January, 1860, he removed from Nashville to his home and remained there most of the summer. On the 8th of June, 1860, he was appointed by President Buchanan commissioner on the part of the United States under the convention with Paraguay for the adjustment of the claims of the United States and Paraguay Navigation Company. On this commission he was engaged nearly three months.



In 1861, when the question of secession first came up to be acted upon, Mr. Johnson urged the people to stand by the Union. During the war he remained quietly at his home taking no part in the troubles between the two sections of the country, except to express his opinions on public men and public measures, his opinions, however, after the breaking out of the war, being uniformly in favor of the Southern Confederacy. In 1865 he was required to give reasons why he should not be sent within the Confederate lines, which reasons being satisfactory to Gen. Thomas he was allowed to remain quietly at his home. On the 19th of August, 1865, he was pardoned by Andrew Johnson, President of the United States. In the spring of 1866 he was elected by the counties of Robertson, Montgomery and Stewart their senator in the General Assembly of the State, but by that body refused admission as such senator. His death occurred November 23, 1866. By his marriage with Mrs. Elizabeth Brunson he had three children: Hickman Johnson, T. D. Johnson, and Polk G. Johnson, all of whom served the Confederacy in the great civil war.

James Knox Polk was born in Mecklenburg County, N. C., November 2, 1795. He was the eldest of a family of ten children—six sons and four daughters—born to the marriage of Samuel Polk and Jane Knox. His paternal ancestors were emigrants from Ireland in the early part of the eighteenth century. They settled upon the eastern shores of Maryland. The branch from which James K. descended removed first to Pennsylvania, and about 1735 to North Carolina. There his great-uncle Col. Thomas Polk, and his grandfather, Ezekiel Polk, took a prominent part in the convention which adopted the Mecklenburg Declaration in 1775. In 1806 Samuel Polk with his family immigrated to Maury County, and was soon after followed by nearly all of the Polk family. He located up on Duck River, where he obtained possession of a large body of land, which gradually increasing in value, made him one of the wealthiest men of the county.

His wife was a superior woman of fine practical sense, who trained her children to habits of punctuality and industry, and inspired in them a love of morality. Young James early evinced a great desire and capacity for learning, and having secured the elements of an education at home and in the neighborhood school, in 1813 entered the Murfreesboro Academy, from which, in 1815, he entered the sophomore class of the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill. From this institution after three more years of diligent application, he graduated with the highest honors. He then entered upon the study of law in the office of Felix Grundy, of Nashville, with whom he remained until he had com-



pleted his legal education. After his admittance to the bar he returned to Columbia and opened an office; as he was thoroughly equipped for the profession and well prepared to meet all of its responsibilities, it was not a short time until he was recognized as a leader both at the bar and in the stump.

In 1823 he was chosen to represent his county in the lower house of the General Assembly, and in the fall of 1825, after a vigorous campaign, was elected a member of Congress. During the next four years he was an active opponent of the measures proposed by President Adams. He had long been a close friend of Gen. Jackson, and when the latter was elected President he became the leader of the administrative party. He opposed the Federal system of internal improvements, the rechartering of the United States Bank and the protective tariff law. Indeed, he was in such perfect accord with Jackson and carried out his plans so faithfully that he was accused of being servilely dependent upon the President. While such a charge was entirely without foundation, it is not improbable that his relations with Gen. Jackson had much influence upon his career. He continued in Congress for fourteen consecutive years, during the last four years of which he filled the speaker's chair. He withdrew March 4, 1839, and soon after began a vigorous campaign for the office of governor. He was elected, but before he had completed his first term the great Whig victory was gained, and at the next two gubernatorial elections he was defeated. In 1844 the annexation of Texas was the most important question before the public, and Mr. Polk's position, as an advocate of the measure, had much to do with his nomination for the presidency in that year. After a campaign, based mainly upon that question, he was chosen over Henry Clay by a majority of sixty-five electoral votes. Before his inauguration the great question of annexation had been settled, but the difficulty with Mexico was thereby begun, and the greater part of his administration was occupied in considering questions connected with the war with that country. Other important measures of his term of office were the admission of Iowa and Wisconsin into the Union, the passage of the low tariff law of 1846, the establishment of the department of the interior, and the settlement of the northwestern boundary question. Having retired from the presidency in March, 1849, he returned to Nashville, where he had previously purchased the property since known as Polk Place. There his death occurred June 15, 1849.

Mr. Polk was not a man of great brilliancy of intellect, and possessed little imagination, yet he was lively and sociable in his disposition, and had the rare power of communicating his own enthusiasm to those with



whom he came in contact. He was well versed in human nature, and possessed a memory of remarkable retentiveness; while he did not possess the force of character of Jackson, the rugged native ability of Andrew Johnson, nor the far-seeing statesmanship of John Bell, he was distinguished for shrewdness, quickness of perception, firmness of purpose and untiring energy.

In his selection of a companion for life he was peculiarly fortunate. In January, 1824, he married Miss Sarah Childress, a daughter of Capt. Joel Childress, of Rutherford County, Tenn. She was only fifteen years of age at that time, a lady of rare beauty and culture. She accompanied her husband to Washington when he entered Congress in 1825, and was with him, with the exception of one winter, during his entire eighteen years' residence in that city. Since the death of Mr. Polk she has resided at Polk Place, but has seldom appeared in society.

William Gannaway Brownlow was the eldest son of Joseph A. Brownlow, who was born and raised in Rockbridge County, Va., and died in Sullivan County, Tenn., in 1816. The father was a man of good sense and sterling integrity, and served in a Tennessee company during the war of 1812. Two of his brothers were at the battle of the Horseshoe, and two others died in the naval service. His wife was Catharine Gunaway, also a native of Virginia, who was left at her husband's death with five helpless children. She survived him, however, less than three months.

William was born in Wythe County, Va., August 29, 1805, and consequently was only about eleven years of age when his parents died. He was taken by his mother's relatives, by whom he was reared to hard labor until he was eighteen years old, when he removed to Abingdon, Va., and apprenticed himself to a house carpenter. His early education had been imperfect and irregular, and after completing his apprenticeship he labored until he acquired the means of again going to school. He afterward entered the traveling ministry of the Methodist Church, and traveled for ten years without intermission, all the time studying and improving his limited education.

In 1828 he began to take an active part in the politics of Tennessee, advocating the re-election of John Quincy Adams to the Presidency. He seemed to have a natural love for controversy, and while the vigorous sectarian discussions of that day were congenial to him, he found a better field for his peculiar talents in politics than in the ministry. In either position he was fearless in the expression of his opinion, and in 1832, while traveling a circuit in South Carolina in which John C. Calhoun lived, he publicly denounced nullification. In 1837 he began the publication of the *Whig* at Jonesboro, but in a short time removed to



Knoxville, where he soon secured for it a very large circulation. In 1843 he became a candidate for Congress against Andrew Johnson, but was defeated. In 1850 he was appointed by Fillmore one of the several commissioners to carry out the congressional provisions for the improvement of the navigation of the Tennessee River.

For thirty years preceding the civil war he participated in nearly every political and religious controversy which occurred, and became widely known as the "Fighting Parson." In 1856 he wrote a book entitled "The Great Iron Wheel Examined and its False Spokes Extracted," it being a vindication of the Methodist Church against the attacks of Rev. J. R. Graves, in a work called "The Great Iron Wheel." Two years later he was engaged in a debate upon the slavery question in Philadelphia with Rev. Abram Pryne, of New York, in which he denounced the institution of slavery as it existed in the South. Although a strong pro-slavery man, his love for the Union was intense, and when the secession movement of 1860 began he severely denounced it. Even after troops began to pass through Knoxville he did not in the least abate his denunciations, and kept a Federal flag floating over his house. In October, 1861, his influence had become so dangerous to the cause of the Confederacy in East Tennessee that the publication of his paper was suspended and the office outfit destroyed. He was forced to leave the town and seek safety in the mountains. After remaining in seclusion for three or four weeks he was induced to return upon the promise of the Confederate authorities, that he should be sent within the Union. This promise was violated, however, and on December 6, upon a warrant issued by J. C. Ramsay, Confederate States District Attorney, he was arrested and placed in jail where he remained until January 1, when he became seriously ill. On the order of his physician he was then moved to his home, where he remained under a strong guard until March 2. He was then sent with an escort to Nashville, then in possession of the Federal forces. After remaining a short time he went on a tour through the Northern States, visiting several of the large cities and delivering addresses to large audiences. In April, 1862, his wife and family were also sent out of the Confederacy, and remained in the North until after the occupation of East Tennessee by Gen. Burnside in the fall of 1863. Mr. Brownlow then returned to Knoxville, and in November of that year resumed the publication of his paper. On March 4, 1865, he was elected governor, and in August, 1867, re-elected, defeating Emerson Etheridge. Before the expiration of his second term he was elected to a seat in the United States Senate, in which body he served from March 4, 1869, to March 3, 1875. During the greater part of that time



he was a confirmed invalid, and had to be carried to and from his seat in the Senate chamber. At the close of his term, he returned to Knoxville where after an illness of only a few hours he died April 29, 1877.

Gov. Brownlow was a unique character. He can be compared with no other man. He was made up of antagonistic qualities, yet no one was ever more consistent in his course of action. In his political animosities and religious controversies he was bitter and unrelenting. He was a master of epithets and a reservoir of sarcasm. In his choice of a word he cared nothing except that it should reach its mark, and it rarely failed. In private life to his friends and neighbors he was ever polite, kind and charitable. A friend said of him: "The heart of the fearless politician who in excitement hurled the thunderbolts of burning invective at his antagonists, and was willing even in his zeal temporarily to lay aside his religious creed and enforce arguments with something stronger than words, could bleed in the presence of a child's grief. Nothing in his career seemed to alienate him from the affections of his neighbors and friends. They overlooked and forgave the faults springing from his impetuous nature, for they knew something of the heart which beat within."

Shadrack Forrest, the great-grandfather of Gen. Forrest, was of English extraction, and moved from West Virginia, about 1730, to Orange County, N. C. Nathan Forrest, grandfather of N. B. Forrest, left North Carolina about 1806, and settled with his large family for a time in Sumner County, but soon after moved to Bedford County. Nathan Forrest married a Miss Baugh, a lady of Irish descent. The eldest son of this marriage was William Forrest, the father of the subject of this sketch. William Forrest married Mariam Beck in 1800. Mr. and Mrs. Forrest were the parents of seven sons and three daughters. The youngest son, J. Forrest, was born after the death of the father. In 1833 William Forrest moved with his family to near Salem, Tippah County, in the northern part of Mississippi. This country had been recently opened to immigrants by a treaty with the Chickasaw Indians. Here William Forrest died in 1837, and left N. B. the care of his widowed mother and her large family of little children. By that diligence and energy that characterized his whole life he soon succeeded in placing the family above want. His opportunities for an education were very limited, barely covering the rudiments of the elementary branches. In 1840 he lost two of his brothers and his sisters of disease, and came near dying himself. In 1841 he joined Capt. Wallace Wilson's company to go to Texas to assist in the cause of freedom there. The expedition was badly managed, and the majority of the men returned from New Orleans. A few of the nu-



ber, however, went on to Austin to find no employment and that their services were not needed. He returned home to pass through a very severe spell of sickness.

In 1842 he engaged in business with his uncle at Hernando, Miss. He became engaged in an affray with three brothers, Maleck, for espousing the cause of his uncle. He alone fought and defeated them, but his uncle was killed. J. K. Moore, a lawyer, was killed while riding in company with Gen. Forrest by a desperado named Dyson. Forrest's life was threatened, but his courage and revolver saved him. September 25, 1825, Gen. Forrest married Mary Ann Montgomery, a distant relative of him who fell at Quebec in 1775. In 1849 he met with financial reverses in Hernando, but instead of despairing he only redoubled his exertions. He came near losing his life in 1852 in the explosion of the steam-boat "Farmer" within a few miles of Galveston. In 1852 he moved to Memphis and began dealing in real estate; he also dealt largely in slaves. He was elected alderman of the city in 1857, and re-elected in 1859. By 1859 he had accumulated a good fortune, and in 1861 he had several large plantations, and raised his 1,000 bales of cotton. On the outbreak of the war he volunteered as a private in Capt. J. S. White's company, on June 14, 1861. In July Forrest was asked by Gov. Harris and Gen. Polk to recruit a regiment for the cavalry service. This he proceeded at once to do. On July 20 he went to Louisville, where he procured a partial outfit for his men, consisting of 500 Colt's revolvers, 100 saddles and other supplies. The regiment was organized at Memphis, in October, 1861, by electing N. B. Forrest, lieutenant-colonel; D. C. Kelley, major; C. A. Schuyler, adjutant; Dr. S. M. Van Wick, surgeon, and J. P. Strong, sergeant-major. The regiment consisted in the aggregate of 650 men, organized into eight companies. The first fighting done by Col. Forrest was in Kentucky. His men attacked and defeated the gun-boat "Conesoga" in the Cumberland River, near Canton, Ky. A superior force of the enemy was defeated at Sacramento by a brilliant charge. He joined the forces at Fort Donelson on the 12th. He contributed largely to what success there was connected with that unfortunate affair, and succeeded in bringing away his regiment with little loss. He displayed great ability here. He next covered the retreat from Nashville.

On the 6th and 7th of April he was present at the battle of Shiloh. Forrest, who was now colonel, contributed as much to the success of that battle as any other man. His regiment was the last to leave the field. In a charge near the close of that engagement he was wounded. From Pittsburg Landing to Corinth the regiment was engaged almost daily. Forrest made a brilliant dash and captured Murfreesboro, with a garrison



equal to his whole force. He captured pickets around Nashville and took part in the campaign in Kentucky. He made a raid through West Tennessee, and returned in time to take part in the battle of Stone River. He was almost daily engaged in skirmishing in Middle and East Tennessee till the battle of Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863. He was next sent to the Army of Northern Mississippi. He then entered West Tennessee with a few men, and in a short time had increased his force to about 3,500. Engagements were fought at Somerville, Tenn., December 26; at Colliersville, December 27; at West Point, Miss., February, 1864; at Paducah, Ky., March 25; at Fort Pillow, April 12; at Bolivar, May 2; at Tishomingo Creek, June 10; at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14; at Town Creek, July 15; at Oxford, Miss., in the early part of August; at Memphis, August 21, and in the raid through Middle Tennessee and the capture of Athens, Ala. In Hood's advance into Tennessee Forrest joined him at Florence, Ala. From the time of crossing the Tennessee to the recrossing of that stream in that disastrous campaign his men were in thirteen engagements. Had Forrest's advice been followed at Franklin, November 30, the fruits of that victory would have been attained without its terrible cost.

To his skill in covering the retreat, and advice in its management, was the army saved from greater rout. After the retreat of Hood from Tennessee Forrest was engaged at Centerville, Ala., March 31, 1865, and at Ebenezer Church April 1. His forces were engaged in the defense of Selma, as a cover for Mobile. April 2 closed his military career, on the fall of Selma. Few men ever made so brilliant a military record in so short a time. Without book knowledge he made a study of men, and took in the military situation of the country at a glance. His dash, untiring energy, industry and power of endurance were remarkable. He had the happy faculty of inspiring his men with confidence in himself as a leader. He seemed to grasp the most minute details of an army and its wants, and had a wonderful fertility of resource. He seldom if ever blundered, and never failed to extricate his men from the most perilous positions. It might be questioned whether Forrest could have succeeded so well with a large body of men, or in other words whether he had the capacity for maneuvering large bodies. To this it may be answered that he made no mistakes, whether commanding a battalion of a few hundred or a division of 5,000 men. His quick fiery temper suited him for a cavalry leader rather than for the leader of the more sluggish infantry columns. Had all other commanders been as successful as was Gen. Forrest the result would have been very different. He was made a brigadier-general in 1862, a major-general in 1863 and a lieutenant-general



early in 1865. He laid aside his arms as quickly and quietly as he had taken them up. At the close of the war he returned to his home, accepted the situation, and did his best to heal the wounds left by the war. Before his death he became a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which faith he died.

Andrew Johnson, the seventeenth President of the United States, was born in Raleigh, N. C., December 29, 1808. His father, Jacob Johnson, who died in 1812, was city constable, sexton of a church and porter of the State bank. Extreme poverty prevented Andrew from receiving any education, and at the age of ten he was apprenticed to Mr. Selby, a tailor. In 1824, a short time before the expiration of his apprenticeship, having committed some little misdemeanor, he ran away and went to Laurens Court House, S. C. He obtained work as a journeyman and remained there until May, 1826, when he returned to Raleigh. During the following September, accompanied by his mother, he came to Tennessee and located at Greeneville, where in a short time he married.

Up to this time his education was limited to reading, but under his wife's tuition he learned to write and cipher. In 1828, taking an interest in politics, he organized a workingmen's party in opposition to the aristocratic element, which had before controlled the town of Greeneville. He was elected alderman, and two years later was made mayor. During his time a village debating society was formed, and he took a prominent part in its discussions, manifesting much of the ability which he afterward displayed. In 1835 he offered himself as a candidate for a seat in the lower house of the General Assembly, and after a vigorous canvass was elected. During the following session his opposition to the internal improvement bill temporarily lost him his popularity, and at the next election he was defeated. Succeeding events, however, proved his views to have been correct, and in 1839 he was returned to the Legislature. From this time forth he was almost continuously in public life. He was an elector for the State at large on the Van Buren ticket in 1840, and in 1841 was elected to the State Senate. Two years later he took his seat in Congress as representative from the First District of Tennessee, a position which he continued to hold by re-election for ten years. During his time he advocated the annexation of Texas, the war with Mexico and the tariff of 1846.

In 1853 he was elected governor of Tennessee over G. A. Henry, the Whig candidate, and again in 1855 over Meredith P. Gentry, after one of the most exciting campaigns ever witnessed. In December, 1857, he took his seat in the United States Senate, to which he had been elected by the Legislature of Tennessee. He soon distinguished himself as the



advocate of the homestead law, which was vetoed by President Buchanan. Although he usually voted with the Southern members on the slavery question, he was not strongly in sympathy with them. In the canvass of 1860 he supported Breckinridge and Lane, but when secession was openly proposed he opposed it with all of his ability. This caused many of his former adherents to denounce him as a traitor to his State and party, and in almost every city in the State he was burned in effigy. March 4, 1862, he was nominated military governor of Tennessee by President Lincoln, and on the 12th of the same month he arrived in Nashville. He continued as military governor until March, 1865, when he was succeeded by William G. Brownlow.

On June 7, 1864, the Republican Convention at Baltimore nominated him for the vice-presidency, and on the 4th of the March following he was inaugurated. Upon the assassination of President Lincoln he immediately took the oath of office and entered upon his duties as President. From his public utterances it had been inferred that he would treat the Southern leaders with great severity, but his course was quite the reverse, and then began the difficulty between himself and Congress which ended in his impeachment trial. After a long contest he was finally acquitted, on a vote of thirty-five for conviction to nineteen for acquittal.

At the Democratic Convention of 1868 he was a candidate for nomination for the Presidency, but received little support. In March, 1869, he returned to his home at Greeneville, Tenn., and the next year became a candidate for the United States Senate. He lacked two votes of an election. In 1872 he was a candidate for congressman at large, but dividing the vote of his party with B. F. Cheatham was defeated by Horace Maynard. In January, 1875, he was elected to the United States Senate for the full term of six years, and at the extra session in March, of that year, took his seat. He died suddenly of paralysis on July 31, 1875, at the residence of his daughter in Carter County, Tenn. Mr. Johnson was essentially combative in his temperament, and was rather impatient of opposition. That he had the courage of his convictions is evident from his course at the beginning of the war, when for a Southern Democrat to champion the cause of the Union was to sacrifice both friends and reputation. He cannot be said to have enjoyed, to any great degree, the personal good-will and esteem of his fellow-citizens, but he never failed to inspire their confidence and respect. He possessed no personal magnetism, wit nor brilliancy, and his countenance usually wore an expression bordering on sadness.

The following by one of his colleagues in Congress is a fitting tribute



his character: "If I were to write the epitaph of Andrew Johnson, I could inscribe on the stone which shall mark his last resting place, Here lies the man who was in the public service for forty years, who never tried to deceive his countrymen, and died as he lived, an honest man—the noblest work of God."

Gen. Felix Kirk Zollicoffer was born in Maury County, Tenn., May 17, 1812, and was the son of John J. and Martha (Kirk) Zollicoffer. The mother was a native of North Carolina. He was descended from an illustrious Swiss family, which included several of the most distinguished military men, divines and scholars of that nation. Several centuries ago three Zollicoffer brothers were granted a patent of nobility on account of distinguished service rendered to the Government, and from them descended the Zollicoffers of Switzerland and of America. The latter branch of the family immigrated to this country probably near the close of the seventeenth century.

Gen. Zollicoffer, after having received such an education as the schools of his native county afforded, learned the printer's trade, and at the age of seventeen, in company with two other young men, began the publication of a paper at Paris, Tenn. Their enterprise proving a failure the young Zollicoffer went to Knoxville, where he found employment and remained until 1834, when he removed to Huntsville, Ala. He was employed at that place in the office of the *Southern Mercury* for a short time, after which he returned to Maury County and located at Columbia, in charge of the *Observer*. On September 24, 1835, he was united in marriage with Louisa P. Gordon, of Hickman County, a daughter of the brave Indian scout, Col. John Gordon. The next year he volunteered as a soldier, and served with the Tennessee troops during the Seminole war. In the early part of 1837 he returned and resumed his connection with the *Observer*, of which he continued the editor until after the campaign of 1840, strongly opposing the election of Mr. Van Buren. As editor of the *Nashville Banner*, he entered upon his duties January 3, 1842, and at once made a decided impression. During the gubernatorial campaign of the following year he contributed much to the election of James C. Jones over James K. Polk. For some time he had been a sufferer from an aneurism of the aorta, that daily threatened his life, and after the election he retired from the editorial chair. On the 1st of November following he was elected by the Legislature comptroller of the State, a position he continued to hold by re-election until 1849. In August of that year he was chosen to represent Davidson County in the State Senate, and during the session made himself one of the leaders of that body.

In January, 1851, he again connected himself with the *Banner*.



He succeeded in inducing Gen. William B. Campbell to accept the nomination for governor, and the brilliant victory which was secured was due more largely to his efforts than to those of any other man. The result of this canvass added greatly to the influence of Gen. Zollicoffer.

The next year occurred the contest for the Presidency between Gens. Scott and Pierce. Gen. Zollicoffer had favored the nomination of Millard Fillmore, and attended the National Convention at Baltimore to advocate it, but when Gen. Scott was chosen as the leader of the Whigs he supported him with his accustomed vigor and ability, and, although the candidate was decidedly unpopular with the Whig party, Tennessee was brought to his support.

On April 20, 1853, having received the Whig nomination for Congress in his district, he severed, for the last time, his connection with the press. He was elected after a brilliant canvass and served for three successive terms. He then voluntarily retired to private life. During the early part of 1861 Gen. Zollicoffer did all in his power to prevent the dissolution of the Union, and was a member of the Peace Conference at Washington, but after the call for troops by President Lincoln he espoused the cause of the South and advocated secession. Upon the organization of the State military Gov. Harris called him to his aid, and commissioned him brigadier-general. He was placed in command of the forces in East Tennessee, where, during the fall of 1861, he gathered an army of about 4,000 men and took part at Cumberland Ford. Opposed to him were about double that number of troops under Gen. Thomas. On January 19, 1862, deceived as to the strength and position of the enemy he unfortunately ordered an attack, and during the engagement was killed. Various accounts of the death of Gen. Zollicoffer have been published, but the most authentic is about as follows:

Gen. Zollicoffer while inspecting his lines found himself between a Mississippi regiment and the Fourth Kentucky Federal Regiment under Col. Fry, who was about to lead them in a charge upon the Confederate lines. Gen. Zollicoffer thinking the latter regiment a part of his own command, accompanied by his aid, rode up to Col. Fry and said: "You are not going to fight your friends, are you? These men" (pointing to the Mississippi regiment), "are all your friends." In the meantime Zollicoffer's aid, perceiving their mistake, fired at Col. Fry, killing his horse. Col. Fry sprang to his feet and fired at Gen. Zollicoffer, killing him instantly. The troops thus deprived of their trusted leader retreated in confusion. Gen. Zollicoffer left a family of six daughters, five of whom are still living. Mrs. Zollicoffer died in 1857.



## MAURY COUNTY.

A SUPERFICIAL view of the county would present the picture of a section of a river valley, running almost due east and west, with the dip to the west, and fringed to the north and south by smaller valleys which furrow the sides of irregular ranges of knobs and hills which lie along the northern and southern boundaries. To the west these hills broaden out into the uplands known as the "Barrens," forming a part of the Highland Rim. The bed of this valley is occupied by Duck River, which flows through the whole extent of the county, dividing it almost equally. The river drains the entire county, as all the other streams flow into it. The river is not navigable through the whole extent of the county. The river was much used formerly for flat-boats and barges. It is still much used in floating out rafts during high water. The great value of Duck River is in its excellent water-power, which drives the numerous grist and saw-mills that line its banks. The county is well drained. In several creeks in the western part of the county are some beautiful waterfalls. On the northwest and south the rim which borders the county is washed by narrow and beautiful valleys of extreme richness; the remaining portion of the county is of a gently rolling surface, stretching out toward the west and south of the river to almost a plain-like smoothness.

Except the small portion around the northern, western and southern edges, invaded by the Highland Rim, the entire county is of limestone formation. It is by no means of the uniform variety, nor is the soil the same over the county. The soil generally is dark and friable, and exceedingly rich. The subsoil is generally a stiff, dark-colored clay, which weathers rapidly into a rich soil. But the characteristic of the county is the cedar timber, which abounds in some places so thickly as to exclude all undergrowth and to shut out every ray of the sun as effectually as the darkest clouds of winter. In "the cedars" the rock comes to the surface. The soil is admirably suited to wheat and grasses, and such trees do finely in it.

The original settlers in Zion Church neighborhood came from Williamsburg District, C. They came in a kind of colony, led by Squire John Dickey, who brought about twenty families with him. A portion of these arrived in 1807, and others in 1808. Five thousand acres of land were purchased of the Gen. Greene Survey, at \$3 per acre. Around this was a nucleus clustered the little colony. Among the settlers were Squire Dickey, Moses Frierson, James Blakeley, William Frierson, Eli Frierson, James Armstrong, Thomas Stephenson, Nathaniel Stephenson, "Old Davy" Mathews, Samuel Witherspoon, John Stephenson, James Frierson, P. Fulton, Alexander Dobbins, Moses Freeman, the Flemings and Mayes. Mr. J. S. Mayes, who is four score and ten, and still vigorous, lives in the Mount Zion neighborhood, and was one of the original settlers, and has a very distinct recollection of the first settlement. Like the Pilgrim Fathers the first thing they did on their arrival was the erection of a church. A place was selected, as near as could be judged, for the center of the purchase for the church site, which proved almost the exact mathematical center. Here was erected a rude log church some time in 1807, which is supposed to have been the first church erected in Maury County. Near the church was laid out a graveyard in which the body of Robert Frierson was consigned in August, 1808, the first in that vicinity. In this rude church, in the midst of the canebrakes and shades of the forest, the little band of pioneers met regularly every week to hear sermons by the Rev. Samuel Frierson or William Frierson, who poured forth the truths of the gospel with apostolic zeal and simplicity. In a short time the Rev. James N. Stephenson, who had been pastor of the church in South Carolina, became the pastor at Mount Zion. The old log church stood till 1814 or 1815, and was replaced by a brick church of peculiar shape.



It was arranged with the pulpit at the side with the main part of the building arranged for the whites, and a kind of transept at the end for the colored people. The old brick house stood till 1831, when a small body of ground was purchased near the old house and a new building erected. This house still stands, although it has several times been repaired and improved. The people of the Zion neighborhood were largely members of the Mount Zion Church, and being an intelligent class of people have always maintained a talented ministry. After the retirement of Dr. Stephenson, before mentioned, the Rev. James M. Smell was called to the pulpit, who remained till 1850; the next was the Rev. Daniel G. Doak, who remained till 1853, when he was succeeded by Rev. A. A. Doak. Rev. Doak remained but a short time, and was succeeded by Rev. J. T. Hendrick, whose death occurred in 1860. Rev. Hendricks was succeeded in 1860 by Dr. Mack, of Columbia, who served the church till 1863, and then gave place to Rev. C. Foster Williams, who still preaches occasionally. The next pastor was Rev. S. W. Mitchell, who still serves the church.

Inseparably connected with the settlement of Mount Zion neighborhood were the schools of that section. The old church was used for a schoolhouse. Parson Henderson started a Latin school there at an early day. Many of the young men of the neighborhood attended his school. Among them was J. M. S. Mayes, who has distinct recollections of the boyhood days of President James K. Polk, who also was one of his pupils. Among the teachers who have taught at or near Mount Zion are Elias J. Armstrong, Alexander Dobbins Park, White McCollough, T. A. Flemming, Dr. Thomas J. Kennedy, Simeon Smith, James A. Frierson, L. Oatman, J. B. Frierson, Stephenson, J. W. Logan, D. R. Arnell, Prof. J. S. Beecher, A. W. Mayes and James Creighton. Many eminent physicians have also lived in that neighborhood, the most noted of whom are mentioned elsewhere. Among them may be mentioned Drs. Samuel Mayes, D. N. Sansom, J. C. O'Reiley, E. M. Ford, J. W. S. Frierson, J. N. Brown, C. G. R. Nichols, William Armstrong, and Theodore Frierson, now of Columbia. Moses Frierson built a small water-mill on Lick Creek in the same neighborhood. This was the first mill in the vicinity for some time. Before this each family ground their grain on hand-mills kept by every family.

Not far from Zion is the Polk settlement. The first settler in this place was William Dever, a bachelor, and a maiden sister. They settled in this vicinity in 1807, and were the first settlers between Columbia and Mount Pleasant. They settled on a 5,000-acre tract that was given by North Carolina as a military grant. This fell to Col. William Polk by purchase. The Devers, by parsimonious habits, accumulated considerable means. Col. Polk, who was a Revolutionary soldier, divided this estate among the following four sons: Bishop Leonidas Polk, Lucius J., George N. and Rufus K. Polk. The other two sons received estates elsewhere. This was known as the "Polk neighborhood." The most of this talented family are now gone. Not far from this is what was the former house of Gen. Gideon J. Pillow. Hard by is the old church, St. John's Episcopal, ivy grown with age. This church is a brick building, and was erected in 1841. Here Leonidas Polk did his first preaching, and by his vigor and talent rose to the rank of bishop. He was well known as a minister, lecturer and educator. At the time of his death he held a lieutenant-generalship in the Confederate Army. He was killed by a cannon ball at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, during the Atlanta campaign, in the summer of 1864. Ashwood Cemetery is the Polk family burying ground. Here are buried all of the family who have died in that vicinity, the first having been Rufus K. Polk. Rt. Rev. Bishop Otey here has a resting place. Here, too, were consigned the bodies of Gens. Cleburne, Granberry, Ghist and Shahl, who were killed at Franklin November 30, 1864.

The early settlers on Knob Creek were the Sellers, Hanks, McLeans, Williamses, Gwynns, Badgetts and Partees. At a later date came the Goodwins, Vestals, Powells, Neeleys, Coopers and Hudspeths. Perhaps no list of families has been perpetuated more fully than these. The first horse-mill on Knoll Creek was built by John Gwynn, the first water-mill by the Partees. The first ministers were Thomas Hanks, Elijah Hanks and Mr. Dodson. Through the influence of these men Hanks' church was built. This



was what was known as an "Old or Hardshell Baptist Church." A schism occurred, and a division headed by Elijah Hanks joined the Missionary Baptists. Elder Hanks was recognized as a leading spirit in building up the missionary cause in the county. Near the mouth of Greene's Lick is Hunter's ford, an old and favorite crossing place for the Indians and early settlers.

In the vicinity of Leiper Creek were the Hamiltons, Crawfords, Oakleys, Neathering-tons, Edgars, Mayes, McCallums, Wrens and Lyons. On the farm formerly owned by Maj. John Brown, is a sulphur spring that was resorted to for a time as a health spring. Near the same place Mr. Goodrich made a boring of 900 feet in depth for oil, but without success. In the vicinity of Bear Creek lived Gen. Isaac Roberts, well known in the county's history and development. Also Daniel Evans, Joseph Hernden, James M. Lewis and Dr. James C. O'Reiley, who is mentioned in the article on physicians. The Gordon family, also the Crawfords, settled in the same vicinity.

Maury County was named in honor of Maj. Shaw Maury, of Williamson County, who represented Williamson County in the lower house of the General Assembly in 1823-24, and again in 1842-43. He also saw military service under Gen. Jackson in 1812 and was connected with one of the best families of the county. The act creating the county passed the General Assembly November 16, 1807, and was entitled "An act to reduce Williamson County to its constitutional limits." Section 2 reads: "Beginning at the above described point, it being the southwest corner of Williamson County; thence south to the Columbia road; thence with said road as it meanders to a point where the Indian boundary line leaves the same; thence with said line to the dividing ridge that divides the waters of Duck River from the Elk; thence with said ridge to a point thirteen miles and fifty-six chains and a half east of the line of the congressional reservation hitherto run and marked; thence north to the Williamson County line; thence with said line, to the place of beginning, to be called Maury County." The survey was made by Henry Rutherford in the fall of 1807, by order of Peter R. Booker, Gideon Pillow, John B. Porter and John Lindsey. These boundaries embraced a much larger area than now belongs to Maury County. It originally embraced parts or all of Lewis, Lawrence, Giles, Marshall and Bedford Counties; as it is now limited it contains 886,309 acres. Section 11, of the act above quoted, declared Maury County to be a part of the Mero District, with as full and ample powers as other parts of said district. Another section of the same act appointed James Gideon to run the line between Maury and Williamson. He was allowed \$2 per day for his services and was empowered to employ two chain carriers, the expenses of the above named work to be borne equally by Maury and Williamson Counties.

As is well known, the statutes require the division of the counties into districts according to the number of population, twenty-five being the maximum number. Under the first constitution, this division was not made on the population alone but upon the number belonging to the various militia companies; these of course to some extent represented the number of population. Tax listers were chosen or elected, not for a certain district but for a certain captain's company. The growth of population caused an increase in the number of companies. These were changed every two years. The first available, and possibly the first division made, was in 1809, the following being the heads of companies: Capt. William Polk, Capt. Sellars, Capt. Whitson, Capt. Scott, Capt. James Isom, John Moorehead, Moses Smith, Eli Frierson, James Rutledge, George W. McGahey, William Daniels, Isaac Bills, Thomas Shannon, and Adongah Edwards; fourteen companies or districts. In 1811 the following were the captains of companies: Capt. Scott, Whitson, Booker, Polk, Boyer, Davis, Kirkpatrick, Fitzpatrick, Daniels, Reynolds, Bills, Rutledge, McGahey, Jones, Smith, Gurley, Isom and Moorehead—seventeen in all. In 1813 there were Capt. Looney, Gholson, Farney, Reading, Hurt, May, Osburn, McIntyre, Young, Kirk, Summers, Stockard, Watkins, Kilpatrick, Campbell, Chisholm, McNiell, McLean, Mitchell, Hanks, McCarkin and Dickson. In 1819 the number of divisions had increased to twenty-six, viz: Capt. Cockburn, Gholson, McNutt, Ewing, Dooley, Wilkes, Andreas, Cathel, Allen, Hanna, Crawford, McCarty, Kiley, Short, Torn, Campbell, Bavirey,



Middleton, Powell, Polk, Hamlett, Seargrove, Mills, Cheairs, Gamon and Sherrod Just before the new constitution went into operation there were military districts of Capt. F. S. Alderson of the Columbia Company and Capts. Kerr, Woods, Gill, Edwards, Worthman, Kennedy, Chaffin, King, Martin, Steele, Garrit, Tollman, Dearens, Dyer, Foster, and Mitchell of the Ninety-third Regiment. The Mount Pleasant Company of Capt. J. B. Boyd and Capts. McKee, Cockrill, Oaks, Grimes, Craig, McMakin, Baxter, Graham, Frierson, Stringham and Sites of the Fifty-first; and Capts. Sparkman, Harbison, Cathey, Mitchell, Smith, Black, Oliphant, Kerford, Brown, Ledbetter, Jarrit, Laird and Crawford of the Forty-sixth Regiment. Under the new constitution these divisions came to be known by the ordinal numbers. Various changes have been made in the county boundaries since the organization and much more numerous changes in the civil districts. In February, 1853, Nathan B. Akin, Robert M. Cooper, James Farris, Alfred P. Buckner, C. Y. Hudson, were appointed commissioners to lay off that part of Lewis County which had been attached to Maury into districts. These districts at that time were Nos. 11, 12 and 13. The number of districts as now limited is twenty-five.

Private houses were used as court houses till 1810; the place of meeting was at Col. Joseph Brown's. The session of 1808 was opened December 21, in Columbia. The building used was a small log shanty which stood on the east side of the Square about where East Market Street enters the Square. The act of 1807 required of the commissioners of Columbia that they should contract for the building of a court house, prisons and stocks. They were to use the money arising from the sale of lots not otherwise appropriated. In case there was not sufficient money they were empowered with authority to levy a tax of 12½ cents on each white poll, 25 cents on each black poll, 25 cents on each town lot, \$5 on each merchant and peddler or banker, to be collected by the collector of public taxes. The first building was built of brick, within the square, and was completed in 1810.

The above building stood till 1845, after having been repaired and improved many times. At the April term of 1844 a majority of the justices decided to build a new court house, provided the same could be built at a cost not exceeding \$15,000, provided said sum should be taken in the claims for taxes then held by Nimrod Porter. A committee consisting of J. B. White, James Brown, Parke Street, Thomas Worthams and E. C. Frierson was appointed for making a contract for the erection of a house. The contract was closed with Nimrod Porter for \$15,000, \$9,100 were already held by him in tax receipts, and the remainder was to be in money. A bond was executed in the amount of \$30,000 by Nimrod Porter, B. W. Porter, Hugh Bradshaw, George Lipscomb, G. W. Gordon, W. H. Pillow and Joseph Brown. By this contract the county was enabled to secure \$9,100 of doubtful value. The house now standing was built according to the plans and specifications of this contract. The house was to be 87x49 feet and two stories high. After the house was well under way it was concluded best to build an additional story. This was accordingly ordered at an additional cost of \$4,000, making the total cost \$19,000. The old house was sold to J. L. Smith for \$10, who was allowed one and two years time. Smith failed to meet his obligation, and it was accordingly resold. While the new court house was in course of construction, court met in the old market-house. The court house thus erected is still doing service, but will doubtless soon be replaced by one more in accordance with the wealth and taste of the people of the county. The first jail was erected by the commissioners of Columbia, who were empowered with authority to build a jail. This was erected about 1810, and was of brick, and stood near the second jail site. It was afterward changed to a family residence.

By an act of the General Assembly the citizens of Maury were granted authority to build a new jail. At the February term of court in 1837 James R. Plummer, Joseph Herndon, Tazwell S. Alderson, Patrick McGuire and A. Zillner were made a committee for the erection of a new jail. Lot 46 of the original plan of Columbia was purchased for \$1,200 as a jail site. A special levy of taxes was laid for the purpose of raising \$3,000 for jail purposes, but the cost greatly exceeded that amount. The work was completed in 1838. The allowances for the jail at the January term of 1839 will indicate the cost. There were



allowed to Walter & Benner, \$2,385.26; to Thomas W. Ament, \$2,832.34; to William Horsely, \$1,399.07; to T. W. Ament, a claim for foundation for \$929.50. This jail served till 1883, when steps were taken for building a new one. At the October term of court a committee was appointed for the purpose of erecting the proposed building. In January the committee organized by electing W. O. Gordon, chairman, and Robert M. McKay, secretary. The committee purchased the "Thompson property" for \$500, and exchanged it for the lot at the head of Embargo, fronting Sixth Street; they also bargained for a lot adjoining with Z. R. Gillespie for \$710. The committee were instructed to advertise for plans and specifications, the cost not to exceed \$22,500. The committee did its work, and the contract was let to McDonald & Bro., of Louisville, Ky., whose bid was considered the most favorable among six competitors. The fine three-story jail and residence is the result of this contract. Warrants on the county were sold to the amount of \$22,500, and cashed by the First National Bank of Columbia for 94 cents on the dollar.

A common mode of punishment in former days was by placing prisoners in the stocks. These were erected by the town commissioners about 1808. They were erected on the square, and consisted of timbers cut with a groove, so as to clamp around the wrist and ankles. Thus confined the prisoner was so placed that he could move neither hand nor foot. Not unfrequently the prisoner fainted from stagnation of the blood, caused by the pressure of the clamps. Previous to 1830 the poor of the county were farmed out to the lowest responsible bidder. In that year twelve and a half acres of land were purchased for the purpose of establishing a permanent poor farm. In October, 1841, an additional thirty acres were purchased from Dr. Smith for \$400, since which time the poor farm has become one of the fixed institutions of the county.

The first turnpike chartered in Maury County was in 1831. It was called the Franklin & Columbia Turnpike; a new charter was granted October 22, 1833. This road, however, was not built till many years after this. The road is now known as the Columbia & Santa Fe Pike, and is an excellent road of eleven miles in length. The Columbia & Hawtins Turnpike was chartered by William E. Kennedy and others January 23, 1850, and five miles of the road were built in 1856-57. The road was rechartered May 23, 1856, and the road extended to twelve miles in length. The Columbia Central, *i. e.* the Maury Central, was also chartered in 1856. The charter was granted to Granville A. Pillow, president, and William Galloway, E. C. Frierson and John M. Francis. The company had the privilege of erecting toll-gates every five miles. The road is now twelve miles long. The Columbia & Mount Pleasant Pike is sixteen miles long, and runs through the finest portion of the county, if not of the State. The Columbia & Little Bigby is a good road, and is ten miles in length. It received its charter in 1880. The Carter's Creek Turnpike was chartered in 1880, and an extension granted in April, 1883. There are also the Columbia & Pulaski Pike of five miles, and the Columbia & Sawell Mill Pike, of five miles in length. The charter to the Columbia & Cullcoka Turnpike Company was granted to J. T. Akin, A. F. Brown, W. J. Moore, J. J. Flemming, J. E. Gordon and James T. Akin November 11, 1879. On September 8, 1883, the Culleoka & Mooresville Pike was chartered by R. A. Walker, W. K. Stephens, J. A. Coffey, O. N. Fry and W. A. Bryant. Maury County now has about 100 miles of pike.

The first steps taken to build a railroad through Maury County were some time between 1840 and 1850, when a charter was obtained for what was called the "Columbia & Tennessee River Railroad." The road was surveyed and estimates made and stock taken, but on a resurvey it was found that the estimates were far from correct, and the enterprise failed. In 1852 a charter was obtained for the Central Southern Railroad, and soon after for the Tennessee & Alabama Road. In October, 1855, the county voted \$200,000 stock in the last named road, and in November of the same year \$140,000 was voted in the former road. A charter was also obtained for a road from Nashville to Mount Pleasant. This was afterward changed to Columbia. The road was completed in 1859, and was called the Nashville & Decatur Road. A branch road of eleven miles in length was soon after built to Mount Pleasant through some very fine country. The branch was torn up



during the war, and the iron taken for other roads by the Federals. Within the last decade this road has been rebuilt and put in good condition, and a narrow guage road built from Columbia to Fayetteville. In April, 1866, the Tennessee & Alabama Southern Road obtained control of the Nashville & Decatur by lease, and in 1884 the whole system of roads in the county passed into the hands of the Louisville & Nashville Company. Since they have assumed control the road has been greatly improved and its business extended.

The wealth of Maury County and eligible site of Columbia, and the unsettled question of the State capital led the people of this county not only to aspire but to expect the capital to be located at Columbia. While the General Assembly was meeting at Murfreesboro it was thought that if good communication could be had with the Tennessee it would further the claims of Columbia for the State capital. With this as one of the motives in view, a company was formed for the purpose of opening a public highway from Columbia to Clifton, or some other point on the Tennessee, and from that point a steam-boat was to run to New Orleans, thus opening rapid and direct transit to that city. The company was formed about 1820. Among the members were Peter R. Booker, Patriek McGuire, Maj. Samuel Polk, David Gillespie, Dr. McNeil, James Walker, Edward B. Littlefield, John Hodge, John T. Moore, Maj. John Brown, William Bradshaw, Joseph B. Porter, William Frierson and some others. A steam-boat was built at Pittsburgh and purchased by the company for about \$40,000. Edward B. Littlefield being a son-in-law of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary fame, and one of the heaviest stockholders in the company, the boat in deference to him was called the "Gen. Greene." It is remembered that I. P. Minor was captain of the "Gen. Greene;" Lemuel Duncan, clerk, and William J. Dale, a prominent citizen and retired merchant of Columbia, was assistant. The "Gen. Greene" was an unprofitable investment, and it was afterward sold for about one-fourth of its original cost. The "Gen. Greene" brought neither wealth to the company nor the capital to Columbia. This was in the days when to be a steam-boat captain, clerk or even cabin boy was a "consummation devoutly to be wished."

Before the introduction of the steam-boat the produce was conveyed to New Orleans by means of flat-boats. These sluggish vessels were laden with deer saddles, skins, furs, pork, corn and other articles of commerce, and floated to New Orleans, where its owner sold it with its cargo and returned home on foot. He would travel through the cane-brakes of Louisiana and Mississippi till striking the "Old Natchez Trace"; thence by this "through the far resounding forest" he reached home after a month or more's absence. Not infrequently, however, he exchanged his cargo for coffee, sugar, rice, salt or other necessaries, and returned by water in a keel-boat, propelled by oars, pushed by poles or drawn by ropes fastened to trees in front. The navigation of Duck River received the attention of the Legislature at a very early day. An act was passed November 2, 1809, forbidding the obstruction of the river for "boats, rafts and flats at least twelve feet wide," and another passed September 30, 1811, forbidding bridges below Shelbyville that would obstruct the river. By an act of November 17, 1813, Alexander Gray, Garret Lane, of Hickman, and Robert Hill, William Cathey and William Stockard, of Maury County, were made "commissioners of Duck River navigation from Gordon's Ferry to the mouth of the river."

Section 4 of the same act gave them power to call upon the commissioners of the town of Columbia for \$1,050 of moneys arising from the sale of lands, not otherwise appropriated. Jonathan Webster, Isaac Roberts and Samuel Smith were the commissioners to improve the river from the Bedford line to Gordon's Ferry. On November 9, 1815, Thomas Jones, John Brown and Richard McMahan were the commissioners. These were changed from year to year as necessity required. Among the noted flat-boat men of Duck River were Edwin H. Baird, Moses A. Wiley, Alexander Farris, Andrew T. Gray, John Gordon, Gabe Brown, William Brown, James D. Freeland, Archibald Wray, Powhattan Gordon and Elijah Reeves.

The increased amount of produce in the county brought about the necessity for a better outlet to the outside world. To meet this demand the Duck River Steam Navigation



Company was organized and was incorporated by an act of the Legislature January 27, 1840, with an authorized capital stock of \$500,000 divided into shares of \$100 each. The following persons were appointed to open books in Columbia for subscriptions of stock: R. B. Mayes, James Walker, Gardner Frierson, H. Langtry, Robert P. Webster, John B. Hamilton and Robert Campbell, Jr. At Centerville there were B. Gordon, Samuel B. Moore, David B. Warren, Edwin M. Baird and John Studdart. Books were to be opened on the first Monday in March in 1840, and when \$150,000 were subscribed the commissioners at Columbia were to give notice that an election of directors would be held at such time and place as they deemed proper. An act passed January 20, 1844, by which William J. Rankin, Meredith Helm and Robert Campbell at Columbia; Powhattan Gordon, Abraham Church and Samuel S. Porter at Williamsport, and Samuel B. Moore, Robert Shegoy and Boling Gordon, at Centerville, were appointed commissioners to open books of subscription for a joint stock company with a capital not to exceed \$200,000 for the purpose of navigating Duck River with steam-boats. The insufficiency of water in Duck River led to the formation of the Duck River Slack Water Navigation Company. The company was incorporated January 15, 1846, and the capital limited to \$650,000 in shares of \$50 each. The company was granted the exclusive privilege for fifty years after the passage of the act, to navigate Duck River with steam-boats, barges and keels. The work was to be completed within twenty years else the charter was to become void. The following persons were the members appointed to open books for subscriptions: Robert Campbell, Jr., Christopher Todd, R. B. Mayes, James Smizer, Gideon J. Pillow, George W. Gordon, Robert T. Webster, William F. Rankin, Meredith Helm, Abraham Church, Edwin Baird, M. C. Napier, John Montgomery, D. G. Jones, John B. Gray, Joseph Blackwell and Henry G. Cummings.

A large amount of stock was soon subscribed and a civil engineer was employed who made a survey of Duck River from Columbia to its mouth. According to the engineer's estimate, fourteen or fifteen locks were all that were necessary. It was afterward found that this estimate was only about half the number required. This was not learned, however, until one lock had been completed and that at about double its estimated cost. The lock completed seemed satisfactory but for the immense cost. Under these discouraging circumstances suits of injunction began to be filed against the further prosecution of the work. Before the formation of either of the above companies, the steam-boat, "Madison" came up Duck River. This was in 1839, as is learned from an old file of the *Observer* published at the time.

Before the establishment of the county courts, roads or highways were opened by authority of the State to different settlements or by the General Government for military purposes. Among the last named was the "Old Natchez Trace," called by the older settlers "Notchy Trace." This is supposed to have originally been marked by the Indians in going from one tribe to another or to have been worn by buffalo. The trace, or the military road which followed the trace a portion of the way, was cut out by a detachment of soldiers under command of Capt. Thomas Butler and Lieut. E. P. Gaines, afterward Major Gen. Gaines. This was done by order of President Jefferson in 1801-02. The object was to open easy communication with Indian nations and the Spanish settlements. The terminus at one end was Nashville; the other was at a point about twenty-five miles above Port Hudson. The route is described as leading from "Nashville by Gen. Harding's place, thence through the Perkins settlement, passing about three miles east of Franklin, crossing Duck River at Gordon's Ferry; thence by Debbin's stand on Big Swan Creek; thence to Grinder's old stand on Little Swan; thence by John McClish's; thence across the Tennessee at Colbert's Ferry; thence to Buzzard Roost on Big Bear Creek; thence crossing Brown's Swamp to the Chickasaw agency; thence south a little west of Jackson, Miss.; thence at or near Canton and south to Line Creek." This was the main thoroughfare from Nashville to the lower Mississippi. A branch of this road led into Columbia from the south; it passed through the Athenæum grounds. It was by this route that Gen. Jackson returned with his army from the battle of New Orleans. It was on the old trace that Meriwether Lewis committed suicide. It was along the old route that Aaron Burr traveled



in 1806 on his way from Louisiana to meet Jackson at the Hermitage and Blennerhassett in his island home.

The Davis Ford road was the principal thoroughfare from Nashville to Huntsville. This road crossed the river at Davis' Ford below the mouth of Fountain Creek and passed near Hurricane and Culleoka; thence across Elk Ridge near Dodson's Gap where the railroad now crosses. This road took its name from a Mr. Davis who lived on McCutchin's Island near the Indian trail. At the ford Capt. McCutchin overtook and destroyed a marauding band of Indians, and their bodies were buried on the river bank on the north side.

The first bridge across Duck River, at Columbia, was built by Edward B. Littlefield, Peter R. Booker and David Craighead. The consideration for the bridge was \$15,000. It was let August 31, 1820, and the contract called for a bridge with stone pillars, the bridge to be covered, weather-boarded, the boarding to be painted white and the roof red. The payments were in installments of \$5,000 each, the first due at the time of beginning, the second September 1, 1821, and the third September 1, 1823, the date of completion. The sureties were Robert Mack, James Walker, John Brown, James T. Sandford and Nimrod Porter. The bond was fixed at \$30,000. How well the work was done is shown by the fact that the same pillars still stand, but the bridge was burned in the retreat of the Confederates before Buell in 1862. This was improved and temporarily repaired till 1870, when a contract was let to Moore & Vaughn for a new bridge, except the pillars and abutments. The new bridge was completed within the first few days of 1872. Strong efforts are now being made to have a new iron bridge constructed below the old bridge. An effort was made in 1824 to have the bridge a toll-bridge, but was defeated January 26, of that year, by a vote of thirty-three "against" and six "for" a toll-bridge. In 1838 the vote was again taken, and it became a toll-bridge, with rates ranging from 1 cent to 50 cents. J. S. Alderson, John Brown and Joseph Herndon were appointed a committee to employ a bridge-keeper, the first money to be used in repairs on the bridge. As a toll-bridge it was soon discontinued.

The first cemetery was laid off by the commissioners of Columbia in 1807. This lies on the bank of Duck River, north of the city. This is known as "Greenwood," and is a beautiful resting place after "life's fitful fever." It contains the remains of many of the early settlers. "Rose Hill" Cemetery was chartered in 1854 by John B. Hamilton, John Baird, W. J. Dale, Thomas J. Kelly, Nathan Vaught and James Andrews. Many distinguished dead sleep on Rose Hill, among them Judge Dillahanty and Gen. John C. Carter, who fell at Franklin. A large number of Federal soldiers were buried here, but they have been removed to Nashville and Murfreesboro, or other places, and interred in national cemeteries. Over 100 Confederate dead are buried in "Rose Hill" Cemetery. In honor of these heroes is erected a beautiful monument, which is surmounted by a full-sized soldier, who looks with pathos and with downcast eye upon his fallen comrades.

The physicians of 1808\* were Dr. Samuel Mayes, who was born in Carlisle, Penn., in 1759, graduated from the University of Pennsylvania and settled in South Carolina. He moved to this county in 1808, where he died in 1841. He saw service in the Revolutionary war. Dr. L. B. Estes, well known in the early history of the county, was born in Virginia in 1774, graduated from the University of Virginia, and came to Maury County in 1809, where he died in November, 1814. Dr. James O'Reiley was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1776, graduated at the university of the same, married in North Carolina in 1805, and came to Maury County in 1809. He was noted for his boldness and originality both in the practice of medicine and surgery. He was well known to the business world. He died in 1850. Dr. G. T. Greenfield was born in Virginia, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania and came to Maury County in 1812. He abandoned the profession and became a cotton planter, and grew rich. He was a noted politician. His death occurred in 1847. Dr. William Fort Brown was a native of North Carolina, where he was born in 1790. He was a student under Dr. O'Reiley; also a partner for a time. He was very much addicted to drink, yet such was the confidence of the people in him that they would send and bring him to their houses and lock him up until sufficiently sober to prescribe. His

\*From an article by Dr. J. M. Towler.



death occurred in 1859. Dr. Thomas Brown was born in Wilkes County, N. C., in 1784, and was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. He came to Maury County in 1814; was a popular physician. He died of cholera in 1834. Dr. Isaac J. Thomas was a native of North Carolina, born in 1781, and came to this county in 1814, where he remained till his death in 1844. Dr. John B. Hayes was born in Rockbridge County, Va., in 1796, graduated at the University of New York and settled in Maury County in 1816. He is described as a close student, an acute observer, generous, genial, high-toned, "a fellow of infinite jest that was wont to set the table in a roar." He related a story that well illustrates the superstition of the time: "A member of a family living twelve miles in the country was affected with the shingles; the remedy at the time was the blood from the tail of a black cat. Efforts were made to procure the coveted black cat, but none could be found, the disease became alarming and a runner was started to town with the following instructions from the old lady of the house: 'Johnny, when you get to town try to get a black cat, but if you can't get one, bring Dr. Hayes.'" Dr. Hayes died after a successful practice of fifty-two years. In 1816 Drs. Galc and James G. Smith came to this county; both were from Maryland. Between 1816-20 Drs. J. B. Sanders, Dowell N. Sansom (Horatio Depriest?), McDowell, Silas M. Caldwell, John W. McJimsey, Gillespie and William McNeil; of these Dr. Depriest committed suicide, and all were well known in their profession and in the social circle. Dr. George W. Campbell started out full of promise, but died early in life from septiciæmia, originating from a wound. Dr. Grevor abandoned the profession for business, and died at New Orleans of yellow fever. Of the same period were Drs. Cooper, Ford, Turner and Crawford. Dr. J. W. S. Frierson was born in Sumner District, S. C., in 1801, graduated at Greeneville College, and was made a doctor of medicine at Transylvania in 1824, and from that time till his death, in 1872, was in active practice. He was an ornament both to the profession and to society. He was succeeded in the profession by his son, Dr. Samuel W. Frierson. Dr. John Baptiste Alexander Chevenot was born in Paris, France, February 26, 1793, and graduated at the early age of eighteen; was surgeon for a time in the army of Napoleon. He settled at Mount Pleasant in 1824, where he died of cholera in 1834. He was a noted linguist, something of a poet and author, and was regarded as a brilliant and eccentric practitioner. Dr. Jonathan S. Hunt was a native of North Carolina, where he was born in 1790, moved to Williamson County in 1820, graduated at Transylvania in 1822, and moved to Maury County in 1824, and there remained till his death in 1860. Dr. Samuel Porter was born in Chesterville, N. C., February 3, 1793, graduated at Transylvania in 1821, and began practice in this county in 1826. He held an extensive practice about Williamsport till his death in 1873. Dr. Zebina Conkey and A. G. Tracey came to Maury County from New York in 1826. About the same time there came Drs. Hillard Myrick, Mervin Daniel and John Henry Crisp; the two former were graduates of Transylvania, and the latter was a native of North Carolina and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Amos Gray was born in Prince William County, Va., in March, 1800. He was graduated at Transylvania in 1827, and at once began practice at Santa Fe. He died October 5, 1870. Dr. John S. Law was born in Liberty County, Ga., in 1802, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1827, moved to Maury County in 1833, and died of black tongue in 1844. Between 1828-30 there settled in Maury County Drs. P. P. Barbour, John Littlefield, Eskew, H. S. Roberts, Placebo, Bills and Bracken. Between 1830-40 there were Drs. A. H. Buchanan, S. T. McMurray, of Spring Hill, and Wharton White, who was born in Nashville, January 23, 1819, graduated at Louisville in 1839, and died in 1859. Dr. G. T. Harris was a native ofutherford County, where he was born in 1806, was a student of Dr. O'Reiley, before mentioned, and graduated at Transylvania in 1826. His death occurred in 1866. Since 1840 there have been the following: Drs. A. M. Kellar, A. M. Hamner, N. W. B. Wortham, James H. Frierson, a native of Maury, born in 1812, graduated at Transylvania and died in 1846; Milton B. Frierson, James Leach, James E. Sealey, Calvin H. Walker, who was born in Columbia in 1823, and graduated at Jefferson College, Philadelphia, in 1847. He was a gallant colonel of a Confederate regiment in the late war, and was killed by a shell



near Marietta, Ga. Dr. Wiley T. Perry first saw the light in this county in 1830, graduated at Louisville and died in 1869. Dr. F. S. Woldridge was born in Franklin in 1826, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1850 and died in 1870. A. W. Byers was born in 1815, graduated at Louisville in 1840, and died in 1870. D. J. McCallum was born in Giles County in 1826, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1853, and died in 1864. Dr. Gomar Wing was from Maine, and was a successful practitioner for many years at Spring Hill. In addition there were Drs. A. and J. W. Leftwick, Satterfield and the brothers Kilpatrick, also Dr. McKeithen, who was from North Carolina, and who lived with Gen. Lucius J. Polk at his plantation near Spring Hill. He was regarded as a well-read physician.

The first epidemic in the county was the black tongue in 1813. Gen. Roberts, county surveyor, had a son die of the disease in Nashville. He and another son brought the corpse home for interment. In a short time that son took the disease and died. The disease spread and was more fatal in proportion to its extent than the one in 1844. The epidemic of 1844 occurred early in February, the first case being a young lady who had been visiting Nashville. A great many died of this disease, among them Col. Dew and Dr. Law. The disease manifested itself in different ways: sometimes in acute pains, and in others in nervous and muscular depression without pain. It was very fatal among negroes. It prevailed both in town and country. It was what is now known as cerebro spinal meningitis. An epidemic of scarlet fever of remarkable fatality prevailed in 1837. Cholera has never prevailed in Columbia, although it has visited various parts of the county several times with its wanton violence. Each time imported or sporadic cases occurred in turn, but it invariably died out of itself. In 1834 Col. Whittaker, a planter living seven miles southeast of Columbia, on his return from Nashville, was attacked by the disease at midnight and died the following day. Dr. Brown who attended him died, also seven of his negroes, one of whom died in the office of Drs. Brown & Buchanan, whither he had gone for a physician. It was introduced at Mount Pleasant in the same way, from Nashville, and prevailed with its usual fatality, Dr. Threvent being one of its victims. At midnight on Saturday, August 14, 1835, it suddenly fell upon the little town of Williamsport, and by the morning of the 15th several were dead or dying and many writhing under its torturing cramps. Twelve citizens of the place died and as many from the country. In every case the individuals had been visiting or doing business in that portion of the town situated in a low, damp flat, nor were any attacked in the country who had not visited that spot of the village on the fatal Saturday. In June, 1849, Dr. Hays was summoned to the bedside of ex-President Polk. He went in the old Polk family carriage driven by Old Joe, the favorite coachman. On Joe's return he was suddenly seized with the cholera and died in a short time, but no other cases followed. In July, 1850, Jim Brown, who kept a wagon-yard in the lower part of town, was suddenly seized with the cholera on his return from Nashville. He recovered after intense suffering, but two colored women caught the disease and died. Those were the last cases of cholera.

Sheriffs: John Spencer was chosen sheriff in 1807 and held the position till 1810, when he was succeeded by Samuel H. Williams, who held the position till 1812. William Bradshaw then held the office from 1812 till 1818, at which time Nimrod Porter was elected and held the office till 1842. Porter was succeeded by J. E. Thomas, who held the office till 1846, and was succeeded by Mumford Smith, who held the office till 1856. Richard B. Moore was elected to succeed Smith and held the position till 1854, when Smith was again elected and held the office till 1856; he was then succeeded by Samuel H. Jones, who held the office till 1860. Thomas J. Cristy held the office from 1860 to 1864, when William M. Sullivan took the office and held it till 1868. Robert D. Rickets held the office from 1868 till the adoption of the new constitution in 1870. Sims Latta held the office from 1870 to 1874, and was succeeded by William A. Alexander, who held the office till 1878. Mr. Alexander was succeeded by Mr. Davis, and he by W. O. Witherspoon, who held it till 1884, and was succeeded by N. Bleheairs. Circuit clerks:



John M. Taylor held the office from 1810 till 1813, and was succeeded by Horatio Depriest, who resigned, and George M. Martin was appointed in his place and held the office till March 11, 1836, when he resigned and was succeeded by J. A. Walker, and he by Pleasant Nelson. Mr. Nelson was succeeded by James O. Potter, who was succeeded by Caleb T. Dickerson; upon his death he was succeeded by Lemuel H. Phillips, and he by Thomas I. Witherspoon, who was succeeded by Samuel P. McGaw. Mr. McGaw was succeeded by the Hon. William B. Wilson, and Mr. Wilson by W. J. Whitthorne. Mr. Whitthorne was succeeded by E. T. Pillow. County court clerks: Joseph B. Porter was chosen clerk in 1807, and was succeeded by his son, T. J. Porter, and he by William E. Erwin. Mr. Erwin was succeeded in 1870 by John M. Hickey, and Mr. Hickey by A. N. Akin in 1874, who still holds the office. Clerks and masters in chancery: On the organization of the chancery court in 1834-35, George M. Martin became master and held the position till 1844, and was succeeded by Hon. William P. Martin, his son. Mr. Martin was succeeded by Rev. John B. Hamilton, and he by A. M. Wingfield. The next master was Joshua I. Williams, followed by D. B. Cooper; after D. B. Cooper came Horace S. Cooper. The present incumbent is Mr. George Childress.

Representatives in the lower house of the General Assembly: Moses Frierson, 1809-11; Amos Johnson, 1811-23; I. J. Thompson, 1823-27; \* \* \* ; A. O. P. Nicholson, 1831-35; James E. Thomas, 1835-39; James E. Thomas and Barclay Martin, 1839-41; Barclay Martin, 1841-42; William H. Polk and Powhattan Gordon, 1843-44; Powhattan Gordon and R. A. L. Wilkes, 1845-46; R. A. L. Wilkes and Barclay Martin, 1847-48; George Gantt and W. Stringham, 1849-50; Barclay Martin and J. L. Miller, 1851-52; Frank Hardeman, 1853-54; A. M. Looney, 1855-56; W. H. Polk, 1857-58; W. C. Whitthorne, 1859-60; J. Gilmer, 1865-67; W. B. Wilson, 1869-73; A. P. Glenn, 1873-77; J. Lee Bullock, 1877-79; John Ballanfant, 1879-81; R. A. Wilkes, 1881-83; Maj. J. T. Williamson and W. T. Porter, 1883-84; George C. Taylor, F. A. Burke and E. W. Carmack, 1884-85. Speakers: Thomas H. Benton, 1807-11; Newton Cannon, 1811-15; Thomas Coleman, 1815-19; Benjamin Reynolds, 1819-23; Robert Weakley, 1823-27; Edward B. Littlefield, 1827-31; Lucius J. Polk, 1831-39; A. O. P. Nicholson, 1839-43; James E. Thomas, 1843-47; T. M. Jones, 1847-51; E. R. Osborne, 1851-55; S. B. Moore, 1855-59; Thomas McNeilly, 1865-69; J. B. Frierson, 1869-73; T. J. P. Allison, 1873-77; A. T. Boyd, 1877-81; A. M. Looney, 1883-84. Population by decades: 1810, 7,722; 1820, 15,620; 1830, 18,200; 1840, 17,090 white; 1850, 16,759; 1860, 17,701; 1870, 20,022; 1880, 21,731 whites and 18,173 colored.

The first court in Maury County met at the house of Col. Joseph Brown, about three miles south of Columbia on December 21, 1807. A court of pleas and quarter sessions was organized by the justices, who had previously been appointed by the General Assembly. They were John Dickey, John Miller, William Gilchrist, William Frierson, Isaac Roberts, John Spencer, John Lindsey, Joshua Williams, James Love, Lemuel Pruett, and William Dooley. The commissions of these justices were signed by John Sevier, the governor of the State at that time. It appears that John Dickey, John Miller and William Gilchrist were not present at the opening of the court. The first act of this court was the election of Isaac Roberts, presiding justice. Mr. Roberts afterward became the noted Sen. Roberts. Joseph B. Porter was chosen clerk; John Spencer, sheriff; Edmond Harris, coroner; William W. Thompson, register; Joseph Brown, ranger; Peter R. Booker, solicitor, and Benjamin Thomas, treasurer. Bonds were required of these in sums ranging from \$2,000 to \$10,000. By order of the General Assembly this court was to meet at Joseph Brown's on the third Mondays in December, March, June and October of each year till the completion of the court house in Columbia. John Spencer returned the following jury: Ephraim McLean, Jr., Alexander Gillespie, Robert Hill, Charles McLean, James Welsh, Griffin Cathey, Thomas Whiteside, William Irvine, Alexander Irvine, Amos Johnson, William Dever, S. Frierson, W. J. Frierson, C. McGee, Bryant Nolin, Martiu Hardin, Daniel Evans, Josiah Goforth, William Kilcrease, David Love, William Daniel, John Myrick, Thomas Gill, Enos Pipin, John Campbell, Samuel Polk, A. J. Turner, Aaron Cunning-



ham, James Huey, James Craig, David Copeland, A. B. Hudson, George Breckenridge, Isaac Bills, Samuel Smith, James M. Lewis, Andrew Boyd, Silas Alexander and John Davidson. This court seems to have been invested with both appellate and original jurisdiction. Cases being much less numerous than now, this court was sufficient for all cases. Peter R. Booker, the first solicitor seems to have been a practicing attorney at the time of the organization of this court, and to have received his office by appointment. His name is met with but a short time as counselor but frequently as a business man. He became quite wealthy and died in 1839. Joseph Herndon was the first resident lawyer admitted to the bar of this court. He began practice in 1808 and continued before the bar for many years, and died in Columbia in 1862 at a very advanced age. Like Booker he was looked upon as a very high-toned honorable gentleman. This court was mainly occupied in receiving wills for probate, ordering new roads, recording stock marks, and granting ferry license, providing for the erection of mills, and permitting the keeping of ordinaries. The keepers of these ordinaries provided food, lodging and shelter and feed for horses. The "rates" were fixed by the court. The following was the customary price: "Each diet 25 cents; lodging per night, 6½ cents; horse per feed, 12½ cents; fodder and hay all night, 12½ cents; peach brandy or whisky, 12½ cents per half pint. According to the custom of the time drinks were for sale at these houses of entertainment. A bond was given that the keeper of such house would not suffer or permit gambling, nor on the Sabbath day suffer any person "to tippie or drink more than necessary." The December term of court in 1808 was held in the town of Columbia.

Similar cases as above mentioned were tried; among the punishments inflicted were twenty-five lashes upon the bare back for petit larceny. By an act of November 16, 1809, the circuit court system was established for Maury County. This court took upon itself a great deal of the work formerly done by the county court. The county court continued to have jurisdiction over questions pertaining to the county, such as the erection of public buildings, bridges, dams, ferries, fixing the rate of taxation, changing or making new roads, the appointment of committees on matters of public interest, changing the civil districts, etc.; it also had both original and appellate jurisdiction over petty offenses against the State. The first circuit court was opened in the court house in Columbia on November 25, 1810, with the following officers: Hon. Thomas Stuart, judge of the judicial circuit; John M. Taylor, clerk; Samuel H. Williams, sheriff. The first jurors were J. M. Lewis, James Smith, Benjamin Smith, Thomas Edwards, John Lindsey, John Matthews, Moses G. Frierson, John J. Zollicoffer, James Birmingham, Amos Johnson, John Campbell, Samuel Witherspoon, William M. Berryhill, Lemuel Pruett, William Frierson, James Love, John Miller, James Sanford, Robert Hill, Samuel Polk, Thomas Whiteside, Abner Franklin, Anthony I. Turner, Samuel Lusk, Alexander Cathey and Joseph Brown. Of these J. M. Lewis was chosen foreman, and at the same time William Webb was made constable to attend on the grand jury. The first case taken from this court on appeal was a suit of David Wood against Robert Steele, in which the plaintiff recovered \$8 cost with 12 per cent on judgment. The case was taken to the superior court of the "Mero District." On November 28, 1811, Felix Grundy was admitted to practice law before the "inferior and superior courts." The character and standing of this distinguished individual is too well known to require further notice here. At the same time appears the name of Alfred Balch as attorney for the State. Courts and lawyers were as sadly afflicted with "quiddities, quillies, cases, tenures and tricks" formerly as now. James Sellars was refused a new trial in a suit with Andrew Lewis, in which himself was defendant because the exact time for filing his plea had been neglected. Suits for assault and battery were formerly very numerous. Robert Pearce, Andrew Lewis, Joseph Davis and Abner Scott were each given nominal fines by throwing themselves upon the "grace & mercy" of the court. By an act of the General Assembly of November 23, 1809, the judges of the Third and Fourth Circuits were allowed to exchange sittings. Judge Nathaniel Williams, of the Third Circuit, first appears on the records of Maury County on November 27, 1811. Judge Thomas Stuart, the first circuit judge, was a resident of Franklin, Williamson



County. He continued to preside over the courts of Maury County till 1822, when the circuit was changed, yet he continued to sit as judge in the other circuit for a number of years afterward. He is described as a man of profound legal learning and of high moral integrity. He left no issue to perpetuate his name. On November 25, 1812, appears a case on record in which J. B. Hardin was plaintiff and W. L. Hannum was defendant; the case was settled by arbitration. The following is the verdict: "The undersigned, Thomas I. Benton and Alfred Balch, are of the opinion that the said Isaac B. Hardin recover of Washington L. Hannum one hundred dollars. Witness our hands and seals the day and year last written. Thomas H. Benton, Alfred Balch." It is needless to say the former became a distinguished senator from Missouri, and the latter the attorney-general for the Fourth District. This somewhat peculiar entry is made at the September term of the county court in 1810: "Entered one dollar fine against Thomas H. Benton for profane wearing in presence of the court, and the fine was received by the clerk."

The grand jury to inquire "into the body of the county" for 1811 were Amos Johnson, Robert Scott, Joseph Shoaht, John Lindsey, William Byers, Isaac Roberts, Daniel Brown, Samuel Smith, Simpson Harris, Ezekiel Polk, John Campbell, A. Franklin, Thomas Hudspeth and James Lewis. James Whiteside became a practicing attorney in 1811, and in the same year the first suit between these two celebrated litigious characters, John Doe and Richard Roe, was begun, without whom it was thought impossible to conduct a case. On the opening of court in November, 1813, appears the name of Archibald Roane as presiding judge. He continued to sit from time to time on the Maury County bench for a number of years. His opinions appear clear and pointed, and without effort or display of self. The following rules were adopted for the government of the court in April, 1814: "All cases, except actions of ejectment, shall be taken up and tried, or continued on the first day of each term, and the parties shall not be compelled to attend suits of ejectment till the second day." The first suits for divorce appear on docket in October, 1815, the parties to the suits were Susannah Adams against William Adams; R. B. Edwards against Margaret Edwards, and Sarah M. Napier against John M. Napier. The recital of their domestic infelicity would be about on a par with a case at present. James Magill was arraigned on the charge of murdering Dr. Simpson April 21, 1816. The case was brought to Columbia on a change of venue. The defendant was in a fair way to suffer the extreme penalty of the law, when the sickness of James Johnson, one of the jurors, caused a delay in the trial and the prisoner escaped by cutting his way out of jail. J. M. Bramlett became an attorney before the court October 24, 1816. At the same court Benjamin Rutledge stood charged with murder by the State, and the following "good and lawful" men decided he was guilty as charged: Joseph Brown, John Zollicoffer, William Daniel, John Mathews, James Love, Alexander Cathey, John Spencer, Robert I. Moorhies, Robert Kelsey, Thomas Stephenson and James Purcell. Before passing sentence he plead the "benefit of the clergy," and received as his punishment a brand of the letter "M" upon the brawn of the left hand. The punishment was executed upon him November 26, 1816, at the court house in Columbia; he was further remanded to jail till costs of the suit were paid. On October 25, 1817, Richard Hardin was charged by the State with petit larceny, to which he answered that he could not deny his guilt, but threw himself upon the "grace and mercy" of the court, and for a sentence got three months in the county jail and ten lashes upon his bare back. Jesse Faulkner received the very light sentence of \$2 fine for horse-stealing. Horatio Depriest resigned his office as circuit court clerk December 1, 1818, and George M. Martin was appointed in his place. Edmund Kelly, a native of Ireland and a subject of Great Britain, took out naturalization papers on the oath of Daniel Graham. Joseph Brown and Micajah Brooks each received \$2 fines for failing to appear as jurors in answer to a legal summons. The name of Harry W. Humphreys first appears as judge over the Maury Court. On December 23, 1821, S. S. Record was put under a bond of \$1,000 for offering a challenge to fight a duel. At the June term of 1821, Edmund May and Robertson Rose each applied for pensions under the provisions of the act of Congress passed March 17, 1815. The applications were made before Judge Parry W. Humphreys.



Robert Mack appeared on the bench June 18, 1822, as successor to Judge Thomas Stuart. The vacancy in the judgeship was caused by the formation of a new circuit. Judge Mack remained on the bench till 1828. He was a native of Pennsylvania where he was born in 1772; lived in Kentucky for a time, where he taught school and studied law. He became a resident of Columbia about 1809-10, and there began the practice of law. He was a brother-in-law of Gov. Aaron V. Brown, a distinguished lawyer and politician. After retiring from active life Judge Mack devoted himself to literary pursuits. The result of his works were two volumes of poems. The first was called "Kyle Stuart, and Other Poems"; the second, "The Moriad," an epic in twelve cantos, a story founded upon the capture and destruction of Jerusalem by Titus. Judge Mack accumulated abundant means, and lived to enjoy the fruition of his legal and other literary pursuits to the age of ninety-three. He, like Judge Stuart, left no offspring, but what was better a name and fame to be cherished by coming ages. In 1822 the Hon. Joshua Haskell occupied a seat on the bench for one term and the following attorneys were admitted: A. O. P. Nicholson, J. H. Thomas, W. H. Polk, Bradley Martin and Robert Prince. Another example of old style of justice was a fine of \$50, one month's imprisonment and ten lashes upon the bare back of Peter Powell, for a small offense against the State. The latter part of the punishment was inflicted by the sheriff, at the hour of 12 on December 24, 1823. Polly Hicklin was granted a divorce from A. M. Hicklin for five years' "abandonment without cause." Berry White, an old Revolutionary soldier, made application for a pension at the December term of court in 1824. On January 5, 1827, the court adopted the following rule: "All cases of action for debt not really litigated shall be first on trial, the facts to be ascertained from the attorneys on both sides." The first suit for bigamy was brought against W. D. Mitchell December 29, 1827.

About this time was witnessed the close of the much litigated case of Jones Kendrick *et al.* against Dallum. From a condensed statement of the case at hand and from the very long record, it is learned that the suit grew out of a disputed title to land, and it may be here remarked that that arose from the vague terms given to the original description. In 1783 Jones Kendrick made entry in the land office of John Armstrong in the following words: "Jones Kendrick, 5,000 acres of land on the west fork of the second creek above Gen. Greene's land, that empties into Duck River on the south side, beginning near the fork of said creek, and extending up the west fork for complement." A few days later Elijah Robertson made three entries in the same office for 5,000 acres each lying in the same neighborhood. Grants were issued for these, and one of them was transferred to Dallum in 1790. The portions of the lands of Kendrick and Dallum had passed into the hands of innocent purchasers. The original suit arose as to right of Kendrick or Dallum to make proper title. The main suit was carried to the supreme court twice, once in 1812 and referred, and again in 1813. The principal attorneys in the case were Judge Haywood and Judge Mack for plaintiffs, and Hayes, Dickinson, Whiteside and Cocke for defendants. Numerous suits followed, several of which were taken to the supreme court. The final decisions were favorable to Kendrick's claim.

By the act of the General Assembly of 1809, which established the circuit courts, a "supreme court of errors and appeals" was also established. This was composed of two judges in error and one circuit judge. By an act of the General Assembly passed in 1821, while in session at Murfreesboro, Columbia was designated as one of the places of holding the supreme court. The first session met in Columbia March 4, 1822; the judges present were John Haywood, Thomas Emmerson and Robert Whyte. The second term was held in September, 1822, at which were present John Haywood, Jacob Peck and W. L. Brown. The next term was in September, 1823. The judges present were Robert Whyte, W. L. Brown, John Haywood and John Peck. The next and last session opened September 14, 1824. On June 22, 1826, the grand jury returned "a true bill" for murder against J. R. Bennett. A jury of good and lawful men, Samuel H. Williams, William Allen, John O. Davidson, John Farney, E. E. Davidson, William Kerr, William Pillow, Arthur M. Copeland, William Voorhies, Thomas Gill, F. R. Houston and William Jen-



ings found him guilty as charged in the indictment. Judge Mack ordered that "James Bennett be remanded to the county jail of Maury County for safe keeping till Thursday, the 26th day of September, 1826, on which day he shall be conveyed by the sheriff of Maury County to a gallows erected on the common of Columbia, and then hung by the neck until dead, and may the Lord have mercy on his soul." This execution was strictly carried out.

On October 24, 1831, Gideon J. Pillow resigned as solicitor and Edmund Dillahunt was appointed in his place. In the same month A. O. P. Nicholson was admitted as an attorney, and in April preceding Hugh W. Wormley was admitted on motion of Gideon J. Pillow. Whether by chance or otherwise the name of Gideon J. Pillow appears more frequently than any other in assisting young attorneys to a position before the bar. It is needless to say that this was the distinguished Gen. Pillow, whose reputation became national in the Mexican war as well as in the late war. After the close of the struggle he opened a law office in Memphis, where he resided until his death. William E. Kennedy who succeeded Judge Mack, held his first term of court in Columbia in December, 1828. He was judge only till 1833. He was considered a profound lawyer, an able, conscientious and upright judge, and a man of high moral character. Although a married man he left no children to survive him. He died about 1864. These three coincidences seem peculiar to Judges Stuart, Mack and Kennedy; they all lived to be very old, left no children, and were faithful members of the church. Judge William Fleming occupied Judge Kennedy's seat for a time in 1832. Judge L. M. Bramlett, who had previously been admitted to the bar, succeeded Judge Kennedy on the bench of the circuit court October 21, 1833, and remained till October 31, 1835. Judge Bramlett was a resident of Pulaski, Giles County, and under the new constitution, adopted August 30, 1834, he became the first chancellor. Chancery courts had been held as early as 1829, and from that time till 1836, when the new constitution went into full effect, there had been occasional terms of chancery court. Those who held chancery court to this date were William E. Anderson, W. A. Cook, W. B. Reese and Nathan Green. On the adoption of the new constitution Judge Bramlett became chancellor, a position which he held till 1844.

This observation is noticed in regard to a motion to quash indictments: Previous to about 1835 such motions were not offered till after trial or after sufficient progress had been made to develop the weakness of the case. A very efficient weapon had thus been neglected. Numerous cases of "selling liquor to slaves, case, debt, *vi et armis*, horse stealing, divorce, larceny," were of almost daily occurrence, but a new indictment appears now for the first time, *i. e.*, "betting on elections." In 1838 James Hudspeth, John Patten, J. D. Morgan, George W. Kee, W. P. Smith, William Wood, John Thomas and William C. Polk received \$5 fines for such offense. At the May term of 1836 Judge Dillahunt, before mentioned, became circuit judge, which position he held till his death in 1852. For several years before his death he was frequently called upon to give place to others on account of ill health. He is described as a "profound, clear-headed, common-law lawyer, an able and pure judge." He was a benevolent, social, public-spirited, Christian gentleman. He was the son-in-law of Abraham Looney, the head of a prominent and respectable family. He lived a happy and congenial married life but left no children.

The first suits of usury began about 1840; be this said, however, they were not numerous. On March 31, 1843, appeared this suit: James K. Polk, governor, to the use of the resident and directors of the Bank of Tennessee *vs.* Henry Turney, J. B. Johnson, Samuel H. Duncan and James R. Plummer. The jury gave judgment for plaintiff in the sum of \$2,396, and further against defendants, except as to J. R. Plummer, in the sum of \$100, - 00, and that judgment issued, etc. Numerous suits were brought between the Union Bank of Tennessee and individuals, also between the Planters' Bank of Tennessee and private parties till the war, and some years after the war.

In 1844 the grand jury to inquire into the body of the county found that "William A. Caldwell, late of said county, laborer, not having the fear of God before his eyes, but being moved and seduced by the Devil on the 28th day of October, 1844, with force and arms, did



assault Patriek Hornard, in the peace of God and of the State, then and there being feloniously, wilfully, deliberately, maliciously, premeditatedly, with malice aforethought, to kill and commit murder in the first degree with a certain gun of the value of \$5, loaded with gun-powder and divers leaden shot, which he, William A. Caldwell, did then and there hold, etc." The prisoner was put under bond, and escaped trial by forfeiture of recognizance. Exacting justice required of Ferdinand Manny, who had stolen eleven knives of the value of \$3.30 and had returned but three of them and 60 cents, should get two years at hard labor in the "jail house of the penitentiary" and pay a fine of \$2.70. Among the lawyers not specially mentioned who were before the Columbia bar were Doud, Thomas and James B. Craighead, Robert C. Foster, Allen Brown, Francis B. Fogg, Alfred Baleh and Robert L. Cobb, all attorney-generals for this district. Francis B. Fogg, J. Egnew, Madison Caruthers and R. H. Almere, gentlemen, were admitted in 1818. Judges: Samuel S. Frierson, Terry H. Cahal, William P. Martin, A. O. P. Nicholson. Others were James K. Polk, W. D. Mitchell, J. H. Thomas, W. H. Polk, Robert Princee, Barelay Martin, Walter Coleman, J. B. White, Russell Houston, John H. Dew, M. S. Frierson, G. W. Gordon, Nathaniel Baxter, J. K. Walker, W. S. Rainey, J. H. Rosborough, W. F. Cooper, W. C. Whitthorne, W. S. Flemming, R. G. Payne, L. D. Myers, George Gantt, W. J. Sykes, Hillary Ward, Amos Hughes, R. F. Looney, A. M. Looney, W. V. Thompson, F. C. Dunnington, N. R. Wilkes, J. L. Bullock, J. H. Fussell, G. P. Frierson, J. T. Li. Cochran, J. H. Dew, W. B. Gordon, N. H. Burt, William Voorhies, T. J. Sprinkle, J. M. Sidberry, J. M. Arnold, Nathau Allen, N. R. Wilkes, Nathaniel Armstrong, Mr. Hughes, H. B. Estes, J. W. Allen, Joe E. Johnston, J. S. Bullock, W. B. Gordon, W. L. Pope and H. T. Osborn. Some of these will be mentioned more fully farther on. Terry H. Cahal, who succeeded Judge Bramlett as chancellor in 1844, and served in that capacity till his death in 1851, was a man of strong and vigorous intellect. A committee of the bar of Columbia, of which S. D. Frierson was chairman, resolved May 7, 1851, that "Terry H. Cahal was a man of noble and generous character, and had a heart full of generous impulses. If he was impulsive and ambitious (and we know he was), he was possessed of a generous heart; while he was courageous and fearless, he was ready to forgive and to acknowledge his own faults; a warm-hearted companion, a devoted friend, a liberal lawyer at the bar and a devotee to his profession. He was useful in the Legislative councils, and brave upon the battle fields of Florida. His traits were, however, not sufficient to avert the arrow of death, which truly loves a shining mark." After the retirement of Chancellor Bramlett the office was filled by special appointment, first by S. D. Frierson, and afterward by A. O. P. Nicholson. Judge J. S. Brine was made chancellor in 1852, which position he held till 1854, and then resigned to resume the practice of the law. As a judge, Chancellor Brine gave eminent satisfaction. On the death of Judge Dillahunt, of the circuit court, the Hon. William P. Martin became circuit judge, and held the position till the courts were closed by the war, which was in September, 1861. Hon. John C. Walker was appointed circuit judge in 1864 in this district, and held the position till 1866, but no courts were held during that time. The last jurors summoned before the war were William Adkinson, E. P. Mays, G. A. Kennedy, Simpson Leggett, A. W. Denham, Henry Hartin, J. L. Renfroe, C. A. Thompson, J. B. Stockard, J. N. Alexander, L. Smith, G. W. C. Maxwell, A. E. Neeley, W. L. Colquit, J. L. Baird, W. B. Wormley, J. H. Joyce, J. H. Frierson, J. H. Coffey, A. Williams, Munford Smith, Richard Bleeker, T. J. Smith, D. McClanahan, J. J. Bingham, S. Goodwin, J. Adkinson, Willis Nichols, William Roberts, D. R. Dorte, A. J. Turner, W. H. Davidson, W. D. Bryant, A. S. Dyer and Thomas Hardeman. The first court after the war was opened by Hon. Henry Cooper, in exchange seats with Judge Hillary Ward. The following jurors were summoned: P. C. Church, W. C. Kennedy, J. J. Williams, Robertson Bryant, W. C. Patton, C. A. Tomlinson, W. H. Holt, Samuel W. Scott, J. G. Dobbins, Benjamin Harrison, E. C. Frierson, A. W. Hill, A. J. Lindsley, J. R. Thomason, W. J. Cecil, J. H. Russell, Daniel McKannon, Thomas Baird, H. C. Kirk, J. P. Adkins, J. G. Robinson, J. H. Brown, E. Kirby, M. G. Allen, J. M. Foster, W. F. Moore, C. H. Gray, John Glenn, C. P. Jones, John Nicholson, Sr., and Dunean McKea.





*Joe H. Russell.*

Engraving by J. H. Russell.







Soon after the assembling of court the bar was called upon to offer suitable memorials of respect to the memory of Chancellor S. D. Frierson, who was the successor of Judge Brine. Judge Frierson died March 11, 1866, while holding a term of court at alaski. Judge Frierson was a native of Williamsburg District, S. C., where he was born 1803, immigrated to Maury County in 1807, graduated at Transylvania University in 1821, was admitted to the bar in 1824, and elected chancellor in 1853. The committee, consisting of Judge W. P. Martin, W. S. Flemming, S. D. Myers, J. H. Thomas and S. S. Merrill, said of him that he was a man of "classic education, extensive reading, thorough and critically learned as a lawyer, and was master of the great principles of equity jurisprudence." On the death of Judge Frierson, Judge David Campbell, of Franklin, was appointed to fill the vacancy, and after acting about one year, was succeeded by Judge H. Harrison, who took his seat in April, 1867. He also resigned in a short time, and was succeeded by Judge John C. Walker by appointment. This position he held till the August session in 1870, when Hon. W. S. Flemming was elected. Judge Flemming will have retired from the bench in August, a position which he has held with eminent credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents for the last sixteen years. In November, 1867, M. Hughes became circuit judge and held the position till 1870, when Judge Martin became circuit judge under the new constitution. In 1872 a criminal court was established, composed of the counties of Maury, Williamson, Giles and Marshall. The Hon. William McLemore, of Williamson County, was elected judge of this court, a position which he still holds.

James K. Polk, a prominent practicing attorney at the Columbia bar, was elected to Congress in 1825, where he served till 1839. He was speaker of the House from December 5, 1836, to March 4, 1837, and again from December 4, 1837, to July 9, 1838. Other congressmen from Maury County were Barclay Martin, James H. Thomas, William H. Polk (brother of President Polk) and W. C. Whitthorne, recently appointed to the United States Senate to fill out the unexpired term of Senator Howell E. Jackson, who resigned to accept a United States District Circuit Judgeship. A. O. P. Nicholson was a native of Williamson County, where he was born August 31, 1808. He spent his early years near Spring Hill, graduated at Chapel Hill, N. C., in 1827, attended a course of medical lectures in Philadelphia in 1828, and began the practice of law in 1831. He was sent to the Legislature in 1833, and was for a time one of the editors of *The Western Mercury*. He took an active part in organizing the government under the constitution of 1834, and putting into operation the internal improvements, banking and common school system of 1837. In 1836 he assisted in the compilation of the statutes of the State. In 1835 he was appointed land commissioner for Mississippi by President Jackson, but refused the office. In 1840 he was presidential elector on the Van Buren ticket, and in 1841 was appointed United States senator to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Felix Grundy. In 1844 he canvassed the State for James K. Polk, and in 1845 removed to Nashville and became editor of the *Union*. He returned to Columbia in 1850, and was appointed chancellor by Gov. Trousdale, but resigned at the end of the year. In 1852 he was presidential elector for Franklin Pierce, and in 1853 became editor of the *Washington Union*, and in a short time was elected public printer. He became United States senator again in 1857, and served till the State seceded in 1861. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1870, and was the same year elected one of the judges of the supreme court, and was chosen by that body as chief justice, a position which he held till his death March 28, 1876.

Hon. W. F. Cooper, of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, was born in Maury County, and graduated at Yale College in 1838, and at once began practice with Hon. S. D. Frierson. In 1861 he was elected one of the supreme judges, but never took his seat on account of the war. He was appointed chancellor of the Nashville District in 1872, and elected the same position in 1874. In 1878 he was elected one of the supreme judges, a position which he still holds. A fuller sketch of him will be found in this volume.

By an act of the General Assembly in the year 1807 a board of commissioners was created



for the purpose of selecting a site for a county seat. The language of Section 3 of said act is "Joshua Williams, William Frierson, Isaac Roberts, John Lindsey and Joseph Brown are hereby appointed commissioners, who or a majority of whom shall, as soon as may be, fix a place most convenient, on or as near Duck River as the nature of the case will admit, for a court house, prisons and stocks for the use of said county of Maury, which place shall not exceed three miles from the center east or west, and after agreeing on a place they shall proceed to purchase or otherwise procure not less than one hundred acres of land, for which they shall cause a deed or deeds to be made to themselves or their successors in office by a general warranty, on which they shall cause a town to be laid off, with necessary streets and alleys, neither of which streets shall be less than one hundred feet wide, reserving two acres as near the center as may be, on which the court house, prison and stocks shall be erected, which town shall be known by the name of Columbia." One half the lots near the square were to be sold to the highest bidder at public auction on twelve months credit. The sale was to be advertised for sixty days in the *Nashville Gazette* and *Impartial Review*. The money arising from the sale was to be used in the erection of the court house, prison and stocks, and, in case there was not sufficient money obtained, the commissioners had power to levy a tax of  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each 100 acres of land, the same amount on each white poll and double that amount on each black poll and \$5 on each merchant or peddler, to be collected by the collector of public taxes. On May 30, 1808, the commissioners received a deed from John White for 150 acres, more or less, of land, for which White received \$500. The land is described as "situate and lying on the south side of Duck River, being a part of 5,000 acres granted to Nicholas Long, bounded on the west by General Greene's Survey." The land was conveyed by Congress to Long, and by Long to Arthur Bledsoe, and by Bledsoe's heirs to John White, and by White to the commissioners aforesaid. The land adjoined the lands of Joseph McDowell and were a part of Grant 216. The sale of lands began August 1, 1808. The following were the original purchasers: Peter Bass, John Caruthers, Lawrence Thompson, William Daniel, Kavanaugh & Berry, John Williams, Lucy White, Joe Brown, William Berry, Peter Cheatham, Hezekiah Almont, James Bruce, Zilman Spenser, B. F. Spenser, Nelson & Cannon, Stump & Johnson, John Spenser, J. B. Porter, Richard Garret, Joseph Lemaster, John Bell, Robert Weakley, William Frierson, Britton Bridges, John Lyon, Nicholas Cobler, Henderson & Rutledge, Samuel Taylor, William and Abner Pillow, McPhail & McGilray, Bird Hurt, Thomas Hardin, J. Neulin, Nicholson & Goodloe, John M. Goodloe, Gabriel Benson, A. C. Yates, James Gullett, Moses Chaffin, George Cockburn, Alfred Balch, Isaac Roberts, John Keenan, McGee & King, Thomas Deaderick, Berryhill King, Edward McGafferty, David Nolen, Samuel Polk, Edwin Mangrum, John Lindsey, E. W. Dale, H. Depriest, Patrick McGuire, William Wallace, William Anderson, L. B. Mangrum, E. B. Littlefield, William Wood, Mercedeth Helm, W. T. Lewis, S. P. Maxwell, R. D. Shackleford, James Pearshall, J. W. Egnew, Jethro Brown, John Woodruff, Elisha Uzzell, John Wormley, W. A. Johnson, Isaac Bills, James Huey, Abraham Whitelock, Richard Hanks, Joseph Love and A. R. Alexander. By an act of Section 2, approved November 14, 1809, the commissioners were to appropriate two acres of ground unsold for a church and burying ground. This ground was called "Greenwood," and lies on the left bank and on the south side of the river. This was the chief burying place for the people of Columbia till 1854, when the new cemetery was chartered.

Section 3 of the above act required the commissioner to cause a jail to be built "on some part of a lot not sold, not on the square, other laws to the contrary notwithstanding." Section 5 required the commissioners to build a market-house on the Public Square from the sale of lots. On November 14, 1809, the commissioners of Columbia were authorized to appropriate money from the sale of lots to purchase a bell and clock for the court house. The exact location of the county seat was attended with much difficulty, as conflicting interests divided the opinions of the commissioners. The places taken under serious advisement were the present site of Columbia, and the place owned by Gen. Roberts, a few miles from Columbia, on the north side of the river. It is claimed



received a majority vote of the commissioners, but on reconsideration the vote was given for Columbia.

The place selected was either covered with heavy timber or around the three large ponds; one marked by the site of the Bethell House was covered with heavy canebrakes, where grew very tall cane. Where the Masonic Temple stands was a crossing of timber for footmen over one of these ponds. The timber was soon cleared away, the cane destroyed and the ponds filled or drained, and the infant city started. One of the first business houses erected in Columbia was the indispensable inn. Jeremiah Cherry owned a large inn in Columbia in 1810; how much earlier it was built is not known. Peter Cheatham built an inn a little later near where Black's livery stable now stands, but on the opposite side of the street. Maj. Lewis kept a house of entertainment near where the Guest House now stands, over half a century ago. He was followed in the same house by a Mr. Ransom. The first store in the place, it is thought, was built by John Hodge. This stood where Mr. Taylor Voss now lives, and was a three-cornered brick, the first of the kind in the place, and stood on the south side of the Square. The main building of Hodge was of logs, and the brick was added to it. William W. Berryhill, another store-keeper, had a store also on the south side of the Square. Berryhill's building was of logs, and was two stories in height. Peter Cohea kept what was called the Indian store. Here most of the Indians did their trading. They came in droves, with their pack ponies loaded with peltries and such articles as they had for traffic. They would remain a number of days in town, and would spend what money and trade they might have in whisky and trinkets. They were particularly fond of chinaware. Another store was kept by a widow, Mrs. McCain, as early, it is thought, as 1813. She had two sons, John and Joseph, who assisted her in her work. She was the first female store-keeper in the town or county, and was a woman of taste and culture. Her house was a favorite resort at the time for the ladies for tea parties and social gatherings. Simon Johnson was another pioneer merchant in Columbia, whose place of business was on East Market Street near Black's livery stable. David Martin had a small store near the present site of the Guest House. Patrick McGuire kept a store near the present place of Titecomb & Frierson's drug store. He became quite wealthy, and was the owner of a large quantity of real estate. Other hotel keepers not mentioned above were John Anderson, the father of a very prominent family well known throughout the county, and Mrs. Hoeks, whose domineering over her husband is remembered to this day.

The first physicians were Drs. Estes and O'Reilly, who located in or near Columbia about the time the town was laid out. These were both good physicians and high-toned gentlemen. Dr. DePriest settled in Columbia in 1809, and was a man of promise, but committed suicide. Two others were Drs. McNiel and Sansom, each of whom came to Columbia in 1810. In addition to these were Dr. McJimsey, who came about 1813, and Dr. Graves, a man of very fine ability, who came some years later. A paper-mill was run by a Mr. Whiting, but the date is not remembered. There was a coppersmith, by the name of Monroe or McMunn; his shop stood where William Woods' shop now stands. He was considered a very fine workman, and manufactured materials for copper stills.

The first hatter was Elisha Uzzell. As imported hats were not of easy access his work was in great demand. A man named Burus was a leather-dresser and glove-maker. Deer were then plentiful his work was largely confined to the dressing of deer-skins. Burns' Spring was named in honor of Burns. The first saddlers were William and Peter I. Porchies, John Lowder, and a Mr. Kirkpatrick. The first cabinet workmen were Mathias Garfield and Purcell, the latter was also a carpenter, and did a considerable business. Dr. Vaught, who came to Columbia in 1809, was tutored by Mr. Purcell, and followed his trade till the outbreak of the war, and was rendered unfit for work by age. It is claimed of him that he built more houses in and around Columbia than any other man in the county. At an early period, 1814, there were two rope factories; one of these was owned by a man named MeQuidley, and stood where Shepard's grocery store stands. Mebley built a powder-mill at White's Spring, a place well suited by nature for the mill. The



saltpeter was obtained at a place about twelve miles southwest of Columbia. The first mill was built by Mr. Henderson, and it stood where the jail now stands. This was a horse-mill, and was afterward changed into a cotton-gin. The first water-mill was built by Mr. Wallace, near where Sewell's mill now stands.

The first silversmith was a man named Cressy, who came to the place about 1814; he was followed by James Wilkins, in 1816, who reached the age of almost four score and ten years. Samuel Northen took up his residence in Columbia in 1820. Soon after him came two of his relatives, James and William R. Hedge. These men prospered in their business and became wealthy. At this period nearly every man was his own shoe-maker, and frequently furnished hides to the numerous tan-yards, with which every neighborhood abounded; there were three of these near Columbia. One of these was owned by Joseph Hart, near what has since been called Noah's Ark, and another, further down, owned by Capt. M. Helm. The latter was run till a comparatively recent date; a third one was owned by John M. Smoot. The last named stood near White's Spring. Alexander Laird has the honor of having been the first brick-mason, and Thomas Norton the first plasterer and painter. The business men, as late as 1820, were Patrick McGuire, William Berryhill, Caleb Longley, John T. Moore, Edward W. Dale, John Hodge, James Leftwick, E. H. Chaffin, David Gillespie, James Walker and R. A. Vail. Between 1820 and 1830 there were, in addition to a portion of the above, Samuel McDowell, Cooper & Hill, Joseph Hendon, Evan Young, James R. Plummer, Henry Langtry, Adlai O. Harris, J. S. Walker, Patriek McGuire, Abram Looney and W. J. Dale. From 1830 to 1840 there were W. J. Dale, Looney & Sons, J. S. Walker, Frierson & Co., Evan Young, Henry Langtry, James R. Plummer and W. J. Dale. These were all general stores, the divisions into special lines not having yet been made. From a paper at hand it is learned that in 1834 Columbia contained 1,500 inhabitants, had 1 college, 1 academy, 4 common schools, 1 printing office, 3 churches, 3 divines, 13 lawyers, 5 doctors, 20 stores, 3 taverns, 2 groceries, 4 blacksmiths, 3 brick-layers, 8 carpenters, 4 cabinet-makers, 3 gunsmiths, 2 hatters, 2 painters, 4 saddlers, 4 shoe-makers, 3 silversmiths, 4 tailors, 2 tanners, 2 tinners, 2 wagon-makers, 1 cotton-gin, 2 carding machines and 1 bank—Union Bank. From 1840 to 1850 the leading business men were W. J. Dale, A. O. Harris, Frierson & Co., Evan Young, James R. Plummer, Henry Langtry, Looney & Bros., J. B. Graves, J. & A. Morgan, Porter & Partee, Hayden & Fisher, J. W. Gamelin and John H. Ewin.

Between 1850 and 1860 there were W. J. Dale, James Akin, James M. Larkin, James R. Plummer, Smith & Davidson, Gardner Frierson, L. H. Duncan. The present principal business men and houses of Columbia are as follows: Dry goods—Mayes & Frierson, McEwen & Dale, O. Cower, A. Gross, George Hedge, Most Hedge. Clothing—Rosenthal & Bro., L. Ottenross and Mayes & Frierson. Groceries—E. W. Gamble (wholesale and retail), Chaffin & Bro., Niehls & Niehols, Watt Embry, R. Holding, Hinds & Peters. Furnishing goods—George Wilkes. Boots, shoes, hats and caps—R. W. Watkins. Hardware—Elam & Ewing, Street, Embry & Co., Andrews & McGregor. Furniture—W. J. Oakes. Drug stores—Rains & Son, Titeomb & Frierson, Joseph Towler, W. P. Wolridge. Millinery stores—Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Ruttle and J. B. Munter. Book store—S. G. Comstock. Livery stables—Mayes, Dodson & Coperton, Moore & Prewett, J. P. McGaw and W. A. Ruttle & Co. Grain dealers—McLemore & Bro., E. W. Gamble and R. Holding & Coehran. Saw and planing-mill—R. C. Brown. Hotels—Bethell House, Guest House and Nelson House. Jewelers—W. Abe Smith, J. H. James.

The act incorporating Columbia passed the General Assembly November, 17, 1817, by which it became a body corporate and politic under the name and style of mayor and aldermen of the city of Columbia. Various acts pertaining to the city have passed the General Assembly at different times. A somewhat extended charter was passed in 1848 and further changes were made in 1850, 1856 and again in 1870. A destruction of the records render it impossible to follow the city government through all its changes. The record shows that the city has between 5,000 and 6,000 inhabitants, and a taxable property of more than \$1,500,000, and a debt of less than \$50,000. The city government consists of a mayor,



recorder, city attorney, marshal, each elected yearly, and a board of aldermen each of whom is elected for three years. The present executive officers are Joseph Towler, mayor; L. B. Lander, recorder; W. C. Taylor, attorney and John Latta, marshal.

By an act of the Legislature passed April 22, 1807 and approved October 11, 1809, it was enacted by the State of Tennessee, "That Isaac Roberts, John Speucer, William Bradshaw, Joseph Brown, William Berryhill, William W. Thompson, Simon Johnson, Abraham Whitefield and L. B. Estis, and their successors in office be and are hereby constituted a body corporate and politic to be known by the name of the Columbia Water Company, and by that name may sue and be sued, etc." Section 3d provided that they might draw \$300 from the commissioners of Columbia, from the sale of lands, the receipt of the company being a sufficient voucher for the money. Additional members were added to the company September 30, 1811, viz.: John Hodge, William McNeil, Samuel Craig, Jeremiah Cherry, Peter Cheatham, Isaac Harden and John M. Taylor. Similar powers were extended to these as to the former members. Water was to be conveyed by some means to the Public Square. It is believed no material steps were taken to effect a supply of water for the city till between 1825 and 1830, when Arnold Zillner, a practical mechanic, constructed a rather rude system of works. Water was conveyed from White's spring by means of a water-wheel to a reservoir placed near the spring. The water being insufficient in quantity a larger wheel was placed at the river. A dam was constructed and by means of the fall of a large quantity of water sufficient force was obtained to elevate all the water necessary for the town. The water was at first conveyed by means of cedar pipes, which were afterward supplanted by leaden ones and these still later by iron pipes. In winter, and when the river was too high for the wheel at the river to work, the one kept at the spring was brought into use. After doing service for a great many years the old water-wheels were supplanted by a steam-engine. A reservoir was constructed so as to hold all the water from White's Spring, which by this means afforded a sufficiency of water.

An ordinance was passed April 30, 1883, and submitted to a vote of the citizens of the town and ratified by them April 12, 1883. The company is known as the Columbia Water Company. For the consideration of \$1 the pump house was allowed to be erected on Duck River, the water to be drawn from above the sewerage of the city. For the same consideration the reservoir was allowed to be erected on Mount Parnassus Knob, about 300 feet above the level of Duck River. The contract was made with Travers Daniel, of Clarksville, Tenn., and the mayor and aldermen for the city of Columbia. The company erected an engine of almost 100 horse-power, with a pumping capacity of 1,153,000 gallons per day. The reservoir has a capacity of about 2,000,000 gallons. The company have laid about six miles of mains, and have forty-four double-nozzle fire hydrants, for which the city pays \$3,000 per annum. The company have water privilege for fifty years, but at the end of each ten years the city has the privilege of purchasing the works at a price agreed upon by a board selected for that purpose.

June 14, 1883, a steam fire department was organized. It consists of one steam fire-engine, one hose carriage and other apparatus. The company consists of one captain, first and second pipemen, and first and second assistant pipemen, one engine driver, one hose driver and volunteers not to exceed twenty-five men. The Steam Fire Company and the Columbia Water Company afford very ample protection against fire.

The Columbia Gas Company was incorporated in 1883 by Henry Cooper, A. W. Stockell, E. W. Gamble, J. L. Jones, H. D. Fitch and others. The exclusive privilege for furnishing gas light to the city was granted to the company for ten years, with some restrictions. It was known as the Chess-Carley Company. By the contract the company was compelled to begin work within six months and complete the work within twelve months. The company erected a reservoir of 40,000 cubic feet capacity, and make a gas called "fixed oil gas." There were erected at first twenty-five lamps of fourteen candle-power, for which the city was to pay 1 cent per hour while burning, and \$3 to the company for each lamp or keeping the same in repair. Some changes have since been made in the contract. The city is kept well lighted. January 13, 1880, an electric light company was organized



and chartered. The company was composed of J. B. Rains, Calvin Morgan, Lucius Frierson, J. B. Childress, George L. Thomas and J. M. Mayes. The company, however, did not begin operations.

The difficulty of procuring ice led to the formation of the Columbia Ice Company. The charter was granted February 18, 1880, to M. J. Rushton, E. W. Gamble, R. Holding, L. W. Black, J. M. Mayes and Lucius Frierson. The company at once began work, and since its organization has erected new buildings and procured new machinery, and are now able to supply all demands for ice. The officers of the company are Lucius Frierson, president; E. W. Gamble, secretary and treasurer, and H. L. White, manager.

The Columbia Cotton Mill Company was chartered February 9, 1884, by W. C. Jones, J. M. Mayes, J. P. Street, A. W. Stockell, R. M. McKay, George Childress and G. T. Hughes. The capital stock is \$100,000. The buildings are 100x300 feet, one story high, and contain 5,000 spindles and 124 looms, and the machinery is driven by an engine of 200 horse-power. The directors of the company own about twenty acres of land, and on this the 100 operatives live in nice cottages erected for their comfort. The officers of the company are J. M. Mayes, president; W. C. Jones, general manager and treasurer; George Childress, cashier, and C. T. Jones, book-keeper. The product of the mills is about 6,000 yards daily, consisting of sea island cotton, seamless bags, cotton yarns and battings. For this the company find a ready market.

The Maury County Building & Loan Association was organized in August, 1881, and held its first loan meeting in October of that year. The officers were J. P. Street, president; C. W. Witherspoon, secretary and treasurer; Robert M. McKay, attorney; G. T. Hughes, E. W. Gamble, S. G. Comstock, Joseph Towler, A. D. Frierson, W. M. Embry and J. P. Street, board of directors. The Columbia Homestead Building Association was incorporated April 17, 1882, by W. J. Andrews, C. C. Gross, E. W. Carmack, J. H. Andrews, A. Sinclair, R. Holding, S. G. Comstock, W. A. McGregor, Joseph Towler and W. R. Elam. The Columbia Manufacturing Company was chartered on August 20, 1881, by J. M. Hedge, G. D. Hedge, W. C. Taylor, Caleb Taylor and L. Taylor for the manufacture of buckets, churns, dishes, etc. On April 17, 1883, was chartered the Columbia Horseshoe Manufacturing Company by W. J. Embry, T. H. Watkins, A. B. Rains, Lucius Frierson, E. W. Gamble and J. B. Herndon, and on January 4, 1884, a charter was issued to the Columbia Horseshoeing Company on application by A. B. Rains, Lucius Frierson, George L. Thomas, George Childress and J. P. Street. Columbia is also the headquarters of the "Blue Grass Cheese & Butter Association," the "Copolquin Mining Company" chartered in 1877, the "Napier Iron Company" chartered in 1879.

The Columbia Jersey Cattle Company was incorporated October 16, 1882, by Campbell Brown, W. J. Webster, J. N. Figures, H. P. Figures, A. T. Brown and W. S. Rainey. Other members have since been added and the company now own some very fine stock. The firm of T. N. Figures & Co. was organized in 1884 for the purpose of importing and breeding Holstein-Friestian cattle. Their stock are kept on the "Oak Lawn Holstein Farm," about two and one-half miles west of Columbia. The Jersey Stock Company was chartered April 26, 1883, by J. E. R. Carpenter, J. G. Bailey, J. H. Howard, J. W. S. Ridley, J. R. Orr, W. J. Embry and W. V. Wilson. This company embraces some of the best stock men in the county. The Maury Live Stock & Agricultural Association was chartered November 21, 1879, by Campbell Brown, Thomas Gibson, V. Polk, Will Polk and A. N. Akin. The company use the old fair grounds and have fine track for training fast horses. Many of the finest horses in the county are wintered at the company's stables. The Tennessee Trotting Horse & Breeding Association was incorporated in December, 1882, by Will Polk, V. L. Polk, Campbell Brown, G. W. Polk, J. E. R. Carpenter and W. J. Embry.

The Bethell Hotel Company was chartered May 24, 1880, by P. C. Bethell, W. D. Bethell, Lucius Frierson, Eugene Pillow, J. M. Mayes and L. W. Black. The Bethell was open for business in May, 1882. It is considered the third house in size and finish in the State. It has recently passed into the hands of private individuals, Messrs. Mayes & Dodson.



The Columbia Stock Yards was chartered in 1883, with a capital stock of \$30,000. Its officers were J. W. Howard, president; E. W. Gamble, vice-president; T. W. Keese, general manager; Columbia Banking Company, treasurer, and J. G. Bailey, secretary. The company handle an average of about 8,000 mules per annum. The first four months of the company's existence it handled over 12,000 head of stock.

The charter for the "Exchange" was granted on January 22, 1885, on application by W. J. Andrews, E. W. Gamble, A. B. Rains, W. R. Elam, George W. Wilkes, A. D. Frierson and H. Harpold. The Exchange embraces the most substantial and energetic business men of Columbia, and has for its object and purpose the "collection, preservation and circulation of valuable information relating to the business and progress of the city of Columbia, and its commercial connections and especially the facts relating to the manufacturing and commercial interests."

The Century Club received its charter February 14, 1884. Its officers are G. L. Thomas, president; Horace Frierson, first vice-president; Walter P. Woldridge, second vice-president, and Horace L. Cooper, secretary and treasurer. The Club has magnificent rooms in the Masonic Building and is composed of nearly one hundred of the leading men of the city.

A charter was granted the Cantrell Light Artillery on June 3, 1885, to E. D. Wilson, W. A. Ruttle, R. E. Andrews and A. A. Hodge, and one or two others. The officers are E. D. Wilson, captain; W. A. Ruttle, first lieutenant, and R. E. Andrews, first sergeant. The Witt Rifle Company was chartered on June 13, 1885, on application by Ira C. Witt, W. V. Thompson, C. M. Gamble, T. A. Thompson and R. C. Ewing. The officers are Ira C. Witt, senior captain; W. V. Thompson, captain; C. M. Gamble, first lieutenant; T. A. Thompson, second lieutenant; Alf Horsley, first sergeant.

Under the law governing the Bank of the State of Tennessee, books were opened in Columbia, for the purchase of 800 shares of \$50 each, of stock in said bank. Notice was given in the paper for thirty days. Section 27, of the act provided, that when the citizens of Maury County had subscribed \$20,000 a branch of the bank should be opened in Columbia, under the same laws as the State bank; it was further provided that the citizens might subscribe "as much as they were able to pay for;" and further, after 120 days, if the directors refuse to establish said branch bank, the citizens of Maury might organize one of their own. The bank to be organized was to be called the "Columbia Tennessee Bank," and to be governed the same as the Gallatin bank. The directors were William Frierson, Samuel Polk, Horatio Depriest, Dorrel N. Sansom, William McNeil, Patrick McGuire, Samuel McDowell, William Bradshaw and Joseph Brown. The time to which they were limited to start this bank was January 1, 1830. This was what was called a loan bank, but soon failed. The bank was organized April 19, 1819, by electing D. N. Sansom, president. The capital stock at that time was \$15,000. The results were as above stated. The Union Bank was established in 1832, and the branch for Middle Tennessee was opened in Columbia. This bank had a successful run and its affairs were not entirely wound up till since the war. A branch of this bank was opened in Columbia, in 1834, in the building on the south side of the street opposite the Bethell House. The Planters Bank was chartered in 1833, with a capital stock of \$2,000,000. The following were appointed to open books for stock in Columbia on January 1, 1834: James Walker, William McNeill, J. B. Groves, D. P. Frierson, E. W. Dale and James R. Plummer. The bank opened for business in Columbia, in 1838. The building occupied was the one which now stands near the Guest House; this bank was closed by the war.

The Shelby Savings Institution was organized under charter in 1868; by special act of the Legislature, its name was soon changed to the Bank of Columbia. The capital stock of the bank is \$100,000, of which \$50,000 is paid up capital and \$50,000 surplus. The officers of the bank are W. P. Ingram, president; Knox Fleming, teller; Leslie Cullum and J. E. Ingram, book-keepers.

The Columbia Banking Company began business, in 1869, as the First National Bank, and continued as such until July 21, 1885, when it received its charter as the Columbia Banking Company. The capital stock of the company is \$100,000, with \$20,000 surplus.



The officers are J. M. Mayes, president; J. C. Wooten, vice-president; Lucius Frierson, cashier.

The Second National Bank was chartered in October, 1881. The capital stock and surplus of this bank is about \$100,000. The officers of the bank are R. A. Ogilvie, president; Robert M. McKay, vice-president; George Childress, cashier. The board of directors are R. A. Ogilvie, R. J. Banguss, Robert M. McKay, W. R. Webb, A. D. Frierson, W. E. Baird, F. J. Ewing, and O. C. Owen.

Columbia Lodge, No. 31, F. & A. M., was organized by a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Tennessee, dated November 10, 1819. The officers *pro tempore* were W. G. Dickerson, of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee, W. M.; Harry Hill, S. W.; James G. Craig, J. W.; John Brown, S. and T.; Nathaniel Ives, S. D.; John J. Williamson, J. D., and Alfred Hunt, Tyler. The lodge was opened in the first degree of Masonry when the names of Dowell N. Sanson and Robert L. Cobbs were presented, praying to be initiated. The lodge considering an emergency existing proceeded to ballot and elect the candidates in due form. The lodge was next opened in the Second or Fellow Craft Degree, when the name of Dowell N. Sanson was entered and he was passed to that degree. The Columbia Lodge, No. 31, was incorporated by the Legislature in 1827, with the usual power. On November 12, 1828, the lodge bought of M. D. Cooper the lot where the hall now stands for \$600. The same had been purchased of Mrs. R. G. Houston on May 11, 1827, by Mr. Cooper. By an act of the Legislature September 28, 1824, Peter R. Booker, Patrick McGuire, Pleasant Nelson, Henson Grove and E. W. Dale were appointed trustees to manage a lottery for raising a sum not to exceed \$8,000, to build a Masonic hall for Columbia Lodge, No. 31. The drawing took place the first Monday in May, 1825. The capital prize was \$6,000, and the tickets were \$10. The lodge drew the capital prize, but not realizing sufficient means a new scheme was gotten up, in which the drawing took place the first Monday in May, 1826. The capital prize in the second scheme was \$3,000, and the tickets \$3 each. As in the other case the lodge drew the prize. The cornerstone of the hall was laid with Masonic ceremonies June 16, 1827. The building was of brick, 47x55 feet and two stories high. The building was erected by Levi Ketchum and H. Ward, and was completed in 1828. The new magnificent hall was erected in 1883, and is one of the finest in the State. The lodge now numbers between seventy-five and 100. The following Grand Masters have been furnished by Columbia Lodge, No. 31: Mathew D. Cooper, October, 1826-27; William E. Kennedy, 1828-29; Edmund Dillahunty, 1845-46; Charles A. Fuller, 1851-52, and again in 1865; A. M. Hughes, 1853-54.

De Molay Commandery No. 3, K. T., was organized December 19, 1858. The following are the charter members: Lucius J. Polk, E. C.; A. M. Hughes, G.; J. B. Hamilton, C. G.; J. M. Towler, Prelate; J. H. Devereux, S. W.; L. H. Hankins, J. W.; W. H. Whiton, Recorder; William R. Hodge, Treas.; W. J. G. Hunter, Warden; S. H. Jones, S. B.; C. Foster Williams, S. B., and Jesse Oakes, Sentinel. Later officers were Dr. Robert Pillow, E. C.; Robert M. McKay, G.; S. D. F. McEwen, C. G.; H. L. Hendley, R.; H. B. Cochran, Treas. The following Grand Commanders have been furnished the Grand Commandery of the State: Sir Charles A. Fuller, in 1859; Sir Lucius J. Polk, in 1860, and Sir J. M. Towler, in 1868-69. Columbia Lodge, No. 3, I. O. O. F., was instituted October 4, 1841. The following were the charter members: Lee Holman, James R. Shelton, George W. McQuiddy, Charles Brandon and James White. Phintees Lodge, K. of P.: J. H. Fussell, C. C.; J. G. Bailey, V. C.; M. G. Frierson, K. R. and S.; J. J. Elam; M. of E. Uniform Rank: J. W. Fussell, S. K. C.; J. G. Bailey, L. C.; E. E. Erwin, Treas., and William Mayes, Sec. Knights of Honor: M. Ruttle, Dictator; W. D. Cameron, V. D.; A. S. James, Reporter; W. A. Quarterman, F. R.; J. P. Street, Treas.; Dr. J. H. Wilkes, M. E.; T. P. White, Sentinel; M. L. Frierson, Guide. Royal Arcanum: S. D. F. McEwen, P. R.; J. H. Dew, R.; W. J. Dale, Jr., V. R.; H. B. Cochran, Sec.; W. F. Embry, Collector; Lucius Frierson, Orator; Dr. D. B. Harlan, M. E.; Horace Frierson, Treas.; J. P. McGaw, Chaplain; J. J. Elam, Guide. A. O. U. W.: E. W. Gamble, M. W.; S. G. Comstock, Recorder; I. L. Cochran, Overseer; T. J. Fleming, Financier.



The beginning of newspaper enterprises in Columbia was in the year 1811. The man to whom the credit is due was James Walker, a native of Kentucky, but who learned his trade in Nashville. He was entrusted with a printing press by Mr. Estlin, his employer, and began work in Columbia at the age of twenty years. Mr. Walker's paper was called the *Western Chronicle*; this was a small weekly paper, and was edited and managed by Mr. Walker for many years. Like all papers at that time, it devoted the major part of its space to foreign news and incidents in remote parts of the United States rather than home news. In 1813 the editor married Miss Jane M. Polk, daughter of Maj. Samuel Polk, who was the father of President James K. Polk. Mr. Walker died in 1864.

Andrew Hayes purchased the press of Mr. Walker and edited the paper for some time, assisted by Mr. Williamson. About 1833 the paper passed into the hands of Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson and Hon. Samuel D. Frierson, both of whom made national reputations on the bench and in other fields of usefulness. The paper at this time was called *The Western Mercury*. Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer was for a time editor of the *Columbia Observer*. Associated with him for a time was Field, the editor and compiler of the *Scrap Book*. On January 1, 1839, this paper was begun, it is believed by C. P. Bynum. About the beginning of 1837 a paper called the *Southern Cultivator* was started by David Claytoun. This was strictly an agricultural paper, and was devoted largely to stock raising and agricultural associations. The *Guardian* was begun in 1841 by the Rev. F. G. Smith, of the Female Institute. Ostensibly the paper was published in the interest of the school, but its matter covered a wide field, and the *Guardian* was filled with the choicest literature and was widely circulated. The paper is still issued by the Smith Bros., but rather as a visitor to old pupils and friends. It was issued at first from the office of Rosborough & Kidd, of the *Observer*. Other editors not already mentioned were C. J. Dickerson, S. W. Mitchell, James O. Griffin, John E. Hatcher, J. J. McDaniel, W. S. Fleming, N. R. Wilkes, James E. Johnson, Hunter Nicholson and W. L. Arnell.

Judge Stanley Mathews, of the United States Supreme Court, was admitted to the bar in Columbia in September, 1843, and resided in Columbia for some time, and while living in Columbia edited the *Tennessee Democrat*. The *Columbia Herald* was established in 1850, and with the exception of one or two short intervals has had a continuous existence. Another paper called the *Mail* was consolidated with the *Herald*, with A. S. Horsley as editor and proprietor. In 1876 the *Columbia Journal*, owned and edited by A. B. Upshaw, and the *Maury Sentinel* were consolidated and became the *Columbia Herald*. In 1881 the *Columbia Herald* was purchased by the *Columbia Herald Company*, composed of A. S. Hendley, A. W. Stockard, A. B. Upshaw, W. J. Embry, Horace Frierson, J. B. Rains, A. N. Akin, H. Williams, H. B. Cochran, J. M. Mayes, E. W. Gamble, W. P. Ingram, L. Marks, R. Holding, Joseph Towler, J. Joseph, J. P. Street, A. Rosenthal, W. P. Woldridge, C. Brown, W. C. Gordon, W. R. Webb, O. C. Owen, J. R. E. Carpenter, J. W. S. Ridley, W. J. Rushton, H. S. Cooper, J. H. Fussell, R. D. Smith and J. L. Jones. The president of the company now is E. C. McDowell, and J. L. Jones is secretary. The managers of the paper are Horace S. Cooper and E. E. Erwin. The *Herald* is on a sound financial basis, is Democratic in politics, but is devoted more to the growth and development of the county than to the discussion of partisan political questions. The *Maury Democrat* was established in the summer of 1882 by J. P. and J. F. Tucker, both natives of Maury County. Mr. J. F. Tucker was for a number of years local editor of the *Herald*, and was for a time connected with the *Park City Times*, of Bowling Green, Ky. Maj. John T. Williamson, a public-spirited citizen, has been connected with the *Democrat* for a number of years, to which he devotes his time and talents. The *Democrat* is a liberal and progressive paper.

The first settlements in and about Spring Hill began about 1808. Abram Hammond, one of the first settlers in this part of the county, moved from Maryland to Kentucky, where he married a Miss Wells; thence he moved and settled within one mile of where Spring Hill now stands. He was the father-in-law of Nimrod Porter, who was sheriff of the county from 1818 to 1842. Col. Russell in an early day cleared the land where Spring



Hill now stands, and built a residence on the eminence just above the big spring, from which the town took its name. The Russell estate was sold to Maj. Winters, who sold it to James Peters, from whom it passed to his son, James P. Peters. Peters' Camp Ground was a gift from the elder Peters, and lay within the present limits of Spring Hill. This was at one time the most popular Methodist camp ground in Middle Tennessee, and was the resort of thousands at their annual gatherings. Another very prominent one of the early settlers in this vicinity was Nathaniel Cheairs, who settled on the old Cheairs homestead in 1810. Mr. Cheairs came with his good wife whom he had married in North Carolina some years before coming to Tennessee. Mr. Cheairs was the father of eleven children, nine of whom lived to manhood and womanhood. Of these Col. Martin T. Cheairs, who still lives, is a venerable and honorable representative of the family. He is now in his eighty-second year, and was born in North Carolina, and came with his parents to the infant State. John W. Cheairs is the father of John W. Cheairs, merchant of Spring Hill and the present sheriff; was for many years a prominent merchant of Spring Hill. Maj. Nat F. Cheairs, the younger brother of the three still living, has been all his life an extensive farmer of the neighborhood. Near the same place settled the families of the Wades, Bonds, Capertons and Pointers. James Black, who lived near Spring Hill, was the grandfather of Henry Waterson, of the *Courier-Journal*, and father-in-law of Judge Stanley Mathews, of the supreme bench, who resided in Columbia in 1843-44. Near Black was the magnificent estate of Gen. Lucius J. Polk. On Carter's Creek lived the Carters, for whom the creek was named. Among them was Daniel F. Carter, a Revolutionary soldier and owner of a 5,000-acre grant. Near these were the Rollands. The Sandfords, Yanceys, Browns, Wellses, Blairs, Chapmans, Crawfords, Stephensons and Dunlaps lived either south or southeast of Spring Hill. A number of very distinguished persons are natives of this place. A. O. P. Nicholson, the distinguished judge and United States senator in 1841-42, was born at Old Sand Spring, where his parents resided. William Parkham, step-father of H. R. W. Hill, who became a merchant prince of New Orleans, lived near here so. Fields, the compiler of the *Scrap Book*, was raised near here. The first store in the neighborhood was owned by a man named Brewster, who was afterward the pioneer merchant where Mount Pleasant now stands. His store was on the farm and on the south side of the old Davis Ford road, near the residence of Abram Hammonds. Col. William McKissack was one of the earliest merchants in Spring Hill; in fact he began selling goods there about the time the place came into being—about 1825. Dr. S. McKissack, a brother of the above, was an early settler and a son-in-law of the elder James Peters, and was a man of wealth and influence. William Peters was one of the earliest merchants, and for him Col. Israel McCarroll was clerk. Old Daniel Brown kept a hotel or stand for the traveling public about one mile south of Spring Hill, near the grave-yard in M. T. Cheairs' field. An effort was made to call Spring Hill Petersburg, in honor of James Peters, but his puritanic ideas forbade it, and the name of Spring Hill was given it. Mary Doherty, the widow of George Doherty, together with her son-in-law, George Bond, moved from North Carolina about 1808, and settled on a 5,000-acre grant, made by the State of North Carolina to her husband, George Doherty, for his services as a major in the Revolutionary war. The land lay between Spring Hill and Thompson Station, a little north of Spring Hill. On a creek near where Dr. Sharber now lives was a little mill at a very early time, the only one in the vicinity. About it this tradition prevails: "Maj. Samuel Polk, father of the President, in company with several gentlemen visited this mill and examined it, and when through Maj. Polk remarked to the others: 'A man may fall down and worship that mill and not commit sacrilege, because there is no likeness of it neither in the heavens above, nor in the earth beneath, nor in the waters under the earth.'" The first water-mill of any character was built by Isham Bunch on Rutherford Creek, and it is still in good running order. He also built a distillery at the same place. Maj. Robert Campbell had a distillery in the same neighborhood, as did also Esq. Black.

The first church in this vicinity was built by the Presbyterians about 1814. This was a hewed log house, and stood on the land of Col. Sanford, near where Jackson College stood



at a later date. Among the leading ones engaged in the erection of this house were Col. Sanford, Col. Hugh Brown, George Blair, Samuel Dunlap, and others. This house has long since been replaced by a substantial brick structure. The leading Presbyterian minister in that early day was the Rev. Duncan Brown, whom many now living have heard with delight, also the Rev. Gideon Blackburn.

The leader and founder of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in the vicinity of Spring Hill, was the Rev. James B. Porter. The labors of the Rev. Porter were not confined to the one church, but to the establishment of this infant denomination throughout Middle Tennessee. He was active in founding churches and in founding camp grounds so popular in the early history of the church. At a very early period the Methodists established Peter's Ground, before mentioned. Among those who labored for the Methodist cause may be mentioned the Rev. Donaldson Potter, whose labors were untiring and brought their reward.

The first important school taught in this vicinity was kept by William L. Williford before 1820. The school was near Col. M. T. Cheair's place. Here attended the Russells, Cheairs, Winters, Nicholsons, Bonds, Hammonds, and others. Near the same ground, a short time afterward, was built Jackson College, which afterward became Union Seminary. Spring Hill now contains Beachcroft Academy, a female school conducted by Mrs. Estes, and the male college of Prof. Morton. The place now contains a Presbyterian, a Methodist, a Cumberland Presbyterian and an Episcopal Church; and near there is a Christian Church; also two colored churches, one Methodist, the other Baptist. Business: General stores, J. W. Alexander, Campbell & Harman, W. A. Odill; dry goods and clothing, J. W. Cheairs; drug stores, Alonzo McKissack and John Martin; physicians, Drs. J. O. Hardin, J. W. Sharber and E. W. Martin.

A short distance south of Spring Hill, on the railroad, is Ewell's Station, and here is the well known Ewell farm. Here lived the distinguished Confederate general, Richard S. Ewell, who took up his residence at this place after the war and who at the time of his death, was devoting his energies to the breeding and improvement of stock. The somewhat romantic marriage of him and his estimable wife and the coincidence of their deaths are almost fit for a novel. At this place now resides Maj. Campbell Brown, stepson of the former. Maj. Campbell Brown is the well-known breeder of fine stock. In the Twenty-second District, in addition to Spring Hill and Ewell's, there is Woodlawn post-office, a beautiful place on the railroad and Neapolis, the seat of an academy.

Santa Fe is near the center of District No. 22. It is one of the oldest settlements in the county. The Indian title having been extinguished north of the river before they were south of it, settlements began there earlier. The following families are said to have settled in the county in 1806: the Caughrons, Brookes, on Snow Creek, McLeans, Neeley, Cinders, Griffins, Mitchells, Fitzgeralds, Dotys, Aydelottes, Piggs, Ayers, Bakers, Hills, Ladds, Seagraves, Lockharts, Owens and Edmestons. In 1807 came the Reaves, Bingham, Wrens, Hunters and McCrackens. It is said the first white child born on Snow Creek was Samuel H. Williams. The first mill was owned by Andrew Mitchell; this was a horse-mill. The first water-mill was owned by Spencer Griffith. The first blacksmith was Thomas Aydlotte. Carter Linsey was a smith and augur-maker. The first merchant was Jonathan Bullock; the first teacher was Richard Passmore; Mr. Hopkins was also an early teacher. The first physician was Dr. Stribbling, followed in order by Drs. Thomas W. and Samuel Kilpatrick, Dr. Douglas, Dr. Nicholas Scales, Dr. Bateman, Dr. W. W. Dabney, Dr. John Vestal, Dr. Satterfield, Dr. L. B. Forgey, Dr. Samuel Godwin, Dr. James Ragsdale and Dr. Sebastian, all of whom are now gone. The first minister in Santa Fe was the Rev. John Crane, a Methodist, who came there as early as 1807 and died in 1813 and was buried at Goshen Church, the first burial at that place. The Cumberland Church was organized at Santa Fe at a much later date. It is said Santa Fe was called Pinhook at first but was changed later to Benton, but on application for a postoffice, another change became necessary and it was given its present name—Santa Fe.

Mount Pleasant is at the terminus of a branch of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad,



which leads from Columbia to Mount Pleasant. The country surrounding Mount Pleasant is claimed to be the finest in the State. To strangers visiting Maury County this question is always put: "Have you been out on the Mount Pleasant Pike?" Mount Pleasant was founded about 1820. Old Father Hunter, a famous bear hunter and Primitive Baptist preacher, was one of the first settlers in that vicinity. Other settlers were the McGees, Griffiths, Craigs, Coopers, Mitchells, Stockards, Piekards and Baileys. Not far from these were the Nixons, Bueckners and Grimeses. The first merchant in Mount Pleasant was Lyman D. Brewster, who moved from Spring Hill to that place about 1820. There were formerly some very large landed estates lying in the vicinity of Mount Pleasant, but these have mostly been divided up into smaller farms.

Among the early business men of Mount Pleasant were Hervey Hoge, Lemuel Douglass, Samuel P. Lea, Messrs. Willson & Jennings. Among the later ones were Henry A. Miller, Ephraim Dickson, Alex. Williams and E. O. Cross. Among the noted physicians are noticed Dr. Hamilton, Dr. Thorennot (who died of cholera in 1834), Dr. Sprinkle, Dr. Stockard, Dr. Sansom and Dr. Jordan, who is believed to be the oldest man in the county, and still vigorous. Among the later physicians are Dr. Hunter, Dr. Long and Dr. Williams. Hunter's Church, about one mile south of Mount Pleasant, is contemporary with Zion, and was built about 1810. The first Presbyterian ministers here were Duncan Brown, Hugh Shaw and John S. Frierson. A new church has since been built at Mount Pleasant and the membership of the church transferred there. The early Methodist ministers were John Akin, John Daniel, John Nixon, Kesterson and Tidwell. This denomination has a large and flourishing church at Mount Pleasant. There are also quite a number of Cumberland Presbyterians in this section, and these people have an old camp ground and church at Mount Joy, on the west fork of Bigby, about three miles from Mount Pleasant. Good schools have been maintained at Mount Pleasant for more than a half century. Mathew D. Cooper is said to have taught school there as early as 1809-10. Further notice of the schools of Mount Pleasant and Mount Joy will be made under the head of "Schools." Cross Bridge is the name of a little place about ten miles from Columbia, on the Columbia & Hampshire Pike. At this place is a store, postoffice and an academy. Hampshire is a small village in District No. 15, and is about fifteen miles west of Columbia, and is situated on Cathey's Creek. Lands in this neighborhood were settled in 1807. The first settlers in the neighborhood were the Akins, Loves, Farises, Whitesides, Lusks, Williamses, Erwins, Alexanders, Peytons, Bells, Isoms, Biffles and Burnses. Hampshire is a place of some wealth and business. Game in this vicinity was formerly very abundant. It is said that the wife of William Alexander killed a deer with a smoothing iron in 1808. Near Hampshire on the creek below were settled the Kennedys, Maloues and Catheys, the latter giving the name to the stream. The first Presbyterian church in this neighborhood was organized by the Rev. James White Stephenson, who was then pastor of Zion Church. The first church of the Primitive Baptists was organized by the Rev. Mr. McCaleb, who, with the Rev. McConico, was the first minister of that persuasion. The first Methodist preacher was the Rev. John Akin. In the Cathey neighborhood are a Presbyterian and a Christian Church; the latter has quite a large congregation. The first school teachers in the neighborhood were Rev. John Akin, Asaph Enloe and Henry Young. Bigbyville is about nine miles south of Columbia. The origin of the place dates about 1834 or 1835. The village is quite small, and has made little progress, in a commercial sense, for a number of years. It was incorporated a number of years ago, but in April, 1882, it surrendered its charter. Settlements began in the vicinity of Bigbyville about 1807. Among the early settlers were the Hendersons, Reeses, Alexanders, Smiths, Matthews, Hannas, McCains, Perrys, Scotts and Zollicoffers. John J. Zollicoffer, father of Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer, died on his farm near Bigbyville, and here, too, the General was born. Frederick Zollicoffer, a brother of the General, was one of the first merchants in Bigbyville. The place contains the usual number of business houses of a place of its size; also a Methodist church and a Masonic hall.

Not far from Bigbyville, near the head waters of the Little Bigby, is what is called



Southport. William McConnell is said to have been the first settler in this vicinity. He built a tannery near where the village stands. Near the place were the McKnights, Gal-lowsays, Mathewses and Ralstons. Near here also lived and died Col. William Pillow. The Methodists have a church here and the Christians have one near the place. The first lodge of Good Templars in Maury County was organized at Southport by the Rev. Mr. Hensley in 1868. Near the dividing line between Maury and Giles Counties, at source of Little Bigby, is a cave of considerable size. Here saltpetre was obtained for the powder-mill that first stood in Columbia.

Williamsport is situated in the western part of the county on Duck River. The land where the town now stands was entered by Edward Williams and a ferry was established by him at that place called "Williams' Ferry." The town was laid out in 1817 by Edward Williams, and being on the river was very naturally named Williamsport. The town was incorporated in 1817 by an act of the Legislature, but the charter was allowed to lapse after a time, but was re-incorporated in November, 1845, and the charter amended in 1855. Among the early settlers in and about Williamsport were the Cooks, Williamses, Pools, Edwardses, Comptons, Oliphants, Bullocks and Englishes. Across the river were the Leipers, Greenfields and Colemans. Hugh Leiper gave name to Leiper's Creek. The first physician of Williamsport was Dr. James G. Smith, who came to the county with the Greenfields. Dr. Thomas Greenfield came out from Maryland and settled Greenfield Bend. Williamsport was in an early day an important shipping point, being on the river as it was. The boats used were flat-boats, keel-boats and pirogues. John Muirhead, who lived south of Gordon's Ferry, and Samuel Oliphant are said to have built the first flat-boat that ever floated out of Duck River to New Orleans. Maj. John Bullock, John O. Cook and James Blakely are said to have brought the first salt from the famous "saline works," near Shawneetown, Ill. This was as early as about 1814. The first merchant in Williamsport was George Hicks. Several distinguished business and professional men have lived in Williamsport; among them were Powhattan Gordon, Abraham Church and Dr. Samuel S. Porter. Although in a healthful section of the country, Williamsport was scourged by cholera in 1835. The town is surrounded by good farming country and has its complement of churches, schools, business and professional men. In the same district, No. 14, is a village or settlement called Saw Dust Valley, the center of a prosperous community. In this vicinity is the well-known old Methodist camp ground called Mount Nebo. Near the old camp ground is the modern church of Mount Nebo.

In the First District, in the northwestern part of the county, is a settlement called Kinderhook. The particular place mentioned lies on the line of the old Natchez Trace. The first settler in that region is said to have been a man named Kersey. A county may fail to name some insignificant place Boston or Charleston, but it never fails to have a Kinderhook.

On a branch of the Big Bigby, in the southwestern part of the county, is New York. It is more the name of a settlement than a town. It contains a store, Scott Mill, and one or two shops. Near the place is a Presbyterian Church, and about one mile from the place is a Methodist Church. In the Eleventh District is a neighborhood called Enterprise. There was formerly a store and business shop and a mill there. The place is too far from railroad communication to thrive, although surrounded as it is by fine lands. In the vicinity of Enterprise are a Methodist and a Baptist Church. Rally Hill lies in the eastern part of the county, about fifteen miles from Columbia. The early settlers in this district, the Twenty-fifth, were the Hardisons, Boyds, Peays, Billingtons, Strattons, Harts, Derryberrys, Smiths, Hueys, Foglemans and others. Other centers in the Twenty-fifth District are Glenn's Store, where there is also a postoffice, Hurt's Cross Roads, Orr's Cross Roads; the latter contains an academy and a church, and Hardison's Mill's. There is a postoffice at the last named place. In former days the settlers about Bear and Flat Creeks were wont to come to Columbia and meet their rivals from the vicinity of Culleoka and engage them in the "manly art" of fisticuff. These contests were often long and sometimes bloody, but were simply tests of muscle.



Among the first settlers in the vicinity where Culleoka now stands was David Love, who built a mill on Fountain Creek. This was long known as Love's mill. Lemuel Prewett settled at Cave Hill, west of Culleoka, in 1807. Col. Joe Brown was another early settler in that locality. John Toombs was an early settler near Culleoka. He once built a distillery near the present site of the county poor-house. Near Culleoka was the old Pleasant Grove Academy; near this is the old Wilkes' Camp Ground and Church. A short distance east of Culleoka is a Baptist Church. At the village of Culleoka is the well-known school of the Wells brothers. This school has long since swallowed up the old Pleasant Grove Academy. In addition to this well-known school Culleoka contains a Methodist and a Presbyterian Church, a Masonic hall, a hotel and numerous business houses.

Hurricane Switch lies six miles beyond Columbia. The village contains two or three stores, a postoffice, several shops and a Methodist Church and camp ground. Pleasant Grove Depot lies on the railroad, ten miles from Columbia. This place contains several stores, a steam flouring-mill, a hotel and other buildings. Campbell's Station lies three miles beyond Culleoka, on the railroad. This was named from the family of Campbells who settled there in an early day. Among the early settlers near there were the Campbells, Gills, Davis Kerr and Amis. Besides a few business houses there is a Christian Church near Campbell's Station. Formerly there was, near this place, Shane's Church and Grave-yard. Mark Jackson, an old Revolutionary soldier, was buried here, as well as many of the old settlers.

By an act passed November 23, 1809, William Berryhill, William W. Thompson, Ludwell B. Estes, Isaac Roberts, William Bradshaw, Joseph Brown, William Dooley and Samuel Witherspoon were constituted a body politic and corporate to be known by the name of the trustees of the Woodward Academy, in the county of Maury. In a few days after Andrew Henderson and Ebenezer Leath were added to the committee to act with above committee. October 22, 1811, the trustees were ordered to draft a scheme for a lottery and publish the same. The tickets were to be of four classes, and the sum to be raised was not to exceed \$5,000. The trustees were to enter bond with the chairman of the Maury County Court into a bond of double the amount to be invested in the lottery, and in case the lottery failed the money was to be returned to the purchasers of tickets within six years. It was further ordered that when a sufficient number of tickets had been sold notice should be given for three weeks in the *Western Chronicle*, and the trustees were themselves allowed to purchase tickets subject to the option of the superintendent of the drawing. The act further allowed a small fee to the trustees for their services. Woodward was located a little east of Columbia, near what is known as Burns' Spring. This institution was in a flourishing condition for many years. There were no buildings erected for Woodward till 1815. November 22 of that year Isaac Roberts, Joseph Brown, John C. Wormley, William Dooley, John Mathews, William Bradshaw, Horatio Depriest and David Ogilvie, who were then trustees, purchased two acres of land for \$500. The lot is described as "lying on the east of Joseph C. McDowell, six poles and nine links to the chimney of the house built by Horatio Depriest, where Samuel Craig now lives." Woodward was the only institution of the kind for many years in the vicinity of Columbia. Here attended the rising young men of the community, among them A. O. P. Nicholson, Thomas J. Porter, W. P. Martin, George W. Gordon and many others. Among the teachers now remembered are David Weir and Dr. S. P. Jordan, who is still living near Mount Pleasant. Dr. Jordan taught in Woodward about 1821.

It is believed that Spring Hill Academy was in operation before the Manual of Labor Academy or Jackson College; in fact it is claimed the latter succeeded the former. A successful school had been conducted by Dr. Harbin and Prof. Williford at Spring Hill before this time. It is a matter of record that Henry Wade made a deed of two acres of land to Henry Pointer, Henry L. Crutcher, J. W. Cheairs, M. D. Thompson and Henry Wade, as trustees of Spring Hill Female Academy on February 17, 1839.

On the sale of the lands of Jackson College, or the Manual of Labor Academy, the



original purchase of eleven and three-fourth acres was retained and a school continued as Union Seminary. September 14, 1840, an additional purchase was made by the trustees of Union Seminary of fifty-three acres of P. H. Junkins, Robert Campbell and J. C. Mitchell. Union Seminary continued as a prosperous school for many years. Dr. Hardin, the president of Union Seminary, resigned in 1840, and was succeeded by R. C. Garrison. The other teachers were J. H. and G. H. Blair.

Jackson College was formerly called the Manual of Labor Academy. On November 11, 1830, James T. Sanders made a deed of eleven and three-fourths acres of land for \$297.65 to John Brown, Obediah Jennings, Ephraim W. Foster, James T. Sandford, Phillip Lindsley, Newton Cannon, James W. Brooks, Duncan Brown, William L. Wilford, Robert Hardin, G. M. Martin, Thomas J. Hall, Samuel J. Calvert, Hugh Brown, John Allen, Mathew Rhea, Hugh Barr, D. A. Smith, John White, John Hall, Amzi Bradshaw, Robert M. Ewing, George Newton, Daniel Gilchrist, James M. Linn, John Glass, George W. Ashbridge, James Ellet, Ebenezer McEwin, Alexander Campbell, David Wier, Thomas Lynch, Edward Ward, James Campbell, Benjamin Carter, Benjamin McCullough, W. J. Frierson, Thomas Brown, William Leach and Moses Stephens as trustees of said institution. This was chartered by an act of the General Assembly on November 16, 1829, and October 28, 1833, a purchase of 268 acres of land was made on Rutherford Creek for \$3,874. The location not suiting the trustees, they sold 256½ acres of the land for \$5,386 to P. H. and B. W. Junkins. The sale was made on May 8, 1836, and the college moved to Columbia and was afterward known as Jackson College. The new college was opened in 1837, near the railroad, and continued in operation till broken up by the war. The building was destroyed by fire in 1863, and has never been rebuilt, and the grounds have been sold and private residences erected thereon. The presidents of Jackson College in order were Benjamin Larabee, Dr. Sherman, Dr. Mack, B. Ragsdale, Joseph Crawford, Dr. Mack (a second time) and Benjamin F. Mitchell. Among the prominent professors may be mentioned James O. Griffin, David Maxwell, Dr. C. N. Ordway, McClary Blair, S. W. Mitchell and O. H. P. Bennett; the latter occupied the chair of mathematics. In 1848 Jackson College passed into the hands of the Masonic bodies of the county, and was managed by them, *i. e.*, Lafayette Chapter, No. 4; Columbia Lodge, No. 31; Benton Lodge, No. 111; Pleasant Grove Lodge, No. 138; Spring Hill Lodge, No. 124; Mount Pleasant Lodge, No. 57, and St. James Lodge, No. 105. The following was the board of trustees: W. R. Hedge, R. Smith, W. F. Moore, W. Galloway, J. O. Church, Edmund Dillahunt, Nathan Wright, J. S. Campbell, A. M. Hughes, Hugh Forgey, S. C. Newell, J. N. Bills, A. J. Boyd, Nathaniel F. Chcairs, James O. Potter, J. O. Griffith, William J. Hunter, W. W. Coleman and W. W. Jassey.

The Columbia Female Institute was begun in 1835, but did not become a chartered institution till in February, 1836. The building and the early success of this institute is due largely to the Rev. Franklin G. Smith and his estimable wife. Dr. Smith came to Columbia from Lynnhburg, Va., and began at once to devote his energies to the up building of the institute. The buildings were erected in 1837-38, and were designed and constructed by Messrs. Drummond & Lutterloh, and are a model of architectural beauty and skill to this day. The institute stands on a four-acre lot, and is 120 feet front with high turrets. The grounds contain fine old forest trees, and are well set in blue grass. Some very fine statuary adorn the front yard of the building. The buildings are owned and controlled by the Episcopal Church of Tennessee. Soon after its erection it took a high position among educational institutions of the country. In 1838 the Rt. Rev. Leonidas Polk, D. D., was its president. Evans Young, S. D. Frierson, James Walker, G. S. Skipwith, Hillary Langtry, Patrick McGuire, Lucius J. Polk, Adlai O. Harrn and P. R. Booker were trustees, and Rt. Rev. James H. Otey, visitor. The institute continued under the immediate control of Rector Smith, who managed both its educational and financial affairs till 1852, when a difficulty arose, which caused the resignation of Rector Smith. He immediately began the Atheneum as a private enterprise. The institute is still in a flourishing condition, and has a large patronage from abroad, particularly from Mississippi and Louisiana.

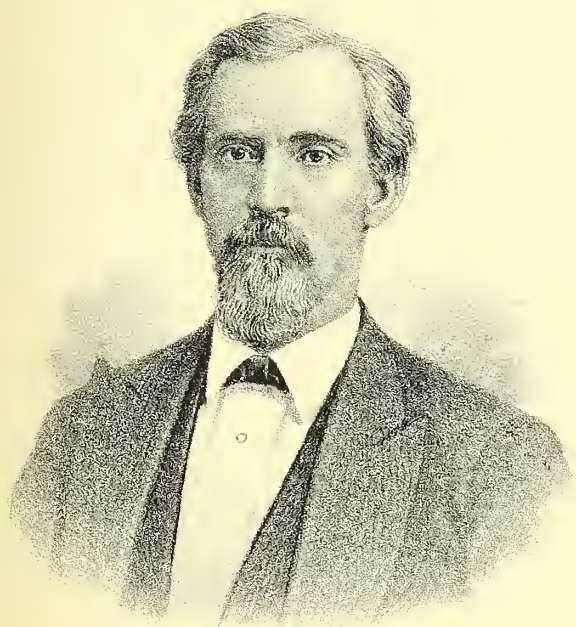


In the last two decades the Rev. George Beckett has been at the head of this institute. He formerly had control of a female school in Kentucky. There is an excellent corps of teachers in all the departments of the institute. The course embraces all that is usually taught in an institute of its kind.

The Columbia Atheneum was founded by the Rev. Franklin G. Smith immediately after his separation from the institute. The name and fame of Dr. Smith was sufficient guaranty for the success of the Atheneum notwithstanding the embarrassing circumstances surrounding its beginning. The school has had an uninterrupted course since its foundation, even the ravages of war and wantonness of the soldiery were not sufficient to close its doors. Mrs. Smith for a time taught a few pupils alone, and thus prevented the appropriation of the buildings for hospital or other military purposes. The school was conducted by Rector Smith till his death in 1866 and then by his widow till 1871, when at her death the Atheneum fell into the hands of their sons Capt. Robert D. Smith, Dr. William A. Smith and Prof. Frank H. Smith. The former is its business manager. The present management began under very trying circumstances, but by energy and skill the Atheneum is in a very flourishing condition. The principal buildings are the Atheneum proper, the Davis Hall, Orient and Rectory. These buildings are surrounded by a lot of twenty-two acres of beautiful lauds covered with forest trees and well set in grasses. The school is divided into these departments: the pestalozzian or primary (one grade), the junior (four grades), and the senior. The senior is divided into twelve schools as follows: 1, The school of ancient languages and literature. 2, The school of modern languages, including the German, Italian, Spanish, and Anglo-Saxon and their literature. 3, The school of modern philosophy. 4, The school of civil history. 5, The school of general literature. 6, The school of elocution. 7, The school of English. 8, The school of mathematics. 9, The school of natural philosophy and chemistry. 10, The school of natural history. 11, The school of music, embracing instrumental, vocal and harmony. 12, The school of art. The discipline and management seem to be of the highest character, and the instructions are by specialists in their respective departments. Aside from the large patronage from home and the States immediately surrounding, a very large number each year attend from Texas. The books of the Smith Bros. show that since the family began teaching in Columbia over 10,000 girls and young ladies have received instructions from them and over 1,000 have graduated. The register for 1884-85 shows an enrollment of 171 pupils. The register for 1885-86 will show an increased number.

The present public school building of Columbia was erected for the "Columbia Female Conference College," under the auspices of the Methodist Church in 1851-52. Rev. J. O. Church was its president, and for a number of years the school was in a prosperous condition. It was largely patronized by the church and by others. As a female school it was closed about the beginning of the war. The building was long known as the Andrews School Building. After the war the Smith Bros. of the Atheneum purchased the building and converted it into a male high school. It was under the management of Dr. W. A. Smith and Prof. John S. Beecher. In 1881 the school board purchased the building from the Smith Bros. and remodeled it for the public schools. The building cost about \$14,000, and was called Andrew's Building in honor of one of Columbia's citizens who took great interest in the establishment of the public schools of Columbia. The schools were under the superintendence of Prof. Robert D'Shiel Robertson from September, 1881, until September, 1884. Since that the public schools have been under the management of Prof. S. M. Arnell, who has done much to popularize the public school system. Like the giant oak from the little acorn the schools of Columbia have had a wonderful growth. From a meeting on a dreary winter evening in the chancery court room, lighted by tallow candles, the schools had their origin. Here met James Andrews, E. Kuhn, D. T. B. Rains, Dr. Theodore Frierson, W. J. Andrews, S. N. Arnell and possibly one or two others. At the time there was not only great indifference if not strong prejudice against the common school system. The schools now enroll over 800 pupils, white and black, and are taught by twelve teachers besides the superintendent. The board has under advisement the erec-





*G. H. Stockard*

MAURY COUNTY .







tion of a fine building for the colored schools, a special appropriation of \$3,000 having been set apart for that purpose by the town corporation. The city of Columbia has been quite liberal in its appropriations for its schools. The tax including State, county, and city, amounts to 70 cents on the \$100, or something over \$8,000 for school purposes, in consequence of which the schools extend over a period of ten months. The course embraces nine grades of one year each, and is intended to fit boys and girls for the various businesses of life.

The Robertson Male High School was established September 7, 1885, by Robert D'Shiel Robertson, to fill a space between the public school and the college or university. The design at first was to limit the number of people to twenty-five, but the pressure being so great a much larger number was admitted and assistants employed. While the school is comparatively a new institution, the varied experience of Mr. Robertson in the University of Nashville, three years in the law department of the Vanderbilt University, three years as superintendent of the Knoxville City schools, besides the work done in Columbia ought to eminently fit him for the work in his male high school.

Ingleside Academy has been under the management of Mrs. S. B. Mack for a great many years. It is a private institution, and is devoted to female education. Mrs. Mack has been engaged in the education of females all her life, a work for which she is eminently fitted.

The present system of public schools of the county was organized in the county in 1872. The county now employs 135 teachers, of whom forty-nine are male white, and thirty-eight are female white; thirty-six are male colored, and twelve female colored teachers. The average length of the school term is about seventy days, although this differs considerably in some of the various districts. The total amount of school money received for the fiscal year ending July 1, 1885, was: From State, \$3,568.70; from county, \$21,502; from other sources, \$6,820.35. The scholastic population for the same time was male white, 4,147; female white, 3,445; male colored, 3,862; female colored, 3,609; total, 15,063. The enrollment was male whites, 2,488; females, 2,317; colored males, 2,067; colored females, 2,165; total, 9,037. The average attendance of whites was 3,603; of colored children, 3,174, making an average attendance of 6,777. The schools are divided into incorporated, consolidated and common school proper, and of the last named there is in the south district one graded school.

Mount Pleasant Academy was built on the lands of Elijah Harbin in 1835. The following trustees were appointed at that time: Willis Ridley, John Dawson and Henry Hays. These were changed from time to time as occasion demanded. Schools of high grade have been maintained there for over a half century. Among the prominent men who have taught here are Hon. William F. Kereheval, R. B. Kereheval, M. Ferguson and Chancellor William S. Fleming. For the last fifteen or sixteen years the Messrs. Webb have been managing a successful school at Culleoka. This is a school for boys, and is known far beyond the confines of the State. Under the "four mile" law the Culleoka Academy was incorporated March 29, 1884. Those in whose names the charter was granted are J. L. Moore, J. M. Stephens, W. H. Wilkes, W. R. Webb, Joseph Love, C. Taylor, J. J. Heuett, N. I. Moore and R. A. Wilkes. This school is in a flourishing condition. Nebo Academy was incorporated December 19, 1877, by W. W. Joice, W. R. McKennon, W. P. Stant, L. King, George N. McKennon, William F. Kinzer and George Whit Kinzer. Oak Grove was built in 1878 and chartered by Hardin Mayberry, Sampson Liggett, W. C. Liggett, Samuel Clymer, T. M. Savell, W. C. Derryberry, John Craig, H. Green, J. W. Smee, J. S. Richerson, T. H. Richerson and R. W. Tindell. Oak Grove is in the Third District. Cross Bridges Academy was incorporated April 5, 1880, by C. Nicholls, Henry Earlan, A. Bowen, J. C. Webster and J. L. Beard. Spring Hill Male College was chartered December 19, 1881. Those named in the charter are Campbell Brown, J. T. S. Thompson, W. C. Campbell, J. W. Cheairs, J. W. Alexander, A. M. Kissaek, J. T. Wade, J. M. Moore, Thomas Gibson, A. M. Bailey and W. A. Bailey. This is now a flourishing school, and is under the control of Prof. Morton.



Beachcroft is the female academy of Spring Hill. This large female school is under the management of Mrs. Estes, and is largely attended outside of the State. A charter for Beachcroft was granted January 11, 1884, to M. C. Campbell, Campbell Brown, H. A. Brown, J. O. Hardin, J. T. Thompson, J. M. Gray, J. W. Cheairs, J. W. Alexander, W. M. Cheairs, H. P. Wade and H. P. Pointer.

Stephenson Academy is a very old one and was chartered in 1848 by Duncan Brown, James M. Arnell, Leonidas Polk, E. W. Dale, J. S. Flemming, J. B. Frierson and J. W. Frierson, Cave Hill. Cave Hill School was incorporated July 9, 1878. The men to whom the charter was given were Jerry C. Notgrass, W. W. Neeley, S. M. Neeley and W. M. Sullivan. Pleasant Mound is located in the Twenty-fifth District and was incorporated about the same time as Cave Hill. Mount Joy School was incorporated in June, 1881, by S. Williams, P. C., Bailey, Thomas Durham, W. H. Bailey, J. H. King, A. C. Sims, R. B. Craig, William T. McCain and T. P. Holmes. Mount Zion Academy was incorporated by charter January 1, 1880, by W. T. Hadley, P. H. Southall, B. L. Mayes, G. H. Fitzgerald, W. S. Alderson, D. Harling, S. E. Witherspoon and W. T. Dodson. In connection with this school is a chartered literary society. Mount Zion is in the Nineteenth District and has maintained a school of some kind for nearly three quarters of a century. Neapolis Academy is in the Twenty-second District and was incorporated in January, 1880. The charter was granted to W. A. Bailey, E. A. Denton, R. C. Allen, W. C. Radley and W. T. Bassham.

In addition to the incorporated schools, schools chartered under the "four mile" law, there are thirteen consolidated schools, schools, however, in which private schools are taught supplementary to the public schools. There is in the Ninth District a graded school of two departments. The remaining schools are the ordinary county schools. The awakening of the people to the importance of an efficient school system indicates that they believe the common schools are the "hope of our country."

The Synod of Kentucky, in October, 1810, ordered that a portion of Transylvania be cut off and a new presbytery formed to be called the Presbytery of West Tennessee, consisting of Rev. Messrs. James W. Stephenson, Samuel Donald, Duncan Brown and Samuel Hedge. This presbytery was duly organized at Bethsaida Church, March 27, 1811. The Rev. Gideon Blackburn and Rev. John Gillespie were received as members at this meeting. Presbyterianism began with the settlement of the State. The following churches had been organized a number of years before the Presbytery of West Tennessee was formed: Bethesda, Bethsaida, Rocky Mount, Ebenezer, Swan Creek, Sugar Creek, Flat Creek, Betherci, Nashville and Franklin. The one at Columbia was formed about 1811. The boundaries of West Tennessee were minutely defined on the north and east, but on the west they extended to Missouri and the Rocky Mountains and southward to the Gulf of Mexico. The old records show that as early as 1813 the presbytery had its missionaries in the Territories of Missouri, Mississippi and West Florida. So rapidly did Presbyterianism grow, and the difficulty of attending so large a territory so great, that the Presbytery of West Tennessee soon became the mother of those of Shiloh, Mississippi, Obion, Nashville and Western District. Mention should be made of Gideon Blackburn, James W. Stephenson and Robert Henderson as active members of the presbytery. The Presbytery of Columbia embraces the counties of Maury, Giles, Marshall and Lincoln. It has under its care twenty-five churches with thirteen ordained ministers and a membership of about 2,000.

The first church organization in Columbia was Presbyterian. The date of the organization is not exactly known as the records have been destroyed, but it was not far from the organization of the county, *i. e.* 1807. The church was organized by the Rev. Gideon Blackburn, well known as an eloquent preacher and a classic teacher of Franklin. The first regular pastor was the Rev. Robert Henderson, well known as a pulpit orator, teacher and scholar. The first brick church erected in Columbia was in 1822-23, on the same lot where the church now stands. Previous to the erection of this church private houses or the court house were used for church services. The church membership



embraced many of the leading families in Columbia. Among the early elders were Dr. William McNiell, John Thomas, John Dodge, Benjamin Thomas, Samnel McDowell, George M. Martin, Maj. John Brown, John Frierson, Dr. J. W. S. Frierson and Dr. John S. Law. Dr. Henderson was succeeded by Rev. Robert Hardin about 1830, who was also for a time president of Jackson College while it was located near Spring Hill. The next minister was the Rev. Thomas Scott, who was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph Sherman, who became the second president of Jackson College, after its removal to Columbia. Dr. Sherman, as is well known, lost his life by accident at Nashville in 1849. Rev. Sherman was succeeded by Rev. C. P. Wing, who remained till 1843, when the Rev. William Mack took charge and continued till 1858. Dr. Mack was twice president of Jackson College and was widely known both as a minister and educator. Rev. A. Hartpence succeeded Dr. Mack in 1858, and he gave place to Rev. A. L. Kline about 1860. Rev. A. L. Kline was succeeded in 1868 by Rev. J. M. P. Otts. The Rev. J. C. Mitchell became pastor in 1873, and he still has charge of the church. The present Presbyterian Church was erected in 1843, but was remodeled and repaired in 1874. This church is now well furnished with seats and has an excellent pipe organ. The church membership is 251.

The first Methodist class was formed in Columbia some time between 1815 and 1820, although there were a few members as early as 1815. The first class meeting was held at the house of Thomas White, on Embargo Street. The first church house was built on South Main Street, near E. W. Gamble's large grocery store. This was a frame structure about 35x50. According to Mrs. White the building was erected in 1818, although it is claimed by some not to have been built till 1821. This house was changed to a dwelling and stood till a few years ago. The first regular pastor was the Rev. Thomas Madden, who came to Columbia in 1820. A revival greatly strengthened the church. Dr. Madden was succeeded by Rev. Hartwell H. Brown in 1822. Dr. Madden was recalled in 1823 and remained till 1825, when he was succeeded by Rev. W. B. Beck. The first Sunday-school was organized by Dr. Madden, in 1823 or 1824. The trustees of the first church were John Gordon, Robert Doak, Levi Covey, James Gullett, John T. Moore, Elisha Uzzell and Edward W. Dale. These to a great extent represented the families belonging to the church. The trustees for the new church were E. W. Dale, James R. Plummer, Joseph Herndon, Nathan Vaught, G. I. Voorhies, Rev. William Horsley, John H. Terrill, Samnel A. Hamner and Rev. H. H. Brown. A new brick church was erected in 1836, but this was accidentally destroyed by fire in 1874 and was rebuilt in a few years. The present elegant structure is the fruit of that work. Preaching had been held in Columbia some time before any church was erected. Preaching was had either in the court house or in the grove. One place remembered was the Athenaeum grounds, where the celebrated Lorenzo Dow preached. The Methodist is one of the strongest churches in the city, the membership numbering about 350.

The Episcopal Church of Columbia was organized by the Rev. James H. Otey, who afterward became bishop in 1829. The first pastor was Dr. Stephens, who was a teacher, as was his son and daughter. The first church edifice was erected just back of the Masonic Hall. The present elegant house of worship was erected in 1860-61. The church has a membership of 149. Rev. George Becket, of the Institute, has been rector of this church for the last nineteen years.

The Cumberland Presbyterians built their church in Columbia in 1848, with the assistance of the Odd Fellows. The symbols of that order are still to be seen over the doors of the church. This house is still standing, and is in a good state of preservation.

The Baptists and Christians each have elegant brick churches on High Street. The former has a new building in course of construction. The date of the organization of these churches is later than any of the former mentioned.

Like most all the counties in Middle Tennessee, Maury was settled largely by Revolutionary soldiers or their descendants. The population of the county in its early history was largely from North Carolina, South Carolina and Virginia. North Carolina gave grants to her soldiers for military services in the Revolutionary war. These grants were



located mainly in Middle Tennessee, from which came large numbers of North Carolina soldiers settled in that part of the State, and not a few in Maury County. These grants varied in size in this county from 200 acres to 25,000 acres, as was the case with Gen. Greene's grant. Among those who served in the Revolutionary war were Maj. James Holland, who died May 19, 1823, at the age of seventy-two; he served in the Legislature of North Carolina, in the Congress of the United States; he was buried about nine miles east of Columbia. William Renfro served through the war, and died in 1830 at the age of ninety-six, leaving a number of descendants in the county. Thomas Wren, the ancestor of a large family, was buried north of the river on the farm where he lived. James White Stephenson was a South Carolinian, and settled near Ziou, of which church he was many years pastor. He was a distinguished minister, educator, and a valued citizen. Dr. Samuel Mayes was a soldier at King's Mountain, and other important battles. He was an elder in Ziou Church, and was buried at that place. James Armstrong, who was a member of Lee's Legion, came to Maury County in 1807. He, too, was buried at Ziou. Another soldier buried at Zion was David Matthews, who served under Gen. Marion. Mark Jackson and Aaron Reynolds, two old Revolutionary soldiers, were buried, one at "Shane's" grave-yard and the other in a private grave-yard near by. Gen. Richard Winn was a soldier and officer from South Carolina. He served in the Legislature of his native State, also in the Congress of the United States. He was buried near Williamsport. His grave was unmarked, and until a few years ago his burial place was in question. Robert Caruthers, an early settler of the county, was also a Revolutionary soldier. The principal Indian fighters were Col. William and Gideon Pillow and Col. Joseph Brown. These men are distinctly mentioned in the settlement of Middle Tennessee by Putnam. Col. Brown had been a prisoner among the Cherokee Indians, and having learned their language he became an effective guide against them afterward. He served as a guide against the Indians in the expedition against Nickajack. In later years he became a distinguished Presbyterian minister. Pillow killed the Indian chief Big Foot in an expedition against the Indians. In the Creek war of 1812-14, Col. Pillow commanded a company, and was severely wounded at Talladega. Both Pillow and Brown died in the county at the age of nearly one hundred years. Cols. Roberts and Gordon were also distinguished leaders in that campaign. Among the last survivors of that campaign were Col. Roberts, M. Cooper, Maj. John D. Fleming and George Donelson.

On the outbreak of the first Seminole war in 1817, Capt. John Gordon raised a spy company which he commanded in that war. It is well known in this war the climate and hardships were far more destructive than the bullet and tomahawk of the Indians. The last survivors of that war were T. S. Pickard and David Hamilton. Soon after the massacre of Maj. Dade and his men in the Wahoo Swamp, and the killing of Gen. Thompson on December 28, 1835, Gov. Cannon called for volunteers. Two companies were raised in Maury County; one commanded by William J. Frierson was raised in the vicinity of Tieu and Bigbyville, and the other was commanded by Capt. John B. Hamilton and later by George Lipscomb. This company was recruited mainly in the neighborhood of Cathey Creek. These companies were attached to the First Regiment, of which A. F. Bedford was chosen colonel; T. H. Cahal, lieutenant-colonel; Powhattan Gordon, major First Battalion, and A. C. Goff, major of Second Battalion; W. G. Dickinson, surgeon and A. H. Brown, assistant surgeon. The company commanded by Capt. Frierson consisted of 101 or 102 men and Capt. Hamilton's company contained 105 men. The only loss sustained by these companies was one man who died of measles and a negro belonging to J. M. S. Mayes, who was killed by accident. Mr. Mayes is believed to be the only survivor of that war now in the county. The powder-horn carried by him is now in possession of the Historical Society. A full report of this campaign is given elsewhere.

In the war with Mexico in 1846-47, the call for troops was so quickly filled that but a small portion of those volunteering were accepted. Several companies were tendered the State, but one only, Capt. Albert G. Cooper's company, was accepted. This was a cavalry company and was attached to the regiment of which J. E. Thomas was colonel, Richard



Allison, lieutenant-colonel, and Richard Waterhouse, major. Gen. Gideon J. Pillow, of Maury County, commanded a brigade in that war. He was at Matamoras, Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, where he was wounded; also in the battles near the City of Mexico. In that war as given under that head, he made a national reputation for skill and gallantry.

In the war between the States Maury was slow to sever the ties, but when in her whole force was thrown on the side of the South. On May 6, 1861, the county court appropriated \$1,000 for the benefit of the families of soldiers who were then in the service. This was to be distributed by the justices in their respective districts. By the report of October 7 it is shown that \$1,349.02 had been thus expended. This sum was distributed in the various districts in sums varying from \$1 to \$539.29. A tax of 10 cents on each \$100 was levied for the purpose of keeping up this aid. In the call for 55,000 men, 2,500 of whom were for active service, the county promptly furnished her quota. Home guard companies in each of the twenty-five districts were quickly enrolled and organized by the selection of their officers. Space prevents our giving these officers and men. On May 20, 1861, the court decided that the home guards should serve without pay as it was the duty of "all good citizens to serve in times of peril free of charge."

The first regular troops for the service from this county were Company B, of the Second Confederate. This regiment was organized May 5, 1861, at Nashville, by electing W. B. Bate, colonel; D. L. Goodall, lieutenant-colonel; William Doak, major; William Driver, adjutant; M. W. Clusky, assistant quartermaster; J. A. Moore, assistant commissary-sergeant; Dr. T. J. Kennedy, surgeon and Rev. D. Joseph Cross, chaplain. The regiment was moved to Lynchburg, Va., where it was soon after mustered into the Confederate service by Gen. E. Kirby Smith. Company B was made up at Columbia and joined the regiment at Nashville. The captains of Company B were John G. Anderson, John A. Maekey and Edmund O'Neil. The roll of honor of Company B is J. M. Cathron, died at Fredricksburg, July 16, 1861; John E. Sharber, died at Stafford Court House; John W. Gee, killed at Richmond, Ky., August 30, 1862; William Edwards died at Columbus, Miss. A full sketch of this regiment is given elsewhere.

The Third Tennessee Infantry contained three companies from Maury County, viz.: Companies C, E and F. Company C contained an aggregate of 119 men. The following were its commissioned officers: Captains, D. F. Wade and R. T. Cooper; first lieutenant, J. D. Moss; second lieutenant, Johnson Long; junior second lieutenant, W. S. Jennings. Company E, from both Maury and Williamson, contained 100 men; captains, N. F. Cheairs and H. P. Pointer; first lieutenant, Campbell Brown; second lieutenant, Thomas Tucker; junior second lieutenant, J. T. S. Thompson. Company F contained ninety-eight men. The officers were G. W. Jones, captain; J. B. Murphy, first lieutenant; B. G. Darden, second lieutenant; John T. Williamson, junior second lieutenant. John C. Brown was elected colonel of the regiment; Thomas M. Gordon, lieutenant-colonel; N. F. Cheairs, major, and T. M. Tucker, adjutant. The roll of honor of Company C was thirty-six men; of Company E eight men, and of Company F was sixteen men. This is not a true index of the losses of each, but is given as the only available record. A complete history of this entire regiment is found elsewhere.

The Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry was made up largely from Maury County, six companies in all. The regiment arrived at Camp Manry, near Nashville, December 12, 1861. It was soon divided into detachments and sent to guard the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers and railroad bridges in the vicinity of and leading to Forts Henry and Donelson. Upon the approach of the Federals the regiment was concentrated at Fort Henry. In the retreat upon Fort Donelson the regiment lost its clothing and baggage. A detail was sent from each company to collect supplies. In the surrender of Donelson the regiment lost 360 men. The field officers were sent to Fort Warren, Massachusetts; the line officers to Camp Chase, Ohio, but on the 1st of May were sent to Johnson's Island, Lake Erie; the enlisted men were sent to Camp Douglas, Illinois, but in August they were sent to Vicksburg and exchanged. The sick, those on furlough, and those on detached duty were not captured, but were consolidated into a new organization. These were at-



tached a few new companies, and the whole took the name of Nixon's Forty-eighth, or the little Forty-eighth. This body was attached to Gen. E. Kirby Smith's corps, and took part in the whole of the Kentucky campaign, taking a prominent part in the battle of Richmond, Ky. It was with the Army of Tennessee at Perryville, on October 8, and at Murfreesboro, Tenn., at the close of the year. Its conduct was such as to receive special mention by its brigade and division commanders.

After the exchange of those captured the regiment was reorganized at Jackson, Miss. An election of officers resulted in the re-election of W. M. Voorhees, colonel; A. S. Godum, lieutenant-colonel; A. J. Campbell, major. Field officers, line officers and non-commissioned officers were sent home to recruit. Capts. Howard and Love's companies had been attached to the Third Tennessee, and were encamped at Holly Springs. These were ordered to Port Hudson in October, and December 27 they were joined by their old comrades, who had been exchanged, and many recruits. They were now reunited. The regiment formed a part of Gen. S. B. Maxey's brigade. The regiment was at the bombardment of Port Hudson on the nights of the 13th and 14th of March, by Farragut's fleet. The regiment left Port Hudson May 3, 1863, to assist in the campaign against Grant around Vicksburg. On the fall of Vicksburg the regiment was sent to the Gulf Department, where it did guard duty from Mobile to Pascagoula. The regiment was sent to Dalton, Ga., in November, and again sent to Mobile, in which department it remained till ordered to join the Army of Tennessee. It united with that army May 27, at New Hope Church, near Marietta, Ga. Before being sent to this department Gen. Maxey had been transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and the brigade placed under Gen. Quarles. In the meantime Maj. A. J. Campbell had died, and Capt. J. D. Howard had been promoted to major. The regiment took part in the battles of New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek and around Atlanta. The regiment was a part of Loring's division of Polk's corps. After the death of Polk it was in the division of Walthall of Stewart's corps. The regiment met with frightful losses on the 28th, losing more than half its men. The regiment was soon detached to protect the railroad, which was threatened by the Federal cavalry. The regiment was under the command of Lieut.-Col. A. S. Godum. There was some severe fighting around Lovejoy Station and Jonesboro, in which the regiment met with loss, but inflicted severe punishment upon the enemy. The regiment was with Hood's advance into Tennessee, and on its arrival in Maury County the men were allowed a three days' leave of absence, in consequence of which the regiment escaped the battle of Franklin and doubtless many escaped death there. Capts. Love and Tomlinson have furnished the following account of the action of the regiment at Nashville, for Dr. Lindsley's work: "Early in the morning of December 15 Capt. Love was put in command of a force to complete a fort on Hood's left, on the Granny White Pike. About noon he was ordered to report to his regiment near by, and a detail from Quarles' brigade, under Maj. T. E. Jamison, was sent to occupy the work. Scarcely had the brigade moved away before a strong cavalry force attacked the fort, but was driven away with great loss. Shortly they were attacked by infantry. Our men stood heroically; many of them were barefooted in the snow, and when overpowered, fought with clubbed muskets. Sergt. William Trousdale, Charley Jones and Lieut. Maclin cut their way out and joined their commands that night; Maj. Jamison was severely wounded in the thigh and captured and sent as a prisoner to Fort Delaware, where he was kept till August, 1865. Our brigade took position behind a stone wall; soon the enemy captured another fort in our front and turned our guns upon us, and a brigade of the enemy was rapidly moving on our flank. We fell back in good order through a recently plowed field. Here Capt. J. P. Churd had his leg shot off. The next day we occupied an exposed space to the right of Finley's brigade, with no protection. The Federal line was within seventy yards of us and we were compelled to lie down, as the least exposure was sure to result in death. All day long we could see the Federals encircling us. We saw our line give way on the hill above us. Soon the Federals had full possession of the fort; then our whole line gave way." The regiment formed a part of the rear guard, under



Forrest, in Hood's retreat. It took part in the severe skirmish near Pulaski, where a Federal battery was captured. The regiment joined Bragg's forces at Kingston, N. C.; a detachment under Capt. Love took part in an engagement there. The regiment then went to Goldsboro, thence to Bentonville, where it fought its last engagement. It surrendered March 19, 1865.

For the Ninth Battalion Maury County furnished Companies A, B and E. This body was organized in December at a camp near Nashville. The officers of Company A were J. N. Walker, captain; E. N. H. Foster, first lieutenant; Frank J. McLean, second lieutenant; Joe A. Irvine, junior second lieutenant. The officers of Company B were R. N. Moore, captain; T. L. Porter, first lieutenant; J. B. Galloway, second lieutenant; W. H. McFalls, junior second lieutenant. The officers of Company E. were J. H. Akin, captain; A. B. Biffle, first lieutenant; A. A. Kennedy, second lieutenant; A. J. Pugh, junior second lieutenant. The field and staff officers were George Gantt, lieutenant-colonel; B. W. Porter, major; Hunter Nicholson, adjutant. On the reorganization in September, 1862, George Gantt was re-elected lieutenant-colonel; J. H. Akin, major; W. V. Thompson, adjutant. The Ninth lost by sickness and by bullets of the enemy 380 men. For a full account of the Ninth Battalion see elsewhere. Two batteries of artillery and some detached companies make up the men furnished by Maury County, in all twenty-one companies.

## WILLIAMSON COUNTY.

THE surface of the county in the Basin is generally undulating, rising in some places into high bluffs or knobs several hundred feet in height. The water-shed is from southeast to northwest. One range of hills or elevated lands rises in Rutherford County, near Stewart's Creek, and extends southwesterly, but gradually sinks into a level a short distance from Franklin. The waters from the northern slope of this range flow into Mill Creek, so named from its early and numerous mills thereon. This drainage extends over the fertile lands of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Districts. The higher lands afford excellent timber of cedar and other valuable timbers. Separating the Thirteenth and Twenty-first from the Twelfth and Twenty-second Districts is Duck River Ridge, which is the water-shed between the waters of Big Harpeth and the head waters of Rutherford and Flat Creeks. The principal drainage of the county, however, is by the Harpeth and its branches. This embraces a very large portion of the county. The Big Harpeth enters the county at College Grove, near the southeastern part of the county, and leaves it near the northwestern part. Not far from Mount Carmel rises West Harpeth, a stream which flows almost parallel with Big Harpeth, but unites with it a short distance northwest of Franklin. Each of these streams receives small tributaries, the largest and best known being Leiper's Creek, which enters West Harpeth not far from Hillsboro. Within the valley of these small rivers is seen some very fine country. It is even questioned if it can be surpassed anywhere. Formerly it was densely covered with heavy forest trees or a rank growth of cane. A short distance beneath the surface is a bed of limestone, but the soil along the river is a rich, black loam, capable of supporting a luxuriant growth of all the cereals known to the temperate climate, as well as other vegetable products, nor has the cultivation of these been wanting, for the late statistics show Williamson to afford the largest yield of wheat of any county in the State.

Little Harpeth, which flows near the well known Hollow Tree Gap, drains a much smaller amount of land than the other Harpeth, but none the less rich. South Harpeth cuts its way through the Rim or highlands in the extreme western part of the county.



This is bordered by high hills and precipitous rocks, with an ever-changing bed. This feature of these rivers is noticeable within the recollections of men; they are much wider than formerly and not so deep; their rise is much higher and quicker than formerly, and their subsidence is much more rapid. The name Harpeth is said to have originated from two noted outlaws, who had their headquarters on Big Harpeth. Their names were Harp, and from their size were designated Big and Little Harp. After bidding defiance to the law and force for many years they were at last brought to punishment. The country lying along the South Harpeth is quite broken and is sparsely settled. Covering a large portion of districts—first, second, third and sixth—is a heavy growth of timber almost in its primitive luxuriance. In some portions of the county there is a sandy soil, from which there is a heavy growth of cedar, and in other parts there is a fine growth of white oak. Fine springs abound in almost every part of the county; these, with the fine grasses grown, make this an excellent stock-raising county, to which attention has been largely attracted since 1871. Besides the numerous other springs the county abounds in various medical springs. These are known as Smith's Springs, Cayce's Spring, and the best known of these now is the Fernvale Spring, owned by J. B. McEwen. Analyses of the water of the last-named spring have been made by several eminent chemists. These all show the water to possess high medical properties.

A comparison of the amount of cereals grown in Williamson County in 1870 and in 1885 will show the rapid increase in these products, and also the amount of these products grown in the county. The product of corn in bushels in 1870 was 1,010,443; of wheat, 227,294; of rye, 4,662; of oats, 99,933; of barley, 10,536. The corresponding cereals in 1885 were as follows: Indian corn, in bushels, 1,439,445; wheat, 315,966; rye, 2,265; oats, 585,522; barley, 499. The number of domestic animals for the same years were as follows: The number of horses and mules for 1870 were 10,314; cattle, 6,988; sheep, 15,226; hogs, 41,703. The same animals in 1885 were as follows: Horses and mules, 11,442; cattle, 12,906; sheep, 15,809; hogs, 43,132.

In regard to the first settlers of Williamson County, there is an interesting tradition; in fact it must be traditional in part, at least, as Haywood, Ramsey and Putnam do not give it. It is to the effect that in 1797 three men, named, respectively, Graham, Brown and Tindel, accompanied by a negro and a dog, went out on an exploring expedition to the vicinity about Franklin. The men were absent some time, and did not return, neither any tidings of them. A party was sent in search of the men but no trace of them was found until their arrival at Hollow Tree Gap, where the party met the dog in a half starved condition. True to the instincts of his nature the dog led the party to where lay the remains of his masters. It seems the party had found traces of a bear, which they had followed some distance from their course before they came up with the animal. The bear was killed and the party had encamped on the spot. Attracted by the firing upon the bear or by the camp fire, a party of Indians found the lonely party and surrounded the camp and killed the entire number. Fate was generous enough to make these men fight desperately and slay several times their number of Indians. The faithful dog had kept vigil over his dead companions until driven away by hunger.

The Indian titles being extinguished north of Duck River very early settlers began to enter the territory of Williamson before 1800. David McEwen, of Statesville, N. C., with several families, moved to Nashville in 1796, but owing to the disturbances by the Indians, did not proceed on their journey till 1798. In that year Mr. McEwen passed through Hollow Tree Gap and on to Roper's Knob, where he settled. Mr. McEwen was the father of a large and influential family that has been prominent in Williamson County since its inception. William Demumhane, son of Capt. Demumhane, the pioneer settler of Nashville, was born at the mouth of Mill Creek, on the Cumberland. Leaving his parents when quite young he passed through the wilderness of woods and canebrakes and settled near College Grove, where he became a wealthy planter.

Mr. Sledge, who came to the county about the time of De Munbreun, brought only his wife and a few household utensils on a pack-horse, and settled near Peytonsville. Here he



lived several years under a temporary shelter. Samuel Crockett, John Wilson and David McEwen, mentioned above, had each settled and built a cotton-gin before 1804, as appears from Dr. Ramsey. In 1798 Andrew Goff, William McEwen, George Neeley and a number of others settled on Spence's Creek. Thomas H. Perkins and Mr. McConnico settled at the fork of the West and Big Harpeth Rivers about 1810. About the same time came Matthew Johnson and William Edmoudson. Thomas Spence, Daniel McMahan and Thomas Williamson each settled on the creek bearing the name of the former in 1800. Ewen Cameron is said to have built a house in Franklin in 1797. Abram Maury, upon whose land the city of Franklin was built, and Thomas McKay, at whose house the first court was held, were both residents before 1800. Byrd Hamlet, who settled near Nolensville, has the credit of having raised the first hogshead of tobacco in Middle Tennessee. The following persons had made settlements previous to 1800, the most of whom were connected with the county officially: James Buford, James Scurlock, Nicholas Perkins, Edmond Wall, Chapman White, Solomon Brent, Stephen Childress, William Hulme, William Smith, Sion Hunt, Robert Caruthers, R. P. Currin, Richard Hightower, James Neeley, John Harness and many others. Joel Parish was one of the first to erect a mill on Harpeth; he was also prominently connected with other business interests of the county. The increase of population of the county for the first decade is remarkable, the population in 1810 amounting to over 13,000, while in 1800 it was numbered by the hundreds. The county in 1810, however, embraced a much larger area than now.

The act establishing Williamson County passed the General Assembly October 26, 1799. The territory was cut off from Davidson County, and embraced the following boundaries: "Beginning at a point forty poles due north of the dwelling house of David McClory on the waters of Little Harpeth, running thence east two miles and one hundred and four poles; thence south seventy degrees, east sixteen miles and two hundred and seventy poles; thence due south to the Indian boundary line; thence with said line westerly to the Robertson County line; thence north with said line to a point due west of the mouth of Little Harpeth; thence in a direct line to the mouth of the Little Harpeth; thence along said river to the place of beginning, to be known as Williamson County." The county was named in honor of Gen. Williamson, of North Carolina. John Johnson, Sr., Daniel Perkins, James Buford, William Edmoudson and Capt. James Scurlock were appointed commissioners to select a site for the county seat and to erect a court house, jail and stocks. Henry Rutherford and John Davis were appointed to run the boundary line where not sufficiently designated by nature.

By the same act of the General Assembly establishing Williamson County and appointing the commissioners for the town of Franklin, the commissioners were empowered with authority to reserve two acres of ground for a Square, on which they were to erect a court house. This building was erected some time between the erection of the county and establishing the seat of justice for the same and the year 1801. The order for its erection, the size, dimensions, cost or contractors are not matters of record; however, the county court met in regular session November 3, 1800, in the "new court house." This house was a square brick building, and stood in the center of the Public Square. This building was a very substantial structure and served for a court house until 1857. The first steps taken for the erection of the new building was April 1, 1855, by the appointment of John S. Claybrook, John B. McEwen, Samuel Farmer and C. W. Davis as a committee to investigate the needs of the county. This committee made its report, and a new committee, with full power to contract for and let the new court house, was appointed. This committee consisted of John W. Miller, T. F. Atkinson, John S. Claybrook, Park Street and B. B. Irvin. July 1, the lot on the southeast corner of the Square was purchased of Ferdinand Stitt for \$1,000; the court at the same time appropriated \$3,000 to commence work on the house. Other appropriations followed from time to time as the work proceeded. The present house is a plain brick structure with stone basement. The portico is supported by long, heavy iron columns. The offices are supplied with substantial fire-proof vaults for the records. The work on the court house not being entirely completed



when the war broke out and the neglect during that period required the expenditure of \$3,000 in repairs in 1867. This was done through a committee of R. S. Ballow, J. B. McEwen and S. S. House. Prison bounds for insolvent debtors were established in 1803. The bounds were described as "Beginning at the the 'race path,' thence up Main Street and running so as to include John White's Mill; thence to include the court house, jail and down Main Street, and back to the place of beginning."

The first jail was a rude structure, and stood on the Square near the market house. This was a very insecure jail, as prisoners were frequently taken elsewhere for safe keeping. Steps were taken October 8, 1816, for the creation of a new jail, and a committee of Robert P. Currin, Charles McIntyre, H. Petway, Stephen Childress and W. T. Perkins was appointed, whose duty it was to sell the old jail and market house, and to purchase a more desirable lot within the corporate limits. To aid in the erection a jail tax equal to the State tax was levied. A new jail was accordingly erected, which was composed of wood and brick, near where the present one stands. In November, 1828, a committee of H. L. White, E. T. Collins and William Johnston made the following report: "We find that William Clark, jailer, and his family have conducted themselves so ridiculous and have also become a nuisance to their neighbors, and on his family's account we have thought proper to remove the said Clark and substitute Joel Childress in his place." The committee found that the jail was considerably out of repair, that the family part of said jail was open and torn to pieces, and the "whole requires considerable work and considerable improvement, which we believe to be of considerable importance to the county." This jail stood till 1858, when, April 19, a new committee was selected, whose duty it was to report on the propriety of building a new jail. This committee was composed of John B. McEwen, John M. Winstead and Samuel Farmer. The committee recommended that a new jail of stone and brick should be built. The committee visited the Nashville jail and got all the information they could, and flattered themselves that "we will have a first-rate jail." The dimensions of the new jail were to be 40x46 and 24 feet high. There were to be two cells below and two above, and two passages through the building each 10x40 feet. The whole building was to be fire-proof. The contract was let to Robert H. Bradley for the aggregate sum of \$8,000, to be completed July 18, 1859, which time was afterward extended to January 1, 1860.

Previous to 1829 the poor of the county were farmed out to the lowest bidder and allowances made for them. On October 5, 1829, a committee of John Thompson, Jabez Owen, William Ditto, Robert McCutchen, G. Marshall and David C. Kinnard reported that they had bought of Andrew L. Andrews, a tract of forty acres of land for \$350, a tract of twenty acres from Mark L. Andrews for \$90, and contracted with Mark L. Andrews to erect and improve the buildings on the land purchased of Andrew L. Andrews, to the amount of \$350. In 1840 W. S. Webb, Mike Kinnard and R. W. Robison, a poor-house committee, bought additional lands to the amount of about 550 acres. At the August term, 1867, a committee consisting of Park Street, W. A. Rodgers and John M. Winstead were appointed a committee to enquire into the propriety of selling a portion of the poor-farm. The report was to the effect that the county owned more land than was profitable. Six small tracts, amounting in the aggregate to 130 acres, were sold. These were purchased by S. S. Short, Thomas Short, J. B. Gray, G. W. Davis, H. S. Reynolds and H. Hanks, respectively. The purchases amounted to the sum of \$2,750. The farm yet contains 413 acres of good land, and has good buildings thereon and is managed with little expense to the county.

The date of the building the first market is rather an uncertain quantity, as no order for the erection can be found further than the general order given to the commissioner of Franklin for the erection of a court house, market, jail and stocks. As the others were built during the first year of the present century, it is presumed the market-house was also built then, as frequent orders were given for its government in the first years of the present century. This was not only the place of sale for provisions of all kinds, but also of public sales of various kinds of property, such as slaves, goods, chattels, etc. Within



this also was the pillory, a favorite mode of punishment for criminals previous to the passage of the penitentiary law in 1829. This market-house stood till 1831, when, on January 4, "on motion it was ordered by the county court that the mayor and aldermen be permitted to erect a market-house on the Square of the town of Franklin, or any other building they think for the general good of the public, but the sheriff is hereby instructed to see that all rubbish is removed from the Square and streets." This house stood till the Square was cleared of public buildings in 1858, when the old court house and market were removed from the Square.

Members of the State Legislature: Senate—Robert Weakley, 1801-05; Chapman White, 1805-07; N. T. Perkins, 1807-09; Thomas H. Benton, 1809-11; Newton Cannon, 1811-15; Amos Johnson, 1815-17; John Bell, 1817-19; Joel Parrish, 1819-21; Sterling Brown, 1821-25; Newton Cannon, 1827-29; Robert Jetton, 1829-35; Barclay Martin, 1835-41; W. H. Sneed, 1841-45; Abram Maney and J. W. Richardson, 1845-51; W. C. J. Burrus, 1851-53; P. O. N. Perkins, 1853-57; W. L. McComico, 1857-59; J. W. Richardson, 1859-60; A. W. Mess, 1865-66; W. Y. Elliott, 1867-68; D. M. McFall, 1868-70; T. F. P. Allison, 1871-73; A. T. Boyd, 1875-77; W. D. Fullerton, 1877-79; T. F. Perkins, 1879-81.

House— —, 1801-05; Chapman White, 1803-05; Abram Maney, 1805-07; Moses Frierson, 1807-11; Amos Johnson, 1811-15; William Martin, 1815-21; Abram Maney, Jr., 1821-25; Samuel Perkins, 1825-27; Newton Cannon, 1829-31; R. C. Foster, 1831-35; M. P. Gentry, 1835-39; R. C. Foster, 1839-43; A. P. Maney, 1843-44; S. Venable and R. W. H. Bestick, 1845-46; J. Robison and F. Hardeman, 1847-48; E. Thompson and P. G. S. Perkins, 1849-50; David Campbell, 1851-53; Frank Hardeman, 1853-55; C. W. Beale, 1855-57; W. L. McComico, 1857-58; W. E. Ewing, 1859-60; J. W. Richardson, 1864-65; D. W. McFall, 1865-67; Atha Thomas, 1868-69; Samuel Perkins, 1875-76; F. M. Lavender, 1877-79; T. E. Haynes, 1879-83.

At the February term, 1800, the county court ordered the following roads to be laid off and cut out. Daniel McEwen was to oversee the road from Franklin to Hollow Tree Gap, and the road was ordered to be called the Hollow Tree Gap road. All persons living on the south side of the ridge and north of Big Harpeth were ordered to assist in clearing the road. The first State case in the county grew out of this, but the case was quashed when it was shown that McEwen's help failed to assist him. William Edmunson, William Marshall, John Cummings, Patrick McCutchen, William McGaugh, John Jordan, John Buchanan and William Walker were ordered to lay off the road from the mouth of Arrington's Creek to Franklin. Robert Caruthers, John Ried, John Slocum, Henry Walker, Richard Puckett and Jesse Weather were ordered to cut out the road from Robert Caruthers' to Franklin, and to the place where the commissioners' trace crosses the Big Harpeth. This road is what was called the Commissioners' Trace road and connected with what was known as the Commissioners' road or Natchez trace. The Buford's Ford road was cut out by George Neely, Joseph Porter, John McKinney, Samuel McClary and David Long. This road extended from Franklin to Buford's Ford on the Little Harpeth. The road from Hollow Tree Gap to the Davidson County line by way of Joseph White's was cut out by direction of David White and "all those living on the west side of the road as far down the Little Harpeth as the Plum Orchard and the head waters of Beech Creek" were ordered to assist. The McCutchen Creek road was marked out by Samuel McCutchen, Samuel Edmunson, Ephraim Brown, M. German, John McKay, Thomas Owens and James Scott. This road extended from McCutchen Creek and the Big Harpeth to Franklin.

Natchez trace, the old government road, entered the county from the south near old Harpeth Church, and passed a little east of Beechville postoffice; thence south through Districts Nos. 7 and 6; thence through No. 3 by way of Hillsboro; thence into No. 2 a little west of Boston and out of the county a little east of White Oak postoffice.

The first efforts for a railroad to Franklin were in November, 1831, when books were opened to receive subscriptions for what was then called the Nashville, Franklin & Columbia Railroad, but no success was made till the charter was granted to the Tennessee



and Alabama Railroad in 1852. The first road asked for \$200,000 to be raised by subscription in shares of \$25 each. Books were opened at Franklin and other points on the line. The company reserved the privilege of terminating the road at Mount Pleasant, Columbia, Spring Hill and Franklin. The following persons were made a committee on subscription: Thomas Park, R. G. Foster, John Marshall, J. W. Morton, D. B. Cliffe, J. H. Wilson, S. S. Mayfield, J. H. Bond, R. Ogilvie, S. D. Foster, W. P. Martin, A. Kinnard and E. Thompson. The next call for assistance was made in January, 1853. It was for \$100,000 of stock to be taken by the county. The election was held February 12, 1853, under act of 1853 granting the right to continue to take stock in railroads. This also failed when the company again asked assistance to the amount of \$2,500 of the county September 11, 1855. The same amount was also asked from the city of Franklin. These amounts were received by the company. The road was not completed to the Alabama line till 1859. On May 1, 1871, it was leased for a period of thirty years by the Louisville & Nashville Company, under whose management it is now controlled.

The Franklin Turnpike was chartered in November, 1830. The first installment of stock was called for November 16, 1831. The call was for \$2.50 on each share to be paid to Shadrack Myers and W. S. Childress. The road extended from Nashville to Franklin, and was built by Messrs. Black & Love. The charter was granted for the Franklin & Columbia Pike in 1832. Thomas Peebles had charge of the construction of a part of this road. The Nolensville Pike was built in 1841 of which H. Blackman was president at that time. The county is now well supplied with pikes. The Nolensville Pike is fifteen miles in length; the Nashville & Franklin ten miles; the Franklin & Spring Hill, fifteen miles; the Farmington, ten miles; the Carter's Creek, ten miles; the Wilson & Harpeth, ten miles; the Franklin & Louisburg, ten miles; and the Hillsboro, ten miles. These are in good condition and afford excellent means of transit from one part of the county to another. Instead of the civil districts, as now represented, the county previous to 1831 was separated into militia companies, and over each company was a captain appointed by the county court and for each captain's company was appointed a tax lister. The county was at first divided into three divisions. The listers for these divisions were Daniel Perkins, James Senrlock and Chapman White. In 1801 the divisions had increased to the companies of Capts. Dooley, Nelson, Nolen, Crockett, Maney, Moore and McMay. The divisions for 1802 were Capts. Crockett, McMullen, Hall, Gordon, Hill, Morton, Cannon and Dooley; for 1803 there were Capts. Hill, Cannon, Morton, Crockett, McMullen, Kearney, Gordon, Dooley and Hall. In 1805 the officers were Capts. Nolen, Wilson, McEwen, Dooley, Ogilvie, Williams, Harden, Walker, Miller, Collins, Louis, Stone and Templer. The heads of companies in 1808 were Capts. Hargrave, McEwen, Templer, Mayfield, Stone, Neeley, Sparkman, Bnford, Kelly, McKay, Harden, Fitzpatrick, Ogilvie, Wilson, Nolen, M. Johnson and William Johnson. In 1810 there were Capts. Shannon, Stone, Estes, Sparkman, McKay, Wartman, Cooke, Patton, Crawford, Park, Lawrence, Dnnu, Robertson, Simmons, Buchanan, Edmuston, Neeley, Ralston and Clifton. The officers in 1815 were Capts. Gantt, Simpson, Auglin, Dalton, Wells, Carson, Hooker, Ridley, Mebaner, McCorry, Johnson, Madden and Reeves. These went on increasing as population increased. In 1822 there were Capts. Johnson, Hill, Peper, Dancey, McEwen, Thompson, Bate, Orman, Stacey, Bateman, Garrett, Culbert, Fox, Stanfield, Hall, McLain, Stanford, Munn, Brooks, Timberville, Webb, Price and Boyd. The captains in 1834 were Whitfield, Childress, Foster, Atkison, Porter, Manley, Peach, Williamson, Fleming, McManis, Fox, Adams, McEwen, Thomas, Matthews, Wallace, Jones, Crockett, Joice, Hampson, Perkins, Shannon, Jackson, Warren, Pickard, Shepard, Hill and Nicholson.

Under the new constitution the divisions were numbered according to the ordinal numbers, viz.: First, Second, Third, and so on to Twenty-fifth. The justices presiding in 1836, when the new constitution went into force, were: No. 1, Frederick Ivy; No. 2, Thomas Powell; No. 3, O. D. Moffitt; No. 4, Joseph Burnett; No. 5, I. W. Briggs; No. 6, R. A. Hunt; No. 7, J. S. Breathitt; No. 8, John J. McKay; No. 9, Holland White; No. 10, George Lang; No. 11, Daniel Baughn; No. 12, William Crntcher; No. 13, Mike Kin-



nard; No. 14, G. W. Hunt; No. 15, Horatio McNish; No. 16, J. A. Holland; No. 17, James Andrews; No. 18, John Bostich; No. 19, R. W. Robinson; No. 20, M. Marable; No. 21, J. W. M. Hill; No. 22, John Hall; No. 23, J. W. Carson; No. 24, John Richardson; No. 25, S. B. Robinson. The work of the division of the districts was not reported to the court till February 4, 1836. The following persons were designated by the General Assembly for laying off the county into districts of convenient size: Richard Hill, James W. Carson, Isaac Ivy, Michael Kinnard and John L. McEwen. The commissioners, before proceeding to make the division, qualified before Gilbert Marshall, a justice of the peace in Williamson County. The committee found that the county contained 3,000 voters, and on that basis divided the county into twenty-five districts. After making the divisions the commissioners designated the following as the places of election in the respective districts: John Graham's, in No. 1; Thompson Davis', in No. 2; John Adams', in Hillsboro, in No. 3; Joseph Yates', at the Sulphur Springs, in No. 4; James Southall's, in No. 5; Robert Hill's, in No. 6; William Leaton's, in No. 7; Mrs. Gracy Goff's, in No. 8; court house, in No. 9; Douglass' Camp Ground, in No. 10; M. M. Andrews', at Pinkney's postoffice, in No. 11; Horton's Camp Ground, in No. 12; Andrew Campbell's, at "Snatchett," in No. 13; Mrs. Holland Davis', in No. 14; Alexander Smith's, in No. 15; John M. Winstead's, in No. 16; Sutherland M. Camp's, in No. 17; H. P. Bostick's, in No. 18; Jason Winsett's, in No. 19; Dr. William S. Webb's, in No. 20; William Munbreun's, in No. 21; Isaac Smith's, in No. 22; Chestly William's, in Manchester, in No. 23; Allen N. McCord's, in No. 24; and Robertson & Ransom's, in Versailles, in No. 25. The number of districts changed from time to time to suit the varying population, the whims, or the conveniences of the people. The boundary lines have been frequently changed. The number of districts was first twenty-five; in 1864 the number was twenty-three, and in 1865 it was raised to twenty-four, at which it remained till 1869, when it was reduced to twenty-two, at which it has since remained.

The court of pleas and quarter sessions was established February 26, 1799, while the General Assembly was in session at Knoxville. The court first met on the first Monday in February, 1800, at the house of Thomas McKay, in the town of Franklin. The court continued to meet here till November 3, 1800, when the session was opened in the courthouse. The first justices holding court were John Johnson, Sr., James Buford, James Scurlock, Chapman White and Daniel Perkins. James Scurlock, who had previously qualified before a justice of Davidson County, proceeded to administer the oath to the others. The court organized by electing Scurlock chairman, but after the organization he resigned, and was succeeded by Chapman White. The court then proceeded to elect a clerk, when N. P. Hardeman was chosen and gave bond in the sum of \$5,000. Edmund Hall was chosen the first sheriff, and gave bond in the sum of \$10,000. Chapman White was made register; Francis Hall, solicitor; Joseph Porter, ranger; Joel Williams and John Harness were chosen constables; Henry Rutherford was made first surveyor; William White, William Ashton and David Logan were made "searchers or patrolers" from Parrish's mill dam; Big Harpeth to the mouth of West Harpeth; thence up to the dividing ridge; Ed Ragsdale and Spencer Buford for the remaining part of the county.

The following constituted the first jury: James Scott, Samuel McCutchen, Samuel Edmunson, Ephraim Brown, James Hopkins, Richard Hightower, Andrew Goff, James Neeley, George Neeley, Joseph Parke, Thomas McKay, George Stringham, William Edmunson, Henry Walker, Isaac Baleman, Reuben Parke, Joseph Stevens, James McComico, Peter Edwards, Samuel McCrary, David McKinney and Henry Childress. The jury for the superior court of the Mero District consisted of Henry Rutherford, David McEwen, Thomas McKay, Abram Maury and Richard Hightower. The tax listers were Daniel Perkins, who had that territory "north of the dividing line between Big and Little Harpeth, thence up Little Harpeth to Richard Hightower's and the Davidson County line," James Scurlock all "east of the commissioner's trace" and Chapman White "all west of the commissioner's trace." Patrick McCutchen appeared the first day and recorded his



stock mark as a "crop and slit in the right ear and a half under crop in the left." William Marshall had an "underbit in each ear." The first State case was the State *vs.* David McEwen, for which the grand jury returned a "true bill," but on May 6, 1800, the case was marked "presentment quashed." In May, 1800, Seth Lewis, Jesse Wharten, Joseph Herndon and John Dickinson were admitted as attorneys, and John McNutt was made solicitor *pro tem.* On November 3, 1800, Frances Hall offered his resignation as solicitor, and Joseph Herndon was appointed in his place. Edmund Hall also resigned his office as sheriff, and Henry Childress was appointed in his place. The court allowed Hall \$30 for *ex officio* services as sheriff. Bennet Scarcy, who became circuit judge a short time after, was admitted before the Williamson bar in February, 1801, and William Smith at a little later date. Henry Rutherford was allowed \$24 for running the line between Williamson and Davidson Counties. In 1803 Parry W. Humphreys and G. W. L. Manns became attorneys, and Thomas Stewart, who became the first circuit judge, resigned as solicitor, and was succeeded by Peter R. Booker. Mr. Booker soon after moved to Columbia, and finally quit practice for business. In 1807 there was a trial before the county court of Nelly, a slave of Mr. K. Holcomb, for the murder of her child. The jury was composed of James Hicks, Sion Hunt, Thomas W. Stockett (a justice and owner of slaves), John Johnston, Robert Caruthers, John Soppington and David Justice, owner of slaves. The jury found her guilty as charged in the indictment, and ordered that she should be remanded to jail till Friday, March 20, 1807, when she should be taken to some convenient place near the town of Franklin, "with a good and sufficient rope hung by the neck until dead, dead, dead, and may the Lord have mercy on her." A motion for an appeal was overruled. Felix Grundy and Thomas H. Beuton first appear on the records here as attorneys. From 1808 to 1811 or 1812, the name of Benton is connected with more cases than any other lawyer. In 1808 Henry Martin was indicted for stealing, but found not guilty as to the charge, but was fined the cost of the prosecution. At the April term, 1810, L. P. Montgomery, I. Johnston and J. W. Eatou were admitted as attorneys, and Jacob Garrett was fined \$10 for improper conduct and "treating the court contemptibly."

The circuit court was authorized by an act of the General Assembly November 16, 1809, entitled an act establishing a circuit court and a supreme court of errors and appeals. By order of the General Assembly of November 14, 1811, Thomas Stuart became judge of the Fourth Judicial Circuit of "law and equity." By the same act the judge was compelled to be a resident within his circuit. Judge Stuart received the oath of office before Justice Robertson in the court house in Nashville. Judge Stuart, the well-known judge and accomplished scholar, was a resident of Williamson County near Franklin. He served from the organization of the court till 1836. The officers of the court were William Hulme, sheriff; William Smith, clerk, with Felix Grundy, R. B. Sappington, Thomas Smith and Henry Childress, as bondsmen. Alfred Balch was the first solicitor before this court. The following attorneys appeared and took the oath on March 24, 1810: Felix Grundy, T. H. Benton, Peter R. Booker, John Reed and Nicholas Perkins. The court announced this rule, "that on the first day the trial of issues should be proceeded with as they appear on the docket and are called, and on the second day suitors shall be compelled to try or continue all issues at law except cases of ejectment." The sheriff returned the following as the regular jury panel: Jacob Garrett, John Witherspoon, Henry Cook, Daniel Perkins, Thomas McEwen, Sion Hunt, George Hulme, Sherwood Greer, Nicholas Scales, John H. Eaton, James Bruff, Archibald Lytle, Newton Cannon, John Bostick, James Allison, Guilford Dudley, Burwell Temple, John Crawford, William Neeley, David Dickson, Stephen Childress, Samuel Perkins, William Bond, Richard Hightower, Berry Nolen, Charles Boyles, Hendley Stone, Thomas Alexander, John Wilson, Samuel Morton, Thomas Simmons, William Anthony, R. P. Currin, Thomas Wilson, Collin McDaniel, Thomas Gooch, Thomas Garrett and N. T. Perkins. The following was the first grand jury: Stephen Childress, William Boyd, N. T. Perkins, Hendley Stone, James McEwen, Samuel Morton, Sr., Guilford Dudley, Sherwood Greer, William Anthony, Thomas Gooch, John Bostick, Sion Hunt, Archibald Lytle and David Perkins.



The first case tried on appeal was a suit of Thomas Talbott against John, Thomas and James Wilson and Robert and James Patton in a suit for debt for \$3,200. The suit was begun in the county court on July 18, 1807. The plaintiff got judgment for \$800. In November, 1810, Walter L. Fountain and John Hardeman were admitted as attorneys. The trial of David Magness, Perry Magness and Jonathan Magness for the murder of Patten Anderson was begun November 14, 1810. The jury was composed of Henry Cook, James Gideon, James Hicks, Samuel McCutchen, R. Parks, Andrew Goff, Robert McLellan, Thomas Ridley, James Hartgrove, R. Puckett, Tom Berry and Thomas Walker. The jury found David Magness not guilty of "wilful murder," but guilty of "malicious slaying," and for sentence ordered that he should be branded in the left hand with the letter "M," and to lay in jail till costs of suit were paid. At the first term of 1811, Nathaniel W. Williams appeared as judge by "mutual agreement" with Judge Stuart. W. W. Cook and J. Haskell became attorneys before the bar on May 2, 1811. Joseph Venable was charged with "feloniously stealing, taking and carrying away" from Samuel Rodgers twelve Spanish milled dollars of the value of twelve dollars current cash of the United States, and one-fourth of a milled dollar of the value of 25 cents. He was found "not guilty" of the above amount, but was found guilty of taking one-half dime of the value of 5 cents, and for punishment received ten lashes on the bare back immediately. The first term of court in 1812 was opened by Judge Roane, and in 1813 by Judge John F. Jack. Thomas Moore brought suit against Thomas Miles for slander, and by a jury was awarded \$75. Alfred Balch brought suit for the State against Samuel Roll for stealing a woolen great coat, who received for sentence twenty lashes upon the bare back.

At the November term Judge Bennett Searcy presided, and John Burkley and James Gordon made oath that they desired to become citizens of the United States. At the May term the court adopted the following rules: First. On the first day of each term trials shall be proceeded with as they stand on the docket, and are called, but no suitor shall be compelled to try or continue any suit of trespass or ejectment. Second. On the second day suitors shall be compelled to try or continue cases as they stand on the docket.

In 1816 Binkley Donaldson was arraigned for the murder of James Skelly, but was found guilty only of "feloniously slaying." He prayed the benefit of the clergy and was ordered to be brought before the bar of the court and branded with the letter "M" in the left hand. Martin Gurley and James Bramblet were convicted of horse stealing and received thirty-nine lashes upon the bare back, were branded "H. T.", and were compelled to stand in the pillory two hours each day for three days, were rendered infamous and sentenced to jail for six months. During the years 1817-19, Judges Nathaniel W. Welhams, Joseph McMinn and Jacob C. Isacks were upon the bench. John Hardeman was tried for horse stealing, but when brought before the court would not say anything, pretended that he could not talk. The court found that he acted in a "rude, vulgar and profane manner," and that his manner was not caused by the "visitation of God." He was ordered to be set in the pillory. The punishment did not seem very effective, as he still refused to talk. The first divorce suit was filed in 1821 by Sally Merrett against James Merritt; however the prayer of the plaintiff was not granted. April 14, 1823, John A. Murrell was fined \$50 for "riot." John A. Murrell, James Murrell and William Murrell were bound in the sum of \$200 to keep the peace, on the oath of Thomas Merritt. The former was also under indictment for horse stealing, which case was taken to Davidson County on a change of venue in 1827. This was the celebrated John A. Murrell, so well known as a thief, robber and murderer, but who turned an evangelist in his latter days. Indictments for "gaming" were first returned in February, 1825. At that time there were eighteen returned against Joel Childress, Archibald Smith, William Clark, Felix Staggs and others. Each were fined \$5 and costs. The following is a list of attorneys practicing before the Williamson bar in 1825: N. P. Perkins, James H. Maney, R. C. Foster, N. P. Smith, C. S. Olmsted, Thomas Washington, Samuel Houston, Jesse Greer, James P. Clark, John Bell, Andrew Hays, Felix Grundy, P. H. Dailey, David Craighead, M. W. Campbell, A. P. Maney, William Thompson, William McGee, John Thompson, W. G.



Hunt, William Hadley, G. W. Campbell and G. S. Yerger. Previous to the passage of the "penitentiary law" in 1829, criminals were punished by branding or whipping rather than by fines and imprisonment. Joel Watkins was found guilty of feloniously slaying Aaron Curtis, and was brauded with the letter "M." in the presence of the court. John Hart for horse stealing was given twenty lashes on the bare back "well laid on," branded in the hand with "H. T." ordered to stand in the pillory two hours for three days, given six months in jail, and be rendered infamous and pay costs of his prosecution. George Sandford was fined \$250 for forgery, at the same time Daniel Crenshaw for stealing a "gray mare" from N. Woldridge received a similar punishment to Hart as above. John Walker was whipped and fined for counterfeiting. Warner Metcalf got the full penalty for horse stealing, including branding, pillory, jail, fine, whipping and rendering infamous. September 11, 1831, Francis Smith was sentenced to the penitentiary for two years for stealing a "dark colored surtout cloth coat, one fur hat and a branded handkerchief" of W. M. Wright. This was the first sentence to the penitentiary.

On October 12, 1830, the following agreement for deed to land was made between R. P. Currin, W. B. Lewis, Levi Colbert, James Colbert, George Colbert, James Brown, W. McKilvey, Isaac Albersen, "*To Keel Ka Ishto Ke yo Katubler, Ishtokecha Imme houl le tubbe Ishto ya tubbe Ah te Ko wa, In he yo, Chitubbe. Immo mo la Tubbe, Hush ta ta be, In no wa Ka che, Oh hd cubb, kin hi chi tubbe, Im mo la Subbe,*"\* and J. M. McClish, representative of the Chickasaw nation of Indians. McClish lived at one of the fords of Duck River and was a half-breed. McKilvey was also a half-breed. It is believed this record has never been disputed. The following attorneys were admitted at the dates mentioned: Thomas Hoge, February 18, 1831; John Mason, August, 1830; Alexander Hardin, August, 1831; Prestou Hayes, February, 1832; John Marshall, 1832; Robert Weldon, August, 1831, and George Collinsworth, February, 22, 1833. J. W. Perkius was admitted February 10, 1834; Nicholas Perkins March 16, 1836; Charles Scott and Richard Hay, March 13, 1837.

The Legislature in the winter of 1835-36 made some changes in judicial circuits, in consequence of which Williamson became a part of the Sixth rather than the Fourth Circuit, and January 25, 1836, Judge William V. Brown appeared on the bench in place of Judge Stuart. Judge Brown remained on the bench till he was succeeded by Judge Thomas Maney in 1842. As a mark of an epoch in financial circles in 1838, there were twenty-five suits against individuals brought by the Union Bank of Tennessee, eighteen by the Planters' Bank and thirteen by the Union Bank. The attorneys between 1840 and 1850 were J. L. McEwen, P. G. S. Perkins, T. S. Foster, J. B. McEwen, William McAllister, Humphrey Marshall, R. C. Foster, David Campbell, Haynes, Hay, Murfree, Figures, Venable, Ewing, Nicholson, Alexander, Allen Reed and Fauntleroy.

In the earlier period of the bar the most distinguished men were Thomas H. Benton and John Bell. The latter was born February 18, 1797, and came to Franklin in 1816, and was sent to the State Senate in 1817, and was a presidential candidate in 1860. His popularity is shown by the fact that he carried the State by a handsome majority. Judge Thomas Stuart occupied the bench the remarkable period of twenty-seven years—1809 to 1836. For clearness of insight, liberality of construction and uprightness of decision he had few superiors. At a later date were such men as N. P. Smith, Nicholas Perkins, Peter N. Smith, Richard L. Andrews, Richard Alexander, R. W. H. Bostick, R. C. Foster ("Black Bob"), M. P. Geutry and Humphrey Marshall. In 1842 Thomas Maney became circuit judge in place of Judge Brown, which position he held till 1854, when he was succeeded by Nathaniel Baxter. Among the lawyers immediately before the war were C. A. Harris, J. P. Campbell, E. Baxter, R. M. Ewing, M. L. McComico, E. T. Andrews, R. F. Hill, W. S. McEwen, E. C. Cook, J. B. McEwen, S. Venable, A. Ewing, David Campbell, J. Marshall, R. C. Foster and W. B. Bate; the latter, as attorney-general, resigned July 26, 1857, and was succeeded by W. S. McEwen. The last court before the war met March 10, 1862, with Judge Baxter in the chair, H. Hill, sheriff, and M. L. Andrews, clerk. The last jury called consisted of Zachariah Green, W. A. Rodgers, Matthew Meacham,

\*These Chickasaw names are quoted *verbatim et literatim* from the records.



John Fitzgerald, L. J. Johnson, J. B. Gray, H. B. Temple, Thomas Brown, G. W. Armstrong, W. B. Hulme, Alexander Moss, W. A. McKay, John W. Miller, F. G. Ratcliff, M. H. Page, M. M. Andrews, William Jones, J. E. Tulloss, T. H. Oder, J. C. Owen, H. B. Fly, E. J. Green, C. S. Bostick, W. D. Patton, J. B. Lane and J. W. Neely. On April 4, 1863, Mark L. Andrews made this entry: "The Federal army being in possession of the court house, I was not able to open court." The first court after suspension by the war was opened by Judge M. M. Brien, who presented his certificate from Gov. Andrew Johnson on July 12, 1864. On July 31, 1871, very touching resolutions were offered on the death of Hon. S. S. House. The committee consisted of David Campbell, Jesse Wallace, J. B. McEwen, W. S. McLemore, H. H. Cook and T. S. Perkins. It is questionable if any bar and bench in the State has furnished more able or accomplished representation than that of Williamson County. Of the latter, the full measure has been filled by Judge W. S. McLemore and Chancellor W. S. Flemming.

A large number of the old settlers of the county took up military claims of grants made by North Carolina to her Revolutionary soldiers. It was of this clement that the country was largely peopled. As late as 1832 the following Revolutionary pensioners were living in Williamson County: James Turner, William Watkins, Moses Lindsey, R. Graham, D. McMahon, Patrick Campbell, George Neeley, Robert Guthrie, Isaac Ferguson, John Andrews, Thomas Razius, Alex Lister, Charles Allen, Thomas Cook, Benjamin Ragsdale, David Jocy, George Hulme, Joseph Witherington, Roger Mallory, Robert Parrish, John Beavert, Jacob Grimmer, John Pearce, Henry Cook and William Kennedy.

In the Creek war of 1812-14 a call was made for troops to assemble at Nashville December 10, in addition to those that had been sent by way of Fayetteville. These men were to be transported down the river in boats. Owing to delay in procuring supplies and transportation the men did not embark till January 7. The entire force consisted of over 2,000 men. Col. John Coffee commanded a cavalry force of 670 men. Col. William Hall, of Sumner County, commanded one of the regiments, and Col. Thomas H. Benton, of Williamson, the other. The force amounted to 1,400 men. The cavalry went overland to Natchez. The detachments by water met the cavalry force at Natchez February 15, and both were held there by Gen. Wilkinson, awaiting orders, till March 4, when they were ordered home, as their services were not deemed necessary.

The Seminole war broke out in 1817; it was almost a continuance of the Creek war of a few years earlier. After some pretty severe fighting a treaty was made with the Indians at Moultrie Creek September 18, 1823, by the stipulations of which the Indians were to be restricted to a reservation. This treaty was never satisfactory to the Indians and difficulties occurred in 1828-29, and finally another treaty was made by Col. Gadsden at Payne's Landing, May 9, 1832, by which the Seminoles were to be set on a reservation with the Creeks. A difficulty occurred between Gen. Thompson and Osceola, a Seminole chief, or which Osceola was imprisoned in Fort King for six days. Burning with revenge Osceola waylaid Gen. Thompson near Fort King and killed him December 28, 1835. On the same day Maj. Dade, with over 100 men, was waylaid in the Wahoo Swamp and the entire party massacred. Pursuant to a call of the governor two regiments of troops were called for to serve against the Seminoles. One company was recruited from Williamson County, of which Joel A. Battle was chosen captain; the lieutenants were Gabriel Matlock and Hollingsworth. These men were enlisted for six months, and were attached to the Second Regiment. They were ordered to rendezvous at Fayetteville. The regiment was organized by the election of William Trousdale, colonel; J. C. Guild, lieutenant-colonel; Joseph Meadow, major of First Battalion, and William L. Washington, major of Second Battalion. Dr. D. Smith was made regimental surgeon, and J. P. Grundy became adjutant of the regiment. The Second Regiment was composed of the companies from Sumner, Smith, Wilson, Davidson, Robertson, Dickson and Williamson Counties. This regiment was brigaded with the First Regiment, under Col. J. B. Bedford. The brigade was commanded by Gen. Robert Armstrong. The command left Fayetteville July 4 for the seat of war. For a history of the campaign see another part of this volume.



The success of the Texans in gaining their independence, their sufferings and indignities at the hands of the Mexicans were such as to excite the deepest sympathy of the Americans. On the call for troops to fight the Mexicans the enthusiasm was unbounded. It became a question as to who should be permitted to go. Nearly every county had its political club at the opening of the war, and these largely volunteered their services. So many offered their services that only a portion could be accepted. The Bethesda Clay Guards not only offered their services, but also to furnish their own horses. But few of these were accepted. Those who were received were mustered into service at Franklin by Gen. Bradley. Only about a half dozen men went; of these Moses Carter, now living in Franklin, was one. Only one or two more are still living.

On the issues of 1860 the people were almost a unit for the maintenance of the integrity of the Union. The presidential vote in 1860 was 797 for Breckenridge; 1,587 for Bell, and 32 for Douglass. The vote clearly indicates the feeling of the people at that time. A meeting was called for December 28, 1860, to be held January 11, 1861, to take into consideration the state of the Union. This was called for by W. L. McComieo, S. H. Barley and J. A. McNutt. The committee on resolutions consisted of A. W. Moss, J. J. Fogg, S. S. House, W. L. Huff, N. J. Haynes, J. W. Neely and S. H. Barley. The meeting expressed great love for the Union, thought the South had great cause for complaint, but did not believe in secession, and resolved that on the following day the stars and stripes should be unfurled from the summit of the court house. Flags were brought forth at different parts of the county. The *Franklin Review and Journal* in speaking of the action of the people of South Carolina in passing ordinances of secession, said: "They have been taught to hate the Union. If every demand was granted they would not willingly return to the Union. \* \* \* They ask us to follow them like sheep follow their leader, but we must not suffer them to drag us out of the Union."

The country was rapidly drifting into war, and the county, true to its teachings, was soon prepared to follow the fortunes of the State. By an act of the special session of the Legislature in April, 1861, the county court met May 20, and made a levy of 4½ cents on each \$100 for a relief fund for the families of volunteer soldiers. The justices, by unanimous voice, agreed to give their own *per diem* till January following for the same cause. The county judge was ordered to issue script to be sold to the Planters' Bank of Franklin for cash to be used for the immediate relief of families. The home guards were organized in the various districts, John M. Winstead being chosen general commanding.

The first regularly organized body of troops from Williamson County was the Williamson Greys. This body constituted Company D, of the First Tennessee. This regiment was composed of Companies A, B, C, E and F, of Nashville; Companies G and H, of Maury; I, of Rutherford, and K, of Giles. The regiment was organized at Nashville, Tenn., May 2, 1861, by cleeing George Maney, colonel; T. F. Sevier, lieutenant-colonel; A. M. Looney, major; R. B. Snowden, adjutant; W. L. Nichol, surgeon; J. B. Buist, assistant surgeon; S. H. Ransom, assistant quartermaster, and George W. Menees, assistant commissary surgeon. After organizing the regiment was ordered into Camp Harris at Allisona; here it remained a short time and was then sent to Camp Cheatham, in Robertson County. The regiment spent some time in drill and was then ordered to West Virginia. It served under Gens. Lee and Loring till December, 1861, when it was sent to Winchester to report to Stonewall Jackson. The regiment was ordered to Knoxville February 2, 1862, and soon after was ordered to Corinth, where it arrived in time to take part in the battle of Shiloh. The regiment was in the campaign through Kentucky and in fact in all the important engagements in Tennessee and the Atlanta campaign. Company D was commanded by Capt. James P. Hanna. In April, after the battle of Shiloh, Lieut. John L. House became major, and Lieut. Oscar Adkison became captain. The roll of honor of Company D, as far as is known, consists of William R. Hughes, McNairy J. Thompson, William B. Campbell and Thomas A. Anthony; all killed October 8, 1862, at Perryville, Ky. A complete history of the First Tennessee is given elsewhere in this volume.

Company E, of the Third Regiment was partially made up in Williamson County. The



officers of this company consisted of N. F. Cheairs, captain; H. P. Pointer, first lieutenant; Campbell Brown, second lieutenant; Thomas Tucker, third lieutenant. The regiment was organized at Lynnvile, Giles County, May 16, 1861. The roll of honor of Company E consists of W. T. Chatman, killed at Fort Donelson February 13, 1862; T. M. Golden, died in prison April, 1862; W. J. L. Johnson, died at Bowling Green; M. V. Sharp, died at Camp Trousdale; J. T. Thompson and W. W. White died at Camp Douglass; J. T. Lamb, died at Nashville in October, 1861, and W. A. Polk, killed at Shiloh. (See State History for sketch of the Third Regiment.)

Battle's regiment, the Twentieth, was organized at Camp Trousdale in the early part of June, 1861. The regimental officers from Williamson County were Moses B. Carter, lieutenant-colonel; Dr. D. B. Cliff, surgeon; John Marshall, quartermaster; Alex Winn, adjutant; John Edmonson, chaplain, and E. L. Jordan, wagon-master. Company B of the Twentieth was recruited at Nolensville and vicinity. The first officers were Joel A. Battle, captain; W. M. Clark, first lieutenant; T. B. Smith, second lieutenant; W. H. Mathews, third lieutenant. On the election of Battle to the colonelcy Lieut. Clark was chosen captain. In 1862 Capt. Clark was made regimental surgeon on the capture of Dr. D. B. Cliff. At the appointment of Capt. Clark, T. B. Smith became captain. He afterward rose to the rank of brigadier-general, and was wounded in the head by a sabre stroke after he had surrendered at the battle of Nashville. From the effects of this wound he became insane. In May, 1862, Orderly Sergt. J. F. Guthrie was elected captain, who was soon after made major, and was killed at Joesboro, Ga., August 31, 1864. The roll of honor of Company B was Eugene Street, N. M. Johnson, D. G. King and J. G. Nevins killed at Chickamauga; Robert Peel and William Kellom, at Murfreesboro; W. S. Battle, at Shiloh; George Keith, at Fishing Creek; W. A. Hay, at Baton Rouge, and N. C. Peay, at Dalton, Ga. Those who died of disease were G. A. Jenkins, William McClarion, B. Poke, J. H. Potts, J. N. Potts and Robert Walden. It should have been stated that on the reorganization C. S. Johnson was elected first lieutenant; W. J. Murray, second lieutenant, and T. C. Williams, third lieutenant. On the promotion of Capt. Guthrie, Johnson became captain; McMurray, first lieutenant, and Williams, second lieutenant; also George Pea became lieutenant near the close of the war. The company roll showed 153 men enrolled from first to last, and only seven men at the surrender at Greensboro, N. C. Company D. was made up in the vicinity of Triune and College Grove. The officers of this company were William P. Rueker, captain; Fred Claybrook, first lieutenant; ——— Pinkston, second lieutenant, and A. Hatcher, third lieutenant. Capt. Rucker resigned, but went out again and was killed in Forrest's attack on Fort Donelson in 1863. Lieut. Claybrook was elected captain, and soon after became major, but was killed at Horses Gap. P. G. Smithson was next made captain. The dead of this company were A. B. Gee, J. G. Crutcher, J. W. P. Kent, G. H. Murray, J. M. Smith, B. W. Yeargin, J. B. Buckman, E. A. Austin, T. P. Couch, W. J. Collett, W. R. Hall, W. H. Merritt, C. R. Moxly, E. T. Pinkston, H. H. Russell, D. T. J. Woods and J. H. Tucker. Company H was recruited in Franklin and vicinity. M. B. Carter was elected captain, but was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. F. De Graffenried then became captain. He was succeeded by N. W. Shy, who passed the grades of major, lieutenant-colonel to colonel, and was killed at Nashville. Thomas Caruthers was next chosen captain, and served till the close of the war. Company H lost J. L. Andrews, Benjamin Armstrong, Daniel Butt, J. S. McAllister, J. G. Boyd, W. E. Boyd, J. H. Alexander, F. M. Andrews, N. J. Davis, E. T. Educey, K. S. Educey, B. M. Givens, H. P. Harrison, F. D. Ham, H. King, W. C. Prichard, Thomas Puett, J. D. Priehard, T. J. Sellers, Thomas Talley, F. A. Truett, W. E. King, A. W. Ivy, C. N. Shelton, H. Sawyers, T. W. Stephens, N. Newcomb, J. T. White, F. Wray and T. J. York. A complete history of the Twentieth Regiment is given elsewhere.

The Thirty-second Regiment, of which Capt. Ed C. Cook's company was a part, was organized in 1861. The company left Franklin October 14, 1861, for Nashville. The officers of the company were Ed C. Cook, captain; Jake Morton, first lieutenant; R. F.



McCaul, second lieutenant, and Thomas Banks, third lieutenant. The regimental officers of this regiment were E. C. Cook, colonel; William P. Moore, lieutenant-colonel; W. J. Brownlow, major; Calvin Jones, adjutant; John T. Shepard, quartermaster; James F. Grant, surgeon; James F. Finley, chaplain. A sketch of this regiment is given in another part of this work.

A company was raised in Williamson County for Holman's battalion by Capt. Jacob T. Martin in August, 1862. The company consisted of 140 men. The commissioned officers were J. T. Martin, captain; Thomas Banks, first lieutenant; David S. Chaney, second lieutenant; A. S. Chapman, third lieutenant. The battalion consisted of four companies and was organized at Columbia October 15, 1862, by Maj. D. W. Holman. The battalion after drilling for a time was attached to Gen. Wheeler's command.

Capt. Thomas F. Perkins, a youth of eighteen, entered the service in June, 1861. He became first lieutenant of a battery, and did good service at Fort Donelson, where the command was captured. Capt. Perkins made his escape and returned to Williamson County, where, in July, 1862, he raised a company of cavalry consisting of sixty-five men. This became Company I of Douglass' battalion. The commissioned officers of this company were Thomas F. Perkins, captain; John C. Bostick, first lieutenant; Richard Clouston, second lieutenant; Malachi Kirby, third lieutenant. February 20, 1863, Holman's and Douglass' battalions were consolidated, and became the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry. The history of these two bodies is given under that regiment.

Company G of the Third Cavalry was organized May 25, 1862, and mustered into the Confederate service May 26. The officers of this company at the organization consisted of James W. Starnes, captain; W. S. McLemore, first lieutenant; Thomas Allison, second lieutenant; G. Harris, third lieutenant. This regiment was a part of Dibrell's brigade of Wheeler's cavalry corps. Company G left for the front October 10. Other companies, as organized, were the following: Light Dragoons, William Ewing, captain; Burke Bond, first lieutenant; T. S. House, second lieutenant. Capt. J. W. Hill's company, of which J. T. Wilson was first lieutenant; Samuel Lea, second lieutenant, and W. T. Wade, third lieutenant. Capt. John A. Wilson's company, of which N. H. Lamb was first lieutenant; John A. Cathey, second lieutenant, and W. J. White, third lieutenant.

For generations to come Franklin will be pointed out as the place of a terrible conflict on November 30, 1864, between the Confederate forces under Gen. John C. Hood, and the Federals under Gen. Schofield. The Federals were composed of the Fourth and a part of the Twenty-third corps, the former commanded by Gen. Stanley and the latter by Schofield. Schofield, being the senior officer, gave directions to the whole command. The object of the Federals was to fall back as slowly as possible so as to give Thomas time to concentrate his forces at Nashville. The object of Hood in forcing the Federals to a stand was to defeat them in detail—Schofield first and Thomas last. Hood's army was composed of the corps of Lieut.-Gens. Lee and Stewart and the corps of Maj.-Gen. Cheatham. The Federal Army had arrived on the night of the 29th and on the 30th, and being so hard pressed were compelled to give battle to save their trains. The Big Harpeth makes a bend around Franklin in the shape of a horseshoe, and from point to point of this the Federals had thrown up hastily constructed but very strong works and well covered by artillery.

Hood's lines were arranged with Stewart's Corps on the right, Cheatham's on the left and the cavalry under Forrest on the flanks, the main body, however, being under Forrest in person on the right. Only a portion of Lee's corps became engaged; that of Johnson's division on the left.

According to Hood's own words his orders were "to drive the enemy at the point of the bayonet into and across the Big Harpeth River, while, if successful, Gen. Forrest was to cross the river and attack and destroy his trains and broken columns." At 4 P. M. the lines advanced to the attack. Hardly in the annals of military pageantry was a sight more grand than the steady march of these hostile columns. The Federal outposts quickly fell back to their main line. Here with them it was a question of life or death. The advancing columns were soon met by a storm of shot and shell—grape and cannister and mus-



ketry, the roar of which seemed to make the earth itself tremble. The conflict was of the most desperate character and became hand to hand; columns driven back reeling and staggering only went to return, if possible, with more desperation. From 4 P. M. till late at night the battle raged. When the morning sun arose, it found the Confederates masters of the gory field. In evidence of the terrible conflict it may be said that Hood's report shows his loss to have been about 4,500. Among the killed or mortally wounded, were Maj.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne, Brig.-Gens. Strahl, Carter, Granbury and John Adams; while Maj.-Gen. Brown, Brig.-Gens. Manigault, Quarles, Cockrell and Scott were wounded and Brig.-Gen. Gordon was captured. Although nearly a quarter of a century has passed since the conflict, many marks are still visible. Between 2,600 and 2,700 Confederates are sleeping in the Confederate cemetery near the scene of this conflict.

On the organization of Williamson County, in 1799, the Legislature appointed a board of town commissioners consisting of Samuel Crockett, Charles McAllister, David Figures, John Sappington and E. Cameron, whose duty it was to select a site for a county seat to be called Franklin; to procure a tract of land for that purpose either by purchase or donation. It was their duty to erect a court house, jail and stocks. The Public Square, consisting of two acres, was donated to the commissioners by Peter Perkins, on condition that the county seat should be located at Franklin. The name was given to the place in honor of Dr. Benjamin Franklin. The town was surveyed and laid out in 1800 by Henry Rutherford, who was chosen county surveyor in February of that year. The plat consisted of between 100 and 200 lots. The most of the lands on which the city of Franklin now stands were entered by Abram Maury, who gave name to the sister county. Among the purchasers of lots in 1801 and 1803 were William Campbell, J. B. Porter, S. Moore, Thomas Harmon, Samuel McClary, Ephraim Brown, Robert Harmon, Ewen Cameron, William Smith, Samuel Chapman, Peter Edwards, James Hicks, Samuel Mitchell, Alexander Myers and John McKay.

The first house is said to have been built in Franklin in 1797 by Ewen Cameron. The court house, as stated elsewhere, was built in the spring and summer of 1800. Thomas McKay, at whose house the first court met, was a resident at that time. Other settlers followed in rapid succession. Benjamin White built an ordinary on the lot adjoining, where Mr. Gault now lives, in 1803. This old building still stands though in a very dilapidated condition. He with his sons became the owners of a tavern, wagon yard, wagon shop, blacksmith shop, butcher shop and gunsmith shop. Alexander Myers and Phillip Many obtained tavern license in 1803. Ordinaries or taverns were supposed to afford food, feed and drinks. The following were the rates established by the county courts: breakfast, dinner and supper, each 25 cents; one-half pint of whisky, 12½ cents; one-half pint of peach or apple brandy, 12½ cents; one-half pint of rum or gin, 37½ cents; one horse feed, 12½ cents. Other tavern keepers during the first decade were Henry Lyon and Stephen Barfield. The bridge across the Harpeth was sold by N. Scales, Thomas Edmundson, S. Green, R. Puckett, D. McEwen, James Boyd, S. Buford and George Hulme to W. Witherspoon, Jacob Gantt, John Witherspoon, Benjamin Nolen, Thomas McKinney and John Blackman on April 8, 1805. In 1820 the contract for paving the Public Square was let to Stephen Childress, John Watson and Hinchey Petway for \$1,600. The money was raised by a levy on the county for \$1,200, and on the town for \$400 additional.

The act of incorporation passed the General Assembly October 9, 1815. The act reads as follows: "That the town of Franklin, in the county of Williamson, and the inhabitants thereof are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the mayor and aldermen of the town of Franklin, and shall have perpetual succession, and by their corporate name may sue and be sued, \* \* \* and may use a town seal." It was given power to employ night watches, establish streets, restrain gambling, regulate amusements, establish and regulate markets, fire companies, and other measures for the benefit of the town. The act provided for the election of mayor and aldermen and other town officers. The following are given as the limits as included in the charter: "Beginning in the center of the old Natchez road where a small branch crosses the



same, about 150 yards from the margin of said town; thence in a direct line to Big Harpeth River, so as to include the house where Nicholas Perkins, Jr., now lives; thence down the middle of said river with its meanders to the mouth of Sharp's branch; thence up said branch until it receives another small stream on the east side; thence up that small branch to the beginning; provided that no land or lots of ground included within the above described bounds shall be subject to pay a greater tax to said corporation, etc., etc." Amendments were made to the charter in 1833, in 1836, in 1837 and in 1852. The by-laws of Franklin were passed in 1828 while Nicholas Perkins was mayor and Thomas B. White was recorder. Many of these have since become inoperative, and many have been repealed. Among the many laws passed was one requiring every owner of a private house, store-room or office to procure a leather bucket sufficient to hold two gallons of water; the same was to have the owner's name placed thereon, and to be hung in a convenient place for use in case of fire. All free male inhabitants in the city under the age of fifty-five were organized into a fire company, under the command of a captain and four masters.

From a copy of the *Western Weekly Review*, published in 1831, the following business cards are found. G. W. Neeley had a cabinet shop at the north end of Main cross street near Perkin's tan-yard. James C. Karr also had a cabinet shop two doors above the Franklin Inn. This inn was what is now the Elliott House; this was kept by T. L. Robinson. A boot and shoe store was kept by A. C. C. Carter, father of Moscow Carter. Hugh Daif was a painter and glazier; he was noted for his wit, and "was a fellow of infinite jest." William Cayce kept a jewelry store on Main Street. John E. Gadsey and Phillip A. Yancey each were carpenters and joiners. The female school was taught by Mrs. Moore. The corporation school and Harpeth Academy were managed by Rev. J. H. Otey and J. A. M. E. Stuart. Tailor shops were managed by William Anderson and Peter W. Crouch. Porter & Haffey, Sammel L. Graham and John S. Allen. A book store was kept by J. H. McMahan and J. Hogan, Jr. The Franklin Hotel was kept by Mrs. Smith, and the "Old Bell Tavern" by Thomas Miller & Co. General stores were kept by H. P. Bostick, McComico & Hamner, Joseph W. Baughn & Co., B. S. & E. S. Tappan and C. G. Gimsted. A music store was kept by John D. McAllister, a tin and coppersmith shop by S. N. Sharp, and a grocery store by M. C. Cayce. Perkin & White kept hardware and cutlery. The leading blacksmiths were S. Vanghn and G. W. Lane. The fire company was under command of Thomas Park. An ordinance was passed excusing firemen from militia duty. The Independent Blues was a militia company of Franklin for many years of which company E. S. Tappan was captain and James Park orderly sergeant. This company took part in the reception given to Gen. Lafayette on his visit to Nashville. Before this time there had been a blue dye factory owned by Alexander McCowen. The name of this has been perpetuated in Indigo Street. There had also been a nail factory, but this closed operations about 1820, and a brewery kept by the Daws Bros. The following attorneys were living in Franklin at this time: G. W. & R. C. Foster, John Marshall, P. N. & N. E. Smith, G. W. Campbell, John Bell, J. S. Jones, N. P. Perkins, J. Swanson, O. A. Harney and W. H. Wharton. It is shown by record that in 1833 Franklin contained a population of 1,500; academies, 2 female and 3 male; 4 churches; 3 clergymen. 8 physicians; 7 lawyers; 4 taverns; 5 blacksmith shops; 6 bricklayers; 10 carpenters; 1 cabinet workman; 1 gunsmith; 2 hatters; 3 saddlers; 4 shoe-makers; 3 silversmiths; 3 tailors; 2 tanners; 1 tinner; 2 wagoners and 13 merchants. On January 1, 1815, a contract was entered into between John Sample, Robert P. Currin and Hinchey Petway, by which they purchased of Henry Cook twelve acres of land on the east side of Big Harpeth, upon which they erected a factory for the manufacture of cotton-bagging, etc.

By an act of Legislature, October 21, 1831, a lottery was chartered at Franklin for the purpose of buying a town block. There were 2,024 tickets, which were to be sold at \$5, making a total sum of \$10,120. The capital prize was \$2,000. The committee on management was composed of R. P. Currin, Thomas Hardeman, C. G. Olmsted and E. Breathitt. The tickets were put on sale at Hogan & McMahan's book store. The fond hopes of the citizens were never realized, as the lottery did not prove a success. Races



at the Fairview Course, owned by John Sweeney, in 1831, drew out the following horses on the first day: Mr. Meek's Dart, Mr. Pankey's Division, Mr. Rice's filley Conqueror; the second day there were Pankey's Nelly-hoe; Peeple's Graytail, Sneed's Rappahannock and Thweatt's gelding. The sweepstakes premium was \$200. There was also a sweepstakes premium for two-year-olds of twenty barrels of corn. On July 4, 1831, there was a celebration at Reader's Spring. The committee of arrangements was composed of J. Park, W. H. Crouch, B. R. White, P. Perkins J. Moore and A. McGan. Among the prominent men living in Franklin at that time were Newton Cannon, W. G. Childress, Thomas Hardeman, Nicholas Perkins, Abram Maury, William Martin, Christopher McEwen and John L. McEwen.

The principal business men between 1840-50 were: Dry goods stores—J. W. Baughn, J. H. Otey, George Seabright and A. & W. Park. Drugs—McPhailt & English. Boot and shoe store—Brown & Littleton. Carriages—H. Eelbeck and R. G. Richardson. Blacksmiths—Brock & Cody. Physicians—Drs. S. S. and A. J. Mayfield, R. Glass, Reid & Perkins and Dr. Crockett. Business men from 1850 to 1860: Dry goods—Horten & Carl, J. R. Hunter, L. F. Beech, House & Bro., Snyder & Frizzell, Shanner, Broham & Co. Drug store—F. S. Wooldridge. Merchant tailors—Cummings & Byers, A. W. Moss, Hyerone-mus & Craig. Livery stables—J. K. & C. R. Richardson, Neely & Haynes. Grocery stores—S. H. Bailey, J. M. Casey. Carriage shop—W. G. D. Boehms. Furniture—R. H. Teal & Toon. Iron works—John Pugh, T. P. Pugh & C. B. Beech. Produce dealers—Beale & Toon, Spencer, McCoy & Co. and M. S. Royce. Book store—Thomas Parkes. Cabinet shop—Courtney & Karr. Business men immediately following the war: Dry goods—Joe Frankland & Co., M. Kaufman, J. M. Graverly, J. G. Bliss, T. L. Owen and J. & M. House. Drug Stores—W. G. Clouster, Crutcher & Handy. Groceries, harness, etc., etc.—A. C. Vaughn, J. L. Parkes, Bostick, Moreley & Rozell. Groceries—J. J. Pur-year & R. R. Hightower, Cook & Westerfiel. Tinware—James Merrill. Furniture—J. C. Karr.

The present business is as follows: Dry goods and general stores—Smithson, Kennedy Haynes & Co., Theo. Owen, Neely & Campbell, Joseph Frankland, Frank Adle, A. Thorner and Julius Dietrich. Groceries—Reynolds & Wilson, J. W. Bennett, Will Cody, F. Eelbeck, Newton Cannon, John Atwood, Hearn & Haynes, Ed Haynes and Mrs. John Morton. Drug Stores—Beech & Son, Thomas Burus and — White. Agricultural implements—C. V. Holdeman & Co. and W. A. Johnson & Co. Harness, Saddlery, etc.—A. J. Dennis & Co. and James Russell. Book store—Emma Eddy. Livery stables—Vaughn & Son, John Blackburn and Charles Moss. Hotels—Parrish House and Elliott House. Flouring-mills—The mill owned by J. B. Lillie, built in 1870 at the head of Main Street, was built at a cost of about \$50,000, and has a capacity of about 300 barrels per day; the Atlas Mills were built in 1882 by Hamilton, Vaughn & Turley; the mill of Y. M. Rezer was built the same year.

A branch of the Union Bank of Tennessee was established in Franklin in 1832. The stock allowed for the bank was \$200,000. To give an estimate of the amount of business done by this bank in its early history it is shown that March 4, 1835, there were discounted \$26,000, and more than that \$80,000 were offered. This bank continued in operation till it was closed by the operations of the war. The First National Bank of Franklin, the only banking concern in the place, is on a good financial basis and is well managed.

Hiram Lodge, No. 7, F. & A. M., was originally Lodge No. 55, and was instituted under the Grand Lodge of North Carolina. Authority was granted by Robert Williams, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina and Tennessee of Ancient York Masons. The delegates to the Grand Lodge, which met at Knoxville December 2, 1811, were Archibald Potter, Stephen Booker and John A. Rodgers. At this meeting a Grand Lodge for the State of Tennessee was organized, and Hiram Lodge, No. 55, now became Hiram Lodge, No. 7, of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee. The present lodge building was erected some time between 1818 and 1825. The commandery at Franklin is called DePayen, No. 11, and consists of thirteen members. Its officers are J. L. Parkes, E. C.; Altha Thomas,



G.; T. F. Perkins, C. G.; J. P. Hannes, P.; Burke Bond, S. W.; J. P. Hamilton, J. W.; D. B. Cliffe, Treas.; T. A. Pope, R.; J. H. Rolffs, S. B.; W. Jones, Sword B.; A. Truett, Warden; E. T. Wells, Sentinel; Altha Thomas, J. P. Hanner and J. L. Parkes, Past Commanders.

The date of the foundation of a paper in Franklin is a matter of some uncertainty. It was some time near 1820, but neither the exact date nor its founder is known. In 1831 the paper was called the *Western Weekly Review* and was owned by J. H. McMahan and J. Hogan, Jr. and was edited by Thomas Hoge, of East Tennessee. Soon after the now venerable Don Cameron became editor. In 1852 the name of the paper became *The Review and Journal*. Don Cameron sold the paper and N. J. Haynes and D. L. Balch with S. P. Hildreth, editor. In 1858 Edwin Paschall became editor for a very short time and was succeeded by Hildreth again. Judge W. S. McLemore was editor a short time in 1860 and to June 13, 1861, when Mr. Haynes became editor and proprietor. In 1865 it was owned by N. J. Haynes & Son and in 1870 by Haynes & Bro., with Burk Bond as editor. In a short time T. E. Haynes alone became editor and proprietor. In 1873 Haynes, Andrew & Co. became owners, with T. Dick Bullock as editor. Mr. Bullock was out for a time but returned again in 1876 when Haynes & Andrews became editors and proprietors. On accepting the postmastership under the present administration, Mr. T. E. Haynes retired from the paper and Mr. M. L. Andrews became sole manager. *The Review and Journal* is one of the oldest, if not the oldest paper in the State with an unbroken management. It has always been a clean, high-toned, consistent paper. It is well edited and is good authority on Democratic doctrines.

Thompson Station is located about seven miles south of Franklin, in District No. 4. It is the principal shipping point for that section of the county over the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. The place contains from 100 to 200 inhabitants. The station contains several stores, a cotton-gin and other business houses; also a Methodist and a Christian Church. Historically this place is known by several very severe engagements fought near it in the late war. Brentwood is a station on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad near the line between Williamson and Davidson Counties. It is beautifully situated and contains several business houses, a postoffice, shops and a Methodist Church. A severe skirmish was fought here in Hood's retreat from Nashville. Nolensville is situated on the head waters of Mill Creek in District No. 17. It was named in honor of one of the oldest families in the county. It is surrounded by an excellent farming country. Nolensville dates back in the thirties. The pike leading to Nashville from Nolensville was built in the latter part of the thirties and the beginning of the forties. Nolensville has a large number of business houses for a place of its size. It also has a graded school of three departments and a postoffice. There is an I. O. F. Lodge also a Masonic Lodge—a Blue Lodge and Chapter. Triune is the name of a neighboring postoffice in District No. 18. It is on the pike leading from Nolensville to College Grove. This is the seat of a church and has a consolidated school and a cotton gin near by. This place is situated near the head waters of Wilson's Creek, a tributary of the Big Harpeth. Near the corners of Districts Nos. 14, 18 and 20, is a postoffice called Arrington. On Big Harpeth, near the county line is situated College Grove. This has long been a pleasant neighborhood and the seat of an excellent school. It now contains a school of three departments, a Presbyterian and a Methodist Church. On Grove Creek in the same district is Jordan Store postoffice. In the southeast corner of the county, in District No. 22, is Reed's Store postoffice. Bethesda postoffice is situated near the center of District No. 12 in a thickly settled neighborhood. There has been a church at the place since 1839. There is also an academy and one or two business houses.

It is a matter of record that in 1836 Peytonsville was called Sneathett, or as the public now have it—Snatch. Its name originated in the fact, it is said, that one individual owed another \$10, and the creditor being unable to collect the debt seized the opportune moment and snatched the money from the unsuspecting debtor. One of the first settlers at this place was Andrew Campbell. Peytonsville now contains one store, a postoffice and a



blacksmith shop. It also contains a Methodist Church built in 1857, and a Christian Church of recent construction. There is also a Masonic hall, Lodge No. 337, F. & A. M.; other neighborhoods, points and postoffices are Williamsburg in the Fourth District; Boston postoffice, White Oak postoffice in the Second, and Leiper's Fork or Hillsboro postoffice in the Third. Hillsboro, or Hillsborough as formerly spelled, is an old settlement; James Adams was an early resident at that place. In the First are Christiana postoffice, Basin Springs postoffice and Smith's Springs; in the Fourth is West Harpeth and in the Seventh is Beechville.

Harpeth Academy was authorized by the General Assembly in 1807, under the laws passed for encouraging popular education. The trustees appointed for Harpeth were Abram Maury, Daniel Perkins, Nicholas T. Perkins, G. McComico, Albert Russell, Stephen Childress, William Neeley, Charles Bayles, Robert P. Cnrrin and John Hardeman. The first steps toward building were taken in February, 1810, when the above trustees purchased eighty square poles from William McRay. This land lay between one and two miles from Franklin near the Ball estate. From its vicinity to Harpeth River it was called the Harpeth Academy. On November 4, 1817, an act was passed making not less than five trustees a quorum, and added to the number of trustees William Smith, Andrew Campbell, John Watson, John Bell and John White. The growth of Franklin brought about the necessity of greater facilities for schools and a desire to have the school nearer town. Accordingly Harpeth Academy was sold to Randel McGavack in 1823, and a new site purchased on Main Street consisting of ten acres of ground.

This building stood till it was destroyed by the soldiers during the war. Perhaps the most noted teacher in the early history of Harpeth was the Rev. Gideon Blackburn. Many distinguished educators taught in Harpeth; also many very distinguished sons of Williamson County were educated there.

Harpeth Union Female Academy was established in 1828. In that year a deed to the grounds was made by Newton Cannon to Samuel Perkins, W. S. Webb, T. D. Porter, John Bostick and Newton Cannon as trustees for the academy. This school was managed with success many years. In February, 1837, Lot No. 134 in Franklin was purchased and the foundation laid for the Franklin Female Academy.

The Franklin Female Institute was founded in —, and was successfully managed till broken up by the war. This institution was founded as a stock concern and was managed by a board of trustees. It was mainly under the control of the Presbyterians. On the organization of the public schools under the present system the institute building became to be used as the public school building. These schools are under the management of Superintendent Wallace, who has brought them to a high state of proficiency. The average length of terms is ten months. A regular course is maintained and the graduates are well qualified for the various duties of life.

In 1848 Moses Cates sold a quantity of land to John Matheral, Joseph Daus, J. W. Allen and James Hardgrave for a house for a school and religious worship. This was on the Big Harpeth near William Armstrong's. A church and school was built on Murfree's Fork of Anderson's Big Spring at about the same time. This was built on the lands of John Pope and Samuel Akin. John Moore and James Patten were made trustees.

The first trustees of Owen Hill Female Academy were appointed November 23, 1850. They were William Burner, W. M. M. Huley, J. P. Allison, E. L. Jordan, J. B. Wilson, J. Jordan and G. C. Kinman. A public school was built on the lands of Thomas Buchanan, in 1848. The trustees were S. S. Bradley, F. W. Jordan and Robert Carothers. A schoolhouse was built on Nelson Creek in 1837. The first trustees appointed were Nelson Fields, G. Vernon, David Hampton, William Fields, Henry Jenkins and A. Carmichael.

College Grove was founded in 1861. It is still a very flourishing school. Its first trustees were W. Jordan, W. W. Healey, A. G. Scales, J. L. Casey and J. P. Allison.

The public school system as organized under the new constitution was put into operation in 1872. It was several years before their efficiency became very marked owing to a lack of schoolhouses and funds for paying teachers. Aside from private schools or



schools disconnected with the public school system the schools of Williamson are divided into graded schools, consolidated schools and ungraded common schools. The graded school as here used means schools in which the teacher has succeeded in arranging pupils in classes with regard to their advancement and kinds of text-books without reference to the number of rooms in the building in which schools are taught. The ungraded schools are those in which the teacher has not succeeded in eliminating text-books of different kinds from the school, in consequence of which pupils pursue the same studies of the same advancement, but having different text-books require different classes. The consolidated schools are those in which the expenses of management are met by the public funds and by private subscription. The benefit derived from consolidated schools is that the school terms are made much longer. The most of the consolidated schools are incorporated under the "four mile law;" the result of which is that whisky is driven from the county except in incorporated towns. In the following schools three teachers are employed: Trinity, Nolensville, Owen's Station and College Grove. The following schools are consolidated schools: Trinity, Nolensville, College Grove, Owen's Station, Triune, Forest Hill, Hillsboro, Douglas Church, Mount Carmel, Perkins' School and Boyd's Mill School. From the superintendent's report for both 1884 and 1885 it is learned that the scholastic population in 1885 was male, white, 2,880; colored, 2,154; female, white, 2,764; colored, 2,076. Total scholastic population for 1884, 9,874. The same for 1885 shows males, white, 2,997; female, 2,790; colored, male, 2,245, female, 2,168. Total of both, 10,300. As a comparison the scholastic population for 1839, which of course did not include colored, was only 4,456. Out of the above enumeration the total enrollment of whites and colored for 1884 was 5,529, and the daily attendance was 3,376. The same item for 1885 shows an enrollment of 5,204, and a daily attendance of 3,444. The total number of white schools for 1884 were 51; colored, 20. The number for 1885 was 54 and 28, respectively. The total length of schools in days in 1884 was 108, and in 1885, as per report, 104. The total amount of funds expended for 1884 was \$17,764.90; for 1885 it was \$20,693.21. Of these amounts there was expended for teachers' salaries for 1884 \$11,610.75, and in 1885 \$13,557.35. The schools of Williamson County are growing in efficiency and favor.

The Tennessee Female College of Franklin was founded in 1856. One of the principal men engaged in establishing this school was John Marshall. A magnificent building was erected and able instructors were employed. The school soon took a high rank among the educational institutions of the land. The school has had a continuous and prosperous course except for a brief period. The school finally fell into the hands of Bishop Hargrove, of the Methodist Church. The buildings were recently purchased by Prof. Edgerton, who has been conducting a successful school in all the departments for the last year. In March, 1886, the beautiful buildings were consumed by fire, to the great misfortune of Prof. Edgerton and the community. The school was transferred to a large private house, where the school year was finished. The school for 1886 closed with the "Thirty-sixth Annual Commencement," at which nine young ladies were graduated. It is a pleasing fact to know that the arrangements have been consummated for the rebuilding of this institute, and it will again open for work in September, 1886.

The Baptist Church is believed to have been the first church organized in the county, as a record of Harpeth Baptist Church is found in 1803. It is claimed it was built in 1800. It is known to the public as Old Harpeth Church. Among the first members of this church were Andrew Goff and wife. This old church stood about four miles from Franklin. Liberty is the name of another Baptist Church in the county. This also was standing as early as 1803, and how much earlier is unknown. Owing to a division this very popular branch has been greatly weakened in this county. The division on the question of missions led to the two branches known as Old or Primitive Baptists and the Missionary Baptists. There was formerly a Baptist Church in the Perkins' neighborhood, but it no longer stands. The Baptist Church in Franklin was organized in 1839, and an excellent brick church erected in 1849. From lack of numbers preaching is not maintained regularly by this denomination.



The Presbyterian Church at Franklin was organized January 8, 1811, by Rev. Gideon Blackburn. The elders chosen at this time were Alexander White, Samuel Moore, E. Hamilton and Robert Harris. There were at that time forty-six lay members and an addition of seventeen was made the same year and thirty-seven in 1812. Dr. Blackburn remained in charge of the church except the interval of 1817 till 1824. In 1817 Rev. David Wise was called to the charge. The first report to Presbytery in 1813 showed a membership of ninety-three. Dr. Blackburn only gave from one-fourth to one-half his time to the church at Franklin. In 1818 Dr. Blackburn and Rev. J. T. Hamilton both worked on the charge. On the resignation of Dr. Blackburn his son, Rev. J. N. Blackburn, had charge of the church a number of years. In 1826 Rev. Rob Henderson was employed, who gave three-fourths of his time to the church at Franklin. In 1832 Rev. R. H. Lilly was employed; about this time there were twenty-six additions to the church. Rev. M. M. Marshall took charge in 1834 and remained till 1837, when he was succeeded by Rev. A. H. Desheil, who remained till 1840. In 1840 R. A. Garrison became pastor and served till 1843. The church at that time numbered 132 communicants. The following were the elders who for their long service are mentioned: A. Park, T. F. Adkison, William O'N. Perkins and Don Cameron. In 1843 Rev. A. N. Cunningham became pastor and served till 1858, when he was succeeded by Rev. Ira Morey, who resigned and died in 1864. Among the pastors Rev. Gideon Blackburn is, perhaps, best known. Many distinguished men as lay members here belonged to this church. Gilbert Marshall served as clerk of the session from 1824 to 1852. This church suffered the misfortunes of the war, and after the battle of Franklin this house was taken as a hospital by the Federals, during which time it was greatly damaged. The first pastor after the war was the Rev. W. L. Rosser. The first church built in the place was built by the Presbyterians, around which many historic events cluster. The present church edifice at "Five Points" was erected in 1842.

In addition to the church at Franklin, the Presbyterians have an old established organization at Little Harpeth: also one at the ridge called Ridge Church.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Franklin was organized, in 1871, with seventeen or eighteen members, by the Rev. Gill, of Kentucky. The members worshiped at other churches till 1876, when they erected a very elegant church on Main Street at an outlay of nearly \$8,000, but of value of nearly \$10,000. The corner-stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies and the dedicatory sermon preached June 3, 1876. This is one of the finest churches in the city. This denomination is not strong numerically, yet the regular church services are kept up.

The first Cumberland Church built in the county was erected at Mount Carmel on the Lewisburg Pike about ten or twelve miles from Franklin. October 27, 1827, Allen Bugg made a deed to three and one-half acres of land to T. E. Kirkpatrick, C. Walker, Newton Wall and W. W. Bond, as trustees of the Cumberland Church. The old house has long since been replaced by a new one. There is still a good organization maintained at Mount Carmel.

At a very early period in the history of Cumberland Presbyterianism a church was built near where Pleasant Hill now stands. This was a Union Church built by the Methodists and Cumberlands, but it soon after fell into the hands of the Methodists. The ground was deeded by Moses Cator to Stephen Stockett and G. W. Armstrong, N. Mitchell and Joseph Manley. There is still a good congregation at Pleasant Hill.

Hills Camp Ground was an old Cumberland camp ground. The families of David and Robert Hill and William Byres were members of the congregation at this place. The camp grounds were established about 1832. Huts were built and an open court or an arbor was arranged for the worshipers. There were at one time 115 professors of religion at this place and sixty at another. A house of worship was afterward built at Hills.

The church at McKay was built mainly through the efforts of William and John McKay. It was built about 1855 and has a beautiful location and is in a prosperous condition. West Harpeth Church was built on lands deeded, in April, 1857, to J. Adams, G. W. Mayberry and J. B. Carl, as trustees of West Harpeth. The leading families belonging to West Harpeth were the Bingham and Grays.



Moore's Chapel was built through the instrumentality of Mrs. Moore. This building was erected about 1850. There is a Cumberland Presbyterian parsonage and a strong church at Bellview about nine miles from Franklin on the Murfreesboro Pike. This is one of the strongest congregations in the county. The pastor of Bellview usually preaches to the congregation at College Grove, where there is an organization but no house of worship belonging to the Cumberland Presbyterians. The Cumberland Presbyterians also have organizations at Pleasant Dale, Boiling Springs and Nolensville.

The beginning of Methodism in Williamson County dates back to near the beginning of the present century. The first conference held in Franklin was on October 20, 1816, the presiding bishops being Robert R. Roberts and Euoch George. This was held in a schoolhouse near where the old Methodist Church afterward stood. Among the early members were Thomas Olds, wife and daughter; William Johnson and wife, Sarah; William Davis, Mrs. Foster, Henry Eelbeck, Caleb Maury and wife, William Manning and sons, Mrs. Abram Manry and Mrs. James Park. The first church built in Franklin was built on a lot deeded by James Russell to J. W. McConan, E. T. Collins, James Park, Robert Davis, H. R. W. Hill, Hugh McCabe, William Johnson, Richard Swanson and T. L. Douglas on September 18, 1827, as trustees. This was a brick house, and stood on what was formerly called Water Street, near Mill Street. The Methodists of Franklin now have an elegant house of worship, and maintain a pastor and own a parsonage. Their report shows a membership of 367, and they have a Sunday-school of 155 pupils. This church has given to foreign missions within the last year \$253.55, and pays its pastor, Rev. J. E. Harrison, a salary of \$1,000.

Douglas Circuit consists of four churches: Thompson Station, Bethel, Colis Chapel and Douglas. Douglas Church, near the old Douglas Camp Ground, was built in 1833. The trustees at that time were L. Henderson, J. Hughes, J. Cove, J. W. Williams, Joseph Barnett, P. M. Hughes and Frank Hardeman. The old camp ground was established about 1827, and in 1836 was made a voting precinct. The total strength of the circuit in membership is 386, and Sunday-school pupils 175. This circuit has contributed \$152.35 to foreign missions, and pays its pastor, Rev. W. B. Lowry, a salary of \$650, and owns its parsonage.

College Grove Circuit contains two churches. The pastor is Rev. J. A. McFerrin. The total membership of the two churches is 230. The pastor is furnished a parsonage and receives a salary of \$600. The circuit has furnished \$80 to missionary funds, and has 120 Sunday-school pupils.

Brentwood Circuit has two churches: Brentwood and Johnson Station, with a membership of 258, and of Sunday-school pupils 110. It owns a parsonage and pays its pastor a salary of \$400, and contributed last year \$128 to the missionary fund. The first church at Brentwood was built in 1857. The trustees were Robert Reams, T. H. Odea, S. B. Frost, D. L. Drake and Stephen Tucker.

The Bethesda Circuit has four churches and a membership of 384, and 130 Sunday-school scholars. The churches have given \$128.95 to foreign missions within the last year. They own their own parsonage and pay their pastor, Rev. H. O. Moore, \$380. Bethesda is one of the old churches of the county. The first church was built in 1839. The trustees were W. Lavender, John McCurdy, Mark L. Andrews, H. H. Horton, J. Fisher, H. G. Padgett, J. L. Morris, H. C. Horton and Blythe Spratt.

Harpeth Station Circuit has two churches. It has a membership of 244, has 139 Sunday-school pupils, contributes \$116.25 to foreign missions and pays its pastor, R. P. Ransom, \$400. Harpeth was built in 1847. Its trustees were Gideon Ratcliff, Richard Swanson, Richard Reed, Sanford Allen, Phillip Burgh, Isham Lamb and H. B. North.

Pope and Mount Zion Circuit, of which Rev. John Burnett has charge, has a membership of 175, has thirty Sunday-school pupils, pays its pastor a salary of \$250, and has given \$45 the last year for the missionary cause. The church at Pope's is an old organization. Its first trustees were Samuel Akin, John Moore and James Patton.

The Nolensville charge contains three churches, under charge of Rev. W. T. Rowland.



who receives a salary of \$450. The membership of this charge number 364, and Sunday-school pupils 180, who have contributed to the missionary fund, \$136.55.

The Bethlehem and White Circuit consist of two churches under R. E. Travis, with a membership of 203 and forty-two Sunday-school pupils. These churches have contributed \$30.75 to missions, and pay their pastor a salary of \$400.

Fernvale Circuit contains four churches under Rev. J. W. Kitchen, whose salary is \$125. The mission fund of this charge is \$5. The number of membership is 310; Sunday-school pupils, 130. There are in the county 10 pastors, 25 churches, 6 parsonages, and a membership of 2,921. The following is a list of the elders given in order: M. Lindsey, B. McHenry, T. L. Douglas, William McMahan, Rob Paine, James McFerrin, Louis Garrett, James McFerrin, G. D. Taylor, T. L. Douglas, H. E. Pitt, A. L. P. Green, A. F. Driskill, A. S. Riggs, A. L. P. Greeu, W. Burr, R. P. Rauson, R. K. Hargrave, J. W. Hill and T. A. Kesley. Early pastors were A. Monroe, William Adams, R. W. Morris, Thomas Madden, H. H. Brown, Rob Paine, R. Ledbetter, F. P. Scruggs and J. B. McFerrin.

The first preaching by the Christians in Williamson County was in September, 1833, by Revs. A. Craig and Joel Anderson. Soon after this the county was visited by the celebrated Alexander Campbell. A meeting of several days duration was held by Revs. Absalom Adams and Tolbert Fanning, at which there were fifteen professions and an organization of seventeen members effected. There was not much change in numbers till 1837, when Rev. Tolbert Fanning settled in Franklin and remained till 1841. In that year James C. Anderson became pastor of the church in Franklin, and soon after there was an addition of about thirty members. In 1843 Rev. Adolphus Morse, of the Western Reserve, Ohio, was called to take charge of the church, and remained about one year. Several meetings were held in 1844 by Revs. Wharton and Jones, of Nashville, and seven additions were made to the church; also on April 15 of that year Rev. W. J. Barbee became pastor. In the year 1844 the church was visited by Revs. Ferguson, Smith and Jones. Notwithstanding the difficulties in presenting and establishing the new doctrine it soon took a deep hold upon the minds of the people. Unfortunately, some domestic difficulties embarrassed the church for a time, yet in 1845 the membership at Franklin numbered 100 members, 48 males and 52 females. Worship was generally held in private houses till 1851, when an elegant church was erected. At a church meeting held April 18, 1849, it was resolved to erect a house of worship, and voluntary subscriptions were offered at once for about \$1,500. The house is a brick structure about 40x60 feet, and is elegantly furnished. A baptistry has recently been added to the building. The names of the Campbells, the Craigs, the Kirkpatricks, Cayces, Benuetts, are closely connected with the interest of the Christian Church. The membership of this popular denomination is now about 340.

The church at Leiper Fork, or Hillsboro, was organized about 1840. Among the early ministers there was Rev. A. Morse, who preached there in 1843. Owing to a difficulty between him and some of the members he did not long remain. This is now a very strong and flourishing congregation. The Christians have a good church at Thompson Station, the organization dating back to about 1845. The Thompsons and Hamiltons were leading members of this church. Boston also is one of the oldest organizations in the county. There is also a large church at Owen's Chapel, a church at Berea, built in 1880, and a new house of worship at Peytonsville, erected in 1885-86. They also have a church building and an organization at Riggs, Cross Roads, and a church organization at South Harpeth and Hill's Chapel. This influential denomination has a membership of from 1,200 to 1,500 in the county.

The St. Paul's Episcopal Church, of Franklin, was organized August 25, 1827, at the Masonic Hall. The following were elected wardens or vestrymen: Thomas Maney, senior warden; Thomas Hardeman, junior warden; William Anderson, B. S. Tappan and Peter N. Smith, vestrymen. Rev. J. H. Otey was chosen first rector, which position he held till November 23, 1835, at which time he resigned. Steps were taken in 1831 for the erection of a church edifice, for which purpose B. S. Tappan and Thomas Hardeman were chosen a



committee on building. The committee was instructed to proceed to the erection of a building if the same could be done at a cost not to exceed \$2,000. The matter was dropped until 1834, when a new committee, consisting of Messrs. Dickson, Hardeman and Baldwin, were ordered to proceed with the building, the church in the meantime having received \$550 from New York and Philadelphia. The corner-stone of the church had been laid on Tuesday, June 28, 1831, by Rev. Bishop Meade, of Virginia.

On the resignation of Rector Otey, Rev. N. Watson Monroe was called, followed by H. T. Leacock, and he by W. P. Sanders, and he by L. S. Sherwell. J. W. Rogers was called in 1845, and Rev. A. S. Royce in 1854. Rev. E. Bradley became rector in 1869, and remained till August, 1873, when Rev. G. N. James became rector. On the death of Rector James, August 16, 1881, Rev. Charles M. Gray was called and took charge January 8, 1882. In 1870 a neat rectory was built adjoining the church edifice. The number of communicants of the church is not large.

## RUTHERFORD COUNTY.

GEOGRAPHICALLY speaking Rutherford County occupies the exact center of the State, and almost the exact center of Middle Tennessee. Few if any vertical sections of any great depth have been made, and it is believed no record has been kept. The county embraces an area of over 500 square miles, the outcrop being blue limestone and shales. It is what geologists term lower Silurian. It is probable that the depth of this formation extends from 500 to 1,000 feet with occasional thin strata of other formations.

The soil of this county is exceedingly fertile, being either of a black or brownish red color; the latter color is doubtless due to the iron oxides contained in it. Although there are many places where the ground is apparently covered with stone, yet by careful husbandry there are few places that cannot be made to yield a rich harvest to the careful and industrious husbandman. Fields that have been cultivated for nearly a century, and are apparently worn out by the cultivation of corn and cotton, are soon reclaimed by a few years' growth of red clover, or by seeding in the blue-grass make excellent grazing lands.

The native growth of timber embraces almost every kind grown in the temperate climate. The native trees that are valuable in the markets are oak, hickory, walnut, poplar and cedar, vast quantities of the latter being shipped to all parts of the county, and until within the last few decades was almost the exclusive article of produce for the market, and it is still more largely cultivated than any other one thing, yet large quantities of wheat and corn are raised. The production of these three articles is almost marvelous in some instances with a suitable season. The intelligent farmer has learned the necessity of a rotation in crops for the improvement of the land and to guard against over production in some articles and the necessary consequence—dull prices for that article. His crops are now more varied, more wheat and corn and pasture lands. This brings about a necessity for more stock, and such is now seen. The county is now largely engaged in breeding fine horses, cattle and sheep. These are bringing rich rewards to those so engaged. Large quantities of rye, oats, barley, tobacco, potatoes, hay, peas, beans, wool, butter and cheese are also produced. The product of the orchard and garden embraces everything from the smallest and sweetest berry to the finest apple. The quantity is only limited by the effort of the producer.

The east fork of Stone River enters this county near Reddyville in the eastern part of the county and flows almost in a northwest direction through its entire course. It forms a part of the boundary line between Districts Nos. 17 and 19; from 19 it receives Andrew and McKnight Creeks as tributaries. At the corners of Districts Nos. 17, 19



and 22, it receives Cripple Creek (named from an accident befalling a man while crossing it) as a tributary; this with its branches rises mainly in District No. 22. Stone River passes through the central part of District No. 22, and near the western part receives Cave Creek from the south and Bradley Creek from the north. The last named with Stone River forms the boundary line between Districts Nos. 22 and 15. Near the central part of District No. 21 it receives Bushman Creek. Stone River then forms the boundary line between Districts Nos. 15 and 5 on the north, and Districts Nos. 22, 21, 9 and 6 on the south, where it unites with the west fork of Stone River.

The west fork enters this county near the southeastern part of the county, and forms a part of the boundary between Districts Nos. 21 and 25; at the northern extremity of District No. 25 it receives the waters of Long Creek, which is the boundary line between District No. 25 on the east and Districts Nos. 20 and 11 on the west. The main stream forms the boundary between Districts Nos. 18 and 11; near the center of District No. 11 it receives the waters of Lytle Creek, and near the center of District No. 11 it receives a tributary of its own name. The head waters of the last named is called Dry Fork. West fork passes through Districts Nos. 13 and 9; near Florence Station it receives the waters of Armstrong Creek, the two branches, east and west fork, unite, and form one stream near Jefferson. The river passes out of the county in a northwest direction; from the south on the boundary of Districts Nos. 6 and 2 it receives Stewart Creek. Stone River was discovered and explored as far as Jefferson by Gen. Uriah Stone and four men in 1794. It was for Stone that the river was named. Other streams in the county were named in honor of prominent families.

Previous to 1780 the Indians held undisputed sway in this county. The old trace leading from Nashville to Chattanooga is yet to be seen. Along this route the Choctaws, Chickasaws, and particularly the Cherokees, held undisputed sway from time immemorial. Soldiers sent out by Gen. Robertson went as far as Black Fox Camp Spring in 1793. In 1794 Orr's expedition, sent out by Gen. Robertson, followed the trace by way of Murfreesboro, and September 7, 1794, camped near Black Fox's Spring. This expedition extended as far as Nickajack, where the Indians were defeated. Few Indian troubles occurred after that time. The first settlers in the county were mainly from Virginia and North Carolina. Those coming from Virginia came mainly by water by way of the Ohio and Cumberland Rivers; those coming from North Carolina over the mountains on pack-horses. The parent State, North Carolina, as an inducement to have the lands on the "Cumberland" settled up, offered 640 acres to each head of a family who would live upon the land; hence the large number of 640-acre grants.

Samuel Wilson, grandfather of Col. Jetton, is said to have visited the vicinity of Jefferson as early as 1788-89, and marked out lands. He soon after returned with his family and settled at Wilson Shoals on Stone River. He has the honor of having planted the first corn within the forks of Stone River; also of having killed the last elk in the county, near Murfree Spring. He left a large and respectable family and died in 1827, and was buried with the honors of war near where the United States Cemetery now is. Thomas Nelson, Thomas Howell and William Adkinson settled near Stewart Creek. Col. Robert Weakley and Robert Bedford each owned grants at the confluence of the east and west forks of Stone River. These lands were taken up previous to 1800. It was largely through the influence of these two men that the first seat of justice was located at Jefferson. William Nash, who, with Col. Weakley, surveyed the line separating Rutherford from Davidson, is said to have owned the first store in the county. It was he who administered the oath of office to the justices of the first county court. Nimrod Menifee settled the land now marked by the United States Cemetery. The place is marked by two historic events, one the opening of the second year of the county courts, and the other, fifty-seven years later, within a few days, the opening of the second year of the war and with it one of the bloodiest battles of modern times. Robert Overall settled near Overall Creek, to which his name was given. His family has been prominent in the history of the county since its inception.



Another early settler in that vicinity was Capt. Richard Ransom, who came from North Carolina in 1810 and settled near the head of Overall Creek. Rev. James Bowman was another settler in that vicinity, and was one of the early ministers of the Presbyterian Church. Each of the last was the head of a large family. Charles Ready settled near Readyville, to which his name was given. He settled in the county about 1800, and was one of the seven justices that constituted the first court in Rutherford County; also he was one of the seven commissioners to select a new county seat, appointed by the General Assembly in October, 1811. Of all these he was last to die. Thomas Rucker, another one of the seven justices, lived between Murfreesboro and Jefferson; his place came in one vote of being made the county seat, instead of Murfreesboro. Richard Sanders and family came from North Carolina about 1806, and settled on Stone River, in the neighborhood called "Raleigh." In the same vicinity were the Floyds, Brashears, Wights and Goodloes. Murfreesboro marks the settlement of Capt. William Lytle.

The great natural feature of this county caused more good mills to be erected at an early day than was the case in other places. A few tread-mills were established in the county, but the vast majority of the mills were propelled by water-power. Thomas Rucker built a mill on his place called the "Cave" Mill in 1799. Lonis Anthony's mill was built on Stone River, adjoining Henry Gilham's place, in 1804. Cumming's and Smith mills each existed at the beginning of 1804. John M. Tilford built a grist and saw-mill on the west fork of Stone River, near the Salem Pike, in 1814-15; a distillery was added to this later. Samuel Tilford built a mill on the east fork in 1815. David Dickman built a mill on the west fork in 1809, and in the same year James Rucker built a cotton-gin, the first in the county. Rates then were fixed by law as follows: Dinner, 25 cents; supper and breakfast, 20 cents each; lodging, 8½ cents; horse, with corn or oats and fodder, 33½ cents; oats, per gallon, 8½ cents; whisky, one-half pint, 12½ cents; peach brandy, one-half pint, 12½ cents; French brandy, rum or wine, one-half pint, 50 cents. The following kept ordinaries previous to 1820: William Mitchell, William Nash, Harvey Pope, Charles O'Flynn, Hugh Good, James Hill, William Hansbrough, W. R. Hearn, Thomas Mayfield, Peter Williams, William Rather and T. Goodrich.

It is claimed that William Nash started the first trade-store in the county. This was near Jefferson about 1803. The usual stock in trade consisted of a few articles of dry goods, some groceries, a little powder and lead and the inevitable barrel of whisky. Money being scarce a system of exchange was instituted. Large ox hides were rated at about \$4; inferior ones proportionately less; wolf scalps, at \$2.50 each, receivable for taxes; deer skins, 50 cents; deer "saddles," 50 cents per pair; coon skins, 25 cents each. These, with other produce, were sent to New Orleans by flat-boat, a journey requiring a month or more to complete. Dollars were frequently cut into halves or quarters and given for change, hence two "bits," four "bits," etc. Food consisted solely of the product of the farm and forest. A little corn was raised, and either eaten as hominy or made into an indifferent meal, and then into bread. Turkey, deer and elk abounded; hogs were allowed to run at large, and when wanted were hunted down and shot; clothing was made of the coarsest homespun. A maid dressed after the fashion of the day looked as lovely to her rustic lover, though dressed in a homely garb, with cheeks aglow with health, as does now the belle of fashion, in her silks and jewels, to her gay suitor.

Articles of household furniture were simple and plain. Gourds and cows' horns were dressed, and, with a handle adjusted, were used for drinking vessels. Stills were as numerous as the mills, and the whisky barrel as common as the meal tub. Instead of the social "glass" of the more refined society, they were simply asked to take a "horn," *i. e.* a drink; hence the origin of the expression "take a horn." Dr. Thomas Norman was born on the night following the completion of the survey of the county, which had been assigned to William Nash and Col. Robert Weakley, consequently he was the first child born in Rutherford County.

Black Fox Camp Spring was a marked place during the Indian troubles. There is a beautiful tradition of the celebrated Black Fox, who, when he was overpowered by his





*J. W. Sparks*

RUTHERFORD COUNTY







enemies, rather than fall into their hands, leaped into the spring with his arms and sank from sight. The story would have been incomplete had he not come to light again, and the tradition that buried him brought him out alive at Murfree Spring. About three miles from Murfreesboro is the old Bradley race track, which was a famous resort for sportsmen since 1820. Col. Robert Smith was a prominent figure in those races. Betting, card playing, and the usual accompaniment were common at those races. Near this old race track is the old Indian dance ground, which is a circular track dug out of the earth and rock. Neither history nor tradition tells of its origin.

As the law now is, counties having a population of between 7,000 and 10,000 must be divided into 7 civil districts; those between 10,000 and 15,000 into 12 districts; those between 15,000 and 20,000 into 15 districts; those having from 20,000 to 25,000 into 17 districts; those having from 25,000 to 30,000 into 20 districts, and those above 30,000 have 25 districts. These are numbered by the ordinal numbers. Previous to the constitutional convention in 1834 the districts were named from prominent families, as Sanders, Ready, May and Murphy Districts. The first divisions were made in 1804. The county was then divided into three divisions. Thomas Rucker, John Howell and Thomas Mitchell were ordered to make the divisions. The first was made by a line along the west fork of Stone River to the most westerly branch to the Indian "trace;" thence along the "trace" to the Wilson County line; thence along the county line to Smith's mill; thence on a line to Cummings' mill; thence to the place of beginning. The second contained all west of the river to the western boundary. The third all north of the road leading from Smith's and Cummings' mill and east of Stone River. James Rucker, James Howell and William Lytle were appointed cotton inspectors, each for his own warehouse or district. Tobacco inspectors were appointed after the manner of cotton inspectors. Polls were listed and taxes assessed in the various parts of the county by the justices of the respective districts. The heads of families, when not over age, were enrolled into militia companies, and they were listed by companies. The first of this kind was in 1805, when Justice John Hill listed Capt. John Smith's company; William Nash listed Capt. Samuel McBride's company; W. M. Scarsey, W. W. Searsey's company; William Lytle, Capt. John John's company; William Smith, Capt. O. M. Benges' company, and Charles Ready, Capt. Alexander McKnight's company. These companies varied with the population. In 1806 the captains of companies were as follows: Capts. Alex McKnight, Peter Noe, R. Ready, Henry McCoy, Nimrod Junkins, William Robinson, Thomas Yardley, W. M. Searsey, W. A. Sublett, Samuel McBride and John Smith. The districts mentioned above have been subject to many changes since 1834, as well as before that time, this depending upon the whims and conveniences of the people. The county court every few years makes a slight change in these, so many having been made that it would be too tedious to follow all. The usual price paid for listing up to 1834 was \$20 to each lister. In 1818 the captains of companies were Webb, Miller, Doaks, Ganaway, Sublett, Morris, Cook, Fox, Thomas, Robertson, Gilfins, Todd, Welton, Moore, Haley, Hubbel, Carson, Patton, McKnight, Thomas Harris, Elliott and A. Harris. In 1821 the number had increased to twenty-three companies, and in 1824 to twenty-six. The number increased yearly till 1833, when the number had reached thirty-six companies. They were as follows: Capts. McGregor, Stevens, Saunders, Clement, Finney, Ridley, Ferguson, Blair, Traylor, Murphy, Harris, Barlow, McLean, Norman, Parrish, Blanton, Hicks, Lillard, Edwards, Osborn, Thomas, Mather, Smith, Bird, Ivy, Hale, Newman, Rowland, Hoover, Robertson, Fowler, Knox, Prewitt, Yourie, Barnett and Brown. From this time on the respect and enforcement of the militia laws gradually grew into neglect.

This county was organized by an act of the General Assembly then in session at Knoxville, October 25, 1803, but the courts for the county were not organized till January 1, 1804. The county was named in honor of Gen. Rutherford, of North Carolina, who was known in the Revolutionary war, and also in contests with the Indians within the confines of this county. It will not seem strange that the county should have been named in honor of a North Carolinian, when it is remembered that previous to 1796, Tennessee was a part of that territory. Rutherford County was formerly included in Davidson and



Williamson Counties. The dividing line was "on the extreme height of the ridge between Mill Creek and Stone River; thence southwardly to the eastern boundary of Williamson; thence with the line of Williamson to the southern boundary of the State; thence with the State line east to the corner of Wilson County; thence with the Wilson County line north to the corner of Wilson; thence with the line of Wilson 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ° west to the southwest corner of Wilson; thence a direct course to the mouth of Sugg Creek; thence a direct line to the place of beginning; that the county so laid off on the east and southeast of the waters of Stone River, etc., be known and distinguished by the name of Rutherford."

The same act that created the county also ordered the county board (justices) to meet in March, June, September and December annually. Rutherford County was declared a part of Mero District. By an act, November 7, 1803, Samuel Weakley and William Nash were appointed to fix the boundary line between Davidson and Rutherford Counties. By an act, August 3, 1804, John Hill, Frederick Barfield, Mark Mitchell, Alexander McBright and Peter Legrand were appointed to select a central site for a seat of justice for the new county. They were to receive by purchase or donation forty acres of land upon which they were to erect or cause to be erected a "court house, prison and stocks;" to lay out a town to be named by the commissioners; lots were to be sold at auction to the highest bidder; lots were to be advertised in the *Tennessee Gazette*, and the proceeds of the sale to be used in the building of the court house, jail and stocks. On December 3, 1807, Bedford County was cut off from Rutherford, thus reducing the latter to the constitutional limits. Minor changes were made in 1815, 1837, 1843, 1844, 1848, 1851, 1852, 1854, 1856, 1860, 1867, 1868, 1870, 1871, 1877, 1879 and 1883.

The above named board selected a site within the forks of Stone River for a county seat. The town was regularly laid out having about 150 town lots and a Public Square on which was erected a good brick court house which stood till 1835. The town was named Jefferson. The following prison bounds were established: "Beginning at the junction of the east and west fork of Stone River running up the west fork of said river at low water mark to the first cross street; thence south to the south boundary of Main Street; thence east with said boundary so as to include the Public Square to a post ten poles below Mitchell's ordinary on the south boundary of said street; thence north to the low water mark of the east fork of Stone River; thence down the same to the place of beginning." Norton Green was appointed overseer of the streets and Public Square. The following were among the first purchasers of lots in Jefferson: Peter Cook, Theophilus Cannon, Joseph Bennett, William Carlisle, Harrison Gilliam, John Bell, Samuel Bell, Daniel Ferguson, J. A. Lewis, George Douglas, Robert Weakley, William Howell, Thomas Stone, H. H. Harris, Norton Green and Mark Mitchell, who kept the first ordinary in the place. The rich farming lands surrounding Jefferson and river transportation gave it a prospect of becoming an important commercial emporium at no distant day. Some very distinguished men attended court at Jefferson, among whom were Felix Grundy and Thomas H. Benton. Dissatisfaction arose as to the location of Jefferson as a seat of justice; a more central location was desired.

October 17, 1811, the Legislature appointed Charles Ready, Hugh Robinson, Hans Hamilton, James Armstrong, Owen Edwards, Jesse Brashears and John Thompson commissioners to select a permanent seat of justice for the county. They were directed to have due regard to good water and a central location. Sixty acres of land were to be procured by purchase or donation. A struggle was made to secure the seat. Readyville Rucker's place, Black Fox Spring and Capt. William Lytle's place were offered. The commissioners visited the various places mentioned. Charles Ready prepared a sumptuous dinner, the Rev. Henderson delivered an address, toasts were drunk and strong efforts were made to have Rucker's place chosen. The commissioners were also entertained by Lytle, where the vote was taken on his proposition to donate sixty acres of land south of "Murfree Spring Branch" to the commissioners. The vote stood Robinson, Hamilton, Edwards and Thompson—four in favor of Lytle's offer. The opposition led by Ready had Armstrong, Brashears and Ready—three votes in favor of Rucker's place. Such was their chagrin at their defeat that they refused to sign the deeds to the lots sold.



All of the original deeds simply bear the names of Hugh Robinson, Hans Hamilton, John Thompson and Owen Edwards. The only reserve made in the deed was a mutual understanding that Lytle should have one lot redeeded to him. This was accordingly done and the commissioners gave the lot on the southeast corner of the Square. The land now in the hands of the commissioners was a part of the lands originally entered by William Lytle and Archibald Lytle. The sale of lots was advertised in the Knoxville and Nashville *Gazette* to begin on June 12, 1812. The lots sold at auction and were disposed of rapidly. George Smith received Lots 12 and 15 for \$116.25. Other purchasers were Daniel Dickinson, William Lytle, Samuel Wilson, Henry Tratt, Robert Jetton, John M. Tilford, Wilson Kerr, Bennett Smith, James Henderson, Blackman Coleman, Fred Barfield, Hezekiah Cartwright, William Bowen, Hugh Montgomery and Abe Thompson. The commissioners as soon as a site was fixed were to effect the removal of records to the new site. Two acres of ground near the center of the seat were to be reserved, on which were to be built a court house and stocks, and another lot near was for a jail. The proceeds of the sale of lots were for the erection of the buildings above mentioned. The act of January, 1812, ordered the commissioners to report to the county court; also allowed the commissioners pay for services rendered, and ordered the records removed. By an act of November 15, amending an act of October 17, 1811, the name of the new county seat was changed from Cannonsburg to "Murfreesborough." An act of October 15, 1813, made Joel Childress, Joel Dyer, J. M. Telford, Abram Thompson, Alex Carmichael, B. Ganaway and Blackman Coleman commissioners of Murfreesboro. This act was repealed in September, 1813, and seven others were elected by the people. An act of November 5, 1813, ordered elections to be held at Murfreesboro instead of Black Fox Camp; they were also to be held at Readyville and at James Johnson's house.

The first court house built in the county was at Jefferson. This house was built in 1804-05. It was of brick and was built at a cost of between \$2,000 and \$3,000, and stood till 1835 or 1836, when it was sold. It was erected by the commissioners of Jefferson—Peter Legrand, Mark Mitchell, John Hill, Alex M. Wright, Fred Barfield and James Sharp. In 1812 a new court house was erected on the present site of the court house on the Public Square in Murfreesboro. This seems to have been a very indifferent house, as in March, 1818, the court appointed Bennett Small, John Hoover and John Edwards commissioners to repair the same. For this purpose a tax of 12½ cents on each 100 acres of land, 25 cents on each house and lot, 25 cents on each stud horse, 25 cents on each black poll, 12½ cents on each white poll, and \$10 on each billiard table was levied. This house was burned in 1822, and a call session in August of 1822 granted premiums for a new levy of taxes for the purpose of building a new house.

On September 11, 1822, the trustees, Robert McCombs, J. S. Jetton, Henry Goodloe, Jacob Wright, David Abbott, Sol Beasley, John Smith, John Dickson, Alex McEwen, O. N. Crocket, Benjamin Johnston, John Edwards, Jacob Wright, John Alexander and J. Williams levied a tax of 37½ cents on each 100 acres of land, 75 cents on each town lot, 25 cents on each free poll, 50 cents on each black poll, twice the season for each stallion, \$10 on each four-wheel pleasure carriage, \$5 for each two-wheel carriage and \$10 for each ordinary where liquors were sold. They were ordered to pledge the taxes thus levied for the years 1823, 1824 and 1825, after deducting costs of collection, to the Nashville Branch Bank of Murfreesboro for the purpose of raising \$6,000 for the erection of a new court house. In case the money was not furnished by the bank the commissioners had power to procure it on the most advantageous terms elsewhere. The money was accordingly raised and a brick building erected in due course of time. This house stood until the present substantial structure was erected, in 1859. The present building was erected at a cost of about \$50,000. The committee which was appointed to inquire into the propriety of building a new court house was appointed January 3, 1859, and was composed of V. D. Cowan, F. Henry, W. T. Lytle, George Smith and E. A. Keeble. The committee reported that a new court house was necessary, and the court made the old committee a building committee with enlarged powers. The present fence around the court house was erected in 1867, at a cost of nearly \$4,000, and the court house was furnished with gas in 1874.



The first prison bonds have already been described. There were four persons imprisoned for debt. Stocks were also built at Jefferson, where persons were bound hand and foot for lighter offenses.

A whipping post was also erected on the corner of the Square for the punishment of graver offenses. Samuel McBride, the sheriff, demanded of the court a suitable jail for prisoners in his possession. A temporary jail was erected at the organization of the court, but he was now accommodated with a better one. On moving the county seat to Murfreesboro a new jail was built by the commissioners of Murfreesboro on College Street, a little north of the present jail. This building was of brick, two stories high and was erected by Mr. Dickson. This building was used as a jail till 1852, when it was sold to William Spence for \$700. On October 4, 1850, Mr. J. Lidsey, W. H. Helms, B. Clayton, J. E. Dromgoole, N. W. Carter and John Burke were appointed a committee to investigate the needs of the county in regard to the jail. The committee reported the old jail unfitted for repairs and that a new one was necessary. The contract for the new jail, on the present site, was let to Thomas J. Bulgett September 11, 1852. The total cost of the building was \$7,984, with some unfinished work on the outside.

Previous to the passage of the acts of 1826-27 by the General Assembly, the poor, whom we always have with us, were kept at private houses and allowances were made by the court for their care under the head of a "poor woman" or a "pauper." On November 17, 1828, the board of justices appointed John Fetcher, Rob Miller, James C. Mitchell, Thomas Powell and H. D. Jameson, as commissioners "to select and locate an institution" for the poor. The sheriff, U. S. Cummins, was ordered to give notice of such action. February, 1829, they reported that they had decided to purchase 100 acres of land within eight miles of Murfreesboro. It had been decided to purchase a farm of 100 acres of land and to build a brick house, and the commissioners accordingly levied a tax on land and on white and black polls for that purpose. On August 17, 1829, the commissioners purchased 100 acres of land where "John Alexander (deceased) lived" for \$400, and in their report stated that it would not be necessary to rebuild as \$100 worth of repairs would give ample accommodations. The report of the commissioners was received and met the approval of a majority of the justices. The farm lay on Cripple Creek, within seven miles of Murfreesboro.

The Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway was completed from Nashville to Murfreesboro in 1851. A large subsidy in the form of stock was voted by the State, and large sums were given by private citizens. Among those most influential in building the road, outside of the county, were Gov. James C. Jones, Col. V. K. Stevenson and the distinguished Robert Y. Hayne, of South Carolina. So eager were the people for the road that they seemed to vie with each other as to who should donate most liberally toward the road. The first passenger coach over the road from Nashville arrived on the 4th of July, 1851. Flowers and festoons decorated the little city, and a dinner and speeches commemorated the great event. A new world of business was opened up—a communication between the manufacturing cities of the North and the rich fields and seaboard cities of the South. The road extends through the county a distance of nearly thirty miles, entering near the northwest corner of the county at Laverne and passing out near the southeast part of the county at Fosterville. This road is one of the best and most profitable thoroughfares of the country.

The first turnpike in the county was the Nashville, Murfreesboro & Shelbyville Pike. The charter was granted in 1831, and the work was immediately begun. The State gave aid to the amount of one-half, and the remainder was soon furnished by individuals. Commissioners were appointed and the road was surveyed and ready for work in a short time. John and James Holmes, two energetic and somewhat eccentric Irishmen, obtained the contract for ten miles of the road toward Nashville. Ground was broken July 4, 1832. Feasting, toasting and speech making were indulged in on account of the great event. They were "wined and dined" and lauded over their enterprise. Subsequently these contractors completed five miles more of the road toward Shelbyville. The road was



completed and gates erected and ready for business in 1842. The report of the pike superintendent for 1885 shows an old balance, gate receipts, etc., to the amount of \$10,315.50, disbursed on repairs and dividend \$8,208.60, leaving a balance on hand of \$2,106.90, and the road in good condition. The Cumberland & Stone's River Pike was chartered by the Legislature in 1836, and work soon after begun. Thomas Buckley contracted for the first three and one-half miles from Murfreesboro for \$1,800, one-half payable in bonds. After many difficulties this road was completed and is now one of the best in the county. The Murfreesboro & Manchester Pike was chartered about the same time as the latter, the State giving aid in each case; the receipts for this road for the last year were \$2,408.50, no report of expenditures of the road are at hand. The Woodbury Pike was chartered in 1851. The receipts for this road for the year ending January, 1886, were \$3,087.70; expenditure, \$3,511.21, being an excess of \$423.51.

The Wilkerson Cross Roads Pike show receipts of \$936.90; disbursements of \$1,054.63, being an excess of \$117.73. This road was chartered in 1858 and built by the Wilkerson Turnpike Company. The road is reported in good condition. The Murfreesboro & Salem Road is reported in good condition with receipts at \$1,767, and expenditures the same. The superintendent's report shows the Eaglesville & Salem Road to be in good condition, the receipts for the year being \$1,233.34; disbursements \$1,019.50, leaving a balance of \$213.84. The receipts for the Eaglesville, Unionville & Shelbyville Pike were \$1,086.75; expenditures for repairs, \$649.82 with a balance of \$436.93. The Murfreesboro, Liberty via Lascassas Road receipts were \$1,633.10; the expenditures \$1,809.74, being an excess of \$165.64. The Murfreesboro & Bradyville gave receipts of \$1,793.18, and called for \$1,560.78 expenditures, with a surplus of \$232.50. The receipts for the Jefferson & Lascassas Road were \$1,208.71; expenditure not given. The Murfreesboro & Liberty Road via Hall's Hill, received at its gates \$1,088.40 and disbursed \$900, the remaining surplus still to be used in repairs. From the above it will be seen that the county is well supplied with pikes. It is doubtful if any county in the State can boast of as many and as good pikes or more efficient and accommodating officials.

The Rutherford County Medical Society was organized in Murfreesboro, June 1, 1852, with the following membership: Drs. B. W. Avent, S. B. Robison, J. W. Richardson, M. Ransom, B. H. Bilbro, B. S. Wendel, J. J. Abernathy, W. T. Baskette, L. W. Knight, T. C. Black, W. C. Martin, R. J. Powell, G. W. Burk, and H. H. Clayton. The following were chosen for officers for the first year: J. W. Richardson, president; J. E. Wendel, vice-president; E. D. Wheeler, recording secretary; S. B. Robison, corresponding secretary, and B. W. Avent, treasurer. The object of the society was the discussion of the theory and practice of medicine and the collateral sciences. The code of ethics of the American Medical Association was adopted for the government of the society. The regular meetings are on the first Thursdays of May and November of each year. The following essays and reports have been read before the Society and nearly all published in the *Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery*. In 1852, Cholera Infantum, by W. T. Baskette; Statistics of Fifty Cases of Typhoid Fever, by S. H. Wood; A Case of Amaurosis, by H. H. Clayton. In 1853, Paratititis followed by Meningitis, by L. W. Knight; Sanitation, by S. B. Robison; Reports of Cases of Dysentery, by B. H. Bilbro; Congestion of the Brain, by R. S. Wendel. In 1857, Croup, by L. M. Mason. In 1858, "Intersusception" of the Bowels, by R. S. Wendel; Veratrum Viride by T. S. Smith; Acute Mania Treated by Chloroform, by B. W. Avent; Case of Puerperal Fever, by M. Ransom. In 1859, A Case of Spinal Abscess, by J. B. Murfree. In 1859, Syphilis, by L. M. Wasson; Abortion among Negroes, by J. H. Morgan; Blood-letting, by J. B. Murfree. In 1867, Indications for Stimulants, by J. W. Richardson. In 1868, Cholera Infantum, by S. B. Robison. In 1872, Syphilis, by J. B. Murfree. In 1874, Quinia Sulphatis, by H. H. Clayton. In 1877, Dysentery, by W. E. Yourie; Cholera Infantum, by P. C. Coleman; Embolism, and Thrombosis, by G. D. Crowthait; Diphtheria, by T. D. Miller; Cholera Infantum, by John H. White; Diphtheria, by R. N. Knox; Stricture of the Urethra, by H. J. Warmuth; Erysipelas, by William Freeman; Otitis, by M. B. Murfree; Malaria, by J. H. Dickson; Bright's Disease, by G.



W. Overall, and Tuberculosis, by R. N. Knox; the two latter in 1878. Dysentery, by M. H. Bonner; Cholera Infantum, by A. W. Manire in 1884. Puerperal Fever, by W. E. Yourie. The following are the officers for 1886: William Whitsen, president; J. J. Rucker, vice-president; M. H. Bonner, corresponding secretary; J. B. Murfree, secretary and treasurer. Other members: M. Ransom, H. H. Clayton, R. S. Wendel, J. F. Rucker, R. B. Haines, J. E. Manson, T. J. Elam, B. M. White, T. J. Bennet, J. H. White, J. F. Byrn, M. E. Neeley, J. M. Dill, W. E. Yourie, R. N. Knox, L. D. Miller, R. W. Reed, A. W. Mainre, A. P. McCullough, William Freeman, W. C. Martin, J. W. Davis, H. J. Warmuth, J. N. Bridges, — Dyke, S. N. Crosthwait; H. Yeargan; S. D. Crosthwait; W. Hoover, W. H. Lytle, W. D. Robison, J. H. Dickson.

The Tennessee Central Agricultural and Mechanical Association purchased excellent grounds in 1868, and erected suitable buildings for the association and held several semi-annual fairs, at which there were fine displays of live-stock, products of the field, orchard and garden; also exhibits of the mechanical and fine arts. From some unknown cause the enterprise was not a financial success, and for a number of years the county was without a fair. In 1884 the Rutherford Fair Association purchased the grounds and buildings of the Tennessee Central Fair Association for \$5,000. The grounds lie on the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad and the Shelbyville Turnpike Road, one mile south of Murfreesboro, and embrace thirty acres of land. The track is one-half mile in length and sixty feet wide, and within is the show ring which is encircled by the amphitheater. The first fair under the present management began September 24, 1884, and continued in session four days. The officers at that time were Col. N. C. Collier, president; James A. Moore, first vice-president, and Frank Avent, recording secretary. So successful was the management that a dividend of 10 per cent was declared the first year. Still greater was the success in 1885, as a dividend of 15 per cent was declared, leaving a reserve dividend of 6 per cent still on hand. The association point with just pride to its almost marvelous success since its organization. All the departments usually represented at fairs were well represented at the last, besides one in equestrianism for ladies. The officers for 1885 were Col. N. C. Collier, president; Col. John S. Gooch, Col. W. D. Robison and A. W. Blackman, vice-presidents; Frank Avent, permanent secretary; John E. Richardson, recording secretary, and A. M. Overall, treasurer. The Tennessee State Trotting Horse Breeders' Association held its first meeting on the grounds of the Rutherford County Fair Association. Several of the leading members of the County Association are also members of the State Association.

The market house building, though distinctly a part of the town, is mentioned here as it was used for public purposes. The building stood on the north side of the Square, near the public well. It was built by the first town commissioners in 1815. It was simply a shed 20x40 feet, standing on brick pillars and divided into stalls. January 1, 1830, Jonathan Huggins secured the contract for enlarging and improving the building. This was the common place of auction sales by constables, sheriffs, etc., of negroes and other property. The building was destroyed during the war.

The following are the county officers: Sheriffs—Samuel McBride, 1804-06; O. H. Benze, 1806-13; U. S. Cummins, 1813-34; G. S. Crockett, 1834-36; William P. Watkins, 1836-42; William B. Lillard, 1842-48; J. M. Tompkins, 1848-52; A. M. McKnight, 1852-56; W. N. Mason, 1856-60; \* \* A. Jones, 1865-67; G. S. Webb, 1867-70; Ed Anold, 1870-76; Richard Ransom, 1876-82; Benjamin Baley, 1882-86. County court clerks—Joseph Herndon, 1804-13; Blackman Coleman, 1813-24; John R. McLaughlin, 1824-34; R. S. Morris, 1834-44; John Woods, 1844-56; John Jones, 1856-60; J. D. Wilson, 1865-70; J. O. Oslin, 1870-78; W. D. Robison, 1878-86. Registers—William Mitchell, 1804; \* \* John Spence, 1819-23; M. G. Reeves, 1824-36; John Woods, 1836-44; A. T. Reeves, 1844-54; G. W. Holden, 1854-58; B. F. Wharton, 1858-70; Hardy Murphy, 1870-78; J. B. Jetton, 1878-86. Circuit court clerks—William Ledbetter, 1819-34; Richard Ledbetter, 1834-36; Samuel H. Hodge, 1836-46; D. D. Wendel, 1846-61 (on the organization in 1846 D. D. Wendel was made both circuit and criminal court clerk, which he held till the war); M. L. Fletcher,



1864-70; J. B. Fowler, 1870-78; Peyton Randolph, 1878-86. Chancellors—L. M. Bramblett, 1836-42; B. L. Ridley, 1842-62; J. P. Steele, 1864-72; A. S. Marks, 1872-78; J. W. Burton, 1878-83, Ed Haneock, 1883-86. Chancery clerks—White Jetton, 1836-40; G. S. Crocket, 1841-42; G. D. Crosthwait, 1842-48; D. D. Wendel, 1848-62; Peyton Randolph, 1864-86. Chairmen—William Vineent; Silas Reed; John Fleteher, 1848; Joseph Lindsey, 1848-68; John Woods, 1868-86. Postmasters at Murfreesboro—Joel Childress, 1812-17; David Wendel, 1817-39; D. B. Mallory, 1839-52; E. B. McLean, 1852-56; J. M. Leatherman, 1856-60; W. R. Butler, 1860-62; William Burt, 1864; George Booker, —; J. W. Wilson, 1871-85; Frank White, 1886.

First District—A. H. Smith, T. H. Carter; Second—N. W. Mason, J. S. Gooch; Third—H. H. T. Carter, H. Gregory; Fourth—J. W. Hall, L. A. Rogers; Fifth—W. A. Rushing, A. M. Jones; Sixth—J. L. Barber, H. H. Macon; Seventh—G. W. Smith, J. L. Anderson; Eighth—R. S. Brown, J. T. Wilson; Ninth—Z. T. Dismukes, J. E. Stockard; Tenth—G. W. Burns, W. W. Lamb; Eleventh—J. S. Webb, W. M. Rucker; Twelfth—C. A. Hill, W. L. Leathers; Thirteenth—J. T. McKinley, M. M. Henry, A. G. Tompkins; Fourteenth—W. C. Westbrook, A. W. Leathers; Fifteenth—J. S. Allen, William Hunt; Sixteenth—W. S. Rhodes, Samuel Vaught; Seventeenth—D. M. McKnight, W. G. Malthis; Eighteenth—John Woods, W. J. Knox; Nineteenth—P. M. Puryear, B. R. Bivens; Twentieth—M. S. Lynch, J. D. Gilmore; Twenty-first—E. B. Fathra, B. T. Johnson; Twenty-second—W. A. Jones, J. T. Brown; Twenty-third—F. A. McKnight, C. A. McKnob; Twenty-fourth—John Gum, A. F. Summers; Twenty-fifth—G. C. Dromgoole, J. H. White.

From official information it is learned that the railroad business alone at Murfreesboro amounts to \$30,000 in passenger traffic and \$50,000 annually in freight, with about \$5,000 additional at Lavergne, Florence, Christiana and Foster ville. Of 10,000 or 12,000 bales of cotton raised in the county 6,000 or 7,000 are shipped by rail, and in addition there are shipped 1,000 car loads of cedar lumber, 200 of hogs, 100 of horses and mules, 50 of cattle, 100 of wheat, 200 car loads of other grains and 500 car loads of miscellaneous freight.

The first court in Rutherford County met at the house of Thomas Rucker January 3, 1804, this being the first Monday. The "commissioners of the peace" were Col. John Thompson, Peter Legrand, Thomas Rueker, John Howell, Charles Ready and John Hill, to whom the oath of office was administered by William Nash, till this time a resident of Davidson County. The first act of the court was the appointment of Samuel McBride, sheriff, who gave bond in the sum of \$12,000, and Joseph Herndon was made clerk. William Mitchell was appointed register; John Howell, ranger, and Joseph Boyer, John Anthony, W. Ramsey and William Martin, constables. Thomas Overton and John H. Bowen were admitted as attorneys. The sheriff returned the first grand jury as follows: Alex McCulloch, foreman; Henry Davis, George Ransom, J. M. Wright, Sr., Joe Nichols, Samuel Campbell, Daniel Williams, William Felton, Samuel Wilson, Thomas Nelson, James Whitsett, J. Clark, James Lindsey, William Gammel, John Smith, John Kimbro, Simon Miller, Mark Mitchell, John Sullivan, Robert Smith, C. Harmon, Thomas Mitchell, James McGahah, James Hill and James Oliphant. At the close of the first quarter session the court adjourned to meet in April at the "forks of Stone River." At this court Bennett H. Henderson was admitted as an attorney, and Parry W. Humphreys was made solicitor for the county. The court continued to meet at the forks of Stone River (Jefferson) till January, 1805, when the first session of that year was held at the house of Simon Miller, situated about five miles north of Murfreesboro. At this court there were present the "Worshipful" Thomas Rueker, John Howell, John Hill and Thomas Thompson. This court appointed Robert T. N. Smith, revenue collector, who reported forty-six bodies of land subject to double taxation from failure to report the same for taxation; these bodies of land varied in size from 100 to 3,000 acres. The July term of court again met at the forks of Stone River in 1805. The court fined C. Dement \$1 for "contemptuous behavior of court," also the first *ad quod damnum* suit was tried. This suit was brought by Henry Gilliam against Lewis Anthony, who had erected a mill-dam on Stone River, but twelve "good and lawful men" said that Gilliam was entitled to no damage. Pending the erection



of the court house at Jefferson, which had been selected as a county seat, the court met from this time till April, 1806, at Nimrod Menifee's, near the National Cemetery; while at Menifee's Rucker, Thompson and Ready held court. This court allowed Samuel McBride \$40 for services as sheriff, Herndon \$50 as clerk, and Bowen \$30 as solicitor for 1804. In April, 1806, court again met at Jefferson in the court house. John M. Taylor and Eli Talbot were admitted as counsellors at law at this term, and Parry W. Humphreys was made solicitor for the county at a salary of \$30 per annum.

On his resignation, in 1805, Peter Brooker was appointed to fill the same office. The court allowed Joseph Henson the privilege of building a grist-mill on the east fork of Stone River. James Hamilton was fined by this court for beating E. Grady. John H. Bowen was made a solicitor for the year 1808. Abel Russel was fined \$50 for slandering William Hamilton, and Peter Legrand got \$10 for an assault upon Peter Anderson. Thomas Rucker received a \$600-judgment against Col. Edward Bradford for false imprisonment. The case grew out of some supposed misdemeanor on the part of Rucker at a militia drill, in which he incurred the displeasure of Bradford, who ordered Rucker's neck placed between two rails of a fence and he was kept there to await the pleasure of the Colonel. On his release he brought suit against Bradford for false imprisonment with the above judgment. Soon after both became members of the Baptist Church, and as brothers the debt was forgiven. William Bowen was fined \$5 for an assault upon Bird Hurst, and Samuel Rogers \$92 for a like offense against William Collier, and in a counter suit Collier received a judgment of \$375 against Rogers for slander. David Ferguson was assessed 25 cents for slandering J. P. H. Lemon, and the court, that it might not be too severe on Ferguson, divided costs between plaintiff and defendant. Henry Davis was fined 6½ cents for beating John Thompson "contrary to the form and statutes made and provided." William Edwards was assessed \$7 for a like assault upon John Barker. In the court at Jefferson William B. Robinson, Henry Minor and Thomas H. Benton were admitted to the bar. The latter is said to have pleaded his first case at Jefferson. He was at this time a resident of Franklin, Williamson County. He represented Rutherford and Williamson in the State Senate in 1809. His record as a statesman and senator from Missouri for thirty years is well known.

In 1807 Felix Grundy was admitted as an attorney. He was a noted criminal lawyer, and was well known in political circles. He was a member of the Legislature while at this place, and was for many years a United States senator from this State. Bennet Smith was made cotton inspector in 1807, and in 1808 he became solicitor for the county, which position he held for a number of years. He is said to have been a man somewhat eccentric in his ways, a man of strong likes and bitter dislikes. He was a lawyer, farmer and financier.

The development of the county demanded a higher court. By an act of the Legislature Rutherford was made a part of the Fourth Judicial District, and the Hon. Thomas Stuart, nicknamed "old sorrel," was qualified for the position as judge January 2, 1810; John Coffee was made clerk, and Alfred Balch, solicitor-general. Each held his commission from Gov. Willie Blount. Each of the above became well known in the county. The first grand jury impaneled by the circuit court consisted of J. L. Armstrong, foreman; John Hill, John Smith, Joe Morton, James McKnight, L. Davis, John Wallace, A. McCulloch, John N. Reed, E. B. McCoy, Joseph Barton, Charles Ready and Peter Legrand. The first regular jury was composed of Hans Hamilton, John Sharp, Allen Hill, Joseph Dickson, Thomas Hubbard, J. L. Jetton, James Whitsett, J. Rucker, Rob McComb, George Brandon, William Nash and Daniel Marshall. It was in this court that ease wherein ——— was plaintiff and ——— defendant, the point in dispute being a hide taken to the tan-yard, the amount involved at the time being about \$2.50. It was continued in court till cost amounted in all to about \$3,000. At the first quarter sessions in 1813, Ezekiel McCoy, Daniel Bowman, J. S. Jetton, Fred Barfield and S. Jetton, "Worshipful Justices Esquires" were present.

A negro named "Jess" was found guilty of "house breaking" on the property of E.



Ward, and was sentenced to execution September 3, 1813. He was sent to Nashville to await the day of execution. This was duly carried out at the appointed time. According to the superstition of the time bits of the hangman's rope were in great demand as a talisman against many ills that human flesh was heir to. The October term of court allowed Mathew McClanahan \$29 for his services on the above occasion, and William Neugent, James Miller and William Knight were each allowed \$2 as guards for the prisoner; and Samuel Williams, A. Miller and James Lowell were each allowed 50 cents as witness fees.

As a reminder of old times Samuel Richardson was allowed \$8 for wolf scalps, and Joseph Welton \$3 for one scalp. At the October term of 1813 to facilitate business the justices were divided into four divisions as follows: The first year was composed of William Nash, Moses Bellah, Solomon Beesley, George Weton, J. S. Jetton, Thomas Berry, David Allen, John Tutton, James Whiteside, John Edwards, J. D. Irwin, James Gillespie and William Lock; the second, Fred Barfield, Robert Bedford, Hugh Robinson, William Mankin, A. M. Erwin, J. Millford, Thomas Hoover, J. Smith, J. L. Ambrose, W. H. Davis, Owen Edwards, T. A. Cannon; the third, John Hill, John Henderson, Thomas Nash, John Miller, Sam Campbell, Henry Goodloe, John Dickson, Rob Wannick, E. B. McCoy, George Simpson, Rob McCombs and James McKnight; the fourth, W. W. Scarsey, Abe Johns, H. M. Henderson, Jacob Knight, John Barter, L. Davis, Dan Bowman, G. W. Banton, H. Hamilton, W. Edwards, J. S. Jetton and James Sharp. In a suit of the State against Samuel Wilson for an offense against its dignity, Wilson was fined the sum of 1 cent. Thomas Wilson was arraigned for petit larceny, "whereupon Thomas threw himself upon the country and the attorney prosecuting did the like;" then came a jury of "good and lawful men" as follows: Mathew Hirst, William Stokes, John Johns, Larken Johnston, Samuel Kilbro, James Devore, James Cantheron, John Williams, John Hill, Thomas Harris and Samuel Mallery, who, being tried on their oaths, said the defendant was guilty, and affixed his punishment at ten days in the common jail, and that he should be taken to the Public Square and there receive one lash upon the bare back. The "gaol" not being considered safe he was taken to Nashville for imprisonment. Blackman Coleman was allowed \$40 for taking the tax list and Bennet Smith \$50 as solicitor for 1813. In 1814 Daniel Sullivan was fined \$5 for failing to obey a *seire facias*, also \$5 for gaming, and Joseph Young received \$5 for contempt of court. John Lowery and J. W. Peak received \$1 each for forfeiture of recognizance. James Caruthers was allowed \$29.75 for taking Thomas Wilson to the Nashville "gaol." A. Sharp was fined \$245 for seduction, and William Blair \$250 for a like offense. October 15, 1815, Alexander Patterson was fined \$10 for petit larceny, and in addition received ten lashes upon the bare back at the whipping post on the Public Square, and was sent to jail till the fine was paid. John Foss, V. Robertson, Thomas Noelard, Elizabeth Balle and M. Martin, by throwing themselves upon the "grace and mercy" of the court were each fined 1 cent. In 1818 M. Battin was placed in the scales of justice and was found wanting to the extent of 6½ cents for neglect of duty as overseer of the road. P. Wilson and N. T. Perkins were each given nominal fines for tilts at *vi et armis*. James Maxwell was indicted for the murder of Caleb Hewett, and was fined, but was released on taking the "insolvent debtor's oath."

At the June term of court in 1818 it was ordered, first, that witnesses shall be questioned by one lawyer on a side only; second, that questions for continuance shall be argued by one attorney alone on a side; third, sheriffs shall have jurymen ready for those accused; fourth, no motion on appeals should be heard unless made. In 1813 the court ordered B. Coleman to have a county seal made, which was executed by Benjamin Liddon, for which the court allowed \$10.

In 1819 a man named Thurman was tried for horse stealing and found guilty, and according to the law and custom of the time was condemned to be executed. The day was set and the time arrived. The prisoner was seated on his own coffin and driven in a cart to the place of execution, near where Soule's College now stands. People thronged the place, the Rev. Dr. Henderson delivered the funeral sermon, and pointed out the evils



of a sinful life; the hands were pinioned, and the sheriff, U. S. Cummins, was about adjusting the noose when Daniel Graham, secretary of state, appeared and stayed the proceedings by reading to the Sheriff a reprieve for the prisoner who was remanded to jail.

In 1821 began a series of suits between the Nashville Branch Bank and Benjamin Tratt, *et al.*, which continued in court several years. In 1824 John Bishop was arraigned for petit larceny, and the jury, Simpson Harris, Hugh Porter, James Covington, George Moore, William North, D. M. Jarnett, William Bynum, W. Anderson, W. Maury, A. Blackman and E. Wood, found him guilty, and fixed his punishment at ten days in jail and five lashes upon the bare back. This observation may not be out of place here: At this time there was no penitentiary in the State. Punishment was inflicted by standing in stocks, by the whipping-post, the branding-iron, imprisonment in jail and sometimes by clipping the ear. Persons were made infamous by branding the mark indicating the crime of the guilty one, as "T" for thief, "M" for murder. These punishments were not inflicted as marks of brutality by the court, but were looked upon as marks of justice inflicted, and while the lash was being applied to the quivering muscles and the scathing branding-iron to the quivering flesh, the court could coolly proceed with business.

In 1823 R. E. Green was fined \$5 for assault and battery; David Thompson, 1 cent, official negligence as road overseer; Henry Bedford and William Leech each got 1 cent for riot. In 1831 Spencer Hazlett was fined \$5 for assault and battery; W. Featherston, \$5, and P. Featherston 1 cent, for similar offenses. R. Ramsey was fined \$2 and three months in jail for "malicious mischief." S. R. McLaughlin turned into the treasury \$800 as back taxes for 1823-24. In 1833 H. D. Thompson, William McKey, Samuel Patterson and Joseph Cheatham were each fined \$5 for "presentments for gaming." Besides these already mentioned the following attorneys had been admitted to the bar: Thomas Overton, F. H. Johns, Jesse Wheaton, B. H. Henderson, R. S. Caruthers, Rob Hawkins, R. M. Bute, H. C. Whiteside, D. W. Dickman, E. A. Keeble and Alfred Johns. The most of these men became well-known attorneys. "Malicious mischief," affrays, extortion were common offenses at this time. Twelve "good and lawful men" ordered the sheriff to inflict a punishment of twenty lashes upon the bare back of Isaiah Lester for petit larceny. On January 15, 1827, the death of Judge John Haywood was ordered spread upon record, and each member of the bar was requested to wear crape upon the left arm for a period of thirty days.

John W. Childress was appointed attorney-general, *pro tem.*, for the year 1827. Indictments for riot were found against Samuel Green, Samuel Wilson, Moses Baum and Thomas Baum, and a fine of \$10 was assessed against each, while William Hicks and Thomas Alexander were each fined nominal sums for keeping "tippling houses." Again in 1827-28, punishments by whipping were inflicted—one of thirty lashes upon Henry Adams, and one of five lashes and three days' imprisonment upon Willis Cooper. In 1829 a case was tried in the Rutherford Circuit Court, known as the "Harding Case," brought from Maury County on a change of venue. This was something of a family quarrel, in which two parties were killed, and a father and son were tried as accessories to the crime alleged to have been committed by two sons who had fled the country. The prominence of the families made the case an exciting one. After an exciting trial of some time the defendants were acquitted.

A further division of the labors of the county court was made in 1836 by the establishment of the chancery court. Judge L. M. Bramblet was elected first chancellor. He served with credit to himself and the county from 1836 to 1842. Bramblet was succeeded on the bench as chancellor, in 1842, by Judge B. L. Ridley, who served with credit and marked ability till the court was suspended by the war. Judge Ridley was a man of moral as well as personal courage, and when the war came up he entered the service. After the close of the war he resumed the practice of law, which he continued till his death. In 1838 a negro named "Charles" was arrested for rape. The evidence was wholly circumstantial but seemed pretty clear, and on the strength he was tried, convicted and executed. There was a strong suspicion at the time that he was not the guilty party. Later a negro



was executed in Mississippi for a similar crime, and while under sentence of death owned to have committed the crime in Rutherford for which Charles was hanged.

Another subdivision in matters of litigation was made by the establishment of a criminal court. This was done in 1846. The district of this court included Davidson and Rutherford Counties—being the same as now. The Hon. William K. Turner, of Nashville, was made judge of this court. He held the office from the formation of the court until the court was discontinued on account of the war. Judge Turner is described as a man firm, earnest, clear, prompt and sound in his decisions, but plain and easy in manner.

In 1848 Sarah, a slave, was executed by order of the court. This was done by the sheriff, J. M. Thompson, for which the court allowed him the sum of \$12.50; other allowances, for grave, coffin and gallows, amounted to a total of \$26.25. A destruction of all the circuit and criminal court records during the war renders a detailed account of the transactions of these courts impossible.

The county court was partially reorganized in June, 1864, while under control of the military authorities. But little work was done by this court. The criminal court was reorganized at the July term, 1864; the Hon. T. N. Frazier was made judge and M. L. Fletcher, clerk. Owing to the occupation of the court house for other purposes, the court first met in the Odd Fellows' hall, but afterward moved to the Masonic hall. The results of the war brought a new feature into the courts, *i. e.*: "State *vs.* — — — col., Hog Stealing, etc." The chancery court was reorganized at this time; Judge J. P. Steele presiding, with J. M. Tompkins, clerk and master. On the death of the Hon. Charles Ready, who had been prominent before the public for fifty-three years, the entire bar attended his funeral in a body. J. M. Avent and W. H. Washington were appointed a committee to report the memorial of his death to the criminal court; Gen. J. B. Palmer, E. H. Ewing and — Burton, to the supreme court; H. P. Keeble and B. L. Rielley, to the county court; J. L. Cannon and G. S. Ridley, to the circuit court; J. D. Richardson and J. M. Childress, to the chancery court.

A personal mention of each member of the bar or judge on the bench will not be made; but be this said, the Rutherford County Courts, in all their branches, have been characterized, from the beginning to the present, by men of culture, ability and refinement. The highest judicial seat nor the presidential chair have not been too high to be reached either by her native or adopted sons. Neither the halls of Congress nor the judicial ermine have ever been disgraced by one of her children.

Many of the old Revolutionary soldiers settled in Rutherford County after the admission of Tennessee into the Union, on grants from the State of North Carolina. Among them may be mentioned the Gilbraiths, Grants, Halls, Hills, Mumfrees, Hubbards, Joneses, Rutledges and others. Many of them became pensioners after the passage of the act of Congress, of 1832, for their relief. In the Creek war of 1812-14, related elsewhere, a large number of troops went from Rutherford County, although it is believed no regularly organized company was sent. Col. Henderson, who is accredited to this county, was killed in a skirmish near the city of New Orleans. In the second Seminole war, which broke out in 1836, Rutherford County furnished two companies, Capt. Yoakum's and Robert Jetton's. These men enlisted under the call for 2,500 men to serve six months. These men were attached to the Second Regiment, which was organized at Fayetteville, about June 16, 1836, by electing William Trousdale, colonel; J. C. Guild, lieutenant-colonel; Joseph Meadows, first major; William Washington, second major. These two regiments were formed into a brigade, of which Robert Armstrong was elected brigadier-general. The troops left Fayetteville, the place of rendezvous, on July 4, and proceeded direct to Columbus, Ga. The history of this expedition is given under the second Seminole war. In 1846, on the outbreak of the Mexican war, great numbers offered their services to the State and Government. Two political companies from Rutherford tendered their services at once; the one commanded by Capt. Mitchell, called the Spring Blues, and the other by Capt. Childress. The latter only was accepted. These men were not accepted till the second call, and consequently did not see very active service.



The sentiment of Rutherford was strongly opposed to secession or separation till the climax of the political issues was reached, when the people slowly yielded, and in time became earnest supporters of the Confederate Government. The first regiment raised in this county for the Confederate service was the Second Tennessee Infantry. The regiment was composed of ten companies, averaging 120 men each; two of these companies, A and F, were from Rutherford County. The captains of Company A were S. N. White, John A. Butler, Thomas G. Butler and James T. C. McKnight. The captain of company F were Thomas D. White, W. D. Robinson and William H. Newman. At its first organization William B. Bate was chosen colonel; David L. Goodall, lieutenant-colonel; William R. Doak, major. The regiment was organized at Nashville, May 5, and was ordered to Virginia. It was mustered into the Confederate service May 12, at Lynchburg, by Gen. E. Kirby Smith. The field and staff officers were W. B. Bate and W. D. Robinson, colonels; D. L. Goodall and John A. Butler, lieutenant-colonels; William R. Doak, major; T. J. Kennedy and Alexander Erskine, surgeons; J. H. Erskine and T. L. B. Brown, assistant surgeons; Joseph Cross and G. T. Henderson, chaplains; M. W. Cluskey and W. H. Rhea, quartermasters; W. T. Driver and W. J. Hale, adjutants. The complete account of this regiment is given in the State history.

The credit of raising the Eighteenth Regiment is due largely to Gen. J. B. Palmer, of Murfreesboro. At the outbreak of hostilities Maj. Palmer, as he was then called, was engaged in the practice of law at Murfreesboro, and was a man very much opposed to secession, a doctrine which he opposed with all his force and logic. He said, however, if the worst came to the worst he was with his native State. The determination of Maj. Palmer to volunteer led vast numbers of his neighbors and companions to enlist with him. The following companies were raised, principally in Rutherford County: Maj. Palmer's own company, B. G. Woods' company and B. F. Webb's company. The history of this regiment is best told in the language of Gen. Palmer himself. The regiment was organized on the 11th of June, 1861, at Camp Trousdale, Tennessee, by the election of J. B. Palmer colonel, A. G. Carden, lieutenant-colonel, S. W. Davis, major. It contained ten companies, commanded respectively by Capts. M. R. Rushing, J. W. Roscoe, William R. Butler, H. J. St. John, G. H. Lowe, B. F. Webb, J. B. Matthews, B. G. Woods, A. G. Carden and W. J. Grayson. Col. Palmer's staff consisted of R. P. Crockett, quartermaster, with rank of captain; Thomas Wood, commissary, with same rank; Dr. John Patterson, surgeon; J. W. Gowan, assistant surgeon; James W. Roscoe, adjutant, with the rank of first lieutenant; James S. Baxter, sergeant-major. The first battle in which the regiment participated was at Fort Donelson, where after much suffering, hard and gallant fighting, it, with the garrison and army under command of Gen. Floyd, was captured on February 16, 1862. Col. Palmer and other field officers were imprisoned at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor. The staff and company officers were confined at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, and the privates at Camp Douglas, Illinois. All the men and officers were exchanged in September, 1862, when the regiment was reorganized by an act of the Confederate Congress. J. B. Palmer was again elected colonel; W. B. Butler, lieutenant-colonel; W. H. Joyner, major; John W. Douglas, adjutant. This reorganization took place September 26, 1862, at Jackson, Miss. This regiment from the beginning to the close of the war belonged to the famous command known at part of the time as Brown's, and subsequently as Palmer's brigade; by its latter name it was surrendered at Goldsboro, N. C., May 2, 1865, on the terms agreed upon by Gen. Joe E. Johnston and William T. Sherman. As a regiment, it was commanded by its first colonel, Palmer, till his promotion to the rank of brigadier-general in 1864. The Eighteenth participated in the great battles of Fort Donelson, Murfreesboro (Stone's River), Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. It participated in all the engagements in the Atlanta campaign. It made the campaign into Tennessee after the fall of Atlanta, doing active service at all points. After the defeat of Gen. John B. Hood before Nashville, this was one of the regiments of Palmer's brigade which, with other choice troops, covered Hood's retreat from Middle Tennessee across the Tennessee River. This rear guard was under



Maj.-Gen. Walthall, the ranking officer, and consisted of his own division and the brigades of Gens. Palmer and Featherston and some cavalry forces. After this Palmer's brigade was ordered to North Carolina under Gen. Johnston, under whose direction the battle of Bentonville, in that State, was fought. In this fight Palmer's brigade was made the directing column, and it distinguished itself so highly as to be handsomely complimented by Gen. Stevenson, the division commander, in a "general order." This was the last fight of the Eighteenth. The regiment was discharged in May, 1865, which closed its arduous and brilliant career of patriotic duty and service for a period of a little more than four memorable years. At the battle of Murfreesboro Gen. Palmer, then colonel, was wounded three times; in the celebrated Breckinridge fight on January 2, 1863. He received a Minie-ball through the calf of the leg, one through the shoulder, and a shell wound on the right knee, though he did not leave the field till the close of the engagement, and then brought off his regiment in good order. He was next severely wounded at Chickamauga, from which he has never recovered. He was also slightly wounded at Jonesboro and at Bentonville.

The Twentieth Tennessee Regiment was known as Battle's regiment, and was organized at Camp Trousdale near the Kentucky line. Joel A. Battle was elected colonel; M. B. Carter, lieutenant-colonel; Patrick Duffie, major; Dr. D. B. Cliff, surgeon; J. H. Morton, assistant surgeon; John Marshall, quartermaster; M. M. Hinkle, commissary; Alex Winn, adjutant; John Edmonson, chaplain. The only company from Rutherford in the regiment was Company E. John S. Gooch was elected captain of the company at the age of nineteen, and was severely wounded at Fishing Creek. At the reorganization of the army in May, Capt. Gooch was elected lieutenant-colonel at the age of twenty. Col. T. B. Smith, of the regiment was only twenty-two. Col. Gooch was compelled to resign in a short time, and was succeeded by F. M. Lavender. On the promotion of Col. Gooch, William Ridley was chosen captain of Company E, and remained with the company during its term of service. Capt. Ridley received a severe scalp wound at Missionary Ridge; Lieut. Crosswaite was killed at Murfreesboro, and Lieut. Peyton at Chickamauga. A full history of the regiment is given elsewhere. Many other companies and parts of companies were recruited in Rutherford County, but their history is closely interwoven with other regiments.

The battle of Murfreesboro began December 31, 1862, and ended January 2, 1863. The Confederate forces numbering about 35,000 men were under the command of Gen. Bragg, whose right was under Gen. Breckinridge, center under Gen. Polk, and left under Gen. Hardee. The Federals according to Rosecrans, then commander, numbered 37,977 infantry, 3,200 cavalry and 2,223 artillery. Rosecrans' right confronting Hardee, was commanded by Gen. McCook, the center by Gen. George H. Thomas, opposite Polk, and the left, opposite Breckinridge, was commanded by Gen. T. L. Crittenden. Bragg anticipating Rosecrans' intention of attacking his own right, hurled Hardee with irresistible force upon McCook, Rosecrans' right, and crushed it. By night Rosecrans had lost, including stragglers, one-fourth his army and a large portion of his artillery. His right wing was almost at right angles to its position in the morning, but it had been so strengthened as to be impossible to drive it further. The battle so far had been largely in favor of the Confederates. January 1 was a day of comparative quiet save on occasional artillery duel and some skirmishing. On January 2 skirmishing opened about 8 o'clock and grew warmer as the day advanced; the tide rolled toward the right. At about 3 P. M. the picket firing began, which was the signal for the celebrated charge made by Breckinridge on the right. Perhaps no more gallant charge is recorded in history than this one led by Breckinridge and his gallant subordinates. They swept everything before them, crossed the river and seemed ready to crush Rosecrans' left, as had been done by his right, but he had skillfully massed fifty-eight pieces of artillery heavily supported by infantry. Upon this unseen enemy the troops rushed, but were compelled to fall back with much loss. The night was passed with anxious watching, and the following day Bragg slowly began to fall back, leaving the field in the hands of the Federals. Bragg's loss was reported by him at



10,000; Rosecrans' loss was 1,533 killed, 7,245 wounded, besides 6,273 prisoners. On the ground where the battle was fought is now a National cemetery, where were gathered the dead bodies from the various points and buried there. The number thus buried amount to about 6,000. Near Murfreesboro is a Confederate cemetery, where now sleep 2,000 Confederate soldiers.

The city of Murfreesboro was founded by an act of the General Assembly passed October 17, 1811, although no lots were purchased nor houses erected until in June, 1812. The town was originally called Cannonsburg, in honor of Gov. Cannon, but by an act of November 19, 1811, amendatory to the act of October 17, 1811, the name was changed to "Murfreesboro." This name was given in honor of Col. Hardy Murfree, who was a Revolutionary soldier and held lands in the vicinity under military grant from North Carolina. His claim as well as many others, were signed by "Richard Dobbs Spaight, Esq., our governor, captain-general, and commander-in-chief;" such an array it would seem would make the title perfect. As is elsewhere mentioned, Joel Childress, Joel Dyer, John M. Tilford, Abraham Thompson, Carmichael, B. Sanaway and Blackman Coleman, were appointed commissioners (aldermen) of Murfreesboro. These constituted the first town board or council, the former commissioners having nothing to do with the government. The above act was repealed, September 28, 1815, and seven commissioners were chosen by the people. Previous to this, November 5, 1813, the election precinct at Black Fox Camp was ordered moved to Murfreesboro. On November 19, 1813, all money in the hands of the commissioners from the sale of lots, after paying these expenses, was ordered turned over to the town board for the benefit of the town.

The act incorporating the town of Murfreesboro passed the General Assembly October 17, 1817. It was declared that the citizens of the town of Murfreesboro, of the county of Rutherford and State of Tennessee were a body corporate and politic with authority to sue and be sued, etc. The town was organized with a mayor and aldermen. Annual elections were ordered to be called by the sheriff on the first Monday in January. On October 13, 1818, Isaac Hilliard and Mary Moore, his wife, of Halifax County, N. C., legates of Col. Hardy Murfree, deeded Lots 46 to 70 inclusive, except Lots 53 and 65, to the "Citizens, owners and Occupiers of certain Lotts or parcels of land" in the town of Murfreesboro. This was done for a love of the people of the place, a desire to make their titles perfect and for the remembrance of Col. Murfree in the name. On December 26, 1837, Isaac Hilliard's enlargement was incorporated, containing Lots 1 to 24 inclusive. A further addition was made to the city January 10, 1851. On December 6, 1860, Bennett Smith deeded a lot near the Presbyterian Church to the city. On December 12, 1865, the city limits were extended three-quarters of a mile from the Public Square. Town officers: The first town officers elected were Joshua Haskell, mayor, but he resigned and David Wendel was chosen in his place; Burrell Gaunaway, Nicholas Tilford, T. C. Watkins, William Barfield, Charles Niles and G. A. Sublett, aldermen; William Ledbetter, recorder; Benjamin Blankenship, town constable. Other mayors, David Wendel, 1819; Robert Purdy, 1820; Henry Holmes, 1821; William R. Rucker, 1822-23; John Jones, 1824; William Ledbetter, 1825; S. R. Rucker, 1826; William Ledbetter, 1827; John Smith, 1828; Edward Fisher, 1829; John Smith, 1830; John C. Moore, 1831; Charles Ready, 1832; Charles Niles, 1833; Marman Spence, 1834-35; Edward Fisher, 1836; L. H. Carney, 1837; E. A. Keeble, 1838; Edward Fisher, 1839; G. A. Sublett, 1840; B. W. Farmer, 1841-42; H. Yoakum, 1843; Wilson Thomas, 1844; B. W. Farmer, 1845-46; John Leiper, 1847-48; Charles Ready, 1849-53; F. Henry, 1854; E. A. Keeble, 1855; Joseph B. Palmer, 1856-59; John W. Burton, 1860-61; J. E. Dromgoole, 1862; \* \* \* R. D. Reed, 1865-66; Charles Ready, 1867; E. L. Jordan, 1868-69; T. B. Darrach, 1870; J. A. January, 1871; J. B. Collier, 1872-73; Dr. J. B. Murfree, 1874-75; H. H. Kerr, 1876; H. H. Clayton, 1877; N. C. Collier, 1878-79; J. C. Clayton, 1880-84; E. F. Burton, 1882-83; J. M. Overail, 1884-85; H. E. Palmer, 1886. Police officers: A. G. Miller, city marshal; G. W. Myers, R. E. Beard and R. M. Nelson.

The town as originally surveyed by Hugh Robinson, contained seventy lots each 150



feet square, being numbered from the northwest corner to the northeast from one to twelve inclusive. The Legislature passed eighteen rules and regulations to govern the town while under the first town board. In 1815 the General Assembly passed an act for the relief of the seven commissioners of Murfreesboro against any claims that might arise against them while they were discharging their official duties. Capt. William Lytle built a mill, blacksmith shop and afterward a cotton-gin near Murfreesboro in 1808. The first house was built within the corporate limits of the town in 1811. A. Carmichael built the first tavern in Murfreesboro near the "Pump Spring." Col. Joel Dyer moved his tavern from Jefferson to Murfreesboro in 1812; this building stood till burned in 1854. Col. Robert Jetton built a tavern on South Main Street of cedar logs, that stood till burned in 1853. J. Renshaw also built a tavern near the southeast corner of the Public Square. Porter & Spence moved their dry goods store from Jefferson to Murfreesboro in 1813. The town was now growing rapidly. A public warehouse was built near the creek on Main Street in 1813. All cotton and tobacco had to be placed in some one of the three houses in the county for inspection before sale. W. A. Sublett and L. Mathews were made inspectors in 1813. The fees for opening and recooperage was about \$1.50 per hoghead for tobacco and cotton in a similar ratio. On November 15, 1817, J. Haskell decded Lots 71 and 72 to Bradley Academy. In 1818 the market house was built, which, with some improvement stood till destroyed by the soldiers. Hugh Cabell was made sealer of weights and measures for the town and county. The rates fixed were for a bushel measure 50 cents; pecks, 25 cents; half peck, 12½ cents; gallon, half gallon and two quarts, 25 cents. In 1818 the town well was ordered begun, but was not finished till 1824; owing to a destructive fire all wooden chimneys were ordered pulled down, and brick or stone substituted instead. Also a fire-watch of twelve men were put on duty. The Subletts were allowed \$98 for printing the town ordinances in 1818. Stumps were ordered removed from the streets. Few buildings at this time were adorned with paint. The first brick house erected in town was built this year by John M. Telford, west of where the present National Bank now stands.

Drs. W. R. Rucker, James Maney, Henry Holmes, J. King and L. P. Yandell were distinguished early practitioners. Lawyers—S. H. Laughlin, Samuel Anderson, S. R. Rucker, W. Brady, Andrew Childress, J. R. Martin, Charles Ready, John Bruce, John Haskell, P. W. Humphreys and I. H. Bute. Visiting attorneys—Rob Butler, John Bell, J. H. Eaton, Andrew Jackson and Felix Grundy. Merchants—David Wendel, Joe Spence, Hill, Snell & Co., M. Spence, Silas Loik, C. O'Flynn, C. R. Abbott, Falls & Christy, David Lineau, John Smith, J. C. Moore & Co., J. Currin, Benjamin Elder and Charles Gugger. Saddlers—Charles Niles, W. Gardner, A. S. & J. Davidson. Tailors—Reuben Bolles, Peter Campbell, Samuel Parrish, Samuel Jones. Hatters—Alfred Miller, A. Staller, Christopher Hist. Cabinet workmen—James Crichlow, Ed Fisher, Samuel Patton. Chair-makers—E. A. Cochran, Isaac C. Brown. Carpenters—Capt. J. Jones, George Anderson, J. McDermott. Blacksmiths—William Gilliam, John Kennedy, William Blanton, P. Parker. Boot and shoe-makers—Willis Barker, B. Kennedy, J. Jones. Tanners—V. Cowan, Rob Jetton, J. Bone. Wagon-makers—William R. Icemeyer, J. D. Scrape. Tinner—Lewis Sperry. Tavern-keepers—James Vaughn, R. Smith, Gen. Robert Purdy, W. C. Emmett. Gunsmiths—Ed Elam, George Baltes. Brick and Plasterers—J. Fletcher, T. Montague. Jewelers—A. Liddon, who made the county seal, and W. Manchester. Milliners—Mrs. A. Staller, Miss S. Warren. Wool-carder—Isaac C. Brown.

The first General Assembly met in Knoxville May 28, 1797, and continued to meet there till 1813, when it changed to Nashville and remained till September 15, 1815, at which time it again assembled at Knoxville, but was changed to Murfreesboro September 19, 1819. It continued to meet at Murfreesboro till early in January, 1826, since which time its sessions have been in Nashville. The bill for fixing a permanent seat of government was called up October 4, 1843. The vote at the third reading in the House stood: Yeas, 40; nays, 34. In the Senate, on motion of Senator W. H. Sneed, for Rutherford and Williamson Counties, the vote on the question of locating the state capital at Murfreesboro stood eleven for and fourteen against. On reconsideration October 10, 1843, the bill was carried



in favor of Nashville. During the session while in Murfreesboro the Assembly met in the court house, the representatives using the lower floor and the senators the upper floor. A call session was held August, 1822, but the court house having been burned, the session was held in the Presbyterian Church; the lower house met on the first floor and the Senate in the gallery. On the assembly of the Legislature at this place, Gov. McMinn took his seat as governor, and James McDowell was elected doorkeeper. During the session of 1823 Gen. William Brady was chosen speaker of the House.

The acts were printed on a press owned by the State. This was brought from Nashville, and the work was done in a house on College Street. The year 1823 marked the first appearance of a "Dutchman"—Hoffman by name—into the town. He was a baker by trade, and the novelty of the man was as great as the ginger cakes he sold. Another historic character of this period was Peter Jennings, a free negro, who had served during the Revolutionary war, and for such service was awarded a pension. At this period Murfreesboro afforded two military companies, one of seventy-five men, the Murfreesboro Volunteers, commanded by Capt. G. S. Crockett; the other, the Murfreesboro Sentinels, commanded by Capt. Russel Dance, afterward by J. C. Abbot, and still later by Capt. John Childress. The former company took part in the reception given to Gen. Lafayette at Nashville in 1825. A great semi-centennial celebration was held July 4, 1826, at Murfree's Spring under the auspices of the Sentinels. There was a parade by the company, and speeches made by M. Rooker and others. A committee visited the Hermitage, and invited the hero of New Orleans to visit Murfreesboro January 15, 1828, the thirteenth anniversary of the battle of New Orleans. The invitation was accepted. Dr. William R. Rackner was president on this occasion, and G. A. Sniblett, vice-president. Great preparations were made, and a large and enthusiastic assembly greeted him. A magnificent banquet was spread, and the beauty and chivalry of the place did honor to the occasion. Thirteen regular toasts were drunk, and responded to with grace; twenty-four additional were offered. A poem was prepared and read for the occasion. "There was a sound of revelry by night," and the reception closed with a magnificent ball. At this time the population of Murfreesboro was 955, and the revenues for the town but \$355.81.

In 1831 the Washington Cotton Factory was started by Mr. Lowery; this had a horse head-wheel for motive power. From the success of this a new company was formed, consisting of Messrs. Masterson, Christy, Lowery & Johnson. A large second-hand engine and machinery was placed in position, the whole at a cost of about \$25,000. It was an unfortunate financial investment. It soon passed into the hands of Dr. James Maney, then to — & Watson, next to Moore & Cox, and then to Field for \$4,000. William Somershall finally purchased the entire business for \$1,500.

In 1833 a report was made to the city council on the feasibility of establishing a system of water-works. A favorable report was made and the estimated cost was \$1,000. It was proposed to raise the water from the Sand Spring in large tubs, to be conveyed to the top of Capitol Hill upon a wooden railway; the same to be elevated by horse-power. The water was to be led from Capitol Hill, by cedar tubes, into an air-tight tank in the court-yard square; thence, by hydrants, to the places of business. The work was completed and the Rose Water-Works were set in operation. After a short time they were found to be a failure. The first drug store was started by H. H. Treadaway, on the east side of the square, in 1837; another was soon after started by Avent & Carney, which was afterward sold to J. H. Nelson. The first grocery store was started by Jacob Decker in 1837; a large carriage factory was started the same year by H. Osborn & Co. Other jewelers than those mentioned were F. Garland, James Reed, A. O. H. P. Sehorn, R. D. Reed, William Roulet and J. Linkins. In 1850 a new drug store was started by John McDermott; a hardware and grocery store, by John C. Spence; a book store, by R. D. Reed; a second book store was owned by Craig & Fletcher, which was sold to Fowler & Davis. The livery stables at this time were owned by Todd & Carnahan, Todd & Barkley. A carriage shop was run by R. & S. Smith. The Cedar Bucket Factory was started by J. C. Spence in 1854.





Yours truly  
W. D. Hobson

Aug. 10 August 1880







The Rio Mills were erected in 1855 by W. S. Huggins & Co. The building was a large four-story brick, and was run by two twenty-five horse-power engines, and had a capacity of about 200 barrels of flour per day. The whole cost about \$25,000. These mills were sold to William Spence, who, in 1860, added a distillery, and at this place fed many hogs. These mills were used by the armies during the war and were greatly damaged. 1855 was noted for the great fire in this city, in which the City Hotel, as well as many other buildings, was burned. The first gas-works were built in this city in 1857. Mains were laid and the business was started by making gas from resin oil and cotton seed, but, the war interfering, the matter was not fully tested. The opening of the war made Murfreesboro a great military camp. The troops enlisted were usually sent to Camp Trousdale for instruction. The first appearance of Federals in the place was March 7, 1862, and on the 10th Gen. Mitchell took formal possession of the place. July 13, 1862, he made his celebrated raid upon the town, capturing a large number of prisoners. This strange coincident occurred during the engagement: In the attack upon Maney Springs 21 Federals were killed and no Confederates; in the attack upon the court house 23 Confederates were killed and no Federals; in the fight at the river 2 on each side were killed. After the battle of Stone River the city was again in the hands of the Federals, they having taken possession January 4, 1863. All the churches and the colleges were used as hospitals for the sick and wounded, first by the Confederate, afterward by the Federal Army. In 1866 the Cedar Bucket Factory passed into the hands of the Stone River Utility Works. It was started in the old cotton factory, but has since moved to its present building. April 15, 1869, marks the era of the "great fire," in which a large number of business houses were destroyed.

Business of 1870: Attorneys—Charles Ready, H. P. Keeble, J. B. Palmer, J. C. Cannon, B. L. Ridley, G. S. Ridley, E. H. Ewing, E. D. Hancock, B. F. Lillard, R. Beard, F. R. Burrus, J. E. Dromgoole, J. M. Avent, J. W. Burton, T. B. Darrach, J. D. Richardson, J. W. Childress and J. A. Leiper. Physicians—G. D. Cisthwait, J. B. Murfree, W. C. Cook, J. E. Wendel, M. Ransom, L. M. Knight, W. D. Robinson, R. S. Wendel, H. H. Clayton, W. Whitson and N. H. Lytle. Dentists—A. Hartman and S. H. Bears. Hotels—City Hotel, J. A. Crocket; and Planters, W. A. Rapp. Dry goods—Rosenthal & Bro., T. C. Goodrich, E. Rosenfeld, W. Smith, J. Allen, Miles & McKinley, Rich & Wright, Eagleton & Byrn, Tobias & Bro. and A. G. Rosenfeld. Drug stores—J. McDermott, J. W. Nelson and William Wendel. Bakers and confectioners—H. Raymond, G. S. McFadden and H. Osborn. Saddlers and harness-makers—John Kelley, Mosby & Co. and J. H. Boehms. Grocers—L. Burgsdorf, Lane & Crichlow, J. S. McFadden, J. I. C. Haynes, Henry Elliott, James Tompkins, Collier & Eagleton, James & Collier, R. N. Ransom, Smith & Hodge, Jetton & Clayton, Pearce & Abbott, John Barber, H. H. Kerr, Carney & Ransom and W. A. Ransom. Stoves and tinware—Daniel Kelley. Hardware—Street, Andrews & Co., T. B. Ewbanks. Milliners and dress-makers—Mrs. McDougal and Mrs. R. W. January. Jeweler—William Roulet. Commission merchants—Reed & Tally, Leiper & Menifee. Lumber dealer—William A. Ransom. Coal dealer—Rob Martin. Marble and stone—David Neugent. Blacksmiths—W. J. McKnight, N. C. Blanton. Carriage factories W. G. Garrett, Thomas Spain, Bock & Walter.

Present business: Dry goods—B. F. Paty & Co., T. Tobias, J. Frank & Co., M. Hirsh & Co., Moses Henlein, I. Rosenfeld, M. Nathan & Co., — Fleishman. Grocers—Spain & Co. (also grain and seeds), Henderson & Co., H. Arnold, B. B. Kerr, Butler & Dumwright, J. M. Overall, M. Rosenfeld, Bell & Huggins, Haynes, Hollenell & Co., McFadden & Son, Todd & Morgan, John Johnson, J. B. White, J. Osborn. Groceries, grain, cotton and produce—William Mitchell, Hodge & Smith, Clayton & Overall & Co. Grain dealer—W. F. Leiper. Grain and machines—D. H. Tally. Drug stores—William Wendel, J. Nelson, J. T. Merchant, H. H. Kerr, J. Kerr. Hardware—Street, Burns & Co., Nelson & Ivy. Harness and saddlery—Street, Burns & Co., J. Mosby. Buggies and carriages—Adam Bock, George Walter, W. B. Garrett. Wagons—Rob Blanton, V. Dill. Stoves and tinware—Cantherin & North, Beard & Co. Jewelers—W. R. Bell, W. B. Paty.



Book stores—O. P. Hill, W. B. Smith. Grist-mills—J. A. Ransom, Belmont Mill Co., Murfreesboro Mill. Cotton-gins—Ransom & Co., J. T. B. Wilson, D. H. Talley, White & —. Cedar Bucket Factory—Stone River Utility Works. Lumber dealers—W. B. Earthman & Co., Kirkpatrick & Ransom. Liverymen—J. H. Allen, Roberts & Oslin, W. R. Fox, James McKnight. Hotels—Miles House, New Ready House. Gas-works—Collins. Butchers—W. B. Jones, Mathew Nelson. Milliners—Mrs. L. Gifford, Mrs. Bettie Shelton. Dress-makers—Miss Nannie Prim, Mrs. P. Hooper. Opera house—Jordon & Elliott. Tannery—Smith. Professional attorneys—Palmer & Palmer, Avent, Avent & Smith, Ed Hancock, Ridley & Richardson, H. P. Keeble, Burrus & Woods, Cannon & Son, P. P. Mason, Sheafe & Smithson, E. L. Jordan, Jr., B. L. Ridley, B. F. Liliard, Ervin Burton and R. Beard. Physicians—Wendel & Wendel, C. C. Clayton, J. B. Murfree and Dr. Burns. Dentists—Alexander Hartman and J. Bryan.

A new industry is the Stone River Creamery, started in 1884. This establishment is now in successful operation, using about 4,000 pounds of milk per day. Financially, the town has always been solvent; morally, the grade is high; intellectually, it has few superiors. It educated one President and gave him a wife, and has been socially intimate with several. It has recently furnished a prominent character in the field of letters, Charles Egbert Craddock—Miss Mary Murfree.

The charter granting the Murfreesboro Tennessee Bank was issued November 15, 1817. The capital stock was \$400,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. The limit of the bank was to run till January 1, 1841, with the option of closing sooner, if thought best by the directors. The directors were John Fisher, Joshua Haskell, Samuel P. Black, John Clopper, E. B. Clark, Benjamin McCulloch, Joel Childress, Nicholas Tilford, William Barfield, John Smith and Edmond Jones. The officers elected were Benjamin McCulloch, president; Samuel P. Black, cashier. The bank began business on the north side, but afterward built a house of their own on the northeast corner of the Square. Business with the bank was continued about five years when the directors began closing the business. On the closing of the bank loan-agencies were established in its stead. The agents of these often enriched themselves at the expense of their creditors. In 1838 the Bank of Tennessee was established. Branches of the bank were opened in the leading cities. The capital stock of this bank was \$5,000,000. These branch banks took notes at a discount, which were made payable on the installment plan. Notes or tickets on the bank were also issued for a time. The stringency of the money market at that time made these banks a great relief to the business world. A branch of the Planters' Bank was established in Murfreesboro in 1859, with J. W. Childress, president, and William Ledbetter, cashier. The bank continued in successful operation till the war, when the capital was moved to Nashville. After the close of the war the business of the bank was closed out.

The Exchange Bank was established in the summer of 1852, under the free banking system by William and Joseph Spence. The bank was started with a capital stock of \$50,000, but was afterward increased to \$100,000. The bank did a prosperous business till 1857, when by some improper management the bank became embarrassed and suspended for a time, but resumed business again in 1858, but was permanently suspended in a short time. Much loss and dissatisfaction grew out of the management of this institution.

The First National Bank was established in March, 1869, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The first board of directors were J. B. Kimbro, W. N. Doughty, J. W. Richardson, J. R. Collier, J. R. Dillon, J. E. Dromgoole, J. B. Palmer, W. A. Ransom, M. P. Fletcher, W. B. Lillard and A. M. Alexander. The officers were J. B. Kimbro, president; W. N. Doughty, vice-president; J. B. Collier, cashier. In July, 1871, the capital stock was increased to \$160,000, and in March, 1872, J. B. Kimbro died and was succeeded by J. W. Childress as president. In 1879 Collier, the cashier, died and was succeeded by H. H. Williams, the present cashier. J. W. Childress resigned in January, 1880, and was succeeded by E. L. Jourdan. In 1877 the capital stock was reduced from \$160,000 to \$100,000, at which it now stands, with \$50,000 surplus. The present board of directors are E. L. Jordan, J. B. Palmer, J. M. Avent, J. M. Haynes, Joseph Ransom, R. C. Blackman, N. C. Collier, J. W. Sparks, J. T. Byrn, J. A. Moore and George Beasley.



The Stone River National Bank was organized May 1, 1872. The directors were W. N. Doughty, J. P. Rice, W. R. Butler, W. C. Eagleton, T. C. Goodrich, Theodore Smith, J. I. C. Haynes, D. D. Wendel and C. B. Huggins. The officers were William Mitchell, president; D. D. Wendel, cashier, and C. B. Huggins, teller. The capital stock was \$50,000. The present officers are William Mitchell, president; A. M. Overall, vice-president, and J. B. Fowler, cashier. The board of directors are William Mitchell, A. M. Overall, Alex Hartman, J. I. C. Haynes, W. N. Doughty, C. H. Byrn, J. H. Reed, Horace E. Palmer, W. C. Harrison, Jr., W. Barton and C. M. Holden. The Stone River National Banking Company was organized May 1, 1872, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The officers were W. N. Doughty, president; D. D. Wendel, cashier, and C. B. Huggins, teller; directors: J. P. Rice, W. R. Butler, W. C. Eagleton, T. C. Goodrich, J. I. C. Haynes and Theodore Smith. The present officers are William Mitchell, president; A. M. Overall, vice-president; J. B. Fowler, cashier. Directors: William Mitchell, A. M. Overall, Alex Hartman, J. I. C. Haynes, W. N. Doughty, C. H. Byrn, J. H. Reed, H. E. Palmer, W. C. Harrison, Jr., W. Barton and C. M. Holden.

The first newspaper ever published in Murfreesboro was *The Courier*. The initial number of this little sheet made its appearance June 16, 1814. It was issued from the office on the corner of Vine and Lebanon Streets, by G. A. and A. C. Sublett. *The Courier* was like other papers; at times it gave the news rather than the expression of opinions. The press was one of the Franklin style, not unlike that on which was printed the Declaration of Independence. Mail service was furnished once a week at this time, but to facilitate exchanges private carriers carried papers to Nashville. The *Weekly Times* was established in Murfreesboro in 1837, and was the organ of the Democratic party. It was edited by Thomas Hegan. The *Tennessee Telegraph* said: "The union of the Whigs for the sake of the Union." Its motto signified its politics. It was edited by E. J. King. This editor, like the modern editor, saw the salvation of the country depended upon the support of his paper and his party. The *National Vidette* was established by G. A. Sublett in Murfreesboro in 1828. It favored the election of Andrew Jackson for President in opposition to John Quincy Adams. It was an "anti-administration" paper. *The Murfreesboro News* was established in 1859 by A. Watkins, and was edited by G. T. Henderson, as a neutral political paper, but in 1852 it was changed to a Democratic paper. The paper was ably conducted by Mr. Henderson till it was suspended on account of the war, the type and press having been destroyed by the Federal Army. *The Telegraph* was the Whig organ of the county and was edited first by T. Taylor and afterward by R. S. Northcott. This paper continued till the war. *The Murfreesboro News* was again started by Mr. Henderson in January, 1866, and was continued till 1878, when it was sold to other parties. *The News* is now owned and edited by W. C. Frost, a young and vigorous writer, who is conducting the paper in a very successful manner. *The Free Press* was started in 1878 by G. T. and R. K. Henderson. It, as well as the *News*, is Democratic in politics yet conservative on all matters in regard to opinion. The pages of *The Free Press* show that the Messrs. Henderson knew how to edit a paper. *The Gold Eagle* is the organ of the colored people. It was begun in January, 1886, but suspended publication until the middle of February on account of machinery. The paper is a seven column edition and is edited by Dr. B. Andrew Franklin. It is issued from the office of Russell & Ransom,

The scourge of cholera first threatened the place in 1832, but fortunately did nothing more than to frighten the inhabitants. A general clearing up and fumigating of the fowl place was begun. The cholera went away only to gather strength for its return in 1835, when it came like a terror in all its horrors. Men and women frightened fled from their homes as though they were pursued by a devastating army; business was suspended; relief committees were formed; G. J. Cain, a prominent merchant, died; Gen. William Brady, a prominent lawyer and candidate for Congress, succumbed to the disease; Dr. A. Hartwell, who did yeoman service for the sick, was himself attacked and died. A committee of young men, James and John Holmes, D. D. Wendel, William Spence, W. T.



Leiper, John Leiper, Robert Loik, Samuel Eagleton and James W. Hamilton were formed to act as nurses and attend the needs of the sick, and right nobly was the work done. The women, too, did their share. Providing coffins, digging graves and nursing the sick took all their attention. The town seemed depopulated by the disease and fright. Soon the destroying angel raised its wings and fled, but sadness was left in nearly every household.

Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 18, was chartered in the year 1817, on petition of F. N. W. Burton, M. B. Murfree, B. F. McCulloch, John Lytle, A. C. Sublett and John L. Jctton. The lodge met on the north side of the Public Square in their room till about the year 1832, when the discredit attached to the order, by the community, caused it to suspend after a prosperous existence for more than a dozen years. After the excitement above mentioned had died away the lodge again reorganized in 1840. They met for a time in a room on the northwest corner of the Square, then on the west side in a room on the third floor of a building; this room and contents were burned in 1859. The lodge next procured new regalias and filled a room on the east side of the Square. This lodge was compelled to suspend during the war, but was soon after reorganized, and now has a membership of about forty members. The present officers are William Mitchell, W. M.; T. H. Woods, S. W.; George Walter, J. W.; J. H. Allen, Treasurer; J. T. McKinley, Secretary; J. R. Thompson, Chaplain; J. J. McKnight, S. D.; J. C. Dunn, J. D.; W. F. Leiper, S.; J. W. Wigg, T.

Murreesboro Commandery, No. 10, was chartered May 12, 1870, and was organized by V. E. Sir David Cook assisted by Sir Knights A. B. Martin and Alex W. Wick, of Baldwin Commandery, No. 7. The first officers were Sir J. B. Palmer, E. C.; Sir J. D. Richardson, G., and Sir J. B. Murfree, C. G. The officers for 1886 are W. F. Leiper, E. C.; John Bell, Jr., G.; William Mitchell, C. G.; W. D. Robinson, P.; H. C. Jackson, S. W.; Richard Beard, J. W.; H. W. Kerr, Treasurer; William Ledbetter, R.; Charles King, S. B.; H. Weakley, S. B.; T. M. King, W. Past Commanders: J. B. Palmer, J. D. Richardson, J. B. Murfree, T. H. Woods and H. H. Kerr.

Strauger Rest Lodge, No. 14, I. O. O. F., was instituted December 25, 1845, with the following charter members: J. N. Champion, Andrew Donaldson, J. A. Harrison, S. A. Bivens and R. G. Buchanan. On December 27 W. W. Earthman became a member, the oldest now living. Funds paid to Grand Lodge since its inception, \$16,570.51; relief funds, \$3,389.65. Two fires within the last decade have made a report on the orphans' educational fund impossible, yet there has been expended under this head \$980.35. The lodge now owns a \$3,000 building on the South Side. Present officers are R. M. Ransom, N. G.; J. P. Cosbey, V. G.; M. Hoehnlein and W. B. Drumright, treasurers. Orphan fund trustees: N. C. Collier, E. C. Cox and Adam Bock. This body has expended for orphans now under their care, \$1,289.55. The Refuge Lodge has furnished the following Grand Masters: Benjamin Johnson, A. O. H. P. Schorn, E. G. Budd and J. H. Crichlow, the only one now living, and these three grand representatives to the Sovereign Grand Lodge: A. O. H. P. Schorn, E. G. Budd and J. H. Crichlow, now lieutenant-colonel upon the staff of John C. Underwood, the lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief of the army of Patriarchs Militant. Notwithstanding the misfortune of fires, etc., the order has had a successful career, and now numbers sixty-five active members.

The G. U. O. O. F. Lodge, No. 1822 (colored), was instituted in October, 1878. The lodge now numbers about 200 members.

The origin of temperance societies in Rutherford County dates as far back as 1827, as mentioned in the history of the Presbyterian Church. In this church was organized the first formal society having rules and by-laws. A society was soon after formed called the "Washingtonians," or Washington Temperance Society. After a time the interest in the matter somewhat died away, but was renewed again in 1847 under the name of "Sons of Temperance." This society prospered, and higher degrees were formed in 1851. In that year the degree of Knight Templar was opened in the court house, and in 1857 the K. of H. was organized. These societies continued to prosper till broken up by the war. In 1867 the order of G. T. was organized in the court house, and in 1868 the order of S. of T. was re-



vived. To the efforts of these good people the State owes no little to her excellent temperance legislation.

Lodge No. 161, K. of H., was organized in Murfreesboro, September 25, 1875, with the following charter members: H. H. Clayton, F. H. Crass, W. B. Garrett, S. B. Bowers, J. O. Oslin, T. N. Crichlow, John McDermott, E. Rosenfeld, J. W. Childress, G. H. Baskett, Dr. J. B. Murfree, J. B. Clayton, E. C. Cox, J. R. Osborn, J. T. Rather, R. L. Martin, S. N. Lawing, S. G. McFadden, Ed Ohrenne, H. Hirsch and W. C. Osborn. The present officers are J. M. Wigg, P. D.; H. C. Finch, D.; H. Hirsch, V. D.; E. C. Cox, A. D.; S. W. Lawing, R.; J. J. McKinley, F. R.; J. W. Ewing, C.; Dr. R. S. Weudel, Treas.; G. W. Ransom, G.; H. Eickhoff, I. W. and D. W. Donaldson, Sentinel. Present membership ninety-five. The A. O. U. W., was organized May 2, 1877, with the following members: C. O. Thomas, Dr. J. B. Murfree, J. R. Osborn, J. N. Crichlow, R. F. Osborn, W. Roulet, F. H. Crass, W. B. Earthman, H. Hirsch, W. E. ——— and S. N. Lawing. This popular fraternity now numbers thirty-nine members.

Jefferson is located at the forks of Stone River. The place was selected, as stated elsewhere, as a seat of justice for the county and remained the same from 1804 till 1811. Col. Robert Weakley and Robert Bedford entered the land about Jefferson and had a towu platted. A court house, brick, about 40x40 feet was begun in 1804, and ready for use in the summer of 1806. A jail and stocks were also built. Rude houses were rapidly built. The town proper embraced forty acres of land. William Nash opened a store near the place in 1803, said to have been the first in the county. An ordinary was kept in the place by Mitchell in 1805. As communication and travel at this time was mainly by river, Jefferson was an important trading post. Numerous keel and flat-boats were seen at her wharves, many were also built there. Goods were bought largely at Pittsburgh and brought to Jefferson by river; produce, grain, meat, etc., were shipped to New Orleans and sold. These voyages required months to complete. After the removal of the seat of justice to Murfreesboro the towu began to decline. In 1815 the old court house was transformed into a seminary of learning under the name of "Jefferson Seminary of Learning." The Legislature made John Coffee, Peter Legrand, S. Crosthwait, George Simpsou and Walter Keeble trustees of said institution and to govern the same. The school was of short duration; the old building stood till about 1835.

In 1824 Constant Hardeman built the first and only steam-boat at Jefferson and floated the same down to Nashville to receive her machinery and finishing touches. The boat was of about 100 tons burthen. The broad-ax by which most of the timber was hewed is now in the hands of David Neugent. The town now contains a shop, one or two stores, a postoffice and an Odd Fellow Lodge.

The little village of Milton is situated fourteen miles southeast from Murfreesboro. The first settlers came from North Carolina and Virginia about the year 1790. Among the first were James Doran and ——— Roach; the former entered land and built a house about one mile from where the village now stands; a stone spring-house bears "J. D., 1807," and is still standing. The latter, it is thought, entered the land where the village now stands. The first house was built about 1810. Little further is known of the place until 1830, when Howard and Benjamin Morgau purchased the land and laid out a town, to which was given the somewhat classic name "Milton." The towu was incorporated and "constituted a body corporate and politic under the name and style of the mayor and aldermen of the town of Milton." The town soon assumed metropolitan airs, but after an existence of about a half-century the charter was revoked. The place now contains only about 200 inhabitants. The village contains an I. O. O. F. Lodge, Presbyterian Church, a drug store and two general stores. The amount of business in the place amounts to about \$40,000 annually. The pride of the village is its seminary, which was erected and incorporated under the "four mile law." This school is in a flourishing condition under the management of Prof. N. D. Overall, assisted by Miss Mattie Hill; in the music and art departments are other competent teachers. The high moral standing, the people, their social culture, the fine lands surrounding and good mail facilities, make Milton a desirable



place in which to live. Historically Milton marks the place of a hotly contested engagement between Gen. Morgan and Blackman in the late war, in which the former was defeated. Some of the Confederate dead lie buried in a beautiful grove near the village.

The village of Eagleville, consisting of about thirty families, is situated in the southwest part of the county. The first settlements made in that neighborhood were made about 1790. Pioneer settlers were William and Thomas Jordau, Henry Ridley, James Shepard, Robert Donaldson, James Neal, Daniel Scales, Ab Scales, John Guy, Robert Wilson, James Gillespie, Joe Carson, — Burgess, George and Robert White.

The Missionary Baptist Church was organized one and one-half miles north of Eagleville November 7, 1839, by Rushing James Keal and John Landrum. The first members were Thomas and Sophia Jordan, Elizabeth Williams, Josiah Johnson, Drury Bennett, William Cullom, Robert and Nancy Palmer, John and Rhoda Hazelwood. It was then called Harpeth Baptist Church, but on removal to Eagleville, in about 1866, it was called Eagleville Baptist Church. Eagleville Lodge, No. 17, I. O. O. F., was organized May 20, 1846. The charter members were John Nunn, William Nunn, Samuel Rankin, Thomas W. Maxfield, S. S. Morgan, Thomas Cheatham, Thomas Moore and William Taylor. Business: Charles Williams sold the first goods in the place in 1832. His old stand is now occupied by his sons, J. C. & R. E. Williams. R. S. Brown has also sold goods for a number of years. Other branches of business are a drug store, cabinet shop, machine shop, tobacco factory, flouring-mill, two blacksmith shops, livery stable and a boot and shoe shop. The school, now under Prof. G. M. Savage, was chartered several years ago. It employs seven teachers, and the curriculum embraces the entire course of mathematics, natural sciences, English, Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, German and Anglo-Saxon languages, metaphysics, logic, music and art. This school is furnished with a commodious boarding-house for girls, and a row of ten rooms for boys, beside the family buildings. The school building has eight rooms besides the chapel.

Readyville is situated on the Woodbury Pike in District No. 19, in the eastern part of the county. It was named in honor of Charles Ready, who was one of the seven justices that organized the first court in the county, in 1804. He settled in that county not far from the beginning of the present century. In 1833 this was on District No. 6, and George Brandon, A. Teunesou and Joe Macey were made inspectors of elections at that place. Readyville is situated in an excellent farming community, and maintains a flourishing school.

La Vergne was founded after the building of the railroad, and lies in District No. 3, near the Davidson County line. It was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly passed February 28, 1861. It contains several hundred inhabitants, two churches, stores, shops and other business houses. It was at this place that skirmishing began between the armies of Gen. Bragg and Rosecrans previous to the great battle of Stone River. The town fared badly during the war.

Salem is situated five miles southwest of Murfreesboro, on the Salem & Eagleville Pike. Salem is near the western part of District No. 11. Versailles is the name of a postoffice near the center of District No. 10. It contains a store and other places of business. Middleton is situated near the southern boundary of the county fourteen miles south of Murfreesboro. It contains a Baptist Church, postoffice, store and shops. Christiana lies on the east side of the railroad ten miles from Murfreesboro. It is in the northern part of District No. 20. It contains a postoffice, a school, one or two stores and is a good shipping point on the railroad. Postville is a thriving little village situated thirteen miles southeast of Murfreesboro on the railroad. It contains a church, store, postoffice and shops. Carlocksville is situated near the southeastern part of the county fourteen miles from Murfreesboro and in the most thickly settled portion of District No. 24. It contains business houses, a Baptist and a Methodist Episcopal Church and a postoffice.

Stewartsboro, near the Nashville Pike on Stewart Creek, was formerly a place of some little business, but since the completing of the railroad the business has been transferred to Smyrna. In point of population and wealth this is now the second town in the



county. It contains a school of excellent merit, a Presbyterian Church, a Masonic Lodge, stores and other business houses. Florence, on the railroad midway between Smyrna and Murfreesboro, has a fine location and is surrounded by excellent farming country. It supports an excellent school.

Rutherford County is divided into forty-three school districts, and has 150 houses for the education of children in the public schools. The schools were organized under the present system in 1869, and put into effective operation in 1873. Besides the 150 school-houses above mentioned the county supports seven graded schools, *i. e.* one at Murfreesboro, Smyrna, Milton, Eagleville, Posterville, Lavergne and one at Florence. The school population for the year ending July, 1885, was white males, 4,069; females, 3,824; colored males, 3,398; females, 3,281. This makes a total school population of 14,572. There was expended for the year as above the sum of \$39,556.82. In these schools there were employed 43 male white teachers and 44 females, and 31 colored male teachers and 44 females, making a total of 139 teachers. The total number engaged in both public and private schools amounts to about 200. The average salary for teachers in the public schools for 1885 was \$25 per month, the minimum being \$18 and the maximum being \$60 per month. The average length of term for the year is four months. Excellent private schools of high grade are maintained the greater part of the year at Milton, Readyville, Eagleville, Florence and Smyrna.

The public schools were put in operation soon after the war, but for want of proper accommodations were not efficient until within the last year. An elegant brick building was erected on the site of the old Female Academy, and an efficient corps of teachers employed. The present corps of teachers are Prof. W. W. Millam, principal; Miss Sallie Ralston, assistant; other teachers, Misses Mary Jones, Nannie Wade, Allie Wade, Ida Clark and Janie Murfree. The colored schools are under the charge of Prof. Carney and three assistants.

Soule's Female College was organized in 1825, and was known as the "Female Academy." The first trustees of this school were F. N. W. Burton, Dr. W. R. Rucker, M. B. Murfree and Dr. James Maney. This school was for girls exclusively, those heretofore being mixed schools. Besides the ordinary branches taught there were in addition rhetoric, philosophy, *belles-lettres*, painting, needle-work and music. The teaching was done by the Misses Mary and Nancy Banks.

The Female County Academy was founded in 1829. One acre of ground was purchased in the north part of town for \$100, and a two-story brick building of four rooms was erected thereon. A suitable course of study was prepared, and the services of Miss Keyser was obtained. The school was soon in successful operation. The Rev. Mr. Baker, who became the husband of Miss Keyser, was also employed as one of the teachers. After Mr. and Mrs. Baker retired from the institution Mr. and Mrs. G. T. Henderson conducted the school successfully, after whom Mr. and Mrs. Blackington took charge of the school. In 1850 the school had grown to such proportions that an enlargement was found necessary, and one acre of land was purchased of William Lytle and added to the grounds, on which additional buildings were erected. The first teachers in the academy after the enlargement were Mr. and Mrs. Fellows.

In 1852 steps were taken to have a female school of more extended limits. The Rev. Thomas Madden is said to have taken the initiative in this matter. The charter was obtained in 1854, and the following trustees appointed: L. H. Carney, B. W. Avent, D. D. Wendel, Levi Wade, W. R. McFadden, Joseph Watkins, William Spence, W. S. Huggins and W. F. Lytle. The school was founded on a very liberal basis, four of the above being Presbyterians, four Methodist, and one belonging to neither. The school was named in honor of Bishop Soule, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The following faculty were employed: J. R. Finley, president; Mr. J. Hoffman, Misses Jane and Phoebe Raymond, Julia Knapp and Jane DeWolf. The school was opened in the Female Academy, but owing to disagreement with the trustees of that institution it was decided to erect a new building. About three and a half acres of ground was purchased where the old Methodist



Church stood, and a large brick building, three stories high, about 100x110 feet, was erected at a cost of \$25,000. Dr. Finley resigned before the college was completed, and was succeeded by Dr. S. P. Baldwin, who conducted the school successfully two years, and was succeeded by C. W. Callender, who remained two years, and was succeeded by Rev. John Naff. Rev. Naff conducted the school till his death in 1862. Owing to the war the school was suspended, the building having been taken first by the Confederates as a hospital, afterward by the Federals. The building was greatly damaged by the war. The school was reorganized by the Rev. J. R. Plummer after the war, who conducted a school successfully for two years. Owing to a debt overhanging the building it was sold, the Rev. D. D. Moore, D. D., being the purchaser, for \$15,000. Dr. Moore managed the school six or seven years, when it passed into the hands of J. D. West, D. D., and later into the hands of Prof. J. R. Thompson, its present owner. The institution has a faculty of nine instructors, the Rev. J. R. Thompson being the president. The school has a preparatory and a collegiate department. In the collegiate department is a freshman, a sophomore, a junior and a senior class, embracing the usual course of a school of its kind. Since 1877 there have been forty-seven graduates from the college. Under the management of Prof. Thompson the school has been eminently successful. The location, the surroundings, the high professional training, the social refinement, and the Christian influence that is brought to bear upon pupils at this institution make it a desirable place for the training of young ladies for the higher duties of life.

Union University was organized by charter dated February 5, 1842, under the title "Union University in Tennessee." The trustees named in the charter were William Martin, Robert Boyd, Crawford Howell, C. C. Trabue, J. H. Marshall, J. H. Shepard, D. W. Dickson, B. Gannaway, H. Maney, J. J. Whittaker, W. W. Searcy, P. F. Norflest, L. Reneau, Charles Watkins, B. Kimbro and L. E. Abernathy. The trustees had power to select a location. It was intended for a Missionary college. That denomination being numerous in East Tennessee Somerville was selected as the site, and G. W. Wilt began teaching a primary grade of work intended as a branch of the college. Owing to the failure to raise the necessary funds for West Tennessee the school was never properly begun at Somerville. A more liberal basis was made, and it was proposed to erect the college at Murfreesboro, still to be under the control of the Baptists, but it was to be in the main non-sectarian. The new name given the college was Union University. The following new board of trustees was appointed: Charles Trabue, Rev. Hiram Young, Rev. B. Kimbro, Hon. W. L. Martin, P. F. Norflest, C. K. Winston, James Avent, E. H. James, T. Vaughn, Rev. W. L. Perry, Thomas Ashford, Rev. T. B. Ripley and Rev. Samuel Baker. The Rev. M. Hillsman was elected treasurer, and J. F. Fletcher secretary of the board. The required subscription (\$25,000) being obtained the work of building the university was begun. The corner-stone was laid in June, 1849, with imposing ceremonies by the civic societies of Murfreesboro. The address was delivered by Dr. Eaton, its first president. The building is a fine brick structure, 80x110 feet, and three stories high. The first faculty were Rev. Dr. Eaton, president; Revs. William Shelton, G. W. Jarman, David Bridenthall and P. W. Dobson, professors in the various departments. The Rev. J. H. Eaton, who was chosen the first president, was at the time managing the Bradley Academy, and by an act of the Legislature the Bradley was placed under the same management as the university. The school under President Eaton had a prosperous career. On his death his remains were deposited in a tomb in the college campus, near the scene of his labors. The Rev. Pendelton was chosen the successor of Dr. Eaton, and managed the school successfully till 1861, when it was closed on account of the war. During the period of the war the university building was used as a hospital by the army. In 1853 Eaton College or the Baptist Institute was founded and managed by the same board of trustees as the Union University. For the institute two acres of land was purchased of Dr. James Maney, in the north part of town, on which was erected a brick building, 50x80 feet, and two stories high. The building furnished accommodations for about 160 pupils. This institution passed into the hands of the Christian denomination a short time



before the war. School at this place, as elsewhere, suspended during the war, during which period the building was used as a hospital or for other purposes, and was greatly damaged. After the war the Cumberland Presbyterians managed a school there for a time, and then it again passed into the hands of the Christians. The university and its branches has ceased as a university, but instead of the university proper there is in its stead the "Elective Normal School," which is now being successfully carried on by Dr. James Waters. The school has a good corps of teachers, a full course of study and a good attendance.

The work of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church began in this county in the early history of the organization. Preaching was at first held in private houses. Norman's camp ground was a favorite place of meeting for a long time. The denomination has churches at Mount Vernon, Jackson's Ridge, Rockvale, Lebanon, Rockspring, Fosterville, Lytle's Creek, Mount Tabor, Laseassas and Jerusalem. The Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized in Murfreesboro on May 30, 1858, by delegates from Nashville and elsewhere. The first pastor chosen was J. C. Provine; the deacons were C. N. Brooks, J. H. Green, H. Osborn, R. N. Ransom and W. A. Reed. The members were J. N. Clark and wife, C. N. Brooks and wife, J. Reed and wife, H. Osborn and wife, J. Hooker and wife, R. N. Ransom, W. A. Reed, R. D. Reed and some others. Preaching had been held in town as early as 1840-45, by Rev. George Donnell and others from Lytle Creek congregation. The church was begun under the pastorate of Rev. J. P. Campbell, and a lot was purchased in 1859. A Sabbath-school was organized September 25, 1859, with the pastor as superintendent, and H. Osborn and R. N. Ransom, assistants. The school had nineteen scholars and six teachers. The church was only partially completed at the outbreak of the war, but being less damaged than others, services were held in that church by the Methodist Episcopal and Presbyterians for a time. In 1865 preaching was resumed in the church and soon after steps were taken to repair and complete the building, which was done in 1868-69. The church now has a house of worship worth about \$9,000, a strong membership and maintains a good Sabbath-school.

Soon after Alexander Campbell began his wonderful career as a minister and theologian, converts began to be made to his doctrines in Rutherford County. The first church was organized in Murfreesboro January 1, 1833, and consisted of twelve members. Steps were immediately taken to build a church. Lot No. 59 of the original plan of Murfreesboro was purchased of F. E. Bieton for \$50, and deeded to Peyton Smith, George Morris, William Smith, Thomas Rueker, Sr., Joseph Ramsey, Thomas Rueker, Jr., and G. W. Banton. The church was completed in due time, and the members began worship at their new home and continued till 1859-60, when the church built a new house of worship on Main Street. Services were interrupted here for a short time during the war, but were resumed again in 1865. This denomination has churches at Antioch, Miles Hill, Rock Hill, Science Hill and elsewhere. It is a strong and influential body.

One of the earliest church organizations in the county was the Primitive or Regular Baptist Church. Its first members were from North Carolina or Virginia. The early ministers labored with an apostolic zeal, and were known for their simplicity of habits. The first church organized in the county by the Baptists was McCoy's, in the Norman settlement. This was before 1800. Elder William Keel is believed to have been the first minister. He remained with these people some time and then went away, but returned in his old days. This church grew rapidly, and soon became one of the leading churches in the county. In consideration of \$1, love and affection, on May 8, 1813, Thomas Rueker deeded two acres of land to John Warren and Drury Vaughn, deacons, or their successors in office, of that branch of the Baptist Church who believe in the "final preservation of the Saints in Christ, and Baptism by immersion." This church house was erected near Cumming's mill on the east fork of Stone River. This was called Providence. Other early members were the Lillards, Claytons and Clarks, also Dr. Yandell, father of the distinguished Dr. Yandall, of Louisville, Ky. Dr. Watson, one of its early ministers, was distinguished as a physician and a minister, and respected as a citizen.



Beasley's church was built four miles west of Murfreesboro about 1820, on the Beasley farm. There is still a house of worship near the same place. Among the early members of this church were Chrisnhall and wife; Posey, wife and family. Elder Whitesett was one of its first ministers. The denomination is quite strong at this place. Enon Church was built at a later date. The building is a frame structure, and stands about six miles north of Murfreesboro. The membership here is small. Early members were the Reeds, Barksdales and Searceys. Peyton Smith was one of its early ministers. He afterward joined the Methodists, and later the Christians. Lett Bond was a later minister of the church in Murfreesboro. The first church of this denomination was built near the southeast corner of the Public Square, and stood for some years. On the failure of the Bradley Academy early in the decade of 1830, that building was used by these people till the erection of the church which now stands in Murfreesboro. This was built in 1850-51. Prominent among the early families belonging to this church were the Brooks, Powells, Morgans, Lethermans, Ruckers and Claytons. Dr. Watson was a leading spirit in the erection and maintenance of this church. The membership of this denomination has greatly decreased within the last few decades.

Owing to a difference of opinion in regard to missionary work, Sabbath-school work, and other minor matters, there was a division in this branch of the church, the one branch being known by the public as Primitive, Regular or "Hard Shell" Baptists, and the other as Missionary Baptists; the latter are characterized by Sabbath-schools, educated ministry and foreign missionary work. This denomination is now the strongest in the county, and has from fifteen to twenty churches and a large membership. This denomination was first organized in Murfreesboro, January 7, 1843. Church organizations already existed at Enon, Bethel and Overall Creek. Delegates were sent from these as well as from Nashville to assist the organization in town. The sermon was preached by R. B. Howell, and the deacons assisting in the organizations were J. H. Marshall, J. Thomas, C. C. Trabue and James Avent. The membership enrolled were S. D. Crosthwait and wife, Thomas H. Maney, Fanny Maney, Thomas and Priscilla Dickson, Mary L. Bell, R. Smith, Lorinda Smith, J. H. Eaton, W. H. January and J. F. Fletcher. The first deacons were B. Gannaway, John Malley and Frank Fletcher. At the first meeting J. H. Eaton was ordained to preach, T. H. Maney was elected clerk, and R. B. Howell was chosen first pastor. Steps were soon taken for the erection of a church, which was completed in 1848. This was duly dedicated, and was occupied till April, 1862, when services were interrupted by the war. The church was greatly damaged by the armies, and was afterward sold to the colored people. Services were resumed after the war at the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, the Rev. A. Vanhooose officiating as pastor. In 1868 the church began the erection of a new house of worship on Main Street; this was completed at a cost of about \$10,000. The membership of this church is now about 135. A large church is maintained at Bralcy's Creek, Antioch, Concord, Eaglesville, and in fact in nearly every district in the county.

The origin of the Presbyterian Church is due to the labors of Rev. Robert Henderson, who began his work in June, 1811. The church was organized near Murfrees Spring, in April, 1812, with the following members: Robert Wasson, John Smith and William D. Baird, elders; others were Joseph, Margaret and Mary Dixon, John, Susana, Henry and Frances Henderson, May Stewart, Abigail Baird, Margaret Jetton, Margaret Wilson, Grace Williams, Elizabeth Kelton, Margaret Wasson, Jane and Elizabeth Smith. In 1813 Rev. Henderson gave the church half his time; in 1814 he was succeeded by Rev. Thomas J. Hall, and he, in 1815, by Revs. James Beuman and George Newton, each of whom gave the church one-quarter of his time. In 1816 Revs. George Newton and Jesse Alexander rendered like service, and in 1817 Jesse Alexander gave one-third his time. In 1818 Rev. Henderson again took charge of the church. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was first administered to this church in October, 1818. The first public collection, amounting to \$22.08 $\frac{1}{2}$ , was taken up to defray the expenses of the church for the last six years. In December, 1823, the Rev. J. W. Hall became pastor. The number of church communicants at this time was ninety-one; the number in 1828 was 138. In 1819-20 the church erected a



fine brick church in Murfreesboro; this was 40x60 feet, with gallery and cupola; in the latter was hung a 560-pound bell in the year 1831. This bell cost \$220.31. This building stood till destroyed by the ravages of war. It was used as a hospital for sick and wounded soldiers. In 1823 this building was used for the meeting of the General Assembly. Aside from the Rev. Robert Henderson, who was a teacher as well as a pastor, the Rev. William Eagleton was the most noted. The Rev. Eagleton began his labors, December 29, 1829, on the resignation of J. W. Hall, and continued with the church till 1866, the time of his death.

No church history of the place would be complete without mention of this godly man. Many others deserve mention. D. D. Wendel was clerk of the sessions from 1846 till his death in 1873. The church was reorganized after the war by Rev. J. H. Neil, and a new building erected in 1870. This building at that time cost between \$17,000 and \$18,000. The church is new and out of debt, and has contracted for a \$600 pipe organ. The membership at present is about 300 communicants. The Presbyterian Church deserves credit for being the first temperance society in Middle Tennessee. At a meeting of the synod, October 5, 1837, after reciting the evils of intemperance, it was "*Resolved*, that they will abstain from the use of distilled liquors; that they will not permit them to be used by their families or servants except as medicine; that they will not provide them as articles of entertainment for their friends, and they will discountenance the use of them in the community." Another very old church is Cripple Creek, which has a membership of 37; Stone River has 63; Hopewell, 78; Hall, 38, and Smyrna, 69. In the days of camp-meetings the Presbyterians had a camp ground at the Sulphur Springs and one in the McKnight settlement, near Milton.

The progress of the church was slow till December, 1828, when the first conference met in Murfreesboro, at which a great revival was begun, and the church was greatly strengthened. John Lytle, Mrs. Wasson and the Rev. John Lane deserve mention for their zeal and piety; also Capt. Jones, who conducted the first public prayer-meeting at the old Bradley Academy, in 1818. The Rev. Baker was the first stationed preacher in Murfreesboro; he began his work in 1829. Other prominent ministers of that day were the Revs. F. E. Pitt and Alexander. The old church becoming insufficient for the demand, a new church was begun in 1843, on a lot bought of Daniel Lernean, and deeded to H. Yoakum, William Rucker, R. B. Jetton, L. H. Carney, James W. Hamilton, S. B. Christie, John Leiper, W. J. Lytle and John Jones, trustees. The new building was erected at a cost of about \$5,000. Preaching was begun in the basement in June, 1843, the Rev. T. W. Randle then being pastor. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. M. L. Andrews, on June 23, of the same year. In 1862 services were discontinued on account of the war, the church having been used at first by the Confederates as a hospital for the sick and wounded, afterward by the Federals. During the period of the war the church was greatly damaged, but in 1873 the house was completely remodeled and rededicated. This church now has the largest membership of any in the city. Special mention should be made of the Rev. Sterling Brown, who held one of the most remarkable religious revivals ever held in the State, at the old Windrow Camp Ground, about the year 1824 or 1825. At this there were over 300 conversions. Meetings were held at that place regularly from about 1812 till 1873, except during the interval of the war. It was long the "Mecca" of the Methodists. The churches of this denomination now dot the entire county.

The organization of this very popular branch of the church in this county dates back to about 1812. At that time there was held a camp meeting at the Windrow Camp Ground, at which there were many professions of religion. Other camp meetings were held at which itinerant ministers of the Methodist faith were present and worked with that zeal that was peculiar to the pioneer ministers of that faith. Rev. Robert Paine, who became bishop in the Methodist Episcopal Church, was a circuit rider over a district embracing Rutherford County. During the session of the General Assembly, he preached in the court house, and many members were present and took a part in the exercises, among them Felix Grundy, the distinguished lawyer and statesman. A class was organized at a house on College Street in 1821. The following are the charter members: Benjamin Blankenship



and wife, Edward Fisher and wife, Thomas Montague and wife, John Lytle and wife, Martin Clark, Willis Reeves, John Jones, William Ledbetter, G. A. Sublett, D. Henry Holmes, Dr. W. R. Rueker, Levi Reeves, J. D. Neugent and David Hannis. Preaching was furnished by traveling preachers at first, and services were held either in the court house or in private dwellings till the year 1823. In 1823 John Lytle deeded a lot, near where Soule's College now stands, for the purpose of having a church erected thereon. The lot was deeded to John R. McLaughlin, Samuel McLaughlin, Simpson Simons, Benjamin Rucker, S. Ogden, A. Childress and Edmond Jones as trustees. A brick house, one story high, with gallery for negroes, and bell, was completed at a cost of about \$1,800.

## WILSON COUNTY.

WILSON is one of a group of counties which form the bottom of the great Silurian basin of Middle Tennessee. The surface of the land is rolling and varied with plateaus, hills and valleys, and is often picturesque. The surface is on an average elevation of between 500 and 600 feet above the level of the sea, while Jennings's Knob, six miles southeast of Lebanon is the highest elevation in the county, rising to a height of 1,221 feet above the sea level. The lands are based generally on limestones which occur in successive layers nearly horizontal in position, and have a vertical thickness, from the lowest exposed to the highest in the hills, inclusive of about 900 feet. A number of high hills and ridges in the eastern and southeastern part of the county are capped with a stratum of flinty material beneath which is a layer of slate. The limestones belong to the group of formations known to geologists as lower Silurian, the upper part embracing some 500 feet of layers pertaining to the Nashville formation (Cincinnati) and the lower part to the Lebanon (Trenton); as the town of Lebanon rests upon some of its layers. The rocks of the former division are seen on the slopes of the hills and ridges, while those of the latter outcrop on lower grounds and in the valleys. There is an abundance of rocks in the county consisting of varieties of blue limestone and sandstone, much of which is suitable for building purposes.

The supply of timber in the county is abundant, all species of trees growing in the forests, such as oak, hickory, ash, gum, cedar, elm, maple, poplar, cherry, chestnut, mulberry, beech, sycamore, dogwood, walnut, cotton-wood, box elder, sassafras, iron-wood, persimmon and willow. The soils may be divided into four classes: First, the river and creek bottoms, which are alluvial and of great fertility, and upon which may be grown all kinds of crops. Second, the dark soil peculiar to the cedar flats and glades, which is very poor and unproductive, and is the least desirable. Third, that found on the hills, ridges and plateaus of the northwestern and middle portion of the county, and on the slopes of the hills in the eastern and southeastern portion, which is a sandy-mulatto color, loose soil. Fourth, that found in the valleys and lower parts of the county, which is also of a mulatto color, but is more compact and clayey. All the different cereals, such as corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, and all fruits and cotton grow well in the county. The Cumberland River washes the northern boundary of the county for a distance of twenty-five miles, and besides the numerous springs all over the county there are the following important creeks: Cedar Lick, Spring, Cedar, Barton, Spenceer, empty into the Cumberland; Sugg, Stoner, Hurricane and Fall empty into Stone River; Smith Fork, Round Lick, Spring and Fall Creeks have their source near each other in a group of hills in the southeastern part of the county, while the other creeks head in the numerous valleys.

Beyond an occasional migratory and venturesome hunter, trapper or scout, who passed through the vast forests and canebrakes in quest of the abundant game or in pursuit of



marauding bands of Indians, the presence of white men was unknown in Wilson County previous to 1790. At the close of the Continental war the State of North Carolina made grants of large bodies of land to her soldiers in pay for gallant service in time of battle. The land so granted was situated in Tennessee, then a portion of North Carolina, and it was by the owners of the land that Wilson (then Sumner) County was settled. The following are the names of the parties to whom land was granted in Wilson County during the years between 1780 and 1790: William Ray, 1,000 acres; Isadore Skerett, 640 acres; James Kennedy, 640 acres; Cornelius Dabney, 640 acres; John Burton, 1,168 acres; John Williams, 640 acres; John Conroe, 640 acres; Hardy Murfrec, 1,000 acres; Nicholas Conroe, 640 acres; Thomas Evans, 640 acres; John Davidson, 274 acres; Stephen Merritt, 640 acres; James C. Montflorece, 1,000 acres; John Kain, 571 acres; Walter Allen, 912 acres; Redmond T. Barry, 640 acres; William Hogan, 500 acres, and Andrew Bostane, 220 acres. Between 1790 and 1800: Robert Stewart, Jonathan Green, John Boyd, Philip Shackler, John Haywood, William Lytle, Alexander Mebane, Jeremiah Hendricks, James Rogers, John Brown, William Fleming, Bennett Searcy, Ambrose Jones, Edward Harris, Henry Barnes, George Kennedy, Jacob Patton, Reeves Porter, James Menees, Thomas Evans, Gideon Pillow, Delilah Roberts, David Douglas, Johnson Hadley, Joseph Cloud, Daniel Wilbonrn, James Barron, Vachel Clark, Jesse Cobb, Samuel Chnrchhill, Boyd Castlemen, Ephraim Peyton and Alexander Denny, 640 acres each; William Hogan, 500 acres; Willie Cherry, 228 acres; Archibald Lytle, 1,000 acres; Lazarus James, 337 acres; John Wright, 2,000 acres; Henry Ross, 274 acres; John Dabney, 228 acres; William Martin, 1,280 acres; David Gibson, 1,000 acres; Thedford and George Brewer, 1,000 acres; John Boyd, Jr., 228 acres; Samuel Barton, 1,000 acres, and Absolom Tatum, 300 acres.

Many of the above never became settlers of the county, and numbers of the pioneers of Wilson County purchased of them the lands on which they settled. The first settlement of Wilson County was made in the year 1797 at Drake's Lick, near the mouth of Spencer Lick Creek on Cumberland River, which was afterward the northeast corner of Davidson County, by William McClain and John Foster. Two years later John Foster, William Donnell and Alexander Barkley made a settlement on Spring Creek, seven miles southeast of the present town of Lebanon. During the same year settlements were made on Hickory Ridge, five miles west of Lebanon, by John K. Wynn and Charles Kavanaugh, both of whom came from North Carolina, and on the waters of Round Lick Creek, by William Harris and William McSpadden, of North Carolina, and James Wrather and Samuel King, of Virginia, and also on the waters of Spring Creek, about eight miles south of Lebanon, by John Doak, John Foster, David Magathay, Alexander Braden, the Donnells, and probably others. At the time of these settlements the land was covered with vast forests and thick canebrakes, and game of every specie from the bear, panther and deer down to the squirrel and rabbit existed in abundance. Several years before, however, the Indians as a tribe had been driven back, and only friendly ones as a class were met with by the settlers.

From 1799 the settlement of the county was rapid. The lands lying on the waters of the various creeks being the richer and easier of cultivation were naturally the first settled, and hence in giving the following list of names of the early settlers, they have been grouped into creek neighborhoods. On Barton Creek: Charles Blaylock, Elijah Trewitt, Levi Holloway, Henry Shannon, Snowdon Hickman, William Eddings, Thomas Mass, Eleazer Provine, John Lane, Byrd Wall, William Thomas, Samuel Wilson, George Swinger, John Goldston, Benjamin Esken, Jeremiah Still, Thomas Syptert, George Wynn, Benjamin Wineford, William Peace, James Mayes, John Cage, Alexander Chance, Josiah Martin, Henry Reed, William Elkins, James Menees, John Allcorn, Thomas Congers and probably others.

On Spring Creek: James Cannon, Solomon Marshall, James Chappell, Walter Carrouth, Martin Talley, George Alexander, Joseph Moxley, Hugh Morris, Bartlett Graves, Spencer Talley, John Forbes, William Bartlett, William Sherrill, John Steinbridge, Josiah Smith, Alligood Wallard, Thomas Williams, Purnell Hearn, John Jones, John Walsh,



Samuel Elliott, Benjamin Mottley, Richard Hawkins, Gregory Johnson, William Steele, Henry Chandler, Arthur Dew, Daniel Cherry, Adam Harpole, and others.

On Cedar Creek: Hugh Roane, John Provine, Alex Aston, Samuel Calhoun, Perry Taylor, John L. Davis, Mathew Figures, David Billings, Irwin Tomlinson, Joseph Trout, Hooker Reeves, Nathan Cartwright, Lewis Chambers, Andrew Swan, William Harris, William Wilson and Joseph Weir.

On Spencer Creek: John Walker, William White, Brittain Drake, Lewis Kirby, William Gray, Joel Echols, Robert Mitchell, Philip Koonce, James McFarland, Moore Stevenson, Jere Hendricks and Richard Drake.

On Cedar Lick Creek: Theophilus Bass, Clement Jennings, John Everett, John Gleaves, Reuben Searcy, Joshua Kelley, James Everett, James H. Davis, Thomas Davis, Howell Wren, William Ross, Edmund Vaughn, George Smith, Harmon Hays and Daniel Spicer.

On Cumberland River: Edward Mitchell, Elijah Moore, William Sanders, Caleb Taylor, Bartholomew Brett, William Johnson, Josiah Woods, W. T. Cole, Joseph Kirkpatrick, Henry Davis, James Tipton, Thomas Ray, Reuben Slaughter, Daniel Glenn, James Hunter, Ransom King, Henry Loeke, Ephraim Beasley, Sterling Tarpley and William Putway.

On Stoner Lick Creek: Blake Rutland, Zebulon Baird, John Graves, Benjamin Graves, Thomas Watson, John Wilson, John Williamson, Henry Thompson, Thomas Gleaves, Ezekial Cloyd, Anderson Tate, Jacob Woodrum, Ezekial Clampet, Andrew Wilson, James Cathom and James Kendall.

On Suggs Creek Benjamin Hooker, Acquilla Suggs, William Warnick, William Rice, Benjamin Dobson, Hugh Gwynn, Jenkin Sullivan, John Roach, James Hannah, Hugh Telford, Green Barr, Peter Devault, John Curry, Thomas Dreunon, Joseph Hamilton and Joseph Castlemen.

On Pond Lick Creek: Robin Shannon, John Ozment, Lee Harralson, John Spinks and John Rice.

On Sinking Creek: Thompson Clemmons, William Bacehus, David Fields, Lewis Merritt, Frank Ricketts, Fletcher Sullivan, James Richmond, Robert Jarmon, John Winsett, Jesse Sullivan, William Paisley, John Billingsley, Seldon Baird, Dawson Hancock and Jonathan Ozment.

On Hurricane Creek: William Teague, John Gibson, William Hudson, Nicholas Quesenbury, Charles Warren, Jacob Bennett, Elisha Bond, Robert Edwards, John Edwards, Bradford Howard, George Cummings, John Merritt, Joseph Stacey, Frank Young, Henry Mosier, Charles Cummings, John Woolen, Absalom Knight, Thomas Miles, Peter Leath and Gideon Harrison.

On Fall Creek: William Warren, Samuel Copeland, Joseph Williams, Jacob Jennings, William Allison, Hardy Penuel, Joseph Sharp, Sampson Smith, Frank Puckett, James Quarles, Roger Quarles, Mathew Sims, Shadrack Smith, James Smith, Charles Smith, Aaron Edwards, Hugh Cummings, Isaac Winston, William Wortham, Burrell Patterson, Absalom Losater, John Alsup, Lard Sellars, Joseph Carson, Charles Gillem, Arthur Harris, Walter Clapton, William Smith, John Donnell, Adney Donnell and William Lester.

On Smith Fork: Dennis Kelley, David Ireland, John Adams, David Wasson, John Armstrong, Isaac Witherspoon, John Allen, Richard Braddock, Edward Pickett, Elisha Hodge, Thomas Flood, James McAdoo, Samuel McAdoo, Abner Bone, Thomas Bone, William Richards, George L. Smith, Samuel Stewart, William Beagle, James Johnson, John Knox, William Knox, John Ward, Solomon George, Reason Byrne, James Godfrey, Henry Payne, James Thompson, James Thomas, Thomas Word, James Ayers, William Jennings, Charles Rich, Abner Alexander, William Oakley and James Williams.

On Round Lick Creek, including Jennings Fork: John W. Peyton, Arthur Hankins, James Wrather, Samuel King, William Haines, John Bradley, William McSpaddin, William Coe, Abner Spring, William Harris, John Phillips, Benjamin Phillips, Edward G.



Jacobs, John Green, Samuel Barton, Alexander Beard, Jordan Bass, Solomon Bass, John Lawrence, Evans Tracy, Joseph Barbee, Shelah Waters, George Clarke, James Shelton, William Neal, Joshua Taylor, Isaac Grandstaff, Daniel Smith, Jacob Vantrase, Duncan Johnson, Joseph Foust, James Hill, Joseph Carlin, George Hearn, John Patton, John Bradley, William New, Robert Branch, James Edwards, William Howard, Edmund Jennings, John White, John Swan, Thomas Byles, William Palmer, Park Goodall, Jerre Brown, Thomas B. Reece, James Scaby, James Hobbs, James Newbry and John Caplinger. The first corn-mill erected in the county was built by Samuel Caplinger some time in 1798. It was a small horse-power affair, the horse being hitched to a pole or shaft and driven around in a circle. The building was a small, unhewn-log house, and stood on the farm now owned by Roland Newby, in the Eighth Civil District. Very good corn meal is said to have been ground by this mill, and the patronage was drawn from a large scope of country. Subsequently the mill was removed to a site on Jennings Fork, and converted into a water-power. The first water-mill is supposed to have been built by Thomas Conger, some time in the same year, on Barton's Creek, about three miles northwest of Lebanon. A horse-power mill was also erected about that time by one of the Donnells, near Doak's Cross Roads, eight miles south of Lebanon.

Before these mills were erected the settlers went to Davidson County for their grinding, or converted the corn into meal by means of the old-fashioned mortar and pestle. In 1799 Mathew Figures built a water-power grist-mill on Cedar Creek, to which he afterward added a saw. In 1800 William Trigg and Joseph Hendricks built a water-power grist-mill on Spencer Creek. Other mills of the early days were those of Isham and Larkin Davis, on Cedar Creek; William Wilson's, on Spring Creek; Jesse Holt's, on Barton Creek; John Scott's on Spring Creek, and John T. Hays', on Smith Fork. Later on William Wharton built a water-mill on Spring Creek, in the Tenth District; Williams & Kirkpatrick built one on Spencer Creek, in the Fourth District; Alex Simmons built one on Fall Creek, in the Seventeenth District; James C. Winford built one on Spring Creek, in the Ninth District, and about the same time a paper-mill was built on the Cumberland River, twelve miles from Lebanon, at which a good article of paper, both news and commercial, was manufactured. The machinery was inadequate, however, and the enterprised was short lived.

With the increase in population there was an increase in the number and facilities of the mills in this county, and at the present W. P. M. Smith, C. H. Cook, J. N. Adams and J. W. Williamson & Bros. have steam saw and grist-mills; Jacob Earhart has a water-power grist-mill on Stone Creek, and W. C. Gillian has a water-power grist-mill on Cedar Creek, in the First Civil District; John Brown and William McFarland have steam saw and grist-mills, and Washington Moore has a water-power grist-mill on Spring Creek, in the Fifth District; B. D. Hager has a steam saw and grist-mill, and William Colquit and William Tomlinson have steam grist-mills, in the Seventh District; J. C. Logue has a steam grist-mill, and J. L. Hubbard a steam saw and grist-mill, in the Twenty-fourth District; Coon Lannon has a steam saw and grist-mill, and William Rice a water grist-mill on Sinking Creek, in the Twenty-third District; John D. Gains has a steam saw-mill, James Johnson a water-power grist, and W. D. S. Smith a steam and water-power saw and grist-mill on Cedar Creek, in the Sixth District; J. N. Cowen has a steam corn-mill and wool factory in the Twenty-second District; Mrs. Pendleton has a steam saw, grist and carding-mill in the Second District; Gains Leach and Hugh & David have water-power grist-mills on Sanders and Smith Forks, respectively, in the Fourteenth District; Dr. James McFarland has a steam saw and grist-mill in the Third District; J. B. Baird has a steam saw and grist-mill in the Twenty-first District; G. W. Wright has a steam saw and grist-mill in the Twenty-fifth District; — Etherly has a steam saw and grist-mill, and Bailey Hall and William Barrow water-power grist-mills on Barton Creek, in the Fourth District; John Patterson and Patton & Harvey have water-power grist-mills on Smith Fork, in the Fifteenth District; Thomas Mitchell has a carding machine in the Ninth District; John Bryant has a steam saw-mill in the Nineteenth District; John W.



Bennett and John Wynn have steam saw and grist-mills, and S. T. Alsup has a water-power saw and grist-mill on Falling Creek, in the Twentieth District; P. W. & T. R. Hearn have a water-power grist-mill on Falling Creek, in the Seventeenth District; John S. Belcher has a steam grist-mill in the Eighth District; Vick & Miller have a water-power grist-mill on Town Branch, and Bailey Peyton one on Spring Creek, in the Tenth District, and W. L. Waters has a steam-power flour, grist and saw-mill in the Sixteenth District.

Although still-houses were more numerous than schoolhouses in the early days of the county, yet the owner and location of the first one can not be learned. Isham Webb had a still in the Eleventh District at an early day, and later James Carrouth, John Forbs, Jerry Johnson, Bolin Wynn, Robert Thomas, Jack Cook and perhaps others, whose names could not be secured, operated stills in various parts of the county, all of which had capacities ranging from one-half to two barrels per day of mash. The old-fashioned worm was used, and the houses were small, unhewn-log buildings, and in some instances the still was located out of doors. These stills all disappeared several years before the late civil war.

Considerable cotton was grown in the county, and it is claimed that the first crop of this article grown west of the Cumberland Mountains was on the farm of John Donnelson, afterward the father-in-law of Andrew Johnson, in Clover Bottom, this county, some time about the organization of the county. As early as 1803 there were numerous cotton-gins in operation in the county: One by George Alexander, near Center Hill; one by John B. Walker, on Hickory Ridge; one by Moses Echols, on the waters of Spencer Creek; one by Daniel Trigg, and others by Alaman Trigg, Henry Betts, John Watson, Robert Goodloc, Seth P. Pool, Joseph Sharp, Joshua Kelley, Edward Bondward, Thomas Wilson and Thomas Green in various parts of the country, the exact location of which is unknown to the citizens of the present. These have all disappeared, as they ceased to be of use many years ago.

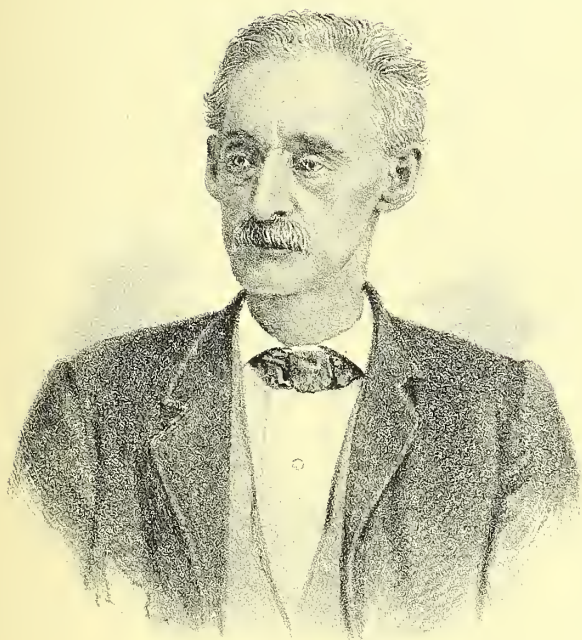
The first store in the county was kept by John Herrod in 1800, but the location of his store can not be learned. It was a small mercantile establishment indeed, the stock consisting of a few standard articles of staple groceries, ammunition, nails, tobacco and what all of which were brought from the older States on pack mules or horses. Salt sold from \$8 to \$10 per bushel; nails at 25 cents per pound, and everything else in proportion. Herrod also kept tavern at his store, they both being at his dwelling-house. A short time afterward George C. Hodge and Solomon George opened similar stores, or ordinaries as they were then called, in the neighborhood of Smith Fork. Other early store-keepers were John Gibson, Samuel Tillman, Huldah Sherrill, Richard Bryan, William C. Mitchell, George Cummings, John Lumpkins, John Brown, Isham Davis, George Jarrett, Carter White, William Stewart, Elisha Dismukes, Higdon Harrington and David Martin, all of whose stores were located in various portions of the county outside of the county seat.

So far as known, the oldest house now standing in the county was built by Samuel Sherrill, on Barton Creek, about two miles southwest of Lebanon. It was built some time in 1800, of hewn cedar logs, the doors and shutters being made of split boards, smoothed with the drawing-knife, and fastened together with nails made by hand. The house is strong and still serviceable.

Josiah S. McClaim, who was county clerk for a period of over forty years, now dead, is said to have been the first male white child born in the county, he having been born in January, 1797.

Wilson County was established by an act of the Third General Assembly of Tennessee, passed October 26, 1799, three years after the organization of the State. The act establishing the county is in substance as follows: "An act reducing the limits of Sumner County and establishing two new counties," etc., that part referring to Wilson County being in the following language: "Sec. 4, *And be it enacted*, that another new county be established by the name of Wilson, to be contained within the following described bounds: Beginning upon the south bank of the river Cumberland, at low water mark, at the mouth of Drake Lick Branch, the northeast corner of Davidson County; thence with the line





*J. A. Partlow*

WILSON COUNTY.







of Davidson County to the Cherokee boundary, as run and marked agreeably to the treaty of Holston, and with the said boundary to the Caney Fork, and down the Caney Fork, according to its meanders, to the mouth thereof; thence down the meanders of the Cumberland River, by the south bank to the beginning."

Sections 15 and 16 provide for the holding of the courts of said county on the fourth Monday of December, March, June and September, and designate the house of John Harpole, as the place of holding the first sessions of the courts.

By an act passed by the General Assembly November 6, 1801, a portion of Wilson County was annexed to Smith County, and the present bounds of this were established by an act passed November 13, 1801, as follows: "Beginning on the south bank of Cumberland River at the mouth of the Drake Lick Creek, it being the upper corner of Davidson County, running from thence up said river with the middle of the channel of the same to the Smith County line; thence south twenty-three degrees east along the said Smith County line to the Indian boundary line; thence westwardly with said Indian boundary line to the Davidson County line; thence northwardly along said Davidson County line to the beginning." This act also provides for the appointment of Christopher Cooper, Alanson Trigg, Mathew Figures, John Harpole and John Doak, as a commission to organize the new county, run the boundary lines and locate the county seat, purchasing forty acres for the latter purpose; the said land to be selected with due regard for good wood and water; to lay off the county seat into town lots, sell the same at public auction, reserving sufficient ground for a public square, and with the proceeds of such sales defray the expenses of erecting a court house and jail, and other necessary building for the use of the county.

In the latter part of 1799 the boundary lines were run in accordance with the provisions of the above act, and the county was duly organized. But it was not until in 1802 that the county seat was located, when the present site of Lebanon was selected on account of its almost central location, and of the existence on the land of a large, never-failing spring of pure water, and which spring at the present time is as pure, fresh and strong as at that early day. The land selected was owned by one James Menees, who donated the necessary land.

Wilson County is bounded on the north by Sumner County, on the northeast and east by the counties of Trousdale, Smith and DeKalb, southeast by Cannon County, south by Rutherford County, and west by Davidson County, and has an area of 578 square miles. The county was named in honor of Maj. David Wilson, a native of Pennsylvania, who settled in Sumner County when Tennessee was a part of North Carolina.

Wilson County has a population of 28,747, of which number about 7,200 are voters, a large majority of whom vote the Democratic ticket. Previous to the late elections the county enjoyed the distinction of being the banner Democratic county of the State. Wilson ranks among the best counties in the State. Out of a total of 356,396 acres of land almost 200,000 are improved. In 1885 the cereal products of the county were 1,226 bushels of barley, 1,806,262 bushels of corn, 132,506 bushels of oats, 4,869 bushels of rye and 188,40 bushels of wheat. At the same time there were in the county 15,502 horses and mules, 6,285 cattle, 18,795 sheep and 49,583 hogs. The total valuation of the land in the county in 1885 was \$3,500,679; of personal property, less \$1,000, \$295,836; of all other property, 158,220; total valuation, \$4,440,370. There are 173,100 miles of railroad in the county, which has a total value of \$204,360, and 620 town lots, total value of which is \$485,635. In 1885 the tax assessment was as follows: Poll tax, 3,979; State, 13,321.11; county \$15,79.89; school, \$17,069.46; railroad, \$19,750.98; court house, \$2,220.18; highway, \$3,503.96; total \$72,943.12. The tax levy for 1886 is as follows: On each \$100, county 25 cents; poll 1; school 25 cents; poll \$1.50; railroad 50 cents; poll 50 cents; highway 11 cents; State 0 cents; total, \$4.41.

The county court of Wilson County was organized at the house of John Harpole on Monday, December 23, 1799, the following commissioned magistrates being present: Charles Kavanaugh, Elmore Douglas, John Harpole, John Allcorn, John Lancaster, John Doak, Mathew Figures, William Gray, Andrew Donelson, Henry Ross and William



McClain. The exact place of holding this first session of the court, *i. e.*, the location of Harpole's house, is a matter of much dispute at the present time; yet after diligent search and numerous inquiries from reliable persons the writer is of the opinion that the house stood on the north side of Spring Creek about five miles north of the present county seat. The court was organized by the election of Charles Kavanaugh as chairman; Robert Foster, clerk; Samuel Rosborough, sheriff; John Allcorn, register; John W. Payton, trustee; William Gray, ranger; William Quesenbury, surveyor; and Benjamin Seawell, solicitor. Among the first acts of the court were to admit John C. Hamilton to practice as an attorney, prove a deed of conveyance of 640 acres of land from Michael Coonrad to his brother Henry, and order a road laid off from the forks of Round Lick Creek to the "25-mile tree," nearly opposite the house of Edward Mitchell. The March term, 1800, was also held at Harpole's, as were the June, September and December terms, during which sessions John Hogg and George K. Wynn exhibited their ear marks; John Herrod was granted license to keep an ordinary, permissions were given to William Trigg, Joseph Hendrick and Mathew Figures to erect water grist-mills; Lemuel Herrod, John Dickason, John B. Johnson, Jesse Wharton and Nicholas Perkins were admitted to the bar; \$2 was ordered paid for the scalp of each wolf killed in the county; and a tax was levied for county purposes of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each 100 acres of land— $6\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each white and  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each black poll.

The court continued to meet at Harpole's throughout the year 1801, during which time John Herrod took out tavern license, Charles Smith was admitted to the bar, and rates for ferrying were fixed as follows: Man and horse,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  cents; man or horse,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  cents; cattle and other stock,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  cents per head; loaded wagon and team, \$1; empty wagon and team, 75 cents; four-wheel carriages, \$1; two-wheel, 50 cents.

From March until December, 1802, the court met at the house of Henry Turner on Barton Creek, three miles southwest from Lebanon, and from there adjourned to meet at the house of Edward Mitchell, in Lebanon, the new county seat having been laid out and the lots sold on August 16 of that year. Mitchell was allowed by the court 25 cents for each meal and lodging furnished the magistrates during the session of court. During 1803 the court fined Obediah Spradim \$1.50 for profanity; James Anderson was granted ordinary license, and the rate of charges for ordinaries was regulated as follows: rum, wine, gin and French brandy, \$8 per gallon; whisky or brandy  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents per half pint; lodging  $6\frac{1}{2}$  cents; corn or oats 4 cents per gallon; horse with hay or fodder, 25 cents; pasturage for twenty-four hours,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents.

In 1804 the March term of court was held at James Anderson's in Lebanon, the June term, at Edward Mitchell's and the September and December terms at Anderson's. Throughout 1805 and until June 1806 the court met at Mitchell's house, at which time the court adjourned to meet at the new and first court house, that building having been completed and placed in readiness for the court during the year. The first court house was a small cedar-log building, with a clapboard roof, and stood on the west side of the Public Square. It was large enough only for the holding of the court, the county officers having their quarters in various houses around the Square. Beyond this meager description nothing more can now be learned, as the memory of the present oldest inhabitant runneth not back that far. The jail was completed a short time previous to the court house. It was also a small cedar-log house, having two apartments, and entrance to the cells was through a trap door in the upper floor, the cells resting on the ground.

The court appointed Jeremiah Brown, John Allcorn and John Wynn a committee in 1806 to award the contract for and superintend the building of a bridge across the creek, which flows through the town (now known as Town Branch), and John Doak, John Harpole and Mathew Figures were appointed a committee to have a stray pen erected. Benjamin Tower was granted ordinary license and Robert Goodloe, Seth P. Pool and Joseph Sharp were appointed cotton inspectors.

In 1807 the court licensed Daniel Tillman to keep an ordinary, appointed Peter Mosley and Edward Bondward cotton inspectors, fined William Talbott 1 cent for inciting a



riot, allowed Seth P. Pool \$200 for building an office for the accommodation of the county officials, and allowed David Marshall \$12 for building a stray pen.

In 1808 the court granted ordinary license to William Mann, and John Cartwright was granted permission to erect and operate a cotton gin. In 1809 the court ordered the removal of the stray pen. James Richmond was appointed cotton inspector, and Isham and Larkin Davis were granted permission to erect a water-power grist-mill. In 1810 Thomas Swain was admitted to the bar. Joel Mann was granted ordinary license, and William Wilson granted permission to erect a grist-mill. In 1811 the old jail was torn down, and a new one erected on the same site. The new building was of brick and cost \$1,396. William Seawell was the contractor. In 1812 Charles Swain, James Johnson, Ezekial Bass and Reuben Bullard were each fined by the court for committing assault and battery, and Thomas Brady, the sheriff, was fined \$10 for absenting himself during the sitting of the court. In 1817 the court appropriated \$500 for the building of a new court house. The building was completed in 1818. It was of brick and stood in the center of the Public Square. The house was square in shape, one story in height, and had a peaked roof, on the center of which was a square belfry and bell. In 1829 the court levied a poor-house tax of 6½ cents on each 100 acres of land, 6½ cents on each white and black poll, and 6½ cents on each town lot. The court also appointed Etheldred P. Harris, William McSwain and Thomas B. Reise a commission to select suitable ground upon which to locate said poor-house, and erect the necessary buildings. The following year a small tract of land, three miles southwest of Lebanon, was purchased, and a cedar-log house, containing three rooms, was erected as an asylum. A few years afterward a new asylum was erected on a tract of land about six miles southwest of Lebanon, which served as a poor-farm until 1866, when 219 acres of good farm land was purchased of James Davis for \$30 per acre, upon which stood a substantial weather-boarded log house. Four log cabins were erected, and such is the poor asylum of the present. A new jail was erected in 1832, which was also of brick, which stood until 18—, when the present substantial brick jail, which stands about two squares from the Public Square on West Main Street, was erected. In 1833 a new floor was laid in the court house. In 1846 the court passed an order for the building of a new court house, which building was not to cost in excess of \$8,000. In 1848 the court house was completed, when the old building was torn down. The new court house was of brick, two-stories in height, and stood on Lot No. 8 on the south side of the Public Square, one entrance being on South Cumberland Street. The upstairs was devoted to a circuit court room, while on the lower floor were the quarters of the county officers and the county court room. The building stood until 1881, when it was destroyed by fire, and in January, 1882, the court passed an order for the erection of a new court house, appointing H. G. Johns, G. W. Lewis, J. F. Orgain, L. Driffoos and J. A. Brent a building committee. Subsequently W. A. Lewis, W. H. Brown and John D. Owen were added to the committee. The plans and specifications of the building were prepared by Bruce & Morgan, of Atlanta, Ga., and the contract was awarded to J. F. Bowers & Bros., of Nashville. When complete the building cost \$18,306.30. It is a handsome brick structure, two stories in height above the ground, has stone cappings, tin mansard roof, and is supplied with fire-proof vaults and all modern conveniences. The front of the building is highly ornamented, and is set off with an imposing brick portico, with a flight of stone steps leading thereto. On the second floor are two large court rooms, one each for the circuit and county courts, while on the first floor are large, light and well ventilated offices. A handsome stairway leads from the main hall to the court rooms. There are three entrances to the building, which stands on the site of the old court house, one on the Cumberland Street side, one on the Public Square and one on the west side. During the building of the court house the courts were held in the Masonic Hall.

The clerks of the county court and their terms of office have been as follows: Robert Foster, 1799 to 1800; John C. Henderson, 1800 to 1802; John Allcorn, 1802 to 1827; John Stone, 1827 to 1831; Josiah McClain, 1831 to 1871; R. P. McClain, 1871 to 1875; Jesse F. Coe, 1875 to 1880; Abraham Britton, 1880 to 1882; W. M. Harkreader, 1882 to 1886.



Sheriffs—Samuel Rosborough, 1799 to 1802; William Wilson, 1802 to 1802 (three months); Nathaniel Perry, 1802 to 1804; George Hallum, 1804 to 1805; John V. Tnlock, 1805 to 1806; Thomas Bradley, 1806 to 1819; James Williams, 1819 to 1821; Thomas Bradley, 1821 to 1825; John Hearn, 1825 to 1831; Paulden Anderson, 1831 to 1836; Benjamin G. Mabry, 1836 to 1839; Wilburn R. Winter, 1839 to 1840; Henry D. Lester, 1840 to 1844; John C. Lash, 1844 to 1847; Robert Hallum, 1847 to 1848; John J. Crittenden, 1848 to 1854; Jonathan Etherly, 1854 to 1859; Nathan W. McNlough, 1859 to 1866; William E. Foust, 1866 to 1870; Andrew McGregor, 1870 to 1874; David W. Grandstaff, 1874 to 1876; William P. Bandy, 1876 to 1882; James G. Hamilton, 1882 to 1884; William P. Bandy, 1884 to 1886. Registers—John Allcorn, 1799 to 1801; Henry Ross, 1801 to 1827; James Foster 1827 to 1836; Thomas Edwards, 1836 to 1837; A. W. Foster, 1837 to 1839; Giles H. Glenn, 1839 to 1844; Robert M. Holeman, 1844 to 1846; Allen W. Vick, 1846 to 1876; John F. Tarply, 1876 to 1886. Trnstecs—John W. Payton, 1799 to 1800; James Stewart, 1800 to 1814; Edward Crutcher, 1814 to 1821; John W. Payton, 1821 to 1833; David C. Hibbitts, 1833 to 1844; John Shorter, 1844 to 1848; Benjamin Tower, 1848 to 1856; David B. Moore, 1856 to 1860; Jarrett W. Edwards, 1860 to 1872; J. F. Lane, 1872 to 1874; Nathan Oakley, 1874 to 1876; J. N. Cook, 1876 to 1884; D. J. Barton, 1884 to 1886.

The Circuit Court of Wilson County convened for the first time in the court house at Lebanon, September 24, 1810, Hon. Thomas Stuart, presiding. The first case of consequence on the docket was that of the State against Joel Alpin, on a charge of assault and battery. Alpin was found guilty as charged in the indictment, and fined \$5. In 1811 Peggy and Solomon Ray were divorced; in 1812 Thomas Martin and Joseph Davis were each fined \$10 for assault and battery; in 1813 James Rather, for assault and battery, was fined \$5; Isaac and Betsy Cook were divorced in 1814, and in 1815 Betsy and David Hunt were also divorced; in 1820 Jedediah Willie was publicly whipped for larceny, and Robert Easom for assault and battery was fined \$10 and sent to jail for twenty days; Hiram McKinley, for larceny, in 1821, was given twenty-five lashes on the bare back and jailed; in 1826 Lewis Yarnell was convicted of murder, and was branded on the left hand with the letter M, and given four months in jail; James Nilms, for horse stealing, in 1828, was sentenced to be hung, and upon the day of execution, after having been placed on the scaffold, was reprieved at the last minute and his sentence commuted; during the same year Joe, a slave, for murder, was branded with the letter M and given thirty-nine lashes, and for horse stealing Pius Simpson was sentenced to receive twenty-six lashes, six months in jail and to stand in the pillory two hours on the mornings of Saturday, Monday and Tuesday, and was branded on the hand with the letters H and T; in 1829 Willis, a slave, was given thirty-nine lashes and branded with M for committing murder; David B. Cole was publicly whipped and jailed for larceny in 1830; John Aflack, for killing his wife in 1830, was branded with M and sent to jail for eleven months, and for murder in the second degree Joseph C. Wilson was sent to the penitentiary for fifteen years; in 1834 Frank McNlough, on two counts for store stealing, was sent to prison for five years on each; Clayton, a slave, was convicted of the murder of a white man and daughter named Hunt, and was hung at Lebanon November 26, 1836; in 1837 Aaron F. Jones and James Lively were each sent to the penitentiary for horse stealing; McDaniel Smith was sent to the penitentiary for four years on a charge of bigamy in 1839, and John Lawrence, for larceny, was given eight years; Isaac Mahaffy was sent to the penitentiary ten years for murder, and Stephen L. Pearson was sent for four years on a charge of forgery in 1841; Leslie Clark, for perjury, and Edward Wyatt, larceny, were sent to prison in 1842; in 1845 Garland Brown and John Jones, on charge of larceny, were sent to prison for two and six years, respectively; for murder in 1848, Britton Collins was imprisoned for ten years; in 1850 Squire Collins and James Young were each sent to the penitentiary for ten years for murder; in 1857 Rufus L. Watson was imprisoned for ten years for murder, and on the same charge Parmelia Smith received a similar sentence in 1858.

In 1867 Russell Sanders, Polk Evans, John Bratton, Mary North, Thomas Clymer, Frank Baird, Isham Jackson and Wash Hardy, on charges of larceny, were each im-



prisoned one year. In 1868, on charges of larceny, Foster Newby was sent to prison for three years, Fayette Sneed three years, Thomas Waters one year and James Radford one year, and Naney Elliott, for murder, ten years, and James Tarlton, for horse-stealing, three years. In 1869 Henry Palmer and Henry Sewell, for house-breaking, were each sent to the penitentiary for ten years; Henry Curtis, horse-stealing, ten years, and Frank Smith, for larceny, one year. In 1870 William Porter was sent to the penitentiary seventeen years for bigamy, and for larceny Sam Thompson, Ben Camper, Edward Knight, Marcus Hawkins and John Bureh were given terms of imprisonment. In 1872 Hugh Bradley (colored), was sent up for four years for larceny, and Seth Williams, for house-breaking, got two years. In 1875 Jerry Beleher got ten years in prison on the charge of arson, and for larceny William Gooch, Albert McGregor, Burdine Preston and Moses Howell were sent to the penitentiary. In 1876 Porter Williamson and Burr Spinks (colored), were convicted of murder and sentenced to be hung. Williamson was granted a new trial, pending which he was hung by a mob, while Spinks was hung by law. In 1877 sentences were passed as follows: King Walsh, house-breaking, three years in the penitentiary; Jasper Williams, horse-stealing, ten years, and William Claxton, horse-stealing, three years. In 1878 Albert Gibson, for larceny, was sent to prison for three years; Davis Bass, house-breaking, was given three years, and James Scott, for larceny, received one year. In 1879 Scott Bass, for larceny, received three years imprisonment; Jere Evans, for malicious stabbing, one year; Pomp Grizzle, horse-stealing, three years and Bob Williamson, murder, three years. In 1880 John Bond, for rape, was imprisoned for ten years; William Tackett, horse-stealing, and Lee Hardy, larceny, were each sent up for three years. In 1881 Samuel Baird, Wash Hearn, Martin Graves and Pike Ward were sentenced to the penitentiary for larceny; J. W. Conner, for murder, was sent for twenty years; Bob Nipps, horse-stealing, three years, and Joe Harrison, for arson, was sent for five years. In 1882 Joe Campbell was sentenced to the penitentiary for twenty years for murder; Marcus Seay, horse-stealing, went up for five years, and, for larceny, terms of imprisonment were given Jake Neal, Jack Preece, Alf Jennier, William Hamler, Bill Oxendine and George Dibrell. In 1883 James Payne, for house-breaking, received three years imprisonment, and in 1884 Frank Jennings and Tom Robertson, for murder, were each given ten and three years, respectively, and Frank Johnson and Bill Davis were given one and five years, respectively, for larceny. In 1885 Berr Officer, for larceny, was sent up for one year; Bernice Richardson, murder, got a life sentence; Hardy Baker, horse-stealing, three years; James Baxter, murder, convicted and sentenced to be hung. Baxter's case was appealed to the supreme court, where the decision of the lower court was sustained. His execution was set for November 3, 1885, but he was granted a reprieve, and on June 4, 1886, was hung at Lebanon; Andrew Church, an accomplice of Baxter in the crime, was sent to the penitentiary for life; both were negroes, and their crime was the murder of Mrs. Lane, an aged widow, for the purpose of robbery. In 1886 George Burns, for bigamy, was sent to the penitentiary for five years; Kate Rhodes, infanticide, sent for ten years; Asbury Johnson, Jesse Hill, George Thompson and Robert Keith, for larceny, were sent to the penitentiary for one year each, and W. H. Smith, marshal of Lebanon, was indicted for murder, he having killed a negro who resisted an arrest.

The judges who have presided over the courts of Wilson County since the organization of the circuit court have been as follows: Thomas Stewart, 1810-30; James C. Mitchell, 1830-35; Samuel Anderson, 1835-52; Hugh L. Davidson, 1852-64; Henry Cooper, 1864-68; John W. Phillips, 1868-70; William H. Williamson, 1870-78; Robert Cantrell, 1878-86.

The attorney-generals were Thomas Washington, 1810-18; Alfred Baleh, 1818-24; William R. Hess, 1824-26; Samuel H. Laughlin, 1826-28; Robert L. Caruthers, 1828-32; Samuel Yerger, 1832-36; Thomas C. Whiteside, 1836-42; Hugh L. Davidson, 1842-48; William L. Martin, 1848-52; James L. Seudder, 1852-60; Barelay M. Tillman, 1860-66; Horace Riee, 1866-68; James M. Brien, 1868-69; James F. Stokes, 1869-70; Moses McKnight, 1870-78; Lillard Thompson, 1878-86.



The circuit court clerks have been as follows: Harry L. Douglas, 1810-15; Samuel C. Roane, 1815-17; Henry Shelby, 1817-18; Harry L. Douglas, 1818-21; John S. Tapp, 1821-27; Samuel Yerger, 1827-32; William L. Martin, 1832-42; John W. White, 1842-44; James H. Britton, 1844-48; Harris H. Simmons, 1848-49; Calvin W. Jackson, 1849-54; Plummer W. Harris, 1854-58; Joseph T. Manson, 1858-70; William McCorkle, 1870-73; Samuel G. Stratton, 1873-82; W. W. Donnell, 1882-86.

The Chancery Court of Wilson County convened for the first time July 25, 1836, at the court house in Lebanon, the Chancery Court of the State having been created during that year, having been provided for by the Constitutional Convention of 1834. Hon. Lunsford M. Bramlett was the presiding chancellor, and John H. Dew was appointed clerk and master.

The chancellors have been as follows: Lunsford M. Bramlett, 1836-40; Bromfield L. Ridley, 1840-61; John P. Steele, 1865-70;\* Charles G. Smith, 1870-75; Horace Lurton, 1875-77; B. J. Tarver, 1877-78; George E. Seay, 1878-86.

The clerk and masters were John H. Dew, 1836-38; James B. Rutland, 1838-50; John K. Howard, 1850-61;\* Orville Greene, 1865-70; Haywood Y. Riddle, 1870-76; R. P. McClain, 1876-83; R. C. Sanders, 1883-86.

Wilson County has furnished more than her quota of public men to the State and county. Among the more prominent was Hon. James C. Jones, who served as governor of the State from 1841 to 1845, and as United States senator from 1852 to 1858. The county has furnished six congressmen, as follows: Samuel Hogg, Robert L. Caruthers, Robert Hatton, W. B. Campbell, Edward I. Golladay and H. Y. Riddle. All of the above, including Sam Houston, Alexander Campbell, Abraham Caruthers and others, have practiced at the Lebanon bar. The present members of the bar are Robert Cantrell, E. R. Thompson, W. H. Williamson, B. J. Tarver, P. K. Williamson, R. C. Sanders, R. P. McClain, E. E. Beard, Lillard Thompson, J. S. Gribble, W. R. Chambers, J. T. Lane, J. P. Eastman, J. C. Sanders, Samuel Gallaway and Robinson McMillin.

Wilson County has a war record extending back to the Continental war of 1776, for among the pioneers of the county were quite a number of the patriots of that war, among whom were John Wynn, Edward Mitchell, John Dabney, John Harpole, Philip Shackler, Anthony Gain, Jeremiah McWhirter and James Scott, the first four of whom were commissioned officers. As early as 1800 the county had an organized militia of seven companies, the captains of which were Capts. Bishop, Moore, Echols, Dillard, Warick, Blalock and Hood. By 1807 the militia had increased to fifteen companies, under command of Capts. McNight, Pitman, Mann, Wilson, Caplinger, Bumpass, Leech, Branch, Alexander, Hunter, Martin, Coonce, Bandy, Joiner and Priestly. The companies had been increased four by 1810, and were commanded by Capts. Hill, Provine, Thompson, Cage, Hallum, Jones, Martin, Swingley, Quarles, Williams, Stiles, Estes, Henderson, Barnes, Smith, Bass, Spink, Davidson and Williamson. Robert Desha was the first brigadier-general of the Wilson County militia.

Wilson County furnished two full companies to the war of 1812, they being under command of Capts. Charles Wade and John Hayes. Out of the two companies only the following names can now be learned: Charles Wade, John Hayes, William and Lawrence Sybert, William Hartsfield, Zachariah Tolliver, Kit Seaburn, William Meyers, James Carson, Grief Randolph, William Martin, Thomas K. Ramsey, William Harrison, John Shackleford, Joseph Settles, William Norman, George Dillage, Fred Askins, — Williams, — Goldstone, — Kirby, — Aigan and — Goodall.

Two companies were also sent by this county to the Florida war in 1836. The first company left Lebanon in June, 1836, under command of Capt. J. J. Finley, and the second went out in December, 1837, under command of Capt. W. L. S. Dearing. The following is an incomplete list of the soldiers of the county in the above war: J. J. Finley, W. L. S. Derring, T. J. Stratton, John D. Mottley, Dawson Hancock, John Willbury, P. Hearn, J. N. Kennedy, W. W. Talley, E. S. Smith, Nathan Oakley, Lewis Pendleton, J.

\*No court during the civil war—from 1861 to 1865.



H. Kennedy, William Woodkins, Samuel T. Mottley, Bern Winford, W. T. Cartwright, George Lewis, Claibourn R. Jarrett, William Powers and John W. Alexander.

Again two companies were sent out from Wilson County in the war with Mexico in 1846. The companies were commanded by Capts. Smith and Hayes, and the following is a list of the names of the soldiers as far as could be gathered after diligent search: Benjamin Rice, Henry Tyree, Dr. Herbert, David K. Donnell, Gideon Alsup, John Bostick, Nathan Oakley, Coon Dillon, Pleasant Tarpley, William Reeves, W. W. Talley, Moses Reeves, Newton Thomas, William Putnam, Linsey Chapman, Thomas Jones, Calvin Jones, Ross Webb, Thomas Helms, Alexander Neal, J. M. Alsup, M. A. Byers, William J. Coleman, Jesse Alexander, William T. Hobson, William Simms, James Bryant, J. W. Ewing, W. H. George, Thomas Stroud, Farrer Carson, W. A. Willy, Monroe Shelton, William Lewis, Foster Tucker and E. S. Oakley.

When the crisis came at the breaking out of the civil war in 1861, Wilson County promptly espoused the cause of the South, and responding with alacrity to the call for volunteers made by Gov. Harris, began at once the organization of companies to assist in repelling the threatened invasion of the State of Tennessee by the Federal Army. Early in the spring of 1861 the organization of troops was inaugurated, and was continued throughout the whole year and during the year following. Portions of the Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-eighth, Thirty-eighth and Forty-fifth Regiments of Tennessee Infantry, of the Fourth and Fifth Regiments of Tennessee Cavalry, and of Company C, First Tennessee Heavy Artillery were furnished by Wilson County.

The first company organized was the "Blues," of which Robert Hatton was the captain. Then followed in rapid succession five companies, as follows: The "Grays," Capt. John K. Howard; the "Statesville Tigers," Capt. Nathan Oakley; the "Hurricane Rifles," Capt. Daniel G. Shepard; the "Silver Spring Guards," Capt. J. A. Anthony, and the "Harris Rifles," Capt. Monroe Anderson. The above companies left Lebanon May 20, 1861, going to Nashville, from which city they were ordered to Camp Trousdale, in Sumner County, for instructions. Upon the organization of the Seventh Regiment of Tennessee Infantry, all six of the Wilson County Companies were placed in the regiment, and Capt. Robert Hatton was elected colonel of the same. Thomas H. Bostick succeeded to Col. Hatton's place as captain of the "Blues," and W. H. Williamson succeeded Capt. Howard in the captaincy of the "Grays." The companies were then numbered as follows: Harrison Rifles, Capt. Monroe Anderson, Company D; Statesville Rifles, Capt. Oakley, Company F; Hurricane Rifles, Capt. Daniel G. Shepard, Company G; Grays, Capt. W. H. Williamson, Company H; Silver Spring Guards, Capt. Anthony, Company I; Blues, Capt. Bostick, Company K. Remaining at Camp Trousdale until in the latter part of August of the same year, the Seventh Regiment proceeded to West Virginia, and were in their first engagement at the battle of Cheat Mountain. The next engagement was the battle of Seven Pines in Virginia, in which battle Col. Hatton, who had previously been promoted to a generalship, was killed. The Wilson County companies continued with the regiment throughout the war, and were engaged with the regiment in all its battles and campaigns, and were present at the final surrender of the army of Virginia at Appomattox Court House.

Early in the fall of 1861 four more companies were raised in Wilson County. Leaving Lebanon these companies reported also to Camp Trousdale, where they went under instructions. When the Forty-fifth Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized, the Wilson County companies were assigned places therein, as follows: Company B, Capt. Curtis; Company F, Capt. Oldham; Company G, Capt. S. S. Preston, and Company H, Capt. Andrew Beard. With the Forty-fifth Regiment the four Wilson County companies participated in the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburg Landing, Baton Rouge, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and all the different engagements of the regiment, and were present at the final surrender at Bentonville, N. C., by which time the regiment had dwindled down from death, sickness, disappearance, etc., to less than 100 men.

During the same fall, 1861, three companies of cavalry were raised in Wilson County,



and reported to Camp Cheatham and were placed in the Fourth Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry. They were Company B, Capt. John R. Davis; Company C, Capt. Phillips, and Company G, Capt. Sam Thompson. These companies were engaged with this regiment in the various campaigns, and sustained heavy losses.

During 1861 another company of infantry was raised in the county, and reported to Camp Trousdale. This company was given a place in the Eighteenth Regiment of Tennessee Infantry, upon its organization, as Company K. When Company K left Lebanon W. J. Grayson was captain, but he dying in a few months' time, William P. Bandy, at present sheriff of Wilson County, was elected to the vacancy. The regiment went first to Bowling Green, Ky., and then to Fort Donelson, where they were captured at the fall of that fort, in 1862. After the exchange of the regiment at Vicksburg Company K was reorganized, with 126 men, only one of whom was present at the surrender at the close of the war. In the latter part of 1861 another company was raised in Wilson and DeKalb Counties, and left Alexandria under command of Capt. T. C. Goodner. The company was placed in the Twenty-fourth Regiment of Tennessee Infantry as Company K. At about the same time as above another company was raised in Lebanon, and under command of Capt. E. I. Golladay, reported at Camp Arrington, near Memphis, and was mustered into the Thirty-eighth Regiment of Tennessee Infantry as Company H. A portion of Company D, Capt. John Wiseman, was also raised in Wilson County, and joined the Fifth Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry, Gen. John Morgan's command.

In December, 1861, A. F. Orr, E. C. Fite, R. W. Miller, T. H. Norman, T. J. Hankins, W. P. Skeen, D. B. Anderson, Fines Underwood, E. M. Hearn and H. M. Cartwell left Lebanon for Columbus, Ky., where they joined Company C, Capt. Sterling, of the First Tennessee Heavy Artillery. From Columbus they went to Island No. 10, then to Vicksburg, where they were captured. After being exchanged the company was reorganized and was ordered to Battery Tracy, in Mobile Bay, and from Battery Tracy they were ordered to Fort Morgan, where they were captured and sent to Governor's Island, N. Y. All of the Wilson County portion, with one exception—Underwood, who died in prison—survived the war and returned to Wilson County. In the spring of 1862 Capt. Jonathan Etherly took out from Wilson County Company F, of the Twenty-eighth Regiment of Tennessee Infantry. Capt. Etherly was afterward promoted to a colonelcy.

The above is a list of the companies, their letters and captains, and the regiments to which they belonged; and for a detailed account of the campaigns of the several regiments the reader is referred to the war chapter of this volume, to be found elsewhere.

While Wilson County's soldiers were at the front the county, and particularly Lebanon, was the scene of several stirring events. In the spring of 1862 a regiment of Federal troops, under command of Col. Monday, pitched their tents in Lebanon and held full possession of the town for about three months. The *campus* of the university was selected as their quarters, and the college building was converted into barracks. In the latter part of the same year, upon the evacuation of Lebanon by the Federals, Gen. John Morgan, with about 300 of his cavalry, was quartered in Lebanon for a short while. The Federals were at Murfreesboro, and, learning of Gen. Morgan's presence in Lebanon, sent a detachment of cavalry, under Gen. Dumont, to effect his capture. The Federal cavalry arrived at Lebanon at daylight and at once opened on the Confederates. Their pickets were driven in, and, though they had large odds to contend against, the plucky Confederates prepared for action. Gen. Morgan had quarters at the Lee House, and when the skirmishing began had not yet awakened. His men retreated from the college building into the town, and, being pressed, took shelter in the Odd Fellow's Hall, on West Main Street, near the court house, from which place they were dislodged only after a sharp fight. Gen. Morgan and the majority of his command made their escape, though it was a close call. Several on both sides were killed and wounded.

In 1863 Gen. Reynolds, who was stationed at Nashville, made frequent raids into Wilson County, and gathered up all the horses and cattle to be found.

Unlike many of the Tennessee counties, Wilson was not injured to any great extent



by guerrillas and jayhawkers, though what were termed "home-made Yankees" committed a few depredations. At Shop Springs, some time in 1864, William Williams was arrested while in bed by supposed "home-made Yankees," and was led out from his house a short distance and shot; but beyond this nothing of a similar nature was done.

Lebanon, the county seat of Wilson, was founded in 1802, at which time the commission appointed by the General Assembly for that purpose, selected the land of James Menees upon which to locate the county seat. The town lots were sold at public auction on the 16th of August of the same year, among the purchasers being William Bloodworth, James Peacock, John Wright, Edward Mitchell, M. Stewart, William Crabtree, William Trigg, S. Harpole, William Gray, John Irwin, J. Providence, Peter Rulc, John Impson, William Allen and others. Lebanon is situated on the east branch of Barton Creek (Town Branch), six miles south of Cumberland River, and about six miles north of the geographical center of the county, and on the Tennessee & Pacific Railway, thirty miles east from Nashville, and has a population of 3,000. The first settler on what is now the site of Lebanon, was Neddie Jacobs, who built a small log hut in 1800, and maintained himself and wife by fishing and hunting. He was an odd character, and is remembered chiefly for his fiddling propensities, as he would sit and fiddle by the hour, putting aside his beloved instrument only to replenish his larder with game. The first house after the town was laid out was built by John Impson, which stood near the spring in the Public Square. Thomas Impson, Edward Mitchell, Edmund Crutcher and James Anderson also erected houses at about the same time. The first brick house was erected in 1812 by Dr. Henry Shelby, and soon afterward another brick house was erected by Joseph Johnson. William Allen, an Irishman, was the first man to open a store in Lebanon, and the first hotel proprietor was Edward Mitchell, these two gentlemen engaging in business in 1803. The first physicians were Drs. John Tulloch and Samuel Hogg. The first postmaster was John Allcorn, and the first school-teacher was an Irishman named John Trotter, in about 1805. The first church was the Methodist Church, which was erected in about 1812, of which Rev. German Baker was the first preacher. Previous to this services were held at private residences and in the court house.

In November, 1807, the General Assembly passed an act for the regulation of the town of Lebanon, by which Samuel Hogg, Edmund Crutcher, David Marshall, Joseph Johnson and John Allcorn were appointed commissioners. The act provided further that a majority of the commissioners should constitute a quorum, and that one of their number should be chosen as president to preside over their meetings. The commissioners were given power to levy a tax on all town lots, call out the able-bodied men to work on the roads, and appropriate money for the improvement of the town.

Edmund Crutcher was chosen as the first president of the commission, and consequently was the first mayor of Lebanon. The first newspaper established was the *Lebanon Gazette*, which was established in 1818 by Messrs. Ford & Womack. It was published but a short time. In 1842 the *Banner of Peace*, edited by Dr. F. R. Cassitt, was established in Lebanon and published in the interest of the university until 1851, when it was removed to Nashville. Other papers published in Lebanon have been the *Chronicle*, the *Pocket*, the *Free Press*, and the *Cumberland University Magazine*. The papers of the present time are the *Herald* and *Register*. The *Herald* was established in October, 1853, by W. Z. Neal and R. T. Spillers. It was a seven-column folio, and in politics was Whig. The paper was published until the civil war, when it was suspended for three years. In 1865 the paper was revived by Neal & Ward, the latter having purchased the interest of Mr. Spillard. In December, 1869, R. L. C. White purchased Mr. Neal's interest, and in 1871 Mr. White became the sole proprietor and has continued as such to the present time. The *Herald* is a five-column quarto, has a good circulation, and is independent in politics. The *Register* was established in 1883 by D. C. Williams, who sold out the paper to J. D. Kirkpatrick in 1884. Mr. Kirkpatrick conducted the *Register* until June, 1886, when he sold the property to A. C. Durdin. The *Register* is a seven-column folio, Democratic in politics, and enjoys a good circulation and advertising patronage.



From 1800 to 1820, the business men of Lebanon were John Herrod, James Anderson, Edward Mitchell, William Mann, Benjamin Tarver, George Hallum, Joel Mann, David Marshal, Reddick Eason, Leonard Sims, Allan Avery, Patrick Anderson, Yerger & Golladay, Cage & Crutcher, Winchester & Cage, Jaspar R. Ashworth, and Nathaniel Dew. During the same period, Edward Mitchell, David Marshal and John Herrod were the tavern keepers.

The business men of the twenties were James Johnson, Mathew Dew, Yerger & Golladay, Foster Crutcher, Hicks & Johnson, Pauldin Anderson, John Muirhead, David Marshal, Allcorn & Johnson, Harry L. Douglas, Frank Anderson, Thomas J. Thompson, Jasper R. Ashworth, T. J. Stratton and Henry Chambers. The hotels during the same period were conducted by David Marshal, George Helms, William Hartsfield and Harry L. Douglas. During the thirties the business men were Jasper R. Ashworth, Joseph Phillips, Lawrence Syper, T. J. Stratton, William Hall, Edward and John W. White, John Hearn, John M. Hill, Dr. James Frazier, M. T. Cartwright, P. & T. Anderson, Stiff Harrison, E. A. & J. W. White, White & Price, Henry Smith, Peyton Ewing & Co., Fisher Bros., Dawson Hancock, Allcorn & Johnson, Ewing and Richmond, George H. Bullard, Mathew Cartwright, Gillespie & Mabry, Hearn & Hill, E. A. & J. W. White, and W. H. Wortham. Albert Wynn and a company composed of Obediah Gordon, George F. McWhirter and James G. Robertson, were the innkeepers, and a company composed of Gears, Wilkerson, Pyle, Porter & Co., conducted an extensive carriage factory during that period. At the same time a large cotton factory, owned and operated by a stock company under the firm name of the Tennessee Manufacturing Company, was in full operation, and upward of 500 hands were employed in the manufacture of cotton goods of all descriptions. The property was afterward destroyed by fire and never rebuilt.

The business men of the thirties with but few exceptions, and the following additions, were the same during the forties: L. Driffoos and John W. Price.

During the fifties the business men were George Harsh, Jacob Howard, T. J. Stratton, M. A. Price, W. T. Coles, Daniel R. Fakes, Burr Harris, A. R. Davis, L. Driffoos, J. H. Armstrong, Cook & Owen, P. G. Duffer, N. Cantrell, John A. Haynes, James McCasland, Ed R. Penebaker, Robert L. Williams, R. P. Allison, T. E. Davis & Co., Burgess & Mattley, G. W. Lewis, H. D. Lester & Son, A. M. Springer, J. F. Coe, Lester & Smith, and D. Cook, Jr. In 1854 the Lebanon Flour-mill was established on the site of the old cotton factory by W. W. Carter, for that time it was considered the best mill in the State. In 1859 John A. Lester, purchased a half interest in the mill, and since then several changes have occurred in its proprietorship, and at the present the property is owned by Mr. Lester and his son-in-law, Selden R. Williams. The mill is supplied with the most improved machinery, and has a capacity of 100 barrels of flour per day. The capital invested is \$15,000.

The business men of the sixties were Dabney Carr, T. J. Stratton, J. Emanuel, W. H. Armstrong, W. H. Brown, Cash M. Park, D. Cook, Jr., Clark & Cook, Burgess & Co., J. L. White, L. Driffoos & Co., Charles Stone, A. R. Fonville, Kennedy & Aust, J. M. Woolard, J. T. Manson, Brittain & Neal, Coe & Morris, and T. Harrington. In August, 1866, the People's National Bank was established by Mattley & Campbell, and has continued in business up to the present. The officers at this time are Judge Nathan Green, president; Samuel T. Mattley, cashier. The capital stock is \$50,000 with \$10,000 surplus.

The business men of the seventies were as follows: General Merchants—Robinson & Perry, J. C. Crawford, J. P. Tolliver, W. W. Donnell, J. H. Ozment & Co., J. O. Dillard, W. T. Cartwright, Hughlitt & Harris, Rosenthal & Bros., J. T. McClain & Co., J. B. Halley, C. T. Cox, D. D. Smithwick, Joseph Wharton, Goodbar & Means, G. W. Lewis, John W. Comer, M. J. Watkins, Leggon & Bros., Hatcher & Johnson, Donnell & Young, J. Harding, Thomas Jenkins, Lampton Bros., J. A. Lester & Co., Dillard & Wilson, Fish & Reese, L. A. & J. B. Wynn, C. L. Johns, G. W. Collier and G. W. Martin. Boots and shoes—Samuel H. Matherly and J. A. Haynes & Co. Tin shop and stoves—N. S. Williams. Drugs—A. P. Thompson, and Gwynn & Peyton. Livery stables—Swindle & Shorter, Murphy & Buchanan, and Orgain & Watkins.



In 1870 the Bank of Wilson was established with Dr. John Owen as president and T. J. Stratton as cashier. In 1872 the name of the bank was changed to that of the Second National, with James Hamilton, as president, and Mr. Stratton, cashier. The present officers are S. R. Williams, president; John Palmer, vice-president; W. H. Brown, cashier. The cash capital of this bank is \$70,000. In 1875 Waters & Co., erected a large flouring-mill and stocked it with the best of machinery, and the mill is in operation at the present under the same proprietors. The capital invested in the property is \$15,000.

The business interests of the present are represented as follows: S. Martin, J. E. Stratton, R. P. Oldham, McClain Bros. and Wilson & Waters, dry goods; J. L. Driffoos, Shannon & Co., Freeman & Whitescower, Monroe Fish, W. D. Chandler, Edward Wheeler, R. S. Haley & Sons, Huggins & Seagraves and Ligan & Bros., groceries; S. M. Anderson & Co., Gwynn & Hinds and McDonald, McKinzie & Co., druggists; H. M. Driffoos and J. F. Odum & Co., merchant tailors; D. L. Brown, clothing; John A. Haynes, Fakes & Co. and Samuel Matherly, boots and shoes; N. J. G. Allen, tinware and stoves; J. P. Cox, undertaker; R. M. Cartwell and Freeman & Whitescarver, saddlers; J. A. Woolard & Bro., J. T. Lee, Billings & Ragland and Ligan Bros., saloons; J. R. Shorter, Neal & Ligan, A. J. Rutherford, Hinse & Hannah, Murphey & Buchanan and Johnson & Vance, livery stables; Trebbling & Smith, butchers; J. M. Watkies, John W. Conner and Mrs. Cal. Woodard, hotels. In 1884 the Bank of Lebanon was established with a cash capital of \$25,000. The officers are James Hamilton, president; D. W. Dinges, vice-president, and S. G. Stratton, cashier. The manufactories of the present are the Lebanon Planing-mill and Barrel Factory, Williams & Covington, proprietors; John W. Reede and Pyle & Hartsfield, carriage manufactories, and John Shelton, marble-yard. In June, 1885, the Lebanon Creamery was established by a stock company with J. Moldenbower, a native of Denmark, as manager. Upward of 4,000 pounds of milk are received at the creamery each day, which is manufactured into butter and cheese. The machinery used in the creamery is of the most modern make, embracing a Danish milk separator, which separates the cream from the milk at the rate of 2,000 pounds per hour. The milk for the establishment is supplied by the many herds of fine blooded milk cows for which Wilson County is noted.

Among the early prominent physicians of Lebanon were Thomas Hogg, James Frazier, John Ray, L. W. White, Drs. Allison, Crutchfield, Miles and McCorkle. The present physicians of Lebanon are J. M. Anderson, J. W. Holbert, O. C. Kidder, F. A. Fleming, J. L. Fite, William Hannah and G. L. Robertson. Dentists: W. H. Bennett and A. F. Claywell. Lebanon has eight churches, as follows: Methodist Episcopal, Cumberland Presbyterian, Baptist and Christian (white), and Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, Cumberland Presbyterian and African Methodist Episcopal (colored), all of which are treated of more fully in the chapter on churches.

The secret societies of the town are as follows: Lebanon Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 97, established during the thirties; Magnolia Lodge, No. 69, I. O. O. F., established in 1847; Lotus Lodge, No. 20, organized in 1875; Lebanon Lodge, No. 69, A. O. U. W., established in 1883; Lebanon Lodge, K. of H., No. 222, established in January, 1876, and Cedar City Lodge, No. 23, G. T., organized in 1884.

Lebanon was first incorporated in November, 1807, and has continued as a corporation in some shape or other up to the present time, the form of government in force to-day being a taxing district, which went in force in 1881. The present officers are J. Matt Woolen, mayor; E. E. Beard, treasurer; J. P. Eastman, secretary and financial agent; W. H. Smith, marshal.

The Wilson County Agricultural and Mechanical Association was organized in Lebanon in 1852, and with the exception of a suspension during the late war has held annual exhibitions at the fair grounds near Lebanon ever since. The fair grounds enclose twenty acres of splendid land, upon which have been erected substantial and tasty buildings. The amphitheatre is in the shape of a circle, furnishing seating accommodations for about 4,000 people and affording a delightful promenade.



Statesville, a village of about 200 inhabitants, is situated on Smith Fork, in the Fifteenth District, eighteen miles southeast from Lebanon, and has nineteen town lots. The town was established on the lands of William Bumpass in 1812, and was first named Maryville, in honor of Mrs. Bumpass, but was subsequently changed to the present name in honor of Statesville, N. C. The town reached its zenith in about 1835, there being at that time about seven stores and sundry mechanic establishments in the place. From that time until recent years the business of Statesville retrograded. At present there are three general stores, the proprietors of which are J. R. Hale, J. M. Jennings & Bro. and A. L. Jennings, all of whom do a good business. The blacksmiths are S. T. Moody, J. W. Armstrong and Brittain Barby. A good steam saw and grist-mill is operated by A. T. Young. The public schools consist of one each of white and colored, which are well attended and successfully conducted. The Cumberland Presbyterian and Methodist Episcopal congregations have substantial churches, and both the Masonic and Odd Fellows' fraternities have lodges. The town is situated in a rich and productive farming district, and the people are moral, industrious, and as a rule very well to do.

Cainsville, in the Seventeenth District, is about eighteen miles south of Lebanon, on the Statesville and Murfreesboro Pike, has about 100 inhabitants and nineteen town lots. The village is situated in a healthy and fertile country, and was established in 1829 on the lands of George I. Cain, from whom it derived its name. The present business interests are represented by T. L. Huddleston, R. J. Harris and Florida Bros., general merchants; R. B. Pearcey, undertaker, and Peyton Woods, blacksmith. Both white and colored schools are located in the village, the former being a chartered academy under the "four mile" law. The churches of Cainsville are two in number, Presbyterian and Methodist.

Gladesville is a village of about 100 inhabitants, situated about twelve miles southwest from Lebanon, in the Twenty-fourth District. The village is located on a rocky glade, from whence came its name, and was established in 1852 upon the land of Benjamin Hooker, Jr. The business of Gladesville consists of three general stores owned by I. B. Castleman, Baker & Meyers and F. Y. Begley & Son, two blacksmith shops by Ned Martin (colored) and Richard Murry (colored), wood shop by Robert McPeak, and saddlery shop by Wood Woodrum. The Missionary Baptists and Methodists have good churches. An excellent high school is conducted in the town, which was chartered in 1878 under the "four mile" law.

Mount Juliet is a station on the Tennessee & Pacific Railway, fourteen miles west from Lebanon, in the First District, and was established in 1870 upon the land of Newton Cloyd. Originally the town stood on the Lebanon & Nashville Road, on the land of John J. Crudoup, and was first established in 1835. The merchants of Mount Juliet are Grigg & Smith, general store, and Elly Fuqua is the blacksmith. The Cumberland Presbyterian Church is the only one in the town, and Lodge No. 379, F. & A. M., the only secret society. Mount Juliet Academy, a chartered school, ranks among the best in the county.

Green Hill is situated on the Lebanon & Nashville Pike, fifteen miles from the former place, in the First District, and has a population of about fifty people. The town was established in 1836 on the land of Hugh Robinson, and before the construction of the Tennessee & Pacific Railway was a place of considerable importance, it being the half-way point between Lebanon and Nashville. The present merchants are Cook & Cook, Gilliam & Purdue and J. N. Adams, general stores. Green Hill Academy, a chartered school, furnishes the educational facilities of the town, and one church building serves for the several denominations.

Lagardo is one of the thriving towns of the county, and has a population of about 250. The village lies twelve miles northwest from Lebanon in the Fourth District, and in the valley of the Cumberland, two miles from that river. It was established in 1835 upon the land of Turner Vaughan. The business of the town is at present represented by Wright & Vaughan, Davis Bros. and James A. Woods, general merchants; Greer & Shepard, blacksmiths, and Davis Bros., steam saw, flour and grist-millers. Lagardo has three secret societies as follows: Masonic Lodge, No. 237; Good Templar's Lodge, No. 78, and Y. M.



A. Lodge (a colored organization). A splendid high school is conducted in the town, in which from two to three teachers are employed. Five churches are located in Lagardo as follows: Baptist, Cumberland Presbyterian and Christian, and Colored Missionary Baptist and African Methodist Episcopal.

Leeville is a small station on the Tennessee & Pacific Railway, six miles west from Lebanon, in the Twenty-second District, and was established on the land of Rev. D. C. Kelley, in 1871, and named in honor of Gen. Robert E. Lee. The present merchants are A. E. Beard and A. G. Rogers & Son. The town has an excellent high school and Methodist Episcopal and Baptist Churches.

Taylorville is a small town lying on Cedar Creek, seven miles northeast from the county seat in the Sixth District. The town was established in 1840 on the lands of John N. Taylor and Philander Davis, and named for the former. J. R. Ware, a general merchant, has the only store in the town, and James Brewington has the only blacksmith and wood shop. A chartered academy is located in Taylorville, which ranks with the best schools in the county.

Commerce, a village thirteen miles east from Lebanon, in the Twelfth District, was established in 1822 upon the land of Joshua Taylor, and has a Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and an excellent chartered school known as the Commerce Academy. Messrs. Bell & Phillip and Smith & Lanham are the merchants, both of whom keep general stores.

Cherry Valley is a small town on the Sparta Pike, ten miles southeast from the county seat in the Sixteenth District, and was established in 1848 upon the land of Wilson T. Cartwright. The merchants are Phillips & Clemmons, Phillips & Henderson, and Grandstaff & Waters. The town has a chartered school, Methodist Church and Masonic Hall.

Green Vale is a village of seventy-five inhabitants, situated in the Seventeenth District, and was established in 1871, upon the land of W. D. Quarles, and William M. Johns. The merchants are A. J. Quarles and Cox & Gwinnett, general stores; J. Busey, undertaker, and Patton & Reeves and Jenniugs & Attwood, blacksmiths. Green Vale Academy is located in the town and also Wetumpka Lodge, No. 142, I. O. O. F.

Other villages, or postoffices, are Silver Spring, in the Second District, Tucker's Cross Roads and Bellwood in the Eighth District, Cottage Home in the Thirteenth District, Shop's Springs in the Nineteenth District, Saulsbury, Baird's Mill, Round Top, Fall Creek, Mount View, Oak Grove, Tucker's Gap, Austin, Beckwith and Rural Hill.

From the establishment of the first school in the neighborhood of Spring Creek, in 1800, by Benjamin Alexander, the schools of Wilson County have increased in number and facilities until at the present the county is dotted over with high schools and academies, and can boast of one of the leading universities in the South. As above stated the first school in Wilson County was established some time in 1800, by Benjamin Alexander, on the waters of Spring Creek. The school was taught in a log dwelling-house, from three or four months in the year, and, though humble and unpretentious, furnished the foundation for the present magnificent school system. Another school was taught by Rev. Samuel Donnell in the same neighborhood, in 1802, which was called a classical school, and was conducted in connection with the church of which Mr. Donnell was pastor. Following these schools several others were taught in the various creek neighborhoods, of which no record can be obtained, and in 1810 George McWhirter, a man of finished education, established what afterward became the celebrated Campbell Academy. This school was located on Hickory Ridge, about five miles west of Lebanon. Mr. McWhirter was assisted in the conduct of the school by his two daughters, and all the higher branches were taught. In the course of five or six years the school was removed to Lebanon and a good building erected on a piece of ground donated by Gov. Campbell, for whom the school was named. In 1840 a new building was erected for the academy, and it was continued as such until the late civil war, after which it was turned over to the Cumberland University, to be used as a preparatory department of that institution, and is in use at the present. Among the prominent teachers of this school were Rev. Thomas Anderson, Profs. J. C. Anderson, Myron Kilboru, W. R. Dougal, Lucien Marshall, Poindexter and Kennedy.



Some time in 1815 a very good school was taught at the schoolhouse known as the Washington Schoolhouse, of which Prof. Patterson was the teacher, and about that time another school was taught by Mary Morris, at a point a few miles west of Lebanon. In the spring of 1824 Brevard College, one of the leading schools of that day, was established by Capt. Thomas Brevard, a native of Ireland. The building was an ordinary log house, and stood four miles due east from Lebanon. The higher branches were taught by Capt. Brevard, and not a few of the citizens of the present obtained their education at that institution of learning. After conducting the school successfully for about nine years Capt. Brevard was succeeded by Prof. William Pemberton, who in turn was succeeded by Prof. Robert Simpson, and he in turn by Prof. John Vesa, a Frenchman. The school was abandoned after one year's management of Prof. Vesa.

The next high school established was the Abby Female Institute, in Lebanon, during the thirties, the proprietors and teachers of which were Miss Harriet Abby and her sister, Mrs. Kilborn, both of whom came from the New England States and founded the school. The institute was afterward conducted as a high school by Rev. Mr. Roach, Prof. Edgar and Gen. A. P. Stewart, and was abandoned during the seventies.

Carroll Academy was next established by Prof. Stephen Owen, a Northern man, some time in 1842. This school was situated on the Lebanon & Rome Pike, seven miles northeast from the former place, and was one of the leading schools of that day. The school was afterward moved to Big Spring, and was continued until during the seventies. Among the teachers were Prof. Stephen Owen, Prof. Carroll, Capt. Norris and Prof. J. B. Hancock, the latter being now at the head of Maple Hill Female Seminary.

In about 1842 Princeton College of Kentucky, under the direction of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, was moved to Lebanon, and Cumberland University established, of which Rev. F. R. Cassitt, D. D., was the first president. The university was first located in the old Cumberland Presbyterian Church, but subsequently a large college building was erected on College Street, which was surrounded by a large *campus*. The building was afterward enlarged, and during the civil war was destroyed by a Confederate soldier, who having attended the college, became incensed at it being occupied by negroes, filled one room with cedar rails one night and applied the match, destroying the entire property. After the war the university was re-established. The private residence of Judge Abraham Caruthers, which stood on the south side of West Main Street, about one mile from the Public Square, was purchased in 1867 and converted into a college building, and is at present the theological department of the university. About the same time the private residence of Andrew Anderson, on the same side of the above street, on the second block west of the Public Square, was purchased and converted into an academic hall. In 1878 Caruthers' Hall was built at a cost of about \$22,000, in which is situated the law department of the university. The combined valuation of the property of the university is about \$60,000. Caruthers' Hall is a handsome brick building, and is an ornament to the city. The law department of the university was established January 9, 1847, and Judge Abraham Caruthers was the first professor, he resigning a seat upon the bench of the State to accept the position. In 1852 Judge N. Green, father of the present chancellor, resigned a seat on the State bench, and responded to a call to assist Judge Caruthers. Shortly thereafter Judge Nathan Green, Jr., the present chancellor, was elected to a professorship in the school, and these three gentlemen continued as the faculty of the law department until the breaking out of the war in 1861. In 1866 Judge Green, Sr., died, and Hon. Henry Cooper succeeded to his position. Judge Cooper resigned in 1868, when Judge Robert L. Caruthers was called to that position, and he, too, resigned a seat on the supreme bench. Judge Caruthers resigned in 1881, and died the following year. Dr. T. C. Anderson then became the president, and he was succeeded by Dr. B. W. McDonnell, and then Judge Nathan Green was elected chancellor, and occupies that responsible position at the present. In 1878 Andrew B. Martin, one of the present faculty, was elected to a professorship. The theological department was established in 1853, and for twelve years Dr. Beard, father of E. E. Beard, a prominent member of the present bar of Lebanon, was the principal. In



1877 the department was reorganized, and its faculty increased to two regular professors and two lecturers. Dr. Beard died in 1881, and Dr. S. G. Burney, D. D., was called to his position, that of systematic theology, and Prof. J. D. Kirkpatrick, D. D., was given the chair of historical theology. The faculty at present is as follows: Nathan Green, LL. D., chancellor; S. G. Burney, D. D., systematic theology; J. D. Kirkpatrick, D. D., historical theology; R. V. Foster, D. D., exegetical theology; C. H. Bell, D. D., homiletics and missions. Lecturers: W. J. Darby, D. D., and J. M. Hubbert, D. D. More than 10,000 young men have been educated in Cumberland University, and the attendance is large each year. In 1848 or 1849 Dr. N. Lawrence Lindsey, LL. D., at one time a member of the faculty of the university, established a school for young ladies, six miles east from Lebanon, on the Sparta Pike, which was called Greenwood. The school was deservedly popular, and was conducted by Dr. Lindsey until his death in 1868, and afterward by his widow until 1883, when it was discontinued.

The Baptist Church established a high school for young ladies in Lebanon in 1859. A substantial brick building was erected on East Main Street, and Rev. Mr. Powell was placed in charge. Dr. Powell conducted the school until some time in 1861, when he was succeeded by Dr. Griffin, of Nashville, and then followed Rev. J. M. Phillips and Rev. A. Hart as principals. In 1870 the school was discontinued and the property sold to the town of Lebanon, and has since been conducted as a public school, being at present in the charge of Prof. B. M. Mace, a popular educator.

Maple Hill Seminary was founded by Prof. J. B. Hancock in September, 1880, and is located on the Lebanon & Nashville Pike, three miles west from Lebanon, with delightful surroundings of forest and farm lands. The school property embraces twenty acres of land, to which is attached a farm of 250 acres, upon which are produced many of the supplies for the school. The school buildings are of frame, and conveniently arranged and situated. Maple Hill has been a success in every respect since its establishment, and under the judicious and efficient management of Prof. Hancock promises to continue so.

An addition of importance to the educational advantages of Lebanon and Wilson County, will be the Lebanon College for young ladies, which will be opened next fall by Profs. Foster and Weir, of which Prof. Foster will be the principal. The finishing touches are being applied to a handsome and commodious building for this school, which is an ornament to the town in which it is located.

The following is a list of the many excellent high schools and chartered academies in the various districts: Mount Juliet and Green Hill Academies, in the First District; Lagardo High School, in the Fourth District; Cedar Grove High School, in the Fifth District; Austin Academy, in the Seventh District; Bellwood High School, in the Eighth District; Tucker's Cross Roads Academy, in the Ninth District; Linwood High School, and Shop Spring Academy, in the Eleventh District; Commerce Academy, in the Twelfth District; Round Top Academy, in the Thirteenth District; Prosperity Academy, in the Fourteenth District; Statesville Academy, in the Fifteenth District; Cherry Valley Academy, in the Sixteenth District; Cainsville Academy, in the Seventeenth District; Fall Creek Academy, in the Eighteenth District; Mace Institute, in the Twenty-first District; Mount View Academy, in the Twenty-second District; Oak Grove Academy, in the Twenty-third District; Gladeville High School, in the Twenty-fourth District; Hamilton Academy, in the Twenty-fifth District, and Leerville Academy, in a school district separate from the civil districts. The academies are all chartered schools, working under the four mile temperance law.

The last report of the school superintendent of the county shows the public schools of Wilson County to be in the following condition: Number of pupils: white male, 3,608; white female, 3,444; total white, 7,052; colored male 1,484; colored females, 1,464; total colored, 2,948; grand total, 10,030; average attendance, 5,000. Number of teachers: white male, 61; white female, 29; white total, 90; colored male, 17; colored female, 14; colored total, 31; grand total, 121. Number of schools: white, 73; colored, 30; total, 103. The county superintendents since 1873 have been as follows: Profs. A. D. Morris, S. G. Shepard, B. M. Mace, J. B. Powell and R. McMillin, the present incumbent.



The first sermon preached in Wilson County was by Rev. William McGee, a Presbyterian minister, in the fall of 1798, at the house of William McClain, in the Drake Lick settlement, near the mouth of Spencer Lick Creek, and the first church organized was Spring Creek Church, which stood on the creek by that name, which was established by Rev. Dr. Hall, a North Carolina Presbyterian minister and missionary in 1800. The church was a small log house, puncheon floor, and Rev. Samuel Donnell was the first pastor. These pioneer Christians were very devout, but had been brought up, as a rule, upon the farm and had not enjoyed the best of educational advantages, and when the split came in their church in 1810 they went with the Cumberland wing, and this first church was also the pioneer Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In the latter part of 1800, or first of 1801, the Methodists organized and erected a church in the Hickory Ridge settlement, which church was christened Bethel Church. Afterward the church was removed to a point on the Lebanon & Nashville Pike, about four miles west from Lebanon, where a new building was erected and which is in use at the present time. Some time in 1803 or 1804 a Presbyterian Church was erected on Suggs Creek, and another of the same denomination at Shop Springs, both of which bore the names of the waters upon which they were located. The Methodists also erected Ebenezer Church at about that time on what afterward became the Cold's Ferry Pike, five miles from Lebanon.

Koonce's Meeting-house was probably the first church erected by the Baptists in this county. The old church stood near the present village of Leeville, and was built some time in 1806. Cedar Grove, four miles north of Lebanon, was the next church erected by the Baptists, and then followed Spring and Cedar Creek Churches. The above were the pioneer churches of Wilson County, and among their pastors were Revs. Samuel Donnell, S. M. Aston, William Smith, Samuel King, S. J. Thomas, Robert Donnell and George Donnell, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Churches; Revs. McKindry, Asbury, Jarrett, Morris, Page and Brown, of the Methodist Churches; Revs. James, Willis, Bornum, Wiseman, Maddox and Tompkins, of the Baptist Churches.

Other early churches were Good Hope Cumberland Presbyterian Church, which was erected in the Eighth District some time about 1810 or 1812; Wesley Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, in the Twenty-third District, and Big Spring and Moriah Cumberland Presbyterian Churches.

The first church erected in Lebanon was in 1827 by the Methodists. The church is a brick building, and is in use at the present by the colored Methodists. In 1830 the Cumberland Presbyterians erected a church in Lebanon. This building was a two-story brick, and was built by the church and Masonic Lodge, the Masons occupying the second floor. The old building remains standing at the present time, but has fallen into disuse and dilapidation, as it was abandoned in 1850, at which time the present Cumberland Presbyterian Church was erected. In about 1840 the Baptists erected a church in Lebanon at a cost of about \$7,000. Previous to the erection of these churches the different denominations held their meetings in the court house. In 1856 the present Baptist Church in Lebanon was erected, when the old building was sold to the South African Methodists. The present Methodist Episcopal Church was erected in 1855, and the old building sold to the colored Methodists. The Christian (Campbellite) Church in Lebanon was erected in 1874. All of the Lebanon churches are handsome brick buildings, and were erected at about the following costs: Cumberland Presbyterian, \$10,000; Methodist Episcopal, \$8,000; Baptist, \$7,000; Christian, \$6,000. The colored churches of Lebanon, of which mention has already been made, are two brick and two frame, the latter costing between \$2,000 and \$2,500 each.

The churches of Wilson County of the present are as follows: Stoner's Creek, Cumberland Presbyterian; Locust Grove, Cumberland Presbyterian; Prosperity, Methodist Episcopal; Scaby's Chapel, Christian; Hickory Ridge, African Methodist Episcopal; Williamson's Chapel, African Methodist Episcopal, and Cedar Grove, Baptist, (colored) in the First District. Mount Olivet, Baptist, and Cook's Methodist Episcopal in the Second District. Bethlehem, Methodist Episcopal; Salem, Methodist Episcopal; Spencer's Creek,



Baptist; Seay's Chapel, African Methodist Episcopal, and Powell's Grove, African Methodist Episcopal in the Third District. New Hope, Cumberland Presbyterian; Melrose, Cumberland Presbyterian and Sander's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, in the Fourth District. Horn, Methodist Episcopal; Mount Pleasant, Cumberland Presbyterian; Bareah and Philadelphia, Christian, and African Methodist Episcopal and Baptist (colored) in the Fifth District. Athens, Missionary Baptist; Cedar Creek, Primitive Baptist; Bethel, Methodist Episcopal; Christian and Dickerson's Chapel, Colored Baptists, in the Sixth District. One Cumberland Presbyterian Church and one (colored) Missionary Baptist Church in the Seventh District. Good Hope, Methodist Episcopal; Bethlehem, Christian; Tucker's Cross Roads, Methodist Episcopal, and Bellwood, Christian, in the Eighth District. Zion, Methodist Episcopal; Poplar Hill, Baptist, and Black Zion, African Methodist Episcopal, in the Eleventh District. One Baptist Church in the Twelfth District. Round Top, Methodist Episcopal and one Baptist Church in the Thirteenth District. Prosperity, Baptist, and Prosperity (colored) Baptist, in the Fourteenth District. Smith Fork, Missionary Baptist; Mount Vernal, Old School Presbyterian; Methodist North and Colored Baptist, in the Fifteenth District. Round Lick, Baptist; Cherry Valley, Methodist Episcopal and one Christian Church in the Sixteenth District. Salem, Missionary Baptist, and Salem (colored) Missionary Baptist and Bradley's Creek (colored) Missionary Baptist, in the Seventeenth District. Falling Creek, Missionary Baptist; Mount Pisgah, Methodist Episcopal; Union, Cumberland Presbyterian, and Ramah, Missionary Baptist, in the Eighteenth District. Shapp's Spring, Missionary Baptist; Center Hill, Cumberland Presbyterian; Bethesda, Cumberland Presbyterian, and Bethel, Christian, in the Nineteenth District. Union, Missionary Baptist; Friendship, Primitive Baptist; New Liberty, Missionary Baptist; Cason's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, and Hebron, Christian, in the Twentieth District. Rocky Valley, Missionary Baptist; Jacob's Hill, Methodist Episcopal, and Beard's Grove, Colored Baptist, and Jacob's Hill, African Methodist Episcopal, in the Twenty-first District. Mount Zion, Cumberland Presbyterian; Hebron, Methodist Episcopal; Liberty Hill, Methodist Protestant; and Ephesus, Christian, in the Twenty-second District. Oak Grove, Methodist Episcopal, and one Christian Church, and Brown's Corners, African Methodist Episcopal, in the Twenty-third District. Rutlins, Missionary Baptist; Suggs Creek, Cumberland Presbyterian; Gain's Church, Baptist; Hall's Church, Methodist Episcopal; and Corinth, Christian, in the Twenty-fourth District. Pleasant Grove, Methodist Episcopal, in the Twenty-fifth District.

## BEDFORD COUNTY.

**B**EDFORD COUNTY lies in the great Central Basin of Tennessee. The prevailing rocks are limestone, generally thinly bedded and flaggy, but with some fine building stone. The limestones belong to the Nashville and Lebanon formations, limestones low in the geological series. West of Shelbyville excellent building stone abounds. Two other varieties of limestone are found in the county, called white rock and sandstone or fire rock. The white rock, found in the northwest corner of the county, bears a good polish and makes a good appearance in buildings, standing the weather well. The sandstone or fire rock occurs in thick beds eight miles west of Shelbyville, and is coarse, soft and easily worked, but in thin slabs is flexible. The sandstones which cover the knobs are of little value.

The surface of the county is undulating and is interspersed with hills and valleys. West of the road that leads from Shelbyville to Murfreesboro, and north of Duck River,



the country is comparatively flat, and east of this road it is undulating, with lines of rounded hills. These hills rise in some instances to an elevation of 200 or 300 feet, and are usually capped with sandstones, and together with the slopes and crests, are heavily wooded. The soil is comminuted limestone and sandstone, with an intermingling of rich black humus, and is exceedingly fertile, durable and generous. South of Duck River, and running west as far as Sinking Creek, the surface continues much the same, while west of Sinking Creek the hills rise much higher than anywhere else in the county. Gentry Hill is about 350 feet above the valley lands below. Another hill, and probably the most noted elevation in this part of the country, is Horse Mountain, three miles east of Shelbyville and in plain view from the town. One side of Horse Mountain is heavily timbered, while on the other flourishes an excellent vineyard. At the base of the mountain is a fine spring, and which years ago was the location of a camp ground. During the late war Horse Mountain was used as a signal station by both the Northern and Southern armies. Zinc or copper was supposed to exist in the mountain, and during the war a party of Federal soldiers leased the property for a term of years, and had an Indiana geologist make a visit to the mountain for inspection. Nothing ever came of the venture. There are several varieties of soils, different in color and productiveness. They may for convenience be called the mulatto, the red and the black. The mulatto predominates and is the characteristic soil of the county, and the best of clover, wheat, oats, sweet potatoes and cotton grow well on it. The red soil is confined chiefly to the cedar belt, on the north side of Duck River. The black soil is found upon all streams and on the hill sides. Corn, wheat, oats, cotton, clover, potatoes and all the grasses grow well in the county, and all kinds of fruit, such as apples, peaches, pears, plums, cherries and all the smaller fruits and berries, grow in abundance. The timber of the county is made up of ash, poplar, walnut, butternut, elm, buckeye, sugar, maple, oaks, red bud, sumac, dogwood, hickory, beech, box elder, gum, cedar and mulberry.

The streams of the county are Duck River (which runs nearly centrally through the county from east to west. Its tributaries from the south are Norman, Shipman, Thompson, Little Flat, Big Flat, Sugar, Powell and Sinking Creeks; from the north, Noah Fork, Garrison Fork, Wartrace Fork, Butler Creek, Fall Creek, North Fork and Clem Creek. All of these streams furnish good water-power, particularly Duck River. In the east and southeast part of the county numerous springs of excellent water are to be found, while in the level part they are not so frequent.

Upon the formation of Bedford County, in 1807, the territory embraced in her boundaries was made up of dense canebrakes and vast forests, both almost impenetrable, and was but sparsely settled. From information gleaned from such men as Nimrod Burrow and Thomas S. Word, Esqs., of Flat Creek, and J. E. Scruggs, Esq., of Fairfield, who are among, if not the oldest citizens now living, the writer is of the opinion that the first settlement of the county was made about 1805 and 1806, as follows: Clement Cannon settled near the present site of Shelbyville, in the Seventh District; Philip Burrow, William, Wilbourn and Freeman Burrow settled on Thompson Creek, in the Twenty-fifth District; John Blackwell settled near Three Forks of Duck River; Capt. Mat Martin and brother, Barkley, and William McMahan settled on Garrison Fork of Duck River, in the First District. The above settlements were all made at about the same time, and if any were made prior to them, no information of the same can now be found.

Among the other early settlers were Cuthbert Word, Samuel Card, Thomas Knott, Robert Snoddy, James Eddy, William Hix, Robert Hastings, Henry Hastings, Nathan Hubbard, Stephen Hastings, William Haslett, William Burrow, Banks Burrow, Joseph Hickenbotham, Thomas Gibson, Hazen Blair, John Casteel, Michael Holt, Joseph Walker, Joseph Erwin, William Crutcher, William Hickman, Henry Davis, Isaac Muse, Richard Muse, Anderson Davidson, Andrew Erwin, William Finch, Mrs. Mary Scruggs, William P. Finch, John Tillman, Christopher Shaw, "Salley" Sailors, Robert Furguson, Thomas Dean, Thomas Hudson, James Reagor, David Floyd, Michael Womack, William Pearson, and the Davises, Deerys, Eakins, Armstrongs, Stones, Caldwells, Burdetts,



Galbraiths, Wades, Whitneys, McKissacks, Ruths, Hollands, Marshalls, Nelsons, Moores, Arnolds, Shivers, Bomars, Mullines, Norvilles, Shaffners, Kings, Youngs, Kimbroes, Hooziers, Ewells, Halls, Hords, Ewings, Davidsons, Smiths, Vances, Stokes, Osborns, Finches, Scotts, Crouchs, Mosleys, Neils, Thomases, Peacocks, Woods, Fugetts, Hoovers, Suttons, Murfrees, Steeles, Harrises, Wilsons, Coopers, Tunes, Mortons, McCuistians, Clordeys, Greens, Browns, Fishers, Thompsons, Parsonses, Turrentines, Tilfords, Allisons, Lents, Blantons, Warners, Worthams, Atkinsons, Andersons, Sharons, Stallings, Sims, Brames, O'Neals, Coffeys, Gaunts, Stephenson's, Drydens, Harrison's, Greens, Barretts, Whites, Gambills, Deans, Campbells, Williamses, Floyds, Pearsons, Bobos, Reids, Reeveses, Morgans, Parkers, McGills, Rays, Hastings, Dunaways, Dicksons, Allans, Landers, Landises, Anthonys, Enlisses and Maupins.

The following persons were granted land lying in Bedford County by the State of North Carolina for military services during the Continental war, between the years 1785 and 1790: Amos Balch, 1,000 acres; George and Richard Martin, 3,000 acres; Thomas Talbott, 2,000 acres; George Cathey, 2,500 acres; James Brandon, 1,000 acres; Robert Smith, 5,000 acres. Between 1790 and 1800: John Sloan, 1,000 acres; Ruth Greer, 2,000 acres; James Grant, 5,000 acres; Stokely Donaldson, 1,000 acres; Samuel Patterson, 2,400 acres; Ezekiel Alexander, 1,000 acres. Between 1800 and 1810: Norton Pryor, 1,360 acres; David Justice, 2,000 acres.

Below is a list of those who received grants of land from the State of Tennessee between the years 1800 and 1810: George Doherty, 2,500 acres; Andrew Jackson, 320 acres; Thomas Overton and John Brahan, 640 acres; Malcom Gilchrist, 260 acres; John Bright, 122½ acres; James Greenlee, 300 acres; Tilman Dixon, 274 acres; James Bright, 45 acres; James Lewis, 2,000 acres; James Patton, 274 acres; Daniel Ship, 532 acres; John Baird, 2,500 acres; George W. Campbell, 730 acres; Thomas McCrery, 1,000 acres; William Martin, 50 acres; John Smith, 1,000 acres; Ephraim Drake, 275 acres; John Coffee, 100 acres; Edward Harris, 800 acres; Oliver Williams, 60 acres; Joseph Greer, 150 acres; Jesse Maxwell, 320 acres; Robert White, 1,000 acres; Aaron Cunningham, 640 acres.

Probably the first mill erected in the county was the water-power corn-mill built by Mr. Goge, on the creek by that name, in about 1809 or 1810. Previous to the erection of this mill the pioneers carried their corn to Phillips' horse-power mill in Rutherford County, or reduced it to meal by means of the mortar. In about 1812 Joseph Walker erected a water-mill on Garrison Fork of Duck River, near where the town of Fairfield was afterward located, and David Shipman erected a water-mill at the head of the creek by that name. The Wilhoit and Germany mills on Duck River, both water-power, were built about 1814 or 1815. Other early mills were the Cannon Mill, at Shelbyville, on Duck River; Ledford's mill, on same river; James Sharp's mill, on Thompson Creek; John Sim's mill, on Duck River, two miles above Shelbyville; Henry Wiggins' mill, on Flat Creek, and Conway's and Pruitt's mills, on same creek; Horseley's mill and Crowell's mill, all of which were water-power, and Joshua Holt's water-power near Flat Creek. The mills of the present, outside of those located in the different towns heretofore mentioned, are as follows by districts: Third District, James Mullen's and N. C. Germany's corn-mills, water-power; Seventh District, Tune & Co.'s flour and corn-mill, water-power, on Duck River, and Wilhoit Mill, owned by Strick Parsons, on Duck River, water-power; Eighth District, G. W. Gregory's saw and grist-mill, water-power, on Falling Creek; Ninth District, William Taylor's steam grist-mill; Tenth District, N. R. Taylor's horse-power grist-mill; Eleventh District, John Hall's water-power saw, corn and flour-mill, on Duck River, Fletcher Ray's water-power grist-mill on North Fork Creek, and Adams' & Simmons' steam saw-mill; Eighteenth District, J. N. Neeley's water-power corn-mill on Sinking Creek, R. M. Sikes' water-power corn-mill on Rock Creek, and Whitehead's steam corn-mill; Twenty-first District, F. M. Johnson's water-power corn-mill on Flat Creek, and Eugene Blakemore's water-power corn-mill on Duck River; Twenty-third District, Hix Bros. water-power grist-mill on Flat Creek; Twenty-fifth District, Mrs. Smith's steam corn-mill, Joseph Wilhoit's water-power corn-mill on Duck River, and Jacob Anthony's water-power corn-mill on Thompson's Creek.



One of the first cotton-gins in Bedford County was the Cannon Gin, near Shelbyville, built by Clement Cannon about 1812. Other early gins were those of John Tillman and Tom Mosley, in the Fairfield neighborhood, and later L. P. Fields had a gin in the same neighborhood. There were, no doubt, other early cotton-gins, but a faithful effort to learn whose they may have been and their location was unrewarded. The cotton-gins of the present are Taylor & Hester's, in the Tenth District, with which is also a carding machine; William Taylor's in the Ninth District; W. J. Loyd's cotton-gin and carding machine, in the Eighth District; George Vernatti's, in the Fifth District, and Mrs. Smith's gin and carding machine in the Twenty-fifth District. While there were no doubt a large number of still-houses in the early days, yet they all disappeared years ago, and with few exceptions have passed from the memory of the present citizens. One of the first, if not the first still was owned by Philip Burrow, father of Nimrod Burrow, Esq., and was situated near the present town of Flat Creek; John Holt also had a still at about the same time and in the same neighborhood. Other early stills were those of Nathan Evans, in the Twentieth District, on Sugar Creek, and of Simpson Neice and Leslie Bobo in the Twenty-second District, on Flat Creek. Later on distilleries were established. The distilleries of the present are four in number, and are as follows: The Zach Thompson Distillery is the most extensive one in the county, is situated near the town of Wartrace, and full particulars of the same may be found in the history of that town; Marcus L. Rabey's distillery in the Twenty-second District, and Blakemore & Co.'s distillery, in the same district, each have a capacity of sixty gallons per day; T. F. Wooton's distillery, in the Twenty-fifth District, has a capacity of forty gallons per day. So it will be seen that whisky forms quite an item in the products and exports of Bedford County.

In the early days the militia laws were in force in Bedford, as in all other counties in Tennessee. The early officers of the militia were Brig.-Gen. Robert Cannon; Col. Samuel Mitchell, John A. Moore and S. B. Blackwell. The militia consisted of two battalions, which formed one regiment. Musters were held semi-annually. The battalion muster was held each spring on Sinking Creek, and the general (or regimental) muster was held in the fall at Shelbyville. The officers would bedeck themselves on muster day in close-fitting, homespun coat, half-moon hat, and presented a great sight as they would drill the rank and file, armed with shot-guns and cornstalks, accompanied by music from the piercing fife and drum. After the drill would begin the "fist and skull" fights, which would continue throughout the day.

Bedford County was erected by an act of the General Assembly December 3, 1807, which act is as follows:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, that a new county be, and the same is, hereby established south and southwest of, and adjoining the county of Rutherford, by the name of Bedford, in memory of Thomas Bedford, deceased, which said county shall begin at the southwest corner of Rutherford and southeast corner of Williamson County, on the Duck River Ridge, and run thence with said Williamson County line to the line of the county of Maury; thence along the same southwardly to the south boundary of the State; thence eastwardly to the east boundary of Rutherford County; thence along the same to the ridge that divides the waters of Duck River from those of Cumberland; thence along the same westwardly to the east corner of Williamson County, leaving Rutherford County its constitutional limits, and all that tract of country included in the above described lines shall be included within the said county of Bedford."

Section 2 of the act provides for the holding of the courts of the new county at the house of Mrs. Payne, near the head of Mulberry Creek, until the next General Assembly. The county was surveyed and organized in the early part of 1808, the courts being held at the place designated by the act creating the county. Of the courts, court house, etc., but little is now remembered, and as the county was reduced in limits the following year thereby placing Mrs. Payne's residence and farm in a new county (Lincoln), the county seat was soon removed. On the 14th of November, 1809, the General Assembly passed the following act, which reduced, materially, the limits of Bedford County, the territory being taken in the formation of Lincoln County:



"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, that the lines and boundaries of Bedford County shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning on the northeast corner of Maury County and running south with the eastern boundary line thereof to the extreme height of the ridge dividing the waters of Duck River from the waters of Elk River; thence eastwardly to the extreme height of said ridge to the present eastern boundary line of the said county of Bedford; thence north to the south boundary line of Rutherford County; thence westwardly with the said line to the southeru boundary line of Williamson County, and thence with the said line of Williamson County to the beginning."

Section 2 of the act provides for the appointment of John Atkinson, William Woods, Bartlett Martin, Howell Dandy and Daniel McKissack as commissioners to locate a county site for the new county on Duck River, within two miles of the center of the county. Benjamin Bradford and John Lane were subsequently added to the above commission by the Legislature. The county was resurveyed by Malcom Gilchrist, and the county site was located temporarily at the house of Amos Balch, on the Lewisburg road, two and one-half miles southwest of the present county seat. In May, 1810, however, the county site was permanently located at Shelbyville, 100 acres of land being donated for that purpose by Clement Cannon. Amos Balch and William Galbreath each offered to donate to the commissioners fifty acres on which to locate the county seat, but as the site selected was more central and the donation more liberal their offers were rejected.

Bedford County was materially reduced in territory by the formation in 1836 of Coffee County on the east, and again in 1837 by Marshall County on the west. At present Bedford County is bounded on the north by Rutherford County, northeast by Cannon County, east by the counties of Cannon and Coffee, south by the counties of Moore and Lincoln, west by Marshall County, and has an area of about 475 square miles. Originally the county was divided into twenty-five civil districts, but upon the formation of Marshall County in 1837 a number of these districts were placed in that county, and other districts have since been merged into each other, and at present there are only nineteen districts, they being designated numerically as First, Secoud, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Eighteenth, Ninetecnth, Twentieth, Twenty-first, Twenty-second, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth.

In 1810 the population of Bedford County was 8,242, and in 1830 had increased to 30,396. At that time it was the most populous county in the State. The formation of the new counties referred to before and various other causes, reduced the population materially, and in 1870 it amounted to only 24,333, and at present the population is about 26,100. The voting population is about 4,500, and at the presidential election of 1884 Mr. Cleveland received in the county a majority of 171 votes over Mr. Blaine, though the usual Democratic majority far exceeds that given to Mr. Cleveland. Bedford County has a total area of 332,800 acres, of which 203,511 were improved in 1885. During the above year the total value of property assessed for taxes was \$5,183,560. There are in the county 741 town lots, at a total value of \$522,515. The taxes of 1885 amounted as follows: Poll tax \$7,508; State tax \$13,787.41; county tax \$11,489.51; school tax \$21,295.41; road tax \$4,399.84. The tax levy for 1886 was 20 cents on the \$100 worth of property for county purposes; 20 cents on the \$100 and \$1 poll for school purposes; 11 cents on \$100 for roads and highways.

The cereal products of the county for 1885 were of corn 1,682,358 bushels; wheat 357,425 bushels; oats 87,408 bushels; rye 6,145 bushels, and of barley, 108 bushels. During the same year there was owned in the county live-stock as follows: 11,426 head of horses and mules, 14,188 head of cattle, 16,020 head of sheep and 46,251 head of hogs.

The first court house was erected in 1810 or 1811. The building was of frame, very small, and stood on the northwest corner of the Public Square. A second building, this time of brick, was erected in a few years, and stood in the center of the Square. This building was destroyed by a tornado in 1830. In its stead was soon afterward erected a large brick court house on the site of the one destroyed, which stood until 1863, when it



was destroyed by fire, together with a large portion of the county records. A party of Confederate soldiers had taken quarters in the court house, and through their carelessness the building was set fire to and entirely destroyed. Upon the reopening of the courts after the war they were held in various buildings, principally in a hotel which stood on the south side of the Square, and in 1869 the erection of the present court house was begun, but was not completed until 1873. The building is one of the largest and handsomest court houses in the State, and was erected at a cost of about \$120,000. It is of brick, with rock foundation. The principal court room is 40x90 feet in size; county court room, 20x40 feet, and chancery court room, 20x40 feet. The circuit and chancery court rooms are on the second floor, while the county court room and county officials' quarters, six in number, are on the first floor. Besides these there are four jury rooms, and in the basement are eight good rooms. Including the porches the building is 120 feet long and 91 feet wide. The pillars for the lower porches are of blue limestone, square, and in Ashler masonry, while those above are of cast iron, Corinthian in style. The building is surmounted by an elegant cupola, containing a clock and bell that cost \$1,500. The building stands in the center of the Square, and is surrounded with a grassy plat, inclosed with a neat and substantial iron fence, erected on a stone base. Altogether it is a handsome edifice, and presents a striking appearance, and of which the citizens may well be proud.

Several jails were erected by the county at different times, all of which were of small consequence, until the building of the present jail in 1866 at a cost of \$35,000. The jail is a solid stone building, two stories in height, and is one of the most secure jails in the State. It is conveniently arranged into cells and corridors, and light and air are admitted through several long, narrow windows, through which the smallest person could not escape. It is one of the handsomest and most conspicuous buildings in Shelbyville.

In 1832 the first poor asylum was established by the county. At that time 160 acres of land were purchased, lying in the Third District, three miles northeast from Shelbyville, adjoining Horse Mountain, on which were standing several log houses, which were fitted up for the accommodation of the county's poor. In 1883 two substantial frame houses of two rooms each, 16x18 feet, were erected at the asylum at a cost of \$2,500. These buildings were burned in May, 1886, and new ones in their place are in course of construction, the county court having appropriated \$2,500 for that purpose at its July meeting.

Bedford County is traversed by numerous turnpikes or macadamized roads, a majority of which lead to and from the county seat. The average cost of these turnpikes was \$1,500 per mile, and toll-gates are established every five miles, by means of which the expense of construction and maintenance of the pikes is derived. The turnpikes of this county, their establishment and the number of miles of each are as follows: Shelbyville, Murfreesboro & Nashville Pike, built in 1832, 12 miles; Shelbyville & Fayetteville Pike, built in 1852, 9 miles; Shelbyville & Lewisburg Pike, built in 1856, 11 miles; Shelbyville & Unionville and Shelbyville, Richmond & Petersburg Pikes, built in 1858, 18 miles of the former and 9 of the latter; Shelbyville & Fairfield Pike, built, part in 1859 and completed in 1865, 8 miles; Shelbyville, Flat Creek & Lyuehburg Pike, built in 1875, 9 miles; Shelbyville & Fishing Ford Pike, built in 1875, 5 miles; Shelbyville & Tullahoma Pike, built in 1874, 10 miles; Shelbyville & Wetumpka Pike, built in 1881, 5 miles; Shelbyville & Versailles Pike, built in 1885, 8 miles; Wartrace & Beach Grove Pike, built in 1874, 6 miles; Bellbuckle & Flatwood Pike, built in 1882, 5 miles; Bellbuckle & Beach Grove Pike, built in 1882, 6 miles, and Bellbuckle & Liberty Gap Pike, built in 1882, 5 miles.

The bridges of importance of Bedford County, together with their cost and earliest time at which bridges were built, are as follows: Shelbyville bridge, across Duck River, built in 1832, present cost \$2,000; Fairfield bridge, in the First District, across Garrison's Fork, built in 1856, present cost \$1,000; Seull Camp Ford bridge, in the Seventh District, across Duck River, built in 1856, present cost \$3,000; Warner's bridge, in the Seventh District, across Duck River, on the Shelbyville & Fishing Ford Pike, built in 1856, pres-



ent cost \$2,000; Hall's bridge, across Duck River, in the Eleventh District, built in 1875; present cost \$2,000. Columbia Ford bridge, in the Eleventh District, across North Fork, built in 1881, present cost \$400; Unionville Turnpike bridge, across North Fork, built in 1860, present cost \$500; Sugar bridge, in the Twenty-first District, across Sngar Creek, built in 1850, present cost \$400; Fall Creek bridge, across Fall Creek, in the Eighth District, built in 1860, present cost \$500; Flat Creek bridge, in the Seventh District, across Flat Creek, built in 1855, present cost \$1,000; Flat Creek bridge, in the Seventh District, on Lewisburg Pike, built in 1850, present cost \$800; Lynchburg Pike bridge, across Duck River, in the Seventh District, built in 1876, present cost \$3,000; Fall Creek bridge, on the Columbia Pike, in the Eighth District, built in 1885, cost \$400. There are numerous small bridges across small streams throughout the county, but are not of sufficient importance to be given special notice.

The Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad has a branch leading from Wartrace to Shelbyville, eight miles in length, while the main line passes through the eastern portion of the county. This railroad, together with the various turnpikes, furnishes means for ample transportation for Bedford County, while, in addition, Duck River can be used for transporting lumber to a great extent. In point of agriculture, manufactures, stock and wealth Bedford County ranks with the best counties in the State, while in health, climate and educational facilities the county has few equals in any portion of the South.

The records of the County Court of Bedford County do not extend farther back than 1848, those previous to that date having been destroyed with the court house in 1863 by fire. Beyond that date but little if anything of the transactions of the court can be ascertained at the present day. The first sessions of the court were held in 1808, at the house of Mrs. Payne, near the head of Mulberry Creek (now in Lincoln County), and the only record extant of those sessions is a marriage license issued by the county clerk to John Tillman and Rachael Martin. During portions of 1809 and 1810 the courts were held, as before mentioned, at Amos Balch's residence, from where they were removed to Shelbyville in the latter part of 1810. The first session of the court of which there remains any record was held in the court house at Shelbyville, beginning October 1, 1848, when the following justices were present: William Galbraith, chairman; John W. Norville, James Hoover, Newton C. Harris, Jacob Serley, Garrett Phillips, James Wortham, John W. Hamlin, Price C. Sterle, Dndley P. T. House, Joseph P. Thompson, John L. Cooper, James Foster, Joseph Anderson, Meredith Blanton, John O'Neil, Green T. Neeley, William Thompson, John A. Brown, Joshua Hall, B. F. Green, Isaac B. Holt, Herrod F. Holt, Lemuel Broadway, Joseph Hastings, James H. Miles, Kindred Pearson and William Taylor.

The transactions of the court during 1848, or at least so much thereof of interest, were as follows: A commission of lunacy was appointed to inquire into the mental condition of Eliza Jane Gambell; Sarah Terry emancipated Bob and John, two of her slaves. The commissioners before appointed to let out the contract for building a bridge across Duck River, at or near Skull Camp Ford, made a report to the effect that the contract for said bridge had been awarded James Wortham, at the price of \$1,700. The report was signed by E. J. Frierson, John T. Neil and William Galbraith, commissioners, which report was accepted by the court. The following election judges were appointed for the November, 1848, election: First District—William D. Clark, Anthony Thomas and Samuel McMahan; Second District—G. G. Osborn, John L. Davidson and Francis H. Keller; Third District—Henry Holt, John Shaffner and John A. Moore; Fourth District—John Norville, Robert Clarke and Nathan Chaffin; Fifth District—Andrew S. Lawrence, George W. Bell and William Weaver; Sixth District—James P. Conch, John Knott and Henry Brown; Seventh District—E. J. Frierson, George Davidson and Thomas Holland; Eighth District—Thomas Wheeler, Jacob Fisher and Robert Terry; Ninth District—Ziza Moore, Jason Winsett and Absalom Landers; Tenth District—Alfred Ranson, Fredrick Balt and James Mankins; Eleventh District—William B. Phillips, Robert Rayson and Charles L. Byren; Eighteenth District—Fielding Bell, James Statling and James B. Jones; Nine-



teenth District—William Wood, John Larne and James H. Curtis; Twentieth District—Miles Phillips, Jackson Wallace and Randolph Newson; Twenty-first District—Samuel Thompson, Richard Phillips and Herbert Smith; Twenty-second District—John C. Hix, Henry Dean and Arthur Campbell; Twenty-third District—James H. Miles, John Hastings and John Reed; Twenty-fourth District—Elisha Bobo, Watson Floyd and Thomas Anderson; Twenty-fifth District—John Koonce, Levi Turner and Gabriel Maupin. The commissioners appointed for that purpose reported that they had let the contract for repairing the bridge across Wartrace Fork of Duck River to Henry Stephens for \$79. The report was signed by Samuel Phillips, Philip Cable and Robert Chambers, commissioners, and was received by the court. The tax levy for 1849 was 8½ cents on each \$100 worth of property for county purposes, 25 cents on each free poll, and licensed privileges one-fourth of the State tax. During that year William Presgrove and Nathaniel M. Wheeler were allowed \$75 for building a bridge across North Fork of Duck River, on the Lower Nashville Road, near Presgrove's mill. The court ordered the census taken in 1851 by districts, which census was as follows: First District, 93; Second District, 163; Third District, 187; Fourth District, 145; Fifth District, 164; Sixth District, 119; Seventh District, 232; Eighth District, 99; Ninth District, 160; Tenth District, 156; Eleventh District, 239; Eighteenth District, 177; Nineteenth District, 151; Twentieth District, 199; Twenty-first District, 109; Twenty-Second District, 209; Twenty-third District, 195; Twenty-fourth District, 205; Twenty-fifth District, 206.

In 1853 John R. Eakin, A. Ervin and John Meyers, bridge commissioners, made a report that the bridge across Garrison Fork of Duck River, heretofore ordered built by the court, was complete, which report was received; the town of Wartrace Depot was incorporated; a bridge was ordered erected across Garrison Fork of Duck River at Wartrace.

In May, 1866, the court passed an order for the erection of a new jail, and appropriated \$15,000 for that purpose, and levied a tax of 10 cents on the \$100 and 50 cents on each poll to raise the money. The following jail commissioners were appointed to prepare plans and award the contract for building the jail: Thomas C. Whiteside, W. H. Wisdom, Joseph H. Thompson, William Galbraith, W. G. Cowan, Henry Cooper, W. B. M. Brown, William Houston, Jr. and W. T. Tune. In July of the same year the court appropriated \$6,000 more to be used in construction of the jail, and several additional appropriations for the same purpose were subsequently made.

In October, 1869, the court ordered a new court house erected, and appointed Thomas H. Caldwell, H. P. Clearland, L. B. Knott, William Gosling and William P. Cowan a building committee to prepare plans, estimates and specifications, and award the contract for building the court house and superintend the same. The building was completed in 1872. In June, 1872, the court issued articles of incorporation to the town of Flat Creek. In 1873 the court appointed John R. Dean superintendent of the county schools.

In 1874 the court ordered a new bridge built across Duck River, at Hall's mill, and for that purpose appropriated \$500. In 1883 an order for the erection of two buildings at the Poor Asylum, was passed by the court, said buildings to be of frame, two rooms each, 16x18 feet, and appropriated for the erection thereof \$2,500. These buildings having been destroyed in 1886, the court at its last session appropriated \$2,500 with which to replace them. Owing to the absence of the records it is impossible to give the term of years the different county officers served, but the following is a correct and complete list of the names of the officers in the manner in which they held office.

Chairmen of County Court: John Atkinson, J. W. Hamlin, H. F. Holt, P. C. Steele, William Galbraith, R. L. Landers, John P. Hutton, Thomas J. Ogilvie, Richard H. Stem, B. F. Foster and John W. Thompson, the present incumbent. County Clerks: Thomas Moore, James McKissack, William D. Orr, Robert Hurst, A. Vannoy, J. H. O'Neal, Joseph H. Thompson, R. C. Couch, Robert L. Singleton and Will J. Muse, the present incumbent.

The first sessions of the Circuit Court of Bedford County were held in 1808 at Mrs.



Payne's house on Mulberry Creek, and were presided over by Hon. Thomas Stuart, circuit judge. Judge Stuart afterward held the courts at Amos Balch's, and was still on the bench when the county seat was located at Shelbyville. However, there remains no record of those early courts, the existing records beginning with December, 1853, at which time Hon. Westly W. Pepper was judge, John H. O'Neal was clerk and James W. Johnson was sheriff. The first grand jury was drawn in the following manner: the names of the venire were written on slips of paper and the papers placed in a hat, from whence thirteen names were drawn out by a child under ten years of age, and of the men whose names were thus selected was the grand jury composed.

During the sessions of the court in 1853, Gilbert E. Holder was fined \$200 and sent to jail for three months for carrying a bowie knife. John Record was fined \$5 for gambling, and William Neil was sentenced to one year's imprisonment in penitentiary for larceny. In 1854 Martha Dobbins was granted a divorce from William Dobbins. John W. Nelson was fined \$5 for malicious shooting. Isaac Williams for larceny, was sent to prison for one year, and Mary Low was fined \$5 for permitting one of her slaves to live as a free person of color. In 1855 Isaac Parker pleaded guilty to a charge of libel, and was fined \$5. William Ballard was sent to prison for three years on a charge of altering bank bills. James B. Phillips served a judgment of \$2,500 against Robert Cannon, for slander and for committing murder. John Wilson was sent to prison for seven years. In 1855 W. H. Dickerson was sent to the penitentiary for one year on a charge of larceny, and James Wagster, for disturbing public worship, was fined \$10 and costs.

In 1857 William P. Pnckett was fined \$25 for malicious stabbing, and Joel Criscoe was sent to the penitentiary for five years for larceny. In 1858 James Ripley, on a charge of murder, was sent to the penitentiary for twenty-one years; Frank Bagley, for arson, was given a sentence of six years, and Jesse Phillips, for incest, was sentenced to five years imprisonment. In 1859 Bob, a slave, upon conviction of manslaughter, received the following sentence: "That he receive 100 lashes upon the bare back, then be imprisoned for ten days, and then receive another 100 lashes upon the bare back, to be well laid on by the sheriff of Bedford County."

There were no sessions of the court held during the late civil war. In 1864 Alexander Brown, for larceny, was sent to the penitentiary for one year; and on a similar charge, John Morton was sent up for three years. In 1865 Samuel Evans, Charles Ellison, Riley Kizer and Harriet Phillips, all colored, were convicted of larceny, and the first was sent to the penitentiary for one year; the second for three years; the third for one year, and the last one was let off with one month's confinement in the county jail.

In 1866 James Cheatham and Bush Varmory, were each sent to the penitentiary for fifteen years upon a charge of larceny and house-breaking. During that year James Brewer, Pinkney McDonald, Van McFarland, John Bomer, Jesse Barksdale and Mary Ann Stenston, all confined in the county jail on various charges, made their escape. In 1867 James Eakin, colored, was sent to the county jail for thirty days on a charge of larceny, and on a similar charge George Morgan was sent to the penitentiary for one year. In 1868 George Wood, Alexander Aldridge, Ann Jackson and Alexander Elkin, were given terms of imprisonment on charges of larceny. In 1869 Ann Jackson was again imprisoned on a charge of larceny, and on similar charges Arch Cook was sent to the penitentiary for twelve years; Abe Featherstone for two years and six months; Alfred Davis for ten years; John Moore, ten years; Sarah Cannou, three years, and, for stealing a horse, John Brown was sent for ten years.

In 1870, on charges of larceny, William King was sent to the penitentiary for ten years; James Simmons three years, and Caroline Houston three months in jail. In 1871 William Hamilton was convicted of murder and imprisoned for eleven years; Elizabeth Kiser, for larceny, was sentenced to imprisonment in State prison for one year, but her sentence was commuted to ten days in jail on account of her *enfeebled* condition; Edward Hilton, on a charge of involuntary manslaughter, was sentenced to three years' imprisonment; and on charges of larceny James Jones was given four years in the penitentiary;



James Gregor, two years; Hal Germiny, three years; Charles Dyer, four years; Fal. Hamer, one year; Green Smith, two years, and Ida Kains one year. In 1872 James S. Robinson; Lewis Cannon and Henry Gambell were sentenced, respectively, to terms of seven, three and four years' imprisonment on charges of larceny.

In 1873 John Daniel was sent to prison three years for larceny; Richard Wells, for murder, was sent for five years; and Mitch Pearsou was convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to be hung February 13, 1874. Pearsou took an appeal to the supreme court, where the verdict of the lower court was reversed. He was again tried and convicted of murder in the second degree and sentenced to ten years imprisonment at hard labor. In 1874 John Fogelman, Henry Tillman, Jerry Meadows and David Nealey were convicted of larceny and all sent to the penitentiary for one year each. In 1875 William Campbell and Marion Shaffner were sent to the penitentiary for three and one years, respectively, for larceny, and Dr. Shannon, for horse-stealing, was sent to the penitentiary for twelve years.

In 1876 Joseph Williams was sent to prison for two years, and William Barksdale was sent to jail six months on charges of larceny. Thomas Rippey, for murder, was given ten years; William Holder, for house-breaking, was given ten years; and Abraham McMahan and wife recovered \$120 damages from Thomas McEwen for slander. In 1877 John Bourke, for house-breaking, and L. Jones, John T. Dean, John Holt, Henry Cannon, Emmet Thompson, Willis Dallis and Harrison Brown were imprisoned for larceny, and John Jones was sentenced to be hung October 4, 1877, for murder. Jones appealed his cause to the supreme court and the decision was reversed, and upon standing trial a second time was sentenced to imprisonment for life. In 1878 Robert Dixon, Philip Shuman, John Miller and Bill Morton were sent to the penitentiary for one year each, and Lafayette Revis, for house-breaking, was sentenced to five years' imprisonment, and for arson Revis was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment, the second sentence to go into effect upon expiration of the first. In 1879 Willis Frazier, for murder, was imprisoned for twelve years; and for larceny James Eakin, Henry Brown, James Waston and Jerry Ball, were sent to prison for one year each. In 1880 John Gaston, James Woodard and Lewis Thomas were given terms of imprisonment for larceny. In 1881 Mary Brown, Lula Thomas and Bob Chambers were given one year imprisonment in the penitentiary on charges of larceny.

In 1882 Frank Atkinson, for horse-stealing, was sent to prison for three years; James Stewart, murder, five years; and Ambrose Tillman, one year; Louis Kiser, two and a half years; Anderson Sims, one year; Henry Beedy, three years; Henry Lovelace, four years; William Allison, one year; Harrison Williams, one year; Bob Webb, one year, and Lewis Castleman two years on charges of larceny. In 1883 Charles Elkins, for murder, was sent to the penitentiary for twenty years; Jim Gamble, arson, two years; James Warren, murder, three years; Nan Roberson, arson, two years; and for larceny Wylie Chambers, Henry Amos, James Flack, R. C. Wyland, Tom Stamps and Tom Ganaway were each given one year imprisonment in the penitentiary. In 1884 Eliza Pepper, for murder, was sent to prison for life, and George Cross, John Cooper and Nelson Johns were given six and three years each, respectively, for horse-stealing; and Henry Mosley and George Stewart, for larceny, was sent up for one year each. In 1885 Carrie Cleveland, for murder, was sent to the penitentiary for three years, and William McGrew and Henry Carwell, for larceny, were each given one year. In 1886 Willis Rankin and Henry Lamb were sent to the penitentiary for one year each on charges of larceny, and Lamb was sentenced to three years' imprisonment on a charge of horse-stealing, his second sentence to commence upon expiration of the first.

The judges who have served on the Bedford bench were Thomas Stuart, James C. Mitchell, Samuel Anderson, Hugh L. Davidson, Henry Cooper, J. W. Phillips, W. H. Williamson and Robert Cantrell, present incumbent. Attorney-generals: Alfred Balch, William B. Martin, Thomas Fletcher, James Fulton, Abraham Martin, E. J. Frierson, Thomas C. Whiteside, H. L. Davidson, William L. Martin, James L. Scudder, B. M. Till-



man, James W. Brien, William H. Wisener, Jr., James F. Stokes, M. W. McKnight and Lillard Thompson, present incumbent. Circuit clerks: Daniel McKissack, John T. Neil, Lewis Tillman, James H. Neil, J. M. Phillip, W. B. McBrame and John T. Cannon, present incumbent.

The Chancery Court of Bedford County convened for the first time in 1836, with Hon. B. L. Ridley presiding as chancellor and Robert P. Harrison as clerk and master. The following is a list of the chancellors and clerks and masters: Chancellors—B. L. Ridley, Thomas H. Caldwell, John P. Steele, A. S. Marks, John Burton and E. D. Hancock, the present incumbent. Clerks and masters—Robert P. Harrison, Robert B. Davidson, W. J. Whilthorn, Lewis Tillman, Sr., Lewis Tillman, Jr., T. S. Steele, William H. Morgan and J. S. Butler, the present incumbent. Other county officers have been as follows, in the order given as to terms: Sheriffs—Benjamin Bradford, John Warner, John Wortham, John Warner, William Norville, K. L. Anderson, D. D. Arnold, James Mulins, J. M. Johnson, James Wortham, Garrett Phillips, R. B. Blackwell, Joseph Thompson, J. M. Dunaway, F. F. Fouville, J. J. Phillips, George P. Muse and D. W. Shriver, the present incumbent. Trustees—John W. Cobbs, William Ward, Peter E. Clardy, Daniel Hooser, S. B. Gordon, J. L. Goodrum, William McGill and J. L. Goodrum, the present incumbent. Registers—John Ake, Thomas Davis, A. Vannoy, D. B. Shriver, M. E. W. Dunaway, John W. Thompson, H. H. Holt and C. N. Allen, the present incumbent. School superintendents—John R. Dean, J. L. Hutson, William H. Whiteside and J. H. Allen, the present incumbent.

Among the early distinguished members of the Bedford County bar were Abraham Martin, who was district attorney at one time, and who afterward removed to Montgomery, Ala., where he was elected to the bench; Archibald Yell, who afterward removed to Little Rock, Ark., and of which State he was elected governor and also representative in Congress, William B. Sutton; William Gilchrist; I. J. Frierson, a member of the Legislature at one time; William H. Wisener, at one time a member of the Legislature and speaker of the Lower House; Henry Cooper, who was judge of the circuit court for a number of years, and who was also a member of the Legislature and for several years president of the Lebanon Law School and United States senator for one term; Hugh L. Davidson, who for ten years was judge of the circuit court and attorney-general for one term; and Thomas C. Whitesides, who was district attorney for a while. The bar at present is composed of Edmund Cooper, who was a member of the Legislature one term, served one term as congressman, was first assistant secretary of the United States Treasury under President Johnson, and was also chosen by President Johnson as his private secretary; Thomas H. Caldwell, who was at one time chancellor of this division, attorney-general for the State, was a Grant and Colfax and Blaine and Logan presidential elector, and was Tennessee's State commissioner to the Philadelphia Centennial in 1876; James A. Warder, who was United States district attorney, and is at present one of the nominees of the Republican party for supreme judge; R. B. Davidson; F. B. Ivey; Walter Bearden; Charles S. Ivey; Gen. Ernest Caldwell, who is the present member of the Legislature and who was commissioned a brigadier-general by Gov. Hawkins, and W. B. Bate.

Not a few patriots of the Revolution were among the first settlers of Bedford County, among whom were Capt. Matt and Col. Barclay Martin, who, with five of their brothers, fought for seven years under Gen. Washington; Capt. Christopher Shaw, William Campbell and James Hurst. There were no doubt others, but their names have long since been forgotten, and of them there is no record.

A full company was furnished by Bedford County to the war of 1812, which company was present at the battle of New Orleans. Among the members of the company whose names have been preserved were William Hazlett, John Farrer, Michael Womack, James Gowan, John L. Neil, Philip, James and William Burrow (brothers), John Casteel, William Woods, "Sallie" Sailors, William P. Finch, Robert Furguson, Andrew Mathus, Townsend Fugett, Wesley Rainwater, Benjamin Webb, Martin Hancock, J. L. W. Dillard, John Murphey, Moses Pruitt, John Pool and James Scott. The company was commanded by Capt. Barrett.



When the Seminole or Florida war began in 1836, Bedford County promptly organized a full company, which, under the command of Capt. Hunter, participated in many of the engagements of that war. Among the volunteers of that war were Albert Smell, John Hudlow, John Stone, Standards Thomas, Abraham McMahan, Lewis Tillman and William Woods.

Bedford County furnished one full company to the war of the United States and Mexico in 1846. The company was commanded by Capt. E. W. Frierson, and was mustered into the First Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, at Nashville. The following are the survivors of the Mexican war who are living at present in Bedford County: James H. Neil, Samuel J. Warner, E. M. Lacy, Stanford Sutton, John B. Fuller, J. W. Buckaloo, C. W. Arnold and John D. Martin. Among those who volunteered from the county and who have since died, were C. C. Word, James Scudder, Berry Logan, Zachariah Lacy, Joel H. Burdette, Thomas G. Holland, Alexander Turrentine, Joshua B. Scott, William McNabb, Appleton Tucker, Chesley Arnold, Sullenger Holt, Stephen Jolly, John A. Moore and James L. Armstrong.

Bedford County was divided on the great questions which led to the late civil war, and when the election was held June 8, 1861, to vote for or against separation from the Union and representation in a Confederate Congress, the county voted in the negative by a majority of nearly 200. When the time came for action the county furnished almost as many soldiers to the Northern as to the Southern army. Indeed, so loyal was Shelbyville to the Union as to earn for the town the name of "Little Boston," and being on the line of march of both armies, witnessed many movements and counter-movements of large bodies of troops, and though much damage was sustained to property and not a few lives lost, yet through the influence of prominent citizens on both sides the consequences were no more serious than could have been expected in time of war.

In September, 1861, the "Shelbyville Rebels," the first Confederate company raised in the county, was organized by the election of A. S. Boon as captain. Immediately following this company, Confederate companies were organized as follows, all of which were mustered into the Forty-first Regiment of Tennessee Infantry: Scudder Rifles, Capt. W. C. Blanton, organized in the vicinity of Unionville; Erwin Guards, Capt. M. Payne, organized at Wartrace; Richmond Guards, Capt. Brown, organized in the vicinity of Richmond; a Flat Creek company, under Capt. Keith, and Capt. J. F. Neil's Bell Buckle company, also about half of Capt. Thomas Miller's company, which went from Marshall County, was made up from Bedford County by those living near the county line.

During the same year a company was organized at Bell Buckle, and James Dennison elected captain, which joined the Second Regiment of Tennessee Infantry. During the summer of 1861 three companies were organized in the county, and joined the Seventeenth Regiment of Tennessee Infantry. They were as follows: a Flat Creek company, Capt. J. D. Hoyl; a Fairfield company, Capt. James L. Armstrong, and Capt. W. A. Landis' company, made up part in Bedford and part in Lincoln County. In 1862 a company of artillery was organized in Shelbyville, of which J. L. Burt was elected captain, and Capt. R. B. Blackwell also took out a company in that year.

In 1862 Capt. Montgomery Little was deputized by Gen. Forrest to raise a company of 100 men to act as an escort to the daring cavalry commander, which company was to be mounted and known as "Forrest's Escorts." Capt. Little proceeded to Shelbyville, where, October 6, 1862, he completed the organization of the Escorts. The company was composed of the picked men from Bedford, Rutherford, Lincoln, Marshall and Moore Counties, and were provided with choice arms and the best horses the county afforded. On the above date the escort fell into line in front of the court house, on the south side, in Shelbyville, from which place they took up their line of march to Nashville, and from that time until the close of the war was with Gen. Forrest through all his campaigns.

The Federal troops furnished by Bedford County were as follows: Those who were attached to the Fifth Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry: Capt. R. C. Couch's company, Capt. J. L. Hix's company, Capt. Robert C. Wortham's company and Capt. Rick-



man's company. Those of the Fourth Tennessee Regiment of Mounted Infantry: Capt. James Wortham's company and Capt. John W. Phillips'; and Capt. C. B. Word's company, of the Tenth Tennessee Mounted Infantry, known as Johnson's Guards.

Throughout the war Shelbyville was infested with troops at short intervals, first the Confederates and then the Federals having possession. The same troops also visited Wartrace, and at that place entrenchments were thrown up by the Confederates, while the latter also dug a line of rifle pits around Shelbyville, extending from Horse Mountain to Duck River, and on the mountain both armies established signal stations at different times. The first troops to visit Shelbyville was a detachment of Confederates under command of Col. Gordon, during the summer of 1861. During 1862 troops visited the town as follows: Fourth Ohio Cavalry, Gen. Forrest's cavalry, Gen. Mitchell's division, Gen. Lytle's brigade, Seventy-eighth Pennsylvania Regiment of Infantry, Gen. Wood's division, the First Kentucky Cavalry and Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston's entire army corps, who came here on their retreat from Bowling Green, Ky. While here Gen. Johnston replenished his commissary department with about 30,000 head of hogs and a large quantity of beef. In April, 1863, Gen. Bragg's army was encamped in Shelbyville for a month or more. After the battle of Murfreesboro in December, Gen. Bragg retreated to Shelbyville, and going into camp remained until January, 1864. During 1864 Gen. Milroy's division, a Missouri regiment of infantry, under command of Col. Fox, and the One Hundred and Seventh New York Regiment of Infantry encamped in Shelbyville.

At Wartrace, in April, 1862, the Forty-second Regiment Indiana Infantry, was attacked by Col. Starn's Regiment, when a sharp skirmish took place. In 1863 a lively skirmish occurred between the Fifth Tennessee Cavalry and the Confederate Cavalry under Gen. Wheeler at Wartrace, and in October following, Gen. Wheeler again had a brush with the Federal Cavalry, between 3,000 and 4,000 men being in the fight, two miles west of Shelbyville, in which quite a number were killed and wounded. On the 27th of June, 1863, four companies of the Fifth Tennessee made an attack on the Confederates who were holding Shelbyville. The Federals, commanded by Col. Bob Galbraith, advanced from Guy's Gap, and by the time Shelbyville was reached the Confederates were on the retreat. A running fight occurred on Martin Street, during which several were killed on the Confederate side. The Confederates retreated from the town and crossed Duck River at the Scull Camp bridge, at which point, being so closely pursued, they threw a large brass field-piece from the bridge into the river, and the cannon remains to this day in the mud at the bottom of the river. No lives were lost on the Federal side during the hot engagement.

In May, 1864, twelve soldiers belonging to the Fourth Tennessee Mounted Infantry (Federal), were captured while guarding the Shelbyville depot, which was stored with hay, by Robert B. Blackwell, who was at the head of a company of bushwhackers. The depot and contents were burned, and the twelve soldiers escorted a short distance from town and shot.

Shelbyville, the capital of Bedford County, is a beautiful town of about 3,500 inhabitants, situated on the east bank of Duck River, and almost surrounded by that winding stream, and at the terminus of the Shelbyville & Wartrace branch of the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, sixty-three miles southeast from Nashville by rail, and fifty-five miles as the "crow flies." The immediate surrounding country is most beautiful and picturesque, the town being enclosed between ranges of hills on the east, south and north. Shelbyville was established in 1810 by the commissioners appointed by the General Assembly to locate the county seat of Bedford County. The land upon which the town was located (100 acres) was donated to the commissioners by Clement Cannon, by deed dated May 2, 1810, and registered June 22, 1811. The town was at once laid off into lots and sold at auction to the highest bidder, and the county seat was then named Shelbyville, in honor of Col. Isaac Shelby, who commanded a regiment of 240 men in the storming of King's Mountain and capture of Col. Ferguson and the British Army under him October 7, 1780. Among those who purchased town lots of the commissioners were Archibald



Alexander, Ben Brayford, Samuel Bell, Clement Cannon, George Cunningham, Dandy Howell, James Edde, Michael Fisher, Ben Gambell, Thomas Lordmore, William Lack, Lewis Marshall, Robert Murry, Joseph Mengee, William Newson, Abraham Thompson, Jonathan Webster, Joseph Woods, Joseph Walker, Henry Winro and many others. The streets of Shelbyville, all of which are macadamized, are ten in number, those running north and south being Martin, Brittain, Depot, High, Thompson, Cannon and Spring, and those running east and west are Dandy, Main and Bridge.

The town was incorporated October 7, 1819, and has continued as an incorporated town up to the present. At the first municipal election, held on the first Monday in November, 1819, Thomas Davis, David McKissaek, James A. McClure, Giles Burdett, William O. Whitney, John H. Anderson and Jacob Morton were elected aldermen, and by them Thomas Davis was chosen mayor and James Brittain recorder. The present municipal officers are as follows: Mayor, John W. Ruth; recorder, John W. Thompson; aldermen: First Ward, J. P. Ingle; Second Ward, W. A. Frost; Third Ward, S. J. McDowell; Fourth Ward, J. R. Burdett; Fifth Ward, J. T. Allison; Sixth Ward, Thomas L. Thompson; police: John Searey, John Bartlett and Logan Harrison.

The Shelbyville fire department was organized December 2, 1885. In 1883 a good steam fire-engine and a hook and ladder wagon was purchased by the town at a cost of \$22,000. A steam force pump was also purchased at a cost of \$800, which was placed at the mill of Lipscomb & Co.

The Eakin Library, containing over 1,000 volumes of choice literature, was founded in 1881 by the widow of the late William S. Eakin, and from whom it takes its name.

The first merchant of Shelbyville was James Deery, who opened a general merchandise store on the town site in 1809, one year before the location of the county seat. The first mill was a water-power corn-mill, and was built in about 1815 by Clement Cannon on Duck River, and a mill, known as the "Cannon Mill," is in operation on the same site at the present. The first blacksmith was Henry Tudale, and he was followed by Jeremiah Cunningham, Moses Marshall and Jacob Morton. The merchants of Shelbyville from 1810 up to 1840 were Benjamin Strickler, John Eakin, John and Spencer Eakin, Peter Donnelly, Hugh Wardlow, Robert Stephenson, J. C. and T. M. Caldwell, John A. Marrs, Brittain & Escue, Thomas Doris, George Davidson, Alexander Eakin, Thomas Reed, W. B. Brame, Robert Mathews, Robert Moffitt, Wardlow & Thompson, John N. Porter, William Deery, John Cannon & Co., Davidson & Caldwell, and Davidson & Jett. Richard White and R. P. Harrison were the hotel proprietors of that period. The merchants of the forties were John Eakin, Eakin Bros., George Davidson, William G., J. C. & T. M. Caldwell, Robert Mathews, W. W. Wilhoit, Seahorn & McKinney, William S. Jett, Eakin & Moffitt, James H. Deery and T. M. Caldwell & Co. Merchants of the fifties: John C. Caldwell, Jr., C. P. Huston, Baskette & Stamps, Wilhoit Bros., Armstrong Bros., Baskette, Jett & Co., Cowan & Strickler, Caldwell, Cowan & Co., John Wilts, John Nering, Mitchell & Shepard, J. W. Wallae & Bro., Roan & Cable, and Mitchell & Sperry. Merchants of the sixties: Thomas W. Buchanan, O. Cowan, John F. Brown & Co., Massou, Vaudy & Co., Corney & Neiley, H. Frankle & Co., R. C. White, Thomas J. Roan, C. A. Warren, Evans & Shepard, Horner & Co., Buchanan & Woods, Graves & Gillis, George B. Woods, John H. Wells, and Trollinger & Thue. With but few exceptions the merchants of the seventies were the same as during the sixties.

The merchants of the present are as follows: Buchanan & Woods, J. S. Gillis, A. C. John & Co. and A. Frankle & Co., dry goods and notions; J. P. Brown and Rice & Sandusky, clothing; Allison & Hall and Leftwich & Co., dry goods and clothing; Mrs. E. Dalby, Mrs. Martha Rainbow and Mrs. E. Cleveland, milliners; C. A. Warren, B. F. Dwiggin, Green & McGill, John Dayton & Co., E. W. Carney, G. N. Eakin, Morton & Wilhoit, Rutledge & Thompson, T. J. Warner, Hix Bros., Arnold Bros. and R. H. Whitman, groceries; W. R. Haynes & Co., furniture; C. W. Cunningham, books and stationery; F. H. Otte, merchant tailor; Evans & Shepard, Roan & McGraw and S. F. Knott, druggs; John W. Ruth & Son, jewelers; M. A. Rainbow, silversmith; A. J. Jarrell, tinware and



stoves; O. Cowan & Co. and J. E. Deery, hardware; Foman & Son, tinware and groceries; Hope & Co., Eagle & Shaffner and W. M. Bryant & Co., grain dealers; H. C. Ryall, lumber dealer; Mathus & Low, commission merchants; N. J. Calhoun & Bro., marble works; M. L. Morton and E. W. Fuller, harness and saddles; J. H. Hix, C. D. Gunter, T. J. Jones, S. P. Freeman, W. V. Allen, Arnold Bros. and T. J. Warner, saloons; W. H. Caul, gunsmith; Benjamin C. Gregory, photographer; G. A. Cleveland, house and sign painter; John Ledbetter and Reidenbery & Turner, butchers; Jack Henderson, T. C. Ryall & Co., T. C. Allison, Hite & Taylor and Collins & Rankin, livery stables; R. M. Boweu, G. F. Davis and J. R. Hunter, shoe-makers. The only hotel of Shelbyville is the Evans House, J. C. Eakin, proprietor, which is a first-class hotel in every respect. James Brown and Simpson & Burkeen are the barbers. J. T. Landis will open a steam laundry, which is now in course of erection, during the fall.

The manufactories of Shelbyville are as follows: The Victor Flouring-mill, built in 1880, present proprietors Lipscomb & Co., is situated on Duck River, and has water and steam-power; capacity 250 barrels of flour per day. The building is a large two-story brick, and the machinery is of the most improved pattern; the Cannon Mill (water-power), which stands directly across the river, is also owned by this company; the Shelbyville Flouring-mill, also situated on Duck River, was built some time during the sixties by Robert Dwiggins. The mill has changed hands frequently, and is at present operated by E. Shepard, trustee; the building is a three-story brick, and the capacity of the mill is 225 barrels per day; Mullins Mill, water-power, situated on Duck River, one mile east of Shelbyville, is owned by J. C. Tune; Shelbyville Carding Machine, established in 1884, owned by Burdett & Co.; Shelbyville Manufacturing Company (stock company), was established in 1883, manufacture hubs, spokes, rims, double and single trees, etc., twenty-five men employed regularly; L. H. Russ & Co., manufacturers of carriages, and the celebrated New South wagon; McDowell Bros., manufacturers of wagons and buggies and general blacksmith; Southern Machine Shops (owned by stock company), established in 1884; A. J. Trolinger, cooper shop; E. H. Kohl, repair shop; H. C. Ryall, plating-mill; W. F. Holman, tannery; J. C. Eakin, fruit evaporator and canning factory. Probably the most important manufactory in the county, and the only one of the kind in the county, is the Sylvan Cotton Mills, situated two miles southwest of Shelbyville. These mills were established in 1852 by Gillean, Webb & Co., but are now owned and operated by a stock company. The mills were destroyed by fire in 1881, but were rebuilt on a larger scale immediately thereafter. The present buildings are of brick, the main building being 50x186 feet, picker-room 40x56 feet and engine and boiler-room 40x60 feet; the machinery is all new and of modern make; the mills are provided with 3,680 spindles and 108 looms, and the daily capacity is 6,000 yards of drilling and sheeting. From 12,000 to 15,000 bails of cotton are consumed annually, and between eighty and ninety operatives are given employment. All of the operatives reside in neat cottages in the vicinity of the mills, forming quite a village. A general store is kept by the company, from which the villagers draw their supplies.

The Shelbyville Savings Bank was established in 1867 by A. W. Brockaway. From its establishment until 1873 William Gaslin was president and A. W. Brockaway was cashier. Brockaway was succeeded as cashier at that time by Dr. R. N. Wallace, and that gentleman was succeeded by his son, John R. Wallace. The bank suspended in September, 1885, with a capital stock of \$40,000 and \$120,000 on deposits, of which not over 20 per cent will be realized. The failure of the bank caused the failure of several business men. The National Bank of Shelbyville was established in November, 1874, by Edmund Cooper, who became president, with Albert Frierson, cashier, and B. B. Whitthorne, teller. Mr. Cooper is still president and Mr. Whitthorne is cashier and Edmund Cooper, Jr., is teller at present; capital stock \$50,000. The Peoples' National Bank, with a capital of \$60,000, has been recently organized, with N. P. Evans as president and S. J. Walden, Jr., as cashier. A building for this bank is in course of erection, and the bank will be ready for business during the present fall.



Shelbyville's secret societies are as follows: Shelbyville Benevolent Lodge, No. 122, F. & A. M., organized in 1819, suspended in 1833, and reorganized in 1847; Chosen Friends Lodge, No. 11, I. O. O. F., organized in 1845, suspended in 1885, and will be reorganized in the near future; Sons of Temperance Lodge, organized in 1846, suspended in 1860 and reorganized in 1867, as Shelbyville Lodge, No. 131, I. O. G. T.; Olive Branch Lodge, No. 4, A. O. U. W., organized in May, 1877; Duck River Lodge, No. 10, K. of H., organized in 1875; Corono Council, No. 426, Royal Arcanum, organized in December, 1879; Local Branch, No. 60, Iron Hall, organized in December, 1881; Y. M. C. A., organized in 1884. Colored secret societies. Duck River Lodge, No. 1947, I. O. O. F., organized in May, 1879; Charity Lodge, No. 25, F. & A. M.

The physicians of Shelbyville who have practiced in the town and vicinity since 1890: Drs. James G. Barksdale, James Kincade, George W. Fogleman, Grant Whitney, — Brazee, John Blakemore and Frank Blakemore; the present practicing physicians are Drs. J. H. McGrew, Thomas Lipscomb, R. F. Evans, C. A. Crunk, Swanson Nowling, S. M. Thompson, G. W. Moody, J. H. Christopher, N. B. Cable and Samuel J. McGrew. The practicing dentists are Drs. G. C. Sandusky, Edward Blakmore and J. P. McDonald. The schools of Shelbyville consist of a graded public school, Dixon Academy, Female Academy and the colored free schools.

Shelbyville has seven white and four colored churches, as follows: Presbyterian, organized in 1815, and brick church erected in 1817. In 1856 the building was sold to the Catholic congregation and the present brick building erected at a cost of \$10,000. In donating to the county the land upon which to locate a county seat Clement Cannon set apart a tract of ground upon which any denomination could have the privilege of erecting a house of worship. The Methodists took advantage of the free ground, and in 1829 erected a frame church. The building was destroyed by a severe storm in 1830. The congregation then abandoned the Cannon ground and erected a brick church in 1833, at a cost of \$3,000. This building they sold, in 1881, to the Christian congregation and began at once the erection of the handsome brick edifice which is as yet incomplete, but in which services have been held for many years. This building has already cost about \$12,000. The Baptist Church was organized in 1845, when a brick building was erected on the Cannon ground, the site of the old Methodist Church, at a cost of about \$3,000. This church was destroyed by a wind-storm in 1870, and was rebuilt, at a cost of about \$5,000. The Catholic Church was organized in 1855, and in 1856 the congregation purchased the old Presbyterian Church building, and the same is in use at present; the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized and a church erected in 1856. The building was destroyed in 1880. The congregation then purchased their present brick building from the Northern Methodists, which church was organized after the civil war, but disbanded. The Episcopal Church was organized in 1853, and until 1861 held services in the Odd Fellows' hall. In 1860 the erection of the present brick church was begun. The ground was donated by William Gasling and the church was built by Hon. Edmund Cooper, as a memorial church to his first wife. The building cost \$2,500. The Christian Church was organized in 1881, at which time the congregation purchased their present church from the Methodist Episcopal congregation. The colored churches are the First and Second Missionary Baptists, the African Methodist Episcopal South and the Union African Methodist Episcopal.

The first newspaper published in Bedford County was the *Shelbyville Herald*, Theo F. Bradford, editor and proprietor. In 1821 the *Herald* was sold to — Iredell, and with that gentleman was afterward associated J. Newton, and together they conducted the paper until about 1830. The *Western Freeman* was next established in 1832, with H. M. Watterson as editor, and John H. Laird, publisher. In 1836 the *Peoples' Advocate* was established by William H. Wisener, who was both editor and proprietor. About the same time the *Western Star* was published by Granville Cook. In 1840 the *Peoples' Advocate* was succeeded by the *Western Advocate*, with John W. White as editor and publisher. In 1844 the *Free Press* was published by I. C. Brassfield, and contemporaneous with the *Free*



*Press* was the *Whig Advocate*, published by John H. Laird. In 1848 the *Star* was published by R. C. Russ. From 1848 to 1862 the *Expositor* was published by James Russ, Jr., and Ralph S. Saunders. R. C. Russ published the *Bedford Yeoman* from 1850 to 1855, and during 1857 and 1858 the *Constitutionalist* was published by J. H. Baskette. About the same time the *Herald of Truth*, a Baptist paper, was published by Dr. R. W. Fain. From 1862 to 1863 J. H. Thompson and T. B. Laird published the *Tri-weekly News*, and from 1863 to 1866 T. B. Laird published the *American Union*. In 1865 the *Republican* was published by James Russ, with Lewis Tillman as editor. In 1871 the *Bulletin* was established by J. L. and J. B. Russ, and previously these gentlemen established the *Commercial*, which paper was published in 1870 by T. S. Steele and S. A. Cunningham. Two years thereafter the *Rescue*, which paper had been started a short time before, was merged into the *Commercial*, and R. C. Russ became editor and proprietor, and occupies that position at the present time.

Besides the *Commercial*, the other papers of Shelbyville are the *Gazette* and *Times*. The *Gazette* was established in 1874 by J. B. and J. L. Russ. In 1880 A. L. Landis purchased the paper and conducted it for two years, and sold it to William A. Frost and William Russell. In 1884 Mr. Frost became sole editor and proprietor, and continues as such at the present. The *Gazette* is one of the most successful newspaper plants in the State. The office is supplied with an abundance of good material, and is equipped with a Campbell power news press and Gordon jobber. The *Times* was established by William Russell and D. M. Alford in the latter part of February, 1886, making its first issue on the 26th of that month, with Mr. Russell as editor and Mr. Alford as publisher. Although young in years, the *Times* is on a sound footing, and has evidently come with the determination of staying. All three of the papers are Democratic.

The first agricultural society of Bedford County was organized in 1857, and the fair grounds were located near Shelbyville. The first officers were as follows: President, Hugh L. Davidson; vice-presidents, R. H. Sims, G. G. Osborn, Thomas Lipscomb, W. W. Gill and Henry Dean; treasurer, Lewis Tillman; recording secretary, J. F. Cummings; corresponding secretary, John R. Eakiu. At the close of the civil war the society was reorganized as a stock company, and handsome and commodious buildings were erected on grounds just outside the incorporated limits of Shelbyville. Annual exhibitions are held, and the society has been deservedly successful. The present officers are as follows: President, J. J. Gill; vice-presidents, Oliver Cowan, Martin Euliss and T. C. Ryall; corresponding secretary, Erust Caldwell; secretary and treasurer, John D. Hutton; general superintendent, C. N. Rice.

In May, 1830, Shelbyville was swept by a terrible tornado, which destroyed the court house, the Methodist Church, and quite a number of other brick buildings, and killed and wounded a number of people. Those who were killed were James Newton, David Whitson, — Arnold, — Reideout and — Caldwell. The town has also been visited at three different times with Asiatic cholera, which caused a large number of deaths each time. The first visit was in June and July, 1833, the second in September, 1866, and the third in July, 1873.

Wartrace, the second town of the county, is situated at the junction of the main line of the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad and the Shelbyville branch of that road, eight miles east from the latter place and fifty-five southwest from Nashville, and has a population of 800. The town dates its establishment from the time of the completion of the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad in 1852. The land on which the town stands was originally owned by Rice Coffee, and Henry B. Coffee was the first citizen of the village. Among other early citizens were Robert Buchanan, John Stephens, N. C. Harris, W. H. Clark, W. B. Norville, G. W. Martin, R. P. Ganaway, John R. Coffee, W. T. Grim, Willis Pruitt, S. A. Prince, S. C. Mills, J. D. Payne, Robert Ervin, M. Payne, A. G. Garrett, A. M. Keller and J. W. Tillford. The town was incorporated in October, 1853, under the name of Wartrace Depot, and Daniel Stephens was the first mayor elected. With the exception of the years of the late war the corporation has remained in full force and effect,



and the officers at the present are as follows: Mayor, Sidd Houston; board of aldermen, R. P. Maupin, B. I. Hall, J. W. Haynes, R. V. Davidson and T. B. Davis; recorder, W. G. Wood; marshal, W. F. Hailey. Daniel Stephens and William Norville were the first merchants, they opening general stores in 1852. During the next eight years W. P. Green, Thomas Hart, W. K. Raibourn & Co. and Murphey & Stephens were the business men. From 1860 to 1870 the business men were Thomas Hart, L. P. Fields, Fields, Mackey & Co., D. Morris & Co., M. N. McKinney & Co., O. P. Arnold, J. A. Cortner & Co., Arnold Bros., B. W. Blanton, B. F. Davis & Co. and A. Murphey & Co.

From 1870 to 1886 the merchants have been and are as follows: J. D. Houston, drugs; B. I. Hall, Davis & Co., Arnold Bros., B. W. Blanton and Cunningham, Davidson & Co., dry goods; Smith Bros., family groceries; C. B. Murphey, books and stationery; J. W. Haines, furniture and undertaker; W. E. Russell, tinware and stoves; A. Ogle, saddles and harness; Mrs. M. E. Clayton, milliner. The hotels are the Healan House, Mrs. S. D. Healan & Son, proprietors, and the Chockley House, J. C. Chockley, proprietor. The town has two good livery stables, owned by J. W. Tillford and W. G. Petty. The banking house of B. F. Cleveland was established in 1882, of which B. F. Cleveland is president, and R. M. Cleveland is cashier. This establishment does a general banking business, and is of much benefit to Wartrace. The manufacturers of Wartrace are as follows: J. A. Cunningham & Co., flouring-mill, erected in 1880 at a cost of \$12,000, and the Wartrace Mill Company, established in 1882, the building of which cost \$18,000; these mills are supplied with modern machinery, and do a large custom and shipping business; Ellington Bros., saw and planing-mill, erected in 1885, with \$3,000 capital invested; John Butner, wagon-maker and blacksmith, and Harry Erwin, John Price and W. A. Schwartz, general blacksmiths. Near Wartrace is situated the distillery of Zach Thompson, which has been in active operation since 1883, though it has been in existence for about fifty years. This distillery has a capacity of between seventy-five and eighty gallons of whisky per day. The physicians who have practiced their profession in Wartrace from its establishment to the present have been as follows, in the order given: Drs. Walter H. Sims, W. T. Griswold, John M. Murry, T. H. Manier, A. S. Brown, R. F. Fletcher, H. K. Whitson and D. W. Duke.

The secret societies are as follows: I. O. O. F., established in 1850, and reorganized in 1885; K. of H., established in 1878; K. of L., established in 1878; R. A., established in 1861. A Masonic lodge was organized in 1874, but was abandoned after a period of about six years. Wartrace has splendid educational advantages. The Wartrace Academy was established in 1860, and has been continued every year since. In 1885 the present school building was erected. It is a large brick, two stories in height, and cost \$5,000. There are five grades in the school, and the school term amounts to an average of ten months each year. The houses of worship of Wartrace are the Missionary Baptist, the congregation of which was organized in 1860, and the building was erected in 1870. It is a substantial frame, and cost about \$1,500. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized and house erected in 1876, at a cost of \$1,500. The colored denominations are Baptists and African Methodist Episcopal, both of which have meeting-houses.

The business houses of Wartrace are all of brick, and present a handsome and substantial appearance. The railroad has a large brick depot, for both passengers and freight.

Bellbuckle, the third town of the county, was founded in 1852 by A. D. Fugitt, the original owner of the land on which the town now stands. Bellbuckle takes its name from a small creek by that name, which runs near the town, and the creek derived its name from the fact of a representation of a bell and buckle, which are carved on a large beech tree, which stands near the head of the stream. The carving was discovered on the beech by the earliest settlers, and as to the carver; when the work was done, or the reason thereof, is one of the mysteries, though many traditions concerning the same have been handed down. Bellbuckle is situated on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railway, fifty-one miles southwest from Nashville, and ten miles northeast from Shelbyville, and has a population of about 800. The town was laid off into lots in 1854 and incorporated in



1856. During the war the corporation lapsed, but immediately thereafter a new charter was obtained, since when it has been in force and effect. The present town board is as follows: Mayor, S. P. Jones; aldermen: G. H. Miller, W. R. Muse, T. J. Oglevie, B. E. Thomas, Z. T. Beachboard and J. M. Freeman; George Moon, recorder; A. Melton, marshal.

A. D. Fugitt opened a general store in Bellbuckle in 1852, being the first merchant. Clark & Miller, W. B. Norville, R. D. Rankin, W. R. Pearson and R. D. Blair, all of whom kept general stores, were the other business men of the fifties. The merchants of the sixties were Lamb & Weirback, W. C. Cooper, Norville & Beachboard, R. D. Blair & Son, Thomas & Claxton and R. D. Rankin, all general stores, while R. D. Wallace ran a flouring-mill. Between 1870 and 1880 the merchants were McFarrin Bros., Jamison & Miller, Haggard Bros., W. L. Garner, R. A. Hoover, T. J. Peacock, W. C. Cooper, J. F. Johnson, Johnson & Hite, W. P. Crawford, Oglevie & Crawford and B. E. Thomas, all of whom kept general stores, with the single exception of Thomas, who kept a stock of drugs in connection with the postoffice. The business men from 1880 and of the present are W. P. Crawford, T. J. Peacock, A. H. Newman, R. A. Hoover, J. W. Pattey and E. F. Gomer, general stores; D. W. Shiver & Co., A. L. Haggard and Howland Bros. family groceries; R. L. Justice, drugs and family groceries; B. E. Thomas, drugs and postoffice; and H. Hall, undertaker and cabinet-maker. The manufactories are represented as follows: R. F. Wallace & Co., plows and wheelwrights; George Bailey and Meldon Bros., blacksmiths and wagon-makers; W. S. Putnam, blacksmith and carriage-maker; R. F. Wallace, steam saw-mill and manufacturer of Wallace's patent double shovel. Bellbuckle has a large creamery, which was established in 1885 by a stock company with \$5,000 capital. The creamery is supplied with milk from the numerous herds of fine milch cows in the neighborhood. It is fitted up with the latest improved machinery, and has a capacity of handling 6,000 pounds of milk per day.

The one hotel of the town is conducted by Mrs. Winnett. The railroad company erected a good brick depot in 1862, which is in use at the present time.

The streets run north and south and east and west, being continuations of the following pikes: Bellbuckle & Beach Grove Pike, leading east; Bellbuckle & Liberty Pike, leading north; Bellbuckle & Flatwood Pike, leading west, and a short pike leading into the Shelbyville & Fairfield Pike.

The practicing physicians of the town have been in the order named: Drs. Smith Bowlin, T. C. McCrory, W. F. Long, T. C. Henson, W. F. Clairry, J. W. Acuff, W. R. Freeman, T. F. Frazill, and H. E. Finney, dentist.

The secret societies of the town consist of Good Templar, Masonic and Odd Fellow, lodges of those fraternities being organized in 1860.

The first school established in Bellbuckle, and one of the first in the county, was Salem Academy, which was founded in about 1820. Numerous changes were made in the old school, and in 1880, when a handsome brick building was erected and the name of the school was changed to that of Bedford College (see chapter on schools of county). Besides this school the public common schools are conducted for a term of five months each year. An addition of importance to the schools of Bellbuckle, and also of the county, is the Webb School, which was recently removed to that place from Maury County, where it was known as the Kuleoka Institute (see school chapter). The colored school, which is taught five months in the year, is held in the colored church building.

Bellbuckle is supplied with a number of good churches. The Methodist Episcopal Church, a handsome brick, was erected in 1878, at a cost of about \$4,000; the Missionary Baptist Church (frame) was erected in 1873, at a cost of \$1,500; the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was erected in 1883, is of brick, and cost \$4,000; the Christian Church was erected in 1883, is of frame, and cost \$2,000. The colored churches are the Baptists and African Methodist Episcopal, both of which are frame buildings which cost each about \$400.

Flat Creek is situated seven miles southeast from Shelbyville in the Twenty-fourth District, and has a population of about 150 people. The town was founded in about 1840



upon a tract of school land known as the Sixteenth Section. The first merchant was Thomas Newson, who kept a general store as early as 1841 or 1842. Other early business men were Blanton & Co., Hall & Warnock, Crunk & Friend, Keith & Baker, Long & Morgan, Long & Watson, Evans & Keith, Dean & Keith, Brennon & Dean and Hudson & Co., and during the time of the above business men a Grange store was in operation for several years. The business men of the present are as follows: John E. Wood, Hudson & Co. and Hale Bros., general stores; J. H. Farran, groceries; and John Bryant, saddles and harness. The Flat Creek Saw and Planing-mill was established in 1870, by John D. Floyd, and is now owned by Phineas Hix. The blacksmiths are John Bryant, Nance Green and Matt Thomas. The early physicians of Flat Creek were Drs. J. Blakemore, Russ, Gordon, James Crunk, Shepard, Samuel Rager and Grizard and those of the present are Drs. Frost, Anderson Rager and Williams. Flat Creek has a chartered academy and also good common white and colored schools. The churches are as follows: Cumberland Presbyterian, built during the fifties at a cost of \$1,000, frame; Methodist Episcopal South, built in 1885, and cost \$1,000, frame; and Christian, built in 1870, and cost \$1,500, frame. In 1850 the Primitive Baptists erected a large frame church, which was the first church in the town. This church passed into the hands of the Missionary Baptists, and afterward to the Separate Baptists, and that organization disbanding the church was abandoned, and while still standing and in a comparative state of preservation, is unused. The Missionary Baptist (colored) congregation meets in the colored schoolhouse. Both the Masons and Odd Fellows have organizations in Flat Creek, both of which were established in 1850.

Fairfield, fourteen miles northeast from Shelbyville, in the First and Second Districts, is one of the oldest towns in Bedford County. The town lies on both sides of Garrison Fork of Duck River, which stream is spanned by a large bridge at the town, and is distant from Wartrace four and a half miles and from Bellbuckle five miles. The land upon which the town was founded was owned by Dr. J. L. Armstrong and Henry Davis; that on the west side of the creek belonged to Dr. Armstrong and was called Petersburg; that on the east side by Mr. Davis and was called Fairfield. The two towns were laid off into lots, and the lots were sold some time in 1830. From 1835 to about 1850 Fairfield (the name of Petersburg was soon dropped) was one of the most flourishing towns in the county, and a large amount of business was annually transacted. The building of the Nashville & Chattanooga Railway destroyed the business to a great extent, and since that time the town has gradually but steadily declined, and at present there are not over fifty inhabitants. The early business men of Fairfield were Josephus Erwin, William Crutcher, William Hickman, Henry Davis, Isaac Miller, William Clark, Henry Davis, Jr., James Word, John West, ——— Marshall, David Brown, James Martin, ——— Miller and James Simms. Osborn & Bro. are the business men of the present. The blacksmiths are Osborn Bros. & Justice, James Martin and Buck Butner. H. A. Justice & Son have the one corn mill, which is on Garrison's Fork and is of water-power. The physicians of Fairfield and vicinity have been as follows: Drs. James L. Armstrong, Thomas B. Mosley, Needham King, Robert Singleton, George B. Sumner, David King, Allen Hall, J. B. Muse, Jack Morgan and Robert Morgan. Those of the present are Drs. Joshua Ganaway, Smith Bowlin, R. W. Kirch and S. K. Whitson. Fairfield has four churches—two white and two colored. The former are Missionary and "Hard Shell" Baptists, and the latter are Missionary Baptists and African Methodist Episcopal. The schools of the town are the Fairfield Academy (chartered), which enjoys an excellent reputation, and the colored free school.

Unionville, situated in the Eleventh District, twelve miles northwest from Shelbyville, has a population of about 200, and is one of the most prosperous towns in Bedford County. Unionville was founded in about 1827 upon the lands of Meredith Blanton and James Roy, and derived its name from the uniting of two postoffices and establishing the same at that point. In 1828 Meredith Blanton erected a blacksmith shop, which shop has been operated continually from that time to the present by the Blanton family, and is now owned by



two grandsons of M. Blanton. The first business in the town was transacted by the firm of McGaffin, Rushing & Covington, who had a general store. Other early business men, who were in the merchandise trade from that time until 1860, were William Collius, Blanton & Keller, Duggau, Moon & Barnes, Little, Brown & Deasou and F. S. Smith. From 1860 to 1870 the merchants were Ganaway, Clary & Co., McCord & Ogilvie, Atkinson & McCord, Peter Barnes, Williams & Landis, Williams & Moon, Landis & Bro., Ganaway & Henden, Duggau & Henden, B. F. Duggan, J. M. Moon, McLane & Bro., Winsett & McLane, Winsett & Elkton and Winsett & Covington. From 1870 to 1880: Duggan & Clark, Duggan & Sons, T. N. McCord, J. A. Ganaway, Landis & Winsett, Covington & Landis, W. A. Ott, J. Covington, J. M. Moon, B. F. Duggan and H. R. Frierson. From 1880, including the present merchants: T. N. McCord, Blanton & Blanton, J. Covington, Covington & Blanton, H. R. Frierson and H. R. Freeman. The churches of Unionville are as follows: Methodist Protestant Church, erected in 1840 of logs, and rebuilt of frame on the same site in 1868, at a cost of about \$1,500; Methodist Episcopal Church South, frame building, erected in 1856, and cost about \$900; Cumberland Presbyterian Church, frame, erected in 1876, and cost \$1,600; Christian Church, erected in 1878 at a cost of \$1,000. The schools of the town consist of a chartered academy, at which school is taught ten months in the year, and the colored free school. The secret societies are the Masonic and Good Templars lodges, the former of which was organized in 1867, and the latter in 1885. The practicing physicians of the town are Drs. B. F. Duggan, S. S. Duggan and G. L. Landis.

Normandy, at the mouth of Norman Creek, twelve miles east from Shelbyville, in the Twenty-fifth District; Richmond, in the Nineteenth District, ten miles southwest from Shelbyville; Palmetto, in the Eighteenth District, twelve miles west of Shelbyville; Rover, in the Tenth District, sixteen miles northwest from Shelbyville; Haley's Station, three miles south of Wartrace, on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railway, and Cortner's Station, six miles south of Wartrace, on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railway, are all flourishing villages of from twenty-five to fifty inhabitants each.

Bedford County justly prides herself upon her splendid educational advantages, which, indeed, are surpassed by those of but few counties in Tennessee. Of the schools during the first ten years of the county's existence as such, there remains no record whatever, and from this fact one is led to believe that, while it is more than probable that schools were taught in the county as early as 1805 or 1806, they were of an inferior order, and contributed but little to the education of the county. The first school taught in the county, or at least the first one of any consequence and of which there is a record, was Mount Reserve Academy, which was established in about 1815 or 1816 by the Rev. George Newton, who came from North Carolina a few years previous to that time. The school was located three miles east of the present site of Wartrace in a log house at the place now known as Bethsalem Presbyterian Church. Rev. Newton was a classic scholar, and taught with great success the English as well as the higher branches of a liberal education. This school continued at different periods until the civil war, when it was abandoned.

The next school was Dixon Academy, which was established in Shelbyville in 1820, and which in its day, and even at the present, was a noted school. A thorough classical course was taught at the school by such teachers as Rev. Alexander Newton, Prof. James Jett, Prof. Blake and Prof. Gonigal, and many of the afterward prominent men of the county and State were educated there. The building was of log, and stood in the center of an eight-acre plot of ground, which ground was donated to the school by Clement Cannon, Esq., one of the wealthy citizens of that day. The log building was subsequently weatherboarded, and in that shape the building rendered service until 1855, when the present commodious brick building was erected. The school has been in continuous operation (excepting vacations) from its establishment to the present, having been conducted all along as a subscription school. The present principal is Prof. T. P. Brennon, who, in 1885, added a military department to the school, and the pupils are required to wear a neat uniform similar to those in use in the United States Regular Army.



Contemporaneous with Dixon Academy was Salem Academy, which was established by Rev. Dr. Thurston near where now stands Bellbuckle in 1825. This school was taught in a double log house which was erected by the patrons of the school. Dr. Thurston was succeeded as teacher by Prof. Blake. In 1850 the school was removed to town and was known as the Bellbuckle Academy, of which Thomas B. Ivey was the first teacher. In 1870 the school was succeeded by Science Hill School, which was established by Prof. A. T. Crawford; and Science Hill was in turn succeeded by the present Bedford College in 1880, when a handsome brick school building, costing \$5,000, was erected. These schools were all a continuation of the old Salem Academy. In about 1828 or 1830 Mrs. James Jett, wife of Prof. Jett, of Dixon Academy, established an excellent female academy a short distance east from Shelbyville, which was continued for about twelve years, until the death of Mrs. Jett.

The next school of consequence was the Martin School in Fairfield, which was established by Abraham Martin in 1828. Mr. Martin was a very successful teacher, and for eight years conducted a celebrated school. At about the same time Rural Academy was established one mile east of Fairfield on the east side of Duck River, of which Rev. Baxter H. Ragsdale was the first teacher. The school continued until 1846. In 1837 Clark M. Comstock founded a classical school at Big Springs on Sugar Creek, which he taught until 1846, when the school was abandoned.

In 1840 the citizens of Shelbyville erected a building by subscription and founded a female academy, which was first taught by Prof. Alford Dashiell. The school was run for about eighteen years, and the school building stands at the present, being occupied as a residence. The school was succeeded by the present female college, which was established in 1858, when the large brick building now in use was erected at a cost of \$15,000. The school is now under the management of Prof. J. P. Hamilton, and is very successful. In 1846 the Baptists established a school about one mile south of Fairfield, of which Abraham Tillman was the first principal. This school continued until the breaking out of the civil war, and after the war the building was remodeled and has since been run as a public high school, of which Prof. Joseph Estill is the present principal instructor.

The Shelbyville University was established in 1852, and continued about four years, Prof. Hamilton being the president. After the war the building, which was considerably damaged, was rebuilt, and the university was continued by Prof. C. W. Jerome. The building, which stands and is in use at the present, is of brick, and cost about \$1,200, exclusive of the ground, which was donated by Judge Davidson and Moses Marshall, Esq. In about 1870 the building and grounds were purchased by the school directors of the Seventh Civil District and converted into a public high school. For the ensuing term seven teachers are employed for this school, and a most successful term is anticipated. The school is one of three white public schools in the Seventh District, one of which is at Sylvia Mills, and the other at Fairview.

During the fifties Richmond, Fairfield and Unionville Academies (chartered), and a splendid school near Schaffner's Lutheran Church, known as the Jenkins School, were established, all of which are in use at the present. Wartrace Academy was chartered in 1860, Flat Creek Academy in 1875, Tumtine Academy in the Eleventh District, in 1873, Center Grove Academy in the Ninth District, in 1878, and Liggett's Academy in the Eighteenth District, in 1880. The above is a list of the chartered academies of the county.

The Webb School at Bellbuckle, was removed from Culleoka in the spring of 1886 and buildings are almost completed for the school. They are of frame, the main building being one story in height, with two wing additions, affording a capacity for 150 to 200 students. The chapel has a floor area of forty-two square feet. W. R. Webb, A. M., and J. M. Webb, A. M., are the principals, while the school is owned by a stock company. A classical course is to be taught, and the school will no doubt prove very successful.

Under a general law of the General Assembly, passed March 6, 1873, the present



public school system was inaugurated. The number of pupils enrolled the first year in Bedford County was 5,432, and in 1876 the number enrolled was 6,062. On June 30, 1885, the scholastic population of the county was white male, 3,612; white female, 3,354; total 6,966; colored male, 1,484; colored female, 1,417; total 2,901; total white and colored male and female between the ages of six and twenty-one years, 9,867. For the same year there were teachers employed in the county as follows: white male, 50; white female, 39; colored male, 21; colored female, 16; total 126. Number of schools in the county: white, 63; colored, 31; total 94. Number of school districts in the county, 21.

The different religious denominations were organized in Bedford County probably as early as 1806, and the Methodists and Presbyterians had camp grounds at different points in the county, where they would meet during the months of July, August and September. The Methodists had camp grounds at Salem, Steele's, Horse Mountain, Knight's and Holt's; the Presbyterians at Bethsalem, and later on, the Cumberland Presbyterians at Three Forks, Beech Grove and Hastings'. Probably the first meeting-house erected was Salem Church, which was built in about 1807 at Salem Camp Ground, one-half mile from the present town of Bellbuckle. The church was a log house, built of yellow poplar, unhewn logs, and the cane was cut, logs cut and carried on the shoulders of men, and the house built by the individual members of the church. The old building stood until about 1820, when it was replaced with a better log one, and in 1845 a substantial frame building was substituted for the log, and it is in use at the present time. In 1816 the Tennessee Annual Methodist Episcopal Conference was held at Salem Church. Other early Methodist Churches were Pleasant Garden, on Flat Creek, in the Twenty-fourth District, built in 1814; Holt's Camp Ground, near the Fayetteville Pike, in the Twenty-fourth District, built in 1823, and Mount Moriah, near Wartrace, built in 1823. In 1821 the Methodist Circuit extended from below Fayetteville to Hooker's Gap, and from four to five weeks were required to ride the circuit. Rev. John Brooks, one of the ablest of the Methodist Episcopal ministers, was the circuit rider.

The Presbyterians erected their first church at Shelbyville in 1815, and their second and only other one at Bethsalem, near Wartrace, in 1816.

New Hope, at Fairfield, was probably the first Baptist Church in the county, it having been erected in 1809, and though having been rebuilt several times is still in use. Keele's church, named for "Billy Keele," on Garrison's Fork, near Fairfield, was probably the first church erected by the Separate Baptists, some time in 1812 or 1813.

The Cumberland Presbyterians erected their first churches at Three Forks about 1820, and at Hastings' Camp Ground about 1821. The Lutherans came into the county at an early day, and erected a church on Thompson Creek about 1826, though they were organized several years before that time. Their next church was Cedar Hill Church, in the Shaffner neighborhood.

In 1846 the Christian Church was organized in the county, and in 1855 the Catholic Church was organized in Shelbyville. The Episcopal Church was organized in 1853 (see Shelbyville Churches). The Northern Methodists came into the county since the war, yet are very strong at the present, having eleven churches in the county and at Caldwell's Camp Ground, three miles from Shelbyville on the Unionville Pike, which was named in honor of Hon. Thomas H. Caldwell, of Shelbyville.

The Duck River Bible Society, a very important adjunct of the churches, was organized at Shelbyville on the 16th of May, 1718, and has been in continuous operation up to the present. The society is an auxiliary to the American Bible Society, which was organized in 1816, and the Duck River branch was one of the first organized. Its leading object is to distribute Holy Bibles to the needy and destitute.

The churches of the present, outside of those in the towns already mentioned, are as follows by civil districts; Center, Cumberland Presbyterian; Shiloh, Methodist Episcopal South; Bethlehem, Primitive Baptist; Haley's Station, Methodist Episcopal South, and Union Ridge, African Methodist Episcopal, in the Second District. Mount Mariah, Methodist Episcopal South; Bethell, Methodist Episcopal South; Mount Olivett,



Methodist Episcopal North; Phillipi, Methodist Episcopal North, in the Third District. Cross Roads, Christian, and Guy's Gap, Baptist, in the Fifth District. Whitesides Chapel, Methodist Episcopal South; Nance's, Missionary Baptist; Hart's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal; Bellview and Browntown, Colored Missionary Baptists, in the Sixth District. Mount Pisgah, Primitive Baptist; North Fork, Missionary Baptist; Hickory Hill, Methodist Episcopal South, and Green Hill, Cumberland Presbyterian in the Eighth District. Blankenship, Methodist Episcopal South; Tarpley, Methodist Episcopal South, and Bethlehem, African Methodist Episcopal, in the Ninth District. Enon, Primitive Baptist; Rover (town), Missionary Baptist; Rover (town), Methodist Episcopal North; Cedar Grove, Methodist Episcopal; Mount Zion, Protestant Methodist Episcopal; Kingdom, Cumberland Presbyterian, and Poplar Grove, African Methodist Episcopal, in the Tenth District. Ray's Chapel, Protestant Methodist Episcopal; Crowell's Chapel, Lutheran; Pleasant Valley, Methodist Episcopal South; Zion's Hill, Methodist Episcopal North, and Corner Meeting-house and Thompson's Ford, both African Methodist Episcopal and Cumberland Presbyterian combined in the Eleventh District. United Presbyterian (at Palmetto); Zion, Primitive Baptist; Shiloh, Methodist Episcopal South; Dryden's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal South; Liggett Chapel, Methodist Episcopal North; Libouru, Methodist Episcopal North, and African Methodist Episcopal and Baptist, in the Eighteenth District. Richmond (town), Christian, and Branchville, Methodist Episcopal South, in the Nineteenth District. Marvin's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal South; Big Springs, Missionary Baptist; Cottage Grove, Cumberland Presbyterian, and Knight's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal South, and one colored church each of Missionary Baptist and African Methodist Episcopal, in the Twentieth District. Center, Methodist Episcopal South, in the Twenty-first District. Mount Harmon, Methodist Episcopal and Separate Baptist combined, in the Twenty-second District. New Hope, Cumberland Presbyterian; Mount Pisgah, Methodist Episcopal South; Hickory Grove, Separate Baptist; Caldwell's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal North; St. Mark, Christian, and St. Mark, African Methodist Episcopal, in the Twenty-third District. Normandy (town), Methodist Episcopal South; Jenkins Chapel, Christian, and Mount Bethel, African Methodist Episcopal, in the Twenty-fifth District. Sylvan Mills, Methodist Episcopal North; Mission, Cumberland Presbyterian; Reed's Hill, Missionary Baptist; Fairview schoolhouse used by Methodist Episcopal, Baptist and Christian congregations; Robison's Hill, colored Missionary Baptist, and Elbethel, Colored Missionary Baptist.

---

## MARSHALL COUNTY.

THE basis of all wealth is the soil of the land. Prosperous cities, towns and huge manufactories seem to spring up and flourish as if by magic and without reference to the agricultural advantages of the country; but such growth will be but temporary unless sustained by a country possessing agricultural wealth. It may almost be reduced to a mathematical problem in which it may be said the soil and climate equal the wealth of the country.

The surface of the county is comparatively level, yet there is sufficient undulation to give ample slope for drainage. The backbone known as Elk Ridge extends from east to west and rises to the height of 300 feet. This is the water-shed south of Duck River and separates the county into two distinct parts in that part of the county. Duck River flowing through the northern part is the main outlet for drainage in that part north of the ridge. The two principal tributaries of Duck River from the north are Caney Spring and



Flat Creek. The two principal streams from the south are East Rock Creek and West Rock Creek. Both these streams take their rise in Elk Ridge but unite before entering Duck River, south of the ridge are Cane Creek, Richland Creek, Bradshaw Creek, Swan and Robinson Forks. Duck River and Richland Creek are the finest streams in the county, affording ample facilities for milling purposes, and their valleys and in fact all in the county, are made up of rich loamy soil. The beds of these streams are usually covered with pebbly limestone. The banks show an outcrop peculiar to the Central Basin. This is what is known as the Trenton formation which is composed of the Carter Creek limestone, this being a light blue or dove-colored limestone, the upper part sometimes gray. This is the upper layer. The next below in the natural order is the glade limestone. This a light blue color, is thin-bedded, shaly and is the formation peculiar to the cedar glades. The next stratum in order is the Ridley limestone, below this is the Pierce limestone and lastly is the central limestone. Each of these strata affords a rich fossil plant which is inviting to the paleontologist. The streams above mentioned have sufficient flow to prevent stagnation and the waters are usually clear. The drainage of the county and other physical features are such as to render it comparatively free from malarial or miasmatic diseases. The section of the county north of Elk Ridge is more level than that south of it. The soil here yields a rich harvest in all the cereals, grasses, vegetables and fruits. The iron oxides give the soil a reddish hue yet it is very rich. The spurs and ridges furnish a fine growth of timber, the cedar and poplar being the most valuable. Many of the farms are fenced with rails of the former, and the latter has become a very valuable article of export since the completion of the Duck River Valley Railroad.

The section of the county lying in the vicinity of Chapel Hill is particularly well adapted to the growth of cotton. The section along Richland Creek, south of Elk Ridge, is regarded as the best part of the county and is equal to any in the State. The finest and best improved farms in the county are to be found in this section. All the lands are arable and highly productive except near the tops of the knobs, serrated ridges and glady spots. The ridges are usually fertile to their summits and are covered with a soil of flinty, siliceous, cherty gravel and weathered rocks, that is friable and easily worked. What is known as the Cornersville District is generally considered the finest agricultural section of the county, and will compare favorably with any in the State.

The timbered lands of the county cover from seventy to eighty square miles of territory, and some of this is unsurpassed in the United States. The best of these lands are between East and West Rock Creeks, west of Farmington, between Duck River and the railroad, extending to the neighborhood of Berlin, and in the northwest part. The growth of timber includes oak, poplar, ash, elm, lindeu, beech, locust, cherry, walnut, sugar tree, hackberry, buckeye, cedar, hickory and chestnut. The growth of oak, walnut and poplar is of immense size.

In addition to the excellent timber the county affords good limestone rock, not only for fencing but also good building material. The sandstone in some places affords good grit for whetstones and grindstones. Excellent lime is made from the limestone rock, which exists in almost unlimited quantities. Within the last two decades there has been a perceptible falling off in the amount of cotton raised, and a great increase in the amount of grain, particularly in wheat, oats and corn. The greatest increase, however, has been in the amount of fine stock, including horses, cattle, hogs and sheep. This change has greatly increased the wealth of the county, is less exhaustive on the soil and is obtained at a less expense of labor.

A landscape view of the territory now included in Marshall County, as it was 100 years ago, would reveal to us an unbroken wilderness visited only by the roaming Indian in pursuit of the game which so abundantly inhabited this section. No settlements were made within the present limits of Marshall County prior to 1807. The first settlers found a growth of cane so rank that they preferred traveling along the beds of small streams to the arduous labor of cutting out roads. Most of the first settlers came here to live on land which had been granted to Revolutionary soldiers by North Carolina, for service



rendered in the war. The many indications of a fertile soil and the equable climate caused many others to follow soon, and in 1810 the curling smoke ascended from many of the primitive "clearings," and the hardy pioneers began to call this new land their home.

It is not known where or by whom the first settlement was made. For convenience in treating of the first settlements, the county may be divided into three sections: First, that portion north of Duck River; Second, that lying between Duck River and the Elk Ridge, and Third, that lying south of Elk Ridge.

On Caney Spring Creek, near the village of Caney Spring, Asa Fonville raised a crop in 1807, and a little farther up the creek James Patterson began clearing up a farm early in the same year. Four miles northwest of Caney Spring, Squire Atkisson was a very prominent early settler, and a leader in his community for many years. James Haynes and a man named Kellams settled near together, and between Atkisson and Patterson. Samuel Ramsey settled on the creek two miles from the village, in 1808, and afterward in 1809 removed south of Duck River. He had a water-mill, which was the first one north of the river. It was visited by people from ten or twelve miles distant. Others who lived in that vicinity prior to 1810 were the Allens, Wallaces and Becks. Gen. N. B. Forrest, who was born at Chapel Hill in 1818, was a descendant of this family of Becks.

In the vicinity of Chapel Hill a settlement was made in 1808 by Andrew Patterson, who was a captain, commanding a company in the battle of New Orleans in 1815. Robert Patterson, a brother of Andrew, also settled near in the same year. Northwest of Chapel Hill four miles in 1809, Joseph Brittain settled on his tract of 5,000 acres. He reared a large family of children, and gave them all farms. Several descendants of this man are now living in that section. He built a horse-mill. The Boyds and Riggs lived in the same community as early as 1810, and were probably there as early as 1808. The father of Gen. Forrest emigrated from North Carolina, and after a temporary stay at other places made his home at Chapel Hill in 1815.

Near Duck River on the north side, a large family of the Billingtons were the first to make permanent settlements. Near there was a Rev. Mr. Warner, a minister in the Baptist Church. Others among the first pioneers were James Patton, Hugh McClelland, Richard Walker and two families of McClures.

Early in the year 1807 James Neil came from North Carolina to where Farmington is now located. He built a cabin just northwest of the turnpike in the village. He was soon followed by two of his brothers, Alexander and Andrew Neil, who both lived within a quarter of a mile of where the village stands.

About the same time John Reed opened up a small farm one mile south of these. Near Reed was John Dysarts about the same time. About three miles from Farmington on West Rock Creek, Allen Leiper was the first cane cutter. He had a valuable water-mill for those days, which in the years 1808-09 supplied the demand of the central section of the county. In 1808 John Shaw brought his family from North Carolina, and made his home one mile north of the village. Shaw was a hero at the battle of New Orleans.

At Fishing Ford a man named Hazelett was the first to clear away the cane and build a cabin. Southwest of him a short distance was a man named Cleek. Cleek raised several sons, who made good citizens of that section. Who first drove the ax through the wilderness where Lewisburg now stands is not known. At the time of the organization of the county Abner Houston lived just west of Col. J. H. Lewis' house, and across the creek from him lived John H. Bills. Two miles northwest William McClure, the first chairman of the county court, settled in 1808 or 1809. Jonathan Moore came in 1808 from Carolina, and made the first opening in the forest on Globe Creek, and was soon followed by John Wilkes, who has many descendants in the county at present. On the head waters of Rock Creek a settlement was made by James Leiper, a brother of Allen Leiper, in 1808. About this time Benjamin Simmons came from North Carolina to the same neighborhood, bringing with him a slave then eight years old, who is now rev-



erently addressed, by white and black, as "Uncle George McBride." This negro was widely known throughout this section of the State on account of his skill in the use of the violin. Just east of Simmons were Josiah and John Blackwell's farms. Not far from where the railroad begins to ascend Elk Ridge from the north, John and Robin Orr were among the first settlers in the county. In 1808 William Williams settled where Round Hill Church now stands, and soon afterward removed to near Belfast. Then he opened a store. He bought his first stock of goods at Nashville, and hauled it home in a one-horse cart. From a ledger which he kept in 1823 the following prices are quoted: Coffee, per pound, 56½ cents; sugar, 25 cents; indigo, 31¼ cents; salt, 4 cents; copperas, 12½ cents; nails, 25 cents; madder, 15 cents; cambric, per yard, \$1; flannel, 75 cents; calico, 50 cents; muslin, \$1; bombazette, 75 cents; whisky, per pint, 18¾ cents; wine, 50 cents; "Bateman's drops," per bottle, 25 cents, etc. A remarkable fact is that calico was bought in quantity from three-fourths to three yards, rarely ever more than one yard being purchased at one time by one party. The book indicates that Mr. Williams did a large business and that his debtors paid their accounts promptly. Early in 1807 Nathaniel Dryden emigrated from North Carolina to his grant of land where Belfast now stands. Thompson Cannon was his first neighbor, and in the same year Francis H. Woods and James Coffey settled near. Further down the creek was Samuel Ramsey, who moved from north of Duck River in 1809. He was the father of John Ramsey, who was born in North Carolina in 1797; was fifteen years old when coming to the county, and is now living at Farmington, at the age of eighty-nine years. Thomas J. Hall, who was a prominent Presbyterian minister, settled near Farmington in 1814, and taught school there for many years.

South of Elk Ridge is some of the finest land in the county, and it was not long in being developed into a well settled community. At Connersville the first to disturb the stillness of the wilderness was John Haynes, who, in 1807, lived near where the flouring-mill stands. William Henderson, in 1808, built the first house on the ground now covered by the town. In a very short time Pearsley Cox became his neighbor on the northwest. Billy Marr came from North Carolina to Robinson Fork in 1808, and in a short time he sold out to Ephraim Massey, who kept a store for several years. Ephraim Patrick, John Dabney, John Cockrell, Billy Alexander and John and Thomas Walker came to this section about the same time. John Parks lived four miles south of Connersville, on Richland Creek, in 1807. On Cane Creek, about ten miles south of Lewisburg, Elisha and Joab Bagley located between 1807 and 1810; James Brown lived very near them. Above Brown, on the same creek, were Josiah McAdams and his two sons, Irvin and James; still further up the creek Jesse McLean and Henry Bagley were the first pioneers. Elisha Bagley had a horse-mill. After these first settlers had opened the first farms settlements rapidly followed, and the names of those coming in after those above mentioned would occupy too much space to be given.

In all parts of the county traces of the Mound-Builders are found. Mounds built of earth and small stones, ranging in height from four or five feet to about fifteen feet, are more numerous in this county than in any other part of the State. North of Lewisburg about a mile is a mound ten feet high, built of larger stones than are commonly found in these structures. It was evidently a burial place, for parts of a skeleton have been taken from it. A thigh bone of a person was recently found in this mound, which, if the other parts were developed proportionately, belonged to a person over seven feet tall. The jaw bone, also found, is much larger than that of any person of whom we now have any knowledge. This body was evidently buried in a sitting posture. Three miles west of Lewisburg is a large clay mound, covering over a quarter of an acre. In the Seventeenth District there is one of small stones and clay seventeen feet high. There is also a very large one in the Fifth District. In these mounds are found fragments of pottery and rude missiles of various kinds, supposed to be weapons of warfare. In various parts of the county are found numerous arrow-heads, battle-axes, pipes, etc., probably relics of the Indian tribes that lived here.



Marshall County was established by an act of the Legislature passed February 26, 1836. It included fractions of Lincoln, Bedford and Maury Counties, when first organized, and in 1870 a part of Giles County, known as the Cornersville District, was given to Marshall. In establishing the first boundaries the line between Marshall and Maury was placed nearer the county seat of the latter than the law allowed, and it was so changed as to conform to the law. In 1871 the line on the west was again slightly changed to include the farms of John B. Wilkes and John Coffey, in Marshall.

October 3, 1836, at the house of Abner Houston, the first county court was organized by the following justices of the peace: William McClure, Thomas Ross, William Wilkes, Peter Williams, Thomas Wilson, David McGahey, James Adams, George Cunningham, James L. Ewing, John Field, Adam Miller, Joseph Cleek, Ephraim Hunter, Asa Holland, James Patterson, Jason B. Sheffield, Sherwood Dunnigan and Andrew Laird. William McClure was elected chairman, and David McGahey was appointed secretary *pro tem*. The court then "adjourned to meet at the camp ground immediately," and upon being again convened the following men were chosen to fill their respective offices: John R. Hill, sheriff; Martin W. Oakley, clerk county court; John W. Record, trustee; John Elliott, register; Joseph McCord, coroner; Isaac H. Williams, ranger, and Hugh McClelland, surveyor. The court then appointed commissioners to lay off the civil districts, and proceeded to the general routine of business, namely, appointing road overseers, etc.

The first money for county purposes was derived from the sale of lots in Lewisburg November 30, and December 1 and 2, 1836. These sales amounted to \$22,861, which was appropriated for public improvements. The lots were usually sold on time, and January 4, 1837, the treasurer reported "no money in the treasury." In 1841 the following levy of tax was made: On each \$100 worth of property (for county) 6 cents; on each \$100 worth of property (for poor) 1½ cents; on each poll, 25 cents; on each merchant peddler or hawker, \$5; on shows, \$50.

The tax for 1842 was the same as for the year previous, except that a bridge tax of 6½ cents on each poll and 4½ cents on each \$100 worth of property was assessed.

For 1886 the tax levy was at the following rate: County tax, 40 cents on \$100; State tax, 30 cents on \$100; school tax, 15 cents on \$100; railroad tax, 35 cents on \$100; highway, 11 cents on \$100; total \$1.31 on \$100. In 1886 there was reported 224,829 acres of land valued at \$2,205,117. The total taxable property was valued at \$2,578,170. The population in 1880 was 19,260.

Indicative of the rich agricultural resources, the following official report of 1885 is given: Number of acres of improved land, 132,513; number of horses and mules, 9,344; number of cattle, 9,808; number of sheep, 10,118; number of hogs, 37,815; Indian corn 1,176,536 bushels; oats, 59,567 bushels; rye, 2,050 bushels; wheat, 172,584 bushels.

November 7, 1836, James Osborn, William Williams, Joel Yowell, Aaron Boyd and James C. Record were appointed commissioners to lay off and sell town lots in Lewisburg and to superintend the erection of public buildings; and December 5, 1836, the same body of men, with the exception of James Osborn, was appointed a committee to draft plans and specifications for a court house and a jail. On January 2, 1837, they reported that after due consideration and deliberation they would suggest the said buildings to be similar to those of Bedford County, with some alterations. The first court house, modeled after the one then in Shelbyville, was built at a cost of \$8,750, and was completed, received and occupied by October 1, 1838. This building burned in 1872, and the next year the present court house was erected. The contract for its erection was \$21,900, and carpeting, desks, chairs, tables, shelves, etc., amounted to about \$1,000 more. This is a splendid two-story brick building, and with its yard full of shade trees presents a handsome appearance.

Thomas D. Moore, Samuel Davis, J. B. Ezell, James Hendricks and James W. Nance composed the committee to draft the plans and specifications. A notable fact is that W. H. Wisener made the first and last speech in the old court house, and the first speech in the new one.



The first jail was a brick building 26x50 feet. It was lined with a double wall of hewu oak logs, having a space of eight inches between, which was filled with stones. The floor and ceiling were of two-inch oak plauk. It was completed March 1, 1838, at a cost of \$3,850. This jail was a secure one, as no prisoners ever escaped from it. It was burned about the close of the war and in 1867 the present one was built of stouue, at a cost of \$9,108.06.

On January 1, 1838, court appropriated \$1,000 for building a poor-house. The poor-farm was located two and a half miles southwest of Lewisburg, and comprised seventy-two acres. In 1858 it was sold, and the present one of 160 acres, was bought. It is ten miles south of the county seat. There are now ten white and seven colored inmates of the asylum.

In 1871 the people of Marshall voted an appropriation of \$315,000, to the proposed building of the Cumberland & Ohio Railroad through the county. In 1873 the amount was divided, \$200,000 being still appropriated to the above road, and \$115,000 to the Duck River Valley Railroad. The panic of 1873 destroyed the hopes of the Cumberland & Ohio Road; but the Duck River Valley Road was completed to Lewisburg from Columbia, in April, 1877, and in October, 1879, it was completed to the Lincoln County line. Besides the \$115,000 a large individual subscription was raised. Dr. R. G. McClure and Col. J. H. Lewis were instrumental in securing the road. Dr. McClure was president of the company for three years and was succeeded by Col. Lewis, who was president two years previous to its lease to the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Road. Marshall County issued bonds for the \$115,000. The railroad tax pays the interest on these bonds and also creates a sinking fund, by which the debt has been reduced to \$87,600. This road supplies the much needed outlet for grain which has so long been felt, and it has been the means of placing Marshall high in the rank of agricultural counties of the State.

The Shelbyville & Lewisburg, Lewisburg & Franklin, Nashville, Nolensville & Chapel Hill, Cornersville & Lewisburg, and Lewisburg & Mooresville Pikes were built before the war. Since the war the Cornersville & Lewisburg Pike has been extended to Pulaski, and the Lewisburg & Mooresville Pike Road runs to Culleoka. The Nashville, Nolensville & Chapel Hill Pike has also been extended from Chapel Hill to Farmington. Others which have been constructed recently are the Cornersville & Lynnville, Cornersville & Spring Place and Lewisburg & Columbia Pikes.

The first bridge was built across Duck River within this county in 1838, at a cost of \$6,892. It was a covered wooden bridge supported on stone piers. There are now two splendid iron bridges across the river and one of wood.

The Marshall County Agricultural and Mechanical Society was organized July 7, 1856. Its first officers were as follows: E. A. Wilson, president; W. L. McClelland, vice-president; A. B. Ewing, secretary; James V. Ewing, treasurer. The board of managers were Maj. G. L. Allman, John W. Hutton, Esq., Col. John R. Hill, Gen. Levi Cochran, D. V. Chrisman and Thomas McKnight. Before the war fairs were held every year, the first one being October 30 and 31, 1856. Fairs were also held from 1868 to 1873, and after this the colored people held three annual meetings under this charter. The society owned seven and a quarter acres of land and had constructed the necessary buildings, such as an amphitheatre, halls, stables, etc., which were all destroyed by the war.

The Marshall County Medical Society held its first meeting in August, 1877. The first members were Drs. J. S. Nowlin, J. S. Howlett, T. E. Reed, S. T. Hardison, B. F. Smith, R. A. Orr, T. B. Leonard, Z. W. Neil, J. O. Nowlin, J. C. Cruik, J. W. Huddleston, T. J. Kennedy, W. S. McLean, J. D. Johnson, J. M. Patterson, L. L. Murray, C. A. Abernathy, F. Ferguson, J. W. Percy, J. B. Neil, W. M. Allison, C. C. Neil, A. Jones, J. C. Hill, R. C. McCordy and W. C. Ransom. J. S. Nowlin, S. T. Hardison, J. M. Patterson, A. Jones and F. Ferguson have been presidents of the society. There are now eighteen members.

The county officers have been as follows: Sheriffs—John R. Hill, 1836; Solomon Meadows, 1842; John Laws, 1844; W. B. Holden, 1848; Thomas F. Brooks, 1854; John B. Wilkes, 1856; W. F. Collins, 1860; A. Duncan, 1862; Levi Cochran, 1863; James R. Nei



1864; Stephen Tally, 1868; John W. Champ, 1870; Scott D. Davis, 1874; W. T. Jones, 1878; R. S. Walker, 1882; W. T. Jones, 1886.

Trustees: John W. Record, 1836; James V. Ewing, 1838; James Brown, 1846; James Ross, 1847; Wesley A. Giles, 1850; James B. Chadwell, 1854; Samuel Davis, 1865; Alfred Hobson, 1870; W. G. Massey, 1872; James V. Ewing, 1874; Samuel Orr, 1876; A. V. Stillwell, 1880; N. J. Smiley, 1884.

Chairman: William McClure, 1836; John Hatchett, 1838; Benjamin Williams, 1839; Burgess Hardin, 1842; W. P. Davis, 1846; James V. Ewing, 1846; Burgess Hardin, 1848; James V. Ewing, 1849; J. A. Yowell, 1855; David McGahey (county judge), 1855-58; David McGahey, 1858; Samuel Davis, 1860; W. A. Houston, 1864; W. H. McConnell, 1866; Moses C. West, 1869; J. J. S. Gill, 1871; J. W. Calahan, 1873; J. McBride, 1876; John T. Street, 1877; James D. Cook, 1879; A. M. Davis, 1880; J. F. Brittain, 1883; W. C. McGregor, 1885; W. C. McGregor (county judge, April, 1885); W. J. Leonard (county judge, 1886).

Clerks County Court: Martin W. Oakley, 1836; John Elliott, 1846; Stephen Tally, 1854; R. L. Adams, 1862; W. P. Bullock, 1874; J. McBride, 1882.

Clerks Circuit Court: David McGahey, 1836; Thomas McKnight, 1846; William D. Fisher, 1865; Thomas McKnight, 1868; L. B. Collins, 1870; W. G. Loyd, 1878; E. M. Miller, 1886.

Clerks Chaucery Court: Gideon B. Black, 1836; R. K. Kercheval, 1846; R. G. McClure, 1865; Stephen Tally, 1870; H. N. Cowden, 1872; R. L. Adams, 1876.

Registers: John Elliott, 1836; J. J. Elliott, 1846; W. N. Cowden, 1856; J. N. Waters, 1862; J. A. Yarbrough, 1874.

Coroners: Joseph McCord, 1836; Joseph Cloud, 1846; P. G. W. Goodwin, 1849; F. K. Rambo, 1855; W. C. Stephenson, 1858; Levi Cochran, 1859; John Ramsey, 1864; William Calton, 1865; Alfred Hobson, 1869; John A. Bills, 1870; H. K. Moss, 1870; L. Cochran, 1872; H. K. Moss, 1875; R. H. McCrary, 1876; John Leonard, 1878; E. F. Williams, 1885.

Surveyors: Hugh McClelland, 1836; Samuel Elliott, 1838; W. H. McConnell, 1843; Stephen Tally, 1845; E. I. Hunter, 1852; Ephraim Huuter, 1857; H. B. Allen, 1858; S. Tally, 1863; H. B. Allen, 1864; J. P. Dysart, 1866; James Hendricks, 1870; Joel A. Morris, 1878; James Hendricks, 1886.

Rangers: Isaac H. Williams, 1837; G. W. Moore, 1840; J. M. Yowell, 1845; J. P. Smith, 1857; J. L. Reed, 1864; M. C. West, 1865; Jonathan Bills, 1865; W. D. Hawkins, 1875; L. Cunningham, 1875; H. K. Moss, 1878; J. M. McKee, 1885; H. K. Moss, 1886.

State Senators: Wilson P. Davis, 1843; Richard Warner, 1845; Thomas Dean, 1847; Wilson P. Davis, 1849; J. J. Jones, 1853; Wilson P. Davis, 1857; J. M. Johnson, 1859; W. H. Wisener, 1865; J. M. Patterson, 1871; J. D. Tillman, 1873; E. A. Wilson, 1875; Jesse Aldridge, 1877; W. P. Tolley, 1879; D. S. McCullough, 1881; D. J. McCullough, 1883; C. R. Berry, 1885.

Representatives: T. C. H. Miller, 1843; Benjamin Williams, 1847; W. F. McGregor, 1849; Thomas H. Hardin, 1851; E. A. Wilson, 1855; H. N. Cowden, 1859; A. A. Steele, 1865; A. F. Lillard, 1867; A. H. Steele, 1869; A. Jones, 1871; J. L. Orr, 1873; W. N. Cowden, 1877; Richard Warner, 1879; Ernest Pillow, 1881; W. P. Bullock, 1885. Floaters or joint representatives are not given.

The caption of the first entry of records of the circuit court is as follows:

"At a circuit court held for the county of Marshall, within the Eighth Judicial Circuit in the State of Tennessee, at the house of Abner Houston, being the place appointed by law for holding courts in said county on the fourth Monday in November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six, being the twenty-eighth day of the month, before the Honorable Edmund Dillahanty, Esquire, one of the judges of the Eighth Judicial Circuit, and for the State of Tennessee, the following proceedings were had, etc." David McGahey was appointed clerk *pro tempore*, and entered into bond for the faithful performance of his duties. James H. Thomas appeared and took the oath of attorney-general. The sheriff presented the names of twenty-five men upon whom he had served a *venire facias*, whereupon the said names were written on scrolls of paper



and drawn from a hat by a child under the age of ten years, when the following body of good and lawful men, citizens of Marshall County, was elected, empaneled sworn and charged to enquire for the body of the county of Marshall, to wit: Henry Bishop, James Brown, John Hatchett, Jesse Morton, James Kennedy, William Rosson, Thomas Ross, Samuel Radford, William Wilkes, James V. Ewing, William M. Orr, James Osborn and James B. Lowry, of whom James Osborn was elected foreman."

This day the attorney-general presented to court an indictment against James Orr for "mare stealing" and for stealing money, notes and other valuable papers. Orr was found guilty as charged and given three years at hard labor in the penitentiary. A judgment was rendered against him to recover \$12.25, the amount of unreturned stolen property. This was the first case before the court. To this term were presented five indictments for "affray," three for "unlawful gaming," and one for "assault and battery." A fine of \$10 was assessed in each of these cases with one exception, in which the accused was acquitted. In a slander suit for \$1,000 damages, William Wilkes recovered from John Wilkes \$150. George Purdan was fined \$5 for entering court in a state of intoxication. The wounded dignity of the State was healed by two fines of \$2.50 each for "contempt shown to this court" by Samuel Bickett and William Perry. The failure of John R. Hill, the sheriff, to preserve order before his Honor, cost him a fine of \$10. At the March term, 1837, Robert Liggett, Bryant Crow, Wyatt Hill, William Roane, John Coggins and Wade McCrery were fined \$5 each for unlawful gaming, to which they pleaded guilty. For malicious mischief Allen Gates paid a fine of \$10 and was "held in jail until sunset." Henry Morris and Charles Thompson pleaded guilty to presentments for affrays, and paid fines of \$5 each, and pleading guilty to "assault and battery" by William Wadkins cost him \$2.50. In the July term against John A. W. Jackson was instituted the first case of forgery which resulted in Jackson "making good the damages," and paying the cost of prosecution. Indictments for assault and battery and for affrays were the most frequent subjects for the court's consideration this year, and up to the close of the half century the most numerous cases of indictments were "keeping tippling houses," "retailing spirituous liquors," "open and notorious drunkenness," "assault and battery," "affray," "unlawful gaming," and "betting on elections," with the other crimes common to the age.

In 1838 Joseph Winston was found guilty of usury and fined \$19.33 $\frac{1}{4}$  (the amount of overcharged interest) and costs. In the same year Daniel Doxie was sent to the penitentiary for two years for malicious stabbing, and was the next year followed by James Joyce, who had a sentence for the same length of time for malicious shooting. In 1838, for the first time, the court "absolutely and forever" burst asunder a matrimonial bond liberating James Gates from his sacred vows to Elizabeth Gates. In 1839 Mathew Thomas, Lucy Sorrell, Betsy Turner, Patsy Hicks and Betsy Sorrell pleaded guilty to a presentment for an unlawful assembly, thereby contributing \$1 each to the State fund. In the same year Andrew Dunean began a four years' term in the State prison for counterfeiting. Haywood Keith went for three years for horse stealing, and Guilford Paine four years for larceny.

In 1842 the grand jury presented that "Robert Bogle, of said county, yeoman,  
 \* \* \* \* \* not having the fear of God before his eyes, but being  
 instigated by the devil, with force and arms in the county upon one Caleb Pyle in the  
 peace of God and of the State, \* \* \* \* \* with a certain  
 piece of timber of no value, did assault feloniously, unlawfully, wilfully, deliberately  
 maliciously, premeditatedly and with malice aforethought," etc., inflicting "mortal  
 wounds of which said Pyle instantly died." Bogle was convicted of manslaughter and  
 given six years' confinement in the State prison. In the same year, after a long and  
 tedious trial, John J. Elzey was found guilty of murder in the second degree, and sent to  
 the penitentiary for ten years. In 1848 Hardy Bloodworth and Mary Ford were indicted  
 for duplicity in murder of the first degree. Bloodworth was found not guilty. After a  
 protracted effort to get a decision, Mary Ford was granted a change of venue. Leth-



Walker, after being on trial for a number of years for the same offense, was also granted a change of venue. These were aggravated cases, both parties having been accused of murdering "infants of young and tender years." Josiah B. and Claiborn W. Black were acquitted of a charge of murder in 1850. In 1855 Martin, a slave, murdered his master, — Lawrence, and in 1856 was hung. Never has any other capital execution taken place in the county.

In 1866 Marshall Hopewood was cleared of the charge of murdering Robert Ross. Hiram C. Harris, for murdering Willis Frauk, was sentenced to ninety-nine years in the penitentiary, the decision of the inferior court having been sustained by the supreme court. About the same time Isaac Daws was found "not guilty as charged" of the murder of C. C. Gulley. In 1867 John B. Short was proceeding to the matrimonial altar (to a justice of the peace) with his intended bride on the same horse behind him. He was followed by Sambo and W. J. Cook, brothers of the bride, and shot, from the wounds of which he died in a few days. The Cooks were indicted for murder in the first degree, but broke jail. Isaac B. Collius was accused of instigating the murder, and for five years this case was before the court, costing the State about \$2,000, and resulting in his acquittal.

Judge Edmund Dillahunt, of Columbia, sat upon the bench from 1836 to 1852. He was a man of fine personal appearance, benevolent in demeanor and of high moral character. His court was a "temple of moral training," and dignified decorum was required at his bar. He was a fine lawyer and an excellent judge. "His charges to the juries were always sermons," and aside from his official duties he often gave the people of Lewisburg lectures on morality and religion. Judge Dillahunt was succeeded by William P. Martin, also of Columbia, who served until 1860, and was re-elected to another term in 1870, serving until 1877, when age compelled him to give his seat to John V. Wright, who held courts until the expiration of Martin's term in 1878. Judge Martin was a man of great ability, both as a judge and a lawyer. From 1860 to 1865 court was held by special judges. John C. Walker came to the bench in 1865, and was succeeded by Hillary Ward, who served from 1866 until 1868, and he by A. M. Hughes from 1868 to 1870. In 1871 the increased business of the court demanded a special criminal court, of which T. M. Jones was the first judge. In 1872 W. S. McLemore was elected criminal judge, and held until that court was abolished in 1878. He was then elected to fill the judicial term now closing. The attorney-generals have been as follows: James H. Thomas, 1836; Nathaniel Baxter, 1842; Lunsford M. Bramblett, 1847; A. M. Hughes, 1848; Nathan Adams, 1854; James L. Seudder, J. J. Noah and A. C. Hickey, from 1865 to 1868; Noble Smithson, 1868; J. H. Fussell, 1870 to 1886.

The chancery court was established in 1836 with Lunsford M. Bramblitt as chancellor. He was succeeded in 1844 by Terry H. Cahall, who served until 1851, when L. D. Frierson came to the bench, continuing until 1866, and was succeeded by David Campbell. Then John P. Steele was chancellor until 1868, and after his term John C. Walker sat upon the bench for two years. In 1870 W. S. Flemming was elected, and was re-elected in 1878 to serve the term closing in 1886.

At the first circuit court were present Samuel D. Frierson, Erwin J. Frierson, William P. Martin, William T. Ross and W. H. Wisener, all of whom were licensed to practice as attorneys and counsellors at law. Before the war these courts were regularly visited by almost all the prominent lawyers of this part of the State. James K. Polk was a familiar figure at this bar, and it is claimed that he was in Lewisburg attending a lawsuit when the news of his nomination as a candidate for the presidency reached him.

Robert G. Paine, W. P. Davis & Son, Gideon B. Black and — Powell were able resident attorneys before the war. Since the war R. K. Kercheval, John F. Moore and Thomas F. Lewis were successful members of this bar. At present the following are attorneys at law in Lewisburg: Richard Warner, who was a member of the constitutional convention of 1870, a member of the Legislature in 1878 and a member of Congress in 1880-84; Col. J. H. Lewis;\* W. N. Cowden, who served a part of one term in the Legis-

\*For sketches see Biographical department.



lature, and was then made clerk of the supreme court; James J. Murray; A. N. Miller, assistant United States district attorney; E. M. Miller; C. T. Swanson;\* J. L. Marshall;\* P. C. Smithson;\* C. A. Armstrong;\* H. K. Moss; L. A. Thompson and W. W. Walker.

In the Creek war of 1812-14 a few persons, from what is now within the limits of Marshall County, attached themselves to Gen. Jackson's forces at Fayetteville. These men followed the fortunes of their indomitable leader in that campaign. Among those who were with Jackson were James Orr, of the vicinity of Verona, and Mr. Lawrence near Mooresville. John Hatchett, James Shaw, Capt. Andrew Patterson and Samuel Hillis, of Lewisburg and vicinity, were veterans of the battle of New Orleans, and lived in the county after its organization. John Hay, Christian Harbor, and Richard Warner, father of Hon. Richard Warner, of Lewisburg, were also at the battle of New Orleans, the latter of whom was wounded there in a skirmish in December, 1814. These men were honored with a special mark of distinction on all stated occasions during their lives. In the Seminole war two regiments of troops rendezvoused at Fayetteville in June, 1836; these were the first and second regiments. Over these Gen. Armstrong was elected brigadier-general. They left for the seat of war July 4. No regularly organized company went from Marshall, but a number joined a company while organizing at Crooked Springs near Fayetteville, in Lincoln County.

On the outbreak of the war with Mexico two companies from Marshall were enlisted, one of infantry and one of cavalry. The infantry company was attached to the First Regiment, and was commanded by Capt. Harris Maulden. The lieutenants were W. P. Davis and Wade McCrary; L. Cooper, A. G. Cooper, J. E. Fowler and R. H. McCrary, were sergeants, and H. Hardin, T. F. Winston, Willis Collins and Elisha Luna, were corporals. The muster roll included William Acuff, John Alexander, N. W. Burks, T. A. Bostwick, Alex Bingham, I. B. Cook, Samuel Davis, J. F. Davidson, B. C. Dobson, E. R. Dabney, W. W. Emmerson, J. C. Emmerson, Q. C. Fleming, W. T. Fossett, William Griffin, Joseph Hall, J. B. Kiecham, R. S. Luna, B. F. Luna, A. M. Meadows, Hampton Myers, J. H. Nichols, W. H. Peacock, Moxey Rone, R. R. Maney, T. J. Stokes, Mirach Shehane, G. H. Shehane, J. F. Shehane, R. C. Williams, J. R. Owensby, John Arnold, W. S. Bowers, Isaac Bearden, J. L. Bryant, M. B. Carter, O. Clark, A. S. Duvall, C. Dickson, William Dodd, William Ewing, M. Fowler, T. C. Fluty, G. W. Fluty, R. L. B. Gray, E. H. Gray, James Hagan, Alex Jackson, J. B. Luna, J. A. Moore, R. W. Moore, J. A. Morton, John M. Parks, W. C. Porch, I. Stone, A. P. Short, Elias Snell, F. E. Smith, J. H. Walls, J. Thompson, J. B. Wyatt and James Freeman. The company marched from Lewisburg to Nashville by way of Stegall's Mills, Mr. McEwen's and Beech's farms. The company left Lewisburg May 31, and reached Nashville June 3, boarded the "Commune" on the 6th of June, and was transferred to the "Tennessee" at Smithland on the 8th, and arrived at New Orleans on the 13th. On the 17th the regiment embarked on the "E. N. Chapman," and on the 20th anchored off the Brazos. The regiment was carried up the Rio Grande by vessel and landed at Camargo, thence marched to Monterey, where it took part in that severe engagement, which resulted in the capture of that town. The regiment suffered not only in the battle but terribly from fevers and other diseases. On December 19 the two Tennessee infantry regiments were formed into a brigade under Col. W. B. Campbell. After considerable marching and some desultory fighting, the regiment was put on board the "Jubilee" February 26, and moved to Vera Cruz, where it arrived March 11, and landed March 12. The regiments continued in the siege of Vera Cruz till its capitulation on the 27th. The men were severely engaged at the battle and capture of Cerro Gordo on April 18. The twelve months' men went as far as Jalapa, when they were ordered to Vera Cruz to be discharged. The men arrived at Vera Cruz on May 10, and on the 11th they took ship for New Orleans, where they arrived on the 21st. They were mustered out and paid off May 26. The company arrived at Nashville June 2, and returned home June 5. Of the seventy-three men enlisted in the company forty-three were killed, discharged or died of disease.

\*For sketches see biographical department.



The cavalry company was commanded by Capt. Milton A. Haynes. The other commissioned and non-commissioned officers were W. B. Richardson, William Chambliss, William Brownlow, Jr., Robert G. McClure, Joseph A. Clayton, J. R. Haynes, R. M. Patterson, Joseph Gresham, John G. Taylor and A. J. Nanee. The company was organized at Cornersville, and mustered into the service at Nashville June 8, 1861. The place of rendezvous for the cavalry was near Memphis. These troops proceeded to Mexico by way of Little Rock and Washington, Ark., and through Titus County, Tex. The company consisted of ten officers, eighty privates, two buglers and one blacksmith.

There was great unanimity of sentiment for the South in the late war after the firing on Fort Sumter. The first volunteers from this county were in Turney's First Tennessee, but no whole company was sent out till in April, 1861, when the Seventeenth was raised. This regiment assembled in Franklin County in May, and on the 27th of that month it started for Camp Trousdale, Sumner County. It was organized June 11 by the election of T. W. Newman, colonel; T. C. H. Miller, lieutenant-colonel, and A. L. Landis, major. The companies in the Seventeenth from this county were C, F and H. The commissioned officers of Company C at the organization were R. C. Williams, captain; J. C. Davis and F. M. Orr, lieutenants. The officers of Company F were R. P. Hunter, captain; John Begger, William Wallace and J. B. Hunter, lieutenants. The officers of Company H were R. H. McCrary, captain; W. H. Holder, G. W. Collis and David Sanders, lieutenants. May 8, 1862, the regiment re-enlisted for two years and was reorganized. In Company C J. C. Davis became captain; F. M. Orr, J. W. McCrary and R. H. Armstrong, lieutenants. J. C. Cooper became captain of Company F; R. H. McCullough, William Byers and Lee Carthey, lieutenants. The captain of Company H was G. H. Owen; the lieutenants were J. P. Tally, A. L. Elzy and Z. W. Ewing. On reorganization T. C. H. Miller was elected colonel; W. W. Floyd, lieutenant-colonel, and A. S. Marks, major.

The Seventeenth Regiment left Camp Trousdale July 23, armed with flint-lock guns, and arrived at Bristol, Va., July 26, where it remained till August 3, when it was sent to Russellville, E. Tenn., thence to Cumberland Gap, where it arrived August 8. September 14 the regiment left Cumberland Gap and was with the advance of Zollicoffer into Kentucky. The regiment was engaged at the battle of Mill Spring, or Fishing Creek, January 19, 1862. The regiment arrived at Livingston January 24, and at Murfreesboro February 19. February 28 the regiment left for Iuka and Corinth, where it was armed with English rifles. May 28 the regiment left Corinth and arrived at Tupelo June 8. July 28 the regiment left for Chattanooga, where it arrived August 4. At Chattanooga the army was reorganized, and the Seventeenth became a part of Johnson's brigade, of Buckner's division, of Hardee's corps. It was in the Kentucky campaign, and September 16 assisted in the capture of Munfordsville with its garrison. The regiment was in the severe engagement at Perryville, October 8; thence the regiment went with the army to Middle Tennessee. The regiment arrived at Murfreesboro December 28, and was assigned to the right under Gen. Breckinridge. In the three days of terrible battle the Seventeenth lost heavily, but sustained itself gallantly. It then fell back with the army to Tullahoma, where it remained until active operations began again. After some minor movements the Seventeenth took part in the two days' battle at Chickamauga on the 19th and 20th of September, losing 145 men. It advanced with the army to Chattanooga, where it lay till November 23, when Johnson's brigade, to which it belonged, was sent with Longstreet against Knoxville. November 29 the Seventeenth served as a supporting column to McLaw in an assault upon Fort Loudon. After the defeat at Knoxville the army fell back to Rogersville December 4. The regiment remained in East Tennessee till May, 1864, suffering greatly for want of food and clothing. In March the regiment was asked to re-enlist, and to a man they obeyed. May 2 the regiment took train at Abington, Va., for Petersburg. It was engaged in the defense of Petersburg and Richmond till the close of the war. The regiment was severely engaged at Drury's Bluff May 15 and 16, 1864. Col. Floyd was killed and about sixty men were lost in this engagement. The Seventeenth



was again engaged February 5, 1865, at Hatcher's Run. Its last battle was fought April 2, 1865, in the defense of Petersburg, where it lost half its numbers. The remnant of the regiment was surrendered at Appomattox April 9, 1865.

The New Hope Company (Eighth Tennessee) from Marshall County was commanded by Capt. J. L. Bryant. The lieutenants were J. P. Holland, B. B. Bowers, T. F. Brooks, with T. E. Russell orderly sergeant. A sketch of the Eighth Regiment may be found in the State history.

The Thirty-second Regiment was commanded by Ed Cook as colonel, W. P. Moore, lieutenant-colonel, and W. J. Brownlow, major. On the re-organization Ed Cook was re-elected colonel; William P. O'Neal, lieutenant-colonel, and J. P. McGuire, major. The Thirty-second was represented from this county by one company, of which William P. O'Neal was captain, and Jasper Smiley, Calvin Coffey and Frank Hall were lieutenants. On the re-organization Frank Hall became captain, Jasper Smiley, Calvin Coffey and J. Sanford lieutenants. See elsewhere for a history of the Thirty-second Regiment.

One company from Marshall composed of 101 men was sent to the Forty-first Regiment. This company was known as the Lewisburg and Cornersville Company. The company officers of this company were R. G. McClure, captain; J. C. Osborn, J. M. Vancleave and R. P. Robins, lieutenants. The regimental officers at first were Robert Farquaharson, colonel; R. G. McClure, lieutenant-colonel, and T. G. Miller, major. On re-organization Farquaharson was re-elected colonel, J. D. Tillman, lieutenant-colonel, and T. G. Miller, major. From Camp Trousdale the Forty-first was sent to Bowling Green; thence on December 23d to Fort Donelson, where it was captured February 15, 1862. The men were exchanged at Vicksburg in September and the regiment reorganized at Clinton. The regiment marched and counter-marched through Tennessee and northern Mississippi till January, 1863, when it was ordered to Port Hudson. On May 2 it was ordered to Jackson to avert the doom overhanging Pemberton and Vicksburg. After the fall of Vicksburg it was ordered, September 7, to Mobile. It did guard duty on the coast for a time, but was ordered up to Chickamauga and again joined Johnston's army at Dalton in May, 1864. It took part in the Atlanta campaign till the fall of Atlanta; thence was ordered into Tennessee; was at Franklin and Nashville and was then sent to North Carolina, where it surrendered at the close of the war. Its brigade commanders were Bushrod, Johnson, Maney, Gregg and Strahl.

There were three companies for the Fifty-third Tennessee Regiment raised in this county—Companies B, E and D. Company B was raised in Lewisburg and vicinity. W. B. Holden was chosen first captain, but was succeeded by W. F. Collins as captain in 1862. The lieutenants of this company were J. J. Murray, J. M. Hawkins and W. M. Patterson. This company at first numbered about eighty-five men. Company E was raised in the vicinity of Mooresville and Wilson Hill. I. H. Hills was chosen the first captain, but he was succeeded by S. C. Orr. The lieutenants of this company were Andrew Bryant, Joseph Anderson and George W. Moore. Company D was raised at Cornersville by T. F. Winston. On the organization of the regiment Capt. Winston was chosen lieutenant-colonel, and W. H. Wilkes was chosen captain; W. P. Lewis, N. L. Caulless and John A. Perry, lieutenants. On reorganization W. P. Lewis was made captain; N. L. McCaulless, John A. Perry and E. A. McCollum, lieutenants. W. H. Wilkes was elected colonel on reorganization, and W. B. Holden, major, who afterward became colonel. The regiment was mustered into the service December 17, 1861. It was engaged at Fort Donelson, Port Hudson, the Vicksburg and the Atlanta campaigns. It took an active part at New Hope Church and at the poor house near Atlanta; at the last engagement it suffered terribly. The regiment was in Hood's advance, participating at Franklin and Nashville. After this disastrous campaign it was sent to North Carolina, where it surrendered with the remnant of its numbers.

Company A, Baxter Smith's Fourth Cavalry, was organized at Nolensville, November 1, 1862, and was sworn into service soon after. The company officers were D. W. Alexander, captain; W. H. McLean, W. C. Green and R. O. McLean, lieutenants. This



company originally consisted of 107 men; but a remnant was left at the close of the war.

Company A, Starnes' Fourth Tennessee Regiment, was raised by Capt. P. C. Haynes. The lieutenants were Aaron Thompson, J. C. Cundiff and B. F. Boyd. On reorganization Capt. Haynes became lieutenant-colonel, and Aaron Thompson was promoted to the captaincy. The officers of Company D of this regiment were D. S. McCullough, captain Alfred Dysart, Monroe Fisher and Dr. McCullough, lieutenants. Alfred Dysart, who had become captain, was killed at Thompson Station, and was succeeded by W. M. Robinson. These men were sworn into the service in October, 1861, and were assigned duty at Camp Cheatham. A full account of this regiment is to be found in the State history.

There were three companies for Marshall, in the Eleventh Cavalry. One company was commanded by Capt. T. C. H. Miller, with E. H. Hamilton,—Raney, as lieutenants. This company was raised north of Duck River and was composed of about 100 men. The second company was M. M. Swim's company. The commissioned officers were M. M. Swim, captain; James Ferguson and James Swim, lieutenants. These men were also enlisted in the northern part of the county. A third company of this regiment was raised at Cornersville, by Capt. Gordon, of Giles County. The last named company was made up from both Marshall and Giles Counties.

The last company raised in the county was the one recruited by Capt. E. J. Neil. This company was raised in the northern part of the county in 1864, and was attached to Col. N. W. Carter's regiment. The Eleventh, above mentioned, was surrendered at Washington, Va., and Col. Carter's regiment at Selma, Ala.

It is a noticeable fact that the cavalry and infantry forces raised in this county were nearly equal in number, and that nearly all the cavalry was from the northern part of the county, while the infantry was from the southern part.

On April 19, 1861, Capt. T. C. H. Miller was presented with an elegant flag, by the ladies of Chapel Hill. This was presented by the hands of Miss Narcissa Wilhorte, now the wife of William McLean, of Nashville. Lieut. J. B. Hunter, made an appropriate and impressive response, accepting the flag on behalf of the company. Capt. Alexander's company also received an elegant silk flag, which was presented by Miss Anna Patterson, while the men were *en route* for Nashville. J. L. Orr made a speech accepting the flag, tendering the thanks of the company, and pledging their lives in its defense, saying it should never be "trailed in the dust of dishonor."

By the act of the Legislature, creating the county, Richard Warner, William Smith, Holman R. Fowler, George W. McBride and William D. Orr were appointed commissioners to select and procure by purchase or otherwise not less than fifty acres of land for the county seat, the name of which was to be known as Lewisburg. Abner Houston donated fifty acres where the town now stands, and thus secured its location. This land was estimated to be worth \$400. On the last day of November and the first two days of December, 1836, were sold 149 lots for a sum total of \$22,861, over five and one-half times the estimated value of the whole fifty acres. Lot 1, Block 7, was purchased by Dale & Phillips for \$735, being the highest price paid for any one lot. Willis M. Hopwood paid \$700 for Lot 6, Block 5. The lowest price paid was \$31.

The town was incorporated by an act of the Legislature December 16, 1837.

The first business establishment of any kind was a small grocery opposite where Col. J. H. Lewis now lives. Abner Houston was the first merchant to sell a general line of goods. Hopwood, Dabney & Co. opened up a store on the south end of the east side of the Square in the spring of 1837. In about two years R. C. Dabney, one of the firm, retired, and the business was continued by Willis M. Hopwood and W. F. McGregor. Elfred Dysart, Alexander McClure, Jack Appleby, Lorenzo Anderson and Branson Caple were also merchants before 1840. John Hatchett was the first postmaster. For several years saloons or groceries were the most numerous and most popular business establishments and it is said that at one time there were not less than a dozen "liquor shops" in the town.



In the forties business was conducted by Abner Houston, Hopwood & McGregor, Fisher & Ewing, Hatchett & Calahan, John Major, James Webb and Samuel Ewing.

In the fifties: Fisher & Ewing, Hatchett & Calahan, John Major, James Webb, Thomas Murray, Laws & Son and Porter & Davis, among others, were the principal merchants. A considerable amount of business was transacted in those days, although there were but a few business houses.

During the war business was almost at a standstill. In the seventh decade the firms which did a general mercantile trade were Ewing & Calahan, Ewing & Bro., James Webb, John Major, Thomas Murray, R. A. Fraley and Ewing & Boren.

In the seventies Thomas Murray, Ewing & Boren, J. M. Hawkins, W. D. Fisher & Co., Neil & Dark, J. K. Davis & Co., M. C. West & Co., Antry & Braley and Montgomery Bros. were general merchants. Druggists were S. D. & J. C. C. Brents, Hardison, Brents & Murray, Elliott & Cunningham, J. A. Braley and P. L. Atkisson. Furniture dealers and undertakers were J. M. & J. H. Haynes and W. H. Wood. Nearly all the general merchants kept groceries.

Since the building of the railroad to Lewisburg, business has rapidly and firmly increased; elegant brick blocks have been built, and it favorably compares with other towns of a larger population. Present business, general merchandising, etc.—V. O. Hays, Ewing & Adams, J. M. Hawkins and J. M. Brown; groceries—J. E. McRady, Woods & McCord, J. H. Wells, J. M. Brown, J. T. Kercheval, C. C. McKinney & Son, W. W. Miller, W. P. Irvine, G. R. Braley and T. C. Beard; drugs—J. A. Braley and T. C. Black; hardware—Hardison & Tate; hardware and grain—Woods & McCord, and Coffee, Woods & Co.; stoves and tinware—T. P. Garrett; saddlery—Willis Meniffee & Co.; jewelry—John T. Murray; photographer—J. M. Patterson; livery—George W. Davis and Davis & London; blacksmith and wood shop—London & Knudson; blacksmiths—John W. Hooten, W. J. Looney & Co. and W. C. Buchanan; tan-yard—W. A. Braley; planing-mill—G. A. McClane; flonring-mill—Coffee, Woods & Co.; general produce—A. C. Brents; buggies, etc., Irvine & Black; marble works—W. H. Merritt; hotels—A. B. Stetwell (Stetwell Honse), and Coffey Bros. & Hardison (Coffey Honse); saloons—G. W. Davis, J. T. Edwards, J. M. Collins and Hendricks & Edwards; physicians—Drs. S. T. Hardison, J. B. Neil and T. E. Reed; dentist—P. D. Houston; newspapers—in 1847 the *Marshall Democrat* was commenced by Charles A. French, which was of short duration. The publication of the *Lewisburg Gazette*, by R. C. Russ, was begun in 1848, and continued about two years. Another paper, known as the *Marshall Messenger*, was published for a short time by Sewell & Bills. In 1859 the first number of the *Southern Messenger* was published. It existed until the war, and its various editors and publishers were J. H. Sewell & Co., R. Warner, Jr., and J. W. Knight, and Jo. G. Carrigan & Co. In the campaign of 1860 this paper was "an ont-and-out Breckinridge sheet." In the absence of Mr. Carrigan, the editor, for a few weeks, it was left under the editorial care of V. N. Cowden, who changed its cast and began supporting Douglas, to the deep regret of Mr. Carrigan, but with an increased patronage.

The *Marshall Gazette* was established in 1871 by Figures, Binford & Brandon. In 1873 it was purchased by Ewing, Armstrong & Kercheval, and in a short time Ewing & Kercheval became sole proprietors. They continue to manage it successfully. From March, 1881, to July, 1883, the *Lewisburg News* was published by Cowden & Reed the first month, and afterward by Cowden & Moss.

The Bank of Lewisburg was organized November 7, 1882, with a capital stock of \$30,000. J. N. Sullivan was the first president, and T. W. Brents the first cashier. R. S. Montgomery was the second president, and in a short time was succeeded by R. L. Adams in September, 1885. Brents was succeeded by J. T. Dean, who has been cashier since September, 1885, at which time the capital was reduced to \$20,000. The bank has a stated surplus of \$4,000.

The secret societies of Lewisburg are as follows: Lewisburg Lodge, No. 7, I. O. O. F., was chartered August 18, 1845, by the following members: Wilson P. Davis, W. F.



McGregor, Brandon W. Cowden, Charles C. Shehan, Levi Cochran, S. B. Ewing, James Beckett and James Smith. It now has a membership of forty-four. Dillahunty Lodge, No. 112, F. & A. M., was instituted October 8, 1845. John W. Laws was Master; George W. Record, Senior Warden, and F. W. King, Junior Warden. Lewisburg Lodge, No. 270, K. of H., was authorized to organize by a charter dated September 5, 1876. The charter members were C. A. Armstrong, W. P. Bullock, A. N. Coffey, J. J. Murray, J. S. Nolen, R. C. Rives, H. H. Smith, R. Warner, Jr., and J. A. Yarbrough. Magnolia Lodge, No. 152, K. & L. of H., began with thirty-four members in 1880. The I. O. G. T. also have a lodge.

Lewisburg has four churches, owned respectively by the Presbyterians, Cumberland Presbyterians, Methodists and Christians. The Christian Church is a fine brick building. The Cumberland Presbyterian Church, built in connection with the Odd Fellows Hall, is also brick. The other two are good frame edifices.

Cornersville received its name from the fact that it was located near the corners of Bedford, Lincoln, Giles and Maury Counties. The first merchandising was done by Thompson & Wardlaw as early as 1815 or 1818. After them an Irishman named Covantry did business one year on the "credit basis" and failed. James Haynes was among the very first to sell goods. Ephraim Massey, Bayne & Simmons and Cruteher & Marsh were merchants before 1835. In 1839 Zenas Baird began merchandising, and in 1848 was succeeded by his son, W. E. Baird, who still continues the trade. McClelland & Harris, James Moffett and John N. Patrick were prominent merchants after 1839.

Present business: W. E. Baird, James F. Kennedy and L. J. Nance are general merchants; John R. Jones, A. C. Clayton & Co. and John R. Fowler keep family groceries; Dr. E. A. Norton is the druggist; the physicians are Drs. L. C. Pillow, A. Jones, E. A. Norton and M. D. Kelley; the town contains but one saloon, owned by W. P. Cochran. The Cornersville Flouring-Mill, owned by Clayton, Davis & Co., was built in 1883, and is now receiving roller process improvements. The Presbyterians, Cumberland Presbyterians and Methodists each have church edifices. The Mount Vernon Lodge, No. 25, I. O. O. F., was chartered April 1, 1847. It now has not more than ten members in good standing. Cornersville Lodge, No. 126, F. & A. M., has about thirty members. The K. of H. also have a lodge.

Chapel Hill is located in the northern part of the county. W. S. Mayfield sold goods there about 1838 or 1840. After him J. B. Fulton did a large business for many years. Other merchants have been E. T. Williams and Williams & Glenn. At present the merchants are William Branson and W. B. Glenn. John Williams has a drug store. Chapel Hill Lodge, No. 160, F. & A. M., was chartered in 1848 or 1849, and is now in a good financial condition. The Odd Fellows once had a lodge. The village contains three church buildings, owned, respectively, by the Christians, Methodists and Cumberland Presbyterian orders.

The physicians are Drs. Womack, A. B. Robinson and J. W. Morton. Earlier physicians have been J. H. Robinson and J. S. Gentry.

Farmington is said to be the oldest town in the State south of Duck River. It was not incorporated, however, until 1830, but as early as 1809 several settlements were made so near together as to present the appearance of a village. It has many years since given up its charter. Its name was derived from its being a "town of farmers," or being in a splendid farming region. From 1823 to 1830 Eakin & Co. did a good business, and in 1830 William J. Whitthorne began merchandising. John Ramsey managed the business for these firms from 1828 to about 1835. Lile A. Ewing and William and Abram Robinson were successful merchants before the war. Since then Hoyle & Carpenter, Boren & Erwin, Carpenter & Montgomery and Neil & Shearin have done business. At present John Ramsey & Son and Robinson & Liggett are general merchants. W. C. Ransom is the practicing physician. John Ramsey has lived at Farmington since 1823, and is now ninety years old.

Verona, first known as Tyrone, began its village life in 1859. However, J. L. Ewing



had a store and mill there forty years ago. Since a short time after the war it has been known as Verona. Merchants have been Houston & Stilwell, Fisher & Robinson, H. C. McQuiddy and Borean & Bro., the last two of whom are now there. A flouring-mill is owned by Regen & Bro. The village contains a saddlery, a blacksmith and wood shop and two churches.

Belfast is the first station on the railroad southeast of Lewisburg. Muse Bros. were the first merchants in 1838. Others were Robert Williams and Smiley & Armstrong. J. L. Orr and James Sims are the business men at present. At "Old Belfast," Robert Williams had a store for many years but it was moved to the station when the railroad was built.

Caney Spring has two stores, one blacksmith shop and a carding factory. A Methodist Church is located near. Caney Spring Lodge, No. 94 was in existence in 1858. The trustees were William McLean, J. W. Carson, J. M. Taylor, J. King, and W. S. Allen.

Holt's Corner, a small village in the extreme northern part of the county, has two stores, a blacksmith shop, two cotton gins, a Methodist Church and an academy.

Spring Place has been a village for many years. Since about 1875 the postoffice has been known by the name of Areher. It is located on the head waters of Richmond Creek. Archer Beasley has a store and McBride & Compton have a saw and grist-mill.

South Berlin dates its beginning with the building of the railroad. It began with one store owned by W. A. Jackson and a blacksmith shop, and has succeeded in "holding its own." Old Berlin, which was near where South Berlin now is, was a good business village and was once incorporated before the war. It does not now exist.

Mooreville was a good business village before the war. S. B. Howlett was a very successful merchant for about forty years. William Bryant, now there, has been a merchant for many years. The place took its name from Ashley Moore who lived there in early days.

Silver Greek, a railroad station at the Maury County line, has a store kept by R. C. Harris, and a blacksmith shop by W. N. Hammonds.

Rich Creek, located between Chapel Hill and Farmington, has two merchants—J. W. Boren and D. A. Reavis. There are several country stores in the county known by the following names: Robinson Fork, New Hope, Lunn's Store, Beasley, Delina, Lillard's Mills and Cochran's Mill. The mill at the last mentioned place was built by Levi Cochran. It is a saw and grist-mill. Lillard's is a flouring-mill.

The Lewisburg Male Academy was incorporated by an act of the Legislature January 18, 1838, by James C. Record, G. W. Haywood, William McClure, B. G. Blackwell, William Williams, H. B. Kelsey, Stephen C. Chitwood and David McGaughey. The house was a two-story brick building and stood on the lot now owned by Richard Warner. The lot on which the academy stood was donated by the town commissioners. This was the principal school for boys until the opening of the war. The Female Academy originated in about the same manner as the Male Academy. The first building was a one-story frame structure, of two rooms. This school supplied the wants of the county till it was closed by the war. Marshall Academy was established February 5, 1842, under the law providing for county seminaries. The trustees of Marshall Academy were J. C. Record, George W. Haywood, James Osborn, Levi Cochran, Thomas Ross, Benjamin Williams and John Paxton. The trustees were made perpetual by law, as in the above institutions. Marshall Academy never fulfilled the expectations of its friends.

The two academies at Lewisburg were sold and the Lewisburg Institute erected in their stead in 1875. The building erected was a three-story brick, but the walls threatening to give way, the upper story was taken down and a two-story building made of it. The first trustees were W. G. Loyd, R. A. Ogilvie, Joe McBride, James A. Woods and W. R. Kercheval. The school was managed as a Masonic institution. The building was purchased by Rev. C. R. Darnell, who conducted a school in the building until his death. The school next became a joint-stock concern, and a school was conducted in it till 1882, when the building was burned. In 1883 a new two-story frame building was erected.



This is also a stock concern and is managed by Prof. J. B. Haynes, county superintendent. This is managed as a consolidated school so long as the public funds hold out. The school is divided into three departments: literary, music and art. The faculty embraces J. B. Haynes, A. B., principal; W. W. McLean, B. S., Miss Emma Kercheval and Miss May F. Whitsitt, assistants in the literary department; Mrs. Fannie Brown, music; Miss Sallie Cayce, art. The curriculum embraces a course of ten years and includes the sciences and the ancient and modern languages.

The report of the scholastic population for that year shows the whites to amount to 3,874, the colored to 1,623; total 5,497. The number enrolled 3,000, the number in attendance 2,250. The total number of white teachers employed 46, the colored 11; total of both 57. The State fund for the same year was \$2,564, county, \$8,006.73; total, \$10,570.73. The report for 1883 gives a male white population of 2,597; female, 2,597; total, 4,943. Colored male, 837; female, 1,615; grand total, 6,558. The last report shows a white male population of 2,861; female, 2,646; total, 5,507. Colored male, 979; female, 905; total, 1,884; grand total, 7,341. The same report shows an enrollment of 5,849, or over 787. The number of days of school is 97; the average compensation for teachers per month, \$36.38. The total number of schoolhouses in the county is 38. The number of schools in the county is 85. In these are employed 84 white and 20 colored teachers. The estimated value of school property is \$14,053. The expense for running the schools for 1885-86, including repairs on buildings, teachers salaries, etc., was \$12,503.18. Superintendent Haynes has prepared a manual of rules and regulations and a course of study for the public schools, which is a well studied work and is destined to materially aid the county teachers in their work. The sentiment and the schools of Marshall have a tendency onward and upward.

Consolidated schools are found in most all the towns and villages of the county; in addition to these schools being consolidated schools, the most of them are incorporated under the "four mile law." Enough have been incorporated to drive saloons from the county except in Lewisburg and Cornersville, which are operating under charters. The Farmington school is both a consolidated and an incorporated school. It is divided into a literary and music department. The school is under the management of Prof. M. M. Gattis. A consolidated school at Cornersville consists of a literary and music course. The Cornersville schools are under the management of Prof. Bridges. The schools of Mooresville are also consolidated schools. The schools are divided into two departments, a literary and a music department. The literary department employs two teachers and the music one. The principal of the Mooresville schools is W. W. McLean. At both Verona and Belfast are consolidated schools, having the two usual courses and each requiring three teachers. The principal of the former is Prof. Luttelow and of the latter Prof. John Green. The public school system was first put into operation in 1874.

The church known as Wilson Hill or Globe Creek Church, was organized in 1811. They were formerly known as the "Schismatics." Here was held the first and only camp-meeting by the Christians in the county. In 1844 the membership of Wilson Hill was 136, including 35 heads of families and 12 servants. The ministers at that time were Revs. Barrett and McCord; the elders A. Laveuder and H. Phillips; the deacons, John Wilson and J. Robbins. This church has had a prosperous existence, but was greatly injured for the time being by the J. R. Collinsworth defection. The Year Book for 1885 gives P. Q. Houston as one of the elders, the church membership at 100, the number of Sabbath-school pupils at 50, the number of teachers and officers 6, and the value of church property at \$1,000. The Cedar Creek Church was organized in June, 1841. In a few years the membership was 101, and in 1844 it numbered 19 males, 16 heads of families and 3 servants. The house was erected in 1844, with Brother McCord as pastor, Joshua and Joel Hardison and John Fox, elders; J. Beard and S. L. Hardison were the deacons. A new church has since been built within the limits of Maury County, called Antioch, which has taken the place of Cedar Creek.

According to an authority at hand, what is now Cane Creek was separated from the association of United Baptists in 1823; another authority has it much later. The mem-



bership in 1844 was 126. Monthly meetings were held till 1839, when semi-monthly meetings were held. On the expulsion of Rev. Willis Hepwood all the heads of families, except John England and John Blackwell, left the church, the whole numbering nearly 500. The members followed Hepwood and built a new church, called Liberty, about one-half mile from the old church. A great revival was held at Liberty in 1851, by Rev. C. R. Collinsworth, at which there were 156 members added to the church. The present membership is reported at 80, Sunday-school scholars 30, and church property worth \$1,000.

A division of Liberty Church was made in 1841, and Cane Creek organized with 45 members and a new church erected. The membership of Cane Creek is 200, Sunday-school pupils 60, and church property is worth \$2,500. In 1840 there were between 30 and 40 members on Tory Creek with no house of worship, but these have united at Beech Grove or elsewhere since and a new house erected at Beech Grove. In 1828 a church was organized at Berea, near Chapel Hill, by Rev. J. K. Speer. The church soon became quite strong, numbering at one time 120 members. Among the leading members and officers were J. Biddington, J. Patton, H. Wilsou, J. M. Barnes and J. A. Manire. The two last named managed a church school for a time at Berea. Owing to the overflow of the river the membership was changed to Old Lasea and Cedar Creek. The church at Lewisburg was organized in 1836, and in eight years the membership numbered 136. The first elders were J. McCord, John Harden and D. B. Bills; the deacons were J. Bills and E. R. Hoover. The first house of worship was erected in 1845, a new brick house is now building in Lewisburg at a cost of about \$4,000. The present membership is 200.

The pioneer denomination of Marshall County was the Presbyterian, and its first church was Bethberei. This was organized June 1, 1810, by Rev. Samuel Findley, of Kentucky, with the following members: John, Martha and Margaret Dysart; William and Elizabeth Anderson; David McCurdy; John, Eleanor and Elizabeth Cummings; Robert and Nancy Elliott; Edward Bryant; John and Mary Holmes; John, Phidellas, James, Allen, Rebecca and Mary Leiper; James and Mary Coffey; William and Ann Say; Hugh Cathey, and Francis H. Woods. Two of these, Mrs. Mary Holmes and Mrs. Mary Coffey, were living in 1860. The organization sermon was preached by the minister while standing upon a rock, near where the present church now stands, from the text "Upon this rock I will build my church," etc. The first minister was Rev. John Gillespie, who served the church in 1811; Andrew Morrison served 1812-13; Thomas J. Hall, 1814-49; George H. Blair, 1849-53. Revs. Robert Hardin, Thomas Stone, W. J. Frierson and M. S. Kennedy have completed the service of the church till the present time, except intervals of from four months to three years. The ruling elders at first were John Dysart, F. H. Woods and Allen Leiper. The first church was made up from members who were compelled to travel from four to eight miles for a place of worship. The total number of ministers to the present time is 15; the number of ruling elders, 34; the number of deacons, 9; clerks, 7; number of members, 900; sacramental meetings, 150. Allen Leiper served as clerk of the session from 1810 to 1826; John Ramsey, now of Farmington, from 1826 to 1848; Lile A. Ewing, from 1848 to 1853, since which time James S. Ewing has been clerk. The church membership started with 28; in 1815, it was 144; in 1818, it numbered 183. A great revival occurred in 1832, which resulted in about eighty accessions to the church. Notwithstanding the number that had been separated and united into other churches, this congregation still numbers about 125 members. The Presbyterians started the pioneer Sunday-school in this portion of the county, the Rock Creek Sunday-school, or Bethberei, having been organized in 1827. Other Sunday-schools followed at Farmington, Cedar Creek, Hopewell and Piedmont. An auxiliary Bible society was formed by this church in 1815, which is still in existence. This church was the founder of the first temperance society in 1832, within the limits of this county. Bethberei has paid to its pastors an aggregate of \$17,000; to missions, Bible cause, educational purposes, etc., a total of \$23,000, making a sum of \$40,000 for all purposes. In June, 1860, the church



celebrated its fiftieth anniversary by a sermon from Rev. F. A. Ross, and in June, 1885, its seventy-fifth anniversary, the anniversary sermon having been preached by Rev. F. A. Thompson. In 1828 there were churches at Piedmont, or Round Hill, Hopewell, or Bethel, also flourishing Sunday-schools at each of these places, as well as at Farmington and Cedar Creek. The first members at Round Hill, or Piedmont, were Frank Woods, James Coffey, — Ramsey, Albert Anderson, David McCleary, Bedford Woods, John Miller and others. The elders at Bethel were Robert Orr, L. D. Stockton, Alex Adams, Allen Coffey and Amzi Bradshaw. The two churches above mentioned were known as the Old and the New School, but about 1866 or 1867 the two were again united and formed what is now "Union Church." The Rev. P. A. Atkisson is pastor. This church, like all of the Presbyterian Churches, maintain a weekly Sunday-school and prayer meeting. Its membership now is about 125.

The church at Lewisburg was organized in June, 1847, by Rev. Edward McLean with seven members, viz.: Dr. S. W. Penn and wife, G. B. Black, E. E. Ewing and wife, Jane Ewing, Hugh A. Hall and wife. Dr. Penn and Messrs. Hall and Black were ordained elders. The ministers have been E. T. Brantley, 1848-49; George H. Blair, 1850-52; W. C. Dunlap, 1852-53; Robert Hardin, 1854-59; W. H. Verner, 1859-70; W. T. Roser, 1870-72; J. M. Alexander 1872-75; J. T. Rothrock, 1877-80; M. S. Kennedy, 1880 to present. There have been ten elders; those now living are J. L. Reed, J. S. Ewing, A. L. Ewing, J. L. Marshall, J. A. Woods and T. C. Black. The church now has four deacons and a membership of about 100. The church at Cornersville is under the charge of Rev. M. S. Kennedy, who also preaches for the church at Lewisburg.

The pioneer Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Marshall County is Bear Creek Church, near Mooresville. This church was organized in 1814 by Rev. Samuel King. This was soon after the separation of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church from the Primitive Church. The first house erected was a log building. The present brick building was erected about 1860. This is one of the strongest congregations in the county. It now numbers about 240 members. The church at Farmington was organized in 1818 by some elders and lay-members, who were seceders from the Presbyterian Church at Bethberei. This organization soon erected a house of worship. They now have a good house and a membership of about 100. A Sunday-school has been maintained since 1828. The present pastor is Rev. J. D. Bräley. Beech Hill is one of the old churches. It was organized about 1840. The church is served by Rev. J. N. Holt from Eagleville. The membership is about seventy. The Richland Church was organized about 1836 by Rev. Andrew Smith. Among the first members were Richard McCrea, Henry Bishop, Moses Park and others. The membership now is about 150, with A. F. Rankin as pastor. The Cornersville Church was organized about 1830. Among the first members were Capt. W. Harris, Esq., James Hayes and — Park. One of the first pastors was Rev. H. B. Warner. This church now has a good house of worship and a membership of about sixty. Rev. W. A. Bridges is the present pastor. The Bethlehem Church near Berlin was organized between 1850 and 1860 by R. P. Atkisson. The church now numbers about fifty members and owns a good house, with Rev. A. F. Rankin as pastor. The Chapel Hill Church was organized in 1856. It owns a good brick house and has a membership of about eighty.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Lewisburg was organized May 29, 1841, by Rev. Willis Burgess, who continued to labor with the church till 1849. The first elders were Elisha Hurt, William D. Fisher and James M. Bowden. Rev. N. P. Modrall, became pastor and served from 1849 to 1855; L. P. Atkisson, 1855-58 W. W. Hendricks, 1858-60; P. L. Atkisson, 1860-66; S. E. Wilson, 1866-69; S. O. Woods, 1869-72; J. M. Brown, 1878 to the present.

The church had seventeen elders since its organization, the present ones being Jo McBride, M. C. West, R. A. McCord and J. B. Haynes. A brick house of worship was erected some time after organization. This building is still in a good state of preservation and is still in use by the church. This congregation has had a quiet but steady growth since its organization.



Since its reorganization, in 1866, the register shows an enrollment of 194 members. The Cumberland Presbyterians were among the pioneer churches to hold camp-meetings. Two noted camp grounds of this church were Rich Creek and at Col. Levi Cochran's.

The date of the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church South is not exactly known, but it was in the early part of the century. The class was first organized at Carmel, where a house was erected and worship held for many years, when the class was moved to Lewisburg. The class has been at Lewisburg for half a century. The class at Lewisburg belongs to the same circuit as Cornersville, and has a membership of about seventy-five. The present church at Cornersville was built in 1877, the trustees at that time were N. L. McLelland, A. W. Johnson, A. Jones, George T. Allman and J. A. Jarrett. The parsonage for this church and the one at Lewisburg is located at Cornersville.

The church at Chapel Hill was founded by Andrew Patterson between 1840-50. The church was erected in 1847. Lebanon is another one of the old churches of Marshall County. The church at that place was erected in 1844. There are also churches at Berlin, Farmington, Verona, New Hope, Macedonia, Allen's Chapel, McCrary, Mooresville, Mount Zion and Gill's Chapel. The Methodist Church was long celebrated for holding camp-meetings and camp-meeting revivals. One of the old camp grounds was near Lewisburg.

The Primitive Baptists have three churches in Marshall County. This respectable body of the militant was among the pioneer organizations in the county. There are now churches at Rich Creek, Stephen's Grove and Chapel Hill. The church at Rich Creek was organized about 1835-36; the present building was erected in 1871. The membership numbers about 100. Good houses of worship have been erected at each of the other churches.

The Missionary Baptists are represented in the county by churches at Smyrna, Pisgah and one on the Mooresville Pike near Col. John Hill's. These are old churches and have a large membership.



## MAURY COUNTY.

JAMES F. AGNEW was born in Maury County, Tenn., February 16, 1839, and is the son of John Agnew, a native of Virginia, born October, 1804. The father began working for himself at the age of twenty, and was a shoe-maker by trade. He followed this for fifteen years, after which he engaged in farming. In 1827 he took for his second wife Catherine Mitchell, who bore him eight children, our subject being one of them. His first wife bore him two children: William and Sarah, but died shortly after the birth of Sarah. The second wife died July 30, 1883. She was a good wife and mother, and her death was universally regretted, as also was the death of her husband, John Agnew, who followed her May 28, 1884. They were both worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The father of John Agnew was also of the same name. He was born in Ireland, was a shoe-maker by trade, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. Our subject remained on the farm until he was twenty-four years of age, when he began farming for himself. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Third Tennessee Regiment Infantry, and was in the battle of Fort Donelson. He was captured at the latter place, but was afterward released. He was again captured at Jackson, Miss., where he remained a prisoner for some time, but at last was exchanged and paroled, and came home. September 18, 1862, he married Manda P. Turner, a native of Tennessee, born December 20, 1843, and the daughter of William and M. C. (Candle) Turner. To Mr. and Mrs. Agnew were born three children: Effic D., born December 5, 1864; Rufus F., born February 2, 1867, and Addie C., born February 23, 1870. Our subject is a successful farmer, and he and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a Democrat in politics.

ALFRED N. AKIN, clerk of the Maury County Courts, was born in this county February 25, 1841, son of Samuel W. and Eliza C. (Alexander) Akin, natives, respectively, of Williamson and Maury Counties, Tenn. The father was a farmer, and resided in the Twenty-second District until his death October 27, 1856. He was magistrate of his district a number of years and gained some celebrity as a skilled mechanic and inventor, having invented a corn and cotton cultivator, which was acknowledged as a very superior and useful patent. Alfred N. Akin was reared and educated in the county, and began mercantile life as a clerk at fifteen years of age. He was connected with the quartermaster's department under Gen. Marcus J. Wright during the war, and from 1866 to 1871 was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Columbia. He held the position of teller in the Bank of Columbia for a time, when ill health compelled him to abandon business entirely. In August, 1874, he was elected to the office of clerk of the county courts, which he has filled faithfully and efficiently by re-election to the present time. Mr. Akin has two sons by Sarah Jones, whom he married August 29, 1867. He is a Democrat and Mason (Knight Templar's degree) and a member of the K. of P. and K. of H. fraternities.

JOHN C. ALEXANDER, a prominent and time-honored farmer, was born in this county January 8, 1824, and is a son of Abdon J. and Eliza E. (Campbell) Alexander, both natives of North Carolina. The father Abdon was born July 4, 1798, and followed the vocation of a farmer and stock raiser. He died October 1, 1868. The mother died in 1855. Eleazer Alexander, our subject's paternal grandfather, was born November 23, 1763, and was one of the early settlers of this county coming here as early as 1808 and settling on a tract of land given his wife's brother, Benjamin Carter, for services rendered in the Revolutionary war. He was also a neighbor and fast friend of Ezekiel Polk, grandfather of of James K. Polk. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm and remained with



his parents until he was twenty-two years of age, securing a common school education. He then began farming and during the war was engaged in making boots and shoes. December 15, 1845, he married Mary W. Sparkman, a native of Williamson County, Tenn. They have six children by this union, all of whom are living; Sarah R., Ross, Laura L., Enola E., Caroline H. and Mary C. In 1868 he engaged in the steam saw-mill business and remained in this business for nine years. He then returned to his present farm where he has been actively engaged ever since. Mr. Alexander and family are leading members of the Christian Church and have the respect and esteem of all their acquaintances.

JOSEPH W. ALEXANDER, merchant and citizen of Spring Hill, Maury Co., Tenn., is a native of this State, born March 20, 1844, son of Randolph and Elizabeth (Sharber) Alexander, natives, respectively, of South Carolina and Tennessee. The father was one of the early settlers of Rutherford County and was a tiller of the soil in the above-named county. In 1830 he removed to Henry County, West Tenn., where he resided until his death which occurred in 1854. The mother followed in 1863. Our subject, Joseph W., was reared on the farm and remained with his parents until he was fifteen years of age, at which time he came to this place and residing with his uncle attended school. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Third Tennessee Regiment Infantry, serving as a high private until he was wounded in the right lung at Jackson, Miss., July 14, 1863. He was afterward put on post duty at Selma, Ala., and was captured there by Wilson's troops. He was paroled at Selma and in 1865 returned to Spring Hill, where he attended school for some time and received a good education. In 1868 he began in the mercantile business, clerking about six months. After moving about for some time in 1872 he established his present business. December 12, 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Mattie D. Crump, a native of this State. They have six children, Charley R., Annie L., Bessie W., Joseph B., Blanch and Marcus O., all of whom are living. Mr. Alexander has been postmaster at Spring Hill since 1878. He is a member of the Masonic lodge, a Democrat, and himself and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

MRS. REBECCA T. AMIS, a native of Maury County, Tenn., was born in 1839, and is a daughter of Col. Jonas and Martha (Adkisson) Thomas, who were born in the "Old Dominion." The father came to Tennessee at an early day, and became an eminent lawyer and politician. He represented Maury County in both branches of the State Legislature, and was speaker of the State Senate one term, and as a parliamentarian had no superior. He was once nominated for Congress, but owing to ill health was compelled to withdraw from the race. His demise occurred August 3, 1856. The mother died January 14, 1870. Mrs. Amis, our subject, was married October 13, 1857, to John E. Amis, and two children blessed their union; Bruce E. and Jonas T. Mr. Amis took an active part in the late war, and was a member of the gallant Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry. He was captured at the fall of Fort Donelson, and died in prison in St. Louis, Mo., in 1863. Mrs. Amis is a finely educated woman, and has won quite a reputation as an instructress, having taught in the Athenaeum, at Columbia, and in the Tennessee College at Franklin, and also in the public schools at that place. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

PROF. WILLIAM ANDERSON, a prominent minister and teacher of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Williamson County, of this State, October 19, 1848, son of James C. and Lucinda (Newsom) Anderson, who were married January 29, 1843, and the parents of four children. The father was a native of Alabama, and came to Williamson County in 1834. He was ordained a minister of the Christian Church in 1828, and followed the vocation of farming in connection with his ministerial duties. He died September 12, 1857. The mother is still living, and a resident of the old homestead in Williamson County. Our subject remained on the farm until he was nineteen years of age, overseeing the business transactions and caring for his widowed mother. He then began attending school at the Franklin College, remaining there until 1872, teaching and attending school, and has continued that occupation ever since. He is at present teaching school at Carter Creek, and has been the local minister of the Christian Church in that neighborhood. In 1875 he wedded Laura Alexander, a native of this county, and became the father



of three children: Effie, Ora and Clark C., all living. Prof. Anderson is an eloquent preacher and a learned teacher, and is classed among the leading citizens of Maury County.

E. F. ANDREWS, M. D., a successful physician of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Williamson County, in 1856, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Bizzell) Andrews. Both parents were born in Tennessee, and the father was a skillful shoe-maker and agriculturist, and is, at the present time, a resident of Hickman County. Dr. Andrews is a graduate of the famous Vanderbilt University of Nashville, Tenn., being one of the class of 1883. He began practicing his chosen profession in Hickman County, and in September, 1884, he removed to Williamsport, Maury County, where he is meeting with merited success. For four years previous to his practice he taught school. He is a staunch member of the Democratic party and belongs to the Masonic fraternity. He is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and is a young man of ability and energy.

ROBERT J. BAUGUSS, another old and prominent citizen of Maury County, and a native of this county, was born one mile from where he now resides, November 16, 1821. He is the eldest child of John and Louisa (Allen) Bauguss, both natives of North Carolina. The father came to this county about 1814, and was a farmer by occupation. He died in 1847 and the mother followed about ten years later. Our subject assisted his parents on the farm and took charge of his father's business at the time of the latter's demise. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Forty-eighth Tennessee, and served part of the time as orderly sergeant. At the time of the surrender at Fort Donelson he was captured and taken to Camp Douglas, where he remained for three months. He was afterward discharged from service at Port Hudson and returned to the old homestead where he has been engaged in farming and stock raising ever since. In 1852 he married Miss D. L. Partee, a native of this county, and to them were born five children, only one of whom is living—John T. Mr. Bauguss is a Democrat in politics and has been magistrate of the Twenty-first District for three terms. He is an attendant and Mrs. Bauguss a member of the Methodist Church. He has also been a member of the Masonic lodge for upward of thirty years.

A. A. BARKER is a successful merchant of Maury County, Tenn., and was born in Wayne County, Ky., August 27, 1849, son of Hugh and Kate (Randall) Barker, natives, respectively, of Kentucky and Alabama. The father was an enterprising farmer, and became the possessor of considerable worldly goods. He departed this life in 1875. The mother is still living, and resides in the "Lone Star State." Our subject spent his early days on his father's farm, and was united in marriage to Miss Rhodes, in August, 1872, and four children were born to their union: Carrie H., Alice B., Myrtle J. and Hugh B. Mr. Barker belongs to the Democratic party, and has been postmaster of Cross Bridges for two years. Mr. and Mrs. Barker are members of the Christian Church, and among the prominent families of Maury County.

WILLIAM A. BARKER, a native of Maury County, born December 3, 1850, son of George Barker, who started out on life's rough track for himself at the age of twenty-one. The father had a limited education, but enough for practical purposes. He was a farmer, a Democrat and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He was also a member of the Baptist Church. In 1846 he married Maria L. Byers, and by her became the father of three children: Nancy, William A. and George D. He died in 1861. The mother of these children was born in Virginia, August 15, 1820, and is the daughter of Anderson and Sarah (Dortch) Byers, natives of North Carolina. They were married there, but afterward moved to Virginia, where they remained for some years. They then moved to Tennessee, locating in Maury County. The mother died in 1861. The paternal grandparents of our subject were Alexander and Margaret (Dodson) Barker, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively, the former in 1791 and the latter in 1801. They both lived to be old people, the grandfather dying in 1878 and the grandmother in 1885. Our subject was reared on the farm, and at the age of twenty-eight engaged in the mercantile business at Rock Spring, and is at present engaged in that occupation. He is also a mechanic.



and a blacksmith. In 1879 he married Mollie Usery, a native of Giles County, Tenn., born July 22, 1861, and the daughter of William L. and Matilda (Wright) Usery. To our subject and wife were born three children: Alfred H., born 1880; Florence, born 1881 and died 1882, and Willie T., born 1883. Our subject has a good sound education, and was a school teacher for some time. He is a Democrat, and he and his brother, George, are in the merchandise business together, the firm being known as the Barker Bros.

REV. GEORGE BECKETT, rector and principal of the Columbia Female Institute and rector of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, was born in Wakefield, Yorkshire, England, June 8, 1818, and is a son of William P. and Mary (Harrison) Beckett. Our subject was educated in England, attending Queen Elizabeth Grammar School, at Wakefield, and graduated in 1838. In 1840 he immigrated to the United States and located first at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he prepared himself for the Episcopal ministry. He was ordained, in 1843, by Bishop B. B. Smith, D. D., at Louisville, Ky. His first charge was in Hopkinsville, Ky., where he had management of a school. In 1852 he took charge of St. Matthew's Church and Institute, in Jefferson County, Ky., and in the fall of 1866 removed to Columbia, and began conducting the Columbia Female Institute, and has met with good success. He entered on his pastoral duties in St. Peter's Episcopal Church in 1868. In 1844 he married Miss Ann E. Temple, a native of Logan County, Ky., a great-niece of Gen. George Rogers Clark. They have one son—John Temple.

CAPT. JOHN W. BECKETT was born in Marshall County, September 2, 1836, and is the son of Samuel and Rebecca (Swan) Beckett. The father of our subject was born March, 1809, in North Carolina. He came to Tennessee and settled near Lewisburg, and engaged in farming, in which he was very successful. He was elected justice of the peace, which office he held for several years. He was also postmaster for some time. He was a member of the I. O. O. F. and a Democrat in politics. He belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject received a good practical education in the country schools, and at the age of twenty-one began business for himself. In 1871 he wedded Mrs. Jane W. Bryant, whose former name was Gresham. Mrs. Bryant had by her first husband four children: Sebastian C., born in 1855 and died in 1862; Ralph G., born 1857; Sallie A., born in 1860 and died in 1865, and Arch S., born in 1862. In 1861 Mr. Beckett enlisted in Company C, Ninth Tennessee Regiment, and was elected orderly sergeant at the organization, and at the reorganization was elected first lieutenant and afterward promoted to captain.

CAPT. ALEXANDER W. BECKWITH, an energetic farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born October 4, 1830, son of Jonathan and Dolly C. (Madison) Beckwith, both natives of Virginia. The father was a physician of Fredericksburg, Va. In 1823 he moved to Lauderdale County, Ala., and engaged in the practice of medicine. His death occurred in 1856. The mother died in 1847. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, and received a good education at the St. Joseph College, Nelson County, Ky. At his father's death he took charge of the plantation, and continued to do so up to the time of the late war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Twenty-seventh Alabama Regiment, as first lieutenant, and remained as such until after the battle of Shiloh. He was then made captain of the company, but at the end of eight months was discharged on account of ill health. He then returned home for a short time, but soon joined Johnston's cavalry company, Rogers' command, remaining with them about six months, and then on account of his bad health returned home, where he remained until the close of the war. He then began farming on his plantation, but in 1866 he moved to Mississippi and remained there until 1874, when he removed to his present place, where he has remained ever since, steadily engaged in farming and stock raising. November 14, 1866, he wedded Mary Mason, a native of Alabama, and to them were born five children, only two of whom are living, viz.: Alexander W. and Jonathan. Mr. Beckwith is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are leading members of the Methodist Church.

WILLIAM M. BIDDLE, of Columbia, Tenn., and native of the city, was born November 1, 1847, son of Daniel M. and Mary (Pride) Biddle, who were born in Sumner and



Robertson Counties, Tenn., respectively. Our subject was reared in Sumner County, where he secured a good education in the common branches, and at the age of twenty years became a disciple of Esculapius, with the view of making medicine a profession, and graduated from the medical department of the University of Nashville in 1870. He removed to Arkansas, where he practiced about four years and then returned to Nashville and studied the homœopathic system of medicine under Dr. J. P. Dake. In 1877 Dr. Biddle came to Columbia, where he has since practiced homeopathy with extraordinary success. June 15, 1871, his marriage with Miss Julia Rogers was consummated. She was born in Sumner County, and has borne her husband one son and three daughters. The family are members of the Episcopal Church. The Doctor is a Democrat and a member of the State Medical Society of Homeopathy.

RUFUS K. BLACKMAN (deceased) was born in Tennessee October 9, 1826, son of Bennett and Anu (Chinton) Blackman, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. The father moved from North Carolina to Tennessee about 1790. He was an extensive farmer and died in 1833. The mother died in 1849. Our subject was reared on the farm and received his education in the district schools. At the age of eighteen he began operating the farm of his widowed mother, and followed farming and stock raising on the old homestead place up to the time of his demise, which occurred August 10, 1883. He was a leading member of the Christian Church, and was classed among the enterprising and successful business men of the county. He was extensively engaged in raising and breeding fine stock. He also operated a saw and grist-mill in this county for many years. He was always strictly exact in his business transactions, and was a moral, upright citizen. In 1851 he wedded Eliza Eichbaum, a native of Davidson County, Tenn., and daughter of William and Catherine (Stevens) Eichbaum, natives, respectively, of Ireland and Massachusetts. The father immigrated to this country about 1824, and married soon after. His wife was one of the first educators of Nashville, and was for many years a teacher in the Nashville Female Academy. Her death occurred about 1860. The father died in 1871. By her union with our subject Mrs. Eliza W. Blackman became the mother of nine children, all of whom are living: Bennett, Ada L., Mary, Willie, Anna, Edwin, Lonisa, Charlie and Albert. Mrs. Blackman and family are leading members of the Christian Church, and are classed among the leading families of the county.

JOHN H. BLAIR, merchant, of Kedron, Manry County, was born January 13, 1844, within one mile of where he now resides, and is one of seven children born to Thomas W. and Catherine C. (Neely) Blair, both natives of Tennessee. The father was from the family of George D. Blair, who was one of the early settlers of this county. Thomas W. died in 1854. The mother is still living at the advanced age of seventy-four. Our subject passed his youth in assisting on the farm and in acquiring a fair education in the common schools. At the age of seventeen he enlisted in Company B, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and served as a high private with the above company until the close of the war. He then returned home and began clerking in the mercantile business with different parties until 1882, when he established his present business at Kedron, and controls the leading trade in that town and vicinity. October 23, 1872, he wedded Miss Ella Blanton, a native of this county, and to this union were born six children, only four of whom are living, viz: Leonidas O., Julia M., Sne Ella and Ada V. Mr. Blair is a Democrat in politics, and himself an attendant, and family members of the Methodist Church.

REV. JOHN G. BOLTON, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., February 22, 1841, and February 7, 1868, was united in marriage to Hattie J. Williams and became the father of four children: Samuel L., Cordelia M., Ida S. and Pattie R. Rev. Bolton enlisted as a private in the late war in May, 1861, in Company A, Eleventh Tennessee Infantry, and served in this capacity through the war, also acting as chaplain of the Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment. He was captured the 27th of November, 1864, and remained in prison two months at Johnson's Island. He is a strong supporter of Democratic principles and is a Knight Templar and belongs to the K. of H. He has been an active member of the Tennessee Conference for



twenty-seven years. His parents, William T. and Theresa (Warren) Bolton, were both born in the State of Tennessee. The father was a moral, honest man, and departed this life June 3, 1885. The mother's death occurred on the 17th of October, 1863. Both were earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at the time of their deaths.

ANDREW T. BOYD is a son of James Boyd, whose father was a soldier under Gens. George Washington and Nathaniel Greene during the Revolutionary war, and was in the battles of Monmouth and King's Mountain and served through the war. James Boyd was born in Davidson County, Tenn., and there married Elizabeth Henderson, a native of North Carolina. The father was a tiller of the soil and departed this life in 1825. The mother was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died in 1860. Andrew T. Boyd began studying medicine and took a course of lectures at Lexington, Ky. He afterward attended the University of Philadelphia, Penn. He practiced his profession successfully for about twenty years, and then retired from active duties. In 1878 he married Miss L. Curthrell. In the late war he was surgeon in the Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment for one year. He is now a Democrat, though formerly a Whig, and belongs to the Masonic fraternity, Royal Arch Degree.

WILLIAM BRANCH'S birth occurred in Bedford County, Va., May 6, 1812, son of James and Martha (Minor) Branch, who were born in Bedford County and Botetourt County, Va., in 1766 and 1770, respectively. They were married in 1792, and became the parents of ten children, our subject being the youngest of the family. They came to Tennessee about 1814, and accumulated considerable means. The father died in 1844, and the mother in 1839. At the age of twenty-one William M. began farming for himself, and, January 28, 1841, married Mary Ann Uzzell, who was born in Maury County July 13, 1823, and daughter of Elisha and Ann (Cohee) Uzzell. Mr. and Mrs. Branch are the parents of the following children: Frances T., born in 1841; John T., born in 1843; Martha E., born in 1845; Nancy A., born in 1848; Mary S., born in 1850; Laura S., born in 1852; Sarah E., born in 1854; Willie T., born in 1857; Joseph H., born in 1859, and Ruth A., born in 1862. Mr. Branch is a Democrat and Mason, and is considered a wide-awake and prosperous citizen of the county. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN B. BROOKS, merchant, was born in Arkansas, November 1, 1854, and is a son of William and Mary (Dodson) Brooks, who were native Tennesseans. William Brooks was an enterprising agriculturist and is now residing in Maury County. The mother was a member of the Methodist Church and died in that faith in April, 1862. John B. received a somewhat limited education in the common schools, but step by step has climbed the ladder of success until he has accumulated considerable property. December 9, 1879, he was united in marriage to Miss Roxanna Akin, daughter of Anderson Akin, a prominent citizen of Maury County. To them were born two children, both of whom are dead. Mr. Brooks supports the principles of Republicanism, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and are good citizens and neighbors.

WILLIAM R. BROWN, an old and prominent citizen of Neapolis, Maury Co., Tenn., was born in this county, October 15, 1832, and is a son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Sanders) Brown, both of whom were natives of South Carolina. The father was one of the early settlers of this county and followed the vocation of farming. He died about two years after immigrating here from South Carolina. The mother's death occurred in 1864, at the unusual age of eighty-one years. Our subject passed his youthful days on the farm and secured a fair practical education at the common schools. At the age of sixteen he served an apprenticeship at wagon-making and followed that business for twelve or fifteen years. In 1852 he began merchandising at Neapolis and was engaged in this business until the beginning of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Forty-eighth Tennessee, and served as a sergeant about one year. Being a mechanic he was detailed boss of brigade shops and was afterward made boss of the division shop, and remained as such until the close of the war. He then returned to Neapolis and resumed his former business. In 1881 he removed to his farm, on which he lived one year, then built his



present house and shop, where he has been engaged in wagon-making and general repairing. In 1869 he wedded Elizabeth Truelove, a native of this county, who died in 1882. They have four children born to this union, only two of whom are living: Willie E. and Lillie. Mr. Brown is a Democrat and an attendant of the Methodist Church.

W. HUGH BROWN, farmer, was born in Maury County, Tenn., December 11, 1843, and is the eldest son of James W. and Jenette M. (Dobbin) Brown, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father came to Maury County about 1816 with his father, Hon. Col. Hugh Brown, of North Carolina, and his brother, Rev. Duncan Brown, who was a well-known preacher of this county. James W. Brown followed the occupation of a farmer to a considerable extent and was very successful. He died June 1, 1885. The mother still survives him, and is living with her son, John S. Brown, on the old homestead. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a good practical education. In 1861, at the age of seventeen, he enlisted in the Spring Hill Company, Third Tennessee Regiment, under the command of Capt. Pointer. He remained with the above company about six months and then joined the cavalry command and remained with this company until the close of the war. He then returned to this county and began farming on his father's tract. In 1870 he removed to his present farm, where he has been steadily engaged in farming and stock raising ever since. In 1870 he wedded Laura B. Cheairs, a native of this county, and to this union was born one child, Nora. Mrs. Laura Brown is the daughter of Col. Martin T. and Martha (Bond) Cheairs. The father was born in North Carolina, May 19, 1804, and is the son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Rush) Cheairs, natives, respectively of North Carolina and Maryland. Nathaniel died in 1846 and his wife followed in 1858. Martin T. Cheairs was reared on the farm and secured but a limited education. At the age of thirty-four he went into the mercantile business with his brother, John Cheairs, at Spring Hill. Eleven years from that time he gave up the mercantile business and engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1837 he was married and became the father of nine children, only three of whom are living, viz.: Mary F., Nannie R. and Laura B., the wife of our subject. Mr. Brown is a Democrat, and himself and family are members of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

ANDREW D. BRYANT, one of Maury County's most enterprising citizens, was born in Franklin County, North Carolina, March 14, 1825, and is the son of John F. and Sarah W. (Amis) Bryant, who were born in 1790 and 1794, respectively. The father, John F., was the son of Roland and Mary (Hunt) Bryant, and Roland was the son of William Bryant, who was born in Ireland. John F. was a successful farmer, was married in 1814, and was the father of ten children. He died December 6, 1857, and his wife followed him to the grave in 1870. Our subject was reared on a farm and obtained a limited education in the country schools, and followed farming for eight years, in Dallas County, Ark. He then moved to Maury County, Tenn., where he now resides, engaged in farming and stock raising, in which he has been quite successful. He was married, January 4, 1852, to Sarah Hill, a native of Tennessee, born in June, 1828, and the daughter of Isaac and Margaret (Steele) Hill. Isaac Hill was born in North Carolina, in 1800, and died in Marshall County, Tenn., in 1840. To our subject and wife were born eight children: James R., born 1854; Isaac H., born 1856; John F., born 1857; William T., born 1859; Ida R., born 1861; Andrew D., born 1863; Patrick H., born 1866, and Lizzie H., born 1869. Mr. Bryant has given his children a good education and has reason to be proud of them. In 1874 he was engaged in building two miles of railroad, and also built switch and station houses. In 1877 he engaged in the saw and grist-mill business. He took an active part in the Confederate service during the late war, enlisting in Company H, Fifty-third Regiment, and served two years. He was first lieutenant, and his captain being wounded at Fort Donelson, Mr. Bryant took his place as captain. Our subject was captured and taken to Indianapolis, Johnson's Island, Camp Chase and at Vicksburg, where he was exchanged. He is an enterprising and successful farmer and stock raiser, and is highly spoken of by his many friends.

THOMAS H. BRYANT is a native of Maury County, Tenn., and was born Au



gust 15, 1839, and was reared on a farm. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Third Tennessee Regiment, under Col. J. C. Brown. He was captured at the fall of Fort Donelson and taken to Camp Douglas, where he was imprisoned seven months. He was then exchanged at Vicksburg and immediately rejoined the army. He participated in many battles and was wounded and captured at Raymond, Miss. After his release he again joined his command, stationed at Meridian, Miss. He was disabled there and came home on furlough, and was captured and paroled near the first of 1864. June 4, 1866, he wedded Emma J. Howard, born February 20, 1847, in Maury County. They have four children: James H., Hattie W., Frank L. and Bessie M. Mr. and Mrs. Bryant are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and he belongs to the Democratic party. His parents, Edward and Elizabeth (Amis) Bryant, were both born in Granville County, N. C., in 1778 and 1797, respectively. The father was a farmer and miller. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 and was a Whig in politics. He died in 1867 or 1868, and the mother about 1835.

JOHN S. CALDWELL, farmer, was born in Maury County, Tenn., February, 1811, and is the son of William H., and Elizabeth (Staufield) Caldwell, both natives of Virginia. The father came from Virginia to this county in 1806. He was a farmer and secured a very comfortable competency. His death occurred in October, 1854. The mother died in April, 1852. Our subject was reared on the farm and was one of the many old settlers who received their education in the rude log schoolhouses of a former day. At the age of twenty-seven he began farming for himself on Carter Creek, where he remained for five years. He subsequently purchased a farm on Bear Creek and after living there sixteen years removed to his present place, where he has been actively engaged in farming and stock raising ever since. November, 1839, he married Sarah A. Jameson, a native of this county. To them were born eight children, seven of whom are living: Mary E., Robina C., Ellen J. (deceased), Thomas J., John E., Emily O., Robert C. and Dora M. Mr. Caldwell is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are leading members of the Christian Church. He is a Mason of good standing and is one of Maury County's oldest and most respected citizens.

WILLIE G. CECIL, a progressive young farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born June 18, 1861, and is one of six children born to the marriage of James H. Cecil and Julia Ingram. James Cecil was born in Hanover County, Va., in July, 1812, and came to Tennessee in 1841 locating on a farm in the Thirteenth District of Maury County, where he lived at the time of his death in 1883. He was strictly honest in his business transactions and was a warm advocate of the cause of temperance. His wife was born in Lebanon, Ky., in 1833. She was a member of the Roman Catholic Church, and her husband belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Willie G. Cecil attended the Maury County common schools, and entered St. Mary's Agricultural College at Lebanon, Ky., in September, 1876, where he completed his course and graduated with honor in June, 1878. He then returned home and has since been engaged in farming. In his political views he is a staunch Democrat and gives his support to that party on all occasions.

NATHANIEL B. CHEAIRS, the popular sheriff of Maury County, Tenn., was born in the county at Spring Hill, September 8, 1848. He secured a good education in the Washington Lee University at Lexington, Va., and at the age of nineteen became salesman in a wholesale merchandise establishment in Nashville, continuing one and a half years. He then began farming and stock trading at Spring Hill, but in August, 1884, was elected to the office of sheriff of the county, which he has filled faithfully and well to the present time. He is a Democrat of a progressive type and is a member of the K. of H. One son, John M., is the result of his marriage to Miss Annie Alexander, which occurred in October, 1875. His parents, John W. and Susan T. (Poitner) Cheairs, were born in North Carolina and Virginia, respectively. The father was a merchant and farmer by occupation and followed the former occupation in New Orleans and later engaged in both enterprises at Spring Hill, Tenn. He died there in January, 1873, followed by his widow in April, 1874.



OWEN P. CHEEK, one of Maury County's most enterprising citizens, was born May 7, 1831, son of John L. and Elizabeth Cheek. The father was born in North Carolina, October, 1801, and came to Tennessee with his parents when quite young. He began business for himself at the age of twenty-one as a farmer, and by this occupation he accumulated considerable means. He was married and became the father of a large family. His death occurred in 1873. The mother was born in Maury County March, 1815, and is an exemplary Christian, she is still living at the old homestead. Our subject received a limited education, although enough for all practical purposes. August 17, 1854, he wedded Susan Huey, a native of Maury County, Tenn., born February 17, 1838, and the daughter of William G. and Susan (Bradley) Huey. By this marriage our subject became the father of ten children; Eliza J., Susan E., William L., Calvin B., James M., Ida L., John T., Joseph E. J., Lises E. and one who died unnamed. The mother of these children is a worthy member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and has many warm friends. In 1861 our subject enlisted in Company H, Forty-eighth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and was sworn in at Nashville. He was captured at Fort Henry and taken to Chicago where he was imprisoned for seven months. He was then exchanged and sent to his command at Vicksburg. He was all through the war and was a brave and gallant soldier. He is a Democrat and is justly recognized as an upright, honest citizen.

NIMROD P. CHEEK, a prominent farmer of Maury County, was born April 22, 1857, and is the son of John L. and Elizabeth Cheek. For further particulars of parents see sketch of Owen P. Cheek. Our subject began business for himself in 1874 as a farmer, and has made that his principal occupation ever since. In 1876 he was united in marriage to Cornelia C. Gilliam, a native of Maury County, born June 19, 1861, and the daughter of Harrison O. and Mary A. (Pinkston) Gilliam, both natives of Tennessee. The father was born in Tennessee, and was one of Maury County's most successful farmers. He was a member of the Christian Church, as also was his wife. To our subject and wife were born an interesting family of four children: John W. H., born April 28, 1877; Huston N., born August 6, 1880; Arthur B., born August 11, 1882, and C. L., born September 7, 1884. Mr. Cheek is in good circumstances, is a Democrat and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

GEORGE CHILDRESS, the subject of this sketch, a son of Adrian D. and Nancy B. (McGuire) Childress, was born at Spring Hill, Maury County, May 5, 1849. The parents, who also were natives of Maury County, removed to Lawrence County in 1850, where the father now resides, the mother having died in January, 1884. George was reared and received an old field school education in Lawrence County. At the age of eighteen he secured a clerkship in his native town with Mr. J. B. Stephenson, where he remained ten months, coming to Columbia in October, 1868, and secured a clerkship in the well-known house of Harris, Frierson & Co. Upon the organization of the First National Bank of Columbia he was chosen as book-keeper, which position was retained till 1872, when he engaged in general insurance. In 1874 he was elected secretary and treasurer of the Duck River Valley Railroad Company, and was later appointed superintendent, which positions he held for about eight years. In 1882 he was principal in the movement which resulted in the organization of the Second National Bank of Columbia, of which he has ever since been the cashier. In 1883 he was appointed clerk and master of chancery court, which office he manages through his efficient deputy, I. S. Orman. In 1876 he married Annette Estelle Kuhn, daughter of Edward Kuhn, who was several times mayor of Columbia, and one of the most enterprising men of the county. They have two daughters. He is a Democrat in politics. He and wife are strong believers in the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

ALLEN B. CHURCH, senior member of the firm of Church & Jack, dealers in dry goods, groceries, hardware and general merchandise, was born in this county October 16, 1846, and is a son of Robert C. and Lucy (Fitzgerald) Church, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was a tiller of the soil and was very successful in that occupation. He died about 1871. The mother is still living and is a resident



of the old homestead. Our subject received a good common education and remained with his parents on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age. Previous to this, at the age of eighteen, he enlisted in Company E, Ninth Tennessee Regiment, and served as a high private with the above company for five months. Then on account of sickness he returned home, and remained there until the close of the war. He then began farming, and soon removed to a farm on Snow Creek, where he remained one year. He then moved to Leiper Creek, and continued farming. In 1879 he began the mercantile business at Theta as a partner of Mr. Jack, and remained there about three years. In 1886 they established their business at Carter Creek, where they are at present. In 1866 he married Emily Oakley, a native of this county, and seven children were born to this union: Stephen R., Oatey, Arthur, Jennette, Tolitha, Bessie, and an infant not named. Mr. Church is a Democrat in politics, and his family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

**WILLIAM J. COCHRAN**, one of Maury County's most highly respected citizens, was born in this county June 7, 1811, son of James and Jane (Miligan) Cochran. The father was born in North Carolina May 2, 1781, and immigrated to Georgia when a young man, afterward living in Tennessee for a few years. He went back to Georgia, where he was married, after which he came back to Tennessee, and located in Maury County. He died June 30, 1859. He was in the war of 1812 and was a brave soldier. The mother died May 15, 1864. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, and at the age of twenty-one began business for himself as a farmer. August 14, 1834, he wedded Maria R. Dodson, and to them were born these children: David J., born 1836; James Brooks, born 1838; Ascenith J., born 1844; William H., and an infant not named. Our subject received a rather limited education, but enough for all practical purposes. He is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

**WILLIAM O. COFFEE**, M. D., of Columbia, was born in Ballard County, Ky., in 1859, and after the usual common school training he obtained his literary and medical education in St. Louis, Mo., and graduated from the Missouri Medical College of that city in 1880. He first began practicing in the blue-grass State, and later in Illinois, Missonri, Indiana, Kansas, New York, Pennsylvania, and in May, 1885, came to Tennessee, locating first in Lebanon, and three months later came to Columbia, where his father, William Coffee, was known, and his grandfather, Nathan Coffee, had been a well-known and prosperous business man. William O. has acquired a good practice in the short time he has been in Columbia. He is a member of the Kentucky, Illinois, Missonri, and King's County (N. Y.), Medical Societies, and was one time a member of the American Medical Association. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the K. of H. fraternity.

**JOSEPH M. COFFEY** is considered one of the prosperous citizens of Maury County, Tenn. He was born March 23, 1844, son of Hugh W. and Jennie (Gragg) Coffey, and was reared on a farm. At the breaking-out of the war he enlisted in Company F, Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, Quarles brigade, and was an active participant in many of the bloodiest battles of the war. He was captured in Nashville and taken to Camp Douglas, where he was imprisoned about four months, and from that time until the close of the war he was a prisoner at Point Lookout, Md. He returned home June 30, 1865, and immediately began tilling the soil. November 30, 1876, he married Maggie J. Coker, who was born in Missonri November 2, 1858, daughter of John M. and Sallie A. (Wilkes) Coker. Hugh M., born in 1877; Roy B., born in 1880; Ollie F., born in 1881; Sallie E., born in 1883, and Shirley E., born in 1886, are the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Coffey's union. They are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Coffey is a Democrat, and an energetic and successful farmer.

**WILLIAM R. CONNER**, a successful agriculturist of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Davidson County, Tenn., May 28, 1827. He obtained a practical education, and started in life with no capital save his hands and unbounded energy. He has been quite prosperous in his business undertakings, and is now a well-to-do "tiller of the soil." June 4, 1852, he led to the hymeneal altar Miss Martha Blocker, daughter of Elijah Blocker, of



Maury County. Three children blessed their union, these two now living: India B. (wife of Thomas S. Whiteside), and Addie B. (wife of E. A. Pogue). Mr. Conner was opposed to the late war, and accordingly refrained from participating in it. He is a staunch supporter of Republican principles, and belongs to the Masonic fraternity. He is a member of the Christian Church, and is a son of Alfred and Sidney (Kennedy) Conner, who were born in North Carolina. The father was a farmer by occupation, and died in 1843. The mother died in 1873.

HORACE S. COOPER, one of the managers of the *Columbia Herald*, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., in April, 1846, and is a son of Edwin and Mary (Stephens) Cooper, who are natives, respectively, of Williamson County, Tenn., and Virginia. Matthew D. Cooper, our subject's grandfather, moved to Maury County as early as, or prior to, 1830, and was a successful cotton dealer and merchant and a prominent Mason. His death occurred in Columbia in 1878, at the advanced age of eighty-eight years. Horace S. Cooper was raised in his native county, and made his home with his parents until eighteen years of age. He then entered Yale College, from which he graduated, with the degree of A. B., in 1868. He began preparing himself for the profession of law, and began practicing at Shelbyville, Tenn., in 1872, continuing until 1879, when he accepted the position as deputy clerk and master of the chancery court, and was afterward appointed clerk and master, and filled the position faithfully and efficiently until 1883, when he resigned to resume the practice of law and manage his large farm. He makes a specialty of raising and selling fine stock, and is a successful financier. May 1, 1885, he accepted his position with the *Herald*, and has contributed largely to the success of this well-known paper.

JAMES C. COOPER is a son of Robert and Catharine Cooper, and was born in Maury County, Tenn., November 17, 1826, being the fifth of their fifteen children. He was a soldier in the Mexican war, serving in Company C, First Tennessee Cavalry, and participated in the battle of Vera Cruz and several minor engagements. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Forty-eighth Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, and was in the following engagements: Perryville, Chickamauga, Richmond, and numerous skirmishes. He was twice wounded. September 12, 1866, he was married to Miss Emarinthy C. Kinzer, and to them were born the following eight children; John T. (deceased), Albert C., James H., William D., George Lee, Robert Burns, Anna B. and Callie D. Mr. Cooper is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and an earnest worker in that church. Politically he has been a life-long Democrat, and was constable of the Eleventh District for a period of seven years, and discharged the duties of that office in an efficient manner. He belongs to the Presbyterian Church. His father and mother were natives of the "Palmetto State" and Tennessee, born in 1790 and 1799, respectively. The father was a prosperous farmer, and lived a long and useful life. Our subject's maternal grandmother was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for eighty years, and lived to be about one hundred years old.

HENRY S. COX, physician of Columbia, Tenn., is a son of John and Martha C. (Evans) Cox, the father being a successful stock raiser and farmer of the county. He reared his family in Maury County, and in 1863 was shot by a Federal soldier at his home. The mother died prior to the war. Henry S. attended the Jackson College at Columbia, and when twenty years old became a disciple of Æsculapius, studying under the direction of Dr. W. G. J. Hunter. He then attended the University of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia, and graduated as an M. D. in 1860. He enlisted as first surgeon of the First Arkansas Sharpshooters, and later served with Gen. A. M. Stovall as surgeon of the brigade. Since the war he has resided in Columbia, where he has built up a fine practice. In 1866 he was married to Rebecca Martin, by whom he is the father of three children: John, Ella and Martin S. The Doctor was an old-line Whig until that party ceased to exist, and since that time has been a Democrat, but has never aspired to political prominence, and has devoted his energies and talents strictly to his profession.

STEPHEN S. CRAIG was born in the Fourth District of Maury County December 14, 1833, was reared on the farm and owing to circumstances his education was rather



limited. January 13, 1859, he wedded Mary A. Sharber, a native of Rutherford County, Tenn., born January 13, 1837, and the daughter of John and Nancy Sharber. To our subject and wife were born nine children: Robert J., born 1859; John W. S., born in 1861, and died in 1882; James C. born in 1865; Nancy E., born in 1868; Lanella R., born in 1869; Mary L. B., born in 1872; Wallace J., born in 1873; L. J., born in 1876; Virgie M., born in 1878, and Joseph A. T., born in 1881. Mr. Craig is a successful farmer and also a wheelwright. During the late war he enlisted in Company C, Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment of Infantry. He was captured and taken to Nashville, where he was paroled in 1865. He was elected magistrate in the Fourth District of Maury County March, 1882, and holds that office at the present time in an able and efficient manner. Himself and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His parents, Robert R. and Rachel (Miles) Craig, were both natives of South Carolina, the former born December 15, 1786, and the latter December 8, 1795. The father was married in South Carolina and came to Tennessee soon after, locating in Franklin County, where he engaged in farming for three years. He then moved to Maury County and continued farming, in which he was quite successful. He was in the war of 1812 and was a gallant soldier. He died November 18, 1854. The mother was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for nearly forty years and was an earnest worker in the cause of Christianity.

JAMES F. CRAIG, a native of Tennessee and well-to-do farmer, was born in Maury County May 1, 1836. His father, Robert Craig, was a native of North Carolina, where he married Mary Sellers, also of that State, and came to Tennessee. He now resides in Maury County and is a widower, his wife having died October 4, 1864. Our subject is a graduate of Erskine College, South Carolina. He took an active part in the late war, serving in Company B, Thirty-second Mississippi Infantry, from March, 1862, to March, 1864. At that time he was transferred to the Third Tennessee and served in this capacity until the close of the war. He is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church, and is a strong Democrat in politics.

THOMPSON S. CRAIG, was born in the Sixth District of Maury County May 9, 1849, son of Nathaniel H. and Hattie (Scott) Craig. The father was born in North Carolina December 25, 1807. He was reared on the farm and was married in 1828 and became the father of seven children. His death occurred in January, 1886. He was the son of John and Lucinda Craig. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee December 14, 1807, and died about 1872. She was the daughter of Samuel and Sarah Scott, natives of Ireland. Our subject passed his early life on the farm, and began business for himself at the age of twenty-three as a farmer. February 22, 1877, he wedded Ella Cline, a native of Canada, born January 2, 1858, and the daughter of John L. and Augusta (Simons) Cline. To our subject and wife were born four children: Emmet P., born in 1878; John L., born in 1882; Ruby, born in 1883, and Samuel S., born in 1885. Mrs. Craig is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a warm advocate of Christianity. Mr. Craig is a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is justly recognized by all as an honest, upright young man.

MANN DAWSON, a well known and well-to-do farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born October 11, 1838, and is the youngest of a family of six sons and five daughters born to John and Martha G. (Hunter) Dawson, who were natives of North Carolina, born in 1786 and 1798 and died in 1843 and 1878, respectively. John Dawson came to Tennessee at an early day and became one of the pioneer settlers of Maury County, and there passed the remainder of his days. Mann Dawson attended the common schools of Maury County and assisted his parents on the farm. Later he attended the college at Lebanon, Tenn., where he finished his education. At the breaking out of the late civil war, in May, 1861, he joined Col. Wade's company, Third Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, and took an active part in the battles of Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Fort Donelson, Chickamauga, Atlanta and numerous others. He was captured at Fort Donelson, and kept a prisoner at Camp Douglas, Chicago, seven months. He was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., in September, 1862, and returned to his home in May, 1865. He was formerly a Whig in politics, but is now a Democrat. He is a Freemason.



GEORGE W. DAVIDSON, farmer, of Maury County, Tenn., is a son of George W. and Elizabeth J. (Wasson) Davidson, and his birth occurred in Lawrence County, Tenn., June 22, 1847. His father was born in the "Old Dominion" in May, 1812, and came with his parents to Tennessee at an early day, locating on a farm in Lawrence County. Our subject spent his early days on a farm and obtained a good common school education. He enlisted in the Confederate Army in the latter part of 1862 in Company D, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry and participated in the battles of Franklin, Thompson Station and several minor engagements. He was paroled May 12, 1865, and returned to Lawrence Co. and engaged in farming. He was married, October 16, 1868, to Chirena I. Alford, and the birth of two sons and one daughter is the result of their union: George M., James W. and Elizabeth J. Mrs. Davidson was born in 1845. She is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and a faithful wife and mother. Mr. Davidson is a Democrat, and was elected magistrate of the Thirteenth District November 4, 1884, and is giving entire satisfaction. He resides on a farm near Mount Pleasant, and is doing well financially.

WILLIAM H. DAVIS, a native of Maury County, Tenn., was born January 6, 1823, son of Ephraim and Eliza T. (Allen) Davis, whose marriage occurred 1829. The father was a Democrat and was justice of the peace one term. He was a man of sound judgment and good sense. His death occurred January, 1882. The mother was born in Virginia in 1804 and was the daughter of Hamblin and Silvina (Maneer) Allen. They were natives of Virginia and came to Tennessee about 1812 or 1813, locating in Maury County, where they tilled the soil. Eliza, our subject's mother, was a member of the Baptist Church, and died in 1878. Our subject spent his boyhood on the farm, and owing to circumstances received a rather limited education. March 26, 1857, he married Martha E. Cannon, a native of Lincoln County, Tenn., born December 20, 1837, and the daughter of George M. and Nancy M. (Holeman) Cannon, both natives of Tennessee, born 1820 and 1822, respectively. Our subject enlisted in Company G, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry and served until the close of the war. He was in many battles and had some narrow escapes. He is the father of nine children: Jennie M., born in 1858; Benjamin, born in 1859; Felix Z., born in 1862; William E., born in 1866; Eliza M., born in 1869; Mary A., born in 1871; Hay, born in 1873; Leah, born in 1875, and Omega H., born in 1878. Mr. Davis has been constable for four years in the Twenty-first District of Maury County, and was constable from 1876 to 1880. He has been school commissioner for eighteen months, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is also a member of the K. of H., a Democrat in politics and is recognized as an honest, upright citizen.

RALEIGH P. DODSON, a well-known liveryman and one of the proprietors of the Bethel House of Columbia, Tenn., is a native of Maury County, born September 6, 1845. son of Raleigh and Lucinda (Witherspoon) Dodson, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a prominent farmer and stock raiser, and died a day or so after our subject's birth. Raleigh resided with his widowed mother in the county and secured an ordinary common school education. He served in the late war in Company G, First Tennessee Infantry, and at the battle of Perryville was captured by the Federals and afterward paroled. After his return he engaged in the livery business in Columbia, which he has continued to the present time, being a partner of M. C. Mays. In 1871 he married Loretta Gill, a native of the county. Mr. Dodson is a Mason, Knight Templar degree and a Democrat, and is a prosperous and influential resident of the town.

THOMAS J. DORSETT'S birth occurred in Maryland April 22, 1831. He is a son of Thomas and Harriett (Clagett) Dorsett, of Maryland. The father was a tiller of the soil. He died in the Episcopal faith April 7, 1847. The mother still survives and is a resident of Maryland. The subject of our sketch was married on the 2d of March, 1852, to Miss Mary Robinson, daughter of Stewart Robinson, a resident of Maryland. To Mr. Dorsett and wife were born thirteen children, only six of whom are living: Laura R. (wife of Otey Walker, a successful merchant at Williamsport), Lillie G. (wife of Samuel Gray, of Nashville), Thomas J., Mary E., Harriett and Pauline. Mr. Dorsett did not participate



in the late war. He is a warm Democrat and belongs to the Masonic fraternity, Royal Arch degree. Both he and wife are members of the Episcopal Church and are esteemed citizens of Maury County.

**WALTER C. DORSET**, M. D., was born in Anne Arundel County, Md., July 19, 1841, being a son of Thomas J. and Harriett (Clagett) Dorset, of Maryland, where the father died and the mother still resides. Walter C. was reared to manhood on a farm, and completed his education at the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Va. In 1867 he came to Maury County and resided with a relative, Mrs. Jane H. Y. Greenfield. He began studying medicine with the late Dr. Samuel Frierson. Later he attended Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of New York City, and graduated there as a physician in 1870. Since that time he has practiced in Columbia, and has met with more than ordinary success. He is strictly a self-made man, and by his own efforts and devotion to his calling has gained an enviable reputation. In January, 1886, he was elected health officer of Maury County by the county court, for a term of four years. Mariou and Hallie B. are the children born to his marriage with Miss Janie M. Arnell, which occurred in 1871. Dr. Dorset's political views are Democratic. He is a Mason, and he and family are members of the Episcopal Church.

**SHADRACH S. DUGGER** is the fifth of eight children born to David and Catherine (Bailey) Dugger. David was born in Virginia, and Mrs. Dugger near Bowling Green, Ky. The father was a Democrat and died about 1829, after living a useful and prosperous life. The mother died about 1860, in Henry County, Tenn. Our subject was born in Maury County February 20, 1830, and has passed the life of an agriculturist. July 20, 1850, he was married to Martha J. Laneare, who was born in Virginia March 12, 1835, and is the daughter of Howell and Elizabeth (Epperson) Laneare. They were born in Virginia and came to Tennessee when our subject's wife was a small child and located in Giles County. The father died in 1845 or 1846, and the mother in 1881. To our subject and his wife were born four sons and four daughters: Samuel G., born in 1851; Thomas J., born in 1852; Corinna, born in 1856; Elizabeth L., born in 1860; Daniel B., born in 1866; Leroy S., born in 1869; Lorinda, born in 1872, and Isolana, born in 1876. Mrs. Dugger is a member of the Christian Church, and her husband is a Democrat. He has resided on his present farm for thirteen years, and success has attended his efforts.

**JOHN H. ELLETT**, a well-known citizen of Maury County, Tenn., was born on the 29th of October, 1836, the only child of Thomas P. and Susan (Griffith) Ellett. Thomas P. Ellett was born near Richmond, Va., in 1802, and came to Maury County with his parents at an early age. He was a participant in the Seminole war, and was a strong temperance man. He died in Maury County. His wife was born in that county about 1806 and died in 1836, an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject obtained the rudiments of his education in Maury County, and later attended Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn. He was married August 15, 1861, to Miss Ophelia Kindel, and to their union five sons and three daughters were born: John C. (deceased), James K. (deceased), William M., Wadkiss B., Felix M., Anna L. (deceased), Martha W. (deceased) and Katharine. In 1862 Mr. Ellett enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company D, Third Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, and was a participant in the following bloody battles: Vicksburg, Raymond, Jackson, Miss., Port Hudson, Chickamauga and others. He served as first lieutenant of his company until May, 1865, when he returned home. Previous to the war Mr. Ellett was a Whig, but since that time he has been a Democrat. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**THOMAS Y. ENGLISH**, farmer, was born in Giles County, Tenn., March 19, 1835, and is one of a large family of children born to John and Clara (Willeford) English. The father was born in North Carolina in 1800, and was by occupation a farmer. He came to Tennessee with his mother in 1810, and settled on a farm in Giles County, where he lived a long and prosperous life. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and died July 26, 1879. The mother was a native of South Carolina, born in 1810. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and was a faithful, conscientious Christian.



Her death occurred September 26, 1885. Our subject was reared on a farm, and educated in Giles County. He came to Maury County in 1875, and settled on a farm in the Eleventh District, where he has since resided. He enlisted as a private in the Confederate Army May 12, 1861, Company I, Third Tennessee Volunteer Regiment, commanded by Col. John C. Brown, of Tennessee. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Chickamauga, Bayou, Raymond and several minor ones. He was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson, and taken to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, Ind., where he remained until his release May 11, 1865. He was married November 8, 1881, to Lissie Spain, a native of Maury County, and the result of this union is the birth of three sons: Thomas Y., born August 8, 1882; John W., born February 25, 1884, and Robert J., born February 23, 1886. Mr. English is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a Democrat in politics, and one of Maury County's best citizens.

EPHRAIM E. ERWIN, local editor and business manager of the *Columbia Herald*, is a native of Maury County, Tenn., born September 18, 1848, son of William H. and Jemina A. (Voss) Erwin. The father was a native of Maury County, and was a prosperous farmer and stock dealer. He served as constable a few years, and died in 1858 or 1859. Ephraim E. resided under the paternal roof until his father's death, and secured a somewhat limited education in his youthful days. This he overcame in later years by his own efforts. After attaining his majority he served as deputy postmaster of Columbia four years, and was made register, and later served as clerk of the county court. In 1876 he accepted the position of accountant in the chancery court, filling the position with credit to himself and the satisfaction of the people, until 1883. By much desultory study he had become well versed in legal lore, and in 1884 was admitted to the Maury County bar, but never entered into the practice regularly. In March, 1885, he accepted a position on the *Herald*, and it may be truthfully said that the success of the paper is in a large measure due to his untiring energy and ability. In 1872 he married Bessie R. Porter, of Maury County, who died in March, 1874, leaving one son. Mr. Erwin is a Democrat, and belongs to the Masonic, K. of P. and A. O. U. W. fraternities. He is also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

ERVIN T. ESTES' birth occurred in Maury County, Tenn., March 16, 1855. He is a successful merchant, and was united in marriage August 5, 1877, to Miss Virginia T. Grant, daughter of Thomas U. Grant. Mr. Estes is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and are considered among the reliable and prominent citizens of the county. Our subject's parents were Orvin T. and Hester J. (McBride) Estes, who were born in the State of Tennessee, and spent their lives as farmers. The father was an honest and upright man, and died in 1855, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The mother still survives him, and is a resident of Maury County, Tenn.

FLAVIUS J. EWING, a well-known business man of Columbia, Tenn., and partner in the firm of Elam & Ewing, was born in Marshall County, Tenn., August 19, 1831, son of James V. and Elizabeth Ewing, who were born in Virginia and Georgia, respectively. The father was one of the pioneer farmers of Tennessee, and suffered all the privations incident to early life in Tennessee. He died in Marshall County in 1881. Our subject was reared and educated in his native county and finished his education in Jackson College, of Columbia, and several of the best Colleges of Virginia. In 1860 he came to Maury County and located on a farm in the Twenty-first District, where he followed farming and stock raising until 1882, when he removed to near Columbia, and in 1883 engaged in his present business in the city, and has by his many good business qualities contributed largely to the success of the firm. Mary L. Akin became his wife in 1859, and their union resulted in the birth of two sons and four daughters. Robert L., the eldest son, is in business with his father. Mr. Ewing was originally a Whig in politics, but since the war has voted the Democratic ticket. He served two years in the quartermaster's department of the Confederate Army, Gen. Hardee's corps. Mr. and Mrs. Ewing are members of the Presbyterian Church.



H. F. FARISS, postmaster of Columbia, Tenn., son of Hugh W. and grandson of James Fariss, who came to Maury County, Tenn., from the Carolinas in 1806. H. F. was born November 19, 1839, and at the age of thirteen removed with his parents to West Tennessee, and secured a common school education. At the age of twenty-two he returned to Maury County and tilled the soil until 1865, when he engaged in the mercantile business in Hampshire, in which he still retains an interest. In 1866 he was appointed postmaster of Hampshire, and served almost continuously until 1882, when he was elected county trustee, serving until 1884, then resigned and was appointed to the postmastership at Columbia, by President Arthur. As evidence of Mr. Fariss' popularity it need only be stated that he has successfully held various public offices notwithstanding the fact that he is a Republican in politics. He is the father of seven children by Mary E. Brooks, whom he married April 13, 1866. Mr. Fariss and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and he is a Mason and a member of the K. of H.

FRANK L. FITZGERALD, merchant, was born September 23, 1861, and is a son of Francis M. and Caroline (Chandler) Fitzgerald, both natives of this county. The father was born October 8, 1833, and received his education in the common schools. He came to this county at an early date and followed the occupations of farming and stock raising, in which he has been moderately successful. He was married in 1857 and is the father of five children: Margaret L., Frank L., Willie L., George V. and one who died in infancy. Mr. Fitzgerald is a Democrat in politics and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company A, Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment, and served as first lieutenant in that company for three years. He was the son of Maston and Margaret (Harder) Fitzgerald, both born in Virginia. Maston was one of the early settlers of this county and a soldier in the war of 1812. He died in 1879, and his wife in 1868. Our subject's father and mother are still living and are residing on the old Chandler homestead. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a good education in the district schools. At the age of twenty-two he engaged in his present business, in which he has been very successful. He is a Democrat in politics and an enterprising and successful business man.

WILLIAM STUART FLEMING, chancellor of the Eighth Chancery Division of Tennessee, was born in Maury County, April 23, 1816, eldest son of Thomas F. and Margaret E. (Armstrong) Fleming, who were members of a colony that came from South Carolina to Tennessee in 1805. They were of Scotch-Irish descent, and strict Presbyterians. William S. Fleming was taught the English branches by his father, and his preparatory Greek and Latin was expounded to him by John Barland, a teacher of New York City who visited him two years. He entered the Sophomore class of Yale College, and graduated in 1838. He taught school in Maury County a short time, and then began his legal studies, being admitted to practice in 1842. He immediately opened a law office in Columbia and soon commanded a large practice, which he retained as long as he remained in the practice of his profession. In 1860 he removed to his elegant country seat, which was destroyed by fire, during Hood's raid in Tennessee, by the Federal commander as a military necessity, entailing a loss of \$22,000. He also had fifty slaves emancipated, and thirty head of horses and mules impressed. In 1870 he was elected chancellor, and has held the position by re-election to the present time. He is quite an eloquent orator, and for a period was editor of a literary paper, and later of a political paper, but at the same time continued his practice. He was a Whig, and although a Southern sympathizer, was not a participant in the war. He is now a Democrat, and had been a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church for twenty-three years. He has been thrice married, having lost two wives by death. September 5, 1839, he wedded Frances M. Stephenson, who died in 1849, having borne six children, three of whom died in infancy, and only two now living: Thomas F. Fleming and Mrs. A. N. Dobbins. January 12, 1854, he married Mary Witherspoon Frierson, who died in 1858, having borne three children, all of whom died in infancy. February 8, 1860, he took for his third and present wife Ruth A. (Johnson) Booker. To them were born three children, one now living, William Stuart, also a member of the legal profession.



L. G. FLEMING was born on the 14th of February, 1847, in Maury County, Tenn. His parents, William O. and Winnie (Richardson) Fleming, were natives of Maury County, the father born in 1808. He was a farmer, and succeeded well in his business undertakings, and became the father of eight sons and six daughters. He was a member of the I. O. O. F., and a Democrat in politics. He was a man of strict integrity of character, and a successful farmer. His wife died in 1879 and he in 1860. Our subject is a well-to-do farmer and stock raiser, and was married December 1, 1874, to Manda Dodson, a daughter of W. W. Dodson. To them was born one son, George W., August 29, 1875. Mrs. Fleming died October 30, 1875. December 30, 1879, Mr. Fleming married Sammie E. (Evans) Fleming, born in 1855, a daughter of John Evans. She was first married to Nathaniel Fleming, brother of our subject, and by him became the mother of two daughters: Winnie, born in 1873, and Mattie, born in 1875. To her last marriage has been born one son and one daughter: Ella E., born in 1881, and John O., born in 1883. Mrs. Fleming belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and her husband to the Christian Church. He is a Democrat and a member of the I. O. O. F.

ARCHIBALD C. FLOYD was born in Granville County, N. C., November 16, 1857, son of John W. and Margaret J. (Campbell) Floyd, of North Carolina, where the father lived and died and the mother now resides. Our subject resided with his parents and was educated at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, graduating in 1882. During this time he had taught school at intervals to secure means to enable him to complete his collegiate course. The year following his graduation he became a disciple of Blackstone, and entered the law department of his old *alma mater*, and graduated October 1, 1883. He then taught school a short time, and obtained a license to practice from the supreme court of that State. In February, 1884, he came to Columbia, and has since practiced his profession with good results. He is a partner of George W. Hayes. Since February, 1886, Mr. Floyd has been principal of the Andrews Public School of Columbia, and is giving good satisfaction. He is a Democrat, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

LUNSFORD B. FORGEY, M. D., a successful practitioner and farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born September 18, 1825, and is a son of Hugh and Salina (Shorter) Forgey, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Georgia. The father was a wealthy farmer and died about 1879. His widow is still living and is a resident of the "Lone Star State." Dr. Forgey, our subject, began reading medicine under Dr. W. W. Dabner and graduated at the university of Louisville, Ky., one of the class of 1851. He began the practice of his profession in Maury, his native county, and has met with the success his knowledge of medicine and his skill deserves. In October, 1856, he led to Hymen's altar, Miss Sarah D. Adkin, who has borne him eight children, seven of whom are living: William S., Charles A., James H., Addison H. and Anna Lee (twins), Walter E. and Thomas B. Dr. Forgey is a Democrat and Mason and his wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JAMES M. FRIERSON, an influential farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born in that county October 18, 1818, son of Thomas J. and M. A. E. (Blakely) Frierson. The father was a native of Williamsburg District, S. C., born October 17, 1784, and was a tiller of the soil. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and noted for his many acts of charity. He died in Maury County, November 16, 1846. The mother was also a native of South Carolina, born in 1797, and was for many years a faithful servant to the cause of Christianity. She died in December, 1865. Our subject's early life was passed in merchandising in Columbia. After five years of successful business transactions, he retired to the farm where he has since remained. In 1849 he wedded Martha G. H. Dawson, a native of North Carolina, and to this union were born nine children: John D., Anna E. Martha G. (who died in 1880), Ella T., Sallie R., Lillie A., Narcissa A., who died in 1883, Irene H. and Nettie. Mr. Frierson is a well-to-do farmer, having a fine farm of 250 acres, all well cultivated except fifteen acres of good lumber. He is a Democrat, a member of the I. O. O. F. and also a member of the Presbyterian Church.



**WILLIS R. FRIERSON**, a widely known and prominent citizen of Maury County, Tenn., was born in that county April 24, 1827, son of Thomas J. and M. A. E. (Blakely) Frierson. (For further particulars of parents see sketch of James M. Frierson.) Our subject received a good English education in the schools of Maury County, and September 29, 1851, he was united in marriage to Mary A. Goodloe, a native of Maury County, Tenn. The result of this union was the birth of five children: Goodloe M., Willie T., Hinton S., Eustatia (who died May 14, 1853) and Ada V. Mr. Frierson is considered one of the successful farmers of Maury County. He has a good farm of 700 acres on the Columbia & Hampshire Pike, about nine and a half miles west of Columbia. This farm he manages in an admirable manner. Besides farming, he is engaged in merchandising and has a new business room on the pike near his elegant residence. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

**THEODORE FRIERSON**, M. D., a well-known medical practitioner of Columbia, Tenn., and native of the county, was born April 6, 1827, son of John Witherspoon Frierson, who died at the age of twenty-one, while preparing for the Presbyterian ministry, and while our subject was an infant. He was a brother of the eminent Dr. J. W. S. Frierson, and was married to Grace Stepheuson. Theodore Frierson was reared to manhood in Maury County, and graduated from Center College at Danville, Ky. He then began studying medicine with the uncle mentioned above, and later attended the medical department of the University of New York City, and graduated in 1850. He practiced in Shelbyville, Tenn., a few months, then moved to Arkansas, but owing to ill-health returned to Tennessee. He served as private parts of two years in the Confederate Army, and resided in Mississippi until the close of the conflict. He returned to Tennessee in January, 1868, and after residing on a farm in Maury County until 1880, he returned to Columbia, where he has since practiced. In 1860 the Doctor wedded Harriett A. Frierson, a distant relative of his. Their children are Grace, Walter B. and Ida. The Doctor is independent in his political views, but was formerly a Whig. He is an able practitioner. He and family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

**REV. JOHN STEPHENSON FRIERSON** was born in Maury County, Tenn., December 27, 1829, and is one of eleven children born to the marriage of Robert L. Frierson and Jane Eliza Stephenson, born in 1803 and 1807, respectively. The father died March 13, 1857; both he and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject was reared on a farm and attended the Stephenson Academy, where he received a good education. In 1848 he entered Center College at Danville, Ky., and graduated in 1851. He then entered the Princeton, N. J., Theological Seminary, where he remained two years. January 11, 1855, he was married to Martha M. Jordan, daughter of S. P. Jordan, and three children were born to their union: Luther L., Mary J. (wife of J. W. Howard) and Ida J. September 10, 1866, Mrs. Frierson died, and February 8, 1870, our subject married Martha L. (Granberry) Duncan. Her parents, Mr. and Mrs. James M. Granberry, were born in North Carolina in 1798 and 1804, respectively. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Frierson: John and Donna Maria. Our subject is a member of the F. & A. M., and has attained the degree of Royal Arch Mason. He is a member of the "Beta-Theta Pi," a well-known literary society of the East. Rev. Frierson was formerly a Whig, but is now a staunch Democrat, and for many years has been president of the board of trustees of the Mount Pleasant Female Academy, and for several years has been a member of the board of trustees of the Columbia "Athenaeum." He has been pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Mount Pleasant for the last thirty years.

**JOE H. FUSSELL**, of Columbia, Tenn., and attorney-general of the Ninth Judicial Circuit, was born in Maury County on the 12th of January, 1836, and is a son of Henry B. and Eliza C. (Kincaid) Fussell, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. Both of our subject's grandfathers, John Fussell and Joseph Kincaid were among the very early and prominent pioneers of Maury County. Henry B. was reared in Maury County and removed to Columbia when our subject was six years of age, and died here December 16, 1876. He was a carpenter by trade and was an old-line Whig in



politics as long as that party existed. He was one of the founders of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Columbia. Joe H. was educated in Columbia and graduated from Jackson College in 1855. He taught school in the preparatory department one year and then took the chair of mathematics and languages in his old *alma mater*. He afterward had charge of the mathematical department of the old Ravenscroft School, but had been a reader of Blackstone in the meantime, and also worked at the carpenter's trade, which he had learned of his father, and taught school alternately, in order to secure means to enable him to complete his law studies. He read under Col. A. N. Looney, and Judges William Martin and A. O. P. Nicholson, and in August, 1860, was admitted to the Maury County bar, and practiced his profession until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted as a private in Company E, First Battalion Tennessee Cavalry, afterward First Tennessee Regiment, and was made first lieutenant of his company, and the last two years of the war commanded a squadron of the regiment, ranking as captain. He served four years and was with his company in 318 engagements. After the surrender of the South he was not allowed to remain in Columbia by the Federals, owing to his refusal to take the oath of allegiance and was compelled to repair to the Barrens, where he remained a year. In 1866 he resumed his law practice in Columbia, continuing until 1879, when he was elected attorney-general, and has served by re-election up to the present time. In 1882 he was nominated by what was known as the State Credit Democratic Convention for governor of Tennessee, but was defeated by the low tax element. In 1885 he was elected president of the Tennessee State Temperance Alliance. He is now the champion of the prohibition element in the State in the fight against the whisky ring. He is making the race for judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit, subject to the August, 1886, election. Margaret Roberts became his wife in January, 1873. Mr. Fussell is a Mason, Knight Templar degree, and is Post and Past Commander of DeMolay Commandery, No. 3, of Columbia and is Grand Commander of the State. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he has been ruling elder since 1856.

JAMES A. GALLAWAY, a native of Maury County, Tenn., was born in the Third District of that county September 1, 1832, son of James E. and Marion Gallaway, who were married December 14, 1824. The father was born August 27, 1798, and came to Tennessee soon after his marriage, locating in Maury County, where he engaged in merchandising and farming. He was a graduate of the Chapel Hill College in North Carolina and was widely known in that State and in Tennessee. His parents were James and Elizabeth Gallaway. Our subject's mother was born July 18, 1804, in North Carolina, and was the daughter of Robert and Mary Gallaway. Robert Gallaway was a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church and filled the office of county clerk for a period of forty years. James Gallaway, our subject's paternal grandfather, was born in Scotland, and was also a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church. His wife was a "Hardshell" Baptist. Our subject received a good education at Gonrd Vine Chapel and Salem Academy, and began business for himself at the age of eighteen as a farmer and stock raiser. November 20, 1856, he married Prueilla J. Baird, a native of Rutherford County, born May 27, 1837, and the daughter of James W. and Sarah J. (McLaue) Baird. By this union our subject became the father of five children: Sarah C., born in 1857; James L., born in 1861; William R., born in 1866; Charles R., born in 1870 and Marion V., born in August, 1874. During the late war Mr. Gallaway enlisted in Company G, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, and was stationed at different points until 1863, when he joined Joseph Johnson's company. He then left that command and was detailed to Gen. Cherry, taking an active part in the fight from Dalton to Atlanta. He was known as one of the immortal thirteen in Forrest's old brigade. He was paroled at Greenboro, N. C., with Johnson's command, and came home August, 1865. He is a Democrat in politics.

MATTHEW J. GALLOWAY an old and influential farmer of Maury County, Tenn., and a native of this county, was born May 6, 1813. He grew to manhood on the farm, secured a limited education in the rude and primitive log schoolhouse of his boyhood days, and began tilling the soil on the farm where he is now residing. In 1837 he



was united in matrimony to Susan Williamson, a native of Giles County; they had six children, only four of whom are living: Enoch W., Samuel W., Irvin T. and Julia. George B., was killed at Franklin, November 30, 1864, and Pattison J., died in 1876. In 1852 our subject purchased a farm in Perry County on which he moved. He remained there fifteen years, and then returned to this county and has ever since remained here. His parents were Enoch and Anna (Beal) Galloway, both natives of North Carolina. The father immigrated to this county about 1809, and followed agricultural pursuits. He died in 1867. The mother preceded him in 1835. Our subject is a Democrat, and himself and family are worthy members of the Christian Church.

CAPT. JOHN B. GALLOWAY may be mentioned as a native and successful farmer of Maury County, Tenn. He was born October 4, 1832, and obtained a fair education. In 1855 he took for his helpmate through life Miss Margaret Hanna, daughter of Samuel Hanna. Anna G. (wife of Rev. S. W. Haddon), Ola and John C., are the three living of the six children born to their marriage. Mr. Galloway served in the late war in Company B, Ninth Tennessee Battalion Cavalry as its first lieutenant, remaining such about two years. He was captured at the fall of Fort Donelson, and remained a prisoner eight months at Johnson's Island. After being released he was made captain of his company, and served as such until the close of the war. He was a brave and gallant soldier and officer. He and wife are Presbyterians and he is a Democrat. His parents, James and Jane (Sellers) Galloway, were natives, respectively of South Carolina and Tennessee. The father was a farmer and died in 1869, and the mother about 1864.

JAMES M. GEDDENS was born in Williamson County, March 23, 1816. His father, James Geddens, was a native of Virginia, born in 1756, and was by occupation, principally, a farmer. He came to Williamson County with his parents in 1801 and was a participant in the war of 1812. He married Priscilla Buford, a native of Virginia, who bore him seven children. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm and September 21, 1837, he led to the hymeneal altar Caroline A. Thomason, an estimable lady and a native of Alabama. To this union were born these children: James, William B., John W., Tully, Josephus T., Matthew D., Eliza H. A., and Carrie. Josephus T. died November 9, 1861, and Eliza H. A. March 6, 1874. Mrs. Geddens died May 6, 1880. She was a member of the Methodist Church and was always faithful to the cause of Christianity. Mr. Geddens was formerly a Whig in politics but is now a staunch Democrat. He has a good farm of 330 acres all under a good state of cultivation except sixty acres of woodland. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since his seventeenth year.

JOHN H. GILLIAM, one of Maury County's oldest and most respected citizens, was born in Charlotte, Va., Nov. 24, 1800, and is the son of Thomas and Sarah (Pettnes) Gilliam. They were both born in Charlotte County, Va. The father in April 12, 1778, and the mother in 1782. The father came to Tennessee in 1806 and located in Rutherford County where he engaged in farming very successfully for two years. He then moved to Maury County and locating at Rock Springs resumed his occupation of farming. In 1812 he built the first saw-mill that was ever built on Duck River, known as the Wallace Mill. He lived there seven years and then purchased a tract of land north of Rock Spring and engaged in farming. He was a "Hardshell" Baptist and a Democrat. His death occurred October 1, 1844. The mother died September 6, 1835. Our subject began business for himself at the age of twenty-one as a farmer. January 6, 1822, he married Martha Gilliam, a native of Charlotte County, Va., born October 30, 1799, and the daughter of Robert and Estella (Marsby) Gilliam, both natives of Charlotte County, Va. By this marriage our subject became the father of four children: Sarah P., born in 1824; Edward H., born in 1825; Stephen M. born in 1828, and Charles W., born in 1833. The mother of these children died September 27, 1863, and January 6, 1867, our subject married Julia C. Jones, her former name being Martin. She was born in Maury County March 24, 1824, and is a member of the Christian Church. Our subject enjoys very good health, although in his eighty-sixth year, and has voted the Democratic ticket for many years.

ROLAND GOOCH, farmer, was born in Maury County, Tenn., August 30, 1836, son



of William S. and Alacy (Jones) Gooch, both natives of Granville County, N. C. The father was of Scotch-Irish parentage, and emigrated from North Carolina in about 1820. He was a farmer and a minister of the Baptist Church. After teaching that doctrine for a number of years he became a minister in the Christian Church, in which faith he remained until his death, which occurred June 24, 1852. The mother is still living, at the advanced age of eighty-two. Our subject remained with his parents on the farm until he was twenty-two years of age, securing a good classical education. He then removed to St. Francis County, Mo., where he engaged in the mercantile business as a partner with his brother, P. H. Gooch. They had, at that time, charge of the mail route from Farmington, Mo., to Iron Mountain, at St. Genevieve. At the end of eight years he removed to western Canada, and continued the mercantile business. In 1865 he returned to his present neighborhood, where he has been engaged in farming and stock-raising ever since. In 1857 he married Nancy E. Jones, a native of Bedford County, and to them were born eight children, two of whom are dead. Those living are Mary C., Rolena, Benjamin E., Thomas R. and Ada and Bertha, who are twins. Mr. Gooch is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are leading members of the Christian Church. Mr. Gooch has been a Master Mason since 1859.

HON. WILLIAM B. GORDON, attorney, of Columbia, Tenn., was born in Maury County, July 23, 1839. He is the second son of George W. and Elizabeth (Bradshaw) Gordon, and was reared on a farm. He secured a good education at Jackson College, graduating in 1858. He then began studying law during his leisure hours, and in 1860 was licensed to practice. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in Capt. Hamilton's company, Second Battalion of Confederate Cavalry, which, after the first year of the war, was consolidated with the First Tennessee Regiment of Cavalry, and sometimes known as Wheeler's brigade. He was wounded and captured, June 4, 1863, near Franklin, and was paroled three months later, but was so badly disabled that he was compelled to abandon further service. He practiced his profession six months at Lewisburg, Tenn., and then returned to Columbia and became a partner of Joe H. Fussell, remaining in partnership with him until the latter's election to the attorney-generalship. Since that time he has conducted a fairly large and remunerative practice for himself. March 13, 1878, he married Miss Mary L. Franklin, of Mississippi. Mr. Gordon is a Democrat, and was city attorney of Columbia three years. In 1870 he was elected without opposition to the Tennessee State Legislature, representing Maury, Williamson and Lewis Counties. He is at present candidate for chancellor of the Seventh District. He is a Mason, Knight Templar, a Knight of Honor, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JAMES T. S. GREENFIELD, M. D., a successful practitioner of his native county of Maury, Tenn., was born September 17, 1831, son of Jerard Greenfield, who was born in Maryland, and came to Tennessee when a young man and married Miss Catharine Sandford. He practiced medicine, and was considered one of the most skillful physicians of the county. In early days he would frequently get lost in the canebrake, and for that reason put a bell on his horse so that he could be found when wanted. In connection with his practice he carried on farming. His death occurred in 1847, and the mother's in 1831. James T. S. Greenfield graduated from the Pennsylvania University of Philadelphia, and was one of the class of 1852. He began practicing in Maury County, and has met with well deserved success. In 1884 Miss Frances O. Lavender became his wife, and to their union three children—James T. S., Jane H. Y. and Zilpha—were born. The Doctor was opposed to secession, but being a Southern man his sympathies were with his people. He is a Methodist and a Democrat.

JOHN A. GRIMES is one of the five children of Henry A., and Elizabeth (Evans) Grimes, and was born in Maury County, Tenn., February 19, 1840. Henry A. Grimes was one of the oldest native inhabitants of Maury County, and died May 9, 1881. The mother was born in Warren County, and was a devoted member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. John A., our subject, received a good education in the common schools of Maury County, and was married May 9, 1866, to Miss Alice M. Moss. They are the par-



ents of these five children: Samuel H., John B., Robert L., Archie and Minnie. At the breaking out of the war Mr. Grimes enlisted, July 4, 1861, in Company F, First Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by Capt. A. J. Polk, of Tennessee, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Iuka, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga and many others. He was taken prisoner in 1862, near Coffee, Miss., and was kept a prisoner at Alton, Ill. After being exchanged he rejoined his command at Spring Hill, Tenn., in the early part of 1863 and was paroled at Charlotte, N. C. in May 1865. He then returned to Maury County where he has since resided. He has always been a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

C. DAVIS HAM, a successful dealer in fine stallions and jacks, was born in Lawrence County, Tenn., November 20, 1848, and is the son of Henry and Lucinda (Burns) Ham, born, respectively, in North and South Carolina. Henry Ham was an adept at the blacksmith's trade, and followed that occupation in Lawrence County, Tenn., where he resided after coming to this State. The mother's death occurred on the 19th of October, 1879. She was an earnest worker in the cause of Christianity, and was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The subject of this sketch is the owner of the famous stallions, Cleveland, Hendricks and Black Prince, and the noted jack, Starlight. He has long made fine stock breeding his occupation and has met with well deserved success. He is a strong supporter of Democracy and is a substantial citizen of the county. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

THOMAS C. HARDISON was born in Maury County December 30, 1829, and is the son of Joel and Jane (Long) Hardison. The father, a highly respected and successful physician, was born in North Carolina October, 1800, and came with his parents to Tennessee when quite young. He married and located in Maury County, where he lived a long and prosperous life. He had a good education and was a Democrat in politics. He died December 17, 1873. The mother was also born in North Carolina in 1800, and died May 1884. She was the daughter of David and Mary Long, who died in 1846 and 1852, respectively. Our subject received a good common school education, and, May 20, 1847, was married to Frances Fox, a native of Maury County, Tenn., born March 19, 1828, and the daughter of John and Martha (Harris) Fox, who were natives of North Carolina, the former born in 1784, and the latter in 1786. To our subject and wife were born three sons and one daughter named Hampton J., born 1848; Mary J., born 1849; John J., born 1852, and James H., born in 1859. Hampton J., the eldest son, secured a fair education and began business for himself at the age of eighteen. In 1864 he enlisted in Vaughn's company Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment of Cavalry, and was faithful to his duties. August 10, 1865, he wedded Martha E. Cheek, a native of Maury County, Tenn., born February 20, 1848, and daughter of John L. and Betsey (Rine) Cheek. To Hampton and wife were born these children: John T., born 1866; Texannah, born 1867; William W., born 1870; Tallie, born 1872; Mary F., born 1874; Jesse P., born 1876; Melvin A., born 1878, and Hampton E., born 1884. The father of these children is a Democrat in politics and a successful farmer. In 1863 Thomas C. Hardison, our subject, was elected magistrate in Maury County and has held that office ever since. He is highly spoken of by all his acquaintances as an upright, honest citizen.

ANDREW J. HARDISON was born November 1, 1856, son of Marshall E. and Eliza A. (Olds) Hardison. The father was born in Maury County July 12, 1827, and was reared on the farm. He was constable of Maury County for several years and filled the office in a creditable manner. He was married November 2, 1853, and four children were born to him. In 1861 he enlisted in the war, but was not in the service very long before he was taken with the measles and returned home, where he remained for a short time. He was afterward captured and imprisoned at St. Louis, Mo., where he died February 28, 1862. The parents of Marshall E. Hardison were Humphrey and Harriet (Woolard) Hardison. Humphrey Hardison was a farmer, a Democrat and a member of the Christian Church. The mother of our subject was born in Marshall County, Tenn., in 1832. She was the daughter of James and Martha Olds. Her father being a soldier in the war



of 1812, was a Whig and a member of the Masonic fraternity. Our subject had poor educational advantages, but made the most of what he could get. December 25, 1884, his marriage with Millie A. Hardison was solemnized. She was born in Maury County December 20, 1863, and is the daughter of Ira and Mary Hardison. Our subject is a young man but has been very successful in his undertakings, and is widely known as a good farmer and stock raiser. He is a Democrat, and his wife is a member of the Christian Church.

THOMAS A. HARRIS, a widely known citizen of Mount Pleasant, Maury Co., Tenn., was born in Halifax County, of the "Old Dominion, June 20, 1820. He is the second son of a family of three sons and three daughters born to Thomas F. and Ann L. (Cobb) Harris, natives, respectively, of Powhattan County, Va., and Granville County, N. C., born in 1770 and 1786. The father was a practicing physician, and died in his native county in 1861. The mother and father were Presbyterians in faith, and died in their native State in 1861 and 1870. Our subject resided with his parents on the farm until 1846. In 1839 he was one of the escorts of Gen. Samuel Houston from West Tennessee to the republic of Texas, which trip was made on horseback. In June of 1846 he enlisted in the Mexican war in Company C, Tennessee Cavalry. The regiment was formed at Memphis and commanded by Col. Jonas E. Thomas, of Maury County, and at Matamoras joined Gens. Taylor and Pillow's forces. They then went to Tampico, where the command was assumed by Gen. Winfield Scott. Mr. Harris was discharged at New Orleans in May, 1847. Since that time he has been farming in the Thirteenth District of Maury County. At that date he was married to Miss Sarah H. Cooper, of Maury County, and to them were born one son and one daughter: Millard F. (deceased) and Anna L. In October, 1856, Mrs. Harris died and December 23, 1859, Mr. Harris wedded Elizabeth J. Stockard. They have one child—Virginia Lee. Mrs. Harris died October 8, 1868. For three months of the civil war Mr. Harris was second lieutenant of the State militia. The company was transferred, or forced in the rebel army, resigned and returned home. He was a Whig previous to the war, and since that time has been a strong advocate of Republican principles and gives his support to that party. He was in Washington when the news came of Robert Lee's surrender, and was in Ford's Theater at the time of the assassination of President Lincoln. Mr. Harris is an ancient Odd Fellow, and is a member of the Episcopal Church. His juvenile career was somewhat checkered and romantic, with many incidents of pleasure and hardships in thirty States and four Governments. His life since the Mexican war has been devoted exclusively to his family duties in Maury County, Tenn.

DUNCAN HASTINGS, an old and much respected citizen and farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born October 15, 1817, in Orange County, N. C., son of John and Mary Hastings. The father was a native of North Carolina, and died in that State about 1824, when our subject was quite young. In 1825 the mother and family immigrated to this county and were among the early settlers. The mother died February 16, 1861, at the unusual age of one hundred years. Our subject remained on the farm with his mother until he was twenty-one years of age, and as the educational advantages of those early days were not what they are now, his education was rather limited. He then began farming for himself in his present neighborhood, where he remained until 1854, when he removed to his present place and has since resided there. June 7, 1858, he wedded E. N. Thomas, a native of this county, who died July 30, 1863. They had one child by this union, who died in 1862. April, 1868, he wedded his present wife, Elvira Curl, a native of Hickman County. Mr. Hastings is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Hastings is a member of the Christian Church.

SAMUEL D. HAYES, one of Maury County's enterprising citizens, was born in Granville County, N. C., September 20, 1816, son of William and Marinie Hayes, born in Kentucky and North Carolina, respectively. They were the parents of seven children: James, Eliza, Benjamin, Charles, Samuel, Whitman L. and William, all of whom are dead with the exception of our subject. William Hayes farmed very successfully in North Carolina for several years and then came to Tennessee, locating in Maury County. At



the time of his death he was residing near Troy. He died in 1874. He held the office of sheriff and constable of his county in North Carolina. He was a Democrat and served in the war of 1812. At the age of eighteen years Samuel D. Hayes became overseer for John Moore in Alabama, but at the end of two years returned to Tennessee and farmed near Duck River for fifteen years. He was married, in 1844, to Fannie Smith, who was born in Virginia in 1828, and was a daughter of John and Nancy (Hayes) Smith, natives of Virginia. The father was a soldier in the late war and died in 1885. Our subject and wife have four sons and six daughters: William S., born in 1848; Nancy E., born in 1852; Eliza B., born in 1855; John D., born in 1857; Marica L., born in 1859; Martha P., who died in 1885; Fannie R., born in 1861; Mary L., born in 1863; Sarah W., born in 1866. and Samuel D., born in 1869. Mrs. Hayes belongs to the Christian Church. Mr. Hayes is a Democrat in political views.

GEORGE W. HAYES, attorney, of Columbia, Tenn., is a son of George W. and Margaret E. (Steuart) Hayes, and was born in North Carolina November 27, 1851. The parents were born in Georgia and North Carolina, respectively. The father died in the latter State and there the mother still resides. Our subject was reared and received a common school education in his native State. He followed agricultural pursuits there until April, 1881, when he began his legal studies and took a two years' course in the law department of the University of North Carolina, and was licensed to practice by the supreme court of that State. He came to Columbia in November, 1883, and began practicing in January of the next year. He is a Democrat, but has never aspired to office. His father, however, was a prominent politician in his native State, being a member of the State Legislature, and was also a soldier in the late war with the rank of colonel. Our subject is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is unmarried. He and Archibald C. Floyd are partners in the law practice and are recognized as successful members of the Maury County bar.

HIRAM L. HENDLEY, register of Maury County, Tenn., and native of the county, was born November 26, 1838, son of George S. H. and Elvira E. (Foster) Hendley, who were born in the "Palmetto State." The father came to Tennessee in 1832, where he married and became a successful tiller of the soil. He died when our subject was five or six years of age. Hiram L. resided on the farm in Maury County until 1850, when they removed to Wayne County; thence to Texas in 1854. Five years later he returned to Maury County. He received an ordinary common school education, and in 1860 was united in marriage to Addie E., daughter of Maj. James L. Guest. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted as a private in Company A, Ninth Battalion, Tennessee Cavalry, serving until the fall of Fort Donelson, when he was captured and held a prisoner at Camp Morton seven months. He was exchanged and made first lieutenant of his old company, serving thus until the close of the war. He was in the Dalton and Atlanta campaigns, and was severely wounded in the thigh at Funnel Hill, but returned to his command in time to participate in the battle of Atlanta. After his return home Mr. Hendley clerked until 1878, with the exception of four years spent in the mercantile business for himself. At the latter date he was elected register of Maury County, and has filled that position by re-election to the present time. He is one of the board of aldermen of Columbia, and is an active Democrat. His wife died in December, 1880, leaving three sons and two daughters. Mr. Hendley is a Mason, Knight Templar degree, and is also a member of the K. of H. and the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JAMES B. HILL, one of Maury County's most highly respected citizens, was born in Georgia May 18, 1807, and is the son of James and Jane (Robertson) Hill. The father was born in Georgia, married in that State and came to Tennessee in 1806, where he followed agricultural pursuits. He was a Democrat, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and died in 1880. The mother was born in North Carolina, and the results of her union with James Hill were eight children: Alexander, Olive, Middleton, Matilda, Thomas, William H., Jane and James B. The mother was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died in 1840. Our subject was reared on a farm and began business for him-



self at the age of twenty-two, as a farmer. In 1830 he married Peggie Denham, a native of the State of Tennessee, and the daughter of Robert and Nancy J. (Turner) Denham. To our subject and wife were born three children: James E., born February 7, 1831; Nancy J., born November 12, 1832, and died August 28, 1860, and Robert H., born June 6, 1834, and died January 8, 1854. Mrs. Peggie Hill died in 1836, and in 1837 Mr. Hill married Nancy Smith, who was born in Tennessee in 1809. By her he became the father of two daughters: Sarah E., born June 2, 1839, and died June 15, 1854, and Margaret F., born March 20, 1844. Our subject's second wife died in 1846, and in 1848 he married Elmira Lancaster, who was born in Tennessee in 1811. He is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

DR. J. SPENCER HILL, a young and prominent physician of Carter Creek, Maury County, and a native of this county, was born January 19, 1854, and is the son of Ashley and Mary (McKay) Hill, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father immigrated to this county when but a small boy, and served an apprenticeship at stone cutting and afterward followed that business as a profession for a number of years, cutting and engraving stone monuments. He afterward followed the vocation of farming, at which he was quite successful. His death occurred about 1869. The mother still survives him at the advanced age of sixty-six years and is a resident of the old homestead. Our subject remained with his parents on the farm until he was twenty years of age, securing a good education in the Stephenson Academy in this county, and also the Concord Academy. He then began the study of medicine with Dr. A. H. Brown and remained with him over a year. He then attended one course of lectures at the medical department of the Washington University, at Baltimore, Md., after which he returned to Columbia and resumed the study of medicine under Dr. Brown. In 1876 he attended one course of lectures at the Missouri Medical College of St. Louis, and graduated from that institution in the sessions of 1876 and 1877. He then returned to Carter Creek and began the practice of medicine at that place. April 19, 1882 he wedded Nona C. Russell, a native of Hickman County, Tenn., and the daughter of Hon. W. B. Russell. She died December 17, 1885, and left one child, Nona. Dr. Hill is a Democrat in politics and a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of which he is a steward. He is a successful practitioner and his practice extends over a wide space of country.

THOMAS J. HOBBS is a son of Jordan and Martha (Nicholson) Hobbs, and was born in Maury County, Tenn., November 13, 1830. The father was born in Georgia in 1802 and the mother in Tennessee in 1803. They were the parents of twelve children, our subject being the fifth. The father was a farmer and a stone and brick-mason and belonged to the Masonic fraternity. He died in 1861 and his wife in 1884. Thomas J., our subject, began farming for himself when twenty-one years of age. November 3, 1852, he married Jane C. Coffee, who was born in Maury County March 13, 1836. To them were born the following children: John C., born in 1853; Jane A., in 1854; Martha O., in 1858; Clarence J., in 1859; Mary A., in 1862; Lizzie A., in 1864; Thomas M., in 1866; Maggie L., in 1868; Emma E., in 1871; Ernest W., in 1874; Cornelia B., in 1877, and Bertha J., in 1880 and one infant son who died. Mr. and Mrs. Hobbs are members of the Christian Church.

GEORGE S. HOGE, native of Maury County, Tenn., was born October 1, 1841, and is the eldest of six children of Moses and Eliza A. (Napier) Hoge. The father was born in West Virginia in 1799, and came to Maury County, Tenn., in 1819, locating on a farm in the Twelfth District, where he spent a long and useful life and died October 7, 1858. His wife was born in 1816. George S. Hoge received a good English education at the Mount Pleasant Academy, and in November, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, Third Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, and was in the battles of Vicksburg, Raymond, Resaca, Murfreesboro, and was with Hood on his campaign through Tennessee. He was captured at Murfreesboro in 1864, and was a prisoner at Columbus, Ohio, until exchanged at Richmond, Va., March 4, 1865. He returned home in 1865 and has followed agricultural pursuits up to the present time. March 8, 1871, he was united in marriage to Miss Leora Long, and to them one son, Willie Long, was born. Mr. Hoge has been a life-long Democrat and is a well-to-do farmer.



REV. JEREMIAH F. HOLT was born in Maury County October 8, 1821, and is a son of William and Mary (Powell) Holt. The father was born in Burke County, N. C., in 1778, and was by occupation a farmer. He came to Tennessee at an early day and settled on a farm in Maury County, where he lived a long and useful life. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and died in 1833. The mother was also a native of North Carolina, born in 1783. She was a member of the Christian Church and passed from this life in 1862. Our subject passed his youthful days on the farm and received a good English education in the schools of the county. October, 1845, he married Margaret Ball, a native of North Carolina, and a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. She died in 1866. In 1868 Mr. Holt wedded Mary E. (Laird) Harwood, a native of Giles County, and the results of this union were these children: Albert A., Jeremiah, James M. and Robert B., all of whom are living. Mr. Holt has been a life-long Democrat and was magistrate of the Eleventh District for six years. He is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and has been a minister for thirty-three years. He is a successful farmer, having 255 acres of good land.

JERRY HOLT is a son of William L. Holt, and was born in Maury County, Tenn., October 8, 1856. The father was born in North Carolina, May 12, 1802, and was a son of William Holt, who came to Tennessee when William L. was very young. He was first married to Harriett Snell, who died in 1842, leaving three sons. The father remained single about six years and then wedded Lucy A. Taylor, and by her became the father of four sons and three daughters. William L. was a Democrat, and departed this life March 20, 1878. Jerry, our subject, was the fourth of his family, and began doing for himself at the age of twenty-two. March 1, 1883, he took for his life companion Mollie L. Davis, who was born in Williamson County, Tenn., July 5, 1864, and is a daughter of Owen and Mary (Shaw) Davis. Mr. Holt belongs to the Democratic party and is a young man of energy and good habits.

JOHN A. J. HOWARD was born in Williamson County, Tenn., April 29, 1819, and is the son of John and Fannie (Pinkston) Howard. The father was born in North Carolina December 12, 1784, and came to Williamson County, Tenn., when a young man. In 1806 he was married and became the father of four children. The mother was born in North Carolina June 5, 1786, and died September 4, 1869. The father died October 20, 1847. Our subject began business for himself at the age of twenty-one as a farmer. November 24, 1853, he married Mary M. Denham, a native of Maury County, and the daughter of Robert F. and Eleanor (Watts) Denham. Mary M. Howard, our subject's wife, died April 15, 1869. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and was faithful to her Christian duties. During the late unpleasantness between the North and South our subject enlisted in Company A, Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment—after the consolidation it was Company C, Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment. He was in the battle at Richmond, Ky., and served fifteen months, after which he received an honorable discharge and returned home December, 1862, and engaged in farming. Our subject has held the office of constable for one term and the office of magistrate for a number of years.

JOHN W. HOWARD is a son of Thomas and Margaret (Hunter) Howard, and was born in Maury County, Tenn., April 27, 1847, and his early days were spent in laboring on his father's farm and in attending the Mount Pleasant Academy. In September, 1864, he joined the Confederate Army, enlisting in the Ninth Tennessee Battalion, and participated in the following hard-fought battles: Nashville, Franklin, with Hood's campaign through Tennessee. After the close of the war he returned to Maury County, and has since been engaged in farming and mule raising, and is doing well financially. April 24, 1877, he was married to Mary J. Frierson, who died July 1, 1880, leaving one son, William Jordan. In politics Mr. Howard is a Democrat, and belongs to the Masonic fraternity and the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His father and mother were born in Tennessee in 1812 and 1816, respectively. The father was an agriculturist. The mother was a faithful and conscientious Christian, being a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and died July 9, 1861.



CAPT. ISAAC J. HOWLETT, merchant, of Culleoka, was born in Davidson County, April 4, 1839, son of Addison B. and Elizabeth (Clemons) Howlett. Addison Howlett is of Scotch parentage, and a prominent farmer of Davidson County, where he yet lives. The mother died in 1872. Isaac J. secured a fair education, and in 1855 began earning his own living by clerking for an uncle, S. B. Howlett, in Mooresville, with whom he remained until 1861. He then enlisted in the Confederate Army, and was captain of Company F, Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry. He was captured at the fall of Fort Donelson, and was imprisoned at Columbus and Sandusky, Ohio. After his return home he farmed for about a year and a half, and in 1868 went to Gadsden, Tenn., and engaged in merchandising in partnership with William Linder. In March, 1871, he sold his interest and returned to Maury County, and collected for his uncle until December, 1879. He then came into possession of the store by his uncle's will, and has since carried on the business very successfully. He owns fifty acres of land and his business house and residence property. March 28, 1861, he married Mary R. Howard, and they have six children: Kirby S. (a physician of the county), Mary L., Jennie L. and Lizzie D. (twins), Minnie M. and Adah B. Mr. Howlett is a Democrat, and the family are Presbyterians.

HUNTER & CO., who creditably represent the milling interests of Maury County, is composed of James M. and Eugene D., sons of James M. and Mary (McConnico) Hunter, both natives of Maury County Tenn. The father, James M., Sr., followed the milling business all his life up to the last two years, at which time he was stricken with paralysis, which disabled him from business, and from the effects of which he has not yet recovered. He was one of the first millers of the county, and at one time owned the only water-wheel in Maury County. He was very successful in this business, and since he has retired from active life his sons have carried on the business, having erected a large four-story mill at Carter Creek, which is equipped with the latest improved machinery. Their capacity is seventy-five barrels per day, and their chief markets are Georgia, Alabama and Florida. James M. Hunter, Jr., is a native of this county, and was born December 3, 1852. He received a good common school education, and was put in the mill to work at the age of fourteen, being steadily employed in that business ever since. December 19, 1877, he wedded Georgia Jameson, a native of this county, and a daughter of William A. Jameson. To this union were born three children: Aris M., Evan W. and Fred, all of whom are living. Mr. Hunter is a Democrat in politics, and is classed among the leading business men of the county. Eugene D. Hunter was born in this county May 12, 1857. After reaching the years of manhood he began the mercantile business at Carter Creek, and operated this in connection with the milling business. November 20, 1880, he wedded Mary A. Jameson, a native of this county, and a daughter of W. A. Jameson, and to them were born three children: Bessie E., Ethel and an infant not named. Mr. Hunter is a Democrat in politics, and is an enterprising and successful business man.

J. W. IRWIN, farmer, was born in Maury County April 30, 1854, son of William M. and Fannie Irwin. The father was a native of Hickman County, Tenn., born in 1825, and was a tiller of the soil. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died near Macon, Miss., in 1876. The mother was born in Tennessee in 1828, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She died July 26, 1885. Our subject's early life was passed in assisting on the farm and in attending school at the Mount Pleasant Academy. May 2, 1876, he wedded Mollie Hunter, daughter of Dr. W. G. J. Hunter, and a native of Maury County. The birth of four children followed this union: Bertram M., Knox H., Horace O. and Lelia I., all of whom are living. Mr. Irwin has been a life-long Democrat, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is justly considered one of Maury County's most enterprising and moral citizens.

SAMUEL E. G. JACK, a member of the firm of Church & Jack, and a prominent citizen of Carter Creek, Maury Co., Tenn., was born in Washington County, Ill., July 14, 1837, son of William and Leecy J. (Fitzgerald) Jack, both natives of this State. The father was a successful farmer, and his death occurred about 1841. The mother is still living and enjoying fair health on the old homestead. Our subject lived on the farm with



his Grandfather Fitzgerald until he was about eighteen years of age, securing an education in the common schools. He then began farming on Snow Creek and was steadily engaged in that business until he was thirty-three years of age. In 1861 he enlisted in Maury Light Artillery, and remained with this company until the fall of Fort Donelson, when he was taken prisoner and retained at Camp Douglas, Chicago, for six or seven months; was then exchanged at Vicksburg, and joined the Heavy Artillery, stationed at Port Hudson, and remained there ten months; he was then paroled and returned home. In 1869 he began the saw-mill business on Knob Creek, where he remained two years. He was then elected constable of the Tenth District, and acted as such for four years; was afterward elected as deputy sheriff for two years. He then engaged in the mercantile business at Theta, as the firm of Church & Jack, and in 1880 established his present business. In 1855 he wedded Miss Louisa Tennessee, a native of this county, and to them were born four children, two of whom are living: William E., Rosena S. G. Mr. Jack is a Democrat, and himself and family are members of the Baptist Church.

WILLIAM J. JACOBS, farmer, was born in Maury County, Tenn, January 14, 1831, and is a son of Joseph R. and Louisa (McKee) Jacobs, both natives of North Carolina. Joseph Jacobs became fatherless when but nine years of age. He was then bound out to Williamson Akins, and learned the blacksmith trade, which occupation he followed the principal part of his life. He also followed agricultural pursuits for some time. His death occurred in 1870. He started in life but a poor boy, with nothing but two strong arms with which to battle, and when the late war broke out, was one of the wealthiest men in the county. This he accomplished by hard work and close attention to business; he was the son of William Jacobs. The mother died in 1875. Our subject remained with his parents on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, serving an apprenticeship in the blacksmith's trade, which business he followed for seven years. He was one of the many old settlers who received the rudiment of their education in the rude log schoolhouses of those early days. October 14, 1860, he wedded Ann E. Parham, a native of this county, and the daughter of Thomas J. Parham. Mr. Jacobs is a Democrat, and one of Maury County's most successful farmers. He is at present residing in the house built by Ezekial Polk, grandfather of James K. Polk.

ROBERT C. JAMESON, farmer, was born in Maury County, Tenn., September 5, 1832, and is one of ten children born to John and Elizabeth (Rauntree) Jameson. The father was born in North Carolina, and came to this county about 1816. He was a successful farmer, and secured a very comfortable competency. His death occurred in October, 1861. The mother was a native of Tennessee, and died August, 1868. Our subject lived with his parents on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, securing a good practical education. He then began teaching school, which profession he followed until the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I, Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment, serving as a second sergeant until the reorganization, remaining with that company until the close of the war as high private under his brother Maj. Thomas E. Jameson. After the war he returned home and began farming and stock raising on his present farm, and this he has followed ever since. December 20, 1866, he wedded Margaret R. McMeen, a native of this county, and to them were born three children: Clarence H., John W. T. and Robert C., all living. Mr. Jameson is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are leading members of the Christian Church.

JOHN C. JOHNSON is a native Tennessean, born in Hickman County October 14, 1844, and is a son of Andrew and Meddy (Cook) Johnson, who were also born in Tennessee. The father was a tanner and stock trader, and was considered an upright and useful citizen. His death occurred in November, 1865. The mother died in 1872 an earnest member of the Methodist Church. Our subject received a limited education in the common schools, and started in life for himself with only the means to earn his livelihood which nature gave him, and by energy, perseverance under difficulties, and economy he has accumulated a considerable property, and is the owner of 259 acres of very productive land. He was married, January 28, 1869, to Virginia Mayberry, who has borne to him



eight childreu, seven of whom are living: William K., Horace E., Lilliau A., Marvin, Ella, Tennie P. and Cordie G. Mr. Johnson served in the late war in Company A, First Tennessee Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He was captured May 8, 1865, but was released immediately after the surrender. Mr. Johnson and wife are members of the Methodist Church, and he is a Democrat in politics.

WILLIAM J. JONES, a time-honored farmer of Maury County, and a native of that county, was born November 4, 1823, son of Willis and Elizabeth (Gee) Jones, both natives of North Carolina. The father was one of the early settlers of Maury County, and was one of the wealthiest and most successful farmers of his day. He died in 1834; the mother died one month later in the same year, at the age of forty years. Our subject on account of his parents' dying when he was quite young, was reared by his older brothers and sisters. He secured a limited education, and at the age of fifteen began farming near Santa Fe, this county. In 1861 he purchased his present farm of 1,050 acres of good land, which was part of the land granted to Ezekial and Thomas Polk for services rendered in the Revolutionary war. Our subject has been quite successful in farming and stock raising, and has one of the finest farms in Maury County. In 1841 he wedded Emily Hanks, a native of this county and the daughter of Rev. Elijah Hanks, of this county. Her death occurred in 1843. In 1845 he wedded Harriet Miller, who died about 1860. To this union was born one child—John L. In 1862 he married Lucinda McConico, a native of this county, who died in 1877. They had six children, Walter, Minnie, Eulae E., Hallie, Alverta and Ernest. In 1879 Mr. Jones married his present wife, Nancy Evans, a native of Williamson County. Our subject is a Democrat in politics, and himself an attendant and his wife a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN F. T. JONES is a prosperous farmer of Maury County, Tenn. He was born in Bedford County, of the same State, January 15, 1843, and is a son of Lawrence and Nancy (Briante) Jones, natives of Tennessee. The father was an enterprising agriculturist of Bedford County, and is justly recognized as a worthy and honest man. December 29, 1866, John Jones, our subject, was united in the bonds of marriage to Miss Telitha Delk, and one child blessed their union, named Mary Nancy Ann. Mrs. Jones is a daughter of Jacob B. Delk, a well-known citizen of Maury County. Mr. Jones is a Democrat, politically, and was an ardent advocate for the union of the States. Although he favors Democracy he, as a general rule, supports the man and principle rather than the party. He is an Odd Fellow of the third degree; and he and Mrs. Jones are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN L. JONES, attorney at law, of Columbia, Tenn., was born September 1, 1848, and after receiving a common school training entered Bethel College, Ky., and afterward the literary department of the State University of Lexington, Ky., from which he graduated. He then entered the Lebanon (Tenn.) Law School, graduating in January 1871, and immediately removed to Missouri where he practiced law until 1878. Since that year he has been a successful practitioner of Columbia. He is an uncompromising Democrat in politics, and although he has never aspired to office heretofore he is at present candidate for attorney-general of the Ninth Judicial Circuit, subject to election in August, 1886. February 28, 1871, Mr. Jones wedded Emma J. Hamilton, of Wilson County, by whom he is the father of three sons and two daughters. Mr. Jones is a stockholder and director of the Columbia Gas Company, and is secretary of the board of directors of the *Herald* Publishing Company, of Columbia. In the winter of 1863-64 he served as private in Company A, First Tennessee Cavalry, being one of the youngest soldiers in the Southern Army, and the youngest in his regiment. He is a son of William J. and Harriett (Miller) Jones, natives of this State and county. The father, who is one of the most prosperous of the county, is a strictly self-made man, and is a resident of the Nineteenth District of Maury County.

SIMON P. JORDAN, M. D., an old and well-known citizen of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Stokes County, N. C., October 1, 1794, and is a son of John and Mary (Sapp) Jordan. The father was born in Pennsylvania about 1756, and his father was of English



birth, and came to the United States when quite young. Our subject's mother was born in the same State and county as himself. At the age of sixteen Simon P. Jordan entered the university at Chapel Hill, N. C., from which institution he graduated with honors in 1818, and was a tutor in the same three years. While in the freshman class James K. Polk became a student in this college. In May, 1821, Dr. Jordan became principal of the male academy at Columbia, Tenn., and filled that position four years. While tutor in the University of North Carolina and principal of the academy at Columbia he studied medicine, and in 1825 entered the State University of Lexington, Ky., and graduated with honors in 1827. Since that time he has resided in Mt. Pleasant. In the fall of 1828 he was married to Jane T. Lawrence, born in 1809 in North Carolina, and three children were born to them: Emily, Martha and Mary, all of whom are dead. Dr. Jordan became a Mason at Chapel Hill, N. C., in 1820, and has taken the degree of Master Mason. In politics he is a Democrat.

E. T. JOURNEY was born in Maury County, Tenn., May 7, 1835, and is the son of Nathaniel T. and Mahala C. (Wantland) Journey. The father was born in Virginia March 7, 1811, was a farmer, a Democrat, and he and wife were members of the Baptist Church. He died in 1874 a highly respected citizen. His parents were William and Mary (North) Journey, who were natives of England. They were married there and came to the United States soon after, locating in Virginia. Here William engaged in the tobacco business, which he followed successfully for some years. After this he engaged in the hotel business at Petersburg, Va., but gave that up and spent the latter part of his days in farming. He died at the advanced age of ninety-five. Our subject spent his boyhood days at work on the farm and in attending the country schools. December 7, 1867, he married Virginia F. Evin, by whom he became the father of three children: Frederic A., born August, 1868, and died December, 1868; Cora L., born 1871, and William M., born 1876. The mother of these children died September 22, 1880. She was a consistent member of the Baptist Church. December 12, 1881, Mr. Journey married Esther Denham, and by her had two sons: John W., born in 1882, and Frederic V., born in 1884. Our subject was all through the war; was in most of the noted battles; was wounded at Pine Mountain, and afterward during a skirmish was captured and taken to Camp Douglas. He suffered all the hardships and privations incident to the life of a soldier, but bore up under all with great fortitude. In 1870 Mr. Journey was elected constable, which office he held until 1872. He was then appointed deputy sheriff, and held this position two years.

MARSHALL N. KERR was born in the Sixth District of Maury County, and is the son of A. M. and C. (Moreen) Kerr. The father was born in Orange County, N. C., in 1786, and came to Tennessee in 1810, locating where Spring Hill now stands. He was engaged in farming and wagon-making. In 1811 he was married, and became the father of fourteen children. He had a good education, was a Democrat, and died August 5, 1864. The mother was born in Virginia in 1796, and died March, 1854. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, and at the age of twenty engaged in the saw-mill business. In 1862 he enlisted in Company B, Fourth Regiment Cavalry. His first battle was near Nashville, and the second at Thompson's Station. He was in the battle at Chickamauga, was captured there and taken to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., where he remained nineteen months. In 1865 he was discharged, returned home and continued the saw-mill business. He married Eliza McGahey, who was born March 8, 1856, and who was the daughter of David and Sarah Orr, and became the father of one son and one daughter: Kint K., born in 1856, and Mary E., born in 1859, and died in 1859. Mrs. Kerr died in August, 1875, and in December, 1875, our subject married Mary L. Park, and had by her four sons: Andrew B., born in 1881, and Marshall B., born in 1884; two children died in infancy unnamed. Mr. Kerr is a Democrat, and is justly recognized as an honest and upright citizen.

JOSEPH B. KERR, of Maury County, Tenn., was born October 19, 1838, son of William and Mary (Crafton) Kerr, born in Orange County, N. C., in 1781, and Tennessee, May, 1800. The father was twice married, the first time to Kate Ross, by whom he reared eleven children. Mrs. Kerr died in 1826, and in 1827 he married our subject's mother, who



bore him seven children. The father was a farmer and mechanic by trade, and a Democrat and a member of the Presbyterian Church. He died December 3, 1853, and his widow in 1875. Our subject began working for himself at agricultural pursuits when very young. In December, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Forty-eighth, Tennessee Infantry and served until July, 1864, being a brave and faithful soldier. May 17, 1870, he married Sarah E. Barker, who died a few years after her marriage. October 21, 1875, he led to the hymeneal altar Harriet E. Davidson, who was born in Lawrence County, Tenn., March 28, 1854, daughter of George and Mary E. (Wason) Davidson, natives of Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Kerr were born the following children: William A., born 1876; Daisy E., born 1877; Pearl W. born 1879; George D., born 1881; Louisa A., born 1883, and Rose M., born 1885. Mrs. Kerr is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and Mr. Kerr of the Christian Church.

FELIX M. KINDLE, farmer, was born in Maury County September 1, 1854, son of William R. and Sarah (Cecil) Kindle. The father was a native of Mississippi, born in 1821, and was by occupation a farmer. He came to Tennessee with his parents in 1826 and settled on the farm where he is now residing. He is a member of the Baptist Church and is one of the best citizens of Maury County. The mother is a native of Ohio, born in 1818, and is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject's early life was passed in farming, saw-milling and in attending school at Hampshire and Mount Pleasant Academy, where he received a good English and Latin education. December 2, 1875, he wedded Mollie Irwin, who was born in Maury County, and the following children were born to this union: Boyd W., William R., Cecil and Sadie. Our subject has been a life-long Democrat in politics. He has a good farm of 165 acres, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ABRAHAM M. KINZER'S birth occurred in Maury County, Tenn., January 25, 1822. He was educated in the common schools, and began doing for himself with little or no capital. He chose farming as his calling through life, and by his own exertions has become the possessor of 299 acres of very productive land. In November, 1844, he was united in the bonds of matrimony to Miss Elizabeth Lurk, daughter of Elias Lurk, and seven children were born to them, five of whom are living: Mary (wife of Joseph Dodson), James H., John W., Bamy (wife of Robert Ladd) and Jefferson D. Mr. Kinzer belongs to the Democratic party, and he and Mrs. Kinzer are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. George and Elizabeth (Mayberry) Kinzer were born in the "Keystone State." The father was an agriculturist and departed this life about 1823. The mother died in 1846.

JAMES H. KINZER was born in the county where he now resides in 1849, son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Lurk) Kinzer. Abraham Kinzer was a Tennessean by birth and was an enterprising farmer and citizen of Maury County. James H. Kinzer was reared and educated in his native county, attending the common schools for some time. He is at the present time the owner of 200 acres of fertile and well-cultivated land, all of which he acquired by his own exertions. In 1874 Miss Julia Johnson became his wife, this lady being a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the daughter of Marvel Johnson. Mr. and Mrs. Kinzer have three children, named May F., Anna and Lillie. Mr. Kinzer is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and as a Democrat in politics has done much to assist his party.

GEORGE WHITFIELD KINZER is a son of Henry and Jane (Stockard) Kinzer and was born on the 29th of October, 1826. He resided with his parents until his marriage to Miss Mary J. Lurk, which took place November 4, 1847. She is the daughter of Elias Lurk, a well-known citizen of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Kinzer were born eight children. The following six are now living: Emma E. (wife of Dr. W. W. Joyce), Addie J. (wife of William Flygs), John W., Marshall W., Mattie and Walter W. Mr. Kinzer was a soldier in the late war, serving in Company A, First Tennessee Cavalry, until the close of the war. He is a Democrat in politics and is a Prohibitionist in the broadest meaning of the term. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a



member of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Kinzer's father and mother were born in Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a skillful wagon-maker and farmer and died in 1871. The mother died in 1867. [Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

SETH R. KITTRELL was born in Granville County, N. C., December 31, 1800, being the youngest of four sons and two daughters of Joshua and Ruth (Kittrell) Kittrell, both natives of North Carolina. The mother came to Tennessee with our subject in the fall of 1820. Our subject received a good education in Granville County, N. C. He was married, June 1, 1826, to Eliza J. Hunter, and three sons and two daughters have blessed their union: Jacob H., William A., Hinton G., Zulika R. and Larissa K. The two elder sons are deceased. Mr. Kittrell was a strong supporter of Whig principles until the death of that party and since that time has supported and advocated Democratic principles. He is an earnest worker in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and resides on his farm near Mount Pleasant, and is considered one of Maury County's worthy citizens.

GEORGE W. KITTRELL, an old farmer and merchant of Loco, Maury Co., Tenn., was born in Sumner County that State, January 26, 1825, son of George and Elizabeth H. (Rutherford) Kittrell, natives of North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. The father came to this State about 1800 and located in Maury County. He was a farmer and a soldier in the war of 1812. He died in 1867. The mother died in 1865. Our subject, after assisting on the farm and attending the district school where he received a limited education, farmed for one year and then enlisted in Capt. A. G. Cooper's company, of J. E. Thomas' regiment and served as a sergeant in the Mexican war until 1847, when he was honorably discharged from service. He then returned to this county and engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1850 he wedded Mary J. Walker, who was born in Davidson County and became the father of five children, three of whom are living: James B., Phelix H. and Cicily A. In 1855 he removed to Perry County and engaged in merchandising and farming. In 1879 he returned to Maury County and located in his present place. In 1879 Mr. Kittrell established his present business, merchandising, which he operates in connection with farming. He is a Democrat and has been postmaster at this present place for five years; was also postmaster and magistrate in Perry County for many years. Himself and family are members of the Christian Church and he has been a Mason since 1858.

CHARLES D. KNIGHT, a native of Giles County, Tenn., was born February 19, 1857, son of Andrew J. and Leathy L. Knight. The father was born in Georgia, and at the age of eighteen began farming for himself. His first wife was Drucilla Hardy, who died a few years after marriage. He then married our subject's mother, who bore him these children: Dewitt C., Martha J., Nancy M., Mary, Charles D., W. M., Luby, Minnie, Ellen and Andrew J. The mother was a native of Giles County, Tenn. Our subject remained on the farm with his parents until he was twenty-two years of age, after which he engaged in agricultural pursuits for himself. He was married February 19, 1880, to Sallie B. Craig; her former name was Foster. She was born December 23, 1853, in Maury County, and is the daughter of Richard S. and Sallie A. (Flemming) Foster. To our subject and wife were born three children: Minnie L., born 1881; Various L., born 1883 and Lillie, born 1885. Mr. Knight is a Democrat in politics and is much respected by all who know him.

WILLIAM H. LANCASTER was born November 29, 1818, and grew to manhood on the farm. At the age of twenty-four he began business for himself as a mechanic, in which he was quite successful. He accumulated considerable means, purchased some good land and engaged in farming. He married, January 6, 1848, Mary A. Hill, who was born December 28, 1829, and is the daughter of Middleton and Elizabeth (Cunningham) Hill. To our subject and wife were born eight children: Samuel L., William L. (deceased), Orison E., Naomi, Ella R., Mary L., William R. and Martha C. Our subject's wife was faithful in her Christian duty and died November 25, 1867. In 1868 Mr. Lancaster was married to Margaret M. Caskey, a native of Maury County, born September



22, 1827, who bore him two children: William R. and Martha C. Our subject is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, in which he has been a deacon for twenty-five years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment, and served nine months. He became disabled, received an honorable discharge and came home. Michael and Susan (Anderson) Lancaster, our subject's parents, were born 1780 and 1781, respectively. Michael Lancaster was the son of Nathaniel and Hope Lancaster, and was a mechanic by trade. He was married in Buckingham County, Va., and came to Tennessee in 1808, locating in Maury County. He was in the war of 1812 and was a brave soldier. He died in 1862. The mother lived to see her children all grown. She died November 5, 1876.

FRANK D. LANDER, recorder of the city of Columbia, is a native of Hopkinsville, Ky., born February 25, 1855, but removed to Columbia, Tenn., with his mother at the breaking out of the war, his father being in the Confederate service. He completed the common branches at Clarksville, Tenn., and in 1875 accepted a clerkship in the Bank of Columbia, which position he held two years. In the meantime he began versing himself in legal lore and in 1877 was admitted to practice in the Maury County Courts. In 1883 he was elected city recorder for a term of two years and has served by re-election up to the present time. He votes the Democratic ticket but belongs to the younger and more progressive school of Democracy. He is one of the successful practitioners of the county and bids fair to succeed in his profession. His parents, Russell B. and Bettie (Dunnington) Lander, were natives of the Blue-grass State.

ADDISON LEFTWICH, M. D., is a successful physician of Hampshire, Tenn., and was born in Maury County on the 8th of August, 1835, and is a graduate of the Nashville University of Medicine, being one of the class of 1857. He began practicing his profession in his native town, and has met with the success his skill merited. March 4, 1861, the nuptials of his marriage with Miss Mary Jones were celebrated. She is a daughter of Edwin Jones, a prominent citizen of Maury County, and became the mother of eight children, five of whom are living: Francis T., Albert, Arthur, Sue M. and Anna V. Our subject advocated the union of the States in the late war, and now supports the Republican party. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject's parents were Dr. Joel and Mary (Thorp) Leftwich, were born in the Old Dominion, where he was a prominent physician. He died November 12, 1865, and the mother April 7, 1857. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

GEORGE LIPSCOMB, farmer, of Maury County, Tenn., was born in North Carolina in 1813, and is a son of Archibald and Dorothea (Pembelton) Lipscomb, who were born in the "Old Dominion." The father was a well-to-do farmer of that State. His death occurred in March, 1837, and the mother's in March, 1862. Both parents were members of the Baptist Church. The father was a Revolutionary soldier, and drew a pension in compensation for his services in that war; this his wife drew up to the time of her death. In June, 1837, our subject was married to Miss Mary C. Erwin, daughter of Alexander S. Erwin, a prominent citizen of North Carolina, and one of Maury County's early settlers. To Mr. and Mrs. Lipscomb were born eight children, six of whom are living: Archibald A., Emma (wife of William H. McFall), William H., Theodora E., Benjamin B. and Ida (wife of William J. Erwin), of Arkansas. Mr. Lipscomb served in the Florida campaign in 1836, serving as first lieutenant, and a part of the time as captain. He is a Democrat in politics, but was a Whig previous to the war. He was an advocate for the union of the States, but being a Southern man his sympathies were naturally with the South. He is a Good Templar and a Methodist. His wife is a Presbyterian.

HENRY LONG, M. D., of Mount Pleasant, Maury Co., Tenn., was born on the 28th of September, 1835, and is the second son of six children born to Lemuel and Mary (Craig) Long, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a farmer, and came to Maury County, Tenn., in 1836, and there died October 14, 1864. Our subject received the rudiments of his education in Mount Pleasant, and afterward studied medicine under Dr. S. P. Jordan for a period of three years. In 1855 he entered the



medical department of the State University of Nashville, where he pursued his studies for two years, and graduated from the Medical University in Philadelphia, Penn., with honors, March 20, 1858. He practiced his profession in Mount Pleasant until the breaking out of the war, when he was appointed by the State board of Nashville as assistant surgeon of the First Tennessee Regiment. In 1862 he was appointed surgeon of the Ninth Tennessee, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. He resided at Mount Pleasant for a brief period, and then took a course of lectures at New Orleans, La., and has since practiced in Maury County, Tenn. September 9, 1872, he was married to Fannie B. Scurlock, and an interesting family of six children have blessed this union: Henry H., Joseph S. (deceased), Clarence B., Frank, Leon M. and Katie W. (deceased). The Doctor and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church, and he is a Democrat and is a warm advocate of the principles of his party. He is a skillful physician, and has a lucrative practice.

RUFUS LONG was born in Maury County, Tenn., September 16, 1841, and is the youngest of six children of Lemuel and Mary P. (Craig) Long. Lemuel Long was a prosperous farmer, and was born in Northampton County, N. C., in 1799. He came to Tennessee in 1820, locating in Maury County. He was a strong advocate for the cause of temperance, and was noted for his many deeds of charity. His death occurred November 14, 1865. Rufus Long's boyhood days were spent on a farm. He received a good English education in the common schools of Maury County, and in the fall of 1861 enlisted in Company C, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by Col. Jacob Biffel. He was at Lexington, Chickamauga, Spring Creek, Day's Gap, and was with Forrest in his movements through Georgia and Alabama. He was captured at Paper Mills in 1862, and was taken to East Tennessee, where he was paroled after being a prisoner only one week. He then returned to Maury County, where he has since resided and farmed. December 28, 1874, he was married to Jennie Gillespie, and four children have been born to them, namely: Archie, Washington, Eula and Katie W. Mr. Long had been a life-long Democrat, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM H. LONG, a prosperous young farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Jackson County, Fla., December 15, 1860. He is the youngest of three children of Felix H. G. and Emily B. (Dickson) Long. Felix Long was born in North Carolina June 25, 1819, and when a young man went to Florida and settled on a farm, where he lived a long and useful life. The mother was born in North Carolina December 1, 1822, and died March 3, 1864, in Jackson County, Fla. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a true Christian. Our subject received a good education in Franklin County, Tenn., and was married October 3, 1882, to Miss Elizabeth B. Long, born June 12, 1862, and to them was born one daughter, named Emily Maria Murphy Hay. Mr. Long votes the Democratic ticket, and resides on his farm three miles from the enterprising village of Mount Pleasant.

WILLIAM MACK, D. D. (deceased), late of Columbia, Tenn., was born in Flushing, N. Y., July 29, 1807. He obtained a fine classical education in Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., graduating in 1831, and pursued his theological studies at Princeton, N. J., where he remained three years. After entering upon his ministerial labors he became pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church in Rochester, N. Y., and remained such five years. In January, 1840, he came to Tennessee and took charge of the Second Presbyterian Church at Knoxville, where he continued his labors until December, 1843. He then removed to Columbia, Tenn., where he served as pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church a number of years, and was also president of Jackson College. He resigned the latter position in 1849, but continued pastor of the church till 1857. About the last twenty-two years of his life was spent in Evangelical work in Middle Tennessee, where he was beloved for his many virtues and truly Christian spirit. Dr. Mack was a diligent and painstaking student, frequently, during his college presidency, spending whole nights in study. He was an independent thinker, and a man gifted with more than ordinary culture and ability. His sermons, which were usually extemporaneous, were



characterized by method, solidity and reasoning power, and were effectual in producing a most salutary and holy influence. He was instrumental in leading many young men to embrace Christianity, and his affectionate and fatherly personal appeals to them led many from the haunts of vice. Owing to age and failing health he went to Columbia, S. C., thinking that a more southern climate would prove beneficial, but his shattered health continued to fail, and January 9, 1879, his eyes were closed in their last sleep. He died at the residence of his son, Rev. J. B. Mack, of Columbia, S. C., leaving a wife and several children to mourn his loss. His daughter Mollie, who accompanied him South, was also with him at the time of his demise. He has a son, E. G. Mack, residing on a farm near Columbia, Tenn., who is an honorable citizen. Rev. Mack was an honorary member of the Y. M. C. A., and his assistance and talks did much good. His memory will remain green in the hearts of many, and his good deeds and influence will prove a lasting monument to his memory.

HENRY W. MANN was born in Marshall County January 19, 1845, and is the son of William and Mary P. (Wilson) Mann. The father of our subject received a good education and was at one time a prominent merchant in Shelbyville and Lewisburg, Tenn., but the latter part of his life was spent in farming, in which he was quite successful. He died January 9, 1853. His wife, Mary Mann, was born in Marshall County, Tenn., June 15, 1823, and was the daughter of Thomas and Martha (Goodwin) Wilson. Mrs. Mann is a worthy member of the old Baptist Church. Our subject began business for himself at the age of twenty, as a farmer. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Seventeenth Tennessee Regiment, and was in many battles and skirmishes. He was captured, exchanged, and acted as scout for two months. He then joined the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, Company E, and was in the 100 days' fight from Dalton to Atlanta, and was again captured near Pulaski as a bushwhacker, and had his choice, death or an oath. He took the oath. He then went back to Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, and remained with this until the surrender in 1865. January 28, 1869, he wedded Nancy W. Dillahay, a native of Maury County, Tenn., born February 27, 1853, and the daughter of John W. and Louisa (Murphey) Dillahay. To our subject and wife were born four children: Josie I., William T., Lee, and Edgar (deceased). Our subject is a Democrat and finished a good education at New Hope Academy.

WILLIAM G. MARTIN is a native of Sumner County, Tenn., born September 22, 1825, and reared on a farm. July 27, 1852, he wedded Mary J. Barrett, born January 10, 1841, and daughter of Wade and Amelia (Jones) Barrett, of North Carolina, and early settlers of Tennessee. The father died in 1870 and the mother in 1886. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Martin are Ann C., Mary E., Henry B., James T., Jessie L., John H. D. and William M., and three infants deceased. She was a member of the Christian Church, and died March 28, 1876. October 24 of that year Mr. Martin married Calie Barrett, born in 1840. They have three children: June F., George E. and Amelia W. In the fall of 1862 our subject enlisted in Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, Cavalry, and served until January, 1865. He was a faithful and brave soldier. He is a Democrat and a son of Henry and Sarah Martin. The father was born in Caldwell County, N. C., in 1797, and was a son of Richard Martin, a Baptist minister and a North Carolinian. Henry Martin came to Tennessee when a young man and married a Miss Carol, who died, leaving two daughters. He then married our subject's mother and became the father of ten children. He died in 1843 and his wife in 1870.

THOMAS T. MARTIN was born in the Sixth District of Maury County, Tenn., October 14, 1841, son of Henry and Sarah (Burnley) Martin, born in North Carolina and Virginia, respectively. Henry Martin was born in 1793, and was a son of George W. Martin. At the breaking out of hostilities between the North and South our subject (in 1862) enlisted in the Eleventh Tennessee Battalion, and participated in the battles of Thompson's Station, Chickamauga, Knoxville and Franklin, and in 1864 was detailed as special scout, and served in this capacity until the surrender in 1865. After his return home he attended school at Hartsville, Tenn., for some time, and then engaged in farm-



ing, and was married, March 3, 1869, to Mattie H. Perry, who was born in Maury County September 8, 1850, daughter of Burkley Perry. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Martin: James M., born in 1871; Lizzie M., born in 1873; Sarah T., born in 1876; Lillie G., born in 1878; Burkley V., born in 1881; Ivy B., born in 1883, and Willie T., born in 1886. Our subject is a successful farmer and a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

THOMAS G. MARTIN was born in Giles County, Tenn., September 27, 1831, and is one of ten children of George W. and Narcissa (Pillow) Martin. The father was born in the Old Dominion, and came to Tennessee with his parents at the age of six years, and located with them in Nashville, and was engaged in that city for many years as a wholesale dry goods merchant. He died August 19, 1854, from an accidental gun-shot wound. He was prominently connected with political affairs, and was once nominated as candidate for governor of Tennessee, which he declined. Thomas G.'s mother was born in Maury County, Tenn., in 1811. His paternal great-grandmother in the early settlement of Virginia, killed a huge black bear in a hand-to-hand conflict. She was going to one of her neighbors, and had to pass through a dense canebrake, in which she saw the huge monster reared in the attitude of battle. Realizing that to run was certain death she advanced and dealt him a blow with a hickory wagon standard, which happened to be lying near, and crushed in his skull. His maternal grandfather, Gideon Pillow, was an aid-de-camp of Gen. George Washington during the Revolution. December 21, 1854, our subject was married to Mary M. Wingfield, who died in June, 1858, having borne two children: George W. and Ellen W. November 22, 1860, Mr. Martin wedded Larissa Kittrell, and one son, Seth Kittrell, blessed this union. In September, 1862, Mr. Martin enlisted in the Ninth Battalion of Tennessee Cavalry, but was transferred to the Ninth Regiment Tennessee Cavalry, and served in the Georgia campaign. He was paroled in 1865, and returned to Maury County, where he has since resided. He is a member of the Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM R. H. MATTHEWS is a successful tiller of the soil and a native of Maury County, Tenn., and was born in 1838. Newton Matthews was born in this State, and was married to Miss Eliza Mack. He was fairly well to do in worldly goods. His death occurred March 23, 1886. His widow is yet living, and is a resident of this county. William Matthews' early education was indifferent, but by energy and economy he has advanced in the world and has accumulated some property, being the owner of a stock of merchandise and sixty acres of land. William, Fannie D. (wife of Philip Evans), Bedford L., Elenora, Juba F., Jerome, Robby and Sallie E. are the children born to his union with Fannie Garrett, which was solemnized February 16, 1858. Mr. Matthews served in the late war in Company B, Ninth Battalion of Cavalry, commanded by Maj. James Akin, serving with his company two years. Owing to impaired health he then returned home, but afterward joined the Ninth Regiment Cavalry, and served about six months, when he was again compelled to return home, and refrained from further participation in the war. He is a Democrat, and the present magistrate of his district, having served in that capacity twelve years. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a Mason.

HENRY MAYBERRY is one of Maury County's successful agriculturists. He is a son of Michael and Margaret (Williams) Mayberry, and was born in the county where he now resides May 31, 1808. He resided with his father on the farm, and after attaining a suitable age began following the same occupation for himself. December 25, 1827, he was united in marriage to Miss Ella Kinzer, and twelve children were born to their union, ten of whom are now living: George W., Alice E. (wife of F. O. Howser), Martha A. (wife of James Nance), Mary J. (wife of James Hill), Robert N., Henry N., Columbus P., Margaret G. (wife of Scott Lurk), Virginia and William G. Mr. Mayberry is a Democrat and belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and he and Mrs. Mayberry are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject's parents were natives of Virginia, and the father was an enterprising farmer. He was a Methodist, and died about 1851. The mother was a Baptist, and died in 1876.



JAMES M. MAYES, president of the Columbia Banking Company and a prominent business man of the town, is a native of Maury County, born March 3, 1827, son of John M. S. and Rebecca S. (Witherspoon) Mayes, both South Carolinians by birth. John M. S. came to Tennessee with his father, Dr. Samuel Mayes, in 1806, locating in Williamson County, and the following year removed to Maury County. He has been a farmer all his life, and is one of the old and respected citizens of the county. His early life was much devoted to hunting, fishing and field sports, and although his fortunes suffered severely during the late war he still retains a comfortable competency, and attained his ninetieth year May 29, 1886. He served six months in the Seminole war in 1836, and was an old-line Whig as long as that party existed. At the breaking out of the war he was a firm supporter of the Union, but after the State seceded his sympathies were with the Southern cause. Two of his sons were in the Confederate Army. Our immediate subject resided on his father's farm and secured a good education at Centre College, Danville, Ky., graduating in 1848. He then began the study of law, which he abandoned six months later and entered mercantile life as a clerk. From 1851 to 1861 he was engaged in mercantile pursuits, and after the close of that conflict, up to 1875, he kept a hardware store, and then retired from active business life and took a tour through Europe. In 1878 he became connected with the First National Bank of Columbia, and has acted as its president up to the present time. In September, 1884, he became connected with the large dry goods firm of Frierson, Mayes & Co., of which his son, Walter M. is active manager. In 1857 Willie B., daughter of John W. Cheairs, of Spring Hill, became his wife, and two sons and three daughters were born to their union. Mr. Mayes is strictly independent in politics, but has generally supported the Democratic party since the war.

MILES C. MAYS, one of the proprietors of the Bethel House, of Columbia, Tenn., was born in Maury County January 11, 1846, son of Miles H. and Elizabeth P. Mays, who were born in Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a successful farmer before the war, but was financially ruined during that conflict. During the close of the war he followed merchandising until the latter part of 1865, when he removed to Nashville, and from there to Dickson, Tenn., where he owned and operated a hotel until his death September 10, 1885. Miles C. Mays acquired a good education in Jackson College, being a student at the breaking out of the war. He (in 1864) enlisted as a private in Company E, First Tennessee Cavalry, serving until the conflict closed. Shortly after he engaged in the livery business, with which he has been connected ever since, R. P. Dodson being his partner. From 1872 to 1880 Mr. Mays conducted the Nelson Hotel of this city. In 1883 he managed the Bethel House, and two years later he and Mr. Dodson purchased the hotel, which they have operated very successfully since April, 1886. January 20, 1885, he married Maggie Lee Shaffer, of Terre Bonne, La. Mr. Mays is a Democrat, and is an enterprising citizen of Maury County.

ROBERT N. McBRIDE, farmer and stock dealer, is a son of John and Hannah (Kinzer) McBride. John McBride was born in Maryland, and came to Tennessee at an early period, where he followed farming until his death in 1859. His wife is yet living, and is a resident of Maury County, Tenn. Robert N. McBride was born August 31, 1841, and spent his early days in attending school and laboring on his father's farm. May 12, 1871, he led to the hymeneal altar Miss Helena Williams, daughter of W. D. Williams, a prominent man of the county. They became the parents of six children, four yet living. Dora B., William D., Mattie P. and Robert L. Mr. McBride took an active part in the late war, enlisting in Company A, Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, and served throughout the struggle. He was captured at New Hope, Ga., in 1863, but made his escape in a few hours. Our subject is a warm Democrat, and is a Mason of the Blue Lodge degree. He and Mrs. McBride are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILLIAM T. McCLAIN is a son of John and Elizabeth (McMillan) McClain, and was born in Bedford County, Tenn., August 29, 1820. He spent his early days in farming, and was united in marriage, July 30, 1839, to Miss Mary Coleman, a native of Virginia, and to them were born four children: Robert C., Luther, Catharine and Livonia,



all of whom are dead. January 29, 1845, Mrs. McClain's death occurred. Mr. McClain wedded Mrs. Martha (Williams) Dixon August 24, 1847, and to them were born three sons; Newton, John (deceased) and Jasper. Our subject is an advocate of Democratic principles, and was constable in Maury and Lewis Counties for a period of sixteen years. He belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and the Masonic fraternity, and resides on a farm about five miles from Mount Pleasant. His father, John McClain, was born in North Carolina March 16, 1777, and was a soldier in the war of 1812, participating in the battle of New Orleans. He died in Maury County April 5, 1881. The mother was born in the Blue-grass State, and was a Cumberland Presbyterian in faith.

CAPT. ROBERT B. McCORMICK, farmer, was born in this county May 4, 1832, son of William C. and Dorcas (Irwin) McCormick, both natives of North Carolina. The father immigrated to this county from North Carolina in 1829, and settled where Carter Creek Station now stands. He farmed for a livelihood and was quite successful. His death occurred September, 1834, at Spring Hill. He was a man of strong religious feeling, and was a leading member of the Presbyterian Church. The mother died in 1870. Our subject remained and assisted his parents on the farm until he was twenty one years of age, securing a good, practical education in the district school, and subsequently attended the Franklin University, graduating from that institution at the sessions of 1858 and 1859. He then came to his present neighborhood and established the Union University, of which he was principal until May, 1861. He enlisted in Capt. Pointer's company of the Third Tennessee Regiment, serving as a high private for about six months. He was a non-commissioned officer until the capture of Fort Donelson, when he was captured and remained in prison at Springfield, Ill., for seven months. He was then exchanged, and after the reorganization of the Confederate forces was elected captain of Company E, Third Tennessee Regiment, and remained as such until the close of the war. In 1866 he wedded Anna Adkinson, a native of this county, who died June 19, 1879. They had four children by this union; Maury M., Lizzie D., Robert B. and Dot, all living. Mr. McCormick taught school until 1868, when he engaged in the grist and saw-milling business. In 1879 he returned to school teaching, and in connection farmed to some extent. In 1883, on account of ill health, he quit school teaching and began farming, and this he has followed ever since. January 11, 1885, he wedded his present wife, Amanda Eason. Capt. McCormick is a Democrat in politics and an attendant of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

MALCOLM McDONALD, son of John and Mary (McAuley) McDonald, was born in North Carolina February 23, 1808. The parents were natives of Scotland and North Carolina, respectively. The mother died in Marshall County, Miss., in 1845. Angus McDonald, our subject's grandfather, owned a boat and followed coasting as an occupation. John McDonald came to Tennessee in 1820 and followed the following occupations: merchandising, tobacco inspection, teaching, book-keeping and farming. He was a Mason and died in Marshall County in 1853. At the age of twenty-three our subject began farming for himself. October 18, 1836, he married Caroline K. Essleman, born in North Carolina in 1810, daughter of James and Ann (Campbell) Essleman, natives of Scotland. Malcolm and Mrs. McDonald are the parents of one son, James E., who was born April 3, 1839, and died August 3, 1839. Both husband and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he has been an elder for ten years.

ALEXANDER W. McDONALD was born in Maury County, Tenn., September 2, 1837, and is a son of Allen and Temperance (Henderson) McDonald, born in Maury County October 16, 1800, and March 23, 1805, respectively. After attaining his twenty-first birthday the father followed farming and attained a comfortable competency. The mother died October 30, 1848, and September 27, 1849, he took for his second wife Olivia C. Caskey. His death occurred June 26, 1862. Alexander W. has always followed the life of a farmer. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, First Tennessee Cavalry, but at the end of three years was detailed to superintend a saddle factory, serving in this capacity until the close of the war. During his war campaign he was orderly sergeant. After his return home he engaged in the saddlery business at Culleoka, which he followed very



successfully several years. He then resumed farming and the lumber and saw-mill business. At the end of a few years he sold out and began keeping a confectionery store in Columbia and was also engaged in the book and stationery business, and later sold pianos and organs. August 21, 1865, he married Sarah D. Gracy, born October 26, 1842, in Giles County, daughter of Joseph B. and Elizabeth (Bradshaw) Gracy. They have nine children: Barnet A., born in 1866; William E., in 1868; Lizzie E., in 1869; Donald G., in 1871; Alexander N., in 1873; James B., in 1875; Luther B., in 1878; John O., in 1881; and Lura, in 1883. Mr. McDonald and his family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a well educated man and is recognized as an upright and honest citizen.

COL. EDWARD C. McDOWELL is a native of Fayette County, Ky., born November 5, 1840, son of Capt. John L. McDowell, who was also a native of Kentucky, and was married to Nancy Vance. Edward C. was reared and educated in Kentucky, attending both the collegiate and law departments of the Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky., and graduated in law from the same institution in 1859. In 1861 he began practicing in Memphis, Tenn., and the same year was made colonel of the State troops at that place. After Tennessee's secession he resigned this position and joined the Tennessee Artillery Corps as lieutenant, and served until July 9, 1863, when he surrendered with the army at Port Hudson, La., and was held as prisoner of war at Johnson's Island and Fort Delaware until June 16, 1865. He then resumed his practice at Memphis, where he remained until October, 1874, and since that time has resided and practiced his profession in Columbia. September 16, 1873, he wedded Bettie, daughter of Leonard D. Myers, whose sketch appears in this work. Three sons and three daughters were born to their union. Col. McDowell is a Democrat and a Scottish Rite Mason of the thirty-second degree.

SAMUEL D. F. McEWEN, a well-known merchant of Columbia, Tenn., is a native of Maury County, where he was born July 10, 1850, son of John A. McEwen (deceased), attorney at law, of Nashville. Our subject's early education was obtained in his native county. He attended Yale College two years and in 1870 started in business in Columbia as clerk in the bank of that city. He afterward became book-keeper, and for two and a half years was teller. Up to 1879 he was in the grocery business in the city. Since that time he has been a dry goods merchant, and has shared in the success of the well-known firm of McEwen & Dale. He married Margaret A. Phillips, May 15, 1873, of Monroe, La. They have two daughters. Mr. McEwen is a Democrat in his political views, and is a Mason—Knight Templar degree. He is treasurer of the Columbia Jersey Cattle Company, and secretary and treasurer of the Maury County Trotting-Horse and Breeding Association. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

ROBERT MARTIN MCKAY, son of Richard A. and Eliza J. (Jennings) McKay, was born in Maury County, Tenn., June 5, 1852. His father was a well-to-do farmer of the county, and still resides in the Nineteenth Civil District of Maury County, where he is magistrate. At the age of nineteen years Robert M. began the study of law, and when twenty-one years of age was admitted to the bar and soon established a fairly remunerative practice. He is considered a safe counsellor and earnest advocate, and has won decided distinction and eminence among the leading lawyers of the State. He may properly be said to be a self-made man, and is endowed with qualities which have enabled him to surmount obstacles which would have discouraged many men. Since 1875 he has been a partner of Hardin P. Figuers, the style of the firm being McKay & Figuers. Mr. McKay is a Democrat, and is secretary of the Democratic State Executive Committee and member of the same from his congressional district. He is chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee in his Seventh Congressional District. In 1884 he was one of the committee appointed by the County Court of Maury County for the erection of the new jail. He is vice-president of the Second National Bank of Columbia and one of its directors, and an active member of the Merchants & Manufacturers Exchange of the city. He also belongs to the Columbia Board of Education, and is a Mason (Knight Templar), and was one of the committee who superintended the erection of the handsome Masonic temple of



Columbia, Tenn. In 1883 he was candidate for mayor of Columbia and was defeated by twenty-four votes, the whole number of votes being 840. Mr. McKay was united in marriage to Miss Alice F. Rankin, to whom he had been engaged twelve years.

**HARDIN PERKINS FIGUERS**, of the firm of McKay & Figuers, was born at Franklin, Tenn., April 15, 1849, and was educated in the Carnton High School, from which institution he graduated in December, 1866. He then began teaching the "young idea" at Gum Springs, Williamson County, continuing until 1867. The following year he entered business life as clerk in the dry goods establishment of J. L. Parks, and there acquired a thorough knowledge of business life. In the early part of 1869 Mr. Figuers engaged in the newspaper business, becoming one of the editors and proprietors of the *Franklin Review*, the oldest weekly newspaper in the State. In January, 1872, he removed to Columbia and became one of the editors and proprietors of the *Columbia Herald*. Four years later he began editing the *Columbia Journal*. In 1875 he formed a law partnership with Mr. McKay, and is one of the most trusted and successful practitioners of the Maury County bar. He is an eloquent speaker and writer, and the author of the volume "Tennessee Manual of Chancery Pleadings and Practice," consisting of 700 pages, which has won high praise from all parts of the State. Mr. Figuers is a Mason (Knight Templar) and Worshipful Master of F. & A. M. December 4, 1873, he wedded Lily Dale, who has borne him one daughter. His parents, Thomas N. and Bethenia H. (Perkins) Figuers were natives of Williamson County, Tenn.

**RICHARD A. MCKAY, Esq.**, an old and prominent citizen of Carter Creek, Maury Co., Tenn., was born in this county February 28, 1819, son of Alexander and Rebecca (Claymaster) McKay. The father was a native of North Carolina and one of the early settlers of Maury County. He was a farmer and in very comfortable circumstances. He died July 21, 1870. The mother was a native of Tennessee, and died February 19, 1850. Our subject passed his boyhood on the farm in assisting his father and in the schoolroom in securing an education. He remained at home until the death of his father, and then purchased his father's estate and was steadily engaged in farming and stock raising until 1876, when he removed to his present place. In 1870 he established a store at Carter Creek and engaged in merchandising in connection with his farming interests until about 1883. In 1882 he was appointed agent of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad at Carter Creek, which position he now fills. January 31, 1843, he wedded Eliza Jennings, a native of this county. They had eleven children, three of whom are dead. Those living are Alexander W., Robert M., Cameron H., Anna E., Sallie R., Ashley J., Thomas J. and Phineas E. Mr. McKay is a Democrat in politics and has been magistrate of the Nineteenth District for ten years; was postmaster at Carter Creek about twelve years up to the present administration, and he and family are leading members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he is an elder. He is also a member of the K. T. Lodge.

**ALONZO MCKISSACK**, a prominent citizen of Spring Hill, Maury Co., Tenn., was born in North Carolina January 14, 1835, son of Orville W. and Ellina (McKissack) McKissack, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and North Carolina. The father was from the family of Archibald M. McKissack, who was one of the pioneer settlers of this State, and still survives at the advanced age of seventy-seven. The mother also survives at the age of seventy. Our subject remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, securing a good school education at Cumberland University, and graduated from the law department of that institution in 1861. May, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Third Tennessee Regiment, serving as an orderly sergeant and remaining as such until the close of the war. He was a prisoner six months at Fort Donelson, eleven months at Fort Delaware, seven months at Fort Lookout and four months at Fort Elmira. At the close of the war he returned to Maury County and began farming, which occupation he followed for two years, after which he engaged in the dry goods business at Spring Hill. In 1873 he established his present business, carrying a full and complete line of drugs and medicines and has been quite successful. September 1, 1880 he wedded Miss Almira Hardeman, a native of Williamson County, Tenn. He is a Democrat and he and wife are members of the Methodist Church.



SAMUEL H. McKNIGHT, M. D., was born in Maury County, Tenn., December 25, 1846, son of Augustine and Keziah (Roper) McKnight, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a much respected and well-to-do farmer and departed this life in 1883. The mother died in 1869. Samuel H. McKnight received the rearing and early education of the average farmer's boy, and later attended the medical department of the Vanderbilt University, at Nashville, Tenn., and graduated from that institution in 1881. He immediately began practicing his profession in his native county and is doing well. In 1868 he took for his life companion, Miss Mary McKnight. Luther, Lelian, Cora, Kate, Samuel, Mattie Lee and two deceased are the children born to this union. Dr. McKnight served in Company B, Ninth Tennessee Battalion, Cavalry, from the time of his enlistment until the close of the war. He has been a licensed Methodist minister for fifteen years, and belongs to the Republican party.

JOHN D. McLEMORE, farmer of Maury County, and a native of Williamson County, was born April 12, 1832, and is one of nine children born to A. J. and M. S. (Debrey) McLeMore, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was a farmer by occupation and came to Williamson County at an early day. His death occurred in 1849, and his wife followed soon after. He was the son of Robert McLeMore, who was of Scotch-Irish parentage. Our subject remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, securing a common school education. He then began farming on his father's tract and remained with his mother until her death. He then went into the grocery business at Thompson's Station, at which he remained for three years. He then removed to this county and located close to Columbia, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1862 he enlisted in McLeMore's company, Starn's regiment, as a high private, but was discharged in 1863 on account of bad health. He then returned home and was assigned a position in the commissary department at Columbia. In 1866 he moved back to Williamson County, where he engaged in farming and stock raising until 1884, when he removed to his present place, and he has been steadily engaged ever since in farming and stock raising. December 8, 1858, he married Lesey Pope, a native of Williamson County, and to them were born seven children, only four of whom are now living: Atkins P., Sidney G., Jamie G. and Robina. Mr. McLeMore is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are leading members of the Presbyterian Church, and he has been a member of the Masonic Lodge for twenty-four years, and is also a member of A. O. U. W. He is one of Maury County's best citizens.

LEMUEL P. McLEMORE, an energetic farmer, was born in Maury County, Tenn., April 23, 1841, and is a son of A. J. and M. S. (Debrey) McLeMore. [For further particulars of parents see sketch of John D. McLeMore]. Our subject secured a good practical education in the common schools, and remained with his parents until he was sixteen years of age. He then resided with his brother until the close of the war. In 1872 he purchased his present farm on which he has resided ever since, engaged in farming and stock raising. November 14, 1872, he wedded Lesey M. Frierson, a native of this county, and by this union is the father of two children: Wickliffe F. and Mary M. Mr. McLeMore is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are members of the Methodist Church. He is one of the most enterprising farmers of the county, and is justly recognized as a moral, upright citizen.

JOHN A. McMEEN, a successful farmer of Maury County, Tenn., and a native of this county, was born January 21, 1838, and is a son of Thomas F. and Elizabeth (McKay) McMeen, both of whom were natives of this State. The father was a tiller of the soil, and in connection with this carried on a blacksmith shop. His death occurred May 12, 1854. The mother died March 10, 1849. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, and secured but a limited education. At the age of nineteen he began merchandising, and followed this business three years, after which he began farming. In 1861 he was engaged in the commissary department of the Confederate Army, and February 9, 1863, he enlisted in Company G, First Tennessee Heavy Artillery, serving with them until captured at Port Hudson. He was then kept prisoner at St. Louis a short time, and was afterward



stationed at Camp Morton, Indianapolis, Ind., where he remained until the close of the war. He then returned to Tennessee, and engaged in farming until 1880, when he removed to his present place, and he has been steadily engaged in farming and stock raising ever since. November 14, 1859, he wedded Harriet D. Cook, a native of Kentucky, and to this union were born five children, only three of whom are now living: Thomas S., John W. and Charles W. Charley died in 1870, and Ashley in 1868. Mr. McMeen is a Democrat, and himself and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WASHINGTON W. MILLER, an old and prominent farmer of Maury County, Tenn., and a native of that county, was born March 21, 1811, and is the youngest son of John and Catharine (Hall) Miller, both natives of Virginia. The father immigrated to this country in 1806, and was an extensive farmer. His death occurred in 1848. The mother died when Washington W., our subject, was but a small boy. He passed his early life on the farm, and had no such school advantages, in the rude log schoolhouses of his boyhood days, as exist at present. Notwithstanding all these drawbacks he secured a good practical education. In 1851 he removed to his present place, on which he has been steadily farming ever since. In 1837 he was married to Susan Hadley, a native of this State, and to this union were born four children, only two of whom are living: John A., and Jemima S. Melville J. died in 1878, and William C. was killed in the army in 1863. Mrs. Miller died August, 1884, at the advanced age of seventy-one years. Our subject is a Democrat in politics, and is classed among Maury County's oldest and most honorable citizens.

WILLIAM F. MOORE, an old and influential citizen, was born in Maury County, Tenn., January 22, 1817, son of Matthew and Sarah (Smith) Moore, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. The father moved to this county from North Carolina in 1807 or 1808 and was a farmer of considerable note. He held the position of magistrate of the Third District for thirty-five years. He died in 1839, was a Democrat in politics and the son of Reuben Moore, of North Carolina, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The mother of our subject died about 1865. William F. was reared on the farm with his parents until he was sixteen years of age, securing a good common school education. At that age he began clerking in the mercantile business at Columbia, where he remained for seven or eight years. He then went in business for himself, at which he was very successful. In 1848 he moved back to the farm but at the same time carried on his dry goods business at Columbia. In the same year he wedded Nannie Boyd, a native of this county, and to them were born twelve children, ten of whom are now living: Mary J., Dora M., William L., Imogene, Lillie B., Laird B., Julia R., Robert S., Walter and Lucy. Matthew B. died in 1850 and John in 1860. In 1853 Mr. Moore sold out here and removed to Texas, where he was engaged in the cotton business and also in stock raising. In 1860 he returned to the old homestead where he now resides. He is a Democrat in politics and has been a member of the Masonic lodge for upward of forty years.

LEONARD D. MYERS (deceased) was a native of Alabama, born May 1, 1821. He was reared in his native State and educated in the East Tennessee University at Knoxville. He removed to Columbia in 1845 and read law under Judge Edmund Dillahunty, and was admitted to practice at the Maury County bar in 1847 and remained in the practice of his profession here until his death May 14, 1876. He married Sara H. Caruthers, of this county, a member of the distinguished family of that name, who, with four daughters, still survives him. He was an active Democrat but never aspired to political honors. He served as a private in the Confederate Army, in the Ninth Tennessee Battalion. Although not a member of any religious denomination he was a firm supporter of Christianity and contributed generously to all religious and charitable enterprises. He was an enterprising, liberal-minded citizen and was remarkable for a retentive memory. His mind was stored with legal lore, ready at his bidding, and he was acknowledged as the leading practitioner of the Maury County bar for a number of years and had a State reputation for legal ability. He was a man of strong convictions and manly resolutions, and was noted for his devotion to his friends. His nature revolted at anything that tended to



lower the standard of higher manhood, and yet the gentler elements of his nature, guided by charity for all, softened the rude asperities of life.

T. P. NOWLIN, M. D., is a well-known and prominent physician of Maury County, Tenn., was born in what is now Alcorn County, Miss., January 30, 1853, son of Janway W. and Sarah H. (Williams) Nowlin. The father was a native of Marshall County, Tenn., and was a dry goods merchant in Nashville for a number of years. The mother was a native of Nashville and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1861 our subject and his father came to Lawrence, Tenn., located on a farm and engaged in a tannery. In 1870 he entered the Farmington Academy where he received a good education. In 1871 he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. S. Swanson, with whom he remained two years and in November, 1873, entered the medical department of the Vanderbilt University of Nashville, Tenn., from which he graduated with honors in February, 1880, and since that time, has followed his profession in Maury County. November 29, 1876, he was married to Callie M. Payne and one daughter was born to them, named Mattie Lee (deceased). November 15, 1878, Mrs. Nowlin died. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and was a devoted Christian. November 7, 1883, Dr. Nowlin wedded Fannie S. Payne. The Doctor belongs to the Democratic party and is a well-known and successful physician of Maury County.

DR. HILLARY L. OLIVER, a successful practitioner, was born in Maury County, Tenn., December 8, 1828, and is the son of Hezekiah and Mahala (Lewis) Oliver. The father was born in Virginia in 1787, was married in 1822 and came to Tennessee in 1825. He located in the Fourth District in Maury County, and engaged in farming and school teaching. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South for over sixty years. He was a Democrat and was in the war of 1812. The mother was also born in Virginia in 1800 and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. By her union with Hezekiah Oliver she became the mother of six sons and two daughters. The mother died in 1840 and the father in 1867. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm and obtained a good English education. At the age of twenty-one he began farming for himself and in 1855 began the study of medicine. He graduated in his medical studies at New Orleans School of Medicine in 1860. December 19, 1867, he wedded Valderia A. Dillehay, a native of Maury County, Tenn., born in 1850, and the daughter of Marcus G. and Mary (Lancaster) Dillehay. Our subject became the father of nine children—six sons and three daughters—named G. Meldon, Emma L., Dalton A., Edith, Milton L., Ethel (deceased), Hillary G., Carl L. (deceased), Hubert L. In 1861 our subject was elected captain of a volunteer company, and at the organization of the regiment was elected lieutenant-colonel of the Fifty-second Tennessee Regiment. After remaining in the service for four months he received an honorable discharge and returned home. He is a Democrat in politics and is highly spoken of by all.

WILLIAM L. ORMAN, an old and prominent citizen of Spring Hill, Maury Co., Tenn., was born in that State December 25, 1817, and is the eldest child of Adam and Martha (Reams) Orman, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. The father came to Williamson County about 1814, and followed agricultural pursuits as a livelihood. His death occurred about 1850. The mother followed in 1874. Our subject received a good common school education, and after attaining the years of manhood served an apprenticeship at the carpenter and cabinet trade, making that business a profession until a few years ago, and at which he was quite successful. In 1840 he led to the hymeneal altar Mary North, a native of Tennessee, who died about 1850. They had five children by this union, three of whom are living, viz.: William E., Robert and Rhoda. In 1853 Mr. Orman married Sarah Childress, a native of this county, who died in 1878. They had seven children by this union, viz.: James S., Maggie, Anna L., Henry, Sallie B., Jannie C. and Julia, all of whom are living. Mr. Orman was an old-line Whig in politics, but at the present time does not bother much about politics. Himself and family are consistent members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Orman is classed among the leading men of the county.



GEORGE W. PARK, a prominent farmer and a leading citizen of Maury County, was born October 1, 1840. He is the son of J. J. A. and Althere E. (Oliver) Park, was reared on a farm and was attending school at the commencement of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, First Tennessee Regiment, served throughout the war in that company and was in many battles. After the war he engaged in farming for one year. He then engaged in the milling and general merchandise business. He has been ticket, express and freight agent, and also postmaster at Park Station, where he is now living. He obtained a fair country school education and was married, August 28, 1866, to Adelia C. Lancaster, who was born August 28, 1846. To this union was born, December 17, 1867, one child, Erastus J. Mrs. Park was a devoted wife and mother, and was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. She died March 17, 1870, and December 15, 1870, our subject was married to Emma C. Wright, her former name being Emma C. Denton. She was born in Maury County, Tenn., September 3, 1849, and by her union with Mr. Park became the mother of these children: Thomas H., Martha E., George W., Cordie D. and Katie L. Our subject has built up a very thriving business, and has accumulated sufficient means to enable him to enjoy the comforts of life. In politics he is a Democrat.

JAMES S. PERRY, farmer, was born June 2, 1826, and remained with his parents on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, securing a good common school education. He then began farming for himself in the southern portion of the county, near Bigbyville, where he remained but a few years. He then leased a farm near Columbia, on which he remained until the breaking out of the war. In 1863 he enlisted in Company G, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, serving as a high private for a short time. He was afterward engaged in the commissary department, and remained in this capacity until he was captured and paroled in 1864. He then returned to Hickman County, remaining there a few days. Previous to this, in 1853, he had wedded Susan Hamilton, a native of Davidson County, and to this union was born one child—Susan D. Mrs. Perry died November 21, 1855, and January, 1859, he wedded Ann Smoot, a native of this county and a daughter of Dr. Smoot. To this union were born two children, Annette and Maggie A., who died January 20, 1885. The second Mrs. Perry died in May, 1871, and, December 21, 1876, Mr. Perry married his present wife, E. J. Elvira Sellers, a native of this county and a daughter of Hardy Sellers. They have one child by this union—Alma A. T. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Perry taught school for six years, and, in 1877, he purchased his present farm, on which he has since lived. He is a Democrat in politics and has the confidence and esteem of all who know him. He is the son of Simpson and Elizabeth (Thompson) Perry, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was a farmer and died September 6, 1859. He was the son of William Perry, who emigrated to this State about 1803. The mother of our subject died in 1880, at the advanced age of eighty-two.

NATHAN PERRY, M. D., is a son of William Perry, who was a native and farmer of North Carolina, and there wedded our subject's mother, Elizabeth Shaw. William died in 1822 and his wife, who was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, died in 1846. Nathan Perry, when a young man, began reading medicine with Dr. John H. Crisp, of Salem, Miss., and afterward attended the famous University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, from which institution he graduated. He then returned to his native county, where he has since successfully practiced his profession. In October, 1849, his marriage with Miss Mary J. Amis was solemnized, and to their union eight children—Nancy E. (wife of Leroy Scott), Charles A., Josiah A., Willie A., Lena, John S., Lulu J. and Katie C.—were born. In 1884 Dr. Perry was called upon to mourn the death of his wife. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is a Mason of the Royal Arch degree. In politics he is a Democrat.

LEWIS C. PICKARD may be mentioned as one of Maury County's worthy tillers of the soil. He is a native of the county, born July 22, 1848, and is the eldest of six children of Alex S. and Rachel (King) Pickard. The father was born in North Carolina and came to Tennessee, locating on a farm in the Twelfth District of Maury County,



where he died in 1869. His mother was always a resident of Maury County and was an earnest worker in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The nuptials of our subject's marriage to Miss Sally Craig were celebrated February 15, 1872, and they have rejoiced in the birth of eight children—four sons and four daughters: William A. (deceased), Herbert B., Hardy O., Joseph L., Josie C. (deceased), Mary D., Katie G. and Sallie F. Mr. Pickard supports the principles of the Democratic party. He resides on his farm near Mount Pleasant, and is a good farmer and honest citizen.

ANTHONY L. PILLOW, M. D., of Columbia, Tenn., was born in Maury County, October 7, 1819, son of Abner and Mary S. (Thomas) Pillow, of North Carolina and Virginia, respectively. They were early settlers of Tennessee, the grandfather, John Pillow, having settled near Nashville when it was a small place. Abner Pillow's brothers were Col. Way Pillow, Gideon and Mordica, Gideon being the father of Gen. Gideon J. Pillow. Abner Pillow, who was a farmer and practical surveyor, was engaged in locating lands. He was a magistrate, and at one time was deputy sheriff of the county. He was an old line Whig in politics, and died in the fall of 1860. Anthony L. Pillow was reared and secured a good literary and classical education in Maury County. In 1841 he began studying medicine, and graduated from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, Penn., in 1845, and began practicing in Columbia the same year. The Doctor has also given some attention to farming, and was a Whig before the war, but is now a Democrat. In 1847 he wedded Mary F. Young, of Maury County, who died in 1873, leaving three children: Evan Y., Eugene and James C. (deceased).

EVAN Y. PILLOW, clerk of the Maury County Circuit Court, was born in the old residence of James K. Polk at Columbia, Tenn., October 12, 1848, son of Dr. Antony L. and Mary F. (Young) Pillow. Evan Y. was reared in Columbia, and received a collegiate education in Lee College, of Lexington, Va., then under the control of Gen. Robert E. Lee. In 1870 he began storing his mind with legal lore, studying under the direction of Hon. James H. Thomas. He was admitted to practice in the Maury County courts in 1872, and did so until 1877, when he was elected to the office of city recorder, which office he held by re-election until the latter part of 1878. He then resigned and made the race for circuit court clerk, and was elected the same year. He served a term of four years so faithfully and efficiently that he was re-elected in 1882, and is now discharging the duties of that office. Mr. Pillow is a Democrat of the younger and more progressive class, and has taken an active and leading part in the political campaigns during the last ten years. He is a Mason of the Royal Arch degree, and is a member of the Episcopal Church, and is prominently connected with the public and private enterprises in city and county.

ROBERT PILLOW, M. D., Columbia, Tenn., is a native of this city, born April 4, 1852, son of William H. and Elizabeth T. (Porter) Pillow, who were Tennesseans by birth. The father was a well-known and prosperous money speculator of Columbia, and died December 5, 1864. He was at one time constable and deputy sheriff, and was an old-line Whig and a firm supporter of the Union during the late war. Robert Pillow was reared in Columbia, and finished his education in the Davidson (N. C.) College. In 1870 he became a medical student under Dr. A. L. Pillow, and later attended lectures in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, graduating March 12, 1874, as an M. D. He then began practicing with his uncle and former preceptor, and in 1879, in connection with W. P. Woldridge, engaged in the drug business, continuing two years. Dr. Pillow has been a successful practitioner, and is a "Sky Blue" Democrat in politics. He is a Mason of the Knight Templar degree, and is Eminent Commander of De Molay Commandery, No. 3, of Columbia. October 7, 1885, he was married to Miss Sara R. Parrott, of Cartersville, Ga.

JAMES M. PHILIPS, citizen of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Williamson County June 3, 1846, and is the son of Jesse H. and Margaret J. (May) Philips, natives of Davidson County, Tenn., born in 1812 and 1816, respectively. Jesse Philips followed farming throughout life, and was married in 1836, becoming the father of two sons and four daughters: Mary W., Mattie H., Hugh L., Annie B., James M. and Eliza M. The



father was a Whig in politics, and was one of the most successful farmers of Williamson County. He died in October, 1852, mourned by many friends. Our subject was engaged in the merchandise business in Nashville in 1871. In 1872 he married and engaged in farming in Williamson County for several years, and moved to Maury County in 1882, where he has since been engaged in tilling the soil. He was married to Madora Owen, who was born July 19, 1852, daughter of John C. and Judy A. (Davis) Owen. To Mr. and Mrs. Philips were born three sons: Robert L., born in 1873; Jesse H., born in 1876, and John O., born in 1883. The father and mother are devoted members of the Christian Church. Mr. Philips is a Democrat, and is much respected and esteemed by all his friends.

GEN. LUCIUS E. POLK, a well-known and respected farmer and citizen of Maury County, Tenn., was born in North Carolina July 10, 1833, son of William J. and Mary R. (Long) Polk. The father was a native of North Carolina, born in 1794, and was by occupation a farmer. He came to Tennessee in 1836, and settled in the Twenty-second District of Maury County, where he remained one year, after which he moved to Columbia and lived there until his death, which occurred in 1860. The mother was a native of North Carolina, born in 1797, and was a consistent member of the Episcopal Church. She died at Columbia in 1885. Our subject's early life was passed on the farm. In 1849 he entered the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, and remained there until 1852, securing a good classical education. In April, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Confederate Army, First Company of Yell's Rifles of Arkansas. In July following the company was transferred to Company B, Fifteenth Arkansas Volunteer Infantry. Our subject was in the battles of Shiloh, Richmond and Perryville, Ky., and Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Ringgold Gap, Ga., where he displayed the greatest efforts of his military career. April 11, 1862, for gallant services rendered at the battle of Shiloh, he was promoted to the rank of colonel of his regiment. In the following December he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, in which capacity he served until the close of the war. He was paroled at Courtland, Ala., in June, 1865, and immediately went to his home in Arkansas, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. August 19, 1863, he wedded Sallie M. Polk, a native of Laurensdale County, Ala., and the birth of four sons and one daughter followed their union: Rufus K., Mary R., Lucius E., William J. and James K., all of whom are living. Mrs. Polk was born September 2, 1843, and is a consistent member of the Episcopal Church. In 1866 our subject came to Tennessee and settled on a farm in the Eleventh District of Maury County, where he has since resided. He was president of the Columbia Central Turnpike for three years, and for a like number of years was its efficient secretary and treasurer. He has a farm of 900 acres, all under a good state of cultivation. Politically he has been a life-long Democrat, and was magistrate of the Eleventh District for one year.

WILLIAM T. PORTER is a merchant and farmer of Maury County, Tenn., and was born in Williamsport in 1836, son of Dr. Samuel and Catherine (Todd) Porter, born in South Carolina and Virginia, respectively. The father was a successful practitioner of Williamsport for forty years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1873. His widow draws a pension from the Government in compensation for his services. William T. was a school teacher for thirteen years, and was married, September 11, 1866, to Mary Jane Russell, daughter of M. M. Russell, a prominent citizen of the county. Eight sons were born to them: Otey J., Madison R., Samuel S., Walter J., Hugh V., Joseph F., Henry A. and one deceased. In 1862 Mr. Porter enlisted in Company C, Ninth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry. He served as hospital steward for four months previous to his enlistment, and soon after that time was made quartermaster-sergeant, and served in this capacity throughout the war. Mr. Porter is a warm Democrat, and has represented his county two years in the State Legislature, and while there introduced a bill to repeal the corporation charter of Williamsport. His motive was to banish whisky from the town. The bill was hotly contested by both sides, but was passed. Mr. Porter is a Mason of the third degree, and he and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Church.

AUSTIN W. POTTER, an old and influential farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born September 29, 1811, in Williamson County, Tenn., and is one of six children born to



Donaldson and Jane (Wright) Potter, natives, respectively, of Ireland and Virginia. The father, a man of strong mind and undoubted piety, settled in this county and was a minister of the Protestant Methodist Episcopal Church. He was for many years the only resident preacher in the neighborhood, and almost every Sunday he had an appointment to preach either at some private house or under the wide-spreading branches of the tall trees of the forest. In 1806 he removed to this State, and in 1865 his second wife, the mother of our subject, died. Donaldson Potter died in 1849. Our subject was a farmer boy and secured a good classical education in Jackson College, of this county. After attaining the years of manhood he began teaching school in this county. He afterward taught school in Williamson County for six months and then began the mercantile business at Spring Hill, beginning as clerk for his brother, but afterward entered the firm as a partner. In 1849 he was united in marriage to Amanda Ellen Haddox, a native of Kentucky, who died June 7, 1881. She was a noble woman, and her death is deeply regretted. She was the mother of four children: Ellen F., Andre J. (deceased), Mary A. and Austin W., Jr. In 1850 our subject began trading in mules, and this he continued until the breaking out of the war. After the war he began farming and stock raising on the farm where he is now residing, which consists of 796 acres. Mr. Potter is a Democrat in politics and was appointed postmaster at Spring Hill in 1845 by James K. Polk, and remained as such until he resigned in 1850. He and family are leading members of the Christian Church, and he has been a Mason for many years.

THOMAS J. REA is a son of John and Mary (Ussery) Rea, who were both Tennesseeans by birth. The father was a prosperous farmer and was considered a substantial citizen of Maury County. His demise occurred in 1862. The mother still survives and makes her home in Giles County, where our subject was born, in 1845. He attended the common schools near his home and started in life for himself with a small capital. By all the virtues necessary to success in worldly affairs he has become the owner of 339 acres of very productive land and two houses and lots in Columbia. John C. and Nannie B. are the children born to his marriage with Miss Luira Locke, which was solemnized in 1869. Mrs. Rea is a daughter of W. A. Locke, a prominent citizen of Giles County. Mr. Rea was a participant in the late war, serving in the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry about three months, when his company was disbanded and he returned home. He and Mrs. Rea are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is a Democrat, politically.

R. H. REESE may be mentioned as a skillful wheelwright and carpenter of Maury County, Tenn. He is a son of M. J. and Elizabeth (Cook) Reese, who were born in Alabama and Tennessee, respectively. J. M. Reese was also a wheelwright by trade and followed that occupation in Tennessee until his death April 21, 1866. He belonged to the Presbyterian Church. The nuptials of our subject's marriage to Jane Roach, daughter of John M. Roach, a prominent citizen of Maury County, was celebrated on the 21st of November, 1882. Two children were born to them, only one of whom is now living, Adie E. Mr. Reese is a Democrat and gives his support to that party on all occasions. He and wife are among the respected and esteemed citizens of Maury County. His birth occurred November 25, 1852.

JAMES S. RENFROE'S birth occurred in Maury County, Tenn., February 14, 1818, son of William and Eliza A. (Craftin) Renfroe, the former born in South Carolina in 1798, and the latter in Virginia in 1800. The grandparents of our subject were early pioneers of this county and State, and the father was married at the age of nineteen, and became the father of eleven children, James S. being the eldest. He was constable of this county several terms and died in 1846. His wife died in 1856. Our subject was reared on a farm. In 1848 he was married to Delia R. Calvert, who was born in Maury County, in 1824, daughter of Joseph W., and Catharine (Lawrence) Calvert. William C., born in 1849; Narcissa E., born in 1851; Eliza C., born in 1855; Joseph S. and Mary D., born in 1858, and Alice D., born in 1864, were the children born to this union. Mrs. Renfroe died October 28, 1872, and her husband remained single until 1883 when he married Sarah M. (Collier) Davis. She was born in 1829 and is a daughter of Archie and Mary (Hight) Collier, and



a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Renfro has been an elder in the Baptist Church for twenty-five years. He has been magistrate of his district for twenty-six successive years, and is a Democrat, and belongs to the I. O. O. F.

WEBB RIDLEY, JR., is a well-to-do young farmer of Maury County, Tenn., and was born on the 15th of January, 1859. He is the eldest of four children born to J. W. S., and Annie (Pillow) Ridley. Both parents were born in Maury County; the father, December 31, 1834. He was a tiller of the soil in the Ninth District. The subject of our sketch was a student in the Mount Pleasant Academy until 1875, when he entered the Central University of Richmond Ky., where he received a good English, Latin and German education. He then returned to his father's farm, and on the 26th of September, 1883, was united in matrimony to Miss Madge Whitney, a resident of Montgomery County, Ky. She is a member of the Christian Church and is an earnest worker in that faith. Mr. Ridley has a good and well cultivated farm near the village of Mount Pleasant, and has been fairly prosperous in his business ventures.

JOHN J. ROUNTREE, farmer, was born in Williamson County August 18, 1815, and is a son of Andrew and Mary (Robison) Rountree, both natives of North Carolina. The father immigrated from North Carolina to Williamson County about 1800 and in 1817 removed to this county. He was a tiller of the soil and died in 1841. The mother followed in 1864 at the age of eighty-two. Our subject remained on the farm until he had reached man's estate and secured a good common school education for the advantages that were to be had at that early day. In 1838 he wedded Margaret McTee, who was born in this county. This union was blessed by the birth of eight children, six of whom are living: Charles W., William A., Emily J. (deceased), Mary A., Margaret J. (deceased), John M., Thomas F. and Kansas L. In 1867 our subject removed to his present location, where he has been engaged in farming and stock raising ever since. In 1872 he wedded his present wife, Susan H. Borders, who was born in Mississippi. They have two children: Ida R. and Johnnie E. Mr. Rountree is a Democrat and he and family belong to the Christian Church.

DANIEL RUDY, a well-known and prominent citizen of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Pickaway County, Ohio, November 23, 1841, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Ludwick) Rudy. The father was a native of Switzerland, born in 1797, and immigrated to America in 1810. He went to Ohio in 1822 and was engaged in milling in Pickaway County. In 1832 he retired to a farm where he lived until his death in 1852. He was for many years a magistrate and filled the office in a capable and satisfactory manner. The mother was a native of Pickaway County, Ohio, born in 1808; she died in her native county in 1860. Our subject's early life was passed principally in farming. He received a good English education in the common schools of Pickaway County and in October, 1868, he married Mary Zeiger, a native of Pickaway County. To this union were born seven children: Philip Z., Jacob L., Daniel, Charles, Herman, Mary A. and Catherine, all of whom are living. In 1880 Mr. Rudy came to Davidson County and settled on a farm near Nashville, where he remained until 1886, when he moved to Maury County and settled on a farm in the Thirtieth District where he has since resided. Politically he has been a life-long Democrat.

WILLIAM J. SCOTT'S birth occurred in Maury County, Tenn., April 19, 1821; he is a son of Andrew Scott, who was born in South Carolina, and was brought to Tennessee when very young. He was a son of Samuel Scott, and was married to Mary D. Matthews, of North Carolina, who bore him fourteen children, our subject being the third of the family. Andrew Scott was a member of the Presbyterian Church; and was a magistrate in Maury County for a number of years. He was a farmer of considerable means and died about 1874. His wife's death occurred about a year previous. William J. spent his early days on his father's farm, and when twenty-one years of age began farming for himself. May 1, 1856, he wedded Mahala T. Martin, born near Hartsville, May 8, 1832, daughter of Henry Martin. They have five sons and two daughters: Henry C., born in 1857; Miles E., born in 1868; Andrew D., born in 1860; James F., born in 1863; Leah, born in 1866; Mary A., born in 1868, and William A., born in 1870. Mr. Martin and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.



GEORGE W. SCRIBNER was born in the Eighth District of Maury County, September 16, 1822, and is the son of John and Nancy (Noles) Scribner. The father was born in North Carolina in 1798, and was the son of Lewis S. Scribner, who was born in North Carolina and moved to Tennessee when John Scribner was but eight years old. He died in 1836. John Scribner was reared on a farm, was married October 27, 1817 and became the father of six children: James N., George W., Butler N., Sarah B., John A. T. and Susan R. Nancy Scribner was born May 3, 1798, was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and died in 1851. John Scribner was then married to Rebecca A. Aoidlett, and by her has six children. He was an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was a truly good man. He died in 1878. Our subject was reared on the farm and began business for himself at the age of nineteen. In 1841, Matilda J. Hiland became his wife. She was born in Dickson County, Tenn., in 1825, and is the daughter of Joseph D. and Eliza (Baxter) Hiland. To our subject and wife were born eight children—Sarah C., Mary E., Marsus M. (deceased), John H., Nancy T., Thomas C. and James M. The fourth daughter died in infancy. In 1875 our subject was married to Sarah M. Perry, who was born in Marshall County, Tenn., April 9, 1859. She is the daughter of Jerry and Mary M. (Jones) Perry. To Mr. and Mrs. Scribner were born two sons: Jeremiah B. and George B. Our subject has been engaged in the milling business for fourteen years. He was a brave soldier and was all through the war.

JOHN A. T. SCRIBNER was born in Maury County, Tenn., December 18, 1832, and is the son of John and Nancy (Noles) Scribner. For further particulars of parents see sketch of George W. Scribner. Our subject remained on the farm until he was twenty years of age; he then began working for himself. Hereceived a limited education, though by diligence he managed to secure enough for the business of life. In 1852 he married Huldah G. Garrett, who was born in Maury County, Tenn., and who is the daughter of William and Dolly (Ham) Garrett. To Mr. Scribner and wife were born an interesting family of six children: Mary J., born in 1851; Willie J., born in 1853; George W., born in 1855; Nancy A., born in 1859; James W., born in 1865, and Laura A., born in 1868. September, 1868, Mrs. Scribner died, and in 1869 Mr. Scribner wedded Mollie E. Benton, who was born October 3, 1844. By her he became the father of four children: Alice O., born in 1870; Butler M., born in 1872; Malcia, born in 1873, and Sue A., born in 1875. Mr. Scribner's second wife died August 1, 1876, and he took for his third wife Mrs. Margaret F. Turner. Our subject is a Democrat and a worthy member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

HIAL PAUL SEAVY, manager of the Grand Opera House, of Columbia, Tenn., was born near Woodstock, of the "Green Mountain State," May 21, 1842, son of Isaac and Rebecca (Paul) Seavy, of New Hampshire. Hial's early days were spent in Vermont, where he secured an academical education. At the age of twenty he left the farm and learned photography in New York City, where he remained three years as apprentice and journeyman. In 1868 he came to Columbia, Tenn., and purchased a gallery in the city, and has successfully carried on the business ever since, but has done this in connection with other callings. He is an accomplished musician, and served in the Federal Army as leader of the Second Vermont Brigade Band. He organized the celebrated Columbia Helicon Band, of which he was leader for eight years until it disbanded. He has also been connected with journalism for the last ten years, and has been regular correspondent at Columbus for Nashville dailies during this time. Since the erection of the new opera house he has been its efficient manager. In 1869 he married Louise G. Strachauer, a native of Nashville, and they are the parents of two sons and one daughter. He belongs to what is popularly known in Tennessee as the "sky-blue Democracy." He is a Mason, Royal Arch degree, and is Post Chancellor of the K. of P. lodge, but is not a member of the present lodge.

DR. JOSEPH W. SHARBER, a prominent citizen and physician of Maury County, Tenn., was born in this State November 4, 1818, and is one of the children born to John E. and Parthenia (Jones) Sharber. The father was born in North Carolina, and was one of



the early settlers of Williamson County, Tenn. He was a farmer by occupation and was quite successful in that pursuit. His death occurred in 1859. The mother was a native of Tennessee and died in 1833. Our subject was a farmer boy and remained with his parents until he was eighteen years of age. He then attended school at Murfreesboro for three sessions, after which he taught two sessions of school at Mount Vernon and half a session at Dogwood Grove, Bedford County. While teaching at Mount Vernon he began the study of medicine with a view of making it a profession, and about 1841 began studying medicine with Dr. Boskett, and in 1843 began practicing with the above named physician. At the end of a year he located at Eagleville and practiced medicine for three years. He then attended one course of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, and graduated from that institution in 1845. He then returned to Eagleville and resumed the practice of medicine. In 1847 he moved to his present place and practiced medicine, and also farmed to some extent. His reputation as a learned and skillful physician spreads far and wide, and his practice covers a large scope of country. In 1846 he wedded Mary J. Porter, a native of this county, and a daughter of James B. Porter. To them were born nine children, only one of whom is living. Her name is Fannie P. James P. died in 1848; John P. died in 1855; Joseph W. died in 1855; Lura died in 1865; Mary E. died in 1865; Dr. William B. died in 1879; Walter S. died in 1879, and E. Burk, died in 1883. Dr. Sharber has been a Mason for eighteen years and an Ancient Odd Fellow for nearly forty years. He is a Democrat, and himself and family are leading members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, he being an elder in that church for about forty-four years.

WILLIAM F. A. SHAW is a native of Orange County, N. C., born April 1, 1809, son of Joseph B. and Martha (Goode) Shaw, born in Maryland and Virginia. The father was born in 1774 and is a son of Joseph Shaw, a native of Maryland and a Revolutionary soldier. The Shaw family came to Tennessee when our subject was about eighteen years of age. The father died in 1863 and the mother in 1854. William was one of ten children and was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. He has always followed the life of a farmer and is very successful. In 1835 he married Jane Rountree, daughter of Andrew Rountree, of North Carolina, and to them were born Mary O., Thomas B., Martha I., James P., Emily E., Margaret E., William F. A., Joseph J. and Andrew J. Mrs. Shaw died July 22, 1864, and November 15, 1865, Mr. Shaw wedded Mary A. E. Renfroe, who was born in Maury County in 1827. To them was born one son, Barclay R., born in 1868. Mr. Shaw is a member of the Baptist Church, and was a magistrate of Williamson County a number of years. He has been a citizen of Tennessee for about sixty years and is recognized as an honest, upright citizen.

THOMAS D. SIMMONS, farmer, was born October 6, 1842, and received a good common school education. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in Company H, Thirty-second Tennessee Regiment, and served as a high private in that company until the close of the war. He then returned home and began farming. In 1866 he removed to his mother's farm in this county, where he remained until 1871. He then purchased his present farm and has been successfully engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1870 he wedded Sarah A. McKee, a native of this county, and to them were born nine children: Robert H., Thomas G., Mary A., William C., McKee, Quinton, Eva, Charlie and Edward, all of whom are living. Mr. Simmons is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are consistent members of the Christian Church. He is classed among the enterprising and successful farmers of the county and is a respected citizen. His parents were Thomas A. and Eliza A. (German) Simmons, both natives of Tennessee. The father was a farmer and moderately successful in this occupation. His death occurred in 1862. The mother still lives at the advanced age of seventy-seven and is a resident of Maury County.

REV. FRANKLIN G. SMITH (deceased) was born in Bennington, Vt., December 14, 1797, and was educated at Princeton (N. J.) Theological Seminary and graduated at the remarkably early age of fifteen. He began preparing himself for the Presbyterian min-



istry, but changed his views while in college and espoused the Episcopal faith. He conducted a private school in Milledgeville, Ga., some years, and then went to Lynchburg, Va., and started a school for young ladies, and also organized the St. Paul's Episcopal Church of that city in 1822, of which he was rector during his residence there. He was married to Sarah A. Davis, in 1835, and a year later removed to Columbia, Tenn., and took charge of the Female Institute of that city. In 1852 he established the Atheneum, which he has conducted during his lifetime. During the war he was a refugee, owing to his outspoken sentiments in favor of the Confederate cause. His wife conducted the school, and at the close of the war he returned, but died August 4 of the following year. He bequeathed his property to his wife and she managed the Atheneum until her death, January 11, 1871. Of their eight children three sons and two daughters are now living: Fannie P. (wife of Maj. L. M. Hasea, of Cincinnati, Ohio), Capt. Robert D., present principal of the Atheneum; Dr. W. A., Prof. Frank H. and Carrie E., all of whom are teachers in the various departments of the school. Rector Smith was a man of extraordinary literary ability. He was editor and founder of *The Guardian*, a monthly journal of high order, started in 1841, and is yet published by the family. He may be called the founder of the educational interests in this part of the State, and was never known to turn away a pupil, no matter how poor, who was desirous of obtaining an education. He was one of the finest educators in the country and his views and teachings were acknowledged as undoubted authority by many of the best educators of the land.

CAPT. ROBERT D. SMITH, principal of the Columbia Atheneum, was born October 9, 1842, son of the late Rev. Franklin G. Smith. He was educated by his father, and completed a scientific and literary course with him. He served in the late war in Company B, Second Tennessee Infantry, enlisting in April, 1861. He was promoted at the battle of Shiloh to first lieutenant on Gen. Claiborne's staff, and served with Gens. Claiborne, Polk and Walthall until the surrender, being promoted to the rank of captain during the Dalton-Atlanta campaign. He participated in every battle of the war that the Army of Tennessee was engaged in except Chickamauga, when he was sick in the hospital. At the close of the war he returned home and completed his education, having, however, made great progress in mathematics while in the service by much desultory study with members of the engineer corps of the army. He assumed management of the Atheneum after the war, which he has ever since retained, and upon the death of his mother became the principal and prime manager of the school. In 1867 he married Margaret I., daughter of Hon. James H. Thomas, of Maury County. Two sons and one daughter have blessed this union. Mr. Smith is a Mason, Knight Templar degree, and he and family are members of the Episcopal Church.

MUNFORD SMITH is a well-known and worthy citizen of Maury County, and was born August 18, 1842, and is one of nine children of Munford and Elizabeth (Byrum) Smith. Munford Smith, Sr., was a native of East Tennessee, born in 1805, and his wife of Maury County, Tenn. Our subject's early days were spent on a farm, and he was educated at Mount Pleasant, Columbia, and Florence, Ala. May 17, 1861, he joined Company C, Third Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, and was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Chickamauga, Port Hudson, Raymond, Miss., and many engagements of lesser note. He was paroled at Greensboro, N. C., in May, 1865, and immediately returned to Maury County and settled on a farm. He was married, November 21, 1871, to Miss Anna M. Cecil, and they became the parents of six children: William C., Julia I., Flora K., Anna M., Julia E. and Virginia L., the latter two being deceased. Politically Mr. Smith is a Democrat. He is a member of the F. & A. M., and of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is considered one of Maury County's moral and energetic citizens.

PATRICK H. SOUTHALL, JR., was born in Maury County, Tenn., September 9, 1853, son of Patrick H. Southall, a farmer and stock raiser of Maury County. Our subject was reared in the county, and in 1872 entered the Cumberland University of Lebanon, Tenn., graduating from the literary department in 1875, and a year later graduated from the law department of the same institution. In the fall of the same year he



came to Columbia, where he has become a successful practitioner, and was for a time a partner of L. P. Padgett. He is now practicing alone, and is doing well. He is a Democrat, and favors a protective tariff, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is vice-president of the city board of education, and takes quite an active interest in the local campaigns, and has won quite a reputation as an orator.

THOMAS W. SOWELL, one of Maury County's most enterprising citizens, was born December 28, 1856, son of William J. and Emily J. (Hardison) Sowell, both of whom were born in Maury County in 1824 and 1833, respectively. The father was a successful farmer and became the owner of several hundred acres of land. He enlisted as colonel (in the late war) of the Forty-eighth Tennessee Cavalry, and was a brave and faithful officer. He was married in 1850 and became the father of the following family: William L., Alice J., Thomas W., Fannie P., Felix, Emily E., Wallace T., Carrie E., James D. and Albert B. The father was a teacher in early life. He died on the 13th of August, 1884. The mother is yet living. Our subject was reared on a farm and began working for himself at the age of eighteen as clerk in the mercantile business for about eighteen months. He then worked in his father's mill one year, and then engaged in the mercantile business for himself two years, being fairly successful. October 25, 1883, he wedded Jennie R. Chisholm, born in Alabama January 15, 1860, daughter of Dr. Lewis C. and Jane Chisholm. The father was born in Alabama in 1821 and the mother in 1827. Dr. Chisholm graduated from a dental college in Nashville and was professor in the same one year. The mother died in 1862, and the Doctor afterward married Isabel Dickson, of Alabama. Our subject and wife have two children: Barkley, born August 30, 1884 (deceased), and Nina, born September 15, 1885. Mr. and Mrs. Sowell belong to the Christian Church and he is a supporter of Democratic principles.

GEORGE W. STACKARD, a well-known agriculturist of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Rutherford County November 6, 1823, son of Nathan and Mary (Kinzer) Stockard, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. The father was an enterprising farmer and was regarded by all as a moral, upright man. His death occurred in 1879 and the mother's in 1853. They were Methodists in belief. The subject of our memoir was united in matrimony in 1862 to Miss Sallie Walker. Mr. Stackard is a Democrat in his political views and gives his support to that party on all occasions. He is at the present time magistrate of his district and has served in this capacity for the last fifteen years. In 1865 Mr. Stackard engaged in the mercantile business, but abandoned that in 1877. By his energy, enterprise and economy he has accumulated considerable property.

WILLIAM W. STANLEY, a young and enterprising farmer of Maury County, and a native of that county, was born February 27, 1846, and is a son of Austin C. and Rhoda C. (McConnico) Stanley, both of whom were natives of Tennessee. The father was a farmer and the son of Wright Stanley, and during the late war enlisted in the Fourth Tennessee Regiment and served as a high private until he was killed at the battle of Wartrace, Tenn., in 1862. The mother died in 1856. Our subject remained with his parents until he was seventeen years old, receiving his education in the district schools. He then enlisted in Company H, Forty-eighth Tennessee, serving as high private until December, 1864, when he joined the Sixteenth Confederate Cavalry Regiment and remained there until the close of the war. He then returned to this county and began farming. About 1868 he purchased his present property, and has since been engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1866 he was married to Ellen Rountree, a native of this county. They have five children, only three of whom are living: Thomas A., Carrie I. and William W., Jr. Mr. Stanley and family are leading members of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM K. STEPHENS, a successful merchant of Culleoka, Maury Co., Tenn., was born in Marshal County, January 7, 1852, son of Thomas M. and Mary (Goodrich) Stephens, born, respectively, in Virginia and Tennessee. The father came to Culleoka, Tenn., in 1858, and followed the mechanic's trade several years, but lately has given his attention to farming. Our subject received his education under Prof. Webb, of Culleoka;



at the age of seventeen he began doing for himself, and became a partner in the firm of C. B. Abernathy & Co., and after Mr. Abernathy's death he purchased his interest, and since 1883, has been sole proprietor with the exception of one month. Mr. Stephens has succeeded well in his business enterprises and has a fine stock of goods. He has a farm consisting of seventy acres, and May 8, 1873, was married to Miss Ida O. Wilkes, daughter of B. L. Wilkes; they have five children: Thomas N., William K., Leroy W., Walter S. and Mary C. Mr. Stephens is a Democrat, and was appointed postmaster of Cullcoka, March 3, 1874. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

SAMUEL R. STONE, farmer, was born in Fayette County, Ky., July 21, 1827, and and is a son of John and Mary (Berry) Stone, both natives of Kentucky. The father was an extensive farmer, owning at his death 1,200 acres of as good land as Kentucky affords, to be divided among his children. His death occurred in 1872, and the mother followed in the same year. Our subject assisted on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, securing a good education in the common schools. He then began farming for himself in Kentucky until 1884, when he removed to this county, renting his Kentucky land. He purchased the Cooper farm of 537 acres, on which he has been steadily engaged ever since. In 1854 he wedded Mary Marshall, native of Kentucky, and they have five children by this union: Walker J., William, Birdie, Samuel and Jessie. Mr. Stone is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are members of the Christian Church.

REV. JOSEPH HART STRAYHONE, a well-known farmer and influential citizen of Maury County, Tenn., and a native of Orange County, N. C., was born October 12, 1821, son of Daniel and Penelope (Berry) Strayhone. The father of our subject was also born in Orange County, N. C., and came to Tennessee in 1822. He located on a farm in Maury County and lived there until his death, which occurred in 1824. He was a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church. The mother was born in North Carolina, and was also for many years a member of the Presbyterian Church. In later years she became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Her death occurred in 1848. Our subject passed his youthful days in aiding his father on the farm. January 6, 1843, he wedded Mary C. Aikins, a native of Maury County and the daughter of John Aikins. The fruits of this union were the following children: Nellie C., John Alison, Jennet E. and William Bascom. In March, 1859, Mrs. Strayhone died; she was an excellent woman and a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In September, 1859, our subject took for his second wife Olevia A. Mullins, a native of Bedford County and the daughter of Rev. William Mullins. This second union resulted in the birth of two children: H. Elizabeth B. and William D., both living. In 1852 Mr. Strayhone became proprietor of a tannery in Lawrence County, which business he successfully managed for twenty years. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the Confederate Army, in the Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment Volunteer Infantry, to serve as chaplain. He participated in the battles of Richmond and Perryville, Ky., and was honorably discharged at Shelbyville, Bedford County, in 1862. He immediately returned to Lawrence County and resumed the tannery business. He received a good education in the schools of Maury County, and has been, politically, a life-long Democrat. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and has been a minister of the gospel since 1849. He is also a member of the Tennessee Conference, joined that body in 1868, and had traveled as itinerant preacher three years previous to joining the conference. He has a farm of 157 acres, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

PATRICK SULLIVAN, farmer, was born in Ireland in September, 1823. He is one of eight children born to Flourence and Honora (Reyney) Sullivan. The father was a native of Ireland, born about 1800, and was by occupation a well-to-do farmer. He was an ardent advocate of the cause of temperance, and was a member of the Roman Catholic Church. He died in 1882. The mother was also a native of Ireland, born about 1803; she was a member of the Roman Catholic Church and a devout Christian. She died in 1884. Our subject's early life was employed in the shoe-making business. He came to America in 1849, and in 1851 settled in Maury County, where he was employed as a laborer. In



1853 he wedded Mary J. Hand, a native of Maury County, and to this union were born these children named: Flourence, Patrick S., John, James, Timothy, Honora, Julia, Kate and Margaret, all living except Mary A., who died in 1856. Mr. Sullivan is a Democrat, and has a good farm of eighty-five acres. He is a prominent member of the Roman Catholic Church, and is a well respected citizen.

C. TAYLOR was born in Giles County, Tenn., July 6, 1818. At the age of twenty he began business for himself. He has given his attention to farming. December 24, 1839, he married Elizabeth B. Foster, born in 1819, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Foster. To Mr. and Mrs. Taylor were born the following children: James R., William, Sarah P., Frances M., George C., Jasper, Callie D., Martha, Cornelia, and an infant deceased. At the latter's birth the mother died, and May 10, 1866, Mr. Taylor married Mary E. (Thompson) Fowler, and by her is the father of four children: Calabie M., Burt F., Floyd A. and Earl F. (deceased). Mr. Fowler is a Democrat and a wealthy farmer. His wife is an earnest worker in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is the mother of two sons by her former marriage: Walter W. and Joseph C. Both are in Texas, the former a physician, and the latter a salesman in a drug store. Our subject's parents were James and Martha (Washam) Taylor, both born in Virginia. They were married in 1815, and came to Tennessee soon after the birth of their first child and located in Giles County. They died in 1821 and 1836, respectively.

HON. GEORGE C. TAYLOR, attorney at law, of Columbia, Tenn., and member of the Forty-fourth General Assembly of Tennessee, is a native of Maury County, born December 9, 1848, son of Claybourne Taylor, a well known and worthy farmer of the county. George C. Taylor was reared and educated in his native county. In 1862 being only fourteen years of age, he ran away from home, and entered the Confederate Army, enlisting in Company F, Forty-eighth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and serving until the close of the war, being one of the youngest soldiers of the Tennessee army. He was seriously wounded in the hip at Atlanta, from which he still suffers. After his return home he attended school and clerked in a store until 1866, when he went to Arkansas, where he farmed and taught school. In 1869 he returned to Columbia, and began studying law with Hon. James H. Thomas, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. He is an uncompromising Democrat, and as such was elected to the State Legislature in the fall of 1884, and served with credit. In 1872 he wedded Laura Burte, who died less than a year after, June 8, 1874, he married Mrs. Susie D. Stone. They have two daughters: Laura C. and Georgie C. Mr. Taylor is one of the successful members of the Maury County bar, and is an able and popular representative of the people.

WILLIAM C. TAYLOR was born October 18, 1852, in Marion County, Ky., and is a son of Clark and Frances M. (Tucker) Taylor, both of whom were Kentuckians by birth, and are now deceased. The father was a resident of Sumner County, Tenn., at the time of his death. William C. was reared and educated in Kentucky and Tennessee, attending the Lebanon Kentucky Seminary, and also St. Mary's College, near that city. At the age of twenty-one he began his legal studies at Danville, Ky., continuing there until 1875, when he came to Columbia and engaged in the practice of his profession, which he has continued up to the present time, and has met with very flattering success. He is a strong supporter of Democratic principles, and has held the office of city attorney for five years, giving the best of satisfaction in the performance of his duties. He is a Mason of the Knight Templar degree.

DR. HEZEKIAH TERRELL, a prominent physician and farmer of Maury County; was born February 15, 1815, in Williamson County, Tenn. He was reared in the country and secured a good common school education. At the age of twenty-two he began the study of medicine at Frankliu, Tenn., where he remained over two years. He then attended a course of lectures at the Medical University, of Louisville. In 1843 he began the practice of medicine, which he has been engaged in ever since. He has an extensive practice and has been very successful. December 20, 1838, he wedded Margaret S. Dabney, a native of Williamson County, and to them were born eight children, only five



of whom are living: Mary E., William J., Alexander C., Joel and Anna. Dr. Terrell was an old line Whig before the war, but since that time has voted with the Democratic party. Himself and family are members of the Christian Church. The Doctor has been a member of the Masonic lodge since 1852. He is the son of James and Mary (House) Terrell, both natives of North Carolina. The father was a pioneer settler of Williamson County, emigrating from North Carolina to that county in 1806. He was a farmer and blacksmith. His reputation as a skilled mechanic spread far and wide. He died April 25, 1826. The mother followed August 13, 1842.

JOHN M. TERRY, a well-known citizen of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Warren County, N. C., February 21, 1821. He is the sixth of eleven children—six sons and five daughters—born to the marriage of David Terry and Nancy B. (Jordan) Terry. The parents were born in Warren County, N. C., and came to Maury County, Tenn., about 1831, and settled on a farm in the First District, where they resided until their respective deaths in 1834 and 1856. John M. Terry's early life was spent on his father's farm. He attended school at the Mount Pleasant Academy, where he secured a good English education. May 16, 1867, he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Caldwell, of Maury County, and five children—two sons and three daughters—blessed their union: John O., Madison, Nannie Seymour, Carena G. and Zula. Mrs. Terry was born May 12, 1841. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and was a faithful helpmate to her husband. She died February 11, 1882. Mr. Terry has been a life-long Democrat and is a strong advocate of the principles of his party. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JAMES M. TINDEL was born in Bedford County, Tenn., February 10, 1838, and is the son of Anderson Tindel, who was born June 2, 1809, and who came to Tennessee when young, locating in Bedford County. He engaged in farming, which he followed very successfully for several years. He then moved to Maury County and located in the Fourth District, where he still continued farming, but in connection worked at the shoemaker's trade. By his marriage to Lety Caffee, who was born in 1808, he became the father of eleven children, of whom our subject is one. The mother of these children was a member of the Christian Church and was faithful to her Christian duties. She died January 1, 1873. The father was also a member of the Christian Church and died June 14, 1879. Our subject reached his majority on the farm, and in 1863 enlisted in the Forty-eighth Tennessee Regiment of Infantry. He was at Fort Henry guarding stock about the time of the battle at Fort Donelson. He escaped from Fort Henry and came home, where he remained but a short time. He then went through Mississippi to Jackson, and afterward came home. January 2, 1868, he wedded Adeline Jones, a native of Maury County, Tenn., born May 7, 1850, and the daughter of Jesse and Sarah (Moore) Jones. To our subject and wife was born one child, a daughter, Lettie A., born August 29, 1868. Mr. Tindel and wife are worthy members of the Primitive Baptist Church and have the respect of all who know them.

THOMAS J. TINDEL was born in Bedford County, Tenn., May 2, 1845, and is the son of Anderson and Lety (Caffee) Tindel. (For further particulars of parents see sketch of James M. Tindel.) Our subject was reared on the farm, and owing to circumstances his education was rather limited, but by his own exertions he has gained sufficient education for the business of life. November 7, 1867, he led to the hymeneal altar Van D. Cheek, and by this union he became the father of an interesting family of five children—four sons and one daughter: George W., born May 4, 1869; Lillie L., born November 16, 1871; Jackson P., born September 3, 1874, and died September 15, 1876; Wilburn, born April 17, 1878, and Henry M., born October 24, 1881. Mr. Tindel is justly recognized as an honest, upright citizen, and has many warm friends.

DR. JAMES T. S. THOMPSON was born in this county February 6, 1836, and is one of six children born to the union of Capt. Absalom and Mary B. (Sanford) Thompson, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The father was from the family of John Thompson, one of the pioneer settlers of Williamson County, who was born in 1800.



Capt. Thompson has filled a large space in the history of the community for the last half century. He has taken a lively interest in developing the resources of the country and in promoting the cause of education. He was one of the projectors and liberal supporters of Jackson College, and after its removal to Columbia he was an active participant in the establishment of both the Female and Male Academics of Spring Hill, and was a trustee of both schools for many years. He has been a member of the Presbyterian Church since 1833, and was ordained one of its ruling elders in May, 1844. His death occurred February 17, 1881. The subject of this sketch passed his youth on the farm with his parents. At the age of twenty-two he began reading medicine with Dr. S. T. McMurray with a view of making it a profession. He attended two courses of lectures at the Nashville Medical College, and graduated from that institution at the sessions of 1857-58. He then returned to Maury County and began the practice of medicine. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company E, Third Tennessee Regiment Infantry, serving as lieutenant until the fall of Fort Donelson, after which he served as assistant surgeon of Robertson's battery, and at the exchange of his regiment was made surgeon of the Third Tennessee Regiment, and remained as such for three years, after which time the regiments consolidated, and he then joined Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's staff, and remained with him until Gen. Hood took charge of the army, and served in the same capacity under the latter General until the close of the war. He then returned home and resumed the practice of medicine. At the end of a year he removed to Corinth, Mississippi, and engaged in farming and milling. He remained in this State until 1876, when he returned to this county, locating on the old homestead, where he has been engaged in farming and stock raising ever since. November 30, 1870, he was united in marriage to Mary L. Cheairs, a native of this county and the daughter of John W. Cheairs, whose sketch appears elsewhere in these pages. To Mr. and Mrs. Thompson were born nine children, eight of whom are living, viz.: Mary P., John C. (deceased), James M., Thomas St. C., Leo Duloney, Hattie C., Myra R., Susie P. and an infant not named. The Doctor is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Thompson is a member of the Methodist Church.

HARVEYS S. THOMPSON'S birth occurred in Giles County, Tenn., June 20, 1843. He is of Scotch-Irish descent, and was raised and educated in his native county. His education consists of good common schooling, which he greatly improved by much desultory reading and study. After the breaking out of the late war he enlisted as private in the Third Tennessee Infantry in 1863, and served about one year in the Confederate Army. He followed farming and school teaching in Marshall and Maury Counties, Tenn., also in Mississippi two years, and in the meantime stored his mind with the legal lore of Blackstone. In 1876 he had so mastered the profession that he gave up pedagogy and came to Maury County, Tenn., and was admitted to the Columbia bar, and there he has since practiced his profession with success. Mr. Thompson was raised a Whig, but is now Independent in his political views. In 1883 he was appointed United States commissioner for the Middle District of Tennessee, and has since filled the position in a highly satisfactory manner. Mr. Thompson is unmarried, and is a son of David N. and Eliza (Shields) Thompson, who were born in Giles County, Tenn., where they have both long been tenants of the grave-yard at old Elkridge, which contains one of the most ancient and honored Presbyterian Churches in that county. The subject of this sketch is strictly a self-made man; the war left him entirely penniless.

WILLIAM E. TOMLINSON, a successful farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Giles County, this State, in 1833, being a son of John and Anna (Murphy) Tomlinson, who were born in North Carolina, where the father followed the life of an agriculturist and became quite well to do in worldly goods. He died about 1838. The mother is still living and is a resident of Giles County, Tenn. William E., our subject, assisted his father on the farm and was married in March, 1874, to Martha English, and one child blessed this union: Mary S. Mr. Tomlinson took an active part in the late war, enlisting in Company E, Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, and served for three years, at the expir



ation of which time he was transferred to Gen. Forrest's division and served until the surrender of Lee. Mr. Tomlinson is a Democrat politically, and belongs to the Masonic fraternity. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN H. TOOMBS was born near Culleoka, Tenn., January 6, 1819, son of John and Catherine (Wems) Toombs. The father was born in Virginia in 1793, and came to Tennessee with his parents, Edmund and Sabra Toombs, when a small lad. He became a prosperous farmer of Davidson County, and died in 1830, and his wife about 1852. John H. was their third child. He spent his boyhood days on his father's farm, and after attaining his majority began earning his own livelihood at farming. In 1844 he was united in marriage to Elizabeth P. Hill, who was born in Maury County May 20, 1822, daughter of William C. and Maria (Dickson) Hill, born in North Carolina and Georgia in 1795 and 1797, respectively. They were early pioneers of Tennessee and were farmers of Maury County. The father died in 1835 and the mother in 1870. Mr. Toombs is a Democrat and his wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

JOSEPH M. TOWLER, M. D., was born in Lexington, Ky., July 17, 1822, and is of English-Scotch descent. His father died when he was eleven years of age, and he removed to Maury County, Tenn., in 1833, and was educated in La Grange College, Alabama, and afterward served as one of the faculty in the same eight years. After attaining his majority he began studying medicine under Dr. B. W. Dudley, and graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1847. He then returned to Columbia, where he has since continued the practice of his profession and is considered a highly eminent physician. He is a member of the American Medical Association, and ex-president of the Tennessee State Medical Society. Joseph is his son, born to his marriage with Catharine Chapman Voorhies, of Maury County, which occurred March 16, 1847. He is a prominent Mason, being Past Grand Commander of the State. He and family are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is an elder in the same. He was originally an old-line Whig, but since the war has affiliated with the Democratic party. He served as first surgeon of Col. Biddle's regiment in the civil war, and later as brigade surgeon of Gen. John Adams until he was captured and paroled. He has been resident physician of the noted summer resort at Waukesha, Wis., for the last ten years, where he annually spends his summers.

JOSEPH F. TUCKER, editor and manager of the *Maury County Democrat* at Columbia, Tenn., is a son of Joseph F. and Mary J. (Faris) Tucker, who were Tennesseans by birth. Joseph F. was born December 14, 1853, and attended the schools of his native county and finished his education at Louisville, Ky., taking an academical course. He was salesman in a mercantile establishment a number of years, and afterward accepted the position as traveling salesman for a Louisville firm. For several years he was local editor of the *Columbia Herald* and conducted a campaign paper at Bowling Green, Ky., during the campaign of 1884. In February, 1885, he returned to Columbia and has since edited the *Democrat* of that city, in which he is ably assisted by his brother, Jesse P. Nannie May is a daughter born to his marriage with Miss Ada B. Webster, which occurred in October, 1884. Mrs. Tucker is a native of Williamson County, and our subject belongs to the K. of H. fraternity.

OTEY WALKER, merchant and agriculturist, is a son of Asberry and Sarah (Jossey) Walker and is a native of Maury County, Tenn., born July 31, 1849, and May 30, 1873, united his fortune with Miss Lanna Dorsett, daughter of T. J. Dorsett, a well-known citizen of Maury County. To their union was born one child, Sarah E. Mr. Walker is a strong supporter of Democratic principles and is a believer in Episcopalianism, and his wife is a worthy member of that church. Asberry Walker was an enterprising merchant and was regarded as one of Maury County's most substantial citizens. His death occurred in 1860. The mother is still living, and is a resident of Maury County.

MRS. SARAH J. WEBSTER, is a daughter of Samuel and Sallie (Vanghn) Weakley, and was born in 1818. Her parents were both born in the "Old Dominion," the father being a skillful surveyor and enterprising farmer of that State, where his death occurred



about 1830. The mother died ten years later and she and her husband were worthy members of the Methodist Church. Our subject was married, on the 17th of March, 1836, to James H. Webster, an industrious farmer of Maury County, and their union was blessed with eleven children, the following seven of whom are living: Fannie P. (wife of Thomas S. Porter), Roenia C., James J., Mattie J. (wife of Shade Murray), Lizzie D., Kate W. and Frank W. Mr. Webster died in 1873. His widow is an accomplished lady and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. She owns considerable land, and is much esteemed by her neighbors and friends.

**WILLIAM J. WEBSTER**, attorney at law, of Columbia, son of William J. and Mary A. (Porter) Webster, and grandson of Jonathan Webster and Nimrod Porter, who were early pioneers and farmers of Maury County. The former was for many years sheriff of the county. William J. Webster, Sr., was a farmer, a Democrat and a member of the Presbyterian Church. He died in 1859, followed by his widow in 1868. Our subject was born October 17, 1847, and in addition to the common school education he attended the Washington-Lee University, of Lexington, Va., and then entered the Lebanon (Tenn.) Law School, from which he graduated in 1869. During the year 1869 he was admitted to practice at the bar of Maury County, and has followed his profession in Columbia with well-deserved success. October 23, 1872, Mary C. Allison became his wife and the mother of his three children: William J., Hyleman A. and Virginia M. Mrs. Webster is a member of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Webster is a member of the Presbyterian Church and a Democrat in politics. He has given much attention to raising and breeding fine stock, and is a one-half owner and president of the Columbia Jersey Cattle Company.

**PROF. HENRY Y. WEISSINGER**, an enterprising farmer of Maury County, Tenn., was born in Wilson, Ala., February 9, 1842, and is the youngest son of Leonard Weissinger by his second wife, Eliza M. (Bond) Weissinger. His first wife was a Miss Cobb, who died in 1839. The father of our subject was a native of Georgia, and was a farmer by occupation. At one time he edited a paper in Perry County, Ala., but moved to this county in 1872. His death occurred in 1876. The mother of our subject was born in North Carolina, but resided the principal part of her life in Marion, Ala. She was gifted with rare moral and intellectual endowments, which were carefully cultivated under the judicious supervision of Miss Mary Burk, her mother's sister, one of the best educators, as well as one of the best women of her day. Our subject received a collegiate education at the Howard College of Alabama, and graduated from that institution in 1863 with the degree of A. M. He then enlisted in Company A, Twenty-eighth Alabama, serving as a high private, but afterward sergeant of the company. He then joined Company I, of the Twenty-fifth Alabama Regiment, and served as lieutenant of the company. In 1864 he joined his brother's staff and served as captain until the close of the war. He then returned home and began teaching school, and followed that profession in that State until 1868, when he returned to Mount Pleasant, Maury County, and continued teaching school, remaining there until 1873. He then moved to West Tennessee and taught in a high school for three years. In 1875 he removed to Spring Hill, Maury County, and taught there until 1881. In 1884 he began farming on his present place, where he has been steadily engaged ever since. In 1870 he wedded Emily E. Miller, a native of this county, and to them were born seven children: Henry Y., Mary L., Charles M., George J., Leonard A., William M. and Anna M., all of whom are living. Prof. Weissinger is a Democrat in politics, and he and all his family, with the exception of one, are members of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

**JAMES L. WHITE** was born in Maury County, Tenn., December 31, 1842; was reared on the farm and received his education in the common schools. At the age of twenty-one he began farming for himself, and, September 6, 1866, he was married to Ophelia T. Davidson, a native of Maury County, Tenn., born September 5, 1847, and the daughter of John and Martha (Davis) Davidson. To our subject and wife were born these children: John W., George M., Willie E., E. M., Margaret E., James E., Pattie, Grover C.



In 1862 Mr. White enlisted in Company F, Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, and left for Jackson, Miss., where he remained a short time and then came home. He then joined Company F, First Tennessee Regiment Cavalry and went to Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, South Carolina and North Carolina, after which he was paroled and returned home. In 1878 he was elected constable and served four years. In 1882 he was elected magistrate, and holds that position at the present time. He is a Democrat in politics. Our subject's parents, William and Margaret White, were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father was born in 1811, and was the son of Lewis and Nancy White. He was a farmer, an upright citizen and had many friends. He died in 1855. The mother was a member of the Christian Church and was always ready and willing to aid in the cause of Christianity.

WASHINGTON CURRAN WHITTHORNE was born in that part of Lincoln County subsequently made a part of Marshall County, Tenn.; was raised in Bedford, attended school at Arrington Academy in Williamson, Campbell Academy in Wilson, and graduated at East Tennessee University. He was a student of law under James K. Polk at the time of his election to the presidency, and entered into the politics of the State at an early age; was a member of the State Senate in 1855-56 and 1857-58, and was speaker of the House of Representatives in 1859-60, having been elected to the House over W. L. McConnico, the Whig candidate, and one of the foremost orators in the State. In 1860 he was selected by his party as a candidate for elector for the State at large. He canvassed the State from one end to the other, meeting more competitors of the ablest of his opponents than was ever done in any former political canvass in the State. Upon the breaking out of the war he became assistant adjutant-general, serving with Gen. Anderson in West Virginia in 1861. At the close of the war he returned to the practice of his profession at Columbia, in which he achieved great success until the year 1871, when he was elected to the Forty-second congress where he continued to serve without intermission until the close of the Forty-seventh Congress. During his service in Congress, his most marked work was as a member of the Committee on Naval Affairs, of which he was chairman for six years. Of Gen. Whitthorne's services to his party and country since the war, it is unnecessary to speak at length. He has served both with untiring zeal, energy and ability. While earnest, bold and energetic by nature, he combines with those qualities a prudence, conservatism and sagacity which gives them extraordinary weight and influence. He was appointed to the Senate by Gov. Bate to fill the unexpired term of Senator Howell E. Jackson, appointed United States Circuit Court Judge.

REV. WILLIAM H. WILKES, a native of Maury County, Tenn., was born May 7, 1821. He is the son of Richard A. L. and Judith (Harris) Wilkes, who were natives of the "Old Dominion," immigrating to Tennessee in 1806, which remained their home until their respective deaths in 1867 and 1880. The subject of this sketch was educated principally at the Triune and Pleasant Grove Academies. At eighteen years of age he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His appointments have included the towns of Springfield, Wartrace, Mount Pleasant, Spring Hill, Pulaski, Franklin, Nashville and Columbia. Mr. Wilkes was married January, 1848, to Miss Mary K. Amis, who died in 1856, leaving three children: Izora (Mrs. C. S. Williamson), Richard (who served in the State Legislature in 1881 and 1882), and Alice (Mrs. Rev. W. R. Peebles). His second marriage was to Miss Zurelda Amis, who died soon after her marriage leaving one daughter, Mary K., wife of Thomas E. Andrews. His present wife was Mrs. Elizabeth (Martin) Johnson. Mr. Wilkes has been for many years connected with the movements to advance the interest of education by the establishment of schools of high grade.

COL. NATHANIEL ROBARDS WILKES was born in Oxford, Granville Co., N. C., July 26, 1833, son of James H. and Eliza (Robards) Wilkes, who were born in Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. The father removed with his wife and family to this State in 1837, and located in Maury County. Here he farmed and taught school. He served about six years in all as magistrate, and was also superintendent of the county schools two years. He died in 1879. Nathaniel R. Wilkes was reared in Maury County,



and graduated from Jackson College in July, 1854. A year later he began the study of law with a view to making it a profession and remained with Frierson & Fleming until 1857. He advanced rapidly in his profession as a lawyer of ability and promise, and for two years was a partner of William H. Polk. At a later period he was associated with N. H. Burt, an eminent member of the Chattanooga bar. From 1865 to 1867 he practiced with H. T. Osborne, and from 1870 to 1872 with J. L. Bullock. Mr. Wilkes is a partner of Mr. Padgett, and his well-established reputation as a lawyer has contributed largely to the success of this firm. Col. Wilkes is a Democrat, but was a Whig previous to the war. He twice enlisted in the Confederate Army, but after a service of ten months he was discharged on account of physical disability contracted during service. In October, 1858, he and Miss Jennie Thompson were united in marriage. Mrs. Wilkes died in 1859, leaving no issue. June 23, 1875, he married Miss Anna Y. Baird, who was born in Nashville. Col. Wilkes is a Mason, Knight Templar degree. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of P. and K. of H. Mrs. Wilkes is an Episcopalian in faith.

MRS. LENNIE M. WILKES, widow of James H. Wilkes, was born in Maury County, Tenn., November 21, 1835. She is a daughter of W. R. and Cynthia (Davidson) Caldwell, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father followed the occupation of tilling the soil, and accumulated considerable property, and is now a resident of Mississippi. The mother was an earnest worker in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and died in 1862. Mrs. Wilkes, our subject, was twice married; the first time to G. W. Kinzer in 1857, and six children were born to them, four of whom are living: William J., E. C., Ella M., W. O., Charles H. G. and Ethel G. Mr. Kinzer was a good business man, and was much respected by his fellow-men. He departed this life in 1873. His widow was married, in 1874, to James H. Wilkes, and to them was born one child, a son, Joseph T. In 1879 Mr. Wilkes died. Since that time Mrs. Wilkes has managed her farm, and is doing well financially. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JAMES H. WILKES, M. D., of Columbia, Tenn., was born in Maury County July 26, 1839, and is a brother of N. R. Wilkes, whose sketch precedes this. James H. attended the Jackson College, of Columbia, and in 1858 became a disciple of Æsculapius under Drs. A. H. & W. H. Brown. Later he attended lectures in the medical department of the Nashville University (now Vanderbilt), graduating in 1862. He was assigned hospital duty for the Confederate Army as assistant surgeon, continuing one year, when he was promoted to first surgeon. At the time of the surrender he was acting surgeon for Gen. Thomas Harrison's Texas brigade of cavalry. He remained at home during 1866, but in 1867 removed to Arkansas, where he remained two years, and then returned to Maury County, Tenn., but shortly after began practicing in Edgefield, a suburb of Nashville. In the latter part of 1869 he returned to Maury County, and in 1880 removed to Columbia, where he has since resided and practiced. He is a member of the State Medical Society and the Masonic fraternity, Knight Templar degree, and a Democrat. In 1868 he was married to Dora I. Davis, of Franklin, Tenn., and two sons and two daughters have blessed their union.

GEORGE C. WILLIAMSON was born near the waters of the Little Harpeth River January 19, 1815, son of Samuel and Judith (Woodfin) Williamson, born in the Old Dominion in 1786 and 1796, respectively. The father was a son of Cutbert Williamson (who was a farmer and an 1812 soldier) and followed the mechanical trade until his death. He was the father of eight children, and he and wife were worthy and consistent Christians. He was in the war of 1812 and was a Whig in politics. He died in 1860 and the mother in 1873. Our subject began farming for himself at the age of twenty and March 31, 1836, he married Mildred A. Brown, born in Maury County in 1818, daughter of Charles E. and Elizabeth (Acres) Brown. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Williamson are Charles S., born in 1837; John T., born in 1839; James G., born in 1842. Mr. and Mrs. Williamson are members of the Presbyterian Church and he belongs to the Masonic fraternity and is a Democrat.

JOSHUA L. WILLIAMS' birth occurred in Maury County, Tenn., October 13, 1829.



He attended the common schools and later in life began farming and merchandising, in which he was very successful, and now owns 600 acres of very productive land. He was married in 1874 to Miss Martha Peller, daughter of David W. Peller, and four children have blessed their union: Samuel W., Lottie G., Sarah G. and Archibald D. Mr. Williams is a Democrat in politics, but was formerly a Whig, and has served his county in the capacity of clerk and master of the chancery court six years. He and Mrs. Williams are members of the Presbyterian Church and he is a Freemason and a son of Gen. William D. and Sarah G. (Earley) Williams, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a farmer and was one of the first settlers of Maury County, Tenn., coming to this State in 1806. His death occurred in 1859. The mother was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and died in 1884.

MAJ. JOHN T. WILLIAMSON, attorney at law, of Columbia, Tenn., was born in Maury County August 11, 1839, son of George C. and Mildred A. (Brown) Williamson, the former born in Giles County and the latter in Maury County. John T. was brought up on a farm in the county and finished his literary education in the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn. He became a student of Blackstone shortly before the war, but in 1861 entered the Confederate Army as brevet second lieutenant, Capt. Jones' company, Third Regiment Tennessee Infantry. In 1863 he was promoted to major of the Fifty-first Tennessee Infantry, and served until the close of the war. He then returned and resumed his legal studies, and was admitted to practice in 1868. Since that time he has been a successful practitioner of Columbia and has met with the success his knowledge of legal lore and his industry merited. In 1869 he married Miss Albina G. Bugg, of Charlotte County, Va. They have four children—one son and three daughters. Mr. Williams is a Democrat, and was mayor of the city of Columbia in 1877-78. In 1882 he was elected to the State Senate from Maury and Lewis Counties. He is a Mason, Knight Templar degree, and is a member of the Royal Arcanum. He and wife belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WALTER P. WOOLDRIDGE is a son of Dr. Ferdinand S. and Louise T. (Parrish) Wooldridge, both natives of Williamson County and members of prominent families of that county. The father was a prosperous physician and druggist of Franklin, and died there in 1869. Our subject was born in Franklin, Tenn., May 31, 1856, and after securing an ordinary high school education, came, in 1870, to Maury County and engaged as clerk in the drug business with Titcomb & Williams, and afterward with R. M. Frierson and T. B. Rains, of Columbia. In 1878 he engaged in selling drugs on his own responsibility, in which he has remained to the present time. He has met with more than ordinary success, which fact is due to his energetic and industrious business habits and strict integrity. He is identified with many private and public enterprises of Columbia. April 27, 1882, he married Miss Eliza Keesee, of Clarksville, Tenn. They have one daughter, named Louis. D. Mr. Wooldridge is a Mason and a Knight of Pythias, and he and Mrs. Wooldridge are members of the Episcopal Church.

JAMES C. WOOTEN, vice-president of the Columbia Banking Company, was born in Fayetteville, N. C., June 18, 1832, and is a son of Shedrick O. and Elizabeth (Blake) Wooten. The father came from North Carolina to Maury County, Tenn., in 1833. He was originally a hatter by trade, but followed milling and farming in this county. He died in 1851. James C.'s rudimentary education was limited, but he afterward attended the Jackson College during 1852-53. He then began clerking for S. F. Mayes, and soon became a partner in the firm of Mayes, Wooten & Co., but at the breaking out of the war he abandoned the business and enlisted as a private in Capt. Gordon's company, of the Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry. He was afterward appointed to the quartermaster's department in the Confederate Army, ranking as captain. After his return home he was made agent for the Nashville & Decatur Railroad and held the position three years, after which he engaged in the wholesale grocery and cotton business, with T. W. Keesee & Co., remaining one year. He was married in 1869 and then removed to Leighton, Ala., and was engaged there for fifteen years in buying and selling cotton to Memphis and to



Eastern spinners, but returned in 1885, and has since been identified with the Columbia Banking Company in the capacity of vice-president, and is one of the leading stockholders. He still retains a large interest in Leighton, Ala., owning and managing several large cotton plantations there, as well as other property. He married Hattie A. Abernathy, of Alabama, in 1869, and by her is the father of three children: John T., William B. and Emma. Mr. Wooten is a Democrat, a Mason and a member of the K. of P. He is essentially a self-made man and has a handsome competency, which he has acquired by his own exertions. He spent one year traveling in Europe, visiting most of the large cities in England and on the Continent, and has of late years traveled over all the Western Territories, having visited, at various times, all the States of the Union. He owns a handsome residence in Columbia, which he now occupies.

## WILLIAMSON COUNTY.

WILLIAM E. ALEXANDER, a prominent citizen of Williamson County, was born in this State July 8, 1831, and is the son of Jesse W. and Phœbe (Williams) Alexander, both natives of Tennessee. The father was born July 8, 1800, and moved to this county in 1807. He was a Mason in good standing and was noted for his hospitality. The mother was born in 1799, and is still living at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. The father died October 19, 1870. Our subject followed agricultural pursuits from early boyhood. In 1852 he wedded Miss Antoinette Lavender, a native of Tennessee, born in 1834, and the daughter of Nelson and Purnelia (White) Lavender. To our subject and wife were born eight children: William C., Laura A., Ebenezer C., Lucy F. (deceased), Antoinette V. (deceased), Volona L., Viola V. and Nora L. In 1865 Mr. Alexander moved to his farm, which lies in the southeastern portion of the county, and contains 107 acres of finely cultivated land. He is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

S. ANDERSON, an influential citizen of this district, was born in Williamson County in the year 1825, and is one of eight children born to Joseph and Sallie (Hartley) Anderson. Mr. Anderson has followed farming from early boyhood. In 1847 he married Miss Ella Hartley, a native of this county, born in 1827, and the daughter of Laburn and Nancy (Carson) Hartley. To our subject and wife were born nine children: Sarah C., born August 14, 1849; Thomas W., August 14, 1851; John W., August 27, 1853; William P., March 27, 1854; Sophia E., April 11, 1856; Robert B., deceased, born April 27, 1858; Berry G., born January 27, 1861; Eliza J., August 27, 1864, and Tennessee, March 29, 1868. In 1857 our subject moved to the farm upon which he is now living, which is known as "Cross Keys." It contains 190 acres of land in a fine state of cultivation. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat in politics. He and wife are worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

REV. MARK LYELL ANDREWS was born on the 2d day of December, 1796, between Lexington and Richmond, Ky. His parents were born and reared in the State of Virginia, married and moved to Kentucky in the latter part of the year 1795. In 1810 the father of our subject, George Andrews, moved to Williamson County, Tenn. May 16, 1816, our subject married Eliza Dean, and in the fall of 1819 he became impressed religiously and sought for and found pardon, after which he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, November, 1819, and was licensed as a local preacher in September, 1822. In 1826 he was ordained deacon by Bishop Soule, and in 1836 was ordained an elder, at Columbia, by Bishop Roberts. In the economy of the church, there being no provision



made to support her local ministers, he was forced to look to other sources for employment to support a large and growing family. In March, 1840, he was elected clerk of the Circuit Court of Williamson County, and re-elected thereafter from time to time until the year 1874, having held the office continuously for a period of 34 years. This is a long time to hold an office, especially in a country notoriously fond of rotation in public life. In 1874, his health declining at that time, he withdrew from any further wish to serve the public, and retired to private life. He died at his residence two miles west of Franklin, November 16, 1878, at the age of eighty-one. He was a blessing to the dying, and stood by the bedside of more dying men and women than most any one else in our State history. He was an example to the living and a benefactor to his race. The world is vastly better off from his having lived in it, and is indeed poorer in Christian charity now that he has gone to his reward.

JOHN ANDREWS, an influential citizen of Williamson County, was born in this State December 18, 1813. His father, James Andrews, was born in North Carolina, in 1785, and in 1805 was married to Jane McGuire, also a native of North Carolina, who was born in 1787. To this union were born seven children—six sons and one daughter—all dead but our subject. The father fought in the Creek Indian war and died in 1850. The mother died in 1845. Our subject took to the hymeneal altar, September 20, 1840, Minerva Matthews, who was born in this State February 28, 1818, and who is the daughter of Isham and Mary B. (Simms) Matthews, the former born in 1782 and died in 1862, and the latter born 1788 and died in 1865. Our subject and wife are the parents of three children: Nannie R., born July 18, 1841; Mary E., born January 20, 1845, and Lucy J., born August 23, 1846. Mr. Andrews followed farming until 1838, after which he clerked in a drug store at Franklin. In 1847 he began merchandising at Peytonsville this district and was very successful in that business. He was also postmaster there for two years. In 1853 he moved to his present farm which consists of 223 acres of good land. He has besides this farm 144 acres of land in this district. He and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Andrews is a staunch Democrat.

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG, deceased, was born in Virginia in the year 1809, and like the average country boy received his education in the primitive schools. In 1813 he came to Tennessee and located in Williamson County. He entered on life's journey with Miss Elizabeth Leigh as his companion November 2, 1836. Mrs. Armstrong was a daughter of Benjamin Leigh, a native of North Carolina, who immigrated to Tennessee in 1812, and married Martha Whitby. Only two children blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong: William W. and Benjamin F., both of whom are dead; William W. died November 18, 1860, and Benjamin F. died while in the service of his country during the late civil war between the North and the South. Our subject moved to the Seventh District, Williamson County, in 1838, to the place known as "Rocky Hill," where he died February 20, 1879. He was a man who had the respect and esteem of all who knew him, and was a worthy member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Armstrong is still living at "Rocky Hill," six miles north of Franklin, and is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN ATWOOD was born in what is now Stokes County, N. C., October 22, 1846, son of William F. and Mary (Steele) Atwood, and of English descent. The father was born in Virginia in 1803, and the mother in North Carolina in 1808; they both died in North Carolina. Our subject came to Tennessee in 1868 and settled at Nashville, where he engaged in the broom-making business. This he continued in that city until 1873, after which he clerked in a grocery store until 1876. He then engaged in the grocery business for himself and has since continued that occupation. He is one of the leading business men of the county, and handled last year over 400,000 pounds of broom corn. May 23, 1878, he wedded Maggie A. Sinclair, of this county, and this union resulted in the birth of three children: John B., Bessie May and Jeneva V. Mr. Atwood is a Democrat, a member of the K. of H., and also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mrs. Atwood is a member of the Christian Church.



ROBERT A. BAILEY, son of Albert H. and Louise A. (Figuers) Bailey, was born in the town of Franklin, Tenn., September 11, 1849. The father was born in Virginia, and at an early day immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Franklin. He was both a farmer and merchant, and in early life was married to Miss Louisa A. Figuers, and four children were born to them: John H., William T., Patrick R. and Robert R. The father died in 1852, and his son John H. died August 4, 1845. William T. was killed at the battle of Missionary Ridge. Our subject resided on his father's farm until the year 1868, when he engaged as salesman in the dry goods house of J. W. Harrison, where he remained six years. He then engaged in the same business for himself, but in 1875 sold his stock of goods in Franklin and purchased a farm in the adjoining county. In 1872 he was united in marriage to Miss Leonora Mayberry, and three children have blessed their union: Henry M., William T. and Robert A. Mrs. Bailey is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

THOMAS R. BARRICK, station agent and general manager for the Louisville & Nashville Railway at this place, was born in Glasgow, Ky., November 7, 1862, and is the son of J. R. and Lou M. (Moss) Barriek. His parents were both natives of Barren County, Ky. The father was born in 1824, and for a number of years was editor of the *Atlanta Constitution*, and gained some prominence as a writer and contributor to some of the leading papers and magazines of the country. He died at Atlanta in 1869. The mother was born in 1820 and died in 1885. The subject was educated at the schools of his native county, and the early years of his business life were spent in the drug and dry goods business as clerk. At sixteen years of age he began the study of telegraphy. In 1880 he was telegraph operator at Columbia, Tenn. In 1882 he came to Franklin, where he has ever since been station agent. He attends to all the railway business at this place, and enjoys a lucrative and responsible position with the Louisville & Nashville Company. He is thoroughly posted in railway affairs, and is one of the most popular railroad men on the Louisville & Nashville line. January 20, 1886, he wedded Miss Mattie A. Brown, a daughter of Benjamin and Virgia Brown, of this county. He is a Democrat and a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Barrick is a member of the Christian Church. They are leading young people of the county.

JOHN J. BEECH, druggist, was born in Williamson County November 12, 1826, son of Robert A. and Martha C. (Beech) Beech, and is of English extraction. His father was born in Nottaway County, Va., in 1798, and his mother in Charlotte, Va., in 1800. His paternal grandfather, John Beech, was also a Virginian, and was a faithful soldier in the Revolutionary war. The Beech family came to Williamson County from Virginia at a very early day, and here, in 1843, the mother of our subject died, and his father followed in 1855. Our subject, John J. Beech, passed his youthful days on the farm and secured a good education in the Franklin schools. In 1844 he went to Nashville and began learning the drug business, and in 1851 commenced the same business for himself in Nashville in partnership with Dr. Samuel Flemming. This he continued until 1860, when he removed to Austin, Tex., and for four years was very successfully engaged in the drug business in that city. In 1865 he removed to Franklin, and in 1866 began the drug business in this place, where he has since continued. He is the oldest druggist in Franklin and one of the oldest in the State. In 1851 he wedded Sarah J. Johnson, of Williamson County, and became the father of one son, Eugene L. Mr. Beech is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

THOMAS O. BETTS is a son of Thomas and Clarissa (Whittington) Betts, and was born in Davidson County, Tenn., November 21, 1834. The Betts family are natives of Pennsylvania, the grandfather of our subject moving to Nashville at an early day, and erecting the first hotel in the place. He afterward moved to Belleview and operated a grist-mill and distillery for a number of years. Our subject's father was a tanner by trade, and owned a farm on Harpeth River. He became the father of ten children, and died in 1845. Our subject is one of five surviving children, and from early youth has shown aptitude for merchandising and has always followed that occupation. In 1875 he was married to Miss Margaret M. Burk, who is a native of Washington City. Mr. Betts



began merchandising in Thompson's Station in 1877, under the firm name of T. O. Betts & Co. They carry a stock of \$8,000, and do an annual business of \$13,000.

WILLIAM F. BINGHAM was born in the county where he now resides, September 25, 1838, son of James J. and Amelia (Haley) Bingham, and is of Irish lineage. The parents born in Guilford County, N. C., and Halifax County, Va., in 1800 and 1807, and died in Williamson County, Tenn., in 1876 and 1872, respectively. Their family consisted of nine children, our subject being the sixth. He received a common school education, and learned the tanner's trade, which he followed three years. He enlisted in the First Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served four years. He was slightly wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., and was a participant in some of the hardest fought battles of the war. Since the close of that conflict he has followed farming, with the exception of six years, when he served as sheriff of Williamson County. He was married, March 1, 1867, to Miss Susan Davis, of the same county as himself. Mr. Bingham is a Democrat, and belongs to the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

JAMES J. BINGHAM, farmer and merchant, was born November 23, 1840, in Williamson County, Tenn., son of J. J. and Amelia (Haley) Bingham, and is of Irish descent. The family came from North Carolina to Tennessee at a very early day. Our subject received a common school education, and has made farming his chief occupation through life. He was in the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate States Army, and served one year. He was married to Miss Luversa E. Dodd, September 27, 1864. They have had five children, four now living: Thomas R., born in 1865; Laura Lee, born in 1868; Jennie D., born in 1870, and Sallic M., born in 1872. Mr. Bingham and wife belong to the Christian Church. Mr. Bingham, by his untiring application to business, has secured reasonable results, and is now spending a happy life with his family.

THOMAS H. BOND was born July 26, 1826, and is a son of William Bond, who was an early settler of Tennessee and a native of Virginia. He located in Williamson County in 1804 and a year later was married to Miss Nancy Dabney, of North Carolina, and thirteen children were born to them: Sidney S., Margaret, Lucy, Elizabeth, Bethenia, John D., Morris L., Charles A., William J., Thomas H., Robert W., Benjamin F. and Nancy D. William and Nancy Bond died in 1850 and 1868, respectively. They were members of the Christian Church. The place of our subject's nativity was Williamson County, Tenn., where he was educated in the common schools. September 12, 1850, he wedded Miss Mary M. Banks, who bore him twelve children—Henry M., Laura E., Bethenia D., Annie M., James D., Benjamin F., Thomas H., Florence L., William W., John D., Morris L. and Nannic D. Bethenia died in 1861, Morris L. in 1867, and John D. in 1884. In 1845 our subject began merchandising in Nashville, continuing six years, and then returned to Williamson County and resumed farming. He owns a very fine tract of land and is a member of the Christian Church. In politics he is a Democrat and was a Whig before the dissolution of that party.

JAMES C. BOSTICK was born in 1835, in Williamson County, Tenn. He is a son of James A. and Nancy Bostick, and grandson of John and Mary G. Bostick, who were born in North Carolina, and settled in Tennessee in 1809. Our subject's mother was the daughter of William and Sarah King, born in North Carolina, and settled in Tennessee at an early date. The parents of our subject were married in this State in 1827. To them were born eight children: Thomas K., Mary J., James C., Manoah H., Sarah P., Martha E., John and William. James C. attended the Hardeman Academy, near Triune, in 1854-55, and the Western Military Academy, in Sumner County, Tenn., where he fitted himself for civil engineering, and in 1856 served in that capacity for the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. Three years later he abandoned this and engaged in the lumber business in Nashville, Tenn., the firm being known as Bostick & Abston. At the breaking out of the war in 1861 he enlisted in the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry under Gen. Morgan, and participated in all the principal battles. At the close of the war he returned to Sumner County, where he remained until 1869, when he moved to Williamson County



where he now resides. In 1859 he wedded Fannie L. Abston, daughter of Merry and Mary Abston. To Mr. and Mrs. Bostick five children were born: James A., Merry C., Mary A., Sallie P. and Fannie M. Mr. Bostick was elected county surveyor in 1873, and justice of the peace in 1871, which office he still holds. Mrs. Bostick died in 1885. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church as is her husband. He is a Democrat in politics and is of English descent.

JOSEPH H. BOWMAN was born July 5, 1847, in Madison County, Miss., where he remained until the death of his father. He then came to Tennessee and located near Franklin, where he received his education. March, 1863, Mr. Bowman shouldered his musket and enlisted in Company D, Thirty-second Tennessee Regiment of Infantry. He was in Bragg's retreat from Tennessee, and also with Johnston in Georgia. He received a wound June 22, 1864, from which he feels the effects to this day. He was paroled May, 1865. After the war he clerked in a store in Franklin, and afterward went to Nashville and clerked there for some time. Leaving Nashville he wedded Miss Jennie E., second daughter of Thomas and Margaret S. Brown. Mr. Brown died January 13, 1870. Mrs. Brown is still living, and is a member of the Christian Church. Our subject moved to Williamson County and engaged in farming, and by his union with Jennie E. Brown became the father of ten children: Thomas B., William H., Joseph H., Maggie B., Elizabeth M., George B., Jennie B., Inez B., Dunklin C. and James G. Mr. Bowman has a fine farm of about 148 acres, and it is known as the "Owl Nest Farm." Mrs. Bowman is a worthy member of the Christian Church. Our subject's father, William Bowman, was born January 8, 1809, and received his education in the University of Nashville. September 20, 1843, he wedded Miss Elizabeth M. Maney, daughter of William Maney, of Franklin. William Bowman was a Master Mason, and died at his residence in Mississippi, June 27, 1853. The mother is still living, and is a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church. She was for many years a teacher in Ward's Seminary at Nashville.

PHILIP BOXLEY, son of Harrison and Nancy (Claude) Boxley, was born July 16, 1841, in Williams County, Tenn. Harrison Boxley was born in Virginia, and immigrated to Tennessee about 1828, and settled in Williamson County, where he afterward became a well-to-do farmer. His wife was born in Tennessee, and to them were born two children: Philip and James. Mrs. Boxley died in 1844, and Mr. Boxley wedded Mrs. Maury (a widow), who bore him one child, a daughter named Mary. Our subject was educated in the country schools, and in 1871 was united in marriage to Miss Hattie Boxley. He enlisted in the Southern Army in 1861, in the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, under Col. Battle, and was a participant in the following battles: Shiloh, Missionary Ridge, Chattanooga, Franklin, Atlanta and Vicksburg. In 1869 he removed to Arkansas, where he remained two years, when he returned to Tennessee and located on the West Harpeth River, in Williamson County, where he owns a fine farm and is a good citizen.

WILLIAM W. BROOKS was born in Franklin County, N. C., in 1817, and is the son of Christopher and Martha Brooks, who were married in North Carolina, December 22, 1808, and came to Tennessee in 1824. They became the parents of six children: Martha A., Susan, Christopher B., William W., Mary F. and Alexander N. B. Our subject received good educational advantages, and has spent his days in farming and blacksmithing. He located on his present farm in 1852. It consists of 198 acres of valuable land, well-improved, near Owen's Station. Mr. Brooks started in life with but little capital, except his hands and willing heart, and by his energy and good management is in very comfortable circumstances, financially. July 11, 1847, he wedded Martha Alley, who was born in August, 1828, in Williamson County. She is a daughter of Walter and Perna C. Alley, of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks have these four children: William, Mary E., Martha J. and Eliza L. Mrs. Brooks died May 29, 1872, and Mr. Brooks took for his second wife Mary C. Brown (widow of Dr. H. T. Brown), daughter of David and Mary C. Beech. She was born August 14, 1833, and became the mother of one child, Kate B. Mr. Brooks belongs to the Democratic party and is of English extraction.

JOHN A. BUCHANAN was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., December 16, 1835,



son of Moses and Sarah Buchanan, and grandson of Maj. John Buchanau, who emigrated from Scotland to America about 1750 and was a participant in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812. The father of our subject was born in Tennessee April 4, 1806, and the mother July 16, 1810. She was a daughter of James and Ann Ridley who were born in Tennessee. Moses Buchanan and his wife were married about 1826 and became the parents of these children: Sarah A., Mary J., James A., Elizabeth C., John A., Katherine L., Tennessee L., George R., Samuel J., Moses R., Hauce H., Henry S., Nannie A. and Virginia L. John A., our subject, received a liberal education and in early life was engaged in the milling business with his father. At the breaking out of the war in 1861 he enlisted in Douglas' regiment and was third lieutenant of Carter's company. At the end of two years he was captured and taken to Murfreesboro but after a short time was paroled and returned home to Rutherford County. March 21, 1860, he wedded Miss Ridley who was born in Giles County, September 23, 1842, daughter of William and Minerva T. Ridley. Our subject located on his present farm of 160 acres in 1879. He is the father of these children: Moses R., born July 14, 1861, and died January 8, 1885; Sallie M., born November 7, 1863; John B., born December 29, 1866, and died September 24, 1872; Henry L., born October 16, 1869; Nannie, born October 6, 1871, and died October 12, 1873; Mattie L., born August 18, 1873; Willie M., born October 21, 1875, and died October 1, 1876; Scrap H., born December 31, 1877, and Jimmie, born May 8, 1880. Mr. Buchanau is a Democrat in politics and in 1880 was elected justice of the peace. Mr. and Mrs. Buchanan have two adopted daughters: Nannie P., born December 11, 1866, and Beulah C., born November 8, 1871, daughters of William and Isabella Ridley.

E. B. BUCHANAN, farmer, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., August 9, 1840, son of Robert S. Buchanan, who was born in this county February 3, 1818. He received a common school education and was married in 1838 to Miss Harriet Bateman and our subject is the second of their twelve children. The father died in June, 1883, and the mother in March, 1862. The family first came to Tennessee from Pennsylvania in 1778, and were among the first settlers of Nashville. Our subject received an academic education at Franklin, Tenn., and assisted his father on the farm until twenty years of age, when he began working for the Memphis & Charleston Railroad Company, and resided in Collierville until the breaking out of the war. He then enlisted in Company C, Fourth Tennessee, and was in the battles of Perryville, Corinth, Murfreesboro, and the Atlanta campaign. He was captured June 21, 1864, but made his escape at Murfreesboro and returned home but soon re-enlisted and was in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. After his return home he began clerking on a steam-boat, continuing one year and then engaged in the mercantile business in Nashville one year. He then taught school the following year and later engaged in farming. He was deputy sheriff from September, 1870, to September 1874, and has been justice of the peace from 1874 to the present time, his term expiring in 1888; has also been deputy county clerk. He was married, February 2, 1868, to Miss Mattie McKay, daughter of John P. and Margaret McKay. They are the parents of these children: John M., Hattie, R. D., and Willie E. Mr. Buchanan is a Democrat and belongs to the Masonic fraternity, I. O. O. F., K. of H. and A. O. U. W. He and wife belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

REV. CLAUDIUS BUCHANAN, a native of Williamson County, was born December 17, 1842. His father, Joseph Buchanan, was born in this State about 1809, and in 1836 he wedded Martha Edmiston, a native of Tennessee, born about 1809. To this union were born seven children, two of whom are yet living, our subject being one of them. The father died in 1876. Our subject's grandfather, John Buchanan, was born in Washington County, Va., in 1772, and married Margaret Edmondson in 1798; she was also a native of Virginia, born about 1774. They came to Tennessee about 1800 and purchased 200 acres of land in this district on what is known as the "Old High Tower Road." He died in 1820 and the grandmother in 1858. Our subject has followed agricultural pursuits the principal part of his life. In 1861 he enlisted in Company D, Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, was taken prisoner at Missionary Ridge, imprisoned at Rock Island, Ill., and re-



tained there fifteen months. At the close of the war he returned home and in 1866 was married to Miss Dolly J. Smithson, a native of this State, born October 12, 1844, and the daughter of Sylvanus and Louisa Smithson, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The father was born about 1791 and served as a private in the late war; was wounded in the Cheat Mountain campaign. He died in 1872 and the mother in 1850. To our subject and wife were born six children: Josephine E., born September 11, 1867; M. Blanche, born December 29, 1869; William C., born August 10, 1871; John B., born July 24, 1874; Lillian M. born September 10, 1877, and Gerald M., born March 28, 1870. In January, 1867, Mr. Buchanan moved to the farm upon which he is now living and in 1870 purchased it from his father. It contains 300 acres of medium land in a fair state of cultivation. In 1871 he obtained license to preach, and has since been a local preacher. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a Democrat in politics. He and wife are devout members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOSIAH BUTT was born in Bedford County, Tenn., February 6, 1832, son of Nathaniel and Rebecca Butt, who were born in this State. Nathaniel Butt was the son of James Butt, who came to this State from the "Old Dominion" and settled in Davidson County about 1814. The mother, Rebecca Butt, was a daughter of Joseph E. Cook, who came from North Carolina to this State in the early part of the present century. The parents of our subject were married about 1828, and to their union were born five children—three sons and two daughters: Arthur, Josiah, Mary, Rebecca and Nathaniel. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and in 1866 located on his present farm, where he has followed tilling the soil, wagon-making and blacksmithing, and is the owner of 175 acres of valuable farming land. By the sweat of his brow he has acquired his present property, and deserves much credit therefor. January 19, 1854, he wedded Martha Jackson, daughter of John J. Jackson, a native of North Carolina. Both Mr. and Mrs. Butt are members of the Missionary Baptist Church at Concord. To them were born nine children: Porterfield, Theodore, Clara, Joanna, Willie, Georgiana, Ada, Olive and Nettie. Mr. Butt is a member of the Democratic party, and the family are of German-Irish descent.

ANDREW CAMPBELL is a son of William and Margaret (Stewart) Campbell, and was born in the year 1818 in Donegal County, Ireland. His father was a native of the same country, and died there about 1839. He was the father of five sons: John, William S., Andrew, James and Patrick. John, William and James are dead. Our subject's mother was of English descent, belonging to the Stewart family of that country, who settled in the northern part of Ireland in 1690, and in 1790 came to the United States and located in East Tennessee. Our subject came to Tennessee in 1839, and located near Franklin. He received an excellent education at Bethany College, Va., and after graduating returned to Tennessee, where he followed school teaching in Williamson and Davidson Counties thirty-five years. Since 1883 he has followed farming on a large scale, and in politics was a Whig until the death of that party, when he became identified with the Democratic party. The family have always been prominent citizens of the county.

NEWTON CANNON, dealer in hardware and groceries, was born near Franklin June 14, 1846, son of William P. and Susan A. (Perkins) Cannon, and of French and English descent. The family is traced back to three brothers who came to America. One settled in Maryland, one in South Carolina, and the other in North Carolina. Our subject is traceable to the North Carolina branch of the family. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Newton Cannon, who was born in North Carolina, and came to Williamson County in early life. He was a saddler by trade, a colonel in the Seminole war, under Jackson, and was twice governor of Tennessee, and a member of Congress. He was one of the early prominent men of this State, a leader of the Whig party, and died at Nashville in 1842. The father of our subject was born in this county in 1816, and was a farmer by occupation, and was wounded in the Florida war. He now lives in southern Kentucky. The mother was born in this county in 1821 and died in 1849. Our subject was reared on the farm, attended Franklin schools, and in 1862 enlisted in Company I, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate States Army, and was paroled in May, 1865, at



Gainesville, Ala. At the close of the war he returned home, and in 1873 was appointed deputy county court clerk, which position he occupied for one year. For thirteen years he has been engaged in merchandising, five years of which time were spent in the wholesale hardware business in Nashville. He is now engaged in retail merchandising in Franklin, but in connection with this carries on farming on 250 acres of valuable land near Franklin. February, 1873, he wedded Miss Jennie B. McEwen, daughter of John B. McEwen, and by this union became the father of five children: John B., Leah A., Cynthia G., Newton and Samuel P. Mr. Cannon is a Democrat, and his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JOSEPH CARL is a native of Williamson County, Tenn., and was born April 5, 1828, son of Jacob B. and Jane B. (Stewart) Carl, born in 1802 and 1806, in Dutchess County, N. Y., and Todd County, Ky. Jacob B. Carl was brought to Williamson County, Tenn., when a child by his parents, and died January 1, 1854. The mother is yet living. Our subject was reared on a farm and received a common school education, and always followed agricultural pursuits. He enlisted in the Confederate Army and belonged to the Twelfth Tennessee Cavalry. He served three years and surrendered with his regiment in Georgia by order of Gen. Johnston. Since the cessation of hostilities he has made agriculture his chief pursuit and at the present time owns 250 acres of well-tilled land. On the 20th day of February, 1851, he was united in matrimony to Miss Mary J. Alston, of Williamson County, Tenn. To them were born twelve children—ten sons and two daughters; one son and one daughter are deceased. Mr. Carl is a Democrat and Mason and he and wife belong to the Christian Church.

COL. MOSCOW B. CARTER, one of the leading men of the county, was born in Franklin December 5, 1825, son of Fountain and Mary A. (Adkinson) Carter, and of French-Scotch origin. The father was born in Halifax County, Va., in 1797, and the mother in the same county in 1806. The Carter family immigrated to Williamson County, Tenn., in 1809, and here our subject's father died in 1872 and the mother, in 1852. Our subject received a good education in the Franklin schools, and in 1846 enlisted in the Mexican war, and served one year. He is one of five living Mexican soldiers of this county. He then came home and engaged in farming and surveying, carrying on these occupations until the breaking out of the late war. In 1861 he raised a company for the Confederate States Army, of which he was elected captain, and in May of the same year, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. January, 1862, he was captured at the battle of Mill Springs and held as a prisoner of war for nine months. He remained in the service until the latter part of 1863, when he came home. Since the war he has been engaged in farming and now has 120 acres. On this farm the battle of Franklin was fought. Prior to the war, in 1851, Mr. Carter wedded Callie Dobbins, and three children blessed this union: Lena, Walter and Hugh. Mrs. Carter died in 1860, and in 1866 Col. Carter wedded America Cattles, and this union resulted in the birth of two children: Alma and Moscow. The second Mrs. Carter died in 1876, and our subject married his present wife, Mrs. Pamela Miot, a native of South Carolina, and to this union were born two children: Emma L. and Frank F. Col. Carter is a Democrat, a Mason, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JOSEPH T. CHADWELL was born on the 7th of November, 1824, in Williamson County, Tenn. His parents, John and Mary (Thompson) Chadwell, were the father and mother of nine children, our subject being the third. The father's native State was North Carolina, and he came to Tennessee at a very early day, settling near Nolensville, Tenn., where he was a tiller of the soil and owned a fine tract of land. His children were Robert, Thomas, Joseph T., John, Everett, George, Martha H. and Sarah; only five are now living. The father died in 1854, and in 1863 his widow followed him. Our subject's early days were spent on his father's farm and in attending the county schools near his home. In 1859 he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary Parks, a widow lady. Mr. Chadwell owns an excellent farm of 220 acres, and is one of the enterprising and leading men of Williamson County, Tenn.



JOEL CHAMPION may be mentioned as a prominent farmer and stock raiser of Williamson County, Tenn. He was born in Hancock County, Ga., son of Alexander and Mary (Benson) Champion, who were also born in Georgia, and were married about 1810, and to them were born these three children: Joel, Nancy and Rebecca. The family came to Tennessee in 1822. The father died in Putnam County, Ga., in 1817, and the mother in Maury County, Tenn., in 1859. Joel Champion's early education was limited. His early days were spent on a farm, and agriculture has been his chosen calling through life, at which he has been fairly prosperous, as he started in life with little or no money. He owns 140 acres of land on which he settled in 1840, and which is in a good state of cultivation. December 2, 1851, he married Elizabeth C. McMahon, who was born December 9, 1827, and became the mother of these children: Ann E., Louisa J., Susan I., John R., Mary F. and Minnie J. Both husband and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in political views our subject is a Democrat.

JOHN GILLEM CLAY, M. D., is a son of the late Judge Thomas J. and Sarah A. (Green) Clay, and was born at Madison, Ala., May 3, 1859. Thomas Jefferson Clay was a Virginian by birth, born in Petersburg, January 12, 1819. His father was Thomas Clay, a native of Virginia, whose ancestry were prominent among the most wealthy families of that period. He was married to Miss Nancy Webb and resided many years in Petersburg, and subsequently lived in Nottaway County five years. At that time Thomas Jefferson moved to Madison County, Ala., and while a youth came to Williamson County, Tenn., and entered Arrington Academy. He was there a classmate of Gen. W. C. Whitthorne and others who have become eminent in the history of Tennessee. His education was completed at Huntsville, Ala. Being educated as a teacher, he taught school at Nolensville, Tenn., after which he returned to north Alabama, where on January 29, 1850, he wedded Miss Sarah Armistead Green, daughter of Dr. William B. Green, of Madison County, Ala., who was from Newbern, N. C., where he was born and married to Sarah Bass. After Mr. Clay's marriage he engaged in the mercantile business and in 1856 moved to the town of Madison on the Memphis & Clarksville Railroad, being one of the first settlers of the place and one of its most successful business men. He served as mayor of the town for a number of years and also as district judge. In 1883 he moved to the city of Montgomery, remaining there two years, when he moved to his home at Madison, and there died April 25, 1886. He was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and was noted for his Christian virtue. John G. Clay, M. D., our subject, was reared in Madison, Ala., and there received his academic education. He spent two years at Salado College, in Texas, and graduated in the commercial department of that institution. He returned to Alabama in 1879 and in the autumn of the same year entered the medical department of Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tenn., from which institution he graduated in the spring of 1882, and in 1883 also graduated at the University of Nashville. At the former date he began practicing medicine at Thompson's Station, Tenn., and at a later date he also engaged in the drug business at the same place. He carries a stock of \$1,500 and does a business from \$2,000 to \$3,000 per year. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and is an honest dealer with his fellow-man.

JOHN S. CLAYBROOKE is a son of John and Sarah Claybrooke, who were born in the "Old Dominion," and a grandson of William and Sarah (Overton) Claybrooke, who were of the F. F. V.'s. The Claybrooke family was of English descent, and came to America and settled on the James River, in Virginia, about 1600. Our subject's father, John Claybrook, was born about 1767, and was a farmer and merchant by occupation. He married our subject's mother in 1796. She was born in 1773 and died in 1850. They were the parents of these children: Elizabeth P., James O., Mary A., Sarah W., John S., Thomas W., Jane R. and Lucretia. Our subject was born in Louisa County, Va., March 28, 1808. He received his education in Virginia, and came to this State in 1828, and made his home with his uncle, Judge John Overton. He taught school in Hardeman Academy, near Triune, for twelve sessions. In 1836 he settled where he now lives and owns 550 acres of valuable and well improved land. He also owns 1,800 acres of land in



Haywood County, Tenn., and several other tracts in West Tennessee. Mr. Claybrooke was married to Mary A. Perkins, April 24, 1834, daughter of Samuel and Sallie Perkins, who were born in Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Claybrooke became the parents of ten children: Frederick, John P., Sarah, Annie W., Samuel P., Mary E., Elvira L., Susan F., Eliza M. and Virginia O. In politics our subject is a Democrat, and his ancestors were among the early pioneer settlers of Tennessee, and several of them participated in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812. Our subject has a fine education and is one of the esteemed men of the county, and was the first president of the Nashville & Decatur Railroad, holding the position from 1852 to 1868. His wife's death occurred November 10, 1863.

WILLIAM COLLINS, son of John and Mary (Cole) Collins, was born December 7, 1838. The father was born in Virginia, and came to Tennessee when quite young. He was a farmer, and became the father of eight children: William, Sallie J., John, James, Zibbie, Lewis, Fannie and Franklin. The father died August 22, 1872. He was twice married, his second wife being a Miss M. Johnson. William Collins was the only child born to John and Mary Collins. He was reared on a farm and educated in the country schools, and in 1861 enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Tennessee Regiment, under Col. Wilson, participating in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga, Atlanta and others of lesser note. In 1866 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Rease, a native of Williamson County, and daughter of Joe T. Rease. Both Mr. and Mrs. Collins are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and are esteemed citizens.

HENRY HOWE COOK was born in Williamson County, Tenn., November 23, 1843, son of Lewis and Margaret Jane Cook. Lewis Cook was born in South Carolina in 1801, and moved to Maury County, Tenn., when a boy with one of the members of Gen. Nathaniel Green's family. From thence he went to Nashville and learned the carpenter's trade, which occupation he followed for years, but spent the latter part of his life as a farmer. He died in 1873. His father's name was William, and his mother's maiden name was Howe. Margaret Jane Cook was the daughter of Nathan Owen, who came from Petersburg, Va., and settled on Mill Creek, in Davidson County at an early day. He married Jennie Hightower, mother of Margaret Jane. Our subject spent his boyhood on the farm, and at fifteen years of age entered Franklin College, near Nashville, where he remained until April, 1861, when he enlisted in Company D, First Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States Army, and went to Virginia. He was discharged on account of ill health in the winter of 1861. Soon after his return from Virginia he went to Fort Donelson, from which place he made his escape about 8 o'clock on the morning of the surrender. He then joined the Fifty-fifth Tennessee Regiment at the battle of Shiloh. After the consolidation of the Forty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Tennessee he was elected lieutenant in the Reed and McEwen consolidated companies, and was with the regiment at the battles of Perryville and Murfreesboro. At the last named place he was wounded twice. After Capt. Samuel Jackson was mortally wounded, at the battle of Chickamauga, our subject commanded the company, and was in the assault on Fort Sanders at Knoxville, at the battle of Bean's Station, Port Walthall Junction and Drury's Bluff, where he was captured and taken to Fortress Monroe, Point Lookout and Fort Delaware. He was one of the 600 officers who were selected at Fort Delaware and put under fire of the Confederate batteries at Morris Island, off Charleston, and from thence he was taken to Fort Pulaski for purposes of further retaliation; thence he was taken back to Fort Delaware. He suffered greatly in prison from hunger and cold, and his health was much impaired. In June, 1865, he reached home and began the study of law, and was licensed to practice in 1867. In 1870 he was elected county judge of Williamson County for a term of eight years, and was re-elected in 1878. He is a Democrat in politics, a Mason and a member of the Christian Church. In 1882 he married Miss Fanny Crockett Marshall, a daughter of the late John Marshall, one of Tennessee's best lawyers. To this marriage was born one daughter—Genevieve. Judge Cook is a citizen of Franklin, Tenn., where he is engaged in the practice of the law.



MRS. SARAH E. COOKE was born in Maury County, Tenn., June 4, 1837. Her father, Lemuel Jones, was born in North Carolina in 1811, and her mother in South Carolina in 1815. The father came to Tennessee at an early day, and resided in Maury County until his death, which took place September 6, 1845. The mother died July 26, 1885. The father's family consisted of four children, our subject being the eldest. Mrs. Cooke was educated in the common schools and at Springhill College, Tennessee. She was married December 1, 1857, to Mr. P. H. Cooke, of Maury County, Tenn., who was born September 3, 1830, in Maryland. He was educated at Jackson College, Tennessee, and was of Scotch descent. He was a Confederate soldier and belonged to the Maury Artillery, being captured at Fort Donelson and died July 11, 1862, while a prisoner in Camp Douglas, Chicago. Mrs. Cooke has one son, John L., who was born January 23, 1860, and educated at Culleoka College, Tennessee. He manages their farm of 200 acres in a very satisfactory manner, and he and mother are members of the Presbyterian Church.

DR. J. D. CORE, a successful practitioner, was born in Tennessee November 3, 1839, and was the son of John D. and Deborah (Carroll) Core. The father was born in North Carolina February 1, 1787, and was a strict member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for over sixty years, and died November 6, 1877, with the full assurance of a blessed hereafter. The mother was born in Moore County, N. C., December 25, 1801, and was also a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years. As a wife and mother she was kind and affectionate; as a neighbor she had the respect and esteem of all who knew her, and her death, which occurred June 24, 1875, was universally regretted. Our subject was reared on a farm and educated in the best county schools. At the age of sixteen he began reading medicine with his brother, Dr. Jesse G. Core, and remained with him until 1857, when he entered the University of Nashville, took the courses of 1857-58, also 1859, and graduated from that institution in 1860. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the army, but at the expiration of two years he was promoted to second lieutenant and held that office until the close of the war. He then returned home and located at Bethesda, and has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. January 22, 1867, he was wedded to Miss Bettie J. Blythe, and by her he became the father of one child, named John B. Mrs. Core died November 11, 1872. Dr. Core then married Mary R. Blythe, May 7, 1874. She was the daughter of Andrew T. Blythe, and was born in this State in 1825. To our subject and wife were born two children: Willie T. and Richard E. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, a Methodist in belief and a Democrat in politics. Mrs. Core is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

DAVID R. CORLETT was born in this county November 19, 1830. His father, John C. Corlett, was born in North Carolina May 28, 1798, and came to Tennessee when a young man. He was married, February 25, 1830, to our subject's mother Mary A. Chriesman, a native of this county, born July 7, 1807. The father died in 1862 and the mother in 1885. Our subject was reared on a farm, and is now living near the farm of his birth. In 1854 he wedded Miss Lucy J. Roberts, a native of this State, born April 4, 1833, and the daughter of John R. and Annie (Giles) Roberts. April 18, 1857, Mrs. Corlett died, and in 1858 Miss Martha H. Warren became his second wife. She was a native of Tennessee, born May 31, 1831, and died February 6, 1862. Our subject then married his present wife, Sarah C. Thompson, December 28, 1865. She was born in this State May 21, 1837, and is the daughter of Hugh and Mary A. (Blackwell) Thompson, natives, respectively, of South Carolina and Alabama. To Mr. Corlett and wife were born four children: Mary T., born 1870; David H., born 1874; Annie P., born 1876, and Marvin, born 1878. In 1862 he enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and was captured and taken to Camp Chase, where he was retained until the close of the war. In 1867 he moved to his present farm, which contains 319 acres, in the Twelfth District. In Marshall County he has another farm of about 111 acres. In 1876 he was elected justice of the peace, and re-elected in 1882 and holds the office at the present time. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Corlett is an unswerving Democrat.

R. F. COTTON was born in Davidson County, Tenn., July 24, 1838, and was the six-



teenth of seventeen children born to Allen and Mary (Barham) Cotton. The father was born in North Carolina and died in 1867, and his wife in 1863. Our subject received a good English education, and taught school a number of years. He enlisted in Company F, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, in 1861. At Richmond, Ky., he captured a Federal captain and fifteen men by making them believe he had a large force. He was promoted on the field to a first lieutenant, and was in the secret service, under Gen. Bragg, until captured September 19, 1863. He was discharged in May, 1865, and after his return home engaged in farming. At the end of one year he came to Williamson County and purchased a farm near Frauklin, which he has increased until he now owns 325 acres of good land. In September, 1865, he wedded Lucinda J. Smith, daughter of Turner Smith. She died in May, 1868, leaving one daughter, Amanda. He then married Mary E. Owen, daughter of Richard and Mary Y. (Temple) Owen, October 22, 1871. Their children are Alceuia G., Mary E., Owen T., Robert A., Lucila, Maggie and Park. Mr. Cotton is a Democrat and a member of the K. of P.

ROBERT S. COWLES is a son of John and Mary (King) Cowles, born in Virginia in 1801 and 1811, respectively. John Cowles came to Tennessee in 1825 and located near Cowles Chapel. His occupation was school teaching and farming, and he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He and Mary King were married in 1830, and to them were born ten children: William H., Mary F., James B., Sallie E., John W., Lucy, Alice, Robert S., Susie, Samuel and Anu J. John Cowles died May 14, 1882, and his wife February 22, 1886. Robert S. Cowles was born in Williamson County, Tenn., January 31, 1844, and was educated in the county schools. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Forty-fourth Tennessee Regiment, under Col. Mitchell. He was in the following battles: Shiloh (where he was wounded), Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, all the battles in the Georgia campaign, second battle of Murfreesboro, Nashville and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. Since that time he has farmed. In 1872 he was married to Maggie North, daughter of H. B. North. They have two children: James B. and Maggie R. Mr. Cowles owns a fine tract of land and is one of the leading farmers of Williamson County. Both he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

COL. N. N. COX was born in Bedford County January 6, 1837. C. and N. Cox, his father and mother, moved from North Carolina about 1811 and settled in Bedford. When our subject was about nine months old his father died, leaving thirteen children, our subject being the youngest. The mother, with some of the younger children, moved to Arkansas, and from there to southwestern Texas, in 1847. She located in Seguin, near San Antonio. Her son, N. N., spent his early years on the frontiers of Texas and was in several scouts and fights, protecting the settlers from the Indians. He left Texas, in 1857, to enter the law school at Lebanon, Tenn., and graduated from the law department in June, 1858. He located in Linden, Perry County, and commenced the practice of law. In 1860, being quite young, he was placed on the electoral ticket representing Breckenridge and Lane. He enlisted in the army in 1861 as captain in the cavalry service. At the organization of the battalion to which his company was attached he was elected major, and when the battalion was organized into a regiment, just after the battle of Shiloh, he was ordered to organize another command, which he did. This command was placed under Gen. Forrest. At the battle of Parker's Cross Roads, in West Tennessee, Maj. Cox was captured, with a number of his men. He was confined in Camp Chase for some time. During his imprisonment his troops were reorganized into the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, and Maj. Cox, while in prison, upon the recommendation of Gen. Forrest, was appointed colonel of the regiment, by the War Department at Richmond. He continued to command the regiment until the close of the war. He then located in Franklin, Tenn., and resumed the practice of law. In 1872 he was one of the electors of the Democratic party again for his district. In one of the hottest contests ever known in Tennessee for congressional honors he was one of the contestants. He was twice rewarded for gallantry by Gen. Forrest, and was made a full colonel without his knowledge. He has never held a civil office, and at this writing is still engaged in his profession.



**WILLIAM H. CROUCH** is of Scotch-Irish descent, and is a son of William H. and Eliza (Stone) Crouch. The father was born in Virginia in 1804, and came to Tennessee when a boy. He learned the shoe-maker's trade, and in 1832 or 1833 was married to our subject's mother, and to them were born seven children: Mary, William, John (deceased), Peter, Barton (deceased), Charles (deceased) and Eliza. The father was twice married, his second wife being Lucy Carter. He died in 1874, and the mother some time in the forties. Our subject was reared in Franklin, Tenn., and he was educated at the Harpeth Male Academy. He was first employed in his father's merchandise store in Franklin, and remained with him until 1859, when he engaged in the ready-made clothing business under the firm name of Cummins & Crouch. In 1860 he sold out his interest and began clerking for Mr. Cummins, continuing until 1861, when he went to work for C. A. Bailey & Co. In 1862 he enlisted in the Fourth Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry, under J. W. Starn. He was wounded in the thigh in a skirmish at Sngar Hill, Tenn., and was compelled to go on crutches four years. In 1857 he was married to Miss Mollie Hodge, of Franklin, who died in 1862, leaving one son, John H. Mr. Crouch is now in business in Harpeth Station for R. H. North, and is agent for the Louisville & Nashville and Great Southern Railroads, and is postmaster and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

**JAMES P. CRUTCHER**, a prominent citizen of this district, was born in this county May 22, 1825, and is the son of Robert and Nancy (Children) Crutcher, both natives of Virginia. The father was born September 22, 1788, and was married about 1815. In 1824 he came to Tennessee and died in that State January 3, 1866. The mother was born April 26, 1803, and died April 18, 1861. Our subject's grandfather was James Children, who was born March 25, 1771, and his great-grandfather was Samuel Matthews who was born in 1742. Our subject was a country boy and received a fair education in the county schools. He was a dentist by occupation, and practiced his profession for twenty-seven years. In 1851 he wedded Miss Susan V. Bond, a native of this State born March 5, 1830, and the daughter of John and Mary L. Bond. To Mr. Crutcher and wife were born seven children: Robert S., William H. (deceased), Mary T. (deceased), Sina V., Jane E., James M. and an infant daughter, deceased. In 1866 Mrs. Crutcher died, and our subject wedded Tennessee McConnico in 1867, and by her became the father of three children: Magnes V., David P. and Susan C. In 1864 our subject volunteered in the service when Hood made his advance into Tennessee, and remained but a short time. In 1876 he removed to his farm which contains 110 acres in a fine state of cultivation. He and children are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In politics he is a Democrat.

**CHARLES H. DAVIS** is a son of F. H. and Mary A. (Gray) Davis, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. Both parents were born in Williamson County, Tenn., in 1822. The Davis family came to the State at an early date, and the mother died in 1869. Our subject was reared in Franklin, Tenn., and received his education in the male Academy of that place. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army, and belonged to the Thirty-second Regiment Tennessee Infantry. He was at the fall of Fort Donelson where he was captured and was held at Camp Norton, Indianapolis, Ind. He afterward participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and all the various battles of the Georgia campaign. Since the war he has followed farming and merchandising. He was married, November 27, 1867, to Miss Alabama V. Reaves, of Manry County, Tenn. Mr. Davis is a Democrat, and he and wife belong to the Christian Church.

**JOHN D. DE GRAFFENRIED**, county clerk of Williamson County, was born near Franklin, November 17, 1854, son of M. F. and M. M. (McLemore) de Graffenried, and of Swiss-French origin. The family came to America from Berne, Switzerland, and settled in North Carolina, and from thence, in an early day, the family immigrated to this county. The father of our subject was a general under Gen. Jackson. By occupation he was first a lawyer, but later in life turned his attention to farming, and at one time was one of the wealthiest men in this part of Tennessee. He died in 1869. The mother of our subject



died in 1861. Our subject is the eighth child by his father's second marriage. He was educated at the Military Institute at Nashville, at which school he was adjutant for some time. Later he was a clerk in the county clerk's office, and subsequently engaged in the dry goods and lumber business. Politically he is a thorough Democrat. In 1882 he was elected county court clerk, defeating some of the county's strongest men. He has made one of the best officers the county has ever had. In 1883 he wedded May Sneed, of Rutherford County, and this union resulted in the birth of one daughter, Patti Russ. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is one of the prominent young men of Williamson County, and the family one of the best known in this section.

JOHN F. DEMUMBRAN was born in this State in 1841, and is the son of William and Mary A. (Patton) Demumbran. The father was born near Nashville in 1793, and was a farmer by occupation. The mother was also born in this State, in 1865, and by her union with William Demumbran became the mother of eleven children, five of whom are yet living. The father died January 11, 1870, and the mother in 1854. Our subject was united in marriage, in 1761, to Miss Sallie Merritt, a native of this State, born in 1840, and the daughter of John and Susan (Burden) Merritt. To Mr. and Mrs. Demumbran were born seven children: Minnie M. (deceased), William, Francis E., Hattie, John W. B., Wallace and Carrie D. In the fall of 1861 our subject enlisted in Company D, Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, and remained with that company for about six months, when he joined the artillery, and remained in that until the close of the war. In 1868 he was elected justice of the peace in this district, and re-elected in 1874, and again in 1880. He is holding the office at the present time, and is giving evident satisfaction. He is a staunch Democrat.

JOSEPH T. DEMUMBRAN, an influential citizen of this district, was born in this State January 19, 1836, and is the son of William and Mary A. (Patton) Demumbran. Our subject was reared on a farm, and has followed agricultural pursuits all his life. He has been quite successful, and has a splendid farm of over 400 acres, with an elegant residence erected on it in a good location. February 14, 1855, he wedded Miss Elizabeth Redman, daughter of Thomas J. and Julia A. (Bayne) Redman, and a native of Virginia, born in 1834. By this union our subject became the father of one child, Mary E., who was born in 1855. His first wife having died, he married Ann T. Redman, a sister of his first wife. She was born in Virginia May 11, 1836. Our subject directs his attention principally to raising corn, small grain and stock. He was formerly a considerable cotton grower. In 1861 he enlisted in Company D, Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, and at the death of Second Lieut. Helm he was elected to fill his place, and held that position until wounded at the battle of Shiloh in 1862. He was taken care of by relatives until sufficiently recovered to travel, when he returned home. In politics he is an unswerving Democrat.

ALEXANDER DODD, farmer, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., September 7, 1824, son of Samuel and Xernia (Johnson) Dodd. His father was born in 1795 and was a native of the Carolinas, and came to Tennessee at an early day. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans and aided in erecting the famous cotton breastworks. In early life he was married to Miss Johnson, who was born in 1796, and they became the parents of eleven children, our subject being the sixth. He was reared on a farm and secured a common school education and has followed agricultural pursuits through life. He was united in marriage to Miss Jane Davis, of Williamson County, September 17, 1846, and by her became the father of seven children—five sons and two daughters; one son is dead. Mrs. Dodd died May 5, 1885. Our subject belongs to the Democratic party and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He owns 200 acres of good land, on which he has lived over thirty years. He and family belong to the Christian Church.

TALBOT F. DODD, dealer in general merchandise at Thompson's Station, Tenn., is a son of A. and Jane (Davis) Dodd, and first saw the light of day December 28, 1863, in



Williamson County. The father is a native Tennessean, and he and wife became the parents of seven children. He has always been a tiller of the soil and owns a tract of land in the Second District of Williamson County. The mother died April 5, 1885. Talbot F. Dodd was reared on his father's farm and was educated in Franklin, Tenn. In 1882 he began business with Dodd, Dudley & Lipscomb, but remained in this connection only a short time, when he went to Shaw, Tenn., and engaged in the same business under the firm name of Dodd Bros., but remained only a short time when he went to Birmingham, Ala., and from there to the town of Thompson's Station, where he has since resided. He carries a stock of goods valued at \$2,000, and does a business of \$8,000 per annum.

ROBERT M. DOSS was born on the 3d of June, 1856, and was reared on a farm and received a good education in the schools of Mobile, Ala., and in 1881 came to Tennessee with his father and settled in Williamson County. In 1882 he led to the hymeneal altar, Miss Mattie Reams, daughter of Robert Reams, and one child has blessed their union, named Robert R. Mr. Doss is a farmer and stock raiser and owns a good tract of land in Williamson County. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church south and are prominent citizens of the county. His parents are William and Elizabeth (Moore) Doss. The father was born in Alabama, where he lived a number of years and then became a resident of Mississippi. William Doss was twice married and by his first wife became the father of these children: John B., Alice I. and Robert M., and by his second wife (Bettie Jones), became the father of three children: William W., Edward L., Maggie and Sawrie.

EDWIN H. DOUGLAS is a son of Byrd Douglas, who was a native of Lynchburgh, Va., and came to Tennessee in 1880 settling in Fayetteville. He was always a merchant and followed that calling in Nashville. In 1839 he wedded Martha R. Bright, sister of Hon. J. M. Bright, and to them were born these five children: Edwin H., Hugh B., Lee (deceased), Byrd and Mary M. Mrs. Douglas died and Mr. Douglas married a Mrs. Cook (widow), who bore him two children: Ellen and Bruce. After his second wife's death he married Sarah Cragnall, of Davidson County. They have one son, Dr. Richard Douglas. The father died in December, 1882, leaving a large sum of money to his children. Edwin H. Douglas was born May 11, 1840, and was educated at the Western Military School of Nashville and graduated in 1860. He was a soldier in the late war and was first lieutenant of Freeman's battery when the war closed. He participated in many of the principal battles and was a true soldier and commander. After the war he engaged with his father in the grain and cotton business for several years. He was married in 1869 to Miss Bettie McGavock, who died shortly after her marriage. In June, 1883, he wedded a Mrs. Woodfin (widow), of St. Louis, Mo., and to them was born one child, Margaret Richards. In 1871, Mr. Douglas moved to Williamson County, and purchased the J. R. McGavock farm, where he has since been engaged in rearing stock, and has owned some speedy runners, trotters and pacers, and also breeds Short-horn cattle.

HENRY C. EDMONDSON was born June 15, 1828, in Williamson County, Tenn., son of John and Mary (Cummins) Edmondson, and grandson of John and Barbara Edmondson, of Virginia, who came to Tennessee in the latter part of the eighteenth century. Our subject's parents were born in 1805 and 1811, respectively, and were married September 18, 1827, and became the parents of seven daughters and four sons. The father died December 11, 1880. Our subject was their eldest child and received a liberal education, and from early boyhood has tilled the soil. He owns 180 acres of valuable and well improved farming land, on which he located in 1856. December 27, 1853, he wedded Bethenia H., daughter of Constant P. C. and Susan Sneed, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, and to them were born six children—one daughter and five sons: John, Constant P. C., William H., Thomas, Charles and Sarah. Mr. and Mrs. Edmondson are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to the F. & A. M. fraternity, and is of Scotch-Irish origin.

David C. Edmondson, farmer of Williamson County, Tenn., was born October 7,



1831, and is a son of John and Mary Edmondson, who were natives of the State. To them were born these children: Henry C., David C., Barbara H., John A., Mira L., Elizabeth B., Jane W., William A., Mary, Martha and Caroline. Our subject's boyhood days were spent in farming and attending the common schools, where he received a good education. He has always followed the occupation of farming and has succeeded well financially, and owns at the present time a comfortable home and 205 acres of as good land as Williamson County produces, on which he located in 1882. December 22, 1858, he was married to Priscilla O'Neal, who was born June 16, 1840, daughter of John F. and Matilda O'Neal, of Davidson County, Tenn. Mr. and Mrs. Edmondson became the parents of three interesting children—one daughter and two sons: Jennie P., Starnes W. J. and John F. Mrs. Edmondson died May 20, 1879; she was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in politics is a Democrat. The family are early settlers of Tennessee, and of Scotch-Irish descent.

EDMOND W. EGGLESTON, a native of Virginia, was born January 14, 1825, and came to Tennessee in 1850. His father, Josiah C. Eggleston, was born in Virginia December 21, 1802, and February 7, 1822, was married to Sarah M. Smith, our subject's mother, who was also a native of Virginia, born March 14, 1800. The father died December 26, 1827, and the mother then married James L. Harris, by whom she had five children. She died July 27, 1842. Our subject's grandfather, Edmond Eggleston, was born in Virginia January 24, 1773, and married the Widow Epperson, formerly Susan Smith, who was also a native of Virginia, born November 22, 1772. Our subject was reared on a farm and followed agricultural pursuits until 1847, when he clerked in a store for about four years; later he resumed farming and has continued that up to the present time. In 1854 our subject was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth H. Flemming, a native of this county, born November 16, 1833, and the daughter of Josiah and Jane B. (Sharp) Flemming, natives, respectively, of Kentucky and Virginia. The father was born January 24, 1798, and died November 18, 1853. The mother was born January 5, 1800, and died January 5, 1856. To our subject and wife were born five children: Josiah, Junius V. (deceased), Edward E., Sarah J. (deceased), and Thomas B. (deceased). April 25, 1866, Mrs. Eggleston died, and December 23, 1869, he married Miss Hilu A. Flemming, a sister of his first wife. Mrs. Eggleston was born January 12, 1844, and by her union with Mr. Eggleston became the mother of four children: James F., Susau C., Robert W. and William C. In 1852 he moved to this district, and in 1870 purchased his present farm for the second time. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Masonic lodge and a Democrat in politics.

JOSIAH E. ELLIOTT, son of Exom and Jeannette (Mebane) Elliott, was born November 2, 1817, in North Carolina. The father came to Tennessee in 1820 and became a successful farmer of Williamson County. He and wife became the parents of seven children: Mebane, Seth, Robert, Josiah, George, Alexander and Allen, all of whom are deceased with the exception of our subject and Seth. Exom Elliott died in 1827 and his widow in 1870. Our subject's early days were spent on his father's farm and in attending the country schools. In 1848 he wedded Miss Mary D. Tucker, and to them were born twelve children: Mary J., Exom A., James L., Josiah H., William, Seth M., John M., Charles E., Minerva B., Lillian H., Addie L. and Claude E. Mary J. Elliott died in 1885. She was the wife of E. W. Napier and was married in 1874. Our subject owns a tract of land in the Tenth District and is a thrifty farmer. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and the family are of Scotch-Irish descent.

WILLIAM H. EVANS, an old and prominent citizen, was born October 16, 1812, and is the son of William G. and Mary S. (Saddler) Evans. The father was a native of North Carolina, assisted his father on the farm and received a limited education in the common schools. He was one of the first settlers of Davidson County and his death occurred in 1844. The mother died in July of the same year. They were both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject spent his boyhood on a farm and received his education in the common schools. February 19, 1835; he married Miss Margaret A.



Charlton, daughter of G. W. Charlton, and by this union he became the father of these children: G. W., Sallie A., E. C., Nancy H., Margaret E., Cleo, Emma S., S. W. and Jackson Z. In 1878 Mr. Evans moved to the Seventh District of Williamson County, Tenn., where he now resides on his place known as Rough Rock. Mr. Evans is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are worthy and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN T. FLEMING is a son of William and Mixey (Thompson) Fleming and was born in Williamson County, Tenn., May 14, 1823. The family are of Irish and Welsh descent, and William Fleming was a native of Campbell County, Va., and emigrated to Tennessee in 1814. He was married in 1815, and five children were born to them: Elizabeth, Samuel, Elmira, John T. and William. The father died in 1875. John T. was reared on a farm and educated in Franklin. He has followed farming from boyhood, and in 1852 was united in marriage to Miss Bettie Maun, and nine children have blessed their union; namely: Blanche, Della, Mary, William, Charles, John, Robert, Sallie, and Myra. Mr. Fleming is a well-to-do farmer, and owns a fine tract of well cultivated land, and is one of the leading citizens of Williamson County.

JOHN T. FLEMING, son of Samuel Fleming, was born November 27, 1827. Samuel Fleming was born in the "Old Dominion," and came to Tennessee in 1812, locating on a farm in Williamson County. In 1814 he married Miss Jane Thompson, of Virginia, and to them were born ten children: Elizabeth, Keziah, Malissa J., Virginia, David R., William T., Watson, John T., E. L., and Samuel. The father died in 1876 and the mother in 1839. They were members of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject was reared on a farm and was educated in the country schools. In 1854 he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Mallory, and their union was blessed with eleven children: Philip M., Adelbert W., Mattie, James, Albert, William, John, Lizzie, Joe, Nathaniel and one who died in infancy. Those who are dead are Nathaniel, Albert, William and Lizzie. Mr. Fleming owns 223 acres of land, and is a prosperous farmer of the county. His family are of Scotch-Irish descent.

WILLIAM C. FLEMING was born October 4, 1859, in Williamson County, Tenn., and is a son of Dr. Sam and Lizzie (Brooks) Fleming. The Doctor was born and reared in Williamson County. He acquired his medical education in Philadelphia, Penn., graduating from the medical school of that city. He was a druggist of Nashville, Tenn., for some time, but soon returned to Williamson County, where he died in January, 1875. He was the father of these seven children: Fillmore, Malvina, William C., Samuel, Lee, Thomas and Mickey. Dr. Fleming was a man of some means, and was a leading citizen of the county in which he resided. William C. Fleming, our subject, was educated in the country schools, and took a course at Jackson, Tenn. In 1883 he was united in matrimony to Miss Addie Reams, daughter of Henry Reams, of Williamson County. To them was born one child, Reams. Mr. Fleming is a prosperous farmer and owns 400 acres of land.

A. BRICE FLEMING is a native of Williamson County, Tenn., born April 18, 1849, son of David R. and Emily M. (Andrews) Fleming. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, a native of Kentucky, and came to Tennessee with his father when an infant. He became the father of two sons, David B. and A. Brice, and was a farmer and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He died December 15, 1858, and the mother in January, 1876. Our subject spent his juvenile days on a farm, and finished his education in the Presbyterian University, at Clarksville, where he remained three years. In 1876 he was married to Miss Sarah Haddox, of Maury County, who died in 1878, leaving one child, Mary. He was in the commission business at Nashville two years, and then returned to Williamson County and married Lelia Steele. One child has blessed their union, named Pauline. Mr. Fleming owns 900 acres of fine land, and is a stock dealer and farmer of note. He belongs to the Presbyterian Church.

CHARLES FULTON was born August 5, 1862, and passed his early life in assisting his father on the farm and in getting a fair education at the common schools. He is now



engaged in running his father's farm, which consists of 1,050 acres. Mr. Fulton is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a Democrat in politics. He is the son of W. D. and Sarah M. J. (Henderson) Fulton. The father was a native of Georgia, born November 17, 1820, and received a common school education. At fifteen years of age he was clerk in the postoffice at Athens; shortly afterward he was made clerk in the bank of Athens, and at the early age of seventeen was made teller in the same bank. Here he remained until he was about twenty years of age, when he began the study of law in the office of Mitchell, a prominent lawyer of the Athens bar. Soon after he was admitted to the bar, and practiced at Summerville and Trenton. In 1844 he married Sarah M. J. Henderson, daughter of James Henderson, of Georgia, and to this union were born ten children. W. D. Fulton continued to practice law until 1847, when he enlisted in the Mexican war, August 30. He was captain in the Mounted Battalion of Georgia Volunteers. At the close of the war he returned home and, moving to Atlanta, superintended the Georgia State Railroad. Here he remained until 1852, when he went to Chattanooga, Tenn., and was cashier of the Bank of Chattanooga until the late war. He then moved to Nashville and superintended the completion of the Maxwell House. In 1869 he moved to Williamson County and located in the Seventh District, north of Nashville. Here he died November 15, 1882. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a Democrat in politics.

WATSON MEREDITH GENTRY, M. D., was born near Stockett's Church, Williamson County, Tenn., January 31, 1831, the second son of Theophilus L. and Rebecca B. Gentry, and is of Welsh and English descent. Theophilus Gentry was born in North Carolina in 1802, but came with his father to Williamson County when a boy and settled at College Grove. He died at his home in Marshall County in 1888. He was a man noted for his great piety, vigorous mind, exceeding pleasantness and sobriety, and was considered, by those who knew him best, equally smart as his distinguished brother, Col. Meredith P. Gentry, who for sixteen years was one of Tennessee's most popular and eloquent statesmen. He had a wonderful memory and was a very gifted conversationalist. Dr. Gentry, on his maternal side, was also of distinguished ancestry; his mother's father, Dr. Thomas Sappington, of Tennessee, was the inventor of "Sappington's Pills," noted for their wonderful curative properties; he made a large fortune out of them; they are considered a very fine medicine in this progressive nineteenth century. Dr. Gentry's mother was born in this country in 1810, and died in 1837. The Doctor was named for his paternal grandfather, Watson Gentry, a North Carolinian, received an academic education at Owen's Hill and Triune Academies, after which he was a professor of mathematics and the languages for two terms. At this time he was only seventeen years of age. In 1852 he began the study of medicine under Dr. E. Edmonson, of Bethel, Giles Co., Tenn. The latter part of 1852 he went to New York to attend lectures at the University of New York City, where he graduated with honors in March, 1855. Immediately after his graduation he went to Europe, and visited and studied at the most noted colleges of that continent. On his return to this country he accepted a position as surgeon of Bellevue Hospital, N. Y., which he held for two years. In 1857 he located at Shelbyville, Tenn., where he practiced until May, 1861; in June of that year he was commissioned a surgeon of the Seventeenth Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States Army. In 1862 he was promoted to chief surgeon of Gen. Crittenden's division, which position he held until 1863, when he was sent to Montgomery, Ala., to take charge of the hospitals there. He had nine hospitals under his charge, with 2,300 beds. In 1866 he located near College Grove, on the place formerly owned by Dr. Reuben Gentry, his cousin, where he farmed for four years. In 1870 he moved to Franklin and resumed the practice of medicine, where he still lives. In 1858 he married Miss Martha A. Jones, of Nashville, who was a great belle in her day, being a woman of remarkable beauty and sprightliness; daughter of Dr. John R. Jones, a retired cotton planter of Marshall County, Tenn., who died in 1866. Dr. Gentry has but one child, a daughter, who is said to be quite accomplished in art and music. He is a non-Communist and a Mason of high order, being a member of the Commandery. Himself, wife and daughter are members of the Old School Presbyterian Church.



DANIEL GERMAN, M. D., was born near Franklin, March 19, 1831 : son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Ronnsville) German, and is of French-Dutch extraction. The father was born in North Carolina in 1787, and when quite young came with his parents to Tennessee and settled near Nashville, but subsequently the family removed to Williamson County, and here the father of Dr. German died in 1858. The mother of our subject was a Tennessean, born in this county in 1805 and died here in 1882. The early life of Dr. German was spent on the farm and in getting an education in the Franklin schools. He began studying medicine in 1850, and graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1854. He then located in Franklin and practiced his profession until the beginning of the war. During that conflict he was a surgeon in the Confederate Army, and as such was one of the very best. In 1863 he was transferred from the Eleventh Tennessee Infantry, Cheatham's division to Roddy's division of cavalry, of north Alabama, as chief surgeon. He surrendered May 20, 1865, at Decatur, Ala. Since the war he has been actively engaged in his profession in this town, and has won for himself an extensive and lucrative practice. He was married, in January, 1869, to Miss Adalitia McEwen, daughter of John B. and Cynthia (Graham) McEwen. They have five children, the two eldest being daughters, Misses Graham and Alice, the other three boys, Daniel, Richard McEwen and Horace Bright German. He is a man with many friends, and stands high in the estimation of the best people of this and adjoining counties; he is a Democrat, a Mason and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

MOSES G. GOSEY, an old and a prominent citizen of this district, was born in Tennessee December 2, 1815. His father, James Gosey, was born in Virginia about 1770, and was married in 1798 to Rebecca Bowers, a native of Virginia, born about 1785. In 1801 they came to Tennessee, where the father followed the occupation of a farmer. He was a good, pious citizen, having joined the Methodist Episcopal Church at an early day. He died in 1856, and his widow followed in 1859. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Nevils in 1846. She was a native of this State, born August 12, 1824, and the daughter of Josiah and Sallie (Beech) Nevils. Our subject and wife became the parents of five children: James G., Sarah E., Mary T., Mattie L. and an infant not named. All have crossed the dark river into the valley of the shadow of death, and only two lived to be grown. In 1849 our subject began merchandising at Peytonsville, and carried on a thriving business there until 1860. During the war he was very unfortunate, losing about \$17,000 of hard-earned money. He lives on a farm of seventy-two acres on the edge of Peytonsville, and since the war has directed his attention to farming. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILLIS K. GREEN, of the firm of Green & Fitzhugh, of Nolensville, Tenn., dealers in groceries and general merchandise, first saw the light of day September 18, 1824, son of John and Elizabeth Green, who were born in North Carolina, and were married January 29, 1807. To them were born ten children: Green B., Pollie, Thomas, Henry, Robert, Willis K., Susan Patsie, Jane and one infant daughter. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and in early life was engaged in the grocery and liquor business at Nolensville, Tenn. In 1860 he sold out his business and worked as clerk for J. Pick & Co., of Nashville, dealers in groceries and general merchandise. Here he remained until 1865, when he moved back to Nolensville and formed a partnership with John A. Fitzhugh in the grocery and general merchandise business. January 11, 1848, Mr. Green wedded Sarah A. Holiway, who was born October 13, 1827. They have three children: Mary J., Maggie and Madison G. Mrs. Green died February 22, 1856, and Mr. Green took for his second wife Martha J. Fields, August 13, 1856. She was born January 26, 1830, and died October 17, 1879, after becoming the mother of four children named Ella M., Charley B., Sarah M. and Katie E. Mr. Green is a Democrat, and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. He owns 100 acres of land, and is of Irish descent.

MADISON G. GREEN, M. D., was born on the 1st of September, 1854, in this county.



He is one of three children born to Willis K. and Sarah A. (Holiway) Green (see sketch of Willis K. Green), and in his boyhood days received a common school education and spent the free and happy life of a farmer's boy. In 1874 he began the study of medicine with Dr. T. G. Shannon, of Nolensville, and a year later entered the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tenn., and after receiving two courses of lectures graduated from that institution as an M. D. He then located in Arkansas and practiced his profession until 1877, when he returned to Nolensville, Tenn., where he has since remained actively engaged in the practice of his profession, and is regarded, and deservedly, as a skillful physician. May 29, 1879, he was united in matrimony to Cora E. Hailey, who was born November 11, 1859, and is the daughter of William N. and Mary A. Hailey. Mr. and Mrs. Green have two children, Mary A. and Clifton H. Both husband and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Green is a member of the K. of H., and favors Democratic principles.

DEWITT C. GRIGGS is of English descent, and was born in Williamson County, Tenn., June 28, 1833, son of John and Jane Griggs, who were married in North Carolina about 1810, and came to Tennessee in 1811. They were the parents of these nine children: William, Mary, Lucy A., Thomas J., James B., John A., Madison, Virginia T. and DeWitt C., who received a liberal education in the common schools. He has been engaged in farming and carpentering all his life, and located on the farm of fifty-five acres where he now lives in 1865. His farm is well tilled and fertile, and the principal products are corn and wheat. He was married to Mary A. Hawkins August 16, 1857. She was born October 15, 1839, and was the daughter of Lucas P. and Eleanor Hawkins, natives of Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Griggs were born the following family of children: Adelaide, William M., Effie J., Mary E., John L., Edgar C., Henry C. and Owen J. Mrs. Griggs died July 14, 1873, and December 11, 1873, Mr. Griggs wedded Elizabeth H. Hawkins, born August 1, 1844, widow of William Hawkins and daughter of Moses and Jane N. Watkins, of Tennessee. To Mrs. Griggs' first marriage were born two daughters: Mariah J. and Millie H. To her marriage with Mr. Griggs this family: Lena, Daisy D., Lucy M., St. Elmo, Maude E. and Ruby B. were born. Mr. Griggs is a Democrat and a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and family are highly respected citizens of the county.

RICHARD T. HAILEY, a prominent wagon and carriage manufacturer at Nolensville, Tenn., was born May 11, 1832, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and is the son of Henry and Joanna Hailey, who came to this State about 1822 and were married in 1828. Henry Hailey settled near Nolensville in 1834, and worked at carpentering until his death in 1854. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812. Our subject was the second of five children, and received his education in the public schools. From boyhood he has followed wagon and carriage-making, and has been very successful. In 1850 he went to Louisiana, and was overseer of a large cotton plantation, but after remaining a short time returned to Tennessee, and is yet a resident of Nolensville. He was married to Elizabeth Hamlet in 1854, and to them were born four children: Laura, Mary, Kittie and Henry. In 1861 Mr. Hailey enlisted in the First Tennessee Cavalry under James T. Wheeler, and participated in many battles. In 1882 Mr. Hailey was elected justice of the peace, and has faithfully performed the duties of his office. He is a Democrat and a member of the K. of H., and he and wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN C. HALEY, an influential citizen of Williamson County, was born in this State in 1839, and is the son of John and Tolitha (Garrett) Haley. The subject is of English descent and received his education in the best schools of the county. He was reared on a farm and followed agricultural pursuits for seventeen years, when he began trading in stock, and has made that a specialty ever since. In 1860 the subject was united in marriage to Miss Mary Powell, a native of Mississippi, born about 1840, and the daughter of Thomas and Sallie Powell. To our subject and wife were born two children—Beulah E., born in 1865, and Clarence B., born in 1877. Mrs. Haley died in 1877, and Mr. Haley took for his second wife Mrs. Mary (Pierson) Berry, widow of Thomas Berry. She was



born in Tennessee in 1841 and was the daughter of William and Mrs. (Williams) Pierson. The subject has about 240 acres of good land, well watered and in a fine state of cultivation. It lies on the pike, near College Grove. On this he has erected a neat residence, which is beautifully located. He is an extensive stock trader and well known in Nashville, this and adjoining counties. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Politically Mr. Haley is a Democrat.

WILLIAM C. HALEY, a prominent citizen and stock trader of this county, was born in Tennessee October 12, 1844, and is the son of John and Tolitha (Garrett) Haley. The subject was reared on a farm and educated at Triune Academy, this county. He has lived on a farm from boyhood, with the exception of three years from 1882, when he lived in Nashville and a portion of the time in Winchester, educating his children. In 1884 he returned to his farm near College Grove, and has since been engaged in farming and trading in stock. He has a splendid farm containing ninety acres with a neat residence on it. It is situated near the pike leading through College Grove. In 1864 our subject was married to Miss Anna E. Withoite, a native of this State, and the daughter of Yongg and Eliza (Dunaway) Wilhoite. To Mr. and Mrs. Haley were born ten children: Mattie E., born December 13, 1865; Kate M., born January 4, 1867; Nannie T., born April 29, 1868; John A., born December 31, 1869; Samnella, born December 13, 1871; Yongg W., born September 25, 1873; Lula H., born July 14, 1875; Annie B., born September 11, 1879; Willie D., born November 6, 1880, and died March 27, 1883, and Linus P., born April 12, 1885. In 1862 he enlisted in Company F, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, was taken prisoner near Murfreesboro in 1863, he then took a non-combatant oath and came home. He is a Democrat and member of the Masonic lodge, No. 172. He, wife and six of his children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILLIAM E. HAMILTON was born in Tennessee December 26, 1827, and was educated in the county schools. In 1845 he was married to Miss Maggie Shy, and three children were born to them, named William E., Lizzie M. and William N. William E., Jr., died in 1860, and Lizzie in 1862. Our subject died in 1872 and was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in 1849 moved to Missonri and purchased a tract of land, where he lived until his death. His widow then took charge of the farm, managing it until 1882, when she was stricken with paralysis. Since that time her youthful son William N., has operated the farm and cared for his mother. They own forty-six acres of land in the Fifth Civil District of Williamson County, and also a tract of land in Missouri. The Hamilton family is one of the best in the county. Our subject's parents were James and Eliza (Swisher) Hamilton.

DANIEL A. HAMPTON, a resident of Williamson County, Tenn., was born March 4, 1814, in Brunswick County, Va., and is the fifth of nine children born to David and Elizabeth Hampton, who came to Tennessee in 1832 and located in Williamson County. Their children were named as follows: Richard C., Lonisa, Emily, Hammeditha, Daniel A., Rufus S., Joseph H., Ann and Mary E. Our subject received a common school education, and has been engaged in farming from boyhood. He has been fairly prosperous in his business enterprises and has a good home, and is the owner of 153 acres of fertile and well improved farming land. He located upon this farm about 1831. In 1849 he was married to Mary Mitchell, daughter of David A. and Eliza Mitchell of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Hampton became the parents of twelve children: David, Richard, Eva G., John H., James C., Harris B., Lulu B., Nancy E., Lonella, Thomas P., Aubra A. and Emily C. Mr. Hampton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in politics is a Democrat. The Hamptons are of English descent, and are highly respected citizens, being residents of this State for almost a century.

JAMES P. HANNER, M. D., was born in Nashville, Tenn., July 4, 1835; son of Rev. John W. Hanner, who was born in North Carolina in 1810, and who has for many years been a leading Methodist clergyman and is now a resident of Clarksville. The mother of Dr. Hanner, Rachael E. Park, was born in Maryland, January 31, 1814, and died in Nashville February 18, 1841. Dr. Hanner was educated at the Western Military Institute, and was



instructed in mathematics by James G. Blaine. He began the study of medicine in 1855 at Franklin, and attended one course of lectures at the University of Nashville, and later he attended the University of Pennsylvania from which institution he graduated in March, 1857. In 1861 he was mustered into the Confederate service as captain of Company E, of the First Tennessee Regiment, and at the end of one year resigned his commission and was appointed surgeon of Morton's battery, Forest's command, and thus continued until the close of the war. Came home in 1865 and has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. He has been for many years a leading practitioner of this part of Tennessee. November 30, 1865, he wedded Miss Mary Walker, a Mississippian by birth—resident of Franklin since early childhood—and by this union is the father of four children: Loulia A., James P., Jr., John W. and Lizzie McR. Mr. Hanner is a Democrat, a Mason (Knight Templar), and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has the respect and esteem of all who know him, and is one of the best men of Franklin.

TURNER L. HARRISON was born in Tennessee June 5, 1838. His father, Nathaniel L. Harrison, was born in Warren County, N. C., December 2, 1808, and came to Tennessee with his parents when quite young. He remained in this county many years and held the office of constable and deputy sheriff. He was a good neighbor, a kind father, and reared and educated his children to become useful men and women. His home was in the Tenth District until 1843 when he moved to the Thirteenth. His death occurred November 21, 1885. Our subject's mother, Christiana Knight, was born in Tennessee in 1812, and in the year 1832 was wedded to Nathaniel L. Harrison, by whom she became the mother of eleven children. Her death occurred in 1863. Our subject was united in marriage, in 1863, to Ella A. Martin, a native of this State, born in 1843, and the daughter of Benjamin F. and Jane D. (Alston) Martin. To her union with Mr. Harrison she became the mother of four children: Covoda, born in 1863, Modera, born 1865; Odo, born 1870, and Goldie, born 1877. Our subject followed agricultural pursuits until 1858, when he began merchandising in Nashville. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate service, was promoted to third lieutenant, and stood at his post of duty during the entire war. In 1865 he returned home and began blacksmithing in the village of Peytonsville, his present location. In 1881 he was elected justice of the peace. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is a Democrat in politics.

JAMES W. HARRISON was born near Franklin, Tenn., August 21, 1847, and is of English extraction. His father, William Harrison, was born in this county in 1820, was a tiller of the soil and died in this county January 8, 1878. The paternal grandfather of our subject was William Harrison, a Virginian, born in 1799. He came to Williamson County in early life and was sheriff of that county for the years 1836-42. He died in the year 1865. The mother of our subject, Martha (Terrell) Harrison was born in this county in 1820 and died in 1854. James W. Harrison, our subject, is fourth in a family of eleven children. Like the average country boy he spent his early life in assisting on the farm and in acquiring an education in the common schools. In 1865 he went to Spring Hill and began clerking in a store where he remained until 1867, when he came to Franklin, and in April of that year engaged in the dry goods business which he successfully continued until 1885. October 10, 1869, he married Miss Anna Briggs, of Franklin, daughter of Isaac W. and Dorothy M. Briggs. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison have an adopted child—Annie James. He is a thorough Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

ABRAM W. HATCHER was born in this county in the year 1835. His father, William Hatcher, was born in Virginia in 1796, and in 1814 was united in marriage to Lucy Rucker, a native of Virginia, born in 1797. The father died in 1867 and the mother in 1884. Our subject was married to Mary S. Dodson, a native of this State, born June 23, 1841, and a daughter of Eli and Elizabeth (Fitzgerald) Dodson. To Mr. Hatcher and wife were born three children, Ernest L., born July 11, 1859; William D., born May 14, 1861; Robert A., born August 26, 1865, and died October 7, 1865. Our subject had the misfortune to lose his wife September 2, 1865, and married for his second wife Martha E.



Chriesman, a native of this State, born December 27, 1844. Her father, George W., was born in this State in 1801, and died in 1868. Her mother, Jane Sprott, was born August 25, 1817, also in this State, and died December 27, 1881. Our subject became the father of eight children by his last marriage: Mary S., born 1870; James C., born 1871; Charles W., born 1873; Lucy J., born July, 1875; Sallie A.; Elizabeth R., born 1880; Madeline, born 1881; and George A., born 1885. In 1861 our subject enlisted in Company A, Forty-fifth Tennessee, as a private, but was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant, and fought through the entire war. He was hit by spent balls six different times, but was never disabled. Since the war he has been engaged in tilling the soil. He is a member of the K. of H., and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat in politics.

HON. THOMAS ELLIOT HAYNES was born near Franklin, Tenn., October 17, 1842, son of N. J. and Elizabeth H. Haynes, and is of English extraction. The father was born in Williamson County in 1820, and died in this town in 1876. The mother was born in the same county in 1822, and at the present is residing in Franklin. She is a daughter of the late Rev. M. L. Andrews, and the mother of ten children, four of whom are living. Our subject's grandfather came to Williamson County at an early day, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. Our subject received the rudiments of his education in the county schools, and subsequently attended Franklin Male Academy. He learned the printing business in Franklin, and in 1865 he with his father resumed the publication of the *Review*, which had suspended during the war, and Mr. Haynes continued with the paper until March, 1886, when he sold out to the present owners. Mr. Haynes was formerly a Whig, but since the war has been a persistent Democrat. In 1879 he was elected to the lower house of the General Assembly to represent Williamson County, and was re-elected in 1881. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention in 1884, and in June of the same year was elected chairman of the Williamson County Democratic Executive Committee. For twenty years he has been one of the leading politicians of this part of Tennessee. November 2, 1865, he wedded Bettie Hill, who was born near Franklin in 1846. To this union were born five children: Minnie, Metta, Natus, Narcissa, and Lizzie, who died in 1884. Mr. Haynes joined the Masonic fraternity in 1866, and he and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. February 24, 1886, he was appointed postmaster.

E. MARCELLUS HEARN, attorney at law, was born in Sumner County, Tenn., May 7, 1842; son of Whitson P. and Anna E. (Dickason) Hearn, and is of English descent. The father was born in Wilson County, Tenn., April 12, 1820, and was a tiller of the soil. He died September 14, 1881. The mother was a native of Sumner County, Tenn., born August 17, 1824, and died May 30, 1884. Our subject was reared on a farm near Lebanon in Wilson County, to which place he removed with his parents when but four years of age. He was educated at Linwood Academy in Wilson County, and in 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army in Capt. Sterling's company, First Regiment of Heavy Artillery, commanded by Andrew Jackson Donaldson. He was at the battle of Columbus, Ky., Island No. 10, Fort Pillow, siege of Vicksburg (where he was captured, paroled and exchanged), and the siege of Fort Morgan, where he was again captured. He was taken to New Orleans, thence by water to Governor's Island, N. Y., and later to Elmira, N. Y., where he remained a prisoner of war six months. Just before the surrender he was exchanged, and came home in the spring of 1865. In the fall of the same year he entered the law department of Cumberland University at Lebanon, and graduated from that institution in 1867. He then went to Memphis and began the practice of law, which he continued in that city until 1878, when he came to Franklin, and here has since continued the practice of law. In 1868 he wedded Miss Lonisa D. James, by whom he had two children. Mrs. Hearn was born October 25, 1847, and died March 3, 1874. November 8, 1877, Mr. Hearn married Mary Alice McEwen, daughter of John B. McEwen, of Franklin. To this union was born one child, named John B. Our subject is a true Democrat, a Mason, and a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of H. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal



Church South. Mr. Hearn was a true and brave soldier, and is a prominent lawyer and a good man.

JOHN H. HILL, was born January, 25, 1814, spent his early life on a farm and in getting an education. In 1839 he wedded Miss Susan A. Cox, daughter of Samuel Cox, of Franklin, Tenn. To this union was born one child, James R., who died in infancy. In 1842 Mr. Hill married his second wife, Susan E. Hughes, daughter of James and Susan Hughes, and to his last union Mr. Hill became the father of eight children: James N., Talitia C., John R., Ophelia H., Susan J., Emma P., Mary W., and Thomas R., two of whom are dead. In 1850 Mr. Hill moved to the farm now known as "Harpeth Home," in the Sixth District of Williamson County, and engaged in farming and stock raising. He is a Democrat in politics and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Our subject's father, Robert Hill, was born in North Carolina about 1775, spending his early life on a farm and receiving his education in the common schools. He married Miss Jane Fisher, and by this union was the father of these children: Joseph F., James B., Hugh, John H., Margaret C., Easter J. In 1807 Mr. Hill immigrated to Tennessee and located in the Sixth District. He died here in 1850.

CHARLES H. HILL, a prominent young farmer, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., November 5, 1856, son of John H. and Sallie A. Hill, natives of Tennessee. Charles H. received a liberal education, and early in life was engaged in farming, but owing to bad health was obliged to abandon this work and in 1878 commenced teaching school and followed this occupation until 1883, when his health was much improved. In 1879 he began reading law with Thomas & Turley of Franklin, Tenn., but soon abandoned this and since 1883 has been a tiller of the soil. He owns 100 acres of valuable and well improved land, and his principal products are corn and wheat. In politics he is a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The Hill family are of Scotch-Irish descent and were among the settlers and esteemed citizens of the county.

JAMES H. HOGE may be mentioned as a well-to-do farmer of Williamson County, Tenn. He was born in Maury County March 28, 1833, and was reared in Mount Pleasant, where he remained until twenty-five years of age, when he moved near Columbia and there resided twenty-three years. He then sold out and came to Williamson County, where he purchased 142 acres of land in 1881. He was in the late war, enlisting in the Ninth Tennessee Regiment under George Gaut. He was taken prisoner at the fall of Fort Donelson and was retained two months at Terre Haute, Ind., and was then taken to Indianapolis, where he remained five months when he was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss. James H. Hoge is a son of Harvey and Lucy A. (Lester) Hoge. The father was born in Virginia, and came to Tennessee at an early day, being one of Maury County's pioneer settlers. He followed merchandising and became the father of eight children; all of whom are dead save our subject. The father died in 1856 and the mother in 1868.

C. H. HOSKINS, son of Robert T. and Tennessee (Abernathy) Hoskins, was born in Davidson County, November 22, 1838, and received a common school education. From 1857 to 1862 he taught school and then enlisted in Company F, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and was in many of the principal battles of the war. He returned home in April, 1865, and commenced farming and has followed that occupation up to the present time. He was married, October 26, 1862, to Fannie E. Mays, of Cheatham County, Tenn. To them were born these children: Charles H., Robert J., John W., Nannie E., James T., Sterling F., Josie T., Lulu T., Fannie E., and William B. Mr. Hoskins is a supporter of Democratic principles and his wife is a member of the Christian Church. Our subject's father was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1809, and went to Davidson County when a young man and worked for D. Young. He then engaged in the grocery business in Nashville in 1868, and after following this several years his health failed and he retired from the business. He died March 22, 1882, and his wife in 1880.

WILLIAM HOUSE, a member of the Williamson County bar, was born in Franklin, December 6, 1849, son of Hon. Samuel S. and Sarah J. (Parks) House, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. The father of Mr. House was born in Williamson County in 1822, and in



his early life was a Franklin merchant. Later he began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1856. For many years he was one of the leading lawyers of this section, and a member of the law firm of Ewing & House. In 1861 he was a member of the Tennessee General Assembly and of the Constitutional Convention in 1870. After the war he was one of the first to shape and advocate a new policy for the people of this county. Previous to the war he was one of the projectors of the Tennessee Female College at this place and with others who were then prominent citizens he contributed both money and effort for the building and success of the college, etc., and was secretary and treasurer for many years. He was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and did much for the church all through life. He wedded Miss Sarah J. Parks, a native of this county, and left a large family, nearly all of whom still reside in Williamson County. He died July 31, 1876. No man stood higher in the estimation of the people; his life was useful and "his end was peace." Our subject received his education at the private schools in Franklin and the University of Virginia. He began the study of law in the office of Judge Turley and was admitted to the bar in 1872 and has since been engaged in the active practice of his profession. He is now a law partner of Atha Thomas, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. In 1873 he married Miss O. C. Wood, of Bolivar, Tenn. They have five children. He is a Democrat, a Masou, and he and wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The family is particularly traced to Mansfield House who came here from North Carolina in the very early settlement of the county.

S. J. HOUSE, M. D., was born in the town of Franklin, Tenn., June 8, 1855, son of Samuel S. and Sallie J. (Parks) House, and is of English descent. He was educated in the Franklin schools, reared on a farm near the town, began the study of medicine in Franklin in 1874, under the direction of Dr. James P. Hauner, attended lectures at Vanderbilt University at Nashville, and graduated from that institution in March, 1876. He then located in Franklin and has since been engaged in the active practice of his profession. For nearly six years he held the office of jail physician, and in January, 1885, he was elected county health officer of Williamson County and re-elected to the same office in January, 1886. He is one of the leading physicians of this section and has made his own way in life. December 18, 1884, he was united in marriage to Sallie E. Gooch, of Rutherford County, Tenn., daughter of N. and E. Gooch, of Nashville. To our subject and wife were born one child, Evie. Dr. House is a Democrat, and is a representative of one of most prominent and widely known families of Tennessee. He and wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

B. R. HUGHES, a native of Virginia, was born August 10, 1819, and was the son of Richard and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Hughes, natives of Virginia. The father immigrated to Tennessee in 1827. B. R. Hughes, the subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools. August, 1841, he wedded Mrs. E. Cox, and by her he is the father of six children, only two of whom are now living: George R. and Narcissie. Mrs. Hughes' death occurred during the late civil war, she was a consistent member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and had the love and esteem of all who knew her. In 1865 our subject wedded Miss Nannie Simmons, daughter of Thomas Simmons, and by this union is the father of six children, three of whom are living: James T., William S. and Fannie. In 1874 Mrs. Hughes died and in 1875 our subject wedded his present wife, Permelia A. Hulme (Hungarford), who is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Hughes is an extensive farmer and stock raiser, owning at the present about 324 acres of good land. He has been magistrate in his district for about eight years and filled the office in an able and satisfactory manner.

G. R. HUGHES, son of B. R. and E. P. (Reynolds) Hughes, was born June 1, 1848, and spent his early life on his father's farm in the Sixth District of Williamson County. He received his education in the common schools of the county, and later appeared on life's grand stage as a blacksmith and wagon-maker. In December, 1864, he enlisted in Company F, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, at the youthful age of seventeen, and participated in the battle of Nashville and numerous skirmishes. At the close of the war he returned



home and engaged in farming. September 20, 1868, Mr. Hughes was united in marriage to Miss Narcissie Johnson, daughter of Louis Johnson, of Williamson County. To this union were born four children, two of whom are now living: L. B., Ennis, Willie and Leonard. Mrs. Hughes is a worthy and consistent member of the Primitive Baptist Church. He was elected magistrate of his district in August, 1882, which office he now fills.

LEE HUGHES, SR., a prominent citizen of Williamson County, was born in this State September 6, 1828. His father, Arch Hughes, was born in North Carolina November 28, 1787, and was a farmer by occupation. In April, 1811, he wedded our subject's mother, Martha Rogers, a native of North Carolina, born February 10, 1791. To this union were born ten children, three of whom are yet living. The mother died in 1850, and the father followed in 1854. Our subject has followed agricultural pursuits from early youth, and is at present living on the farm of his birth, which he inherited from his father. It consists of 225 acres of good land with a large brick residence on it in a suitable location, and is known as "Locust Hill." In 1854 our subject wedded Miss Lucy Pope, a native of Tennessee, born November 4, 1837, and the daughter of John and Dolly (Etta) Pope, natives of this State. To Mr. and Mrs. Hughes were born five children: Martha A., born May 29, 1855; Alexander R., born April 18, 1857; Nancy P., born February 17, 1859; Leander, born April 9, 1861, and an infant not named. Martha A. died May 14, 1881. On the 22d of June, 1863, our subject had the misfortune to lose his wife. He is a Democrat in politics.

JOHN H. HUNTER, farmer, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., August 15, 1828, within two miles of where he now resides. He is a son of Henry and Jane W. (Bennett) Hunter, and is of Irish descent. His father was born in Chatham County, N. C., in 1786, and his mother in the same county in 1801. They were married in 1821, and died in Williamson County, Tenn., in 1762 and 1871, respectively. The Hunter family were among the very early settlers of Tennessee. Our subject received his rudimentary education in the common schools of the county, after which he took an academic course in Marshall County, Tenn., and finally completed his education by a collegiate course in the Cumberland University at Nashville. At the breaking out of the war he joined the Confederate Army, enlisting in the Forty-fourth Tennessee, Johnson's brigade and Hardee's corps, and finally surrendered at Appomattox Court House, Va. Since the war he has farmed, with the exception of two years (1867 and 1868) spent in Texas. He was married, January 26, 1859, to Miss Martha M. Bennett, of Columbus, Miss., who also received a collegiate education at Nashville. They have three children: Henry, born in 1868; Hendly B., born in 1873, and Roberta G., a daughter. Mr. Hunter is a Democrat, and is the owner of 1,200 acres of fine land and a model farmer. His wife is a member of the Christian Church.

DR. GEORGE B. HUNTER was born on the 17th of June, 1831, in District No. 3, of Williamson County, Tenn. His parents were Henry and Jane (Bennett) Hunter (see sketch of John H. Hunter). Our subject is the youngest of their five children and spent his boyhood days on a farm and in attending the common schools. He afterward attended Jackson College at Columbia, Tenn., and read medicine with Dr. John W. Morton, of Franklin, Tenn., and afterward graduated with high honors from the Medical University of Philadelphia, Penn. He practiced his chosen profession before the war, when he received an injury by being thrown from a horse, which prevented his joining the army, but left him with a greater burden, that of medical attendant of over sixty families of widows and orphans. Since the war he has given his entire attention to his large farm of 1,300 acres of fine land. August 31, 1871, he was married to Miss Lou M. Bennett, daughter of Judge H. S. Bennett, of Granada, Miss. They have one daughter, Anna M. Dr. Hunter was a Whig, but is now neutral in politics. Mrs. Hunter belongs to the Christian Church.

JAMES P. JOHNSON, farmer and stock raiser, of Williamson County, Tenn., is a son of Thomas B. and Harriet C. (Patterson) Johnson, and was born in Fayette County, Ky. The father was born in the same county in 1808, and in 1832 came to Tennessee and settled twelve miles south of Nashville. His occupation was farming and stock raising.



About 1840 he moved to Mississippi, but soon returned and purchased the Laurel Hill Stock farm, which he cultivated very successfully. He was, for a number of years, president of the State Agricultural Association, and was contractor on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad while it was building. In 1838 he was married to Miss Harriet C. Patterson, of Virginia, and seven sons were born to them. James P. and Andrew H. are the only living descendants of this union. Thomas B. Johnson was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died in 1874. Our subject was educated in the Nashville University and graduated in 1847. In 1852 he began farming, but four years later he sold his farm to the State for the benefit of the Insane Asylum. He then purchased the Laurel Hill stock farm, and in 1853 became a member of the firm of Johnson, Brown & Gibson, stock dealers, but retired at the end of four years. In 1853 he wedded Sarah J. Sykes, daughter of Jesse Sykes. Ten children were born to them; James W., Harriet L. (deceased), Thomas B., Jesse S., Jennie S., William A., Addie L., James P., Andrew V. and Richard E. Mr. Johnson and his children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His wife is a Missionary Baptist.

S. A. JOYCE was born in Alabama November 10, 1839. His father, Jackson Joyce, was born in Tennessee about 1810, and went to Alabama when a young man. His mother, Lutitia Dunnagee, was born about 1819, and died in 1851; the father followed in 1866. To their union were born six children, one sister and the subject are the only ones living. Our subject followed farming until 1865, when he began trading in stock, and has made that a specialty ever since. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry, under Gen. Crittenden, and was captured near Cleveland, East Tenn. He was then taken to Rock Island, where he was held about eighteen months. At the close of the war he returned home, and in 1868 was married to Mrs. Mary E. (Sheppard) Holt, widow of John H. Holt, and daughter of Clinton and Polly (Riggs) Sheppard. By his union with Mrs. Holt our subject became the step-father of three Holt children, named: Eva, born April 30, 1857; Willie, born January 10, 1860, and Josie, born September 13, 1863, and the father of five children: Joseph, born November 7, 1868; Maggie, born February 19, 1870; Mary E., born June 30, 1872; Eula, born October 28, 1874, and Samuel M., born May 27, 1878. Mrs. Joyce died June 25, 1884. In 1870 he moved to his farm, which contains 100 acres of medium land, and is situated in the southeastern part of the county. The principal products of this farm are corn and small grain. He has a neat residence, situated near the pike and two miles from Alisona. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and a staunch Democrat in politics.

DAVID J. KENNEDAY, dry goods merchant, was born in Oxford, Lafayette Co., Miss., August 21, 1850, son of D. J. and Eliza (Harris) Kenneday, and is of Irish lineage. The father was born in North Carolina in 1816. In early life he emigrated from North Carolina to Mississippi. He was married twice, and is the father of eleven children. He now resides in Mississippi. The mother was born near La Grange, Miss., and died in that State in 1852. Our subject was the fifth child by his father's first union. He received his education at Oxford (Miss.) University, and in 1867 he came to Franklin and began clerking in a store. In 1869 he accepted a position in the dry goods house of J. W. Harrison, and with him remained as salesman until March, 1885, when he became a member of the firm of Smithson, Kenneday, Hodge & Co., the leading dry goods firm of Franklin, and is doing a successful business. January, 1876, he wedded Miss Florence Scruggs, of this county, daughter of Joseph and Angeline Scruggs. To Mr. and Mrs. Kenneday were born five children: Joseph S., Annie D., David J. (twins), James W. and Theodore. Mrs. Kenneday is a member of the Christian Church and Mr. Kenneday of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat, a prominent young business man and a true gentleman.

DR. T. H. KENNEDY is the son of Richard and Martha R. (Early) Kennedy, niece of Bishop Early. Richard Kennedy became the father of eight children and in his religious views was a Baptist. Our subject first saw the light of day in Virginia. He was born October 25, 1827, and was educated in the Old Dominion. In 1848 he entered the Phila-



delphia College of Medicine, and, after graduatung in 1850, immigrated to Tennessee and began practicing his profession. The same year he led to the hymenal altar Miss Sallie H. Waldron, of Virgiuia, who died in 1851. He afterward married Miss Faunie H. Humphries, who is a woman of intelligence and is in every sense of the word a helpmeet. Dr. Kennedy owns a fine farm, comprising 265 acres of fertile and well cultivated land in the Fourth District of Williamson County, and he may truly be said to be a leading citizen. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN W. KING was born in Rockingham County, N. C., April 27, 1808. His parents, William and Mary King, were married about 1807, and came to Tennessee three years later. The father was a farmer, and he and wife became the parents of the following children: John W., George P., Elizabeth, Leana P., Mary, Alias, William, Thomas, James, Robert and Nancy. William King the father, died in 1863, and the mother in 1834. Our subject received a limited education. January 2, 1834, he wedded Lucy A. Alston, who was born March 26, 1810, daughter of John and Jane H. Alston, of North Carolina. Our subject owns 350 acres of land on which he settled in 1835. He has succeeded quite well in his financial undertaking and is very comfortably situated. Mr. and Mrs. King became the parents of this family: John A., James C., Thomas S., William, Mary E., Eliza, Laura J., Sarah J. and one infant son. Mr. King is a Democrat, and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILLIAM KING, undertaker and funeral director at Nolensville, Tenn., was born October 7, 1841, in Williamson County, Tenn. and secured a fair education in the country schools. He farmed until 1869, when he engaged in the grocery and general merchandise business in Nolensville, but in 1872 sold out this store and has since been engaged in his present business, in which he has been quite successful. His marriage to Annie Massey was celebrated in 1869. She was born in 1852, and is the daughter of Thomas J. and Frances C. Massey, who were born in Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. King were the parents of two children—a son and daughter: William E. and Fanuie G. Mrs. King died in 1873, and a year later Mr. King wedded Addie King, born in 1852, her parents being Benjamin and Susan J. King, natives of Tennessee. Our subject and wife became the parents of the following children: Susie M., Lucy E., Walter H., Bessie L. and John M. Husband and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to the K. of H. and in politics is a Democrat. Mr. King was a soldier in the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment of Volunteers under Col. Battle, and was in many of the principle engagements of the war.

B. F. KING was born June 2, 1856, and was the son of John B. and Sarah V. Philips. The father was a native of Portugal and spent his boyhood at home, receiving a common school education. At the age of fourteen he left home and took passage as cabin boy in a ship engaged in the slave trade running from Africa to South America; while on the voyage the ship was captured by an English cruiser and the prisoners taken to the nearest English port. Here the boy was released, owing to his youth. He afterward came to America and located at Nashville, Tenn., where he engaged in the block and tackle business used in erecting the State Capitol. Here he remained about seven years and while in Nashville was married to Miss Mary Philips and by her had one child, viz.: John A. Mr. King lost his wife in 1847 and the following year he married Miss Sarah Virginia Philips, sister of his former wife and the mother of our subject. Mrs. King died February, 1867. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. King is still living on his farm in the Twelfth District of Davidson County. He is a Democrat, a member of the I. O. O. F., and also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject spent his life on a farm and received his education in the common school. At the age of seventeen he left the home of his youth, went to Nashville and served an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade. He remained here five years after which he went to Clarks ville where he worked at his trade. In 1883 he came to Forest Home, in the Sixth District of Williamson County, Tenn., and engaged in the mercantile business with B. F. Tatum. The following year he bought out his partner. November 26, 1884, he wedded Miss Ella



Howes, daughter of Jack Howes, of Davidson County. To this union was born one child, Albert Edward. Mr. King is a member of the K. of P., also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a Democrat in politics.

CLAIBOURNE H. KINNARD, SR., was born in Williamson County, Tenn., October 1, 1857. Here he was reared and educated, attending the Southwestern Presbyterian University at Clarksville. In 1877-78 he attended the Vanderbilt University and took a course of lectures in the medical department. October 17, 1882, he was married to Miss Rebecca Campbell, of Williamson County, and daughter of John and Rebecca Campbell. To Mr. and Mrs. Kinnard were born two children: Rebecca M. and Claiborne H. Mr. Kinnard owns 540 acres of fine land, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. His parents were Claiborne H. and Elizabeth (Fleming) Kinnard. The father was born and raised in Williamson County, and by occupation was a farmer. In 1834 he married our subject's mother, who was a daughter of William Fleming, and the following seven children were born to them: Ann F., Susan E., Adella B., George, Orlena C., Kate C. and Claiborne H. The father died in 1863, and the mother August 29, 1884.

GEORGE M. KITTRELL, son of M. J. and Annie A. (Hunter) Kittrell, was born December, 20, 1829, near Mount Pleasant, Maury County. The parents were born in North Carolina, and about 1814 the father came to Tennessee and followed the occupation of farming. To him and wife were born seven children: Riddie, Loretta, Martha, Jacob, George M., Armesa and Endora. George M., Riddie and Loretta are the only ones living. The father died in 1874 and the mother in 1854 or 1855. George M. attended the Mount Pleasant school, and in 1855 was united in marriage to Miss Anna W. Fleming, daughter of Thomas F. Fleming. They have five children: Whitney F., Lanra R., William H., Thomas F. and Annie A. At the breaking out of the war Mr. Kittrell was living in Arkansas and enlisted in McNeal's regiment (Infantry), and was in many engagements. After the war he lived in Mount Pleasant, Tenn., nine years, and in 1875 located on a farm in Williamson County, where he has since resided. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is a good citizen.

ROBERT H. KITTRELL is a son of George and Bettie (Rutherford) Kittrell, and was born in Maury County, Tenn., November 30, 1839. The father was a North Carolinian by birth, and in 1805 immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Maury County, near Hampshire. He was a tiller of the soil and owned considerable land in that county. He and our subject's mother were married in 1818 and thirteen children were born to them, four being dead. Those living are Elizabeth, James, William, George, John, Benjamin, Adaline, Robert H. and Rufus. George Kittrell, the father, died in 1868, and the mother in 1861. Both were members of the Christian Church. Our subject attended the common schools in boyhood, and in 1861 enlisted in the First Tennessee (Cavalry) Regiment, under Col. Wheeler, and was a participant in most of the principal battles of the late war, and surrendered at Durham, N. C., in April, 1865. In 1857 he was married to Miss Josephine McDonald, and their three children died in infancy. Mr. Kittrell was engaged in the mercantile business in Isom's Store, Tenn., for about nine or ten years, when he sold his interest and moved to Williamson County. For his second wife he took Miss Sne Underwood, in 1883. They have had two children born to them, Blanche C. and Anna L., who died October 4, 1885. Our subject owns a fine stock farm and is a prosperous agriculturist.

GILBERT H. LAMB, resident and farmer of Williamson County, Tenn., was born April 11, 1829, and is the son of Davis and Mary (Evans) Lamb, natives of North Carolina who settled in Tennessee in 1810. They were the parents of ten children—seven daughters and three sons, namely: Charity, Penina, William, Luticia, Hannah T., Abraham, Celia, Gilbert H., Mary and Elizabeth. The subject of our sketch received a very limited education in the common schools, and has been engaged in agricultural pursuits from boyhood. He settled on his farm of 109 acres in 1859, where he has been quite successful in his calling, and has a comfortable home. April 7, 1853, he was married to Matilda A. Vernon, who was born January 28, 1829, daughter of Obadiah and Ellen Vernon, who were born in North Carolina. To our subject and wife were born eight children: Will-



iam H., George D., Abraham, Martha, Louis M., Mary F., Cora A. and Gilbert T. Mr. and Mrs. Lamb are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DR HIRAM A. LAWS is a son of Col. John and Mary M. (Cathey) Laws. The father was born in Orange County, N. C., and came to Tennessee in 1828 and settled at Chapel Hill, Marshall County. He was a farmer and represented Marshall County three times in the lower house of the State Legislature and one time the upper house. He was also sheriff of the county, and filled every office from justice of the peace to State senator. He died in 1874. Hiram A. Laws was born November 10, 1850, in Marshall County, and attended the common schools. He also studied medicine in the University of Nashville and graduated from the same in 1873. He practiced some time at Thompson's Station and in 1884 was licensed to preach the gospel. In 1877 he married Miss Mary E. Thompson, daughter of Dr. Elijah Thompson, and to them these children were born: Daisy C., E. H. and Mary F. Dr. Laws is in good circumstances, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and are one of the leading families in the county.

JOSHUA B. LILLIE, proprietor of the Franklin Flouring mills, was born near Watertown, N. Y., September 6, 1828, son of James and Caroline (Akins) Lillie, and is of French-Dutch descent. The father of Mr. Lillie was born in New York and the mother in Connecticut. They both died in Canada. When our subject was six years of age he was taken by his parents to Canada, where he received a common school education, and served an apprenticeship as house carpenter and joiner. Continued this business until 1861. He came to Tennessee in 1855, and in 1864 engaged in the saw-mill business, which he continued until 1869. He then bought the Franklin Mill, which was then very imperfect, and began at once to improve it and adopted the "roller process" in 1884. The capacity now is 200 barrels of flour per each twenty-four hours and 500 bushels of meal. In 1860 he was married to Miss Sallie M. Smith, of this county, and is the father of an interesting family of three children: Emma, James and Pryor. During the late war he was a Union man, and is now a Republican in principle. His first wife died in 1875 and the next year he married Lucy A. Smith, a sister of his first wife. He and wife are worthy members of the Christian Church. He is one of the leading millers of the South, and is a fair business man.

THOMAS MAHON, Sr., was born January 6, 1779, in County Cork, Ireland. He was of wealthy parentage and a descendant of one of the noblest families of the Emerald Isle. He was educated for the priesthood, but as that life was not congenial to him he never assumed the duties of a priest. At the age of sixteen he left his home in Dublin, Ireland, and came to New York to transact some important business for his father, who was a merchant, and being charmed with this country, determined to make the "land of the free" his future home. After residing five years longer in Ireland he returned to America and spent some time in Philadelphia, where he married Miss Abigail Shute, a young lady of French descent, and a resident of North Carolina, who only lived a few years, and died in 1808 when their only child was two years old. Five years later Mr. Mahon wedded Miss Emily T. Brooks and came to Maury County, Tenn., where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a teacher for many years, and for a long time was surveyor of Maury County. He and his son by his first wife, Thomas E., were for many years engaged in erecting mills, but the venture proved disastrous. They lost, by floods and other misfortunes, seven mills and a factory. Mr. Mahon died in 1856 and his widow in 1872. Thomas E. Mahon, Jr., was born February 1, 1806, in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee with his father. He married Nannie B. Brooks, April 7, 1841. She was born July 17, 1818, daughter of Thomas and Nancy (Jones) Brooks, who came to Tennessee from North Carolina on horseback. The father was a good farmer and operated one of the finest mills in Tennessee. At his death he left a handsome legacy to each of his thirteen children. Thomas E. Mahon, like his father, was for many years a school teacher and county surveyor. He and his wife became the parents of the following family: Thomas E., Martha M., James, William S., George W., Brooks, John and Julia. His life was characterized by his strong religious principles and conscientious in-



tegrity. He was educated in Jackson Collège. He died July 14, 1883, leaving his widow and seven surviving children.

JOHN W. MALLORY is a native of Northampton County, Va., born in 1780, and came to Williamson County, Tenn., in 1812, locating on a farm near Franklin in 1814. The same year he was married to Miss Sarah E. Crockett, daughter of Andrew Crockett, of this county. To them were born these six children: Lucinda, Andrew C., James H., John, Newton and Sarah E. Lucinda is the only one now living. The son, James H. Mallory, was born March 14, 1818, a graduate of the University of Nashville, and was afterward a teacher in Franklin and Gallatin. He established a nursery on the farm owned by his father, and carried on this business very successfully until his death January 19, 1857. He wedded Miss Susan S. Jones, of Logan County, Ky., in 1855, who bore him one child, J. W. Mallory, who was born June 29, 1856, and received a common school education, and May 23, 1878, wedded Miss Mamie, daughter of Thomas S. Buford, of Williamson County. They have two children: Clarence B. and Mamie L. J. W. Mallory owns 200 acres of land, where his grandfather, John W. Mallory, settled. Mr. Mallory is a Democrat, and he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

CLEMENT W. MALLORY is a son of Philip and Martha (Nance) Mallory, and was born March 25, 1833. Philip Mallory was born in Virginia and came to Tennessee at an early day, locating in White County. He afterward became a brick contractor in Nashville and was a soldier in the war of 1812. Of a large family born to him these are living: Elizabeth, Clement W., William M., Mary A., Harriet S. and Josiah. The father died of cholera in 1854. His wife died in 1849. Clement W. Mallory was educated in Nashville, and his first work for himself was done for a dry goods firm of that city. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Col. Ewing's company, and participated in many battles of note. On account of physical disability he was discharged, and since that time has resided in Williamson County, Tenn., and is a thrifty farmer. He was married, in 1865, to Malissa Fleming, and they are the parents of three children: Lemuel P., Martha J. (deceased in 1874) and John R. Mr. Mallory is a member of the Presbyterian Church and his wife is a Baptist.

FULTON A. MAYBERRY, son of Americus C. and Elizabeth M. (Dotson) Mayberry, was born October 17, 1851, in Williamson County, Tenn. His father was born in Tennessee and his grandfather in Virginia, and came to Tennessee at an early day. He was a mechanic and started in life very poor, financially, but at the time of his death, in 1840, was worth \$150,000. Americus Mayberry was a farmer and owned a large tract of land in Williamson County. He was a successful farmer and business man, and at one time sold family groceries in Columbia, but at the breaking out of the war sold his stock of goods and turned his attention to farming. He was the father of six children: Fulton (deceased), John H. (deceased), Fulton A., John H., Presley (deceased) and Nannie. Americus Mayberry died in November, 1868, a believer in the Methodist faith. His widow married H. G. Mayberry, a brother of her first husband, and is living in Williamson County. Our subject was reared on a farm and was educated at Franklin, and in 1879 was married to Miss Nannie Seal, daughter of W. H. Seal. They have one child: Bessie. Mr. Mayberry owns 626 acres of land in Williamson County, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The family are of English descent.

W. L. MCCALL, a prominent citizen of this county, was born in Tennessee, March 15, 1842, and is the son of Lycurgus and Emeline M. (Hartley) McCall. The father was born in Tennessee December 19, 1814, and married our subject's mother January 26, 1837. The mother was also a native of Tennessee, born October 15, 1817. She died October 4, 1866, and the father followed September 23, 1877. Our subject's grandfather, Laburn Hartley, and grandmother, Nancy Carson, natives of North Carolina, emigrated to Tennessee about 1800. Our subject has followed farming from early childhood, with the exception of two years when he was elected as constable. In 1866 he wedded Miss Marilda Irvin, a native of this State, born September, 1842, and the daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Evans) Irvin. The father was born in North Carolina December 17, 1804, and



ried March 27, 1868. The mother was also born in North Carolina. To our subject and wife were born six children: Dora M., born 1866; Anna L., born 1867; Lizzie E., born 1870; Wallace E., born 1872; Andrew L., born 1875, and Lonisa J., born 1879. Mr. McCall has 109 acres of medium land, situated in the southeast portion of the county. He is a member of the masonic fraternity, and is a staunch Republican.

AARON C. McCORD is a native of Williamson County, Tenn., born October 3, 1823, son of James and Rebecca (Curtis) McCord, natives of Georgia and North Carolina, respectively. In 1800 the father came to Tennessee. He was a cabinet-maker by trade, but also followed farming on a small scale. He and wife became the parents of twelve children: Mary, Martha J., Russell, Myra, Aaron C., Benjamin S., Calvin, Marshall P., James A., Harriet, Fountain and Sarah J. Mary and Martha are dead. Benjamin S., and Marshall P. left Tennessee before the war, and have never been heard of since. Husband and wife died in 1849 and 1841, respectively. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and in 1843 was married to Miss Elmina Caskey, of Maury County, and to them were born the following children: James C. (deceased), Russell F., William F., Milton A., Rebecca J. and John Wesley (deceased). In 1875 Mr. John McCord was elected justice of the peace for the Eleventh District, Williamson County, and still holds that office. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and a representative man of the county.

JAMES McEWEN is a son of Maj. J. L. and Tabitha H. (Barfield) McEwen, and was born in Williamson County, Tenn., on the farm where he now lives. The father was born in Madison County, Ky., in 1794, and came to Tennessee with his parents, in 1798. He was major of the State militia in Williamson County, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He was a farmer and was married in 1821. The father died April 15, 1879, and the mother December 28, 1853. Our subject's grandfather, David McEwen, was born in Pennsylvania in 1756, and came to Indiana in 1798, where he died in 1821. James McEwen received an academic education, and resided with his parents until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company D, First Tennessee Infantry, in April, 1861. After his return home in May, 1865, he took charge of his father's plantation, and now owns 550 acres of as good land as there is in the county. Mr. McEwen makes a specialty of raising fine stock, and was the breeder and owner of the celebrated trotting mare, Annie W. Mr. McEwen's house, one of the best and oldest brick houses in the county, was destroyed by fire April 6, 1877. He belongs to the Democratic party.

JOHN McGAVOCK was born in Williamson County, Tenn., April 2, 1815, son of Randal and Sarah (Rogers) McGavock. The family are of Scotch-Irish descent, and Randal was born in Virginia and came to Tennessee in 1786, locating in Nashville, where he was clerk of the superior court and clerk of the land office. In 1825 he moved to Williamson County, and located near Franklin. He was married in 1810 and became the father of these four children: John, Mary, Elizabeth and James R., all being dead except our subject. Randal McGavock died in 1843 and his wife in 1850. They were pioneer settlers of Tennessee, and leave a name behind them that will remain green in the hearts of those who knew them. John, our subject, was educated at the University of Nashville and graduated from that institution in 1837. He has always been a farmer. In 1848 he wedded Miss Carrie Winder, of Louisiana, and two children were born to them: Winder and Hattie. In 1845 he was appointed colonel in the Army of the Tennessee by James K. Polk, and was made director of the Bank of Tennessee by Andrew Johnson, which office he held eight years. Mr. McGavock has always been a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Martin Van Buren.

WILLIAM S. McLEMORE, circuit judge, was born ten miles south of Franklin, in Williamson County, February 1, 1830, son of A. J. and Bethenia S. (Dabney) McLeMore, and is of Scotch-Irish extraction. The father of our subject was born in this county in 1801, and died here in 1849. The mother was born in 1803 and died in 1857. Of thirteen children born, our subject was the fifth child and second son. He was reared on the farm and received his education in the common schools of the neighborhood in which he lived.



At seventeen years of age he entered the Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky., and in 1849 he entered Lebanon Law School, where he graduated in 1851. In the same year he began to practice in Franklin, and in 1856 he was elected county court clerk, and held this office until 1860, when he declined re-election and resumed the practice of law. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate States Army, and was promoted to first lieutenant, then captain, major, and in 1863 was commissioned colonel. The last six months he was colonel, commanding a brigade of cavalry, and was a brave and gallant soldier. In 1865 he returned home and immediately began the practice of law, which he continued until 1872 when he was elected criminal judge, the circuit then being composed of Williamson, Maury, Marshall and Giles Counties. He held this office six years and in 1878 was elected circuit judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit; his present term expires in August, 1886. He has made a splendid record as judge, and as a lawyer has been quite successful. May 15, 1856, he wedded Miss Anna S. Wharton, daughter of Dr. W. H. Wharton, of Nashville. To Judge McLemore and wife were born five children: Annie L., Bethenia, Albert S., William W. and Lizzie M. He was formerly a Whig but since the war has been a thorough Democrat. He is a Mason and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mrs. McLemore is a member of the Christian Church.

JOHN A. MILLER, a native of Maury County, was born November 25, 1838, and is the son of W. W. and Susan J. (Hadley) Miller. The father is a native of Tennessee, and spent his early life in assisting his father on the farm and in attending the common schools. He is a member of the Baptist Church. The mother died at her residence in Maury County in 1883. Our subject, in 1855, entered the Jackson College, at Columbia, Tenn., where he finished his education. May 1, 1861, Mr. Miller enlisted in Company G, First Tennessee Infantry, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga and other engagements. In 1864 Mr. Miller was captured and carried to Fort Delaware, where he was paroled February 6, 1865. After the war he engaged in farming, and in December, 1866, he was married to Miss B. A. Brown, daughter of Thomas Brown, of Williamson County, Tenn., who was born in Virginia, near the old battle-field of Manassas. In early life he immigrated to Tennessee, locating near Nashville, and at the age of twenty-nine he married Miss Nancy Allison, of Davidson County, and after her death was wedded to Mrs. Hunter. Mr. Brown died in February, 1870, and was a worthy member of the Christian Church. To our subject and wife were born six children: John, Maggie B., Thomas B., William W., Joe A. B. and Mary M., deceased. January 1, 1874, he moved to the Sixth District of Williamson County, to the farm known as "Old Town," where he now resides. Mr. Miller is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Masonic fraternity, and is a Democrat in politics.

J. G. MOODY, an enterprising farmer of the Fourteenth District of Williamson County, Tenn., was born December 27, 1838, in Davidson County, Tenn., and is one of two children of William and Eliza B. (Roy) Moody. The father was born in Tennessee and was of Scotch descent. He was a farmer and married in 1836, and died August 14, 1841. The mother was born October 12, 1818, and survives her husband. Our subject was reared in his native county and was educated in the country schools. When only fourteen years of age he left home and learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked fourteen years. At the breaking out of hostilities, in 1861, he enlisted in Company D, First Tennessee Volunteers, and was in the battles of Chickamauga, Franklin, Nashville and Stoue River. December 30, 1867, he wedded Mary Lou (Pace) Moody, born December 17, 1847, in Williamson County, Tenn., daughter of J. T. and Mary (Harrison) Moody. Our subject and wife have seven children: William P., James A., John T., Charley E., Mary O., Walter B. and Ida. Mr. Moody supports Democratic principles and is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ALEXANDER MOORE, an old and retired farmer, was born in Lincoln County, N. C., March 2, 1798, son of James and Eleanor (Irvin) Moore. The father of Mr. Moore was born in North Carolina in 1764, and died in Tennessee in 1838. The mother was also born in North Carolina in 1771, and died in Williamson County, Tenn., in 1809. Our subject's



grandfather, Gen. Robert Irvin, was a delegate to the Independent Convention at Charlotte, N. C., in May, 1775. Our subject is the fourth of seven children. His eldest brother, Robert I. Moore, was born in 1791, and was a leading merchant in Nashville for many years; he died in that city in 1848. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm. In 1818 he began teaching school, and continued that occupation until 1825, when he began farming, and this he continued successfully until 1874, when he removed to Franklin, and here he now resides. He still owns 380 acres of fine land and the place is known as Moore's Lane. In 1824 he married Miss Nancy Merritt, a native of North Carolina, who was born in 1800. Mr. and Mrs. Moore have now lived together for sixty-two years, perhaps the oldest couple in the county. They have one child, James P., now a prosperous farmer. Our subject is a Democrat and cast his first vote for Gen. Jackson in 1824. He has been successful in life and one of the first men of this county. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JOHN B. MURREY was born in Williamson County, Tenn., July 6, 1822, and spent his boyhood on his father's farm, receiving his education in the commonschool. At the age of twenty-two he wedded Miss Adaline Wilson, a daughter of Thomas Wilson, a native of North Carolina, but a resident of Williamson County, Tenn. To Mr. and Mrs. Murrey were born two children: Sallie E. and Maggie J. In 1846 our subject moved to the Eleventh District in Davidson County, and was elected collector and served his county in that capacity as well as deputy sheriff until 1861. In the spring of 1872 he moved to the Sixth District in Williamson County, on the farm known as "Mount Pier," where he now resides. His farm contains 1,173 acres. He is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and has been since quite young. Our subject is the son of Ennis and Anna (Buchanan) Murrey, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Virginia. The father was born in 1795, and received a common school education by his own exertions. In 1818 he was married to Miss Anna Buchanan, daughter of John Buchanan, a native of Virginia. In 1822 our subject's father was elected collecting officer of his district. In 1833 he went to Nashville and located on a farm where North Nashville now is, and afterward moved to Franklin, Williamson Co., Tenn. He was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He died March, 1824.

ISAAC L. NEELY'S birth occurred February 5, 1821, in Williamson County, Tenn. He is a son of John C. and Elizabeth Neely, who were born in Virginia and North Carolina, and grandson of Isaac and Fannie Neely. The father, John Neely, came to Tennessee about 1800. He was in the war of 1812 and died in 1867. The mother died in 1872. They were married about 1814, and our subject is the third of their eleven children. He has always been a farmer, and in 1878 purchased 131 acres of land near Nolensville on which he is doing well. In 1841 he was married to Sarah E. C. Burk, who was born about 1818, in North Carolina, daughter of John and Lucy Burk, and who died May 1, 1861, leaving one child, Miles E. Mr. Neely then married Eliza Pyner, October 18, 1861. She was the widow of Mason Pyner, and daughter of Samuel and Peggy Burke. The Neely family are highly respected citizens and were among the first families who settled in this State. Mr. Neely and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a member of the Masouic fraternity and I. O. O. F., and in politics is a Democrat.

J. W. L. NEVILS, a leading citizen of Williamson County, was born in this State July 14, 1834. His father, Josiah Nevils, was born in Virginia in 1794, and the mother, Sallie Beech, was also born in Virginia, about 1809. They both came to Tennessee in the year 1821 and in 1823 were united in marriage. The father left his farm to fight in the war of 1812, and was in the memorable battle of New Orleans. He died in the year 1854 and his wife in 1852. Our subject wedded Miss Ella G. Low in 1871. She was born in Tennessee September 13, 1851, and was the daughter of Gabriel and Vina H. (Pinkston) Yarbrough Low. To our subject and wife were born six children: John L., deceased, born in 1872; Augie V., born in 1874; Josiah W., deceased, born in 1876; William W., born in 1877; Sallie M., born in 1880, and an infant not named. Our subject engaged in the



mercantile business in Manry County, Tenn., in 1856, and in 1861 closed out and enlisted in the Confederate Army, serving his country until the close of the war. One year after returning from the war he engaged again in the mercantile business at Peytonsville for about ten years, after which he sold out his stock of goods and gave his undivided attention to farming. He has 104 acres of good land near Peytonsville. He is a member of the Masonic lodge, also of the I. O. O. F., and he and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Nevils is a Democrat and in 1874 he was elected magistrate in this district.

JOHN M. NEVILS, sheriff of Williamson County, was born in Manry County, Tenn., October 3, 1835, son of Josiah and Sarah (Beech) Nevils, and of Dutch-English descent. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured a good practical education in the common schools. He followed the occupation of a farmer until the beginning of the late war, when he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company B, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, and served four years. In 1865 he engaged in merchandising in Nashville, but soon removed to Peytonsville, this county, and continued farming and merchandising. In 1868 he wedded Lydia A. Lowe, who died in 1878. In 1879 he wedded Alice Merritt, and to them were born three children: Emmett, Annie C. and an infant unnamed. To his first marriage were born two children: Robert H. and Edward M. Mr. Nevils is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the I. O. O. F. He has made one of the best sheriffs the county has ever had. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and is one of the prominent men of this county. Mrs. Nevils is a member of the Christian Church.

JAMES A. NORTH, M. D., is the son of H. B. and Martha J. North, who were natives of Virginia. The North family came to Tennessee at a very early day and settled in Williamson County. H. B. North was a Methodist minister and belonged to the Tennessee Conference and was preaching the gospel in Montgomery County when he married our subject's mother, and nine children were born to their union: R. H., James A., Ann W., Margaret S., Thomas B., Alice, Ida, Elizabeth and Lucy. The father died about 1878 and the mother March 4, 1882. James A. North was born in Williamson County, January 4, 1838, and was educated in Thompson Academy, and in 1859 entered the medical University at Nashville and graduated in 1861. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in First Regiment Tennessee Cavalry, and participated in the battle of Fishing Creek, after which his command went to Mississippi under Col. Bartow and later were united with Gen. Forrest's force and was in all its exploits. In 1879 he was married to Miss Eliza Baker, and five children have blessed their union: Jesse W., Henry B., Carriek H., Eloise and Robert J. Dr. North began practicing his profession at Harpeth Station in 1865. He owns 150 acres of fine land and is one of the prosperous farmers of the county.

JEROME J. O'CONNER, farmer, formerly a merchant, was born in Manchester, England, July 3, 1827, and came to America in the year 1838. His parents, William and Anne (Synnott) O'Conner, were born in County Wexford, Ireland, in 1790 and 1789, respectively. The former died in St. Louis, Mo., in 1852, and the latter in the same place in 1858. Our subject was educated in the common schools, after which he learned the shoe-maker's trade. He commenced merchandising in 1865, but at the breaking out of the war enlisted in the Confederate Army in the Sixth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served fifteen months. He was married, in 1873, to Miss Henrietta Blackman, who has borne him five children: Miles, Albert, Annie, Lanra and one deceased. Mr. O'Conner is a Democrat in his political views, and belongs to the Masonic fraternity; is a temperance man in every respect. He started in life in straightened circumstances, but by his energy and perseverance has surrounded his family with the comforts and conveniences of life. His wife belongs to the Christian Church.

DR. URBANE G. OWEN, a successful practitioner, was born in this State June 2, 1833. His father, Richard C. Owen, was born in this State December 12, 1809, and was a farmer by occupation and manufactured tobacco for several years before his death. The subject's mother, Henrietta (Rivers) Owen, was born in this State May 22, 1810, and mar-



ried to Richard C. Owen in 1832. The father died April 17, 1860, and his widow followed him in death September 8, 1868. The subject is of Welsh descent and was educated in the best country schools. In 1855 and spring of 1856 he attended the old University of Pennsylvania and in the fall of 1856 he went to New York and then graduated in the spring of 1857. He practiced in the Brooklyn hospital twelve months, when he resigned and went to the city of New York and practiced until January, 1859. He then returned to Tennessee and located at Owen Hill, where he practiced until 1861. In September, 1859, Miss Laura Dobson became his wife; she was born in this State June 29, 1843, and was the daughter of Matthew and Letitia (Hughes) Dobson. To the subject and wife were born five children: Annie L., Richard G., William T., Letitia and Polly P. In 1861 he enlisted as private in Rucker's company, Battle's regiment and remained with it until the fall of 1861, when he was ordered to report to the Fourth Confederate (Churchwell's) Regiment at Knoxville, which he did and was made medical surgeon of that regiment. Here he remained until the close of the war, after which he returned home and located at College Grove, where he resumed the practice of his profession. Since locating there eight of his consulting physicians have died. The subject has not taken a dose of medicine in nineteen years. He has a good practice and is conceded to be very successful. He is a member of the Masonic lodge, No. 172, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church. In politics Mr. Owen is a Democrat.

PETER D. OWEN, a prominent farmer and stock raiser of Williamson County, was born February 3, 1833, in Davidson County, Tenn., near Nashville, and is the son of Peter and Charity Owen, natives of Virginia, who were married about 1816, and had born to them these children: John T., Floyd H., Elizabeth, Sarah G., Ambrose R., Herbert H., Peter D., Obadiah F., Carrie L., Hiram and Betsy. The subject of this sketch received a liberal education in the common schools and has been engaged in farming from boyhood. In 1882 he settled on his present farm of 200 acres, which is very valuable, all well improved, and a part of the same in a high state of cultivation. December 3, 1873, he was married to Sallie F. Waller. She was born September 10, 1851, and is the daughter of Pierce and Elizabeth Waller, natives of Tennessee. Mr. Owen and wife are the parents of these children: Mary, John F. and Willie. The early members of the Owen family were among the first families that settled in Tennessee and were highly respected citizens. They are of Scotch-Irish origin. Our subject started in life very poor, financially, but by industry and good management has made himself a very comfortable home and is well-to-do in this world's goods.

D. C. PADGETT was born in this State May 15, 1843, and is the son of Henry G. and Mary W. (Anderson) Padgett, both natives of Virginia. The father was born in 1796 and came to Tennessee about 1817 after his return from the war of 1812. He taught school for several years after he became of age, and was a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His death occurred in 1853. The mother was born in 1797, and died August 2, 1885. By her union with Henry G. Padgett she became the mother of eleven children—seven males and four females—seven of whom are yet living. Mrs. Padgett was a kind neighbor and was esteemed by all who knew her. Our subject is at present living on the farm formerly owned by his father; it lies in the southeastern portion of the county and contains eighty-seven acres of very good land, the products from it being corn, tobacco and small grain. Mr. Padgett is a Democrat in politics.

JACOB T. PAGE is of Scotch-Irish descent and a son of David D. and Charity Page, who were born in North Carolina, and settled in Tennessee about 1800. The early members participated in the war of 1812. Jacob T. was born October 30, 1819, in Williamson County, Tenn., and in early days received a liberal education. He has been a farmer from boyhood and located on his present farm of 125 acres in 1855. His land is well improved and under good cultivation. January 26, 1843, he was united in marriage to Mary J. Harrison, the daughter of William P. and Edith Harrison, of this State and county. Mr. and Mrs. Page have had born to them six children—two daughters and four sons: William F., Mary L., John D., Thomas H., Jacob S. and Olivia E. Mrs. Page died in 1878.



She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, her husband being a member of the same. Mr. Page belongs to the Democratic party and is a member of the F. & A. M.

JOHN PAGE (deceased), was born in 1798, in Wayne County, N. C., and was the son of John and Lovey (Davis) Page, who came to Tennessee from North Carolina and located in Williamson County about 1801. To their union were born nine children—five sons and four daughters: David D., John, Jacob, Harvey, Frederick, Nancy, Sarah, Betty and Martha. Our subject came to this State with his parents when three years of age, and was educated in the common schools. His early days were spent in farming, and about 1826 he engaged in the grocery and general merchandise business in Trinne, in which he was fairly successful. In 1830 he was married to Margaret A. Wilson, who was born in 1814 in Williamson County, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Davis) Wilson, natives of Ireland and North Carolina, respectively. The father came to America about 1770, and was married to Martha Davis in 1802 in Tennessee. Our subject, Mr. Page, sold out his business at Triune in 1827 and moved to Nolensville, where he carried on the same business until 1833, when he sold out and removed to Louisiana, where he managed a cotton plantation until his death, in 1873. He and wife became the parents of ten children: Endora M., John J., Walter, Katie, Robert W., Almira, Jason W., Harry H., Maggie and Webb M. Mr. Page was a Democrat in politics, and he and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN W. PARHAM, carpenter, was born April 10, 1851, in Williamson County, Tenn., son of George W. and Eliza (Bingham) Parham, and is of Irish descent. The parents were born in the same county as our subject, in 1824 and 1830, respectively. The mother died January 9, 1885. John W. was the second of their ten children, and was reared on a farm and attended the common schools. He afterward learned the carpenter's trade, at which he has since worked. He was married, April 22, 1877, in Williamson County, Tenn., to Miss Nancy V. Thweatt, of the same county. She was born February 12, 1857, and has borne her husband two children: Oscar, born February 12, 1878, and Florence, born August 23, 1881. Mrs. Parham was a daughter of W. H. Thweatt, who was born in 1808 and died in 1876. Her mother was born in 1820 and died in 1882. Their family consisted of sixteen children—eight sons and eight daughters. Of the number five are dead. Mr. Parham belongs to the Democratic party.

JAMES PATTON, a prominent citizen of Williamson County, was born July 17, 1812. His father, Jason Patton, was born in North Carolina in 1787, and came to Tennessee about 1802, where he was engaged in tilling the soil. His mother, Bithunia Bostick, was born in North Carolina about 1789, and came to Tennessee with her father in 1809. In 1811 she was married to Jason Patton and became the mother of nine children, three of whom are yet living. Mr. Patton died August 7, 1841, and his widow followed him in death May 10, 1870. Our subject's grandfather, James Patton, was born in Tennessee in 1760. The grandmother, Margaret (Wilson) Patton, emigrated from Scotland to Ireland and from there to North Carolina, where she was married. Our subject was reared on a farm, and with the exception of a few years that he spent trading in slaves, might be called a life-long farmer. In 1839 he married Miss Susan Thompson, a native of this State, born June 2, 1820, and the daughter of Jason and Susan (Cobb) Thompson. To Mr. and Mrs. Patton were born four children: Mary B., born December 7, 1841; Jason H., born August 5, 1849; Agnes J., born November 19, 1851, and Joseph J., deceased, born November 6, 1854. Mrs. Patton died December 18, 1881. Shortly after marriage he moved to Mississippi and ran a cotton plantation for ten years, after which he moved back to Tennessee. In 1850 he purchased the farm on which he now resides, it consists of 500 acres of first-class land in a fine state of cultivation. In 1854 he was elected justice of the peace and served the people in that capacity for about eighteen years. He was a conscript officer with the rank of major in the Confederate service. In politics he is a Democrat.

THOMAS F. PERKINS, Sr., first saw the light of day March 12, 1809, in Williamson County, Tenn. He was reared on a farm until seventeen years of age, and then en-



gaged in mereantile business in Trinne, Tenn., where he remained twelve months, when he removed to Harpeth Lick, where he resided five years. In 1833 he wedded Miss Leah A. Cannon, who bore him seven children: Louisa, Letitia, Laura, Samnel F., Newton C., Thomas F., Jr., and William C. All the sons were soldiers in the Confederate Army. Only two of the children are living: Thomas F., Jr., and Newton C. Our subject was a merchant for twelve years and then engaged in farming, and at the breaking out of the war was the owner of 127 slaves. He now owns a farm near Memphis, Tenn., and also one in Williamson County. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and is a leading man in the county. His parents, Samnel and Sarah P. Perkins, were natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. About 1804 the father came to Tennessee, where he tilled the soil. He held several offices in Virginia, and in 1807 was married and became the father of seven children: Louisa, Eliza M., Mary, Sarah P., Elvira, Susan and Thomas F., all being dead except our subject. Mrs. Perkins died in 1824, and Mr. Perkins then married Nancy Richardson, who bore him one child, Samuel. Mr. Perkins represented Williamson County, Tenn., in the State Legislature, and was a very influential man of his day. He died in March, 1843.

SAMUEL F. PERKINS (deceased), son of Thomas F. Perkins and grandson, on his mother's side, of G. Cannon, of Tennessee, was born July 1, 1833. He spent his early boyhood on a farm, attending the common schools of the county. Quite early in life he entered the Jackson College at Columbia, Tenn., and after finishing his education he returned home and engaged in farming, and also the mereantile business in Franklin. At the age of twenty-five he wedded Miss Theresa G. (Ewin) Perkins, daughter of Henry C. Ewin, of Todd County, Ky. Mrs. Perkins was a granddaughter of D. H. Hill, one of the first settlers of Nashville, and grandniece of Col. Ewin Hickman, who was killed by the Indians near the place where Centerville now stands, in Hickman County, and after whom Hickman County received its name. Mr. Perkins is the father of nine children: Leah L. (wife of Leland Jordan, of Murfreesboro), Lizzie E. (wife of John H. Henderson), Thomas F., Samnel F., Theresa (wife of Frank Y. McGavock), Henry C., Newton C., Leah M. and William Ewin. In 1861 Mr. Perkins obeyed his country's call and volunteered to fight her battles. He enlisted in Company C, Fifty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, and was promoted to a lieutenantcy in his company. He participated in the battle of Corinth, Miss. He was also in numerous skirmishes. In 1862 Mr. Perkins returned to his rural pursuits, and also engaged in the mercantile business in Franklin, Tenn. In 1879 he moved to his farm on the Hillsboro & Nashville Pike. He died June 9, 1885, at Franklin. Mr. Perkins was one of the most successful farmers in the county, his farm consisting of about 700 acres. Mrs. Perkins is still living at "Hill Side," the home place, and is a member of the Christian Church.

N. EDWIN PERKINS was born in Williamson County in 1831, and received the rudiments of his education in Franklin and subsequently attended college in Danville, Ky. Being fond of the country, he passed his life in rural pursuits. He wedded Miss Martha T. Maury, and to this union were born three children: Edwin M., Leighla O. and Maud C. (wife of J. W. Reid, grandson of Maj. John Reid, aid-de-camp to Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans). Our subject was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and a member of high rank in the I. O. O. F. He was a man of unblemished honor and was universally respected. His death occurred in 1871 at his place, "The Meeting of the Waters." He was of Welsh descent, and the grandson of Hardin Perkins, who was a native of Virginia, a captain in the Revolutionary war, and one of the first settlers in Williamson County. He was one of the most successful farmers in the State, and amassed a large fortune. Nicholas Perkins, our subject's father, was born in Davidson County. After reaching manhood he went to Fort Stephens, then on the confines of the territory of the United States, where he entered into partnership with George S. Gaines in the practice of law. While there he was instrumental in the capture of Aaron Burr, who was attempting to make his escape to the Spanish possessions. He carried Mr. Burr to Richmond and delivered him up to the authorities. Nicholas Perkins wedded his



cousin, Miss Mary Perkins, practiced law in Franklin and served several terms in the State Legislature, and died one of the largest property holders in the State. He was a man of fine practical ability. Our subject's wife, Martha T. (Maury) Perkins, was the granddaughter of Mr. Abram Maury, who was a descendant of the Maury and Fountaine families, of Virginia. They were a Huguenot family, who were forced to leave France on account of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes by Louis XIV. Mr. Abram Maury was born in Virginia, and was the first settler in Williamson County. He was the founder of the town of Franklin, and Maury County was named in honor of him. He held many offices of honor and trust in his State, and was a man of erudition and nobility of character. His son, the Hon. A. P. Maury, father of Mrs. M. T. Perkins, was a worthy man of a noble sire. He served his country both in the State Legislature and in the Congress of the United States. His greatest eulogium was that he was an incorruptible politician. His wife, Mary Claiborne, belonged to the Lewis and Claiborne families of Davidson County. They have three children now living: Mrs. M. T. Perkins, Mrs. W. S. Reid and Mr. F. C. Maury, of Nashville, Tenn.

CAPT. HENRY P. POINTER is a son of Henry and Wilmoth (Boyd) Pointer. The father was born in the "Old Dominion" and emigrated to Tennessee in 1827, settling near Spring Hill, Maury County. He was a farmer, and eventually became the possessor of a fine farm in Williamson County. In the earlier part of his life he wedded a Miss Ragland, and three children were born to their union: Martha, Mary (deceased), and Elizabeth. Mrs. (Ragland) Pointer died and Mr. Pointer then married Wilmoth Boyd, of Virginia, who bore him eight children: William, Susan, Henry P., Thomas G., Sammie, Ellen, Harriet and one who died in infancy. Henry Pointer, Sr., died in the year 1863. His wife died several years previously. Our subject, Henry P. Pointer, was born May 5, 1822, in Halifax County, Va., and came to Tennessee with his parents when a small lad. He was educated in Jackson College, Maury County, and was reared on a farm, and in 1853 was united in marriage to Miss Martha J. Caldwell, who died shortly afterward; and he then wedded Miss Virginia Brown, and one child was born to their union, named Henry Strange. At the breaking out of the war Mr. Pointer enlisted in the Third Regiment Tennessee Infantry under John C. Brown, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Fort Donelson and carried to Camp Chase, where he was kept two or three months, when he was taken to Johnson's Island, and at the end of two or three years was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., and went on Gen. Forrest's staff and remained with him until the close of the war. In 1861 he was made captain of Company E (Infantry), and was wounded near Memphis. After the close of the war he came home and has since been engaged in farming on his 200-acre farm, and is one of the principal stock raisers in the county.

GEORGE W. POLLARD, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., February 7, 1815, son of Joseph and Martha (Nicholson) Pollard, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively, and married in 1814 and became the parents of eleven children: George W., Isaac N., Malachi W., Joseph J., William C., Robert L., Newton N., Nancy D., Martha E., Mary J. and Virginia A. The father died in 1839, and the mother in 1852, in Williamson County, Tenn. Our subject, George W. Pollard, received a liberal education, and the greater part of his life has been spent in farming. In 1831 he began clerking in the dry goods store of Charles R. Abbott, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., remaining two years, when he went to Columbia, Tenn., and became clerk for James S. Walker. In 1835 he began clerking for a house in Nashville, and in the spring of 1836 commenced business for himself in Mississippi under the firm name of Pollard & Shattuck, of Carrollton. In 1837 he wedded Mary J. Tindall, born August 20, 1819, daughter of Noah B. Tindall, of Maury County, Tenn. Mrs. Pollard died July 9, 1839, leaving one child, Isaac C. In 1842 Mr. Pollard returned to his native county and married Martha E. McBane, who was born February 9, 1824, daughter of William and Mickie McBane. In 1844 Mr. Pollard purchased 500 acres of land, but in 1868 again engaged in the general merchandise business on his farm. Since 1878 he has given his time and attention



to farming and stock raising. He and wife have four children : William M., Julia, Lanra (who died December 14, 1854), and Martba G. Mr. Pollard is a Democrat in politics, formerly a Whig. He was elected justice of the peace in 1848 and served until 1854. After his father's death he was the only support of his mother and younger brothers and sisters, but by hard work managed to give them a good education. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and they are highly respected and esteemed citizens of the county.

JAMES H. PORTER, son of Stephen S. and Mary (Henry) Porter, was born September 11, 1850, in Blount County, East Tenn. Stephen S. Porter came to Tennessee from Virginia about 1840. In early life he married, and to him and wife were born three children : Isabella, Lou and James H. Mrs. Porter died in the fall of 1807, and Mr. Porter then married Miss Catharine Peck, and four children were born to them: Amelia, Mary, Saunders and Robert. Saunders died in 1866. In 1865 Stephen S. Porter moved to Manry Connty, where he has since lived, engaged in farming. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. James H. Porter was educated at Spring Hill, Maury Connty, and in 1876 was united in marriage to Miss Alice A. Potter. They have three children : Walter S., Ellen A. and Florence E. In 1877 Mr. Porter came to Williamson County and purchased his present farm of 131 acres of fine land. He is one of the leading farmers of the county, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

PETER H. REED, farmer and fruit grower of Williamson Connty, Tenn., was born in this county in 1824 and is one of four children—one daughter and three sons—born to the marriage of Andrew and Nancy Reed, natives of North Carolina and Virginia, respectively, who came to this State and county at an early day. Our subject was the eldest of the family and following him were Andrew J., Mary F. and William F. Peter H. received a very limited education and from early boyhood has been engaged in agricultural pursuits on the farm where he now resides. Of late years he has given a great deal of attention to raising fruit, and is known throughout the county as a successful fruit raiser. He has been fairly prosperous in all his undertakings and is regarded as a very industrious farmer. He served two years in the late war in the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, under Col. Battle. He is a Democrat in politics, and his father, Andrew Reed, was a captain in the war of 1812 and participated in the battle of New Orleans. Our subject is a bachelor and of Irish descent.

GIDEON W. RIGGS, deceased, was born in this county November 17, 1845, and is the son of Gidcon and Catharine (Holden) Riggs, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Ireland. The father was born March 8, 1790, and came to Tennessee when but a lad. He died November 17, 1879. The mother was born September 1, 1815, and at an early age immigrated to Alabama, and from there to Tennessee, where she married Mr. Riggs, she being his third wife. She died August 10, 1864. Our subject followed farming the principal part of his life and in 1862 entered the Confederate service, where he remained two years, being discharged on account of ill health. In 1866 our subject married Miss Nannie Jordan, a native of this county, born December 28, 1842, and the daughter of Newton and Mary Jordan, both natives of this State. The father was born in 1803 and the mother in 1805; they were married in the year 1827 and had thirteen children born to their union, five of whom are yet living. The mother died February 10, 1885. Our subject and wife became the parents of seven children: Gideon, born in 1867; Kate, born in 1868; Lillie M., born in 1870; Emmet, born in 1871; Jordan, born in 1873; Oliver, born in 1876, and Earl, born in 1877. May 17, 1879, our subject passed from life, and since that time the widow assumed control of the farm, cultivates a portion and rents the remainder out. This farm contains 250 acres of land in a fair state of cultivation. Mrs. Riggs and eldest daughter are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

HIRAM E. RING, deceased, was the son of George Ring, and spent his early life in the city of Lancaster, Ohio. At the age of nineteen he entered the college at Granville, Ohio, from which he afterward graduated and then began teaching, which he continued



until 1845. About this time Mr. Ring volunteered in Company I, Second Regiment of Ohio Volunteers, commanded by Col. George W. Morgan, and participated in some of the battles of the Mexican war. In 1847 he was discharged at New Orleans and returned home. He then came to Nashville and engaged in teaching, where he remained until 1848, after which he moved to Williamson County and located in the Sixth District. June 12, 1849, he wedded Miss Emma T. Motheral, daughter of Joseph Motheral, of Williamson County, whose father was one of the first settlers of this county. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Ring were born two children: Henry H. and Leonidas R., both living. After his marriage Mr. Ring lived two years in Sumner County, after which he moved to Dover in Stewart County, and took charge of the Male Academy at that place. He continued teaching until his death, which occurred October, 1858. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the I. O. O. F. After her husband's death, Mrs. Ring returned to her home where she lived with her father until 1872, when his death occurred. Mrs. Ring is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is still living at her residence in the Sixth District.

W. T. ROBERTS, a successful farmer, was born in this State October 11, 1850, and is the son of William R. Roberts, a native of this State, born April 17, 1817, and who married our subject's mother, Charity E. Demumbrane, in 1840. She was a native of Tennessee, born about 1820. Mrs. Roberts died October 27, 1855, and William Roberts married Rebecca J. Merrett, June 24, 1858. The second Mrs. Roberts died October 5, 1859, and in 1873 Mr. Roberts took for his third wife Miss Ella Bradley, a native of this State, born July 27, 1840. Our subject's grandfather, Benjamin Roberts, was born in Virginia May 20, 1776, and was a farmer by occupation. His wife, Juda Fuqua, was also born in Virginia. Our subject was reared on a farm, and is at present living with his father at the old homestead: this farm lies in the eastern portion of the county and contains 110 acres of average land. He directs his attention principally to raising corn and small grain. He has a large, commodious residence, well located on the farm. His father is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1876 our subject was united in marriage to Elizabeth T. Bradley, a native of this State, born June 29, 1853. To this union were born two children: one died in infancy; the other, William R., born August 31, 1879, is still living. Mrs. Roberts is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Politically Mr. Roberts and father are Democrats.

CAPT. WILLIAM J. ROBINSON was born September 28, 1832, and his early life was passed in assisting on the farm and in attending the district school. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Twentieth Tennessee Infantry, and participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Fishing Creek, Parker's Cross Roads, and was also in many skirmishes, where he was wounded. In 1863 he was promoted to captain of Company D, of Napier's battalion, and afterward of Cox's Tenth Tennessee Regiment. Capt. Robinson was captured September, 1863, and carried to Johnson's Island, Ohio, where he remained eighteen months. He was paroled just before Lee's surrender. At the close of the war he returned home, and in 1866 was married to Miss Sallie N. Newsom, daughter of James E. Newsom, of Davidson County, and by her he is the father of five children: Walter, Catharine L., Bellefield N., Baley P. and Sallie N., four of whom are now living. Capt. Robinson was married a second time to Miss Ella V. Newsom, June 28, 1877, and five children blessed this union: William J., James T., Susie N., Sallie M. and Ella V., all of whom are now living. Our subject is the son of James C. and Susan (Litton) Robinson. The father was born in Virginia, October 5, 1795, and in quite early life he served an apprenticeship with a cabinet-maker. After finishing his apprenticeship he went to Kentucky and there followed his trade. He afterward moved to Nashville, where he was married, February 6, 1828. In 1840 he moved to Williamson County and located in the Sixth District, on the place known as Blue Springs. He was a member of the Legislature during the years 1847-48. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died October 13, 1852. His widow died July 23, 1863. She was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.



JOHN HENRY ROLFFS was born in Hanover, Germany, May 25, 1843, son of John and Kate (Von Bastel) Rolffs, and of German lineage. The parents of Mr. Rolffs were both born in Germany. Our subject's father was a soldier in the battle of Waterloo under Wellington. The Rolffs family came to America about 1850, landing at New Orleans, and came by river to Nashville, where the parents of our subject died. He is the eighth of nine children, was reared in the city of Nashville and attended the schools there. In 1859 he began working as an apprentice at the tinner's trade and worked at this for some time. In 1866 he came to Franklin and engaged in the house-furnishing business, which he has followed nearly ever since. In 1871 he led to the hymeneal altar Miss Mary Jane Pugh, of Franklin, though a native of New York City, and to this union was born one child, Anna Pugh. Mr. Rolffs is a Democrat and a Masou (Knight Templar). He is one of the oldest merchants of Franklin and also one of the most successful.

ASHLEY B. ROZELL may be mentioned as a prominent farmer and stock grower of Williamson County, Tenn., was born in the Palmeto State June 11, 1802, and is a son of Solomon and Mary Rozell, who were born in Maryland and North Carolina, respectively. They were married in North Carolina in 1800, and immigrated to this State about 1804 and located in Williamson County, but soon moved to West Tennessee where they remained several years, afterward moving to Shelby County, locating near Memphis, where both father and mother died. To them were born six children—five sons and one daughter—named Ashley B., Yerbie P., Rufard A., Martha D., Blackman L. and Claybion W. Our subject received a common school education and always followed the occupation of farming. In 1821 he became a minister of the gospel in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Tennessee Conference until 1833. Since that time he has been a local minister and is widely known in the State. In 1828 he was married to Margaret M. Rolston, who was born in 1809, and the daughter of Maj. Alexander Rolston. She died in 1830, and in 1832 he wedded Henrietta S. Burnett, born in 1810, daughter of Brooken Burnett, of Rutherford County. They have five children: Mary T., Logan D., Ruford B., Martha C. and Ashley B. Mrs. Rozell died in 1846, and for his third wife Mr. Rozell took Martha A. Chambers. She is a daughter of Thomas and Nancy Chambers, of Virginia, and was born in 1823. To them were born four children: William R., Henrietta, Lockie B. and Lizzie B. The family are all members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and their early ancestors were among the first families that settled in the State. They are of French descent. Mr. Rozell has been quite prosperous, and in 1865 located on his farm of 420 acres of valuable land, known as the Mount View stock farm.

A. G. SCALES, an old and prominent citizen of this county, was born in Tennessee October 14, 1821. His father, Joseph G. Scales, was born in North Carolina about 1795, and came to Tennessee with his father when seventeen years old. He was of English extraction and a farmer by occupation. Our subject's mother, Frances Webb, was born in Virginia about 1801, and came to Tennessee, where she married Joseph G. Scales in 1815, and became the mother of sixteen children, five of whom are yet living. Mr. Scales died in 1870, and his widow followed him in 1875. October 16, 1845, our subject wedded Miss Martha E. Lavender, a native of Tennessee, born December 5, 1821, and the daughter of Nelson and Nancy (Bugg) Lavender. To our subject and wife were born eight children. William N., Fletcher A., Laura M., James A., Allie A., Joseph D., Charles E. and Samuel W. Mrs. Scales died April 22, 1863, and he took for his second wife Eliza L. Westervelt, a native of Pennsylvania, born November 20, 1839, and the daughter of Dr. Peter A. and Ann W. (Gribble) Westervelt. By this last union Mr. Scales became the father of five children: Frank B., born in 1867; Peter S., born in 1869; Risdon G., born in 1871; Willis C., born in 1875, and Frances H., born in 1882. Our subject was reared on a farm and lives in sight of his birth-place. He started out to make a living for himself when quite young, and by close application and hard work accumulated considerable wealth, which he retained until the close of the war. He was chairman of the Vigilance Committee organized during the war. His farm was often made the camping grounds of



both armies at different times, who destroyed his fences and carried off his stock and also his slaves, who numbered about thirty, leaving him nothing to cultivate his farm. About the close of the war he was elected justice of the peace in this district. He was substantiated before the United States Court as a loyal man and succeeded in getting a claim of \$1,260 some time after peace was declared. He has donated money for the erection of churches in all directions. He has a fine farm of 300 acres lying on both sides of the Farmington & Fayetteville Pike. He takes great pride in rearing fine stock and has some fine blooded animals at his place. He has been trustee of the Male and Female College at College Grove from its beginning. He is a Democrat, and he and wife are devout members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN SCALES first saw the light of day on the 24th of January, 1829, in this county. His parents, John and Sallie Scales, came to Tennessee from North Carolina about 1820. They were the parents of six sons, our subject being the third. From early boyhood he has been a farmer and now deals also in stock and owns seventy-nine acres of valuable and well improved farming land, a part of the same in a high state of cultivation. He located on his farm in 1885. September 4, 1884, he was united in marriage to Bettie E. Sayers, who was born August 28, 1856, and is a daughter of Abner and Jane Sayers, who are natives of Virginia and Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Scales have one child, a son named John. Mr. Scales is a strong supporter of Democratic principles. The family were early settlers of Tennessee and have always been considered valuable citizens. They are of Scotch-Irish descent and some of their early ancestors were participants in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812.

PLEASANT D. SCALES, son of Samuel and Melissa A. A. (Wilson) Scales, was born in Tennessee, October 1, 1839. His father died in 1841, and his mother then married Matthew Wilson, by whom she had three children. Our subject lived on a farm in Rutherford County until eleven years of age, when he came to this county and farmed until 1857. He then clerked in a store two years, after which he attended school at College Grove, where he remained until 1861. He then enlisted in Company D, Twenty-fourth Tennessee Regiment, and remained in service until the close of the war. In 1865 he came home and began merchandising at Bethesda, which he has continued ever since. He is also postmaster at the same place. May 24, 1876, our subject led to the hymeneal altar Miss Mary O. Ratcliffe, a native of this State, born March 11, 1852, and the daughter of Francis G. and Martha (Reams) Ratcliffe. To Mr. and Mrs. Scales were born four children: Ella, born June 23, 1877; Eva M., born February 14, 1879; Annie C. (deceased), born May 16, 1881, and Frank E., born April 23, 1884. In 1883 Mr. Scales was elected magistrate in this district and holds the office at the present time. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat in politics. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

YOUNG SCRUGGS, son of Edward and Althea (Hassel) Scruggs, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., February 17, 1840. His father was a native of Virginia, and at an early day came to Tennessee and settled in Williamson County. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 under Gen. Jackson, and when about thirty years of age was married to Miss Althea Hassel, and nine children were born to them: Thomas (deceased), William, Joseph, Edward, John, Drury (deceased), Theo, Young and Nancy. Edward Scruggs, Sr., died in 1847. Our subject was reared on a farm and educated in the town of Franklin. He has always followed the occupation of farming, and owns 360 acres of fine and well cultivated land. In 1874 he was married to Miss Ida Bennett, and four children have been born to them, named Allen M., Edward H., Mattie T. and Louie, who died in 1880. Mr. Scruggs was a Confederate soldier and enlisted in the First Tennessee Regiment under Col. George Manny, and was a faithful and brave soldier. Since that time he has been a resident of Williamson County, Tenn., and is much respected and esteemed by all who know him.

THEO SCRUGGS is a son of Edward and Althea (Hassel) Scruggs, and was born December 4, 1884, in Williamson County, Tenn. (For parents' life see sketch of Young



Scruggs.) His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm, and his education was obtained in Franklin, Tenn., under Andrew Campbell. He has always been a tiller of the soil and has met with good success. He owns 400 acres of fertile and well cultivated land and is doing well financially. In 1878 he took for his companion and helpmate through life Miss Lizzie Bond, who died shortly after her marriage, and he then wedded Miss Isabella White. They have no children. Mr. Scruggs is a leading member of the Christian Church and is one of the first citizens in the county.

COL. SAMUEL E. SHANNON is a son of Samuel R. and Elizabeth Shannon, and was born March 12, 1838, in Williamson County, Tenn. The parents were married in 1828, and to them were born eight children: Tennessee E., Robert W., Mary F., Sarah A., Thomas G., Samuel E., Cornelia P. and Martha V. The subject of this sketch received a good education in the common schools, and was a teacher of the county until 1861, when he enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Tennessee Regiment with the rank of second lieutenant, and was promoted to captain, then major, and lastly to lieutenant-colonel. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Miss.; Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Jonesboro, Atlanta and Franklin. Since the war Mr. Shannon has been engaged in farming, and owns 280 acres of well improved land. He has been quite prosperous in his undertakings, and by his industry and good management has made himself a good home. He was married to Elizabeth H. Roberts March 7, 1866. She was born November 4, 1837, and is the daughter of Benjamin F. and Margaret Roberts, who was born in Tennessee. Mr. Shannon is a Democrat, and in August, 1876, was elected justice of the peace, and has been a faithful and efficient performer of his duties.

J. A. SHORT, a prosperous farmer and stock raiser, was born April 25, 1839, and received his education in the common schools. In 1861 he obeyed his country's call and volunteered to fight her battles. He enlisted in Company H, Twentieth Tennessee Infantry, and was a participant in several battles of note, viz.: Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Atlanta, Ga., and also numerous minor engagements. He was wounded three times during the war, and at its close returned home, and is now engaged in farming and stock raising. He and B. F. Short, his brother, own about 700 acres of land. Our subject's parents were William H. and Jnda (Atkinson) Short. The father was a native of Halifax County, Va., and in 1808 he left his native State and immigrated to Williamson County, Tenn., where he engaged in farming and stock raising until his death, which occurred July 28, 1881. The mother was a daughter of the late Elder John Atkinson, of Virginia, who was a noted preacher of his day, and a descendant of one of the first families of Virginia.

WILLIAM H. SMITH was born in Powhattan County, Va., February 6, 1829, son of Francis S. and Elizabeth C. (Lockett) Smith, who were of English and French descent, and born in 1801 and 1808, respectively, in Virginia. The family removed to Missouri in 1839, and then to Alabama in 1846, after which our subject came to Nashville, Tenn., in 1852. He received his preparatory education in the country schools, and afterward graduated from Howard College, Ala. He then took a Latin and Greek course in Franklin College, Nashville, Tenn., and at the breaking out of the war enlisted in the Forty-fourth Tennessee, afterward transferred to the Thirty-fifth Tennessee, Polk's brigade, and was clerk in the quartermaster's department. He was married, January 18, 1854, to Miss Mary E. Moore, of Davidson County, Tenn. Mrs. Smith was born near the Hermitage November 17, 1830. To them were born seven children, two of whom are dead. Mr. Smith is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a farmer and nurseryman, and for about twelve years before the war taught school. Mrs. Smith's parents were John and Mary (Stewart) Moore, born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1795 and 1800, and of Irish-Scotch descent, respectively. The father died in 1878, and the mother in 1862. Their family consisted of seven children. Mrs. Smith's grandfather, William Stewart, came from Scotland to America when eighteen years of age, and was elder of the Presbyterian Church at the Hermitage, and died about 1848. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 under Gen. Jackson.



SAMUEL A. SMITH was born in this county June 4, 1844, and is the son of William M. and Margaret M. Smith, natives of Tennessee. The father was born in 1809, and died about 1872. The mother was born September 26, 1814, and died November 20, 1857. Our subject's grandfather, John Smith, was born in the last century, and came to Tennessee in 1809 and located on the farm on which our subject is now living. Samuel A. Smith passed his youthful days on the farm, and is now living on the farm of his birth, which lies in the southeastern portion of the county, and contains eighty-five acres of land in a good state of cultivation. In 1863 he enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and remained with that company until captured at Middleton, Tenn. After remaining a prisoner about six weeks he was exchanged. In 1864 he, with several others, left the company and went to Mississippi and joined Gen. N. B. Forrest's command, where they remained until the close of the war. He was in the memorable battle of Franklin, and had many narrow escapes, but never received a wound. November 8, 1866, he wedded Miss Mary F. Smith, a native of Tennessee, born July 8, 1849, and the daughter of William N. and Martha A. (Giles) Smith. To our subject and wife were born four children: William N. M. (deceased), born in 1867; Margaret A., born in 1870; Annie, born in 1873, and Jennie P. (deceased), born in 1875. Mrs. Smith died January 9, 1878, and our subject then married Miss Louella Chriesman, in January, 1879. She was born in this State September 11, 1860, and is the daughter of David V. and Lydia A. (Dunlap) Chriesman. By this last union our subject became the father of two children: Samuel D., born in 1880, and Effie M., born in 1882. In 1876 Mr. Smith was elected constable, and held the office for six years. He is at present deputy sheriff. He and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, as is also his two eldest children. In politics he is a Democrat.

NATHANIEL N. SMITHSON, a respected citizen of Williamson County, was born in this State April 2, 1826. He received his education as the average country boy in the district schools. November 30, 1851, he was married to Miss Margaret K. Johnson, a native of Tennessee, born March 8, 1833, and the daughter of Jesse and Dolly (Smithson) Johnson. Our subject and wife were blessed by an interesting family of ten children: James M., born in 1852; Joseph P., born in 1855; Tandy (deceased), born in 1857; Elijah K., born in 1860; Dolly A., born in 1863; Martha P., born in 1865; Permelia (deceased), born in 1867; Mary E., born in 1879; Lydia O., born in 1874, and Jesse W. (deceased), born in 1877. In 1870 our subject moved to his present location in the edge of Peytonsville, where he has a fine farm of 190 acres; besides this he has another farm of 400 acres in another part of the county. He is a Mason, a stanch Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Smithson is the son of Tandy S. and Ann (Cheatham) Smithson. Her father, a native of Virginia, was born in 1802, and died in 1873, and the mother was born in 1804.

GEORGE W. SMITHSON, of the firm of Smithson, Kenneday, Hodge & Co., is a native of Lunenburg County, Va., his birthday being December 30, 1838, son of William G. and Mary Smithson, whose maiden name was Crenshaw. The parents were born in Virginia, the father in 1819 and the mother in 1820. The family is of English extraction and came to Tennessee about 1840. There the mother of our subject died in 1846 and the father in 1852. Our subject lived on a farm until he reached the age of thirteen, when he began clerking in the store of Charles W. Smithson at Peytonsville, this county. He continued as clerk until 1859, when he engaged in business for himself at Peytonsville in partnership with John C. Helms, and remained in this business until 1861. He then enlisted in Capt. Ewing's company, First Battalion, Tennessee Cavalry. He was twice wounded, once at Paducah, Ky., and again at the battle of Franklin, Tenn. In 1865 he came to Franklin and engaged in the dry goods business and the same he now continues. From October, 1883, to March, 1885, he was cashier of the Farmers' National Bank, of Franklin. In the spring of 1885 he became a partner of the firm, Smithson, Kenneday, Hodge & Co. This is the most extensive dry goods store in Franklin, and is doing a large trade. In 1871 he wedded Miss Sallie M. Henderson, daughter of Dr. Samuel Henderson of this county. To



Mr. and Mrs. Smithson were born four children: Janey, George H., Mary and Sallie. Mr. Smithson is a first-class citizen, a Democrat, a Royal Arch Mason, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DR. SETH C. SPARKMAN was born in Williamson County, Tenn., November 27, 1830, son of Seth and Rebecca (Latta) Sparkman, who were of Scotch-Irish descent, and were born in Tennessee and North Carolina, respectively, in 1797. After his fourth year the father was a resident of Williamson County, where he died October 18, 1884, and the mother April 20, 1883. Our subject is the fourth of seven children, and received his education in the best schools of the county, after which he chose the profession of medicine and read with Dr. J. T. Cox. He attended lectures at Macon, Ga., and obtained a diploma. He was married September 27, 1866, to Lucy M. Cummins, daughter of William Cummins. They have two children: Ernest, born March 9, 1868, and Leua, born December 23, 1870. The Doctor has practiced his profession successfully for twenty years. He owns 576 acres of land, and is neutral in politics. He is a Mason and his family belong to the Church of Christ. John Latta, father of Mrs. Sparkman, was born about 1764, and came to Tennessee from North Carolina in 1813, and died September 15, 1827. Our subject's father, Seth Sparkman, was reared on a farm in the cane in Williamson County, Tenn. His early education was limited, but with advancing years he acquired a fair education. July 9, 1822, he was married, and followed blacksmithing and farming through life, and also practiced medicine to some extent. His father was William Sparkman, born in 1764, in North Carolina. He came to Nashville, Tenn., in 1796. He moved to Williamson County, Tenn., in 1801. He died March 15, 1832.

JAMES T. SPARKMAN, farmer and stock breeder, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., August 16, 1836, son of Seth and Rebecca (Latta) Sparkman, and is of Scotch-Irish descent (for history of ancestors see sketch of Dr. S. C. Sparkman). Our subject was educated in the common schools, and spent the free and happy life of a farmer's boy. He has been twice married. The first time to Miss M. J. Dabney, who bore him four children: Dabney, born December 30, 1860; Latta, born July 4, 1864; Tabitha C., born September 15, 1862, and died June 1, 1863; and Mary P., born September 23, 1867, and died December 16, 1869. Mrs. Sparkman was born March 21, 1842, and died June 4, 1873. October 10, 1876, he wedded Miss Laura King, of Williamson County, Tenn., born June 23, 1849. The entire family belong to the Christian Church. Mr. Sparkman owns a farm of 280 acres, which is under good cultivation and which yields fair profits.

THOMAS W. SPARKMAN was born on the same farm where he now resides June 14, 1812. He is a son of William and Rosanna (Williams) Sparkman (see note of father in Dr. S. C. Sparkman's sketch). William Sparkman's family consisted of nine children—four daughters and five sons. Our subject was the youngest, was reared on a farm, and received a common school education, and has made farming his chief business through life. September 23, 1840, he was married to Miss D. Fitzgerald, and for his second wife married Miss Nellie Ann White, March 16, 1843. His first wife died August 11, 1841. His second wife was born November 2, 1822, and died August 21, 1879. She became the mother of twelve children—eight sons and four daughters. Four sons are dead. Mr. Sparkman was in the Home Guard service during the war, being too old for the army, but was represented by both sons and sons-in-law. He and family belong to the Christian Church.

JOHN B. SPROTT was born in this State May 19, 1826, and is the son of Blythe and Rachael Sprott, the father born in North Carolina December 29, 1792, and died June 15, 1868. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and took an active part in the Creek and Indian war. The mother was a native of North Carolina, born in the year 1794, and died April 1, 1840. Our subject was joined in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Crutcher, a native of this county, born June 4, 1831, and the daughter of A. P. and Jane P. (Children) Crutcher. To Mr. and Mrs. Sprott were born ten children: Ophelia Z., born 1851; Absalom B., born 1853; Rachael, born 1855; Mary V., born 1857; Sarah M., born 1861; Emma C., born 1863; John A., born 1865; Thomas P., born 1868; Nora P., born 1871, and James F. P., born



1877. Our subject lived on a farm till 1845, after which he taught school for several years. He traded considerably in stock in early life, and during the late war was the errand man for the neighborhood. In 1866 he was elected magistrate in this district, which office he held for several years. In 1853 he moved to his farm, which lies in the southeastern portion of the county, and contains 250 acres of good land. He formerly raised considerable stock, but of late years directs his attention chiefly to raising corn, tobacco, and small grain. He has a farm of 193 acres in the Eleventh District, and another of seventy acres. He had the misfortune to lose his wife in November, 1878. He is a Democrat, and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM H. SPROTT was born March 23, 1835, and is the son of Blythe and Rachael Sprott, natives of North Carolina. Our subject led to the altar, in 1860, Mary S. Foster, a native of Maury County, Tenn., born August 7, 1846, and the daughter of Henry and Susan (Stevenson) Foster, natives, respectively, of South Carolina and Tennessee. To our subject and wife were born three children: Rachael J., born March 10, 1866; William H., born July 20, 1869, and Minnie M., born December 16, 1875. Mr. Sprott was reared on a farm and is living in the house of his birth. He has followed farming from early boyhood and has been quite successful. In 1861 he enlisted in the Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment and remained with his company until captured in Georgia April 17, 1864, when he was taken to Indianapolis, Ind., and retained eleven months. He returned unscathed from the war with the exception of a slight wound. His farm lies in the southeastern portion of the county and contains ninety-one acres of land in a good state of cultivation. Politically Mr. Sprott is a Democrat. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JAMES P. SPROTT was born in Williamson County, June 19, 1832, and is the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Podgett) Sprott, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. The father was born January 26, 1791, and came to Tennessee with his father when but a child. He died April 1, 1876. The mother was born about 1802 and died about 1830. Our subject passed his early life on the farm, and when a young man learned the saddler's trade and also the tailor's trade which he followed for about two years. In 1857 he married Miss Caroline Pratt, a native of Tennessee, born in the year 1842, and to this union was born one child, Caroline G. He had the misfortune to lose his wife September 19, 1860, and took for his second wife M. M. Herron, a native of Tennessee, born March 2, 1833, and a daughter of James H., and Maria (Bond) Herron, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Virginia. To this last union one child, Jimmie, was born. Mr. Sprott is at present living in the southeastern part of the county on a farm of 225 acres. In 1861 he enlisted in the army and after remaining there about eighteen months he returned home and resumed his life-long occupation of farming. Mrs. Sprott is a worthy member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically Mr. Sprott is a Democrat.

JAMES W. STEVENS first saw the light of day May 12, 1828, in Williamson County, Tenn., son of Edward and Nancy Stevens, who had born to their union ten children—eight sons and two daughters. Our subject was the ninth child and was educated in the common schools. He began life very poor financially, but by industry and good management made himself a very good home, and is comfortably situated. In 1870 he purchased 114 acres of land, upon which he has since resided. February 9, 1848, he took for his life companion Nancy Westbrook, who was born June 10, 1832, a daughter of Thornton and Betsy Westbrook, of Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Stevens were born these children: Mary E., Adaline, Robert L., Nancy J., Henry, Effie, Ernest, Walter D., James A., Josephine, Benlah, Thomas and Sarah. The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in politics Mr. Stevens was formerly a Whig, but now declines to side with either party. His ancestors were English.

PARK STREET, farmer, of Williamson County, Tenn., was born August 3, 1807, in Lunenburg, County, Va., son of Anthony and Mary Street, born in the "Old Dominion" and came to Tennessee in 1811. They were married in 1803 and became the parents of four sons: Alexander, James, Park and Anthony G. The father served very conspicu-



ously in the Revolutionary war, and was a farmer. He died in 1809 in Virginia. His wife died in Marshall County, Tenn., in 1849. Our subject received a common school education in the Marshall County schools, and in 1828 engaged in the grocery and general merchandise business, at Fishing Ford, until 1830. He then purchased a farm near Columbia, in Maury County, where he tilled the soil until 1851, and then purchased his present farm. He owns 155 acres of valuable land and is well-to-do financially. July 28, 1829, he married Mary J. Smith, born September 10, 1813, daughter of James and Martha Smith, of Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Street were born eight children: William M., John M., Ann P., James P., Eugene, Mary J., James A. and Grief. Mrs. Street died November 23, 1848, and May 8, 1850, Mr. Street married Christiana Rainey, who was born February 2, 1807, widow of Maj. Jesse G. Rainey and daughter of John and Frances Raines, natives of West Virginia. The second wife died December 19, 1860, and for his third wife Mr. Street took Tennie E. J. Barns, February 5, 1862, born January 27, 1830, daughter of Thomas and Monrning Barns. To them were born one son, Claud P. Both husband and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Street is a Democrat and a member of the I. O. O. F. He was justice of the peace in Maury County, and was elected to the same office in this county in 1852, holding the office until 1882, when he declined re-election. The Street family are highly respected citizens and were among the first to settle in Tennessee.

JAMES J. SAYERS, deceased, was a prosperous farmer of Williamson County, Tenn.; he was born March 14, 1801. His parents, Robert and Nancy Sayers, were born in Virginia and were the parents of six children—four sons and two daughters. The parents came to Tennessee the latter part of the eighteenth century. Here our subject was educated in the best schools of the State and spent several years of his early life as a pedagogue, and instructed and ruled his pupils with more than ordinary ability. He wedded Ann M. Taliaferro January 29, 1835. She was a daughter of Baldwin and Nancy (Spotswood) Taliaferro, and was born March 6, 1806. Her parents were born in Virginia, and the Spotswood family were among the F. F. V's. To the above mentioned union were born four children: Robert B., Mary E., Jimmie A. and Sarah J. Our subject settled on the farm where he died, in 1844. He owned 700 acres of good land, and his death, which occurred April 16, 1863, was felt as a universal loss. His wife, Ann M., died April 18, 1886. She was a woman endowed with more than ordinary intellect and was for many years a successful teacher in the county. Both parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the father was a Democrat and a member of the F. & A. M., and the early members of his family figured very conspicuously in the Revolutionary war.

JOHN M. STREET, deceased, was a prominent farmer of Williamson County, Tenn., and was born February 26, 1834, son of Park and Mary J. Street, who were born in Virginia. Our subject's early life was spent in working at the carpenter's trade. February 7, 1858, he wedded Mary J. Vernon, who was born October 16, 1844, and is the daughter of Ashlem and Nancy Vernon, who were natives of North Carolina. To Mr. and Mrs. Street were born ten children: Nancy E., Mary A., Lazinka U., Jennie, James P., William D., Eugene, John A., Moffitt and David A. At the time of his death, October 4, 1879, our subject owned 212 acres of good land. Mr. Street was a man of noble impulses and his death was mourned by all who knew him. His widow, Mary Street, married Capt. William T. Ridley December 29, 1882, and to them was born a son named Bunk. The Street family are highly respected citizens, have been known in Tennessee for almost a century and are of English descent. Mr. Street was a Democrat in his political views and favored the principles of that party.

JOSEPHUS L. SWEENEY, blacksmith, was born on the 21st of February, 1842, in Williamson County, Tenn. He is one of seventeen children—eleven sons and six daughters—born to the marriage of Charles P. Sweeney and Sallie Huggins, who are of Irish descent, born in Virginia and Tennessee in 1816 and 1818, respectively. Both are yet living. Our subject was educated in the common schools and was reared on a farm, after which he learned the blacksmith's and wagon-maker's trade. He was a soldier in



the late war and served in Baxter's artillery for over two years. Since the close of the war he has worked at his trades and has been quite successful. April 19, 1866, he was married to Miss Minerva Jane Gathire, born in Edgefield, Tenn., December 25, 1849. To them were born six children: Lemuel F., born June 10, 1867; Edward L., born August 29, 1869; John L., born July 17, 1875; Bonie L., born August 26, 1878; Charles D., born February 15, 1885, and Annie L., born September 18, 1872. Mr. Sweeny is a Democrat and he and wife belong to the Christian Church.

REV. STEPHEN ALLEN TAYLOR is a son of William Taylor, who was born in North Carolina and was a farmer in Georgia for about eighteen years. In early life, was united in marriage to Miss Malinda Nunn, of North Carolina, and of their twelve children eleven grew to manhood and womanhood: George, Hiram, Sallie, Mary, John, Naucy, Solomon, Stephen, Martha, James and Margaret. William Taylor died about 1835, and was buried in Georgia. He was a member of the Baptist Church. His wife died in 1853. Our subject was born in the State of Georgia February 15, 1829. He received his rudimentary education in the country schools, and in 1850 entered the University of Lebanon and graduated in June, 1854. He first followed school-teaching and was licensed to preach the gospel in 1849. In 1854 he was united in marriage to Miss Rachel D. Miller, a native of Tennessee, and five children have been born to them: John M., William A., Christina B., Carrie Bell and Elbridge G. Mr. Taylor's ancestors were of English birth and came to the United States, locating in Virginia or North Carolina. Mr. Taylor has been a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church nearly forty years. He owns the Independence farm of 459 acres of land, and is highly respected by all who know him.

HERBERT R. TEMPLE (deceased) was born May 1, 1815, and passed his early life in assisting his father on the farm and in attending the common schools. Later he went to Texas and engaged in farming, but at the age of thirty-four he left Texas and returned to Tennessee, locating in Williamson County. August 26, 1852, he was married to Miss Susan Brown, and to this union were born four children: William E., Mary F., Roberta L. and Herbert R. Mr. Temple was a member of the Masonic fraternity and at the time of his death, which occurred August 28, 1880, was living at his farm known as "Oakland." Mrs. Herbert Temple is still living at her residence in the Sixth District of Williamson County, and is a worthy member of the Christian Church. Mr. Brown, father of Mrs. Temple, is a native of Virginia and immigrated to Tennessee where he engaged in farming in which he was quite successful. August, 1832, he wedded Miss Fannie Claud, and by her he is the father of these children: Susannah, Catharine, Virginia, Naunie E., Mary F., Coleman and Enoch. Mr. Brown is a member of the Christian Church.

HON. ATHA THOMAS, attorney at law and ex-treasurer of State, was born in Williamson County, October 5, 1829, and is the son of William and Eliza Thomas, both natives of Virginia. In a family of twelve children the subject is the tenth and is of Welsh-English extraction. The father of Mr. Thomas immigrated to Tennessee in 1796 and settled in Davidson County, but in 1801 he removed to Williamson County and here he and his wife died. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a liberal education at private schools and at Wirt Academy in Sumner County. In 1851 he began teaching school and about the same time he began reading law. He continued teaching for two years and then entered the Lebanon Law School and graduated from that institution in 1853. In 1854 he took charge of Thompson's Academy in this county where he conducted a most successful school until the beginning of the war. From 1861 to 1864, he had charge of Harpeth Academy in Franklin and was one of the most successful teachers the county has ever had. In 1865 he began the practice of law in this and adjoining counties and was, for a number of years, associated in the practice with G. W. Hicks, and was a member of the House of Representatives in 1869-70. In 1883 Mr. Thomas was elected State treasurer of Tennessee, and accepted that office at an inauspicious time, which was during the greatest financial crisis the State has ever experienced. He held the office one term and then resumed the law practice, which he now continues in partner-



nership with William House, and together they constitute one of the best law firms in the county. In 1856 our subject wedded Miss Sarah E. North, daughter of Rev. Henry B. North. Mrs. Thomas died in 1858, and in 1882 Mr. Thomas was married to Mrs. Bettie Sikes, of Rutherford County. To the last union were born two children: Atha and Woodlief. Mr. Thomas has always been a true Democrat. He is a Mason (Knight Templar) and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In addition to his extensive law practice, he has held many positions of trust and is one of the first men of the State. Mrs. Thomas is a worthy member of the Baptist Church.

PROF. HUGH BLAIR TODD, one of the best known men in the State, was born in Spottsylvania County, Va., June 2, 1815, and is a descendant on both sides of distinguished English and Scotch families. Some of his ancestors were noblemen and were among the early adventurers to America. His maternal grandfather, Col. Winslow, of the British Army, finally settled in America, where he died. His paternal grandfather, Richard Todd, settled in Virginia, and there his father, William Todd, who was an Episcopal clergyman, was born. His father died in that State in 1854. Our subject was educated in the private schools of Virginia, and at the age of seventeen began teaching. In 1835 he moved to Fayette County, Ky., and there established his first boarding school, and after four years of success purchased "Green Hill," near the home of Henry Clay, and there established a school which became famous throughout the State. He conducted schools at Lexington, Ky.; Carlisle, Ky.; Mount Sterling, Ky.; Camden Point College, Mo., and Platt City, Mo., where he remained until the beginning of the late war. He then cast his fortunes with the South, but on account of failing health was compelled to resign, after which he returned home, and in 1862 took charge of the Rogersville Academy, in East Tennessee. Our subject has been married three times—the first was in 1836; he wedded Eliza Dickenson, of Virginia, and by this union has three living children. In 1862 he wedded Mrs. Kate Carr, of Tennessee, and has one child by her. In 1868 he took for his third wife Mattie T. Gorth, a native of Todd County, Ky., and by her has one son, Hugh Blair, Jr. Prof. Todd is one of the most successful and distinguished teachers the South has ever known. He is an able and fluent speaker, and carries with him the feelings of the people. For years he was the friend of Henry Clay, whom he resembled somewhat. He is an active worker and member of the Christian Church. During the year 1883 he was chief of the department of agriculture, horticulture, floriculture and decorator of the grounds at the Louisville Exposition. In 1884 Prof. Todd moved to Franklin, where he expects to pass the remainder of his days. He is a Democrat in politics.

HON. B. B. TOON, an old and influential citizen of Williamson County, Tenn., was born in this State August 20, 1816. His father, James Toon, was a native of Virginia, born in 1779, and in 1815 was wedded to Dorcus Dodson, a native of Virginia, born October, 1788. The father came to Tennessee in 1811 and located in West Harpeth, in this county. He fought in the war of 1812 and also in the Creek Indian war. He died in 1839, and the mother died in 1863. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Nolan, a native of this county, born May 13, 1832, and the daughter of Stephen Nolan, a native of Virginia. To our subject and wife were born seven children: Michael M., born in 1850; Fannie D., born in 1852; James M., born in 1855; Florence M., born in 1857; William B., born in 1860; Rufus C., born in 1866, and Vera P., born in 1874. Our subject was reared on a farm, and in early life taught school in this county. In 1849 he moved to his present farm, which lies on Harpeth River, about seven miles from the county seat, and which contains 330 acres of good land in a fine state of cultivation. In 1842 he was elected justice of the peace in this district, and re-elected in 1850, which office he held until 1876, with the exception of four years during the war. In 1874 he was elected to the State Legislature, representing Williamson and Maury Counties. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat in politics.

ALPHEUS TRUETT, son of Henry M. and Sarah (Clampett) Truett, was born May 17, 1823, in Hickman County, Tenn. His father was a native of North Carolina and an



early day immigrated to Hickman County, Tenn, where he followed agricultural pursuits and was also engaged in the nursery business. He had the first fruit nursery in the State. His mother was a native of Delaware and by her union with Heury M. Truett became the mother of twelve children, only two, our subject and James M., now living. The father died in 1833 and the mother followed in 1840. Our subject was reared and educated in the country. In the year 1849 he wedded Miss Roena A. Beard, a native of this State. By this union they became the parents of one child, Edwin C. Mrs. Roena Truett died in 1850, and in 1852 our subject wedded Miss Susan E. Meritt, who bore him five children: Sallie A., Jennie, Alice R., John H. and Susan J. Sallie A. died in 1873. Our subject's second wife died in 1863, and in 1865 Mr. Truett married Miss Sarah J. Taylor. Three children blessed this union: Lanie E., Richard E. and William A. Richard E. died in 1872. Mr. Truett is at present engaged in the nursery business at Franklin, Tenn. He has a good stock of all kinds of fruit trees, and in connection with this runs a flower garden which is very fine. He also owus a tract of land adjoining the town of Franklin. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is one of Franklin's best citizens.

C. R. TURNER was born in Williamson County July 10, 1831, and is the third of nine children born to John and Sallie (Richerson) Turner. Our subject was reared on a farm and had reached the age of seventeen when his father died, leaving him control of the farm and care of the large family. In 1867 he wedded Miss Martha J. McCord, a native of this State, born March 1, 1846, and the second of eight children born to Newton and Sallie A. (Kuott) McCord. To Mr. and Mrs. Turner were boru six children: William H. C. (deceased), born January 16, 1877; James R. (deceased), born March 1, 1882; John N., boru February 3, 1868; Sarah E., born March 24, 1875; Anna T., boru September 30, 1874, and Maggie L., born October 15, 1879. Mrs. Turner died October 25, 1882, and our subject then married, November 15, 1883, Martha J. Wood, a native of this State, boru June 14, 1843, and the daughter of William T. and Louisa E. (Crocket) Wood. In 1862 our subject enlisted in Company D, Holeman's regiment, and remained in the army until the fall of 1864, when he returned home. In 1867 he moved to his preseat farm, which contains 145 acres of good land. Mr. Turner is a Democrat in politics.

WILLIAM M. TURNER, M. D., was born in Williamson County September 26, 1831, son of Joseph R. and Elizabeth H. (Marshall) Turuer, and is of English and Scotch-Irish descent. The father was born in Maryland in 1801 and his mother, who was a sister of Hon. John Marshall, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., in 1808. The maternal grandfather of our subject came to Teunessee in the pioneer days of the State, and the Marshall family was one of the most distinguished of Tennessee families. The Turner family came to Teunessee and settled in Williamson County about 1828, but subsequently removed to Marshall County, and there the father of Dr. Turner died in 1879, the mother having died in 1856 in Marshall County. Our subject is the eldest of eleven childreu, ten of whom lived to be grown. He was educated at Chapel Hill Academy in Marshall County, Tenn., and in 1854 begau the study of medicine. In 1857 he graduated from the old medical college in Nashville and subsequently located at Chapel Hill, where he began the practice of medicine and dentistry until 1872. He then moved to Franklin and here makes a specialty of dentistry, having almost entirely abandoned the practice of medicine. He is considered one of the best dentists in this section. In 1863 he wedded Anu L. Bain, *nee* Bullock, of Franklin, who for many years was one of the leading teachers of the Tennessee Female College of Franklin. To Dr. Turner and wife were born one son, Dr. Dick B. Our subject is a Democrat and he and wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

ANDREW C. VAUGHAN was born in Hardeman County, Tenn., April 16, 1837, son of William and Mary M. (Craig) Vaughan, and is of Irish-English lineage. The parents of our subject were both born in Tennessee, the father about 1804 and the mother about 1806. His paternal grandfather, William Vaughau, was a native of Virginia and emigrated to Tennessee at a very early date. Our subject's father died in Perry County,



Tenn., in 1864 and his mother died in the same county. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm and at the age of eighteen went to Franklin and learned the harness-maker's trade. He engaged in that business for about eight years. In 1860 he was married to Lutitia A. McAlpin, a native of this county. The fruits of this union were seven children: William T., Lulu E., Dau E., Jessie E., Myrtle, Lutitia and Ada. In 1862 Mr. Vaughau enlisted and served three years in the Confederate service. He was taken prisoner in 1863 and conveyed to Camp Butler, Ill., but was exchanged at the end of six weeks. He then came home and resumed the harness business, which he continued for quite a number of years. He has also been engaged in the manufacture of brick, and was in the livery business. He is a Democrat, a Royal Arch Mason and he and wife belong to the Christian Church. He is a leading citizen of the county.

JOHN H. WAGGONER is a son of John and Sarah Waggoner, who were born in Tennessee. Their ancestors were North Carolinians by birth, and the father of our subject was in the war of 1812, and his father was a Revolutionary soldier. Our subject was born on the 30th of April, 1824, and received a liberal education. He has followed farming from boyhood, and was first married to Jane Burnett, who was the daughter of Henry and Sarah Burnett, of Davidson County. Mr. and Mrs. Waggoner became the parents of seven children: James L., William S., Robert S., Benjamin S., Neal S., Joel S. and Mary F. Mr. Waggoner's wife died in 1862, and in 1863 he wedded Sulula A. Beech, daughter of William and Jane Beech. To Mr. and Mrs. Waggoner were born eleven children: Merry E., L. M., Ophelia B., Laurence, Emily K., Vida P., Florida A., Thomas J., John H., Lee and Andrew. Our subject settled on his present farm of 165 acres in 1865. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

OBADIAH WALLER, M. D., was born in Davidson County, Tenn., February 3, 1827, and is the son of Joel Waller, who was born in Virginia. The family were early pioneers of Tennessee, and are of Scotch descent. In early life Joel Waller married a Miss Scales, by whom he had eleven children, our subject being the youngest. He was educated in the Franklin Male University and finished his literary course at Nashville, after which he studied medicine under Dr. S. S. Mayfield and Dr. John W. Morton, and in 1849 he attended the Louisville (Ky.) Medical College, and was a member of the *Societas Louisville Medica*, and completed his medical studies in the Medical University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and received his diploma in 1851. He served as surgeon in the late war in the Forty-fourth Tennessee Regiment, and since the close of that conflict has followed his profession in Williamsou County and also superintends his farm. He was married, March 3, 1854, to Miss Nannie Marion Carl, whose mother, Mrs. Jane B. Carl, is now residing with the Doctor, and was born in 1806, but is yet hale and vigorous. Dr. Waller is a Democrat and a Master Mason, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. E. WALTERS is a son of Eli A. and Mary (Carsey) Walters, and was born in Williamsou County, Tenn., June 23, 1849, and received a common school education. In 1869 he was united in marriage to Miss Alice Bond, daughter of Page Bond, of Maury County, and their union was blessed with five children; those living are James, Nannie, Morris and Tommy. Mrs. Walters' death occurred in 1884. Mr. Walters is a Democrat in his political views and is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His father, Eli A. Walters, was born in the Old Dominion in 1807, and came to Williamsou County, Tenn., with his parents, when twelve years of age. After attaining his majority he began farming for himself, and in 1836 was married to Mary Carsey, daughter of Thomas B. Carsey, of this county. They have four children: J. E., W. C., Dora P. (Mrs. James Mahou, of Maury County,) and Thomas. The father died January 19, 1861. Thomas P. Carsey was born in Maryland, in 1797, and came to Tennessee about 1812. The Walters family are also old settlers of the county, having come to this State in 1819.

JOHN C. WELLS, carriage manufacturer and undertaker, was born in Nottoway County, Va., September 12, 1812, and is the son of Coleman and Elizabeth (Phillips) Wells. The father and mother were born in Virginia, the former in 1781 and the latter



in 1786. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812 and died in 1833. The mother died in Virginia in 1882. Our subject's grandfather, Giles Wells, was a Virginian and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He died in Virginia, at a good old age. At the age of fifteen our subject began serving a four years' apprenticeship at the wagon-maker's trade and worked at that trade in his native State until 1839, when he immigrated to Williamson County, Tenn., and settled in Franklin, where he carried on the wagon business for nineteen years and then began the carriage business, which, in connection with the undertaking business, he has carried on since the war. June 3, 1834, he married Catherine Robinson, a native of Virginia, born November 27, 1810, and by this union became the father of an interesting family of seven children: James C., Posthenia E., Sarah F., John W., Edward T., Richard P. and Virginia H. Mr. and Mrs. Wells are the grandparents of twenty-seven children. Mr. Wells is a Democrat and a Mason, and this aged couple have been members of the Baptist Church for half a century. He is one of the prominent men of the county and a leading citizen.

WILLIAM WHITE, M. D., was born in the town of Franklin, Williamson Co., Tenn., son of William and Mary (Bennett) White, and of English extraction. The father was born in this county in 1810, as was also the mother in 1814. The former died in 1850 and the latter in 1874. Our subject's early life was passed on the farm. He received the rudiments of his education in the country schools, and subsequently attended the Franklin schools. In 1867 he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. D. Bennett, of Maury County, Tenn. In the fall of 1868 he went to New Orleans and entered the Medical University of Louisiana. In 1871 he was elected resident student of Charity Hospital in the Crescent City, and in March, 1873, graduated from the University of Louisiana. He then returned to Williamson County and engaged in the practice of his profession, which he continued until 1877, when he engaged in the drug business in Franklin, and in this has since continued. He is one of the most reliable druggists in that town, and is doing a successful business. In 1881 he wedded Sallie Watson, of Franklin, a daughter of Thomas J. and Kate Watson. Our subject is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. December, 1885, he was elected director of the National Bank of Franklin. He is an honorable man and is in every sense a gentleman.

DR. THOMAS W. WHITFIELD, deceased, was born in February, 1827, and spent his early life in assisting his father on the farm and in attending the country schools. In 1853 and 1854 Mr. Whitfield attended lectures in the Nashville Medical College and graduated from the same the next year. Dr. Whitfield located in Davidson County and began practicing his profession. Miss Sarah M. Berry became his wife March 4, 1855, and to them were born eight children: John H., Mattie H., Anna E., Julia W., Jimmie D., Thomas W., William B. and Clifton B., all of whom are living. In 1860 Dr. Whitfield left Davidson County and located in Henry County, West Tenn. Here he remained about fifteen years, when he removed to Williamson County, and there died July 13, 1879, on his farm known as "Hill Side Home." He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and was also a member of the Christian Church. John Berry, father of Mrs. Whitfield, died October 7, 1856. Her mother died September, 1876, and was a member of the Christian Church. Our subject's widow is still living and is also a member of the Christian Church.

JAMES T. WILHOITE was born January 19, 1846. His father, Young Wilhoite, was born in Tennessee January 5, 1817, and was reared on a farm but left it in early boyhood and began merchandizing, which might be termed his life-long occupation. The subject's mother, Eliza (Dnnaway) Wilhoite, was born in Tennessee July 14, 1817, and by her union with Young Wilhoite became the mother of nine children, three of whom are dead. The mother died in 1852. December 25, 1866, the subject wedded Anna M. Hume, who was born in this State October 24, 1848. She was the daughter of Alfred and Mary Hume. To the subject and wife was born one child, Annie E., who was born November 7, 1867. His wife died December 21, 1867. He then married for his second wife Miss Bettie E. Johnson January 31, 1871. She was born in this State April 6, 1850, and was the daughter of Joshua and Minnie T. Johnson. By the subject's last union he became the father of



five children: Jimmie Y., born November 7, 1871; Minnie P., born May 17, 1875; Willie, born December 28, 1882, and two boys, twins, not named, born February 20, 1886. The subject was born in Shelbyville, Tenn., and was educated in the best schools of that town. When sixteen years of age he lived four years on his father's farm near Shelbyville. In 1865 he came to Allisona and engaged in the mercantile business, where he remained about ten years. He then returned to Shelbyville and engaged in the grocery business, where he remained two years, after which he again returned to Allisona and engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1879 he engaged in the mercantile business, and continued to do so until 1883. Since that time he has directed his attention to farming. He has 200 acres of good, level land. He has been a considerable stock raiser and trader, and his fine farm is situated in the southwest corner of the county and has a good pike road running by it. He is a Mason, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and a staunch Democrat in politics.

CLEM W. WILLIAMS was born July 11, 1814, in Davidson County, Tenn. His parents, Freeman and Martha Williams, were born in Virginia, and were married about 1795, and became the parents of twelve children: Jourdan, Herbert, Joseph, Susan, Nancy, Joshua, Clem W., Luke, Rachel, William, Levi and Berry. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and in early life was engaged in farming. In 1838 he began the shoe-maker's trade, and also worked at stone-masonry, following this until 1871, when he again commenced farming. He owns 470 acres of valuable land, on which he located. He was married to Adaline Barns in 1839. She was the daughter of George and Nancy Barns, and died in 1841. In 1847 Mr. Williams wedded Tabitha Barns, daughter of Peter and Pollie Barns. To them were born these sons: John W., Thomas L. and Samnel L. This wife died in 1853, and Elizabeth Osborn became his third wife in 1857, and bore seven children: Mary H., Fannie P., Ada, Robert, Noble, Martha C. and Charley. The present Mrs. Williams was the daughter of Noble and Hannah Osborn, natives of North Carolina. Mr. Williams is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN WILSON (deceased) was born in the year 1806, in Georgia. When about six years of age he went with his father to Mississippi, and after finishing his education entered on life's rough track as a planter in Mississippi. October 9, 1836, he was united in marriage to Mahala H. McPherson, daughter of Joseph McPherson, and by this union became the father of an interesting family of children. Mr. Wilson located on Harpeth River, in the Seventh District, where he remained nine years engaged in farming. In 1849 he removed to Richland, where he died August 8, 1852. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mrs. Wilson's father, Joseph McPherson, was a native of North Carolina. He wedded in early life Miss Mary Taylor, and by her became the father of thirteen children, three of whom are now living. Mrs. McPherson was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, as also is her daughter, Mrs. Wilson.

WILLIAM E. WINSTEAD, clerk and master of chancery court, was born near Franklin, in this county, January 18, 1838, son of John M. and Nancy A. (Whitfield) Winstead, and is of Scotch ancestry. The father of our subject was born in this county in 1807, and for twenty-five years was a magistrate of the county. He is still living. The mother was born in Davidson County in 1811, and died in February, 1885. Of twelve children our subject was the fifth son; he was reared on the farm, and received the rudiments of his education at the country schools, and subsequently attended Shelbyville University, from which he graduated in 1859. In 1860 he taught school ten months, and in 1861 he was appointed deputy clerk and master of this county. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in Capt. John L. McEwen's company, and in 1863 was discharged on account of physical disability. In 1865 he was appointed clerk and master, and has held the office ever since, and has been one of the leading officials of this county for twenty years. He was one of five brothers who was in the Confederate Army. He was formerly a Whig but is now a Democrat. November 1, 1870, he wedded Miss Anne E. Bradley, daughter of R. H. Bradley, of Franklin. To Mr. and Mrs. Winstead were born two daughters: Mag-



gie A. and Katie Niel. Mr. Winstead is a Mason, a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a representative of one of the earliest families of Tennessee, and is one of the leading citizens of Franklin.

JOHN M. WINSTEAD was born March 9, 1807, in Williamson County, Tenn., son of John and Mary Winstead, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, and grandson of William and Elizabeth Winstead, of Virginia, who settled in Tennessee in 1795. The mother's maiden name was Chapman and her parents came to Tennessee about 1800. Our subject's father was a farmer and was married about 1795, becoming the father of seven children, our subject being the sixth. The father died July 28, 1822, and the mother in 1837. Our subject is the only living member of his father's family, and has always been engaged in farming. He was educated in the common schools, and March 8, 1827, was married to Nancy A. Whitfield (daughter of Harrison and Mary Whitfield), born August 5, 1811, in Williamson County. They became the parents of twelve children: James M., Harrison W., John M., Walker W., William E., Robert O., Meredith P. G., Thomas E., Mary E., Winfield S., Lucy T. and Ida. Our subject owns 500 acres of very valuable land. His wife died February 7, 1885. In politics he is a Democrat and a member of the I. O. O. F. In 1854 he was chosen justice of the peace, continuing until 1882. Our subject comes of a prominent family and some of his ancestors were soldiers in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812, and were prominent men in this State.

---

## RUTHERFORD COUNTY.

COL. JOHN H. ADKERSON, an enterprising farmer, was born in this county and State October 15, 1831, and is the son of James A. and Percilla (Jones) Adkerson, both natives of Virginia. The father was one of the early settlers of this county, coming here in 1820. He was one of the leading farmers of the county, and his death, which occurred December 3, 1853, was a sad shock to all who knew him. The mother died September 12, 1877. The subject of our sketch, John H., was reared on the farm and received his education in the county schools. At the age of twenty-one he took charge of his father's farm, and in the year 1861 enlisted in Company I, Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, as first lieutenant, and served in that capacity for eight months, when, on account of his health failing, he was honorably discharged September, 1861. He then returned to his farm, and has since been engaged in farming and stock raising. On January 20, 1854, Mr. Adkerson was united in marriage to Miss Sallie Sneed, a native of this county, and to them were born the following children: Sallie M. (deceased), Ida, Ella, Katie N., George M., James A., John N., Mabel and Clinton. Mr. Adkerson is a Democrat in politics, and served as deputy sheriff for four years in this county. He is also a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and the balance of the family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Adkerson is justly recognized as one of the leading citizens of the county.

ANDREW M. ALEXANDER, born May 19, 1815, is a son of Andrew M., Sr., and Nancy (Doran) Alexander, who were born in Maryland and Virginia respectively. The father was one of the pioneer settlers of the county, and was killed at New Orleans during the war of 1812, in which he served until his death in 1814. The mother's death occurred in 1865. Andrew M.'s boyhood days were spent on the farm with his mother and in securing a limited education. At the age of eighteen he engaged in the mercantile business with Gilman & Moore, with whom he remained two years. He afterward clerked for J. L. Moore & Co., remaining three years. In the spring of 1838 he began farming close to his present place, and in 1850 purchased the farm where he now resides and where he has since been steadily engaged. In 1855 he erected a grist-mill on his



place which has a capacity of thirty barrels per day. He controls the leading business in that line in his part of the county, and is doing well financially. December 3, 1837, he wedded Miss Rebecca Wright, a native of North Carolina. Her death occurred November 1, 1882. This marriage was without issue. Mr. Alexander is a Democrat and a leading member of the Presbyterian Church.

MRS. ANNIE E. ALEXANDER, widow of Albert G. Alexander, a prominent farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born March 31, 1814, in Virginia. Mr. Albert G. Alexander, a native of this State, was born August 8, 1810, and is the son of Daniel and Sarah (Alexander) Alexander. He was one of the early settlers of this county, coming here with his parents about 1827. He was an extensive and very successful farmer, and himself and family were leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His death occurred February 26, 1862. His wife, Mrs. Annie E., still lives on the old homestead. To Mr. and Mrs. Alexander were born five children: Eliza J. Madison (who died in March, 1862, in the prison of Camp Butler, Ill., during the war), Robert L., Elizabeth and Ophelia. Mrs. Annie E. Alexander and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and are justly recognized as one of the leading families of the county.

HON. B. F. ALEXANDER, a native of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born January 20, 1849, and is the son of Madison H. and Catharine (Suttle) Alexander, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Virginia. The father, who is a well-known and prosperous farmer, still resides in this county. The mother, who died in this county November 23, 1877, was reared in the immediate neighborhood of Thomas Jefferson, and often spoke of that illustrious statesman in warmest terms of praise. Our subject graduated at Union University, Murfreesboro, Tenn., in 1870, and a year later took the degree at the law school of Cumberland University. He then practiced his profession for several years at Murfreesboro, editing the Murfreesboro *Monitor* in the meantime. In 1878 he was chosen over four competitors to represent Rutherford and Bedford Counties in the House of Representatives, where he served in a faithful and highly efficient manner. In 1880 he was nominated by acclamation by the Democrats of Rutherford County to represent his senatorial district in the Forty-second General Assembly, and although his party was divided he was elected by a handsome majority. In 1881 he was elected temporary speaker of the Senate. He was made chairman of three different committees and was appointed a member of a committee sent to New York to compromise with holders of Tennessee bonds, but declined on the ground that a sovereign State ought to settle her local concerns without dictation from her creditors. Mr. Alexander always advocated the rights and worked in the interest of the laborer and producer of the country, and the people of his district manifested their approval by electing him without opposition to a seat in the Forty-third General Assembly, and although he had declared himself not a candidate for the position he was elected speaker after a few hours' balloting. Mr. Alexander is a Democrat of the old Jefferson type, a man of affable and generous nature, and was reared in the Methodist faith, to which he still inclines. He is unmarried and is engaged in agriculture, which is his favorite pursuit.

JAMES H. ALLEN, proprietor of the livery, feed and sale stable at Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Warren County N. J., August 26, 1831, son of Obadiah A. and Elizabeth (Harris) Allen, both natives of New Jersey, where the father died and the mother still resides. James H. spent his early days on a farm in his native State where he acquired but a limited education such as was common to farmers' children at that day. At the age of seventeen he left home and began learning the harness-maker's trade which he mastered and at which he worked in Pennsylvania, North Carolina, Alabama and his native State, and on the 27th of March, 1857, he came to Murfreesboro, Tenn., and followed his trade until the breaking out of the war when he was employed by the Confederate Government in the quartermaster's department, continuing until the battle of Stone River, when he was employed in the quartermaster's department of the Federal Government and continued until the close of the war. In 1866 he engaged in his present business and has met with good and merited success. He controls a large share of the trade in





*B. F. Alexander,*

RUTHERFORD COUNTY.







town and county and is also engaged extensively in the sale of horses and mules. February 2, 1860, he was married to Sarah E. Lane, a native of the county. To them were born four children, two of whom are living: Harris L. and Emmet C. Mr. Allen was a Whig as long as that party existed. Since the war he has been independent in his political views. He is a Mason and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

MAJ. CHARLES W. ANDERSON, a prominent and successful farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born in Franklin, Ky., November 28, 1825, and is a son of Harry I. and Adaline (Hickman) Anderson, both natives of Kentucky. The father came to this State in 1835, and took charge of the Tennessee State prison at Nashville, where he remained for thirteen years, after which he commenced farming. He died in the year 1882. The mother died when our subject was an infant. The subject of this sketch received a good education and then went into the mercantile business in Nashville, where he remained for six years. In 1848 he became interested in steam-boats, owning an interest in the following steamers: "Milwaukee," "Colorado," and commanded the "North Carolina," "Colorado" and the "Embassa." He was the first man to take out a contract for the semi-weekly mail packet between Nashville and Memphis for the government. In the winter of 1851, he sold out the mail line and took a position as general freight agent, where he remained for some years. At the breaking out of the war he received notice from Quartermaster Meyers, appointing him transportation quartermaster of all the troops passing through Chattanooga, with headquarters at the above place. After the battle of Shiloh he returned to his present farm and found his home burnt out by the Federals. He then joined Gen. Forrest's staff with the rank of lieutenant, was aid-de-camp of Gen. Forrest till the close of the war. Mr. Anderson was in many of the principal battles, and never received a wound of any kind during this time. He returned to his home, repairing and mending up his broken fortune as best he could. Mr. Anderson is a Democrat and his family are leading members of the Baptist Church. In 1852 Mr. Anderson was united in marriage to Miss Mattie Love, and to this union were born six children, three of whom are living, namely: Harry J., Lillie L. and Mattie C. Maj. Anderson is one of the leading farmers of this county and is respected by all.

JAMES L. ANDERSON, a well-known farmer, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., June 16, 1826, and is the son of George W. and Martha M. Anderson, natives of Virginia. The father, a successful carpenter and farmer, came to this county in 1818, located on a farm where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1847. The subject was reared on the farm and obtained a fair education at the common schools, and at a proper age began farming on property inherited from his father. Afterward he sold out and moved to the place where he now resides. In 1845 he was married to Miss Emily M. Beesley, and to them were born three children, namely: Martha H., George D. and Sallie T., wife of Arthur M. Edward. Mr. Anderson is an unswerving Democrat, and in 1862 enlisted as a private in Company I, of the First Tennessee. He took an active part in most of the battles in which his company was engaged, received a wound at Missionary Ridge, and was unfit for active service for about two months; after recovering he joined the command at the battle of Atlanta. He then joined a cavalry company and served until the close of the war. Mr. Anderson is an influential citizen, and has held the office of justice of the peace for some time.

HORACE N. ARNOLD, merchant, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., March 29, 1860. He is a son of Capt. Ed and Harriett (McLaughan) Arnold, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The father came to Tennessee when a young man and followed farming, contracting and building and brick-masonry. He built probably two-thirds of the brick buildings in Murfreesboro, which were erected before the war. He was captain of a company in Gen. Forrest's regiment, and led that body in the capture of Murfreesboro from the Federals. He died suddenly of supposed heart disease in the streets of Murfreesboro November 11, 1884. He was a Democrat and was sheriff of the county about sixteen years. He was a member of Methodist Episcopal Church. Horace N. Arnold obtained a collegiate education and served four years as



deputy sheriff under his father. In 1880 he engaged in the book and stationery business, but from 1882 to 1883 followed farming, and then engaged in the grocery and dry goods business in Murfreesboro. In January, 1886, he moved to his present commodious business rooms on the Square where he carries a full and select line of staple and fancy groceries, dry goods, boots, shoes and general merchandisc. December 17, 1885, he was married to Fannie B. Butler, a native of the town. Mr. Arnold is a Democrat and a member of the board of aldermen in the city. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

**JAMES MONROE AVENT**, a prominent and wealthy attorney of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born December 10, 1816, in Greenville County, Va. His parents, James and Mary Avent, were natives, respectively, of Virginia and North Carolina, and removed from the father's native State to Alabama, from whence they came to this State and county in 1830. They resided here until 1856, when they removed to Hardeman County, Tenn., where the elder Avent died in 1868. James M. Avent's boyhood's days were spent on the farm and in the schools, differing from the experience of many lads of his day, insomuch that his education was superior to that of the ordinary youth. He secured a good literary education at the Clinton College, in Smith County, Tenn. At the age of twenty-one he had decided to make the law his profession for life, and entered the office of Charles Ready, of this city, with whom he read law until he was admitted to the Rutherford County bar in 1840. He then engaged in the practice here, rapidly growing in reputation and character as a lawyer, and was for many years a partner of the late ex-Chancellor B. L. Ridley. Mr. Avent is now the senior member of the well-known law firm of Avent, Smith & Avent, and it may be justly said that he has contributed largely to the success and high standing of this firm at the Rutherford County bar. February 27, 1857, Mr. Avent married Mary W., the daughter of the late Maj. John W. Childress, of this county. The result of this union has been five children, the following four now living: Frank, James M., Bettie B. and Sarah W. Mr. Avent is a Democrat of the old "Jacksonian school," and has always been an active and zealous worker for his party, but never aspired to office. He has frequently been appointed judge *pro tem* of our courts, and discharged the duties of this highly responsible position in a manner that indicated his superior qualities as a jurist. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been identified with all public and private enterprises that were calculated to promote the prosperity of the city or county. He was one of the organizers of the Stone's River Creamery Company, of which he is now the president. Himself and wife have been lifelong members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is justly and universally recognized as one among the leading and successful citizens of our county, a lawyer of fine judgment and ability and a consistent Christian gentleman.

**FRANK AVENT**, junior member of the firm of Avent, Smith & Avent, attorneys at law of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born March 7, 1858, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and is a son of James M. Avent, senior member of the firm. Frank received the rudiments of his education in the public schools of Murfreesboro, and afterward entered the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, from which college he graduated in 1878. In the fall of 1879 he entered the law department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., graduating in 1880. He spent several months in the West, and in 1881 was a law partner of his uncle, Capt. John W. Childress. He then joined his father in this city, and they control a large share of the legal business done in the county. Mr. Avent is a Democrat, and was a candidate for nomination to the State Legislature, but was defeated. He is a member of the K. of P., post chancellor of the local lodge, and is secretary of the County Fair Association. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is a rising young barrister of Rutherford County.

**BAIRD & MARTIN**, stove and tinware merchants of Murfreesboro, Tenn., began their business in February, 1886. They keep a fine and extensive stock of goods, and do a large business. They also deal extensively in harvesting machinery. James S. Baird, of the firm of Baird & Martin, was born in Rutherford County, April 15, 1861, son of Jo-



siah M. and Sarah (McKnight) Baird, both natives of the county (see father's sketch). James S. was reared on a farm, and received a common school education. At the age of twenty he came to Murfreesboro and engaged in the coal business, in which he has retained an interest to the present time, being a member of the coal firm of W. N. Perry & Co. In April, 1883, he purchased the Murfreesboro *News*, which he conducted creditably one year, and in February, 1886, engaged in his present business as above stated. He is a Democrat, unmarried, and a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is one of the reliable young business men of the county.

STERLING B. BARING, a prominent farmer of Rutherford County, was born April 17, 1823, in this county, and is the son of Amos and Nancy (Ethel) Baring, natives respectively of Green County, Tenn., and Petersburg, Va. The father, a mechanic and farmer, came to this county in 1820 and lived here until his death, which occurred in 1839. The son was reared on the farm and received a fair education in the country schools, and at the age of sixteen began learning the house carpenter trade. After finishing this, he started to contracting for himself, following this with success for twenty-five years. He then purchased the farm where he now resides, which contains 270 acres of good land. In 1854 he married Elizabeth Edward and became the father of eight children: Mamie L., the wife of D. N. Fain, Jennie V., Ella, Lizzie C., Julia P., Mary E., Josie J. and Lydia. Mr. Baring is a Democrat, and has held the office of justice of the peace in four districts for twelve years. He is a Master Mason, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

BENJAMIN BATEY, sheriff and native of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born on the 4th of July, 1846. His parents, Benjamin and Tabitha (Searcy) Batey, were natives respectively of Virginia and Tennessee. The father was born in 1801 and came to Tennessee in 1807 or 1808, being among the first settlers of Davidson County. About a year later he came to Rutherford County where he was reared, married and raised a large family of children. He was a successful farmer and served as magistrate several years. He died in 1873. Our subject was educated in the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., and graduated from the Law Department of that institution. In 1863 he enlisted as a private in Company D, Twenty-first Tennessee Cavalry, and served in the Southern Army until its surrender. He then returned home and completed his education as above stated. He followed farming until August, 1882, when he was elected by the Democratic party to the office of sheriff of Rutherford County, and re-elected in 1884. He has proved an excellent man for the position, and has given good satisfaction. He is a Mason, Knight Templar, and is also a K. of P.

FRANK BATTLE, an influential farmer of Robertson County, was born April 5, 1841, in Davidson County, Tenn., and is the son of Joel and Adaline (Morely) Battle, natives of Davidson County. The father served as captain in the Florida war, after which he was elected general of the Tennessee Militia. In 1861 he enlisted as colonel in the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment Infantry, and was captured at Shiloh; during that fierce and bloody battle his horse was killed, and, falling on him, disabled him from active service. After his return he was appointed treasurer of the State of Tennessee, serving in that capacity until the close of the war. He was then appointed by Gov. Brown superintendent of the State prison, and held this office until his death, which occurred in September, 1872. Our subject was reared on the farm and received an academic education at White Creek Academy of Davidson County. He has been quite successful in farming, having at present 200 acres of well improved land. January 1, 1866, he was married to Miss Bettie House, and to them were born eight children: Joel A., Alfred B., George S., Addie M., Frank P., Paul, Julia H. and James M. Mr. Battle is an unswerving Democrat. In 1861 he enlisted as private in Company B, of the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment, and after the battle of Murfreesboro was promoted to captain of a company of Wheeler, scouts. In July, 1862, he was captured by the Federal Army and taken to Johnson's Island and held as hostage for Capt. Harris, and later was removed to Fort Warren, where he was held for eight months, and then sent through as especial exchange. After



the war he was appointed sheriff of the Supreme Court in Nashville, served three years and then moved to Rutherford County, where he now resides. He is a Mason, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

GRANVILLE C. BATY, a native of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born September 4, 1848, being a son of William G. W. and America (Crockett) Baty, both natives of this State and county. The father, who was a well-known and successful farmer of the county, died in 1872. Granville was reared on a farm with his parents, and secured an ordinary common school education in his boyhood days. When he was ten years of age his mother died, and at the age of fourteen he began life for himself; working about on a farm until he was eighteen years of age, and then engaged as clerk in the mercantile business in this city, continuing until 1869. He soon after erected a store-house about six miles from Murfreesboro on Franklin road, to engage in the business. Being disappointed in this went to West Tennessee and engaged first in railroading and later in the mercantile business in Dyer County, continuing there until his father's death, when he returned to this county and settled up his father's estate, and then followed farming in this county until 1883, when he engaged in his present business as wholesale and retail merchant. In 1876 he married Lucy L., daughter of Ivy J. C. Haynes. They have five children: Lizzie G., Martha J., Fannie B., Hal C., and Rufus H. Mr. Baty is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

CAPT. RICHARD BEARD, attorney at law, notary public, and general insurance agent at Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born near Canton, Miss., February 28, 1842, son of Rev. Richard Beard and Cynthia (Castleman) Beard, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The father was born in 1799, and was educated for the ministry in the Cumberland College at Princeton, Ky. He began his professional career as president of his *alma mater*, and filled the theological chair of Cumberland University from 1854 until his death in 1881 or 1882. The immediate subject of this sketch was reared in Princeton, Ky., and Lebanon, Tenn., securing a good education in the latter place, and graduating from its college in 1858. He then spent another year studying English literature, and during 1860 entered the legal department with the view to making the practice of law his profession. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Seventh Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served until after the battle of Seven Pines in 1862, when he was severely wounded, and was afterward appointed second lieutenant in the Fifth Confederate Regiment, and after the battle of Perryville, Ky., was promoted to first lieutenant. At the battle of Murfreesboro he was appointed adjutant, and after Chickamauga was raised to the rank of captain, being also wounded in this engagement. He was an eye witness to the death of Maj.-Gen. McPherson, commander of the Federal Army of the Tennessee, and refutes the charges made by the Federals that McPherson was murdered, and since the war wrote an article on the same, which has been published throughout the country, North and South. In 1864 Capt. Beard was captured and kept a prisoner at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, until the close of the war. He then returned home, and in the spring of 1866 graduated in law and came immediately to Murfreesboro, where he has built up a good practice. During the fall of 1869 and years of 1870-71 he owned and edited the Murfreesboro *Monitor*, a weekly paper devoted to the interests of Democracy. He finally disposed of his paper advantageously. He is a Democrat, a Mason and Knight Templar. February 15, 1870, he wedded Marie L. Dromgoole, who has borne him four children: Sallie, William E., Richard, and Marie L. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM BEESLEY, farmer, was born December 23, 1838, and is the eldest child born to Christopher and Susan (Ridoubt) Beesley, natives of Rutherford County, Tenn. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured a good common school education. At the age of twenty-one he began trying to make a livelihood by farming for Arthur Miller and others, and so continued up to the time of the war. In 1866 he rented a farm in the Seventh District, where he lived for twelve years, at the end of which time he was able to buy land. In 1878 he purchased the property where he now resides. Mr. Beesley has met



with evident success in his occupation of farming and at present owns 112 acres of land. In 1866 he married Miss Alice G. Elliott, a native of Rutherford County, Tenn., and to this union were born eight children: Adelaide S., Christopher E., Mattie T., Carrie E., Susan W., Ethel L., William A. and John R. Mr. Beesley is a Democrat, and enlisted in 1861 in Company I of the First Tennessee Regiment as a private. He was engaged in some of the noted battles, such as the battles of Shiloh, Chickamanga, Perryville, Franklin, Murfreesboro and Bentonville. He was wounded in the leg during the battle of Chickamanga, which disabled him from active service for about six weeks. In 1863 he was wounded for the second time in the leg, and at the battle of Franklin he received a flesh wound which disabled him for three months. After the war he returned home and resumed his business of farming. He is an influential citizen and a good neighbor.

JOHN BEESLEY, brother of William and Christopher Beesley, whose biographies are found elsewhere in this work, was born September 3, 1840, in Rutherford County. He was reared on the farm and received a good English education at Salem Academy. At the age of twenty-two he engaged in farming on rented property, and four years later purchased land in the Fourth District, where he remained three years. He then sold out and bought the farm where he now resides. Mr. Beesley has an excellent farm of 100 acres. In 1865 he married Miss Martha A. Job, and by her became the father of two children, viz.: Minnie P. and Mary S. In January, 1883, he married for his second wife Miss Mary E. Mathews, a native of Weakley County, Tenn. Mr. Beesley is a Democrat, and April 2, 1861, enlisted as private in Company I, First Tennessee Regiment of Infantry, where he remained until the close of the war. Mr. Beesley and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is justly recognized as one of the leading farmers of the county, and a moral, upright citizen.

CHRISTOPHER BEESLEY, a prominent farmer of the Seventh District, was born March 20, 1853, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and is the son of Christopher and Susan J. (Ridoubt) Beesley. The father, a well-known pioneer farmer, died at his old homestead in this county March 9, 1879. The mother is still living. The subject was reared on a farm, receiving but a limited education in the common schools of the county. After reaching his majority he began farming for himself, and rented land for the first five years, after which he purchased the farm on which he is at the present living. It consists of 261 acres of well improved land. In November, 1876, he married Miss Bettie O. Pope, a native of Williamson County, Tenn., and to this union were born three children: Mary O., Hnston D. and Sarah G. Mr. Beesley is an unswerving Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church.

WILLIAM R. BELL, watch-maker, jeweler and musical instrument dealer, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., is a son of Robert F. Bell, of this city, and was born in Rutherford County, September 14, 1857. William R. obtained a fair education and at the age of seventeen began learning the watch-maker's trade, which he mastered and at which he worked until 1879, when he engaged in his present business on his own responsibility, and has met with the success his honesty and industry has merited. He has one of the best stores in the city, well stocked with jewelry of all kinds, silver and plated-ware, watches and clocks, and controls the majority of the trade in this city and county. Besides this he keeps a fine stock of pianos, organs, and other musical instruments, in which he does a thriving business. October 25, 1881, he was united in marriage to Nellie Frost, a native of Rutherford County. They are the parents of three children: Lizzie M., William R. and Lyda. Mr. Bell is a Democrat in his political views and is a member of the I. O. O. F.

SAMUEL P. BLACK, M. D., an enterprising citizen of Rutherford County, Tenn., and proprietor of the Smyrna grist-mill, was born in Tennessee April 10, 1837, and is a son of Dr. Thomas C. and Catharine W. (Morton) Black, both of whom are natives of this State. The father was born in Sumner County March 15, 1809, and is the son of Samuel P. Black, a native of North Carolina, who received a liberal education in that State, and was noted for his learning and morality. Dr. Thomas C. Black received his literary and classical education entirely from his father; he afterward attended Bradley's



Academy, where he commenced the study of medicine. He graduated at the Transylvania University, of Kentucky, and was one of the founders of the Rutherford County Medical Society. His death occurred May 28, 1878. The mother still survives and resides on the old homestead. Our subject, Samuel P., was reared on the farm and secured a good classical education, attending school at the Stone's River Academy and Washington Institute. At an early age he began the study of medicine with his father, and later attended lectures in the medical department of the College of Nashville, graduating at that institution with the degree of M. D. He then returned home and practiced medicine with his father until 1859, when he engaged in the milling business. In 1862 he was appointed assistant surgeon of the hospital at Nashville, where he remained for some time, but returned home on account of sickness, shortly afterward he enlisted in the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry Company, and was transferred to the medical department of East Tennessee, where he filled the position of assistant surgeon. At the close of the war he returned home and resumed his milling business, which he has since continued and in which he has been quite successful. Mr. Black is a single gentleman, a Democrat in politics and has been a Mason since he was twenty-one years of age.

ADAM BOCK, carriage and buggy manufacturer, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Hessen-Darmstadt, Germany, February 8, 1833, being a son of John and Margaretta (Flath) Bock, both natives of Germany, where they lived and died. Adam received a fair collegiate education in his native language and learned the carriage-maker's trade of his father. In 1851 he came to the United States, landing at New York City and soon after came to Louisville, Ky., where he followed his trade about eight years. In the spring of 1860 he came to Murfreesboro, and at the breaking out of the war enlisted in Company I, First Tennessee Infantry, and served in the Confederate Army until the close of the war. In November, 1865, he engaged in his present business, in company with others, under the firm name of Osborn, Bock & Co., but since 1879 Mr. Bock has conducted the business alone. He manufactures superior carriages and buggies and is doing well from a financial standpoint. In 1869 he wedded Virginia C. Jordan, of Tennessee. They have four children: Margaret J., George I., John A. and Estelle. Although independent in politics Mr. Bock rather favors Democratic principles. He is a member of I. O. O. F. and he and Mrs. Bock are members of the Presbyterian Church.

COLUMBUS T. BRITTAI, a prominent farmer and fruit grower of Third District, was born July 13, 1834, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and was the son of John and Martha M. (Smith) Brittain, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father, a cabinet-maker by trade, came to this county in 1818, and afterward farming with such evident success, that at the time of his death, which occurred in 1859, he left 300 acres of land. The son was reared and educated as the average farmer boy, and at the age of twenty-five commenced farming for himself on his father's place. Mr. Brittain has met with well-deserved success, having one of the largest and best improved farms in the county. In 1862 he enlisted in Company F, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, as a private and took an active part in most of the battles in which his command engaged. He was mustered out in 1865, returned home and resumed his farm duties. In 1869 he married Miss L. Brothers, who died October 31, 1871, leaving one child, Margaret M. In 1873 he was again married to Miss Frances M. Batey, and by this union had two children: John W. and Frankie D. Mr. Brittain is a Democrat, a Master Mason and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

ROBERT S. BROWN, a widely-known and energetic merchant of Eagleville, was born in Bedford County, October 27, 1844, and is the son of Solomon and Evaline (Kimmons) Brown, both natives of North Carolina. The father was a prominent farmer and a soldier in the Mexican war; his death occurred in 1850. The mother still survives him and is the wife of Thomas Chambers. The subject of this sketch was married, February 11, 1864, to Miss Alice Booker, and this union was blessed by eight children: Thomas E., James W., Ada, Robert, Nina, Mary, Irene and Horace. Mr. Brown took an active part in the late war, being captain of a company of Federal scouts, operating in this State for



one year, at the expiration of which time he resigned his commission and refrained from further participation in the war. He returned home to engage in business and is now the leading merchant in Eagleville. Mr. Brown is a Republican in the broadest meaning of the term and is the present magistrate of a strongly Democratic district. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Christian Church and have the respect of all who know them.

**BUTLER & DRUMRIGHT**, merchants. The business was established in 1878, by I. H. Butler and J. C. Mosbey, who conducted it two years and then divided the stock, and Mr. Butler and John W. Childress were partners for two years longer. Mr. Butler then purchased his partner's interest, and Thomas Kerr became a partner, continuing so one year. He then dropped out and Horace Arnold became associated in this business, and remained a partner until 1885. Mr. Butler continued alone until February, 1886, when it came into the hands of the present firm, who keep a general merchandise store, and do an extensive business. Isaac H. Butler was born in Murfreesboro, July 26, 1844, son of Thomas O. and Permelia (Ware) Butler who were born in North Carolina and Louisiana respectively. They were married about 1838, and the father followed farming until his death in 1865. Isaac H. was prevented from receiving an extended education by the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he enlisted as first lieutenant of Capt. Lytle's company, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and after serving one and a half years, was discharged on account of his youth, but re-enlisted in Carter's regiment of cavalry, and was made captain of Company C, of that regiment. He was captured near Murfreesboro in 1864, and was imprisoned on Johnson's Island in Lake Erie until the close of the war. He then returned home and farmed until 1873, with the exception of one year (1867) spent in Texas. He came to this city and operated the City (now Miles') Hotel one year, and then engaged in the liquor business for the same length of time. He was elected to the police force and served during 1876-77. In 1878 he engaged in his present business, but has since been compelled to close out on account of ill health. In 1865 he wedded Mary E. Murphey, who bore him six children. Mr. Butler is a Democrat, and in 1878 was elected city recorder, an office he held continuously until 1886. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

**JOHN A. CAMPBELL**, a successful and well-to-do agriculturist, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., in the year 1853, and is a son of Samuel and Elvira (Eagleton) Campbell, who were native Tennesseans. The father was also a farmer of thrifty habits and had established a wide reputation as a successful tiller of the soil. He died in 1875, the mother's death occurring three years later. They were both earnest members of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject, John A. Campbell, took for his life companion Miss Nettie Sumpter, in 1877. Two children were born to their union, one of whom is living: Sumpter. Mr. Campbell favors Democratic principles and gives his aid and support to that party. Both he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church and he is one of the wide-awake and enterprising farmers of the county.

**JOSEPH L. CANNON**, attorney at law, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., April 29, 1835, son of Alanson and Elizabeth (Sharp) Cannon, natives of Rutherford and Sumner Counties, Tenn. The father, who was an active and successful farmer, is now living a retired life with our subject, who received a good literary education and graduated from the literary department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., in 1858. In 1859-60 he took a course in law at the same institution and then located at Shelbyville, where he opened a law office. Owing to the war he was compelled to abandon this, and in 1863 enlisted in Company C, Eighteenth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served until the close. He began practicing law in Murfreesboro in 1865, and has met with good success. During 1872-73 he was a partner with J. W. Burton. October 9, 1860, he married Margaret, daughter of Richard Beard, D.D., and to them were born eight children, seven now living: Alanson B., Elizabeth E., Aunie W., Minnie, Nellie L., Franklin B. and Sarah L. Mr. Cannon has always been a Democrat and has been temporary judge of the court, also chancellor by appointment numerous times. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



THOMAS F. CARLTON, a widely-known and successful merchant, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., March 7, 1853, and is the son of Blake and Mary (Walker) Carlton. The subject of this sketch, Mr. Thomas F. Carlton, is an uncompromising Democrat, and is known by all his acquaintances as a moral, upright citizen.

ALFRED M. CAWTHORN, a well-known business man of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Wilson County, Tenn., November 28, 1840, being a son of James and Nancy (McDowell) Cawthorn, natives of Virginia and North Carolina. The father came to Rutherford County, Tenn., in 1840, and spent the remainder of his life in Murfreesboro, where he followed the carpenter's trade and later gunsmithing and the locksmith's trade. His death occurred in the spring of 1882. Alfred M. Cawthorn was reared in Murfreesboro and learned the tinner's trade at which he worked until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Capt. White's company, Second Tennessee Infantry, and served one year as private, when he was honorably discharged on account of ill health. At the close of the war he engaged in the stove and tinware business in Murfreesboro, and has continued to the present time, with the exception of eight or nine years which he spent in McMinnville, Tenn., engaged in the same business. Mr. Cawthorn controls the leading trade in his line in the city and county. In 1865 he wedded Vienna Manor, a native of Rutherford County. They have two children: Anna M. and Mary A. Mr. Cawthorn is a Democrat and was alderman of the city one term before removing to McMinnville. He also served as constable one term, and is a member of the I. O. O. F., Strangers' Refuge Lodge, No. 14, and is also an ex-member of the K. of H., and he and wife belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

HENRY H. CLAYTON, M. D., is a son of Benjamin and Lockey (Qnarles) Clayton, and was born in Rutherford County, December 27, 1826. His parents were born in Virginia. The father came to Tennessee from Kentucky as early as 1815. He died in 1864. Henry H. resided on the home farm with his parents and secured a good academic education. At the age of eighteen he began studying medicine in the office of J. M. Watson & J. E. Wendel, where he remained a student three years. He then took a course of lectures in the medical department of the University of Kentucky and graduated from the University of Tennessee in 1849. He then returned home and practiced two years in the county and then removed to Murfreesboro, where he has met with excellent success in the practice of his profession. In June, 1849, he married Maria Helen, a native of Kentucky, who died in 1873, leaving five children: John B., Jennie M., Mary, Henry H. and William L. In 1874 Dr. Clayton married Mrs. Hattie A. Keeble. In 1861 he raised Company I, Forty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, and served as captain two years, when he was elected first surgeon and served as such on the battle field one year, and the rest of the time was hospital surgeon. He is a member of the K. of H., and A. O. U. W., and was mayor of Murfreesboro in 1877. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is one of the ablest practitioners of the county.

JAMES CLAYTON, senior member of the firm of Clayton, Overall & Co., are dealers in general merchandise at Murfreesboro, Tenn. The business was established in 1865 by James Clayton and Rufus Jetton, who kept a grocery store until 1870, and then added a line of dry goods and other merchandise. At this time Mr. Jetton retired and T. B. Ivie took his place. Two years later Mr. Ivie died and in 1875 Mr. Asbury Overall and his brother, John H., became connected with the business, but the latter retired in 1881 and James H. Crichlow purchased an interest in the business and since that time the firm has been as above—doing a successful business, and they are now one of the most firmly established firms in the city. James Clayton, senior member of the firm, was born March 7, 1833, and is a son of Benjamin Clayton, Sr. (see sketch of Dr. H. H. Clayton). James received an ordinary education, and at the age of nineteen came to this city and became salesman in the mercantile business. In 1857 he engaged in a similar business in Nashville, but a year later came to Murfreesboro and kept a hat, cap, boot and shoe store with Rufus Jetton. In 1861 he enlisted in the Twenty-third Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and soon after became quartermaster, with the rank of captain. In 1864 he was commissioned



major. At the close of the war he and other comrades started home on horseback, but were robbed by bushwackers in the Cumberland Mountains, being compelled to come the rest of the way on foot, and, as above stated, engaged in his present business. October 29, 1868, he wedded Haddeassa Cowan, who bore him seven children. Mr. Clayton has always been a Democrat in politics, and was mayor of the city for the years 1881-82, during which time the corporation debt was very considerably reduced and its affairs placed upon a firm and solid basis. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of H. and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Asbury Overall, general merchant, and member of the above firm, was born on the 20th of April, 1844, and is a son of James and Rachel W. (Davis) Overall. The father was a farmer and died in Rutherford County in 1874. Our subject secured a fair education and resided on the farm with his parents. In 1875 he removed to Murfreesboro, where he became a member of the present firm. In 1881 Mr. Crichlow became a partner and they are now doing a thriving business. In 1878 Mr. Overall married Hudie Lowe. They have two children, Gertrude and Floyd. In November, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Eighteenth Regiment Tennessee Infantry. He was captured at Atlanta and held at Camp Chase, Ohio, until April, 1865. He is a Democrat and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

ROBERT A. COLEMAN, a merchant of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born February 6, 1859, in this county, and is the son of Edwin and Mary E. (Wrather) Coleman, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The son was reared on a farm and received a moderate education, attending the common country schools. At the age of twenty-one he started in business for himself, clerking in the store that he has since purchased in partnership with his brother, W. B. Coleman. He has met with evident success, and has the postoffice in connection with one of the best general supply stores in the county. In September, 1882, Mr. Coleman was married to Miss Ida Fly. Mr. Coleman is a Democrat and he and wife are members, respectively, of the Methodist Episcopal and Christian Churches South. He is justly considered as one of the leading merchants of the county, a conscientious Christian and one of the influential men of the county.

CARROL COLLINS, superintendent of the Murfreesboro Gaslight Company, was born in the State of New York, September 3, 1851, son of Edward H. and Rosanna (Bennett) Collins, also natives of New York. When a small lad our subject removed with his parents to Peoria, Ill., where he learned the gas-fitters trade. At the age of twenty years he accepted the position as superintendent of the gas-works at Pekin, Ill. He was then assistant superintendent of the gas-works in Detroit, Mich., and afterward went to Chicago and there had charge of the Hyde Park gas-works some months. At a later period he engaged in the manufacture of retorts and fire-brick, and in 1880 accepted the position as superintendent of the gas-works at Cairo, Ill., where he remained until May, 1883, when he came to Murfreesboro and has taken almost complete control of the gas works of that city. Mr. Collins owns a controlling interest in the works and the citizens have profited greatly by his experienced management. He has greatly improved the quality of the gas and added many new and needed improvements. In November, 1884, Mr. Collins married Lizzie Garrett, of Rutherford County, and daughter of an old and highly respected citizen of the county. Mr. Collins is a worthy citizen and reliable business man of the county.

THOMAS W. COX was born October 7, 1845, in Alabama, and is the son of Middleton and Louisa (Oden) Cox, both natives of Georgia. The subject of this sketch, who is an energetic and successful farmer, was married February 1, 1870, to Miss Emma Overall, and to this union were born five children, four of whom are living: Minos L., Jessie L., Thomas W. and William M. Mr. Cox took an active part in the late war, enlisting in Company A, Thirtieth Alabama Infantry. He was courier for Gen. Pettus during the Georgia campaign, was captured May 16, 1863, and remained a prisoner until July 7, when he was exchanged and returned to his original command, where he served with distinction until the close of the war. Mr. Cox is a Democrat of the most pronounced type,



and a member of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Cox is a worthy and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and they are justly recognized as influential citizens of Rutherford County.

JAMES H. CRICHLAW, a well-known business man of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in this city February 11, 1850. His father, Thomas H. Crichlow, who was a native of the State and for many years a successful merchant of Murfreesboro, removed in 1853 to Florida, where he died two years later. James H. then returned to this county with his mother and family, and here our subject was reared, securing a fair education in his youthful days. At the age of thirteen he accepted a clerkship in a hotel and restaurant here, and later in a mercantile business, continuing at the latter until 1869, when he acted as assistant postmaster for two years. He then engaged in the grocery business with J. B. Lane two years, when he again returned to clerking, in which he continued until 1881, when he entered into his present partnership with the firm of Clayton, Overall & Co., in which he has contributed to and shared equally in the success of this well-known business firm. October 25, 1874, Mr. Crichlow was united in matrimony to Miss Emma Lane, of Rutherford County. By this union they have three children: Laila J., Newton C. and Helen M. Mr. Crichlow is a Democrat in his political views, and a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of P. and K. of H. fraternities, also of the R. A. He has held high positions in both the local and State lodge of Odd Fellowship, being Past Grand Master of the State lodge; was also Grand Representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge. Himself and wife are leading and active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Crichlow is very popular as superintendent of the Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school, and possessing unusual musical ability as a vocalist, together with other commendable faculties, he is rendered singularly fit for this position; besides, he is invariably called upon by the public to preside over all public and social entertainments given in the city, and he fulfills the part of master of ceremonies on all such occasions in a highly satisfactory and efficient manner.

DR. GEORGE D. CROSTHWAIT, one of the oldest and most prominent physicians of Rutherford County, Tenn., and a native of Virginia, was born May 4, 1808, and is the son of Shelton and Elizabeth (Thompson) Crosthwait, both of whom were natives of Virginia. The father was one of the early settlers of this county, coming here in the year 1804, and engaged in farming and milling. His death occurred in 1825 and the mother's in 1864. Our subject received a good classical education at the common schools, and at the age of eighteen attended the University of Virginia at Charlotte, Va., taking one course in the medical department with a view to making it a profession. He afterward attended the medical college at Lexington, Ky., where he graduated with honor in 1832. He then returned to Murfreesboro, where he practiced medicine in that town and vicinity. He then moved to Iowa City, Iowa, and practiced medicine there for some time. In 1862 he returned to this county, but did not take an active part in the war, being over fifty years of age at that time, but he warmly sympathized with the Southern cause, having lost three sons in the war. He was a Whig in politics before the war, and in 1852 represented Johnson County in the State Senate of Iowa. At the close of the war he went to California, where he remained three years. In 1849 and 1850 he was a representative of Rutherford County in the State Legislature, and was clerk of the chancery court of Rutherford County from 1844 to 1849. In 1836 Mr. Crosthwait was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Burton, a native of North Carolina, and to them were born eight children, only three of whom are living: Lavina C., Dr. George W. and Eliza F. Mrs. Crosthwait died December 22, 1860, and in 1862 Mr. Crosthwait was united in marriage to Caroline Harding, a native of this State. On account of his advanced age Dr. George D. Crosthwait retired from practice in 1883, and has since lived a quiet life. He is a Mason, and himself and family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

DR. JAMES W. DAVIS, a prominent and well-known physician of Rutherford County, Tenn., and a native of this State, was born September 22, 1821. His parents were William H. and Mary (Broughton) Davis, natives respectively of North and South Carolina. The father was one of the early settlers of the county, came here in 1804 and en-



gaged in farming. He was a Democrat, holding the office of magistrate in his district for twelve years. His death occurred in June, 1852. The mother died in 1830. Our subject was a country boy, and received a good classical education. He taught school in this county for two years and then began the study of medicine, and afterward attended lectures at the medical department of the Louisville College, graduating at this institution at the sessions of 1850 and 1851. He then returned to this county and began the practice of medicine at which he has ever since been engaged. His reputation as a learned and skilled physician is well known. Mr. Davis did not take an active part in the late war but his sympathies were with the South. In 1860 he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary J. Weakly, a native of this State, and to this union were born four children (only one of whom is living): James W., Mary E. (deceased), Samnel L. (deceased), and Sne H. (deceased). Mr. Davis is a Democrat, and himself and family are leading members of the Presbyterian Church, of which he has been an elder for upward of eighteen years. He is a prominent citizen and a good man.

WILLIAM L. DAVIS is a native of Tennessee, born April 17, 1833, son of Charles L. and Elizabeth (Sanders) Davis, both of whom were born in Virginia. The father came to Tennessee in 1825, where he became a well-to-do farmer. His death occurred in 1874. The mother died in 1841. Our subject, William L., secured a common education, and at the age of twenty-one purchased a farm in Bedford County, on which he lived two years. In 1860 he returned to Rutherford County, and took a half interest in his father's mill, of which he is now proprietor. The mill was established at an early date, and is now classed among the best custom mills of the county, outside of Murfreesboro, having a capacity of thirty barrels per day. Mr. Davis is always strictly accurate in his business transactions and accordingly controls the leading trade in his section of the country. In 1856 he was united in marriage to Sallie Searsey, a native of this county. They have this family: Robert O., John; Mollie E., wife of Robert Bell; Ella, wife of Joseph Blake; and Samuel B. Mr. Davis is a Democrat in politics, and he and family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JASPER F. DICKENS (deceased) was a prominent and energetic farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., and was born in Cannon County, Tenn., November 18, 1828, son of Baxter B. and Nancy (Holt) Dickens, who were also natives of the State. His death, which was a great loss to his family and friends, occurred March 21, 1885. In 1858 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Prater, who was born in Tennessee, and still survives him. They became the parents of eleven children, only eight of whom are now living: William C. (wife of J. A. Todd), died May 7, 1880; William T., Martha E. (died August 15, 1884), Baxter M., Thomas P., Quitnian, Rufus G., Edna F., John T., Charley G. and James, who died February 16, 1886. Mrs. Dickens is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and since her husband's death has resided on and managed the farm, being quite successful in her business transactions. She belongs to one of the leading families of the county.

DR. JAMES M. DILL, a widely known practitioner, was born in Rutherford County in 1831, and is a son of Isaac and Gilley (Cooper) Dill, who were natives of South Carolina, the father being an active agriculturist. He departed this life in 1847; the mother died in 1851. They were earnest and faithful members of the Christian Church, and died earnest believers in that faith. The subject of this sketch was united in matrimony to Miss Jestina Kelton August 11, 1857, and to this union seven children were born, only two of whom are living, Joseph W. and Nettie F. Mrs. Dill died February 9, 188-. She was an excellent and charitable lady, and was held in high esteem by a large circle of acquaintances. The Doctor took for his second wife Miss Mary Hill, September 19, 1883. He is a Democrat of the Jacksonian order, and he and his wife are worthy and consistent members of the Christian Church, and are recognized as worthy and influential citizens of the county.

WILLIAM B. DRUMRIGHT, of the firm of Bntler & Drnmright, merchants of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Williamson County, Tenn., July 8, 1841, son of Richard



and Elizabeth (Rainey) Drumright, both of the Old Dominion. The father located on a farm in Williamson County in 1825, and spent the remainder of his days a tiller of the soil. He died in 1844. Our subject resided on the farm with his mother until her death, in 1858, and secured a common school education. He came to Murfreesboro at the latter date and learned the brickmason's trade, which he followed until the beginning of the war, when he enlisted in Company I, First Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served as private and non-commissioned officer until the surrender of the Southern Confederacy. He then worked at his trade in Jackson and Madison Counties, Tenn., two years and then returned to Murfreesboro, and has since been engaged in contracting and building, and has erected some of the finest buildings in the city. In February, 1886, he engaged in the general merchandise business, and has been quite prosperous. November 15, 1868, he married Martha F. Rather. They have six children—one son and five daughters. Mr. Drumright is a Democrat, and has been a member of the board of aldermen of the city one term. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DR. JOHN N. DYKES, a successful practitioner, was born near Rogersville, Tenn., November 14, 1833, and is the son of Henry and Rebecca (Curry) Dykes. The father departed this life in 1857, and his widow followed him in 1885. The subject of this sketch was married April 19, 1857, to Miss Sallie Long, and their wedded life was blessed by four children, three of whom are living, viz.: Henry E., James M. and Sidney B. Mrs. Dykes departed this life in 1876; she was a worthy member of the Missionary Baptist Church, dying with a full possession of all Christian hopes. Dr. Dyke married the second time in 1880 to Mrs. Maggie Smotherman, having by this union two children, one of whom is living, namely, Horace G. The Doctor is a staunch Democrat and took an active part in the late war, enlisting in Company G, Thirty-first Tennessee, remaining with his company until after the fall of Vicksburg, when his company was changed from infantry to cavalry, and the Doctor changed from surgeon to lieutenant. He was with John H. Morgan at Greenville and saw Miss Williams when she rode out of town to direct the Union troops through the Confederate lines. The Doctor and wife are leading members of the Baptist Church and are regarded as prominent and influential citizens of the community in which they live.

W. B. EARTHMAN & CO., manufacturers of red cedar lumber, of Murfreesboro, Tenn. For the past eight years Murfreesboro has grown to be a cedar market of greater importance and reputation than any other city in the country, considerably overshadowing many other cities of a much larger population. This result has been attained on account of the superior advantage Murfreesboro has in locality, being surrounded by immense cedar groves, and because the above named firm has had the necessary capital, capability and push. The business of this firm reaches out over a large extent of territory; their chief markets are St. Louis, Cincinnati, Louisville and Indianapolis. The business was first established by W. B. Earthman & Co. in 1878, and they have been very successful in the business. They started in with no capital but that which nature had endowed them with, and the fact of their owning the building and yards in which they do business gives them superior advantage now. William W. Earthman was born December 3, 1818, and is a son of James and Margaret (Webber) Earthman, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Mississippi. The father was a farmer and afterward a merchant of Winchester, Miss. He came to this State in 1829 and died in the spring of 1830. The mother died in 1858. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm and secured a fair education at the common schools. At the age of fifteen he went into business for himself. In 1847 he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Bumpas, a native of this State, and to them were born five children: William B., Ira O., Ella M., V. K. Stephenson and Fannie, who died in 1884. Mr. Earthman is an old-line Whig in politics. Himself and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. William W. Earthman is one of the oldest and most reliable business men of the county, and is justly recognized as a moral, upright citizen. William B. Earthman, a native of this State, was born December



3, 1848, and is the son of William W., senior member of the firm, and Elizabeth Earthman, both natives of Tennessee. The father engaged in farming in the county for many years, and also engaged in the lumber business in this place in 1847. William B. was reared on the farm and secured a good common school education. At the age of eighteen he engaged in the mercantile business and afterward, in 1878, engaged in his present business. In 1877 he was united in marriage to Miss Mattie T. Frost, a native of this State, and to them were born four children: Hewett F., Weber B., John B., Christine R., all of whom are still living. Mr. Earthman is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is classed among the enterprising and successful business men of the county. Ira Overton Earthman, junior member of the firm, is a native of this county, and was born January 3, 1852. He is a son of William W. and Elizabeth Earthman. Ira Earthman was reared on the farm and secured a good common school education, afterward attending the Union University, at Murfreesboro, and Franklin University, near Nashville. At the age of nineteen he began the mercantile business, which he continued for three years; he was then employed by Hodge & Smith, and remained with them for five years. In 1878 he engaged in his present business. December 1, 1885, he was united in marriage to Miss Anna Rivens, a native of this State. Mr. Ira Earthman is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

DAVID F. ELAM may be mentioned as an energetic and prosperous farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., born in Murfreesboro, July 27, 1829, son of Edward and Rebecca (Wade) Elam, who were born in Virginia and Maryland, respectively. Edward Elam was a descendant of Daniel Elam, one of the pioneer settlers of the county, and a school teacher in his day, being one of the early educators of Murfreesboro. Edward Elam was a mechanic and farmer, and at the time of his death was a merchant of Jacksonville, Ala. He was one of the first men that ginned cotton at Murfreesboro, and made quite a fortune at that business. He was a Jacksonian Democrat. His death occurred in 1839, and the mother's in 1858. The subject of this sketch made his parents' house his home until twenty-one years of age. He then began for himself, and in 1858 purchased a farm in West Tennessee, but in 1865 returned to Rutherford County and purchased his present farm, consisting of 600 acres of excellent land. In 1856 his marriage to Miss Ellen P. Crawford was celebrated. They have these children: Franke E. (wife of Samuel P. Black), Edward E., Mamie (wife of Dave Miller), Annie, Wade H. and Washington E. Mr. Elam is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

DR. THOMAS J. ELAM, a prominent physician of Rutherford County, Tenn., born November 25, 1832, and is a son of Edward and Rebecca (Wade) Elam, who were born in Virginia and Maryland, respectively. The father was a Robertson County pioneer and farmer, and died in the fall of 1839. He was a participant of the war of 1812, and was in the battle of New Orleans under Gen. Jackson. Our subject spent his boyhood days on a farm, and received a collegiate education, attending Irving College in Warren County in 1856. He began studying medicine under Drs. J. E. & R. S. Wendel, of Murfreesboro, and attended the medical college of Nashville, and received his diploma in 1858. He has since practiced in Rutherford County, and has met with good success, owning 400 acres of land on the Stone River. February 6, 1861, he married Elizabeth Snell, and to them were born eight children—three of whom are dead. Those living are Samuel B., Franklin, Francis C., Thomas J. and Elizabeth. Mr. Elam was a Whig previous to the war, but since that time has been a Democrat. He was a surgeon in the late war, serving the Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment. In 1864 he was discharged on account of ill-health and returned home. He is a Master Mason, and his wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

HON. EDWIN H. EWING, LL. D., of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Nashville December 2, 1809, being a son of Nathan and grandson of Andrew Ewing, who was one of the first settlers of Nashville. The names of Nathan and Andrew Ewing appear in the county court records as clerks successively from 1783 to 1830. Our subject



secured a good literary education and graduated with the degree of A. B., from the University of Nashville in 1827, and later had the honorary degree of LL. D., conferred upon him. He began studying law without a preceptor, using the books of an elder brother and occasionally appealing to that able lawyer, Francis B. Fogg, who generously assisted him in his struggles to rise. In 1830 he was licensed to practice and was admitted to the bar a year later. He was a partner of James P. Grundy until 1837, and grew rapidly in character and standing as a lawyer. He and his brother Andrew formed a partnership, and in 1840 he worked with so much vigor for the election of the Whig ticket that he was honored by an election to the State Legislature in 1842, where he became reputed for his able speeches. In 1844 he favored Henry Clay for the presidency, and in 1845 he was elected to fill a vacancy in Congress for the Nashville District. He served two sessions in that body, when he declined to fill a seat in the House longer. While there he delivered several able speeches, one on the Oregon question; one on the Tariff of 1846, which was favorably commented on by his room mate, Alexander H. Stephens; one on the River and Harbor Bill of 1846, and one on the Mexican war. Meanwhile his reputation as a lawyer increased and he was frequently chosen special judge on the supreme bench, and his opinion delivered on the great Winchester case won him a wide-spread reputation. In 1850 he made a fortunate speculation in real estate, which rendered him financially independent. He then decided to make a tour of the globe, and in 1851 left for the Old World, taking copious and interesting notes of the many countries he visited. Mr. Ewing practiced his profession in Nashville until 1856, when he came to Rutherford County and resided with his daughter until 1860, when she removed to Nashville and he continued to make his home with her until 1861. At the breaking out of the war he spoke and voted for the Union in the election of February, 1861, but after Lincoln's proclamation he took a position against coercion. In the latter part of 1863 he advised the people of the State to submit to the Federal Government. His letter to this effect was published and subjected him to much criticism and aided probably in his defeat for judgeship of the supreme court afterward. After the war he practiced his profession in Murfreesboro, but of late years has retired from active duties and is spending his declining years at his residence in this city. Mr. Ewing has always been an energetic student in literature and has contributed largely to newspapers and has been much sought after throughout the State as a public lecturer.

JOSIAH W. EWING is a well-known citizen of Murfreesboro, Tenn., and is the eldest of two children and only son of Hon. E. H. Ewing, whose sketch precedes this. He was born in Nashville August 11, 1834, and attended the Nashville University, his father's old *alma mater*, being in the sophomore class at the classing of that institution. He then completed his education at Bethany College, Virginia, graduating with the degree of A. B. in 1881. He then removed to this county and followed agricultural pursuits until 1861, when he enlisted in Capt. Ledbetter's company, First Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served in this capacity until after the battle of Stone River, when he was made provost-marshal of the court of Hardee's military corps, continuing thus about fifteen months, when he was made assistant inspector of field transportation for the Confederate forces of Tennessee, which position he retained until the surrender. He then returned to Rutherford County and resumed the management of his farms, but in 1873 came to Murfreesboro, where he has since resided. November 21, 1855, he wedded Miss Ada B. Hord, of this county. They have three sons and one daughter. Mr. Ewing, like his father, was an old time Whig until that party ceased to exist. Since that time he has affiliated with the Democratic party. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN W. FARIS, a successful farmer, was born in this county September 30, 1846, and is the son of Rev. C. B. and Mary (Ransom) Faris, natives of this State. The subject of this sketch was united in wedlock, April 18, 1866, to Miss Lizzie Hopkins, and to them were born the following children: Mary A., Sue E., Charley B., James R., Ada, Sallie and Lena M. Mr. Faris took an active part in the late war, enlisting in Company



A, Twenty-fourth Tennessee, serving as second lieutenant, but was afterward promoted to lieutenant of Company F, Alabama State troops. Later he joined Company D, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, where he remained until the close of the war. He was a gallant soldier and a brave man. Mr. and Mrs. Faris are members in good standing in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are regarded with esteem and affection in the community in which they reside.

R. W. FARIS, a prominent merchant, saw-mill owner, proprietor of a well-boring machine and manager of a blacksmith shop, is financially embarrassed, and was never otherwise. Mr. Faris is an uncompromising Democrat from away back. In youth he was noted for mulc riding and coon hunting. He enlisted in the army at the age of sixteen, in Company A, Twenty-fourth Tennessee, and was as timid a soldier as ever shouldered a musket. He served one year, was discharged for youthfulness, and was sworn in the next day for three years, and served until 1865. He joined the Kuklux, Good Templars, Free Masons, and is a consistent member of all the above named societies. Mr. Faris has been twice married; the first time to Miss Elizabeth Z. Jackson, having three children: Walter R., Mary J. and Charles R. The second time he was married to Miss Mattie Mathews, and one child was born to this union, Angre. Mr. Faris is now superintendent of the Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school, and is in many respects the equal of Sam Jones.

MINOS L. FLETCHER, farmer, was born in this county in 1822, and is the son of John and Martha (Howlet) Fletcher, both natives of North Carolina, who immigrated to this State in 1818, and fully participated in all the hardships and inconveniences of those times. The father died in 1849, and the mother in 1828. They were prominent members of the Primitive Baptist Church, and died in full faith of a blessed hereafter. The subject of this sketch was married, June 7, 1841, to Miss Lucretia H. Overall, and to this union were born two children, both of whom died in infancy. Mr. Fletcher was an ardent advocate of the union of States, but being a resident of the South he refrained from participating in the late war. Mr. Fletcher supports the man and the principle rather than the party. Our subject was elected magistrate by the Democratic party, and served his county in that capacity for sixteen years. He was also elected circuit court clerk by the Republican party, and served in that capacity for six years. Mr. Fletcher is independent in politics, and has the confidence and friendship of both parties. Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

THOMAS B. FOWLER, cashier of Stone River National Bank of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Canuon County Tenn., July 7, 1838, son of R. and H. (Craft) Fowler, who were natives of the same place. The father was a farmer and was clerk of the county courts twelve years. He represented his county in the lower house of the State Legislature, the sessions of 1851-52. His death occurred in 1863. At the age of twelve years our subject left home and came to Murfreesboro, where he became clerk in a book store and later acted as book-keeper in the dry goods business until the war, when he enlisted as a private in Capt. S. N. White's Company, and served until after the battle of Franklin, where he lost a leg in a skirmish near Overall Creek. He was raised to the rank of lieutenant and adjutant. He was revenue collector for Rutherford County for the years 1866-67. After he had recovered from his wound he accepted a position as book-keeper at the Savings Bank and later became teller of the First National Bank. In 1870 he became clerk of the circuit court and filled the position until 1882. He then accepted his present position. February 8, 1868, he wedded Mrs. Sallie (Major) Richardson. They have an adopted daughter named Katie B. Mr. Fowler is a Democrat and is a Mason, Knight Templar and Scottish Rite degrees. He is a member of the K. of P. and K. of H. and he and Mrs. Fowler are members of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM R. FOX, proprietor of the livery, feed and sale stables of Murfreesboro, Tenn., which were established by Fox & Smith, in 1884, was born in this county July 31, 1860, and is the son of William and Tennie Fox, natives, respectively, of Ireland and this State. The father is known in this county as the leading trader in stock



since the war, making a specialty of cattle. He is a Democrat, politically, and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The subject of our sketch, William R., was reared with his parents and secured a good education, attending the University of Tennessee, at Knoxville, and at the age of twenty engaged in business with his father, dealing and trading in all kinds of live-stock. In 1884 William R. Fox purchased his partner's share in the livery business and has since conducted it. He has from twenty to twenty-five head of good livery horses on hand at all times and carriages and vehicles of all styles. On October 27, 1885, he was united in marriage to Miss Lizzie E. Robertsou, a native of this State. Mr. Fox is classed among the energetic business men of the county and has the respect of all.

CAPT. THOMAS FRAME, a well-known citizen of Rutherford County and superintendent of the Stone River National Military Cemetery, is a native of Ireland, and was born in Londonderry in 1829. He is the son of John and Bessie (Black) Frame, both natives of Ireland. The father followed the occupation of farming and his son Thomas was reared on the farm, securing a good common school education in the country schools. At the age of sixteen he was engaged by the surveyors of Ireland, and here he remained for ten years. He then studied architecture for one year at the city of Londonderry and in the summer of 1850 he immigrated to this country and engaged in surveying in the State of Louisiana. In 1854 he enlisted in the regular army at New Orleans, and served three years. When the slavery question came up in Kansas, in 1857, he was stationed at that point to keep peace, and in 1858 was sent to quell the Mormon trouble, and afterward was engaged in fighting the Indians. In 1863 he started south with Company F, United States Cavalry, and their first engagement was at Chickamauga, and afterward in all the principal battles until the close of the war. He was then appointed first sergeant of the metropolitan police, which position he held until 1870 when he was appointed to his present position. In 1869 Mr. Frame was united in marriage to Mrs. Sarah (Graham) Hawthorn, widow of Adam Hawthorn. To Mr. and Mrs. Frame were born two children: Irene H. and Lula T. Mr. Frame is a member of the Odd Fellows and the Grand Army of the Republic and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

W. C. FROST, editor and proprietor of the Murfreesboro *News*, was born in Yazoo County, Miss., November 9, 1859, and is the son of William D. and Mattie L. (Brown) Frost, natives of Tennessee. The father is a practicing physician of good standing in Bedford County to-day. Walter C., our subject, was reared to agricultural pursuits in his boyhood days, securing a fair literary education, preparing himself for teaching, which profession he followed for about one year; then, at the age of twenty, he began the study of law at Fayetteville, Tenn., reading in the office of Holman & Holman, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted to the Lincoln County bar and entered into the practice of law. There, in partnership with S. W. Carmack, and later at Columbia, Tenn., with John V. Wright and Lee Bullock. In the spring of 1884 he removed to Nashville with a view to establishing practice there, but in September, 1885, he came to Murfreesboro and bought out the *News* of that city, and has since conducted the paper in a faithful and highly efficient manner. Mr. Frost is an unswerving Democrat in politics, and his paper, which is devoted to the interests of this party, is free and fearless in proclaiming the principles and sentiments of the Democracy in Rutherford County. Although comparatively a new comer in Rutherford County, Mr. Frost bears the respect and esteem of the entire community, and is justly recognized as one among the enterprising and successful young citizens of Murfreesboro and an efficient newspaper man.

JOHN A. GILLEY, a prominent and enterprising farmer and a native of the county, was born February 4, 1843, and is a son of Peterson and Elizabeth (Corneyan) Gilley, both natives of Tennessee. The father was a farmer and a distinguished minister of the Separate Baptist Church. He departed this life July 13, 1884. The mother is still living and is a resident of this county. Our subject was married to Miss Nancy McCrary May 8, 1866. To them were born four children: Ephraim D., John F., Jessie P. and Arthur T. Mr. Gilley was a soldier in the late war, and served in Company G, Fourth Tennessee



Cavalry, until his capture shortly after the evacuation of Savannah. He remained a prisoner about two months, and then returned home and refrained from further participation in the war. Mr. Gilley is a believer in Democratic principles, and gives his aid and support to that party.

JOHN BUCHANAN GOODWIN was born in Davidson County, Tenn., October 6, 1827, son of George and Jane T. (Buchanan) Goodwin, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was a mechanic of Nashville, and was an extensive lumber manufacturer, in which business he secured a very comfortable competence. His death occurred in 1837. The mother was a daughter of Maj. John Buchanan, one of the prominent settlers of the State and a noted surveyor. She died in 1838. Our subject, John B., was reared on a farm with his eldest sister until he was twelve years of age. He then attended school until seventeen years of age when he purchased a farm in this county; since 1869 he has resided on his present farm, and March 29, 1845, he united in marriage to Miss Ledocia Thompson, a native of Alabama. They have eight children: Mary J. (deceased), Sarah E. (Buchanan), Margaret L. (Burnett), George M., Tennessee L. (Sanders), Ledocia (Sanders). Mrs. Goodwin died in 1859 and he took for his second wife Mrs. Sarah (Buchanan) Mobry, who bore him five children, only three now living: Henry M., William H. and Joseph D.; she was the mother of one child, Sarah A. (Goodwin) by her first marriage. Mr. Goodwin is a Democrat in politics and held the office of magistrate for seventeen years; he and family are leading members of the Baptist Church, and he is among the successful farmers and upright citizens of the county.

JOSEPH P. HALE, trustee of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born in Franklin County of the same State, December 14, 1828, son of Ellis H. and Mary E. (Miller) Hale. The father was born in North Carolina in 1801, and came to Tennessee in 1826 or 1827. He was married December 20, 1827, and about 1830 came to this county and followed farming with fair success until his death October 21, 1877. His wife died March 25, 1885. Our subject resided on the farm with his parents. His early education was limited but in later years he prepared himself for teaching, which profession he followed for a number of years. He is a natural mechanic, so abandoned school teaching and began following the carpenter's trade. In August, 1882, he was elected county trustee and served one term of two years in so faithful and efficient a manner that he was re-elected to the office in 1884, and is now discharging the duties of that office. December 14, 1853, he wedded Elizabeth C. Vaughn. They have these children: Thomas J., William S., Edgar P., Laura P. (Barber), Charles V., Branch P., James D., and Rufus O. Mr. Hale is a Democrat and was a warm advocate for the Confederate cause during the late war. In November, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Forty-fifth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served until he was wounded at Shiloh, when he was raised to the rank of first lieutenant. He was discharged in 1862 but re-enlisted and served until December 7, 1864, at which time he was severely wounded in an engagement in front of Murfreesboro, having his right arm broken and his left hand badly mangled. Mr. Hale is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and is an able official and excellent citizen.

JOHN W. HALL, Esq., a prominent farmer and fruit grower of Rutherford County, was born June 25, 1834, in this county, and is the son of John and Charlotte (Gambill) Hall, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The father came to this county in 1812 and employed his time in teaching school and farming. He died in the fall of 1846. The son was reared on a farm and received a fair education in the common schools of the county. At the age of eighteen he started to farm for himself on a rented farm, attending school and farming. He purchased a farm in the Fourth District, but seven years later sold it and still later bought the farm on which he is now living. On February 8, 1859, he was married to Mary J. Shelton, and to this union were born the following children: William A., Larraphine, Charlotta, Sarah E., Jimmie S., Mary L., and John W. Mr. Hall is a Democrat, and in 1862 enlisted in Lytler Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry as a private. He participated in most of the battles that the command was engaged in; was taken sick soon after the Franklin battle and was left in Davidson County until he was



able to get home. In 1876 he was elected justice of the peace of the Fourth District and has held the office up to the present time. He and wife are members of the Christian Church and are respected and esteemed by all.

MRS. JULIA A. HALL, a widely known and eminently successful land-owner, was born in Bedford County, this State, and is the daughter of Isaiah and Mary (Rainy) Gault. The father was a gentleman highly respected as a kind neighbor and a warm friend. His death occurred in the year 1853 and the mother, who was loved and esteemed by all who knew her, followed her husband to his last resting place in the year 1876. They were devout Baptists and died in full fruition of all Christian hope. The subject of this sketch was united in marriage in the year 1858, to John L. Hall. To this brief but happy union were born six children, five of whom are living: Rainy L., John B., Albert S., Delphia C. (wife of James E. Floyd) and Thomas J. Mr. Hall's death, which occurred in 1873, was a sad blow to his bereaved family and friends. He was justly considered a moral, upright man. Mrs. Hall is a worthy and consistent member of the Baptist Church and occupies a prominent position in the community in which she resides.

JOHN C. HARRIS, a prominent and well-known farmer of Rutherford County and a native of this State, was born June 1, 1842. He is the son of John C. and Jane P. (Ragsdale) Harris, natives of Tennessee. The father was born February 17, 1800, and was one of the wealthiest and most prominent farmers of the county, and one of its pioneer settlers, coming here as early as 1823, and securing, when land was cheap, one of the finest farms in the county. In 1853, having lost his companion in life, he conceived the idea that he would be his own administrator, hence about twenty years ago he divided his landed estate among his children, giving to each one an excellent farm. Many are they who can testify to the kind hospitality and broad benevolence of this noble man. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church for a period of sixty years, and on his death, which sad event occurred February 10, 1885, he lacked just seven days of being eighty-five years old. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm, and secured a fair education at the common schools. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in Company E, Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, serving as a private for two years, and was afterward made first lieutenant of his company until the close of the war; was imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ohio, in December, 1863, where he remained until March, 1865. He then returned home and attended school at College Grove, Williamson County, for three years, and at the age of twenty-five commenced farming for himself on his father's tract. His first wife, Miss Annie M. Green, died in April, 1883; they had one child—Janie R. In May, 1884, Mr. Harris was united in marriage to his second wife, Miss Maggie Green, a native of this county.

ROBERT B. HARRIS, M. D., a prominent man of Rutherford County and a native of this State, was born September 6, 1837, and is the son of John C. and Jane P. (Ragsdale) Harris, natives of Tennessee. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm, and secured a good common school education. In 1856-57 he attended the Cumberland University, of Lebanon, Tenn., and returning home in 1858, commenced the study of medicine, and in 1858 attended two courses of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, medical department, with a view to making it a profession. In March, 1860, he graduated at this institution with the degree of M. D., after which he returned to Rutherford County, and followed the practice of medicine as a business. He is known all over the county as a learned and skillful physician. On account of his health failing Dr. Harris was compelled to withdraw from practice in 1876, and has since been engaged in farming. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-third Tennessee Regiment, serving as a private until the organization of the regiment, when he was made assistant surgeon, and after the battle of Shiloh was promoted to surgeon of the regiment, and continued with this regiment until after the fall of Petersburg, when he was detailed to hospital service at Montgomery, Ala., remaining there until the close of the war. In 1883 he was married to Mrs. Kittie V. Byers, a native of this county, and Mr. Harris' second wife, his first wife, Miss Susie R. Hill, having died in 1879. To the last union two children have been born: James P. and Robert G. Mr. Harris is a Democrat.



in politics and he and family are leading members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Harris has been an elder for some time.

HAYNES, HOLLOWELL & CO. are merchants of Murfreesboro, Tenn. In 1882 the business was established by Thomas R. Hollowell (see sketch) and his brother George S., under the firm name of G. S. Hollowell & Co. The following year Thomas R. assumed complete control of the business, and conducted it alone until the latter part of 1883, when Mr. G. C. Batey took an interest, continuing until January, 1885, when William R. Haynes purchased an interest. They carry a large and select stock of general merchandise, and are doing a lucrative business. William R. Haynes was born in Caumon County, Tenn., February 11, 1840, being a son of Ivy J. C. and Elvira (Fletcher) Haynes, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father came to Tennessee about 1823, and located in Rutherford County, where he learned the cabinet-maker's trade, which he followed until 1853. He then engaged in the general merchandise business, but in 1881 retired to a farm near the city, where he now resides. Our subject, William R., worked in his father's store, and in 1877 became a partner in the business. In 1881 he retired from business, and two years later removed to the country, but in 1885 returned to the city and engaged in his present business. In 1878 he married Miss Sophia M. Reeves, of Bedford County, Tenn. Mr. Haynes is a Democrat. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Forty-fifth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served in the commissary department of the Confederate Army until its surrender. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JAMES F. HENDERSON, a pioneer farmer of Rutherford County, was born May 4, 1811, in Lincoln County, N. C., and was the son of Logan and Margaret E. (Johnson) Henderson, natives of North Carolina. The father immigrated to this county in 1818, settling on a farm in the vicinity of Murfreesboro, and was a successful farmer, and was elected justice of the peace, which office he held for a number of years. He died in this county in the fall of 1846, leaving a large estate. The son was reared on a farm, and received a good education at Nashville University. After reaching his majority he took charge of his father's farm for eight years, and then moved to the place where he now lives. He has been a successful farmer, giving each of his three sons a farm of over 100 acres of land. On December 20, 1832, he married Miss Amanda Veores, a native of Tennessee, and to this union were born eleven children, seven of whom are living, namely: Medra, Octavine, Vansinderan, Hortense, Frank, Clifford C. and Estella. Mr. Henderson is a Democrat, a Royal Arch Mason, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is a leading farmer of the county and an excellent citizen.

JAMES W. HILL, a farmer of Rutherford County, was born October 1, 1841, and is the son of William G. and Eliza M. (Westall) Hill, natives of Texas. William Hill was a wealthy farmer of Texas and one of the leading citizens; he died in 1859. The subject was reared on a farm, receiving a moderate education at the University of North Carolina. In 1871 he moved to Rutherford County, where he engaged in farming, and met with evident success, having 165 acres of well improved land. He was married in 1863 to Sarah M. McLean, a native of Rutherford County, and to this union were born eight children, six of whom are living: Charley B., Annie B., John W., Herbert N., Florence S. and Sadie C. Mr. Hill is a Democrat. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army with Terry's Texas Rangers, as a private, serving until the close of the war. He and wife are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Hill is justly recognized as one of the leading farmers and a moral and upright man.

SAMUEL H. HODGE, a prominent business man of Murfreesboro, Tenn., a native of this city, was born November 6, 1838. His parents, Samuel H. and Sarah C. (Mitchell) Hodge were both born in North Carolina, in 1800, and immigrated to this county with their respective parents, about 1814 or 1815. Our subject's father was raised, married and raised his family in this county, following farming the greater part of his life, in which he was very successful. He was an old-time Whig politically, and took an active part in the local campaigns in his day. He was elected by his party to the office of clerk of the circuit



court, which he filled continuously and in a faithful and efficient manner for several terms. His death occurred in 1846, but his widow survived him twenty years. The immediate subject of this sketch secured a good education in his youthful days at the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn. In May, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company I, First Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served in this capacity in the late war until 1863, when he was detached from his regiment to serve as a secret scout for Gen. Bragg, and was captured in the latter part of the same year, while engaged in discharging the duties of this most perilous and difficult task, and held as a prisoner of war at Fort Delaware until March, 1865. He was then exchanged and at the close of the war returned home. Here he began business life as a clerk, and in 1868 he established a mercantile establishment for himself, and has remained in the same to the present time, meeting with more than ordinary and well-deserved success. In January, 1885, Mr. Smith became his partner in business, Mr. William Mitchell, his former partner, having withdrawn to engage in business for himself. Alexander Smith was also a partner previous to Mr. Mitchell's connection with the business, this partnership being severed by Mr. Smith's death. Under the firm name of Hodge & Smith the present firm carry a large and well-selected stock of general merchandise of nearly every conceivable description and command the leading trade in their line in the city and county. They also buy and sell, probably, more cotton, grain and seeds than any other firm in Rutherford County. In December, 1868, Mr. Hodge married Emma Smith, of this county, by whom he is the father of five children: George W., Samuel H., Florence, Lillian and Emma Sue. Politically he is an unswerving Democrat. He has attained the Knight Templar and Scottish Rite degrees in Masonry and himself and wife are zealous members of the Presbyterian Church of this city.

THOMAS R. HOLLOWELL, a native of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born September 16, 1839. His parents, Edwin C. and Ann M. (Crockett) Hollowell, were born, respectively, in North Carolina and Rutherford County, Tenn. At an early period the father came to Tennessee and followed farming and carpentering for a living. The latter part of his life was spent in Murfreesboro, where he died in 1868. Thomas R. secured a common school education and followed the carpenter's trade until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company H, Twelfth Regiment Tennessee Infantry and served as private in the Southern Army until the battle of Shiloh, where he was wounded and left on the field for dead. He was captured by the Federals and held until the September following, when he was exchanged and re-enlisted, serving in the commissary department. In 1864 he was made captain of Company I, Twenty-first Tennessee Cavalry, serving until the close of the war. From that time until 1878 he farmed, and at the latter date he was elected county trustee and served faithfully and well four years. He is at present engaged in the general merchandise business and is doing well financially. In 1867 he married Nannie P. Jobe, of Murfreesboro, and four children have blessed their union: Mary Ann, Thomas, Bessie and Lena. Mr. Hollowell has always been an unswerving Democrat. He is a Mason, Knight Templar degree, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

M. HIRSCH & CO. are dry goods and notion merchants, of Murfreesboro, Tenn. The firm is composed of Moses Hirsch, resident partner, and Joseph Franklin, of Nashville, and the business was established in January, 1884, Mr. Hirsch having active management and control. They carry a fine line of goods pertaining to their business and have a dress-making department in connection. Mr. Hirsch is a well-known business man and a native of the city. He was born March 9, 1859, and is a son of Henry Hirsch, of Murfreesboro (see sketch). Moses was reared with his parents and secured an ordinary business education. At the age of fourteen he began his career as clerk in the mercantile establishment of his uncle, E. Rosenfeld, continuing with him and A. Tobias & Bro. until January, 1884, when he engaged in his present business as above stated. He is unmarried, a Democrat in politics, and is a wide-awake young business man of the city.

CAMILLUS B. HUGGINS, a citizen and native of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born June 5, 1822. His parents, Jonathan and Elizabeth W. (Smith) Huggins, were born,



respectively in North Carolina and Davidson County, Tenn. The father came to Rutherford County, Tenn., in 1818, and spent the greater portion of his life in mercantile pursuits, in which he met with good success. In politics he was a Whig before the late war, and was a participant in the war of 1812. His death occurred at Manchester, Tenn., September 30, 1870. Our subject's boyhood days were spent in his native county, where he received limited educational advantages. He began his business career as clerk in a mercantile establishment, and afterward engaged in the grocery business two years with J. W. Nelson, in Lebanon, Tenn., and then returned to Murfreesboro, and after clerking a number of years, engaged in the dry goods business with Isaac Lohman, and afterward with his father and brother in the grocery business, continuing until 1857. Mr. Huggins was in the commissary department of the Confederate Army after the battle of Stone River until the surrender. Since that time he has followed different occupations. He was connected with the First National and Stone River Bank as teller, but of late years has devoted his time and means to general trading and speculation. In January, 1855, he wedded Miss Sarah E. Ridley, of Rutherford County. To them were born eight children, the two eldest, a son and daughter, dying young. Those living are four sons and two daughters. Mr. Huggins is now a Democrat in politics, although a Whig before the war. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and his wife of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

THOMAS G. IVIE was a successful merchant at Murfreesboro, born in this county September 17, 1837, and was the son of Charles D. and Judith (Wood) Ivie, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The subject of this sketch was wedded December 18, 1870, to Sallie Sawing, and to this brief but happy period of wedded bliss were born two children, one of whom is living, namely: Thomas G. Mr. Ivie was a consistent Methodist and one of Rutherford County's best citizens, and by his unswerving integrity was highly esteemed by all. His death which occurred March 13, 1872, was a sad blow to his bereaved family and acquaintances. Mrs. Ivie still survives him and is an accomplished lady and a devout Christian, being a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and is held in high esteem by all who know her.

NATHAN R. JACKSON, a well-known and successful agriculturist, was born in this county December 27, 1845, and is the son of Nathan and Indiana Jackson, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The subject of this sketch was married January 29, 1873, to Miss Emma L. Dawson, and to this union were born five children: William F., Clara, Cora and Flora (twins) and Rnth. Mr. Jackson took quite an active part in the late war, enlisting in Capt. Miller's company of cavalry, was captured at Columbia, Tenn., and remained a prisoner for a short time. At the close of the war he took the oath and returned home. Mr. Jackson is a Democrat with prohibition tendencies, and a Methodist by inclination. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and they are justly recognized as prominent and influential citizens of the community in which they live.

PROF. ROBERT D. JAMISON, a prominent farmer and stock raiser, was born April 13, 1838, in Rutherford County, and is the son of Henry D. and Sarah W. (Thomas) Jamison. The father, a well-known saddler and farmer, came here at an early date and settled at Murfreesboro, where he remained for fifteen years. He then moved on a farm near a place where he has since resided. He was secretary and treasurer of the Murfreesboro & Nashville Turnpike Company, was a follower of the old Whig party and a successful farmer, having a large estate at the time of his death, which occurred in March, 1858. Our subject was reared on a farm and received a good education at Thomson Academy, in Williamson County. At the age of eighteen he taught school in Williamson County for a year and a half. After his father's death he took charge of the farm, which he conducted until 1861. In 1865 he purchased a farm in the vicinity of Murfreesboro, erected a school-house and taught school and attended the farm until 1878, when he took charge of Union University, conducting it in an able manner for five years. He then retired from a professional life to a farm that he had purchased near Murfreesboro, and where he now re-



sides. December 26, 1860, he was married to Miss Camilla T. Patterson, of this county, and to them were born seven children, one dying in infancy: those living are Atha T., Evis C., Samuel P., Henry D., Ella and Maddie. Mr. Jamison is an unswerving Democrat. He enlisted in 1861 as private in Company D, Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment of Infantry, and was promoted to surgeon of ambulance train. Mr. Jamison is a member of the K. of H., and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

JAMES F. JENKINS, a native of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born July 5, 1840, by the marriage of Hiram and Nancy (Puckett) Jenkins, natives, respectively, of Pettis County, Mo., and Rutherford County, Tenn. Hiram H. Jenkins came to Rutherford County in 1832, and settled on a farm, which he improved and enlarged to a great extent. Here he remained and farmed until his death, which occurred in December, 1870. The subject was reared on the farm and received a fair education at Union University, after which he commenced farming on his father's place until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company I, of the First Tennessee Infantry, as a private, serving three and a half years. In 1865 he went to farming again on the old place. He left there, and after moving around for some time and after his father's death, which occurred in 1868, he came back on the old place. He has since followed farming and has purchased a part of his grandfather's estate, where he has since resided. He has been quite successful and owns about 250 acres of good land. The subject was married in 1864, to Lizzie Wilson, who died in 1868. He then married Beulah Clement, a native of Gainesville, Ala. One child, Anna M., was born to him by his first wife; and by his second wife seven children have been born, namely: Clement B., Mary A., James F., Minnie S., Kate B., Ruby M. and Beulah. Mr. Jenkins is an unswerving Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Jenkins is one of the leading farmers and an excellent citizen.

COL. ROBERT B. JETTON, register, and native of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born February 15, 1818, and is one of eight children born to the marriage of Robert Jetton and Nancy Wilson, both natives of North Carolina. The father came to this State about the beginning of the present century. He was a farmer and a Democrat of the Jacksonian school, being a major under Jackson in the Seminole war. He was a member of the Legislature a number of terms, and was recognized as one of the leading spirits of Democracy in the county during his time. He was prominently identified with all private and public enterprises and was a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church, in which faith he died December 26, 1840. Our subject resided with his parents on the home farm and received a good collegiate education, attending the Nashville University. At the age of twenty-two he began farming for himself, continuing the same until the ravages of war almost ruined him financially. After the war he made an attempt to regain his former financial standing, and succeeded in part. Later, owing to financial embarrassments, he was compelled to abandon farming and seek other employment as a means of livelihood, and for a time was deputy under Hardy Murfree, register of the county, and served two years. Mr. Murfree died about this time and Mr. Jetton was elected to fill the unexpired term, and in 1882 was elected to the office by the people. He has been unfortunate in matrimonial affairs, having lost two wives by death. His present wife was Miss Esther L. Murfree, whom he married in 1857. They have five children living. He had one daughter by his first wife, now Mrs. G. W. Fall, of Nashville, who was reared by ex-President Polk's wife. Mr. Jetton is a Democrat and he and family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

ELIHU C. JOB, one of the enterprising farmers of Rutherford County, was born August 7, 1809, in Murry County, Tenn. He is the son of James and Catharine (Pitt) Job, natives, respectively, of Virginia and North Carolina. The father came to Maury County at an early date and settled on a farm. He is one of the constructors of the first cotton-gins in that county. His death occurred in 1833. The son was a farmer boy, and received a good common school education. At an early age he served an apprenticeship in a cabinet shop. After finishing his trade he started in business for himself in Rutherford



County. He purchased the farm on which he now resides, and has met with evident success. In 1833 he married Miss Mary W. Smith, and to this union were born eight children, of whom six are now living, namely: Luke E., Elizabeth C., Benjamin A., Nancy P. (wife of T. H. Hollowell), Martha A. (wife of J. T. Beesley) and Lavina S. (wife of W. T. Edwards). Mr. Job is a Master Mason and a Democrat. He is considered a good citizen and a kind neighbor.

COLUMBUS N. JOHNSON, a successful farmer, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., in 1831, and is the son of John and Jane (Miller) Johnson, both natives of this county. The father died in the year 1866, and the mother in 1838. They were consistent members of the Baptist Church, and died happy in the faith of a blessed Redeemer. The subject of this sketch was married, in 1854, to Miss Mary Davis, and to them were born eight children, six of whom are living: Tilman D., Robert B., Raymond R., Sillie G., Charles C. and Tabitha J. When the late war broke out Mr. Johnson shouldered his musket, and with many a gallant companion enlisted in Company D, Forty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, serving in this capacity for three years. At the expiration of that time, owing to ill health, Mr. Johnson left the army and refrained from further participation in the war. Mr. Johnson is a staunch Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church, and are kind neighbors and good citizens.

WILLIAM S. JONES & BROS., dealers in dry goods and groceries, boots and shoes, queensware and general merchandise at Jefferson, Rutherford Co., Tenn. The junior member of the firm succeeded his uncle, W. E. Jones, in 1878, in the business, and in 1886 his brother, A. M. Jones, purchased a partnership in it. The subject of our sketch, William S., was born September 9, 1840, in this State, and is the son of Albert and Nancy J. (Jones) Jones, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Virginia. The father was one of the leading farmers of the county, a Democrat in politics, and was elected sheriff of this county for one term, and was magistrate of the Fifth District for twelve or thirteen years. Himself and family were leading members of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received an education like the average country boy. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company E, Forty-fifth Tennessee, serving as a high private until the close of the war, when he returned home and engaged in the mercantile business with his uncle until he started in his present business in 1878. Mr. Jones is a single gentleman, a Democrat in politics and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is spoken of as one of the enterprising and successful business men of the county.

MRS. LIZZIE H. JONES, widow of Amzi Jones, who died November 18, 1878, is a native of this State, born at Murfreesboro September 23, 1846, being a daughter of Alfred and Narcissa (Bradford) Miller, natives, respectively, of Alabama and North Carolina. The father was a money broker of considerable note in this county. Amzi Jones was a prominent and energetic farmer of this county, born near Smyrna October 7, 1841. He lost both of his parents when an infant, and was adopted by his half-brother, Dr. George Jones, and lived the greater part of his younger days with him in Memphis, Tenn. He received his education at Georgetown, D. C., and enlisted in the army of the Confederate States at the breaking out of the war. He was wounded in the battle of Stone River, but continued in the army until the war closed. He contributed largely to the literary department of the county papers, and was a gentleman of much intelligence and possessed an untiring energy, which was depicted in a business transaction only a few hours before his death. He was always strictly exact in his business transactions, meeting his obligations faithfully and promptly. At the close of the war he was engaged in the cotton business, being a very successful trader. In 1870 he came to this county, purchasing a farm close to the one his widow now resides on, and in January, 1878, removed to her present farm, at which place he died one month later. Mr. Jones was a successful farmer, was universally esteemed, and had many friends. The subject of our sketch, Mrs. Lizzie Jones, has lived on and controlled the farm since his death, and in 1882 finished building a grist-mill which her husband had commenced shortly before his death. She has conducted this



business in connection with her farming interests up until the present time. Their marriage occurred in 1869. They have one child by this union—Amzi. Mrs. Jones is a pleasant and very intelligent lady; is a member of the Methodist Church, and is justly reeognized among the leading families of the county.

EDWARD L. JORDAN, president of the First National Bank of Murfreesboro, and one of Rutherford County's wealthiest and most prominent citizens. Our subject first saw the light of day in Williamson County, Tenn., July 23, 1817. Archer Jordan, our subject's father, was born in Lunenburg County, Va., about 1770, where he was reared to manhood and married our subject's mother, Elizabeth Walker, also a native of that county. In 1795 Archer Jordan emigrated West, locating first in Kentucky, but the following year came to Tennessee, and crossing the Cumberland River on the ice with his wife, and his father and family, and all their earthly possessions, which was limited to a few essential household articles, he located in Davidson County, but soon afterward removed to Williamson County, where he was elected magistrate of the district, in which he resided until his death in 1835. Edward's mother dying when he was but fourteen years of age, and his father three years later, he was left upon his own resources at the age of seventeen, and consequently his education was somewhat limited. At the age of eighteen years he entered a mercantile house at Hardeman Cross Roads, now Triune, Williamson County, as clerk, continuing three years in this capacity, when, in company with William P., son of the late Gov. Cannon, he bought out his employers, Thomas F. Perkins & Co. The new firm conducted the business successfully together until Mr. Cannon's withdrawal, in 1841, after which Mr. Jordan owned and conducted the business alone three years. He then repaired to a farm in that county, where he resided until 1851. He then removed to this city and conducted a mercantile business successfully until the breaking out of the late war, when he was compelled to close out the business, as well as many others, at a great sacrifice. Mr. Jordan was a non-participant in that bloody strife, but strongly maintained his position in favor of the preservation of the Union, although he extended a sympathizing and helping hand to his suffering and sometimes helpless brethren of the South. Mr. Jordan has always taken an active lead in all public and private enterprises in this city, and has contributed largely to the prosperity of the county. He was one of the directors of the Plauters' Bank prior to the war, which was never reopened after that time, but in company with others Mr. Jordan established the savings bank, of which he was president until it united with the First National, when he became one of the directors of the latter, and finally its president, which position he fills in a faithful and highly efficient manner. He has also, since the war, devoted a great amount of time and attention to the collection of war claims from the United States Government, in which he has been very successful. Mr. Jordan has been very unfortunate in matrimonial affairs, having lost two wives by death. In 1840 he married Martha, daughter of the late Montford Fletcher, of this county. She died in 1853, leaving four children—three of whom are now living: Montford F., Mary (the widow of the late Dr. G. S. Nuckolls, of Alabama) and Lelaud. His union with Mrs. Jane Cook, daughter of the late James Carothers, of Williamson County, was without issue. In 1858 he was united in matrimony to Mrs. Mildred Williams, his present wife, and daughter of the late Dr. George Hopsou, of Montgomery County, Tenn. The following named children are the result of this union: Maggie (the wife of the Rev. E. A. Taylor, of Knoxville, Tenn.) and Edward L. Mrs. Jordan has three children by her former marriage. They are Mrs. E. R. Thomas and Mr. H. H. Williams, of this city, and John P. Williams, vice-president of the First National Bank of Nashville. Mr. Jordan was formerly an old-line Whig before the war, but has, since that party ceased to exist, been strictly independent in his political views. Himself and wife are leading members of the Missionary Baptist Church of this city, and he is justly recognized as one of the most enterprising and successful business men of Rutherford County, and is a reliable and consistent Christian gentleman. His aged brother, Dr. Clement Jordan, is living a retired life at our subject's home, at the advanced age of eighty-five years. He also has a sister,



Mrs. Ralston, eighty-six past, living in West Tennessee. Mr. Jordan is one of six sons and six daughters who lived to maturity, who all raised large families with exception of two—three sons and one sister now living.

MINOR C. JORDAN (deceased) was a very successful agriculturist, and was a native of Rutherford County, Tenn., where he was born September 29, 1820, and is a son of John-son and Rachel (Hill) Jordan, who were born in the "Old Dominion." Our subject was married July 20, 1842, to Miss Elizabeth W. Jordan, and to their union fourteen children were born, seven of whom are living: Martha J. (wife of D. S. McCullough), Mary W. (wife of W. T. Allison), Clement J. (married to Martha Lytle), John A., Minor C. E., James S. and Lulu B. Mr. Jordan, who was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, died February 14, 1879. Mrs. Jordan still survives and is a member of the same church as her husband. She is very charitable to the poor and is a woman worthy of all respect.

DR. ROBERT F. KEYES, a well-known and eminently successful practitioner, was born in Ontario, in 1844, and is the son of Henry and Martha (Taylor) Keyes. The father was one of the few men who were born on the Atlantic Ocean. The mother was a native of Ireland. The subject of this sketch is a graduate of the Queen's Medical College at Weymouth, is a licentiate of Great Britain, a member of the United States Board of Health, and also a member of the State Medical Association of Tennessee. He was one of the representatives of this association at the World's Fair. The Doctor was married March 27, 1867, to Miss Josephine Hood, and this union was blessed by the birth of two children: George L. and John W. Our subject is a radical Democrat of the most pronounced type, and is a consistent member of the Baptist Church. His wife is a devout and worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Doctor and wife are prominent and respected citizens of the community in which they reside.

CAPT. WILLIAM D. KILLOUGH, a prominent farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., who was born in said county March 15, 1838, and is son of James and Matilda (Martin) Killough. The father was a prosperous agriculturist and engaged in commercial brokerage to a considerable extent. He was a Presbyterian and died in 1863. The mother is still living and is a resident of this county. Our subject was united in matrimony to Miss Alice Cunningham in 1872, and two children blessed their union: Martin C. and William D. Mr. Killough took an active part in the late civil war and enlisted in Company I, Forty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, and was soon made fourth corporal. He achieved distinction in this position and was raised to the rank of orderly sergeant, and was soon after promoted to first lieutenant, and later was made captain of his company and served in this capacity two years. He was wounded at Stone River and was brought home. He was paroled to report when his health would permit his rejoining his regiment, but, as there was no exchange of officers, he never reported but remained at home, not participating further in the war. The Captain is a very firm Democrat, and he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church and are worthy citizens of the county.

MRS. AMANDA (FRAZIER) KIMBRO, a widely known and eminently successful land-owner, was born in north Alabama, October 11, 1832. The subject of this sketch came to this country in 1852, and was wedded to John Bell Kimbro October 12, 1852. Mr. Kimbro was a gentleman possessing large business ability and wealth. He was the first president of the First National Bank at Murfreesboro, and a Union man; did not take an active part in the late war, being religiously opposed to it. In 1872 Mr. Kimbro died, leaving his wife and eight children, six of whom are now living: Clarence S., John B., Frazier, Azariah, Fizzie and La Salle. Mrs. Kimbro is a devout and consistent member of the Baptist Church; is an enterprising and estimable lady, and is justly recognized as a prominent and influential member of the community in which she lives.

COL. JAMES MOORE KING (deceased), who was one of Rutherford County's most highly respected pioneer citizens, was born near Clinton, Sampson Co., N. C., November 18, 1792. He came to this county with his mother in 1809; was a soldier in the war of 1812. He participated with his regiment and company in the battle of New Orleans, and was also a volunteer in Jackson's expedition against the Seminole Indians, taking an act-



ive part in all the battles of that campaign. He was not a regular enlisted soldier in the late war, but was engaged in seven battles and cavalry skirmishes, spending the greater part of his time during this period in the camps and on the battle field. In 1863 he went south and did not return until after the close of the war. November 29, 1821, he married Miss Martha Batey, an excellent woman, and to them were born nine children: Julia, wife of C. W. Moore; Helen J., widow of Capt. Lythe; James M.; Charles H.; Bettie K., wife of Col. Thomas G. Morley; Thomas M.; Morrison D.; John H. and William H. Charles H. King, a prominent farmer of Rutherford County, was born October 8, 1835, and is a son of Col. James Moore King. He was reared on a farm and received a fair education at Salem Academy, and at the age of eighteen took charge of his father's farm, and two years later engaged in farming on the place where he now resides, inheriting the land, which now consists of 262 acres, from his father's estate. July 18, 1856, he was married to Miss Ann Wood, and to them were born seven children: Nettie M., Mary F., George W., Pattie B., Charles H. and Anna M. Our subject is a Democrat, and in 1861 enlisted as private in Company I of First Tennessee Regiment; was promoted to lieutenant, and served one year in that capacity. He then volunteered as private in the same company, remaining until 1863, when he was paroled, and went on detached duty as a scout afterward. During the battle of Perryville he received a wound in the left arm, which disabled him from active service for three months. He is a Knight Templar, a Mason, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal and Primitive Baptist Churches, respectively. John H. King, a brother of Charles H. King and a son of Col. James Moore King, was born October 10, 1845, in Rutherford County; was reared on a farm, and received a limited education. In 1867 he took charge of his father's farm and remained there one year. He then commenced for himself, farming on a portion of his father's land, where he lived until his father's death, which occurred in 1879; he then purchased the old homestead, where he now resides, and supports his aged mother. May 18, 1882, he was married to Miss Ophelia (Alexander) Rucker, and to this union was born one child—Robert P. Mr. King is a Democrat, and at the age of fourteen, in 1862, he enlisted in the war. He was a participant in all of the battles in which the command was engaged, and in 1865 returned home. He is a Master Mason, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a moral and upright citizen. William H. King, another son of Col. James Moore King, was born December 7, 1847, in Rutherford County, and received a collegiate education at Union University, in Murfreesboro. At the age of twenty-one he began farming for himself on a portion of his father's property, it afterward being deeded to him. He has succeeded remarkably well in his farming interests, and at the present he has over 200 acres of excellent land. November 29, 1871, he was married to Miss Olivia M. Jamison, and this event took place the same night of his father's golden wedding. To Mr. and Mrs. King were born seven children: S. Moulton, Jeannette M., Anna B., Henry J., John C., James R. and Dorsey T. Mr. King is a Democrat, and he and wife are members, respectively, of the Old and Primitive Baptist Churches. He is respected by all who know him, and is an honorable, upright man.

ROBERT N. KNOX, a prominent physician and farmer, was born April 7, 1846, in Rutherford County, and is the son of William F. and Armenia E. (Brown) Knox, natives of Rutherford County. The father, a successful farmer of this county, died about 1850. The son was reared on a farm and received a good literary education at Oak Hill and Science Hill Seminary of Tennessee. After reaching his majority and in order to make a livelihood, he first taught school in this county, and two years later he entered the medical university at Nashville and Vanderbilt of the same place. He graduated and received his diploma from both institutions. In 1874 he began the practice of his profession in Coffee County, and after living there one year moved to this county, where he purchased the farm where he is now living. January 4, 1871, he was married to Miss Lucy Catharine Fox, a native of this county, and to them were born the following children: Sallie E. and William C. Mr. Knox is a staunch Democrat, and enlisted in 1864 in Company E, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, as a private, serving until the close of the war. He and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.



JOHN J. LEE, farmer, was born May 1, 1845, in Rutherford County, Tenn., son of Asa and Elizabeth (Jacobs) Lee, both born in Tennessee, the former in Coffee County and the latter in Rutherford County. The father was a house carpenter, and was born in 1819 and died in 1868. He was a Democrat and a leading member of the Baptist Church. Our subject received an academic education, attending the Big Spring Academy, and after reaching his majority worked at his trade seven years. He then purchased a farm, which he worked four years. After residing in different parts of the county, he in 1881 purchased the farm where he now resides. He has made his own way in the world, and has met with well deserved success. September 9, 1866, he married Amanda M. Jernigan, who bore him nine children: Sarah E. (wife of Calvin Lowe), Anna E., Mary M., William A., Thomas E., Zoror E., Shelley J., Oder M. and Kate. Mr. Lee is a Democrat, and in July, 1864, enlisted as a private in Company E, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is a Master Mason, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

NATHANIEL M. LEWIS, M. D., a prominent physician and merchant of Florence Station, Rutherford Co., Tenn., is a native of this county, born November 24, 1849, son of John W. and Elizabeth (Miller) Lewis. The father was a successful farmer, and is now extensively engaged in stock raising. He is a Democrat, and himself and family are members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Our subject spent his boyhood days on a farm and received but twenty months schooling until he was twenty years of age, at which time he engaged in the mercantile business under W. H. Alexander. At the age of twenty-one he returned home and attended school, and also assisted his father on the farm. He studied medicine at nights. In 1875 he engaged in the dry goods business for himself at Walter Hill, and met with good success. In 1880 he attended the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tenn., and graduated with first honors in 1881. He practiced medicine in Nashville during the small-pox epidemic of 1882. He then returned to his father's farm, and in 1883 engaged in merchandising in Florence, where he has continued to the present time, meeting with good success. February 6, 1888, he was married to Miss Estella L. Andrews, daughter of John T. Andrews, deputy clerk of the Williamson County Court for a number of years. Dr. Lewis is a well known and prominent physician, and is one of the leading business men of the county.

L. K. LOWE, an enterprising and successful farmer, was born in Wilson County, this State, January 9, 1837, and is the son of Neri and Elizabeth (Keeling) Lowe, both of whom were natives of this State. The subject of this sketch was married September, 1860, to Miss Mary E. Davis, and to this short but happy wedded life were born three children, two of whom are living, namely: Margaret E. and Rosy B. Mr. Lowe was soon called to mourn the death of his wife which occurred in 1866. In the year 1870 he took for his second wife Miss Sophia P. Williams, and to this happy union nine children were born, seven of whom are living: Elizabeth P., James W., William T., George K., Leonard K., Effie S. and Mary D. Mr. Lowe took an active part in the late war, enlisting in the Third Kentucky Cavalry, serving in this capacity until his capture, which occurred May 10, 1863. He was soon exchanged, and returned to his original command, where he remained until the close of the war. He is a Democrat of the most pronounced type, and he and wife are worthy members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and are respected by all who know them.

JAMES M. LOYD, a prominent teacher and citizen of Smyrna, Tenn., is a native of the State, born in Wilson County, March 9, 1838, son of James and Matilda (Morris) Loyd, born in Alabama and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a farmer, and died February 17, 1852. The mother died in 1869. Our subject secured a limited early education, but finished his education by hard study at home. At the age of twenty years he began teaching school, and has since made that his profession. August 12, 1885, he came to Smyrna, where he has had charge of the schools, and is considered an excellent instructor. He is very original in his methods of instructing, and does not confine himself to the textbooks. He has gained the confidence and respect of the patrons, and has made the



school a complete success. January 29, 1885, he wedded Miss Sallie Garrett, daughter of George C. Garrett.

MOSES S. LYNCH may be mentioned as a successful farmer and blacksmith of Rutherford County, Tenn., and was born July 27, 1833, son of Ecasmur C. and Sallie (Swan) Lynch. The father was a farmer and brick-mason, and at the present time is a resident of Georgia. The mother was a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church, and died in 1864. May 20, 1858, our subject, Moses S., married Drucilla Numan, and they became the parents of the following children: Robert H., Catharine (wife of Thomas Hayes), James S., Oliver S., Arthur B. and Leonard. Mr. Lynch was an active soldier in the late war, and enlisted in Company F, Forty-fifth Tennessee, and served two months. At the expiration of that time he was detailed to the railroad, owing to his superior mechanical qualifications, and remained in that service until the close of the war. He is a very stanch Democrat, and is at the present time magistrate of his district, serving in this capacity for fourteen years. He is a Presbyterian in belief, and his wife is a member of the same church. They are excellent citizens, and have many friends where they reside.

DR. WILLIAM H. LYTLE, a practicing physician, was born in this county September 30, 1827, and is the son of William and Violet (Henderson) Lytle, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and North Carolina. The father was a man of energy and perseverance, and his death was universally regretted. The Doctor studied medicine under the eminent physicians—Drs. Wendel & Watson. Our subject's marriage to Miss Lavinia J. Dashiell, was solemnized in 1849. To this union were born six children—three of whom are living: Annie R., wife of John B. Johns; Violet H., wife of Leroy B. Wade, and Sophia D., wife of Frank Henderson. The Doctor did not participate in the late civil war between the North and South, but his sympathies were with the South. The Doctor and wife are exemplary members of the Presbyterian Church, and have the confidence and respect of all their acquaintances.

MRS. JULIA LYTLE, an enterprising and eminently successful land owner, was born in this county in 1824 and is the daughter of Col. William and Sarah (Morton) Searey, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. The father died in the year 1846, and the mother in 1832. The subject of this sketch was married June 12, 1844, to Col. Ephraim F. Lytle, and to this union were born eight children—seven of whom are living: Mary E., wife of Henry Murphy, a prominent farmer of this county; Catherine, widow of Robert Lytle; Sallie E., wife of E. C. Cannon, a merchant at Murfreesboro; John; Lizzie S., wife of H. D. Nichol, of Davidson County; E. F. and Thomas B. Mr. Lytle took an active part in the late civil war between the North and South, and was made lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, and served in this capacity until the beginning of 1863. At that time his health failed and he resigned his commission and refrained from further participation in the war. He was a Methodist in inclination and was justly regarded a moral, upright man. He departed this life February 10, 1868. Mrs. Lytle still survives him and is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

DR. A. W. MANIRE, a prominent and eminently successful practitioner, was born in this county February 8, 1837, and is the son of Lemuel and Susan (Jackson) Manire, both natives of Virginia. The subject of this sketch was married March 11, 1858, to Miss Julia W. White, and to this union were born the following children: Dr. John W., Eliza J., wife of John Lamb; Josephine, wife of J. N. Cothran; Florence E.; Julia A.; Susan O. and Ella M. The Doctor is a stanch Democrat and is now a candidate for, and will probably be elected, clerk of the circuit court. The Doctor took an active part in the late civil war, enlisting in Company A, Twenty-fourth Tennessee, serving in the capacity of hospital steward and detailed assistant surgeon. He resigned his commission in 1862, came home and resumed his practice and has been an active practitioner ever since. The Doctor is a member of the Primitive Baptist and his wife of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and they are justly recognized as influential citizens of the community.

WELCOM MANKIN was born October 5, 1835, in Rutherford County, Tenn., son of



John and Elizabeth (Hodge) Mankin, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father came to Tennessee at an early day and located on a farm in Rutherford County, where he resided until his death, June 8, 1883. The mother departed this life February 14, 1879. Welcom Mankin received a fair English education in the common schools and at the age of twenty years began earning his own living by farming on his father's place, which was subsequently deeded to him. In 1871 he purchased the place where he now resides, and is well fixed financially. February 25, 1860, he was married to Miss Sarah Lyon, who bore him two children: J. E. (wife of W. R. Manley), and John P. Mrs. Mankin died December 3, 1863, and September 17, 1866, he wedded Mrs. Louisa Harrison, and to them were born three children, only one now living: Samuel W. In April, 1861, Mr. Mankin enlisted as a private in Company F, Second Tennessee Regiment, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. July 19, 1864, he was taken prisoner at Peach Tree Creek and was kept at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., nine months, and was then moved to Point Lookout, Md., and there remained until the close of the war. Mr. Mankin and wife are members of the Christian Church.

BENTON P. MANKIN, a successful farmer and stock raiser of Rutherford County, was born November 12, 1843, and is the son of John and Elizabeth (Hodge) Mankin, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. Our subject was reared on a farm and received a limited education as he attended school but a short time before the war broke out. After reaching his majority he began farming and so continued until the death of his father, when he moved to the old homestead. In 1884 he purchased and moved to the place where he now resides. In 1877 he was married to Miss Alice F. Hearn, of Wilson County, and to this union have been born two children: Mardilla H. and Mary L. In 1884 he married Miss S. J. Atkinson, of this county, and one child, Jessie J., has blessed this union. Mr. Mankin is a staunch Democrat and enlisted in Company E, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, as a private. He took an active part in most of the battles in which his command was engaged, and was wounded at Thompson's Station and a second time near Knoxville, being off duty one month. At the close of the war he returned home and attended school, going at intervals and farming until 1869, when he attended strictly to his farm duties. He and wife are members of the Christian Church and he is justly considered one of the leading farmers of the county.

REV. JOHN J. MARTIN, a retired minister of Milton, Rutherford Co., Tenn., was born in Wilson County, Tenn., March 24, 1811, being a son of Jacob and Mary (Wallace) Martin, both of whom were born in South Carolina. The father was of German parentage and came to this State in 1810, being one of the early settlers of Wilson County, and a farmer by occupation. He was an old-time Whig and was magistrate in his county for upward of twenty years. His death occurred in 1864 and the mother's in 1873. The subject, John J., was reared by his parents on the farm, where he remained until he was twenty-one years of age, securing but a limited education in early days. He subsequently attended the Lascasas Academy with a view to making school-teaching his profession, and afterward taught the young idea in that vicinity for fifteen years, also giving part of his attention to ministerial work. He afterward gave all his attention to the ministry until his health failed in 1885. In February, 1849, he wedded Mrs. Elizabeth Winsepp, his first wife being Miss North Vaughan. She died in 1848. To them were born two children, both of whom are dead. Mr. Martin has a wide-spread reputation as a learned minister of the gospel and is recognized as an excellent citizen.

WILLIAM MASON, an enterprising farmer, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., July 31, 1827, and is the son of Reynear H. and Elizabeth (Moss) Mason, natives, respectively, of Virginia and this State. The father, an early settler of Williamsou County, Tenn., came to this county in 1821 and purchased the farm William Mason now lives on. He was a Whig in politics and was constable of the Second District from 1824 to 1833, also justice of the peace. His death occurred January 2, 1852. The mother died in 1831. The subject of our sketch was a country boy and received his education in the country schools, which at that early time were held in the primitive log schoolhouses. At the age of



twenty-one he was elected constable of the Second District, and in 1849 he purchased his present farm, which consists of 1,400 acres of good land. He was re-elected constable in 1852 and deputy sheriff in 1856. In 1858 he was again elected sheriff and was re-elected in 1862. He was elected magistrate of the Second District, and is now holding the office. On October 3, 1864, he was married to his second wife, Miss Frances J. Sanders, a native of this State, and to this union were born eight children: William A., Dora C., Daisy L., M. A., Eulolia P., Sanders, R. H., Moss G. and Parthenia M. His first marriage was with Miss Martha J. Hoover, who died August 22, 1862. To this union were born four children: Isabella H., Robert T., Pleasant P. and Martha J., all of whom are living. Mr. Mason is an attendant at and his family are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is classed among the enterprising and successful farmers of the county.

PLEASANT P. MASON, attorney at law, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born March 23, 1860, and is the son of William N. and Martha J. (Hoover) Mason, both born in Rutherford County, Tenn. The father is a well-to-do citizen of the county. Pleasant P. secured a good literary education in the public schools and also by desultory study. At the age of twenty he entered the law department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., and graduated in June, 1881. He came to Murfreesboro and in January, 1882, was admitted to the bar and practiced his profession two years with ex-Congressman Sheafe. Since that time he has practiced his profession alone and has met with well-deserved success. November 29, 1882, he was united in marriage to Miss Richie H. Keeble, who was born in the county. They have one son, Richard K. Mr. Mason is a Democrat in politics and has taken quite an interest in the political affairs of the State and county, being appointed State's attorney February 1, 1885, and at the same time was chosen attorney for Rutherford County. He is at present a candidate for attorney-general for Davidson and Rutherford Counties, subject to election August 5, 1886. He was nominated by a convention composed of the justices of the peace of Rutherford County, on the 5th day of April, 1886, as Rutherford County's candidate for this position, defeating his opponent, Edgar P. Smith, a lawyer many years his senior and considered among the most popular men in Rutherford County. He is one of the rising members of the Rutherford County bar, and belongs to the K. of H., and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN B. McCLANAHAN, an eccentric old resident of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born February 17, 1820, being a son of Matthew and a grandson of Samuel McClanahan, who came from Culpepper County, Va., to Rutherford County in 1801, Samuel's father having come to that State from his native country (Ireland) with his two brothers presumably 300 years ago. Samuel McClanahan was a major in the Revolutionary war, and after his removal to this county participated in the war of 1812 with Gen. Jackson, as major, Matthew being also a participant in the latter war and a colonel in the Florida war. He (our subject's father) was born in Virginia, and after the Indian trouble had subsided he followed farming in this county, being, as was his father, a Democrat politically. He was the second sheriff of the county and afterward represented the county in the State Legislature. Our subject's maternal grandfather, Mr. Bradley, had a noted race track on his farm two and one-half miles north of Murfreesboro, on what is now the Johnson farm. This course was largely attended yearly by some of the most noted turfmen of Tennessee, Mississippi, Kentucky, Alabama and Virginia. John B. was a professional rider at these races in his boyhood days and has set astride of many of Gen. Jackson's coursers, as well as others equally noted, often riding sixteen miles in one race before it came to a finish. Our subject's father and grandsire died in this county, both having spent long and useful lives, the latter having attained his one hundredth year and outliving our subject's father, who died about 1835. John B. has emulated the example of his sires only partially. He adheres to their strict examples of honesty and sobriety but has never aspired to any honors or position other than to attend to his farm and command the respect of his neighbors and friends. He has in his possession, as relics, a pair of silver knee-buckles that were made in Ireland over 300 years ago, and a glass bottle that was made there which is nearly as old. He has been twice married, having lost his first wife by



death. He has two sons. He was a private in Company I, Forty-fifth Regiment, Tennessee Confederate Infantry, and served until the surrender. He has quite a notoriety in the county as a breeder and raiser of game chickens, having some handsome specimens of the same at his little place near Murfreesboro. He is a Democrat.

MR. LEVI McCLOURE, a native of Augusta County, Va., and son of John and Elizabeth (Graham) McClure, who emigrated, or were driven from Georgetown, S. C., by the Tories during the Revolution, was born May 29, 1806. Our subject received a limited education, but being a lover of literature, particularly historical and biographical, read all that came in his way, and by this means his education was considerably enhanced. Leaving Virginia at the age of twenty-one, with his mother and brother and sister, he immigrated to Green County, Ohio, near Xenia, where he worked at the brick-mason's trade until he had accumulated a sufficient amount to purchase a large farm in Shelby County, Ohio. In the year 1841 he married Miss Charlotte Moffet, whose parents were from Lexington, Ky., her father a descendant of the celebrated hunter, Daniel Boone, and her mother a near relative of Jesse Grant, father of U. S. Grant. Mr. and Mrs. McClure's wedded life was blessed by these children: John H. (deceased), Frank W., William G., James F., Curtiss H., Augustus L., Sarah E. (deceased), Mary J. and Margaret A. During the late war our subject took quite an active part, sending four sons to assist the Federals during the civil war. After moving about for some years he concluded to pass the residue of his life in the "Sunny South," and bought a large farm and settled near Murfreesboro, Tenn., on the Franklin road. The family was trained under the influence of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

DR. WILLIAM H. McCORD, a successful practitioner, was born in Marshall County, Tenn., September 1, 1838, and is the son of Allen and Jane (Jordan) McCord, both natives of this State, who with their parents endured all the hardships and privations of those early times. The Doctor is a graduate of the University of Louisiana City of New Orleans. His marriage with Miss Sarah Williams was solemnized November 24, 1868, and by this union the following children were born: William E., John H., Emmet A. and Anna V. The Doctor is a Democrat in politics and took an active part in the late civil war between the North and the South. He enlisted in Gen. Forrest's company and was surgeon in the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry, serving in this capacity throughout the entire war. The Doctor and wife are leading members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and the Doctor is considered one of the best physicians in the county, and has an extensive practice.

McFADDEN & SON, merchants of Murfreesboro, Tenn. The business was begun by James S. McFadden in 1852, but was closed at the beginning of the war and resumed in 1866. For the last two years his son, Edgar S., has been his partner. He sold out his stock in March, 1885, and in September of that year established his present general merchandise store, and is making life a success financially. James S. McFadden is the oldest merchant of Rutherford County, and was born near Murfreesboro December 14, 1823, being a son of Samuel and Hollie (Posey) McFadden, natives of South Carolina. The father came to Tennessee when a boy and was reared on a farm in Davidson County. He came to Rutherford County and located on a farm where he reared his family of fourteen children, and was a successful farmer. He was magistrate of his district a number of years and died in 1852. James S. McFadden secured a fair education in his boyhood days, and at the age of eighteen came to this city and engaged as clerk in the mercantile business and worked one year for W. H. Lytle & W. R. McFadden, and then went to Milton with the latter, with whom he remained one year. He engaged in the business for himself in 1844 in Milton, following that occupation there and in Wilson County for nearly two years, and then went to Mississippi, where he remained about six years. In 1851 he returned to Murfreesboro, and in 1852 engaged in the general merchandise business, which he has continued ever since, with the exception of four years during the war, when he was badly crippled financially. March 13, 1844, he married Miss Elizabeth A. Morgan, who bore him six children, five living: Anna E., James T., Laura C., Walter M. and



Edgar S. Mr. McFadden was an old time Whig, but is now a Democrat. He was not a participant in the war, but sympathized with the Southern cause. He has been alderman of the city for a number of terms, is a Mason, Knight Templar degree, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JAMES L. McKNIGHT, proprietor of a livery stable at Murfreesboro, Tenn., is a successor of J. H. Major in the business, commencing in 1881. In 1885 his buildings caught fire and were consumed together with about \$4,500 worth of stock and vehicles. He afterward opened his present stables and now has an excellent lot of horses and carriages. Mr. McKnight is a native of Tennessee, born May 22, 1857, and is a son of A. D. and Mary (Hare) McKnight, also born in Tennessee. The father was a farmer for many years and good luck attended his efforts. He is now residing with the subject of our sketch, who remained on the farm with his parents until seventeen years old, securing a good education. He was then engaged in the mercantile business with E. Rosenfield for five years, and afterward with H. H. Kerr, with whom he remained until 1881, when he engaged in his present business. December 27, 1882, he was married to Miss Susie Pitts, who bore him two children, both now deceased. Mr. McKnight is a Democrat in politics, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Church. He is courteous and accommodating in his business transactions, and has a fair share of the trade in city and county.

GEORGE W. McLAUGHLIN, a prominent farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born August 5, 1827, in Davison County, Tenn., and is the son of William H. and Catharine (Peebles) McLaughlin, natives respectively of Rowan and Warren County, N. C. The father immigrated to Davidson County in 1800, and settled on the farm, operated a tannery and attended the farm duties. In 1810 he was elected colonel of the State militia, between Nashville and Stewart Creek, and was trustee and one of the founders of the Washington Institutions. He resided in Davidson County until his death, which occurred in February, 1854. The son was reared on the farm and received a good literary education at Pleasant Grove Seminary and Washington Institute. After reaching his majority, he taught school in different localities. September 16, 1855, he was married to Miss Tennessee L. Morton, and became the father of five children: Joseph W., James M., Mary N., William H., Ervin M. After his marriage, he purchased the farm where he now resides. Mr. McLaughlin was a Whig before the war, and since has voted the Democratic ticket. He held the office of justice of the peace from 1865 till 1877. He and family are members of the Christian Church, and are good conscientious people.

THOMAS B. MILES. Pattison Miles, the father of Thomas B., was a son of Thomas and Nancy (Pattison) Miles, natives respectively of Virginia and North Carolina. Thomas Miles served seven years in the Revolutionary war in the capacity of lieutenant. He came to Tennessee with his family and negroes in 1792, settling in Williamson County. He died in 1837, and his wife in 1846. Pattison Miles died in 1873; he was an old time Whig, a member of the Methodist Church and a farmer by occupation. His wife, formerly Dicey Moore of Kentucky, died in 1882. Thomas B. Miles, the subject of our sketch, was born near Triune, Williamson Co., Tenn., February 14, 1814, and remained on the farm until seventeen years of age. He received a limited early education, but at the age of eighteen, engaged in the mercantile business in Jefferson, Tenn., remaining until 1840, and for the next five years resided on a farm which he had purchased near Murfreesboro. From that date until 1850, he managed a cotton plantation in Mississippi, meeting with good success. At the latter date he returned to Tennessee, farmed near Overalls Creek for about eight years, and then resided on another farm near Murfreesboro. In 1866 he moved to the town where he was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1874, and then clerked for different firms until 1882, when he engaged in his present business of keeping the hotel known as the Commercial Men's Home at Murfreesboro. He keeps a first-class house in every respect, and is known to be strictly exact in all his dealings. June 9, 1841, he wedded Miss Catherine E. Johns, born in Tennessee, in 1822. Thomas B. is a Democrat, and he and wife are leading members of the Methodist Church.

I. D. MILLER, an eminently successful agriculturist, was born in Rutherford County,



Tenn., January 6, 1855, and is the son of Alfred and Narciora (Bradford) Miller, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Alabama. The father was a hatter by trade but spent the latter part of his life in commercial brokerage, and his death, which occurred June 24, 1867, was universally regretted by all his acquaintances. The mother was a good Christian woman and died with full confidence of a blessed hereafter, April 14, 1875. Our subject received a collegiate education attending the noted military college of Frankfort, Ky.; he also took a thorough course at the Commercial College of Evansville, Ind. On September 18, 1883, his marriage to Miss Mamie Elam was solemnized; the fruits of this union was one child, I. M. Mr. Miller is a Democrat and is now a candidate for, and will probably be elected county court clerk. Mrs. Miller is a leading member of the Presbyterian Church, and the family are respected by all who know them.

WILLIAM MITCHELL, president of Stone River Bank, and a prominent business man of Murfreesboro, Tenn., first saw the light of day in Rutherford County, July 8, 1840. Col. Addison Mitchell, our subject's father, was a native of North Carolina and came to this county with his parents, locating on a farm where he was raised. He was married in this county to our subject's mother, Mary A. Hodge, and they raised a family of three children, including William. The father was a colonel in the Confederate Army and met his death in the spring of 1863 at Iuka, Miss. William obtained a good education in his youthful days at the Union University of this city and the Cumberland University of Lebanon, Tenn. Upon the breaking out of the late war, he enlisted as a private in Company I, First Regiment of Tennessee Infantry, serving one year in this capacity, when he was promoted to first lieutenant of the Fourth Confederate Tennessee Regiment, serving in this capacity and later as captain of Company I, of this regiment, until near the close of the war. He then repaired to his farm in this county, which he managed in a successful manner until 1879, when he moved to Murfreesboro and engaged in the general merchandise business with Hodge, Smith & Co., with whom he remained, sharing equally in the success of that well-known firm until January of 1885, when he engaged in a similar business for and by himself and has met with his usual good and well-deserved success in this enterprise. He dealt exclusively in grain, cotton and provisions during 1885, but in 1886 added a large stock of groceries and general merchandise, and now controls a large share of the trade in this combined line in the city and county. In 1871 Mr. Mitchell took unto himself a wife in the person of Mary E. Howse, of Rutherford County. He is one of the firm and unswerving but progressive Democrats of the county, has attained the Knight Templar and Scottish Rite degrees in Masonry, and has been among the foremost in all public and private enterprises that are conducive to the prosperity of his native county. He has been a stock-holder in the Stone River Bank for some years, and January 1, 1885, was made its president, which position he has since filled in a faithful and efficient manner. Himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

DR. JAMES B. MURFREE, an old and prominent physician of Murfreesboro, Tenn., is a native of this county, born September 16, 1835, and is the son of Matthias B. and Mary A. (Roberts) Murfree, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. The father was one of the first settlers of this county, from whose family the town of Murfreesboro derives its name. His death occurred September 15, 1856. The mother died July, 1857. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm and received his education at Union University, Murfreesboro, and received the degree of A. M., from that institution. At the age of eighteen he was engaged in the mercantile business for two years. In the summer of 1856 he commenced studying medicine with a view of making it a profession, and October, 1856, entered the medical department of the University of Nashville. In 1857 Mr. Murfree entered the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, taking two courses of lectures. In March, 1859, he graduated at the above college with the degree of M. D. He then returned home and began the practice of medicine, which he continued until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company I, First Tennessee Volunteers, and served as a private until June, when he was appointed surgeon and was afterward ordered to Knoxville, Tenn., and assigned to duty as assistant surgeon at that



place. In September, 1861, he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the Confederate Army. At the close of the war he returned home and resumed the practice of medicine with good success up to the present date. Dr. Murfree is a Democrat in politics and served two terms as mayor of Murfreesboro during 1874-75. Himself and family are leading members of the Presbyterian Church. In 1862 Mr. Murfree was united in marriage to Miss Ada J. Talley, a native of this county and a daughter of Maj. P. C. Talley. To Mr. and Mrs. Murfree were born nine children: Hordy, Talley, Jane R., Ada J., James B., Fannie D., Libbie M., Mary R. and Matthias B., all of whom are living. Dr. Murfree is classed as one of the leading physicians of Murfreesboro and Rutherford County.

JOHN M. NAYLOR, a retired merchant of Rutherford County, was born October 6, 1848, in Bedford County, Tenn., and is the son of Wade H. and Hannah (McMinn) Naylor, natives, respectively, of South Carolina and Bedford County, Tenn. The father, a prominent farmer of this county, moved to Bedford County in 1827, and came to this county some years later, and settled on a farm where he remained until his death, which occurred November 17, 1857. Our subject was reared on a farm, and received a fair education at the common schools of the county. At the age of fifteen he was left in charge of his mother's farm, where he remained until after the war, attending school until 1872, when he engaged in merchandising in Posterville. In 1885 he sold out and moved to the place where he now resides. He has met with well deserved success, having a good farm of 120 acres. January 20, 1876, he was married to Miss Jessie Robinson, daughter of Dr. George W. Robinson, an eminent practitioner of this county, and captain of a company of cavalry under Forrest; was killed at Richmond, Ky. To Mr. and Mrs. Naylor were born three children: Eugene B., William E. and Arthur T.; they also have an adopted child, Lavie M. Robinson, who was an orphan of his wife's brother. Mr. Naylor is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

MOSES A. NELSON was born in Bedford County Tenn., September 23, 1838, son of Benjamin A. and Agnes J. (Nelson) Nelson, natives also of Bedford County, and residents of the same. Our subject's grandfather, Moses Nelson, was one of the first settlers of Middle Tennessee. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm in his native county, and received an ordinary education. In May, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Eleventh Regular Tennessee Infantry, and served in the Confederate Army until the close of the war. He was promoted during service, to first lieutenant, and paroled as such at Greensboro, N. C. He then returned home, and in 1868 removed to Murfreesboro and engaged in the liquor and restaurant business, and has continued to the present time. He keeps a strictly first-class house, and controls the leading trade in his line in the city. In July, 1855, Mr. Nelson leased the opera house in Murfreesboro, and has managed it very successfully to the present time. In 1866 he was united in marriage to Miss Kate R. Melchar, a native of Arkansas. They have six children living—three sons and three daughters. In politics Mr. Nelson is a Democrat, though he was raised a Whig and voted that ticket previous to the war.

JOSEPH G. NELSON, druggist, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., and a native of the city, was born September 17, 1843, being a son of the late Joseph W. and Mary (Graves) Nelson, natives, respectively, of Prince Edward's County, Va., and Alabama. The father was born in 1803, and came to Rutherford County, Tenn., in 1815, and was a resident of Murfreesboro for more than half a century. He was energetic, industrious and possessed the attributes that make an excellent man and citizen. His death, which occurred when he was seventy-nine years of age, was much deplored by his many relatives and friends. He was buried in Evergreen Cemetery by the side of his wife, whose death preceded his several years. Joseph G. Nelson received an ordinary education, and in 1861 enlisted as private in Company C, Eighteenth Tennessee Regular Infantry, and served until the close of the war. After his return home he clerked in his father's store until the latter's death, in 1882, when he assumed control and management, and has since carried on his drug store with perfect success. Mr. Nelson is a Democrat and is unmarried. He is wide awake and promises to be one of the first business men of the city.



JAMES O. OSLIN, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., September 22, 1835, a son of Lucas and Mary A. (Arnold) Oslin, who were both born in Virginia, and came to Tennessee in 1825 and settled in Rutherford County. In January, 1850, they removed to Murfreesboro, at which place his father died in 1851, and his mother in 1864. After the death of his father his mother remained a widow the balance of her life. They both died members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. James spent his early days on a farm and secured a limited education. He learned the brick-mason and plasterer's trade, and followed that occupation until the war between the States, when he, in April, 1861, enlisted as private in Company A, Second Tennessee Infantry, and served until the battle of Chickamauga, where he lost his left leg. He was in the first battle of Manassas, Shiloh, Richmond, Ky.; Perryville, Ky., and Stone River. He never missed a battle or skirmish that his regiment engaged in until after he had lost his leg, as above stated. After he was wounded he remained with kind friends and relatives in Alabama and Georgia until the close of the war. He returned home in July, 1865, and engaged as clerk in a mercantile store, and after a year or more he accepted the position of deputy register of Rutherford County, continuing until January, 1870, when he was elected recorder of the city of Murfreesboro, serving but three months, when he resigned and became a candidate for the office of county court clerk, and was elected in August, 1870, under the new State constitution, and served by re-election until 1878. In March, 1879, he engaged in the sale and livery stable business, and while he remained as one of the proprietors of the "City Stables" he did the leading business of the city, and has been fairly prosperous. Mr. Oslin is an owl cousin of the gunner, James Oslin, of Vicksburg, Miss., who threw the grape-shot referred to in the history of the Mexican war at the battle of Buena Vista, where Gen. Taylor told Capt. Bragg to "give 'em a little more grape, Capt. Bragg, a little more grape." Mr. Oslin is a stanch Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He belongs to the I. O. O. F., K. of H. and A. O. U. W. fraternities. He is the owner of the Stone River Stock Farm, near the city, and gives nearly his entire time and attention to breeding Holstein, Friesian cattle, some of which are second to none in America.

REV. WILLIAM B. OWEN was born in the "Old Dominion" June 29, 1825, and is a son of Thomas and Sallie (Stewart) Owen, who were born in the same State. They came to Rutherford County, Tenn., in 1840, and followed the lives of farmers. The father was also a minister of the Baptist Church. He died November 20, 1859, and the mother in 1885. William B. Owen was reared on the farm with his father, and secured a good common school education. He attended the Stone River Academy, and at the age of twenty-two began working for himself on his father's farm. In 1850 he purchased the place where he now lives, and March 8, 1860, he wedded Betty M. Nance, a native of the State and daughter of Elder Josiah C. Nance, a well-known farmer and minister of Davidson County. To them were born these children, all of whom are dead: Josiah W., died April 15, 1883, and Eugenia S., died April 14, 1883. Mr. Owen is classed among the successful farmers of the county in which he resides, and is a man strictly honest and fair in his business transactions.

NATHANIEL OWEN, an old and prominent farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born in Virginia October 9, 1820, and is a son of Thomas and Sallie (Stewart) Owen, who were also born in the State of Virginia. Nathaniel Owen, the subject of this memoir, remained and assisted his parents on the farm until he was twenty years of age, securing but a limited education. He then began tilling the soil on his own account, and has since been steadily engaged at that work, and has met with the success that has always attends industry, economy and fair dealing. December 23, 1857, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. McNeil, of Rutherford County. They have six children: Mary A. (wife of John Pitts), Thomas E., Martha L., John W., Lillie V. and Sally C., all of whom are living. Mr. Owen is independent in his political views, and he and family are leading members of the Baptist Church.

GEN. JOSEPH B. PALMER, a well-known and prominent member of the Ruth-



erford County bar, was born in this county November 1, 1825. He is a son of William H. and Mildred C. (Johns) Palmer, who were natives, respectively, of Halifax County, Va., and Rutherford County, Tenn. William H. Palmer secured a liberal education in his early days, attending not only literary but medical institutions of learning in his native State. About the year 1820, having attained his majority, he immigrated to this county, where he married soon after, and locating on a farm followed agricultural pursuits until 1830, when his wife died and he removed to Illinois and followed the practice of medicine until his death in that State, when Joseph B. was still quite young. After his mother's death and his father's departure for Illinois, our subject, Joseph B., was taken to raise by his maternal grandparents, Joseph B. and Elizabeth Johns. He received a good collegiate education early in life, attending the old Union University of Murfreesboro. After completing his literary education he followed school teaching in the county one year, in order to secure means enough to enable him to begin the study of law. Later he entered the office of Hardy M. Burton, of this city, with whom he read law until March, 1848, when he had so far mastered his profession as to be admitted to the Rutherford County bar, and opening an office in this city he engaged in the practice, gradually increasing his reputation as a lawyer until the breaking out of the late war, when he renounced a large and lucrative practice, and in May, 1861, organized a company of infantry from here, of which he was elected captain, but immediately proceeded to organize the Eighteenth Regiment of Tennessee Infantry, and was elected colonel of the same. He served with this renowned and gallant regiment in the capacity of colonel, and later in command of a brigade until July, 1864, when he was commissioned a brigadier-general. The history of this well-known regiment will give evidence of the gallant and soldierly bearing of our subject during its many and repeated engagements throughout the entire war. As an instance of the same we might mention the capture of the General with nearly his entire regiment and Floyd's entire command at the battle of Fort Donelson. He was imprisoned by the Federals at Fort Warren eight months, when he was exchanged and soon after returned to his command. In the engagement at Stone River the General was three times wounded while leading his regiment in the famous and fatal Breckinridge charge, but, notwithstanding his wounds were severe, he did not leave the field until the close of the battle, when he lay disabled from his wounds until April, 1863. He then resumed his command at Tullahoma, and was again seriously wounded at Chickamauga while leading a charge, it being thought at the time that his wound was mortal; but he so far recovered as to participate in the Dalton-Atlanta campaign; then returned with Hood's campaign to Tennessee, and in company with other brigades covered Hood's retreat from Nashville to across the Tennessee River. The General was a participant in the closing battle of the war, at Bentonville, N. C., having his horse shot from under him and himself receiving a slight flesh wound. As is well known, shortly before the close of the war Gen. Palmer was placed in charge of all the Confederate Tennessee soldiers, and he surrendered and disbanded them, as brave a body of men and officers as ever raised a weapon in defense of their property, wives and families. At the close of the war the General returned home and resumed his legal practice, in which he has remained continuously to the present time, meeting with more than ordinary and well-deserved success, the law firm of Palmer & Palmer, of which he is the senior member, ranking among the first at the Rutherford County bar. In February, 1854, the General was united in matrimony to Miss Ophelia M. Burrus, who died July 8, 1856, leaving one son, Horace E. June 10, 1869, he married his present wife, who was Mrs. Margaret J. Mason, of Pulaski, Tenn. There are no children of this union. The General was originally an old-line Whig, and was the acknowledged leader of the party in this county a number of years prior to the war. He represented this District in the State Legislature in the session of 1849-50, also 1851-52. Gen. Palmer was a firm supporter of the Union before and up to the firing upon Fort Sumter, being decidedly averse to secession of the Southern States. But when the unfortunate crisis was attained and the Union was virtually broken and out of existence, he took up the cause of his people, solely from a strict sense of duty and his conscientious convictions of honor and right, and



so conducted his course through the entire war as to emphasize and verify this fact beyond a doubt. Since the war he has been an uncompromising Democrat in his political views. The General is a Mason of high standing, having attained the Knight Templar and Scottish Rite degrees, and is Past Grand Commander, also Knight Templar of Tennessee. He is a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of this city. His entire military, official and legal career has been such as to command the love and esteem of his friends and the respect of his enemies, if any there be of the latter; and he is justly recognized as an enterprising and reliable business man, an able and experienced jurist and practitioner and a consistent Christian citizen, to whom the citizens of "old Rutherford" may refer with pride and esteem.

HORACE E. PALMER, attorney at law, and mayor of the city of Murfreesboro, Tenn., a native of the city, and only son of Gen. Joseph B. Palmer, was born September 26, 1855. Horace was educated in the Union University, his father's old *alma mater*, and would have graduated there, but for the suspension of the institution in September 1873. He then attended the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, taking an eclectic course. In the fall of 1875 he began the study of law in his father's office, and the following year attended the Lebaun (Tenn.) Law School, from which he graduated June 7, 1877. He was admitted to the Rutherford County bar the following month and began the practice alone, continuing successfully until January 1879, when he formed his present partnership with his father, in which he has shared equally the success of this well-known legal firm. May 15, 1879, he married Willie T. Mason, of Giles County, Tenn. They have three children by this union, named William M., Joseph B., and Horace E. Mr. Palmer is a Democrat of the active, progressive and younger class. He was elected November 10, 1885, to the office of mayor, and is now discharging the duties of the office in a zealous and efficient manner. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is known as an active and rising attorney, a reliable citizen and justly popular official of the city and county.

COL. WILLIAM K. PATTERSON, an influential farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., and a native of this State, was born October 22, 1823. He is the son of Hugh K. and Cynthia (Murray) Patterson, both natives of North Carolina. The father was one of the early settlers of Sumner County, Tenn., coming here in 1800 and engaging in farming and milling, conducting the latter business for sixty-five years. He was a Democrat in politics, of the old Andrew Jackson type; himself and family are members of the Presbyterian church, and in 1872, at the unusual age of ninety-two he passed from this earth. The mother died in 1866. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured a good education, attending the Wirt College of Sumner County; at the early age of seventeen he commenced teaching school and studying law in Sumner County. He studied law for eight years, and in 1853 removed to Arkansas where he purchased a farm and commenced the practice of his profession. He was soon afterward appointed presiding judge of the cavalry court of Arkansas, under Gen. Kirby Smith, with the rank of colonel, remaining as such until the close of the war, when he resumed the practice of law. In 1876 he removed to Tennessee, purchasing the farm on which he now resides; and has since been engaged successfully in farming and stock raising, having 600 acres of excellent land. On November 27, 1849, he was united in marriage to Miss S. J. Ridley, a native of this State and a daughter of Moses Ridley, a prominent farmer of this county, whose sketch appears in this volume. To Mr. and Mrs. Patterson were born four children, only two of whom are living: Thomas R., deceased; Mary J., deceased; William K. and Ella M. Col. Patterson is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Masons (a Knight Templar), and I. O. O. F., and himself and family are leading members of the Presbyterian Church.

BURR F. PATY, the leading and senior member of the firm B. F. Paty & Co., is a native of Smith County, Tenn., born August 28, 1839. His early life was spent upon the farm in that county with his parents, John W. and Frances (Parker) Paty, who were both natives of Middle Tennessee. At about the age of fourteen years our subject left home and began life for himself as a clerk in a mercantile business at Alexandria, and later in



Lebanon, Tenn. At the breaking out of the war, he enlisted from the latter place in 1861 as private in Company A, of Gen. Hadden's regiment, and seven months later was transferred to the commissary department and promoted to the rank of captain, but never received his commission, as he was honorably discharged at the time on account of ill health, caused by exposure during his service. After the war Mr. Paty engaged in a mercantile business for himself at Viola, Warren Co., Tenn., where he continued successfully until his removal to this city in 1878. In 1879, he engaged in his present business as above stated, and it may be truthfully said that he has contributed largely to the success of this enterprising firm, by his energy, industry and practical business tact and experience. In 1872 Mr. Paty married Miss Flora Lillard, of this city, who died five years later. In 1879, he married Mary Lillard, his present wife. They have no children of their own, but have an adopted daughter named Mattie G. Mr. Paty is a Democrat in politics, although he was formerly an old-line Whig, having cast his first vote for John Bell. He has never aspired to any official position, having been too wholly engrossed with his business matters to give any time to such matters even were he so inclined. He has been a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is popularly conceded to be one of Rutherford County's most energetic and successful business men, and is held in high esteem by his fellow citizens for his many excellent qualities as a consistent Christian gentleman.

B. F. PATY & CO., of Murfreesboro, Tenn., dealers in dry goods and general merchandise. The firm is composed of the following named persons: Burr F. Paty, M. F. Leatherman and E. C. Cannon. This business was established in 1879 by Messrs. Paty & Leatherman, who conducted it in a successful manner up to August, 1884, when Mr. Cannon, who had been their book-keeper up to this time, was admitted as a partner. These gentlemen carry a large and well selected general stock, consisting of dry goods, gents' clothing and furnishing, hats, boots and shoes, making a specialty of the latter, and control probably the leading trade in this combined line in the city and county.

DANIEL P. PERKINS was born in Hinds County, Miss., June 27, 1839, son of Peter and Sarah P. (Camp) Perkins, who were born in Tennessee and Virginia, respectively. When Daniel P. was but one year old his father died in Mississippi, and he and his mother came to Tennessee and located in his father's native county (Williamson). Here Daniel was reared and secured a fair literary education. At the age of eighteen he began his business career as clerk in a mercantile store, where he continued until the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he enlisted from Nashville, in Company I, Forty-fourth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served in the Confederate Army until April 2, 1865, when he was captured at Hatcher's Run, near Petersburg, Va., and held a prisoner at Fort Delaware until after the close of the war. He returned home much impaired in health, and until 1870 was engaged in farming. At that date he began keeping a retail boot and shoe store in Nashville, and continued until 1873, when he came to Rutherford County and located on a farm near the city. In 1883 he engaged in the lumber business with George W. Ransom. Mr. Perkins was married in 1861 to Miss Kate Morgan, who died in 1872, leaving five children, all now living: Mary M. (wife of J. B. Ransom), Morgan, Charles F., Jennie and Kate. In 1873 Mr. Perkins wedded Mrs. Florence (Ewing) Fletcher, daughter of Hon. E. H. Ewing. To them were born three children, two now living: Rebecca W. and Sarah L. Mr. Perkins is a Democrat, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church and K. of H.

HENRY CLAY PIERCE, proprietor of the Pierce Grist and Saw-mills of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born in this county March 3, 1845, and is the son of Granville S. and Elizabeth (Abbott) Pierce, both of whom were natives of this State. The father engaged in milling and farming, and was also one of the leading physicians of the county. He was a Democrat in politics, and his death occurred April 22, 1879. The mother died January 19, 1883. The milling business at Walter Hill postoffice was established by Maj. Abbott, grandfather of Henry C., and he was succeeded by Granville S., father of Henry C. After the death of Granville S., his son, Henry C., took control of the mill and oper-



ated it with success one year, after which he rented it to his cousin, Lee Pierce. Our subject was never married. He is a Democrat in politics, and also a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church. He resides on the old homestead with his two sisters, Tennie and Annie Pierce. Mr. Pierce is well known in the county and is respected by all.

**WILLIAM P. PRATER**, a prominent and well-to-do farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born November 28, 1850. His parents, Monroe and Caroline (Knox) Prater, were natives of Rutherford and Bedford Counties, respectively, and the father was a well-known farmer and Democrat, and he and wife were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Our subject's early days were spent on a farm, and his educational advantages were limited, only attending the common schools of the county a short time. At the age of twenty years he began working for himself, and farmed two years on the old home place. He then rented land in the Twenty-fourth District, and farmed one year. He then returned to the paternal roof, and there resided until 1875, when he moved on his present property. Mr. Prater has met with good and well deserved success, and now has a well improved farm of 100 acres. In 1871 he was united in marriage to Lethie Priett, and their union has been blessed with four children: Sallie C., D.-J., Fannie P. and Mary L. Mr. Prater is a staunch Democrat, and he and Mrs. Prater are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

**BEVERLY RANDOLPH**, clerk of the circuit and criminal courts of Rutherford County, Tenn., is a descendant of the old and time-honored Randolph family of Virginia, and is a son of Beverly and Lucy (Searcy) Randolph, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Kentucky. The father came to Rutherford County in 1816, and was here married in 1818, and was a successful merchant of Murfreesboro a number of years. Later he operated a large plantation, continuing until his death February 9, 1868. He was an active, old-time Whig, and was a magistrate of more than ordinary ability. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was well and widely known as a successful and honorable business man. Our subject was reared in Rutherford County, and secured a fair literary education in the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn. He has always been a farmer, and has met with more than ordinary success in that vocation. In 1882 he was elected to his present office, which he has filled ably and efficiently. Mr. Randolph still resides on his farm, which is situated about eight miles north of the city. December 19, 1865, he was married to Elizabeth C. Wade, a native of the county. They have six children: Sallie L., Annie, John B., Catherine, Henry S. and Walter A. Mr. Randolph was formerly a Whig, but has been a Democrat since the war. He served four years as a private and non-commissioned officer in the Forty-fifth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, but was a prisoner at Camp Morton, Ind., sixteen months. He is a Mason of the Royal Arch degree, and himself and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

**RANSOM & PERKINS**. This firm, composed of George W. Ransom and Daniel P. Perkins, are dealers in lumber and operate a saw and planing-mill at Murfreesboro, Tenn. The business was established in the fall of 1879 by G. W. Ransom, who conducted it successfully until January, 1883, when Mr. Perkins purchased an interest. They do an extensive and lucrative business, and are one of the leading firms of the city. George W. Ransom was born in Rutherford County, July 29, 1838, and is the youngest son in a family of thirteen children (seven now living) born to the marriage of John Ransom and Elizabeth Bowman, natives of North Carolina and Pennsylvania, respectively. Both father and mother came to Tennessee at an early period with their parents, and in this State our subject's father reared his family. He was a farmer and cotton dealer, a Whig in politics, and was magistrate of his district a number of years. He died September 9, 1849. George W. secured a good education, taking an academic course in his boyhood days. In 1857 he took a prospecting trip through Texas, but in 1858 returned and followed merchandising in this city and Fayetteville, Tenn., until the war. In 1862 he enlisted in Company D, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, serving until the close of the war. Since that time he has been engaged in merchandising and the lumber business. In 1859 he married Bettie Bos-



tick, who died in 1863, leaving two sons: John B., of this city, and George T., of Williamson County. In 1869 Mr. Ransom married Margaret Buchanan, of Davidson County. They have seven children—five sons and two daughters. Mr. Ransom is a Democrat, and has served several terms as alderman. He is a member of the K. of H. and A. O. U. W., and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DR. JOHN W. RICHARDSON was born in Charlotte County, Va., November 23, 1809, and died in Rutherford County, Tenn., November 19, 1872. He came to Tennessee with his parents about 1815, and settled at Old Jefferson, Rutherford County. He received a fair education, and studied medicine at Transylvania University. He never removed from the civil district of the county in which his parents first settled. Here he practiced his profession actively until his last illness, and was for a number of years one of the leaders of the Whig party in Rutherford County. He was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature as a Whig for four terms—for the years 1843-44, 1845-46, 1851-52, 1857-58; to the Senate two terms—for the years 1847-48, 1859-60. In the session of 1857-58 he was the choice of his party for speaker of the House, and in 1859-60 for speaker of the Senate. His father, James Richardson, and his mother, Mary Richardson, died in Rutherford County. In 1833 he married Miss Augusta Mary Starnes, who still survives him, as his widow, living in Murfreesboro, Tenn. At his death he left four children, who are still living: Mrs. Sue W. Jolly, of Alabama; James D. Richardson; Mrs. Mary H. Batey and John E. Richardson, of Rutherford County. He was a devoted member of the Christian Church, and on many occasions publicly conducted religious exercises. After the war between the States he acted and voted with the Democratic party.

HON. JAMES D. RICHARDSON, congressman from the Fifth Congressional District of Tennessee, was born in Rutherford County March 10, 1843. He secured a good education in the common branches during his boyhood days, and on the breaking out of the civil war was attending Franklin College, near Nashville. Before graduating, and at eighteen years of age, he entered the Confederate service, serving the first year as private and the succeeding three years as adjutant of the Forty-fifth Tennessee Infantry. At the close of the war he began the study of law, and January 1, 1867, began the practice of his profession at Murfreesboro, where he soon became recognized as one of the foremost lawyers of that locality. As a Democrat he was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature in 1870, and on the organization of that body was made speaker, at that time being only twenty-eight years of age. The year following he was elected to the State Senate, serving in the session of 1873-74. In 1876 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention that met at St. Louis, and the same year was elected to the Forty-ninth Congress. He was also chairman of the Democratic Convention of that year that nominated a candidate for governor of Tennessee. Mr. Richardson is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, having served as Grand Master and High Priest of the Grand Chapter. He is also the author of "Tennessee Templars," a work containing the biographies of all the Knights Templar of the State. Mr. Richardson is a member of the Christian Church. He wedded Miss Alabama R. Pippin in 1865, and by her is the father of five children, all living but one.

JOHN E. RICHARDSON, junior member of the firm of Ridley & Richardson, attorneys at law, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., is a native of Rutherford County, born January 7, 1857, son of John W. and Augusta M. (Starnes) Richardson, who were born in Virginia and Georgia, respectively (see sketch). John E. was reared in the county of his birth, and entered the Princeton (N. J.) College, from which he graduated in 1877 with the degree of A. B. He then entered the legal department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., graduating in June, 1878. He then returned home and was admitted to the bar, and has since been engaged in the practice of law at Murfreesboro. May 18, 1882, he was united in marriage to Miss Annie Lou McLemore, of Williamson County, Tenn., and daughter of Judge W. S. McLemore. They have had two children: William M., living, and Augusta, deceased. Mr. Richardson, in 1879, entered in partnership with James D. Richardson, continuing until July 1, 1885, when he formed his present partnership. He is a Democrat, and he and wife belong to the Christian Church.



G. S. RIDLEY, of the firm of Ridley & Richardson, attorneys at law, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born May 12, 1847, son of James and Almira (Russwurm) Ridley, who were born in Tennessee. The father was a physician, and the greater part of his life was spent near Smyrna Depot, where he successfully followed his calling. He was a Democrat, and was a member of the State Senate during the sessions of 1871-72. He is now practicing his profession in Nashville. Our subject resided with his parents in Rutherford County, and secured a good literary education. At the age of twenty he entered the law department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., and graduated in June, 1868. He was admitted to the bar in this county, and has since continued to practice his profession here. He is a Democrat in politics, but has never aspired to office. He has been connected with B. L. Ridley, Jr., and Judge John W. Burton in the practice of his profession. Subject is a grandson of Henry Ridley, late of Rutherford County, who was a public man in the county in his day, and was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1834.

THOMAS RIDOUT, a prominent citizen, was born in Virginia November 25, 1795, and came to this county in February, 1837. He was united in marriage, December 19, 1822, to Elizabeth A. Butts, and to this union were born ten children, three of whom are living, namely: Jessie B., Anna R. Blackburn, wife of Raven C. Blackburn, a successful farmer of this county, and Mrs. Mary Henry, wife of T. B. Henry, a prominent farmer. Mr. Ridout was a man of pronounced type, and was justly recognized as a moral and upright citizen. His death occurred in 1875. Mrs. Ridout is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is respected and esteemed by all who know her.

LINSFORD M. ROBERTS was born in Tennessee November 12, 1844, and is the son of James M. and Louisa (Couly) Roberts, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father came to this State at an early day, and has spent a long and useful life on the farm. He is in very comfortable circumstances, and now resides in Cannon County with his wife, at the age of seventy-two. Our subject was reared on a farm, and secured an ordinary education. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, but being under age could not enlist until the following year, when he enlisted in Capt. Nicols' company, Smith's Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and served as private until the close of the war, when he came home and returned to farming until 1868, when he removed to this city and engaged in the grocery and general merchandisc business with evident success until 1879, when he engaged in his present livery business. In 1876 Mr. Roberts married Josephine Arnold, of this county, and to them one child—Erskine P.—was born. Mr. Roberts is a Democrat, and is recognized as one of the leading business men of Murfreesboro.

COL. WILLIAM D. ROBISON, clerk of the Rutherford County Court, a native of this county, was born June 30, 1840. His father, Samuel B. Robison, a native of North Carolina, removed to this county with his parents about the year 1834. Soon afterward his parents emigrated to Illinois where they both died. Samuel B., being of age at the time of his parents' removal to the West, remained in this county and engaged as clerk in the mercantile business at old Jefferson. A few years later he engaged in business for himself at Versailles, continuing two years, when he began the study of medicine with a view to making it his profession for life. He attended lectures in the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, from which institution he graduated, and soon after located at Salem, this county, where he practiced his profession until 1852, when he removed to Murfreesboro, where he soon acquired a large and lucrative practice. Politically, the Doctor was an old-time Whig before the late war, but after this event he affiliated with the Democratic party. He was a Mason of high standing and a life-long member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Soon after his removal to this county he married Mary North, a native of Virginia and mother of our subject. She died January, 1862. The Doctor's death occurred in 1871, while on a visit to his daughter near Rome, Ga. William D., the subject of this sketch, was reared in this, the county of his birth, with his parents, securing a fair literary education. Upon the breaking out of the late war he enlisted in



April, 1861, as a private in Company F, Second Regiment of Tennessee Infantry, under Col. Bate, now governor. He was promoted early in the service to second lieutenant, and after the battle of Shiloh to captain of his company. After the promotion of Col. Bate to brigadier-general, our subject was made colonel of his regiment, in which capacity he served in a faithful and valiant manner until the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., where he received a severe bullet wound in the left hip, which totally disabled him for further service, confining him to his bed eight months. At close of the war, having partially recovered from the effects of his wound, Col. Robison returned home and obtained employment as clerk and book-keeper in mercantile establishments in this city, and being elected to the office of county trustee in 1866, fulfilled the duties of this office also. In 1869 he was elected county tax collector, serving the remainder of the unexpired term of his predecessor, who had died. He also, in the meantime, continued his clerkship in mercantile houses until 1876, when he engaged in the grocery and general merchandise business for himself. He conducted this business with good success until 1878, when he was elected county court clerk, and he has filled this office continuously by re-election in a faithful and highly efficient and satisfactory manner to the present time. September 15, 1869, Col. Robison was united in marriage to Miss Fannie Rice, a most estimable lady, daughter of John P. Rice, who was a highly respected resident of this county from after the war until his death. Our subject's wife departed this life March 6, 1885, leaving no issue, but her memory will ever be cherished by the bereaved husband and a large circle of admiring friends and relatives. Col. Robison has always been a firm supporter of Democracy, and his many terms of public office give evidence of the esteem in which he is held by his constituency in this county. He is a Mason of the Knight Templar and Scottish Rite degrees, being Past Grand Commander of the Tennessee State Commandery of Knights Templar. He is a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is justly recognized as one among the leading and enterprising business men of old Rutherford, and a highly popular official.

L. A. ROGERS, Esq., an energetic and prominent farmer of Rutherford County, was born November 14, 1842, in Jefferson County, Tenn., and was the son of Elisha and Mary (Statham) Rogers, natives of Jefferson County. The father was one of Jefferson County's leading farmers, and died in 1879 in that county. The son was reared on the farm, received a moderate education, and at the age of sixteen started out for himself. At the close of the war he purchased the place where he now resides, and has been successful in farming. In 1869 he married Miss Mattie A. Carter, and to them were born three children: Charlie E. (deceased), Sallie M. W. and Maggie M. Mr. Rogers is a Democrat and enlisted in 1861 in Company C, Thirty-seventh Tennessee Regiment, and participated in many of the battles. After the battle of Franklin he was detailed to care for the wounded, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. Mr. Rogers is a Master Mason. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He has held the office of justice of the peace and has given evident satisfaction. He is one of the leading men of the district and a moral, upright citizen.

MORRIS G. ROSENFELD, merchant, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in the kingdom of Württemberg, Germany, February 3, 1850, and came to the United States in July, 1867. He came to Murfreesboro soon after landing in America, and became a clerk in his uncle's (E. Rosenfeld) store, remaining with him until 1870, when he engaged in his present business. He carries a full and select stock of staple and fancy groceries, dry goods, boots, shoes and general merchandise, and has succeeded well in his business ventures, and controls a large share of the trade in town and county. October 15, 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Hirsch, of this city, and the following five children have blessed their union: Gabriel, Ruby, Sylvia, Sigmond and Emanuel. Mr. Rosenfeld votes the Democratic ticket, and is a member of the I. O. O. F. and A. O. U. W. He and Mrs. Rosenfeld belong to the Jewish faith, and are considered worthy citizens.

CAPT. CHARLES A. SHEAFE is a prominent attorney of Murfreesboro, Tenn., and came to Tennessee from his native State in 1865, and located first at Manchester, Coffee



County, where he engaged in the practice of his profession, and continued there until January, 1872. In 1868 he was elected by the Democratic party to Congress for this district, but was prevented from taking his seat by the governor giving the certificate to the Republican candidate. In 1872 he removed to Murfreesboro, where he soon acquired a fairly large and remunerative practice. He is a Democrat. In 1862 he was made captain of Company I, Fifty-ninth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The second year he served as provost-marshal on the staff of Gen. H. P. Van Cleve, and during the Georgia campaign was in command of his regiment, and was mustered out in February, 1865, as captain of his company.

JOHN B. SHELTON, constable of the Fourth District, Rutherford County, was born February 10, 1846, in this county, and is the son of John and Sallie A. (Bennett) Shelton, natives, respectively, of Patrick County, Va., and Rutherford County, Tenn. The father, a widely known farmer of this county, died January 6, 1872. The subject was reared and educated like the average country boy, and upon reaching his majority engaged in farming for himself, and purchased the property where he now resides. He has been quite successful, having at present 106 acres of well improved land. In 1868 he was united in marriage to Miss Susan E. House. Mr. Shelton is a solid Democrat, and in 1862 enlisted as a private in Company K, Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment Infantry; took an active part in most of the battles in which his company was engaged. After the battle of Mission Ridge he was detailed as guard of commissary. Upon returning to the command he was captured and held until the close of the war. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Shelton is justly recognized as one of the leading farmers of the county, and an honest, industrious man.

CAPT. WILLIAM H. SIKES, a successful farmer, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., April 27, 1834, and is the son of Jesse and Martha L. (Howse) Sikes, natives, respectively, of Georgia and Virginia. The father was one of the first settlers of this county, coming here in 1834 and engaging in farming and stock raising, and his death, which occurred in 1869, was a sad blow to the county and community. The mother still survives at the advanced age of seventy-eight. Mr. William Sikes was reared on the farm and received his education at the Union University at Murfreesboro. At the age of twenty-four he purchased a farm, where he remained two years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, as first lieutenant and retained this rank until after the battle of Shiloh, when he was appointed captain of his company, serving in this capacity from the summer of 1862 until the autumn of 1863 when he was put on the staff of Maj-Gen. Brown, serving with him but a few months when he was transferred to Maj-Gen. Stephenson's staff, subject to a requisition issued by the General himself and was with the General in all his commands until the surrender in April, 1865. Mr. Sikes did not receive any wounds whatever during his service in the army; he then returned to Rutherford County, purchased a farm adjoining his father's on which he remained until 1882, when he removed to the old homestead where he now resides. Mr. Sikes is a Democrat in politics and he and family are members of the Baptist Church. In 1866 he was married to his second wife, Miss Bettie Thompson, a native of Alabama. To this union were born four children: Mary L., Mattie N., Bessie T. and William H., Jr. His first wife, Miss Mattie Gooch, a native of this State, died in 1861, and his second wife died in 1884. Capt. Sikes is one of the leading farmers of this county and is an estimable citizen in every respect.

JAMES M. SMITH, a well-known and eminently successful farmer, was born in this county February 6, 1831, and is the son of John P. and Elizabeth (Sims) Smith. The father died in 1862 and the mother followed in 1885. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Fannie Beckton in the year 1857. To this union was born one child, Jennie. The sad event of Mrs. Smith's death occurred in 1858 and Mr. Smith realizing that it is not well for man to live alone took for his second wife Miss Margaret Hutton, in 1860. To them were born seven children: John H., Sallie J., Mary M., James D., Ruth, William S. and Sidney B. At the breaking out of the war Mr. Smith shouldered his musket and en-



listed in the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, serving nearly three years; at the expiration of that time he returned home and refrained from further participation in the war. Mr. Smith is a strong Democrat and he and his wife are worthy and exemplary members of the Presbyterian Church.

JOSEPH P. SMITH, farmer, of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born July 28, 1840, and is a son of Daniel D. and Lockie (McAdoo) Smith, both of whom were natives of this county. The father is a descendant of Sammel Smith, one of the pioneer settlers of the county and State. The father was a prosperous farmer, a Whig in politics, and he and family were leading members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He died in 1871 and the mother in 1841. Our subject, Joseph P., was reared by his grandmother, Mrs. Mary McAdoo, until he was twelve years of age, when he removed to his father's, living with him until he was twenty years old, and securing a common school education. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment, and served as a high private during the war. He was captured at Fort Donelson, and was a prisoner at Camp Butler seven months. He was again taken prisoner at Atlanta in July, 1863, and held as such until April, when he returned home and purchased a farm in this county, where he has since been steadily engaged. In November, 1865, he was married to Lockie W. Weatherly, who bore him two children: Ida L., and Joseph W. Mrs. Smith died in October 1883. Mr. Smith is a Democrat and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

EDGAR P. SMITH, of the firm of Avent, Smith & Avent, attorneys at law, of Murfreesboro, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., February 21, 1850, son of Ephraim and Carolina (Miles) Smith, who were born in Middle Tennessee. The father spent his lifetime on a farm in the county, and his death occurred in October, 1855. Edgar P. resided with his parents and secured a good education, graduating from the Union University of Murfreesboro in 1872. He then entered the law department of the Cumberland University of Lebanon, Tenn., and was graduated from that institution in 1874. He then returned to Murfreesboro and was admitted to the Rutherford County bar in May, 1874, and immediately began the practice of his profession with W. H. Washington, continuing until four years after the latter's election to the office of attorney-general for Davidson and Rutherford Counties, acting as his assistant during that time. In 1885 Mr. Smith entered into his present partnership and has shared equally in the success of this well-known firm. April 29, 1880, Mr. Smith married Miss Eloise Childress; they have two children: Saline and Mary. Mr. Smith belongs to the Democratic party and to the Masonic fraternity, and is a rising member of the Rutherford County bar.

DEWITT H. SMITH, of the firm of Hodge & Smith, merchants of Murfreesboro, Tenn., and a son of George W. Smith, the well-known magistrate of the Seventh District, was born in this county March 31, 1860. He was reared on the farm in his boyhood days, securing a fairly good literary education. In 1880 he graduated from the Southern Business College of Louisville, Ky., and, returning home, he found employment as clerk and book-keeper with the firm of McKinley & Jackson, remaining with them until they became insolvent, when Mr. Smith was appointed assignee, and he closed out and settled up the business of the firm. In 1883 he entered the store in which he is now a partner, and remained here in the capacity of a clerk until 1885, when he entered into partnership. January 8, 1885, Mr. Smith was united in matrimony to Miss Lulie J. Collier, of this city. By this union they have a daughter, named Jessie. Mr. Smith is a Democrat in politics, and himself and wife are Presbyterians in their religious faith.

FOUNT SMITHSON, attorney of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Williamson County, July 31, 1849. His parents, John G. and Ann V. (Ladd) Smithson, were born in Virginia and Tennessee, respectively, and the father came to the latter State in 1827 or 1828 and followed the life of a farmer. Both parents now reside in Giles County. Our subject attended Giles College two years and paid his expenses while there by teaching school. In 1870 he began reading law in the office of his brother, Noble Smithson, and two years later was admitted to the Giles County bar. In August, 1882, he came to Murfreesboro, where he has practiced his profession successfully to the present time. Decem-



ber 17, 1879, Mr. Smithson married Alma E. Doughty, daughter of Capt. W. W. Doughty, of this city. They have one daughter named Sarah W. Our subject is a Democrat and a member of the K. of P. and K. of H. and is Past Grand Dictator of the State for the K. of H. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOSEPH P. SMOTHERMAN, a widely known and eminently successful tobacco manufacturer, was born in this county October 21, 1850, and is the son of Eldridge and Sne (May) Smotherman. Our subject's early life was passed as most boys' in attending school, and at the age of manhood he was wedded to Miss Gray. This was in 1873. Their wedded life has been blessed and they have five children: Sue L., Robert T., Alice T. Fred and Joseph. Mr. Smotherman is a Democrat of the most pronounced type. He and wife are zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are regarded as prominent citizens of the community in which they live.

JESSE W. SPARKS, clerk and master of the Chancery Court of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born in Nacogdoches County, Tex., January 1, 1837. His father, James Sparks, who was a soldier in the battle of San Jacinto, where he lost four brothers, was born in South Carolina, and died in Texas in 1840 or 1841. The mother, whose maiden name was Massey C. Wadlington, was a native also of South Carolina. Jesse W. spent his boyhood days upon a plantation in his native State with his parents. At the age of seventeen years he, in company with three lads in his neighborhood, were sent to this State to complete their education, their objective place being Nashville, but they entered the Union University of Mrfresboro instead and from this institution our subject graduated in July, 1860. Early in 1861, upon the breaking out of the late war, Mr. Sparks enlisted as a private in the company commanded by Capt. Richard S. Walker (at present one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Texas). Soon after entering the service Mr. Sparks was promoted, through the influence of Judge W. B. Ochiltree, to a second lieutenantcy in the Regular Confederate Army, with orders to report to Gen. Van Dorn, at San Antonio, Tex. Soon after complying with this order he was ordered by Van Dorn to muster in and organize a lot of troops at Houston, Tex., which he proceeded to do, and among them were the afterward famous Texas Rangers, of which regiment Lieut. Sparks was made adjutant, serving as such about one year, when in 1863 he was promoted to major with instructions to report to Gen. Kirby Smith west of the Mississippi River. Complying readily with this injunction, Mr. Sparks served under Smith as major in the adjutant-general's department until he was made lieutenant-colonel of a cavalry regiment and served in this capacity with ardent vigor until the surrender of his regiment at Houston, Tex., June 5, 1865. Returning to his home in Texas, Maj. Sparks soon made preparations for removing to this State and county. In December, 1865, he started for here and after being captured, imprisoned and released various times by the Federals whom he encountered on the way, arrived in the spring of 1866 and locating on a farm, followed agricultural pursuits successfully until 1875, when he was appointed to his present office, which he has filled by appointment until the present time, and it may be truthfully said that Maj. Sparks has discharged the duties of this important office in a faithful and highly efficient manner. The Major is and always has been an uncompromising Democrat in his political views, and this together with his generosity, natural wit and affable manners, has made him justly popular in Rutherford County as an official and citizen. April 18, 1866, he was united in marriage to his present wife, who was Miss Josephine Bivens, a native of this county. The result of this union has been six children, all of whom are living: Jesse W., Henry B., Docie, James, Fannie and Ingraham Twohig. Maj. Sparks is a Mason of the Royal Arch and Scottish Rite degrees, and is justly recognized as an enterprising and reliable citizen.

JOHN C. SPENCE. The subject of this sketch is of Irish-American descent, the father, John Spence, having been born in Ireland, and the mother, Mary Chism, in Virginia. John C. Spence was born November 14, 1809, in Rutherford County, Tenn. He had about the usual experience of boys of his day. His school days extended over a period of about seven years. Eighteen months of this time were spent in Hopewell Academy.



Within this period he obtained a fair knowledge of the English language, and learned the rudiments of the natural sciences. At the age of fourteen years he entered the store of his uncle, Marman Spence, with whom he remained eight years, at which time he went to Somerville, West Tenn., and opened a store on his own account. He remained in business at Somerville from 1832 to 1847, when he moved to Memphis, and continued in business there till 1849, at which time he returned to Murfreesboro. He remained in the mercantile business at the latter place until age unfitted him for the active duties of life. He was married to Elizabeth Spence, their family name being the same, September 16, 1834, in Murfreesboro. The result of this marriage was eight children; of these, Ellen, Henry C., John C., William J. and Ellen S. are dead; and Mary S. Roulet, Henry and Florence still survive. The wife, Elizabeth, died January 13, 1884. Our subject became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South October 15, 1882, under the ministration of the Rev. J. R. Plummer. Mr. Spence has since lived a consistent member of said church. Politically he was always a Whig so long as that party existed. At the outbreak of the Rebellion he bitterly opposed secession, but when the war began his influence and feelings were with the South. His course was such as to maintain the friendship of his friends and command the respect of his enemies. Since the war Mr. Spence has voted the Democratic ticket. For a number of years Mr. Spence was engaged in writing annals of Rutherford County, which has been valuable as reference to the compilers of this work, and is cited frequently herein. In these he has a large collection of facts, incidents and reminiscences of the past. Mr. Spence has always borne the reputation of an honest, upright, intelligent gentleman.

SQUIRE JAMES E. STOCKIRD, a farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born in the county where he now resides, September 9, 1817, son of William and Jane (Elliott) Stockird, who were natives of North Carolina. The father settled in this county in 1809, and was an energetic and successful farmer, and lived a long and useful life. He was a Whig in politics, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. He served a number of years in the Indian war, and his death occurred in August, 1876. James E. was reared by his grandmother, Deborah Elliott, on a farm, and secured a limited education. At the age of eighteen he served an apprenticeship in mechanics and engaged in making cotton-gins, and followed this business for sixteen years. At the age of thirty-four he purchased the farm of 300 acres where he now resides. On February 17, 1842, he was married to Lucy McGowen, daughter of Rev. E. McGowen, a prominent Methodist Episcopal minister. To Mr. and Mrs. Stockird were born these eight children: Frances J. (Sander), William F. (deceased), Mary C. (Hunt), James E. (deceased), Alice E. (Miles), Nancy F. (deceased), and Thomas A. Mrs. Stockird died April 28, 1866, and in 1869 Mr. Stockird married Mary L. Rnsswurm, daughter of Gen. John S. Rnsswurm. They have four children: Samuel R., Rosalind D., John E. and Virginia L. Mr. Stockird did not take an active part in the late war, but sympathized with the Southern cause. He is a Democrat, and has been squire of the Ninth District for twenty years. He and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

STREET, BYRN & CO. are dealers in general hardware, agricultural implements, saddles, harness, etc., of Murfreesboro, Tenn. The business was established in January, 1869, by W. M. Street and others under the firm name of Street, Andrews & Co. In March, 1875, Mr. Street purchased the entire stock and conducted it until December 15, 1877, when he sold to Binford & Wade; in 1879 the business fell into the hands of the present firm, who carry on a successful business. William M. Street, senior member of the firm, was born in Maury County, Tenn., September 13, 1830, son of Park and Mary J. (Smith) Street, who were born in Virginia and were married in that State in 1828, and came to Tennessee the same year. The father was a successful farmer, and now resides in Williamson County. The mother died in 1848. William M. received a good rudimentary education in the common schools, and attended the Emory & Henry Virginia College two years. At the age of eighteen he engaged in the dry goods business in Columbia, Tenn., first as clerk, and later as partner in the business, but closed out shortly before the



war. In 1862 he enlisted in Company G, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, serving in this and Col. N. W. Carter's Regiment until the close of the war, and was then engaged in the hardware business in Columbia until 1869, when he removed to this city and established his present business. June 14, 1855, he married Elizabeth C. Johnson, of Columbia, Tenn. Mr. Street was a Whig in olden days, but is now identified with the Democratic party. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Charley H. Byrn, a junior member of the above named firm, is a native of Rutherford County, born February 8, 1856, son of William B. and Sarah C. (Hunt) Byrn, who were born in Wilson and Williamson Counties, Tenn. The father spent the greater part of his life on a farm in Rutherford County, where he died August 5, 1883. He was a Whig before the war, but after that time was a Democrat. He was a magistrate a number of years and a life-long member of the Baptist Church. Charley H. was reared on a farm and secured an ordinary education in the country schools. In April, 1875, he engaged as clerk for W. M. Street, and in November, 1879, became a partner in the business. He is a Democrat and a member of the Baptist Church.

ROBERT T. TOMPKINS, a well-known citizen of Murfreesboro, Tenn., a native of Rutherford County, was born January 3, 1835, being a son of James M. and Kitty G. (Ruckel) Tompkins, both natives of Fluvanna County, Va. The father was born in 1807, came to this county in 1831 with his wife and located on a farm in the Seventh District, when he followed farming very successfully until 1855, when he removed to this city and engaged in the mercantile business until the war. He was an old-time Whig in politics and was magistrate of this district a number of years, and served also as county surveyor. Before the war he served three terms of two years each, and in 1855-56 represented this county in the State Legislature. After the war he was appointed clerk and master of chancery court, which office he filled in a highly efficient and satisfactory manner until his death, June 3, 1870. Robert T. was reared with his father on a farm until after he attained his majority. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company C, Forty-fifth Regiment, Tennessee Infantry, and served in the Southern Army one year. He was promoted to sergeant and then to first lieutenant of his company, when he was honorably discharged on account of ill health. Before the war he was in the mercantile business, and in 1860 was appointed deputy sheriff, which position he filled until he enlisted in the service. In July, 1865, he was appointed deputy clerk and master of chancery court under his father, and served in this capacity, having almost the entire work and responsibility resting upon him until his father's death, when he was appointed to his father's position, which he held one year during the change of the constitution. Since that time he has acted as deputy in the office, and has also been engaged in the mercantile and general trading business. He was a member of the board of aldermen and treasurer of the city during 1871-72, and has been a member of the city school board twelve years, being clerk and treasurer of the same. June, 1869, he was married to Mary J. Clark, of this city. They have one daughter, named Mary J. In politics Mr. Tompkins is a conservative Democrat, and has taken an active part in the political affairs of the county as his numerous terms of office testify. He is a Mason of Knight Templar and Scottish Rite degrees, and he and family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

ALBERT G. TOMPKINS, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., is a dealer in produce, hides, furs, poultry, eggs, etc., etc. The business was established in 1879 by Tompkins & Riee, and was purchased, a year later, by our subject, who has carried on the business very successfully to the present time. The chief markets for his produce are in Georgia and Alabama, and for furs, in the East. He controls the trade in this line in Murfreesboro and is doing extremely well financially. Mr. Tompkins was born in this State December 31, 1842, and is the son of James M. and Kittie G. (Rucker) Tompkins, both of whom were natives of Virginia. He resided on the farm until fifteen years of age and secured a good common school education. At the age of sixteen he began attending the military school at Murfreesboro. April 16, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company C, Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment, and served in that company until after the battle of Stone River, when he was



transferred to the Forty-fifth Regiment, Company C, and served as a private until the close of the war, and at the battle of Fort Donelson he received a serious wound in the head. August 31, 1864, he was imprisoned at Camp Douglas, Chicago, and was released in April, 1865. He then returned home and engaged in the mercantile business with Tompkins, Singleton & Co. From 1869 to 1870 he was engaged in speculating in cotton and grain and was afterward engaged in the boot, shoe and hat business in this place, with a Mr. Singleton as partner. He afterward engaged at millinery work in the firm of Jamerary & Tompkins. At a later period he, in company with a Mr. Jetton, began keeping a grocery store and continued until 1880, when he engaged in his present employment. February 7, 1867, he was united in marriage to Lizzie Jamerary, a native of this State. They became the parents of nine children, six of whom are still living: Martha H., Margaret M., Wade H., Robert T., Albert S. and Speer T. Mr. Tompkins is a Democrat, being a magistrate for the Thirteenth District for three years. He and family are members of the Methodist Church, and he is classed among the enterprising business men of the county, and is justly recognized as a moral, upright citizen.

THOMAS TOBIAS was born in Poland, December 24, 1851, and came to the United States in 1865, locating immediately in Nashville, Tenn., where he resided until 1869, when he came to Murfreesboro, where he has since resided. April 2, 1878, he married Hannah Abrahams, of Nashville, and three children have blessed their union: Emory Lee, Daisy and Nettie. Mr. Tobias is a Democrat in politics and a member of the A. O. U. W., and is proprietor of the leading dry goods and clothing house of Murfreesboro. The business was established in Nashville, Tenn., by Amos & Abraham Tobias, about the close of the war. At Amos' death, in 1866, Thomas purchased a one-half interest, and in the latter part of 1869 came to Murfreesboro and opened a branch store, called "The Nashville Store." The entire business was removed here in 1870 and was conducted successfully under the firm name of A. Tobias & Bro. until Abraham's death, in 1883. In January, 1884, Solomon Tobias, a younger brother, was taken into the business, but December 28, 1885, our subject became sole proprietor and manager. His store is the largest of the kind in Rutherford County, and is well stocked with dry goods, clothing, carpets, gents' furnishing goods, hats, boots, shoes and millinery. He and Mrs. Tobias belong to the Hebrew faith.

AARON TODD, a farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born August 8, 1840, and his early days were spent on a farm. He received a limited education, and at the age of eighteen began doing for himself, and farmed on rented property until 1872, when he purchased a farm of 185 acres on which he resided until 1882. He then moved to his present farm. He has been quite prosperous in his undertakings, and now owns two well improved farms, consisting of 436 acres in all. In 1867 he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Prater, and to them were born six children, one of whom is deceased; those living are Josephine, Andrew, Mattie K., George and Ida F. July 16, 1861, Mr. Todd enlisted in the Twenty-third Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and served until the close of the war. In 1864 he was taken sick with small-pox, and fell into the hands of the Federals and was taken to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he was retained until the close of the war. Mr. Todd is a Democrat, and has been constable of the Twenty-fourth District, and in January, 1886, he was elected sheriff of the county, and is one of its leading men and prosperous citizens.

TODD & MORGAN, merchants, of Murfreesboro. The business was established in October, 1883, by Thomas J. Todd and W. W. Sageley, who conducted it until February, 1884, when Mr. Todd purchased his partner's interest and carried on the business part of the time alone and part with a partner until November 1, 1885, when J. A. Morgan purchased a one-half interest. Thomas J. Todd was born in Cannon County, Tenn., October 26, 1855, son of Jefferson and Mary (Simmons) Todd, both natives of Tennessee. The father died when our subject was two years of age, and the mother when he was sixteen. Thomas' early days were spent on a farm, and at the age of nineteen he engaged in mercantile pursuits in his native county, continuing until his removal to this city. December



29, 1882, he wedded Martha B. Creson. They have two children: Herman A. and Palmer D. Mr. Todd is a Democrat and Mason and a member of the Baptist Church. James A. Morgan was born in Cannon County, Tenn., October 26, 1851, being a son of Allen and Sylvia (Barrett) Morgan, natives, respectively, of North and South Carolina. They came to Tennessee at an early day, and located on a farm in Cannon County, where they both died. James A. resided with his parents on a farm, and secured an ordinary education. He worked at farming and shoe-making until 1878, when he engaged in the drug business in Auburn, Tenn., continuing two years. He was salesman in a mercantile store until 1884, and in November, 1885, engaged in his present business. In 1870 he wedded Sarah E. Reed. They have one daughter—Hattie E. Mr. Morgan is a Democrat, a member of the I. O. O. F., and belonged to the Christian Church.

LEONIDAS S. TUCKER, an energetic and prominent farmer, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., March 21, 1850, and is the son of Silas and Ellen M. Tucker, natives of Tennessee. The father was one of the first settlers of this county, and one of its leading and successful farmers. His death occurred June 27, 1863. The mother died August, 1867. Our subject was reared on the farm and attended the Cumberland University, of Lebanon, where he secured a good education. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Tucker took charge of his father's homestead, which he inherited at his father's death, and which contains 550 acres of good land. October 11, 1871, Mr. Tucker was united in marriage to Miss Lizzie C. Davis, a native of this county, and to this union were born six children: Oscar D., Johnnie M., Lee S. (deceased), Silas, Collier B. and Carrie T. In politics our subject is a Democrat, and he and family are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is a good, conscientious, Christian man, and is esteemed and respected by all.

CAPT. CHARLES F. VANDERFORD, a well-known and prominent farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born in South Carolina August 21, 1833, and is the son of Charles and Eliza (Duatt) Vanderford, natives, respectively, of Massachusetts and South Carolina. The father was a sailor, being the captain of the first steam-boat that went up Cape Fear and the Pee Dee River, and mate of the privateer "Obellina" in the war of 1812. His death occurred in 1843 and the mother's in 1870. Our subject received a good education and engaged in business as a telegraph operator, being one of the first operators in the country. After being with them about eight months he was employed by Henry Misroon as shipping merchant and steamship agent, and here he remained until he was twenty-one years of age. He then took the position of assistant secretary of an insurance company of St. Louis, then book-keeper, and afterward manager of a firm at St. Louis. At the beginning of the war he returned to Nashville, offering his services to the vigilance committee to put electric torpedoes in the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers to protect the forts. In 1861 he enlisted in Capt. W. H. Sike's company, Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, as a private, but was soon appointed ordnance officer of the troops. Afterward he was transferred to the brigade commanded by Col. Palmer. He soon received the rank of captain, and received orders to report to Gen. P. R. Cleburne, and afterward to Gen. Johnston, then commander of the Confederate forces in Mississippi. He was afterward made acting chief ordnance officer of the army, and discharged the duties of that position to the satisfaction of the generals. At the close of the war Mr. Vanderford returned to his present home and engaged in farming and stock raising. He has been postmaster and agent at Florence Station for twenty years. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and family are members of the Presbyterian Church. December 16, 1858, Mr. Vanderford was united in marriage to Florence Anderson, a native of this State, and to them were born six children: Eugene S., Charles R., Harry A., Mary F., Silas M., Bertha E. Capt. Charles F. Vanderford is one of the energetic and successful farmers of the county, and is a moral, upright citizen.

GEORGE WALTER, manufacturer and dealer in carriages, buggies, phaetons and spring wagons at Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Germany, State of Baden, County of Offenburg, town of Zunsweierer, April 23, 1837, and is a son of Kasper and Katherine (Bittmann) Walter, who lived and died in Germany. George left his native home at the



age of sixteen, and came to the United States by way of New Orleans, and learned the carriage-maker's trade at Memphis, Tenn. He came to Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 17, 1857, and worked for N. G. Garrett until January 1, 1860, when he engaged in business for himself with William Fox and John Gilbert, under the style of Fox, Gilbert & Co. At the breaking out of the war between the States he enlisted as private in Company I, First Tennessee Regiment. In 1866 he began business again for himself under the style of Osborn, Bock & Co., continuing until January, 1879, when the above firm dissolved by mutual consent, when he engaged in business for himself, and has established a good trade. Mr. Walter married his second and present wife, Miss Emily E. Parrish, a native of London, England, May 3, 1883. Our subject is a Democrat and a Mason, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

CHARLES A. WARD, a young and enterprising farmer of Rutherford County, was born in Tennessee June 15, 1852, and is the son of Jackson J. and Mary J. (Leath) Ward, natives of this State. The father was one of the early settlers of this county, and was extensively engaged in farming, owning 1,900 acres of the best land, and was known as one of the wealthiest men of the county. He was a Democrat in politics, and his death, which occurred February 1, 1886, was a sad blow to the community. The mother still survives at the age of sixty-two, and resides on the old homestead. The subject of our sketch, Charles A., was reared on the farm with his parents, and secured a good common school education, and has for the last four years conducted his father's business. Mr. Ward is a single gentleman, and is respected and esteemed by all who know him.

DR. H. JOSEPH WARMUTH, a prominent physician of Rutherford County, was born January 19, 1840, in the City of Mexico, and is the son of Joseph and Maria (Munoz) Warmuth, natives, respectively, of Bavaria and Madrid, Spain. The father, an importer of merchandise in Mexico died in 1859 in that city. Our subject was reared in the City of Mexico until he reached his sixth year; he was then taken to New Orleans, and from there to Paris where he commenced his studies in a preparatory school, then at Lycee Bonaparte; finished a literary course at the gymnasium at Wurzburg and entered the university at the same place as medical student. After his father's death he returned to the United States and graduated from Rush Medical College in 1862. During the late war he entered the army as a private in the Ninth Georgia Battalion, Artillery, and was promoted to first assistant surgeon in the same, after passing the Medical Army Examining Board, at Chattanooga. March 23, 1863, he was promoted to surgeon in the same command, and passed the examination at Shelbyville, Tenn. After the battle of Chickamauga, he was sent to the rear as hospital surgeon, at Marietta, Rome, and Covington, Ga. In the fall of 1864 he returned to Johnston's army as surgeon of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Texas Regiments. After the Franklin fight he took charge of the Thirty-seventh Georgia Infantry, and was left by Forrest in charge of all the hospitals between Smyrna and Murfreesboro, Tenn. After the war he began the practice of medicine in Atlanta, Ga., where he remained until January, 1866, when he moved to Tennessee and married Miss Mary Worsham Peebles, born in this county in 1846, and the daughter of Mr. Isham R. Peebles. To Mr. and Mrs. Warmuth were born three children: Sallie A., Laura (deceased), and Mitchell P. W. Dr. Warmuth has practiced his profession ever since in this county. In politics he is a Democrat, and has held the office of president of Rutherford County Medical Society, and vice-president of the medical society of the State of Tennessee. He is a Master Mason, an Odd Fellow and member of Encampment, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

FRANCIS WHITING WASHINGTON, a well-known and prosperous farmer and citizen of Rutherford County, is the son of Francis Whiting and Elizabeth Mason (Hall) Washington. Our subject is a descendant of John Washington, who was an uncle of George Washington and a grandson of the original John Washington, who immigrated to the United States from the North of England in 1657. Francis Whiting Washington, the father of our subject, was born in Frederick or Clark County, Va., in 1781, and was educated at Liberty Hall, Lexington, Va., afterward called Washington College. In 1806



or 1808 he immigrated to Tennessee, settling first in Franklin, Williamson County, where, in 1813, he married, and soon after moved to Logan County, Ky. By this union he had five sons: Beverly, James, Allen H., John and Francis Whiting. In 1884 he removed to Nashville, in order to facilitate the education of his children, and afterward to Augusta, Ga., where he died at the residence of his son, Dr. Beverly Washington, in 1871. All the sons have died, with the exception of our subject, who is the sole survivor of the family. He resided at Nashville from 1834 until his marriage, which occurred soon after attaining his majority, to Miss Sarah Catharine Crockett. He then removed to this county, where he has since resided on the Ancient Manor of Springfield, except during the late war, when he served with distinction in the Confederate Army. Springfield is a majestic and antique mansion on the bank of Overalls Creek, and was built in 1814. Our subject's wife was a descendant from the Virginia Crocketts. Her grandfather, Col. Anthony Crockett, was a first cousin of the famous David Crockett. Our subject's married life has been blessed with three children: William Hunter, America Isabella (deceased) and John Henry.

SAMUEL B. WATKINS, an old and prominent farmer of Rutherford County, Tenn., and one of the early settlers of the county, was born in Montgomery County, Md., April 18, 1813, being a son of Thomas S. and Mary (Magruder) Watkins. Samuel B. Watkins was raised with his parents until he was fifteen years of age, securing but a limited education. He then engaged in business with his father, who was a contractor on the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal. He witnessed the first shovel of dirt taken in the construction of that famous canal in 1829, and worked with his father until 1830, at which time his father retired. He then, with his two brothers, succeeded their father in contracting on this work. In 1840 he immigrated to Texas staying in that country six months; he then came to this county in 1841, purchasing his present farm, where he has since lived. Mr. Watkins is a Democrat in politics and did not take any active part in the late war, but sympathized with the Southern cause, as he had one son in the Southern Army. Himself and family are leading members of the Methodist Church. In 1843 Samuel B. Watkins was united in marriage to Miss Mary Anne Wade, a native of this county and daughter of Walter Wade, one of the pioneer settlers of this county. They have five children by this union, of which only two are living, viz.: Samuel S. and Mary S., wife of William Roberts, a well-known farmer of this county. The death of Mrs. Watkins, which was a sad blow to the bereaved family and friends, occurred September 8, 1877. Mr. Watkins is classed among the energetic and successful farmers of the county and is justly recognized as a moral, upright citizen.

ADALINE W. WATKINS, widow of Col. Wilson L. Watkins, was born in Virginia March 6, 1815, and is the daughter of Ambrose and Mary (Hartwell) Howse. Wilson L. Watkins, one of the first settlers of this county, was born in Maryland in 1802, and came to this county when quite young. He was the son of Thomas and Catharine (McGrudy) Watkins, both natives of Maryland. Col. W. Watkins was a Democrat in politics and held the office of sheriff of this county for eight years and for many years was colonel of the militia in this State; his death, which was a sad blow to the bereaved family and friends, occurred in March, 1861. He was a strong Union man up to the time of his death. In January, 1851, Mr. Watkins was united in marriage to Mrs. Adaline W. Howse, the subject of this sketch, and by this union two children were born: Louise S., wife of Jerome Winford, a farmer of this State, and Wilson L. Mrs. Adaline Watkins had three children by her first union, which was with Hubbard P. Wilkinson, in 1832. These children are Mary E., widow of Col. Thomas B. Johnson, William A. and George H. The mother lives on the farm and with the help of her oldest son, William A., carries on farming and stock raising. She and family are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and justly recognized as one of the leading families in the county.

JAMES E. WENDEL, M. D., one of the leading practitioners of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born at Cheek's Cross Roads, Jefferson Co., Tenn., November 29, 1812. He is the eldest son of four surviving members of the family of David and Sarah H. (Neilson)



Wendel. David Wendel was born in Virginia and removed to Tennessee with his father, Christopher Weudel, at or shortly before the beginning of the present century. The family located on a farm near Nashville, where our subject's grandparents spent the remainder of their lives. In 1801 David was apprenticed to his uncle in a mercantile business in East Tennessee, remaining with him in the capacity of a clerk until March, 1806, when he married our subject's mother, who was a native of that section of the State, and succeeded his uncle in business, continuing there until August, 1817. He then removed to Rutherford County and established a store in Murfreesboro, which he conducted successfully until 1839. After that date he retired from active life, having accumulated sufficient means by his frugal and industrious habits in early life to enable him to spend his declining years in peace and comparative luxury and ease. He was one of the most active politicians of the county in his day, and gained considerable local notoriety for his antagonistical views to Gen. Jackson's administration, basing his views upon the grounds that no military man should hold civil office. Notwithstanding this opposition to Jackson he was postmaster of Murfreesboro, under as well as before and after that gentleman's term of office. He was a strict Presbyterian in his religious views, as was also his wife, who died in August, 1838, followed by her husband October 8, 1840. There were few, if any, better or more enterprising and reliable pioneer citizens of Rutherford County than was David Wendel. James E. Wendel, the immediate subject of this sketch, secured a good literary education in his boyhood days. He took a common school and classical course in this county and then after a four years' attendance at the Nashville University, graduated from that institution in 1831. Returning home he entered the office of his uncle, Dr. Patrick D. Neilson, under whom he read medicine until 1834, when he entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia and remained there during the winter and summer months continuously for a period of eighteen months, when his health failed him, and abandoning his studies he traveled rather extensively through the New England States, Canada, and finally returned home, but the following fall returned to the university, where in the winter of 1836 he was elected a resident physician of Blockley Hospital, Philadelphia. He held the position one year, when he resumed his studies at the university, from which he graduated in 1839. Returning home the Doctor entered into the practice of his profession in this city. And the fact alone that after nearly fifty years residence in our midst, during which time he has given his whole time, attention and energy to the success and advancement of his profession, and yet retains a large and lucrative practice, speaks more highly in his favor than words or pen can portray. Dr. Weudel is Democratic in politics, although he was formerly a warm advocate for the principles of the Whig party until it ceased to exist. He is a zealous member of the Presbyterian Church of this city, and is justly recognized as one among the leading and successful members of the medical profession of Middle Tennessee and an enterprising and reliable citizen of our county.

ROBERT S. WENDEL, M. D., brother of Dr. James E. Wendel, and a well-known and successful physician of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Rutherford County July 14, 1821. He secured a good literary education in his early days, and in 1839 began the study of medicine with a view to making it his profession for life. He graduated from the medical department of the University of Louisville, Ky., in March, 1843. He first began the practice of medicine in Mississippi, where he remained six years; then returned home, where he has since been wholly engaged in the practice of his profession, meeting with good and well deserved success. In 1852 the Doctor was united in marriage to Emma C. James, a native of Virginia. They have ten living children by this union—one son and nine daughters. Dr. Wendel is Democratic in his political views, although like his brother, he was formerly an old-line Whig. During the late war the Doctor participated in it in his professional capacity as hospital surgeon for a term of three years, being stationed during the time at Dalton, Marietta and Forsyth, Ga., and Columbus, Miss. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal



Church South, and he is one of the acknowledged enterprising and reliable citizens of our county, and a physician of equally high standing.

DR. BARTLEY N. WHITE, a widely known and eminently successful practitioner, was born in this county August 16, 1841, and is a son of Burrell G. and Mary (Donley) White, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Ireland. The father was an enterprising merchant and farmer, and departed this life October 31, 1884. He was a consistent member of the Christian Church. The mother still survives him and is a resident of this county. Our subject is a graduate of the University of Nashville, and is one of the class of 1867. He was married in May of that year to Sue Ransom, of Bedford County, and five children have blessed their union: Walter M., Sallie W., William R., Burrell G. and Bartley N. The Doctor took an active part in the late war, enlisting in May, 1861, in Company F, Second Tennessee Infantry, serving in the capacity of sergeant for three years. He was captured July 20, 1864, at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., and was a prisoner nine months. At the expiration of that time he was exchanged. He was on parole for sixty days, and during that time the surrender of the Confederate Army was announced. The Doctor is a Democrat of the most pronounced class, and is at present a candidate for and will probably be elected clerk of the circuit court. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and are recognized as prominent and influential citizens of the community in which they reside.

FRANK WHITE, postmaster at Murfreesboro, Tenn., first saw the light of day August 5, 1843, son of Burrell G. and Mary M. (Donley) White, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and the Emerald Isle. Our subject was brought up to the mercantile business by his father, and secured a good business education. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he was chosen second lieutenant of Company E, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and served until the reorganization of the company a year later, when he was made first lieutenant. After the close of the war he returned home and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1878 he was appointed deputy clerk of the county court, and removed to Murfreesboro. In December, 1885, he was appointed by President Cleveland postmaster of Murfreesboro, and is now discharging the duties of that office. March 6, 1866, he wedded Miss Joe E. Miller. They have three children living: Mary L., Kate and Frankie. Mr. White is a Democrat and a member of the K. of H. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

LEVI B. WHITE was born in Tennessee February 18, 1813, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Ward) White, natives, respectively, of this State and North Carolina. The father's family were old settlers of the county, and were prominent people of their day, and he was an old-time Whig. He was strictly exact in all his business transactions, and his death occurred in 1855. The mother died in 1815. Levi B. White, our subject, was reared on a farm by his uncle, Levi White, and secured a common school education in the old log schoolhouse of long ago. When thirty years of age he began farming for himself, and has met with good success in that work. July 7, 1846, he was married to Miss Eliza J. Hall, born in Alabama. She died April 25, 1865, having borne these children: Sallie B. (Alexander), Henry H., Kate (Goodloe), John M. and James L. In August, 1867, Mr. White was married to his second wife, Mrs. Kate Mays, widow of Samuel Mays and sister of his first wife. They have one child, Azile. Mr. White is a Democrat in politics, and he and family are members of the Methodist Church. He is very prosperous, and owes from 1,000 to 1,100 acres of good land.

WILLIAM B. WHITE was born near Gallatin, Sumner Co., Tenn., September 10, 1814, and is a son of Stephen and Jane (Bell) White, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was one of the early educators of Sumner County, and was a school-teacher in that part of the State for many years. He was a farmer of considerable note and his death occurred in 1821. The mother died in 1859. William B. made his home with his uncle, John Bell, of Gallatin, and served an apprenticeship at tailoring, and followed that occupation for ten years. He removed to Milton in 1833 and began merchandising there in 1844. In 1855 he purchased a farm south of Milton on which



he remained five years and then purchased his present farm. June 5, 1850, he was married to Miss Martha C. Peebles, a native of the State, and daughter of George Peebles. They have four children: Sarah J. (deceased), wife of George Martin; Martha F. (wife of R. T. Knox); George A. and William Thomas. Mr White was twice married, his first wife being Sarah A. Wilson, who died March 13, 1847. He was the father of four children by this union: Hugh L. (died in 1862), John H. (died in 1870), Elizabeth A. (wife of W. J. Hooper) and Mary A. Mr. White is a Democrat and he and wife are members of the Old School Presbyterian Church. He is good farmer and takes considerable interest in stock raising.

JOHN V. WHITE, merchant, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., is a native of Monroe County, Miss., born September 24, 1850. His parents were Peyton H. and Sarah (Lee) White. The father died in Mississippi and the mother still resides in that State. John V. was reared on a Mississippi plantation and secured a good practical education in his boyhood days. In 1877, he came to Murfreesboro, Tenn., and was salesman in a mercantile store two years. He then engaged in the same business for himself and has continued to the present time, meeting with good and well deserved success. Mr. White started in business with a limited capital and small stock, but by industry, economy and strict business integrity has climbed the ladder of success until he now is one of the first merchants of the city, and controls a large share of the trade in city and county. April 15, 1882, witnessed the celebration of his nuptials with Miss Bettie Jarrett, of this county. They have one son named Thomas V. Mr. White's political views are Democratic, and he and wife are members of Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is justly considered one of the reliable and prosperous business men of Murfreesboro.

DR. WILLIAM WHITSON was born near Nashville, Tenn., August 22, 1821, and is a son of George and Mary (Deth) Whitson, both natives of Virginia, and the father a skilled mechanic and farmer. He was a worthy member of the Christian Church and died about 1840. The mother was a devout Methodist and died in 1833. The subject of this sketch was a member of the first class that graduated from the Nashville University of Medicine. He was married the 22d of February, 1844, to Miss Mernira Newman; to them were born two children, one now living, Lurenza D., a resident of Columbia, N. C. Mrs. Whitson died December 31, 1849, and the Doctor took for his second wife Maria E. Phillips, November 6, 1850. To them were born five children, three now living: George D., Hygene and William W. On the 3d of November, 1885, the Doctor's second wife died. She, as well as the first wife, was an earnest member of the Christian Church. Dr. Whitson was an active participant in the late war, being surgeon of the Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, and served two years. Owing to ill health he resigned his commission and returned home. He is an enthusiastic Democrat and a worthy and consistent member of the Christian Church. He has a thorough knowledge of his profession and is doing well financially.

CHESLEY WILLIAMS, a retired merchant of Eagleville, was born in Williamson County, July 22, 1809, and is the son of James and Sallie (Allison) Williams, both natives of North Carolina. The subject of this sketch was married December 9, 1830, to Miss Elizabeth Jordan, and to this union were born eight children, namely: Martha J., wife of Whit. Ransom; Mary V., wife of Joseph Ransom; James C.; Macon S., wife of Dr. W. H. McCord; Sophia P., wife of S. K. Lowe; Fannie F., wife of Prof. Savage; Emma, wife of Jesse E. Sullivan, and Robert E. Mr. Williams did not take an active part in the late war, but had a son in the Confederate Army, and for that reason his sympathies were with the South, and yet he was always in favor of the union of States. Mr. Williams is an old-line Whig. He has served his county in the capacity of magistrate for a number of years, and was postmaster at Eagleville for thirty years. He and his wife are devout and consistent members of the Baptist Church, and are respected by all who know them.

JAMES C. WILLIAMS, a prominent and successful merchant, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., September 22, 1842, and is the son of Chesley and Elizabeth (Jordan) Williams, both of whom are natives of Tennessee. The father served as magistrate for a number of years and was postmaster at Eagleville for thirty years. The subject of



this sketch was married November 12, 1868, to Miss Mary T. McLean, and their wedded life has been blessed by seven children, namely: Minnie, Samuel, James C., Horace, Granville, Edward L. and Thomas S. Mr. Williams took an active part in the late war, shouldered his musket, and in 1862, enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and served in that capacity with Maj. Deering until the close of the war. Mr. Williams is now a Democrat, formerly a Whig. He and wife are worthy and consistent members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and are respected and esteemed as kind neighbors and excellent citizens.

JOHN A. WILLIAMSON, a successful farmer and saw-mill owner, was born in this county May 24, 1845, and is the son of Thomas and Jane (Jordon) Williamson, both natives of this State. Our subject was united in marriage November 28, 1865, to Miss Lizzie Faris, and became the father of eight children: Charles T., Horace S., Eula D., Sue M., Abbie L., Richard W., Maggie E. and Alfred F. Mr. Williamson took an active part in the war, enlisting in Company D, Twenty-fourth Tennessee Infantry, was honorably discharged in 1863, but re-enlisted, after a few months' recreation, in Company D, Twenty-first Tennessee Cavalry, serving with that company until the close of the war. Mr. Williamson is a Democrat with prohibition tendencies. Mr. and Mrs. Williamson are worthy and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and are justly recognized as influential citizens of the community in which they live.

JOSEPH T. B. WILSON, a cotton dealer, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., established his business in that city in 1874. He controls the leading trade in his line (cotton-ginning) in the county, and is doing well financially. He was born in the "Keystone State" at New Castle, and is a son of John and Martha (Graham) Wilson, who were natives, respectively, of Maryland and Pennsylvania. The father was a merchant for a number of years and afterward became a successful tiller of the soil in Pennsylvania. The subject of this memoir, Joseph T. B. Wilson, spent his boyhood days at work on the home farm and in attending the common schools, where he received a good education. He located in Murfreesboro, Tenn., about 1874 and engaged in his present occupation, at which he has since been steadily engaged. He does an annual business of about \$40,000 and is always strictly accurate in his business transactions and prompt in the discharge of his duties. Mr. Wilson is a strong supporter of Republican principles, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

MAJ. JOHN WOODS, the well-known and highly respected chairman of the Rutherford County Court, was born to the marriage of Thomas Woods and Susan Baldrige, who were both natives of Orange County, N. C., and came to this county after their marriage, in the spring of 1807. Thomas Woods was one of the sturdy pioneer blacksmiths of Rutherford County and he plied his trade on Overall Creek, also in Murfreesboro, a number of years. In 1827 he removed to near Hickman, Ky., where he died in March, 1838. Our subject was born in Rutherford County, September, 11, 1807, and spent his youthful days on the farm and in his father's shop. Like his father he was a natural mechanic, but was prevented early in life from following his father's trade, by meeting with an accident which permanently disabled his left hand and arm. His early education was such as could be procured by a few months attendance each year at the subscription schools, held in the primitive "log structures," which were common at that early day. In May, 1827, Mr. Woods entered public life by being elected, by the court, to the office of constable of the district on Overall Creek. He served in this position two terms of two years each; then engaged in the grocery business one year at Middleton, this county, and thence until 1833 was engaged as clerk in Murfreesboro. During 1833-34 he was engaged in business for himself again at Salem. In the latter year he repaired to his farm, to which he devoted his entire time and labors until 1840, when he was elected register of the county, serving by re-election until 1848. During his term of office he served also as deputy clerk of the county court. In 1848 he was elected clerk of the county court, filling this office by re-election until 1856. It is a fact worthy of recording that Maj. Woods' popularity as an official, as was evinced by his almost continuous term of office, for nearly



thirty years before the war, was due entirely to the efficiency of the man, as his party the Democratic, were largely in the minority during that time. In 1859 he was elected to represent this county in the State Legislature. He served in the regular and called sessions during 1859-60-61. The Major was not a participant in the late war, but was a warm advocate for the cause of the people of the South and this, together with the fact that he had been a member of the General Assembly that passed resolutions of secession, probably caused him much annoyance from persecution by the Federal soldiery after they had invaded these parts. They even went so far as to conspire with one of his former slaves and go through with a sham of arresting him, but the matter was dismissed without serious trouble. In March, 1866, Mr. Woods was elected a magistrate of this district, and the following January was elected chairman of the county court, and it may be said to his credit that he has filled these offices, continuously, by re-election to the present time, discharging his duties in a highly satisfactory manner, to his constituency and the people of the county at large. October 30, 1883, Maj. Woods married Mary F. Jarratt, of this county, who died August 19, 1884. October 15, 1885, he married Mrs. Nancy (Boring) Jetton. He has no children of his own, but has raised and taken care of a great many friendless children. He has always been prominently identified with all public and private enterprises in the city and county; before the war he was one of the foremost in establishing in the city a branch of the Planters' Bank, and was afterward a director and stockholder in the savings bank and also First National Bank of this city, but has withdrawn from the latter of late years, having by his economical and industrious habits acquired a sufficient competency to support him in a comfortable manner in his declining years. He has never belonged to any secret society or church, but is a firm believer in the Bible, and his life has been spent in conformity with these views. He has been a life-long Democrat and his many and continued terms of office give evidence of the esteem in which he is held by the Democracy of old Rutherford County, and know him only to respect his many superior qualities as an official and a moral, upright citizen.

THOMAS H. WOOD, undertaker, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., April 28, 1838, son of Hughes and Sarah (Kelly) Wood, natives of Virginia. The father came to Rutherford County shortly before our subject was born, and died in Evansville, Ind., while there on a visit about 1840. Thomas H. resided in Murfreesboro with his mother, and secured an ordinary education. At the age of sixteen he began learning the cabinet-maker's trade, which he mastered and at which he worked until 1859. At the breaking out of the war in 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company D, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He then returned to Murfreesboro, and worked as clerk in the merchandise business until 1875, when he began to keep furniture and undertaking goods, continuing until 1882, and since that time has carried on the undertaking business alone. In 1858 Mr. Wood married Lucy McKnight, of Bedford County, Tenn. They have one daughter, Lizzie. Mr. Wood is a Democrat in politics, and was alderman of Murfreesboro during 1874-75. He is a Mason, Knight Templar and Scottish Rite degrees, and is one of the worthy citizens of Murfreesboro.

ROBERT H. YOUNG may be mentioned as a successful farmer and native of Davidson County, Tenn. He is a son of Joseph and Nancy (Alford) Young, who were natives of this State. The father was a skilled ornamental painter, and acquired quite a reputation as a master of his trade in Nashville. He died in 1849. The mother is yet living, and is the widow of George Moxley, of Texas. Our subject was married March 19, 1872, to Miss Sarah Davis, who has borne him one child, named Earnest. Mr. Young took an active part in the late war, enlisting in the Eighteenth Tennessee Infantry, serving in this capacity until the capture of Fort Donelson, when he escaped without being captured, and attached himself to Forrest's independent company of scouts, and remained with them until the close of the war. He is now a Democrat in politics, but was formerly a Whig. His religion is humanity to all. His wife is a consistent member of the Methodist Church, and they are highly esteemed and respected citizens of the county.



## WILSON COUNTY.

JAMES N. ADAMS, farmer and merchant, was born in Davidson County, Tenn., August 17, 1851, and is one of three children born to the marriage of Harvey Adams and Mariah Wasson, natives of Bourbon County, Ky., and of Irish and English descent, respectively. The father was born in 1815, and before his marriage (in 1840) was a dealer in fast horses. After residing some time at Nashville he removed to Wilson County, where he owned a farm of 187 acres. In 1876 he sold this farm and again removed to Nashville, where he yet resides. Our subject was reared at home, and received the degree of A. B. from Bethany College, West Virginia, and LL. B. from the law department of Cumberland University of Lebanon, Tenn. He afterward became a teacher in the Oakland Seminary, and continued in that capacity two years. He began practicing law in Nashville, but owing to ill health was compelled to discontinue. May 11, 1881, he wedded Ladie M., daughter of John C. and Mary R. Fowler. She was born August 7, 1862, in Nashville, Tenn. They have two children: Eldon and Charmian. After his marriage Mr. Adams resided on a farm near Nashville until 1885, when he removed to the farm where he now lives, and engaged in his present business. He is a believer in the principles of Democracy, and votes according to the dictates of his conscience. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOSEPH M. ANDERSON, M. D., was born in the town of Lebanon, Tenn., on the southeast corner of the Public Square, October 17, 1815, being the oldest natural born citizen now living, and is one of the two sons of Patrick and Fannie (Chandler) Anderson. The brother, Thompson Anderson, resides in the city of Nashville and is worthy of its citizenship. The father was born in Virginia in 1779, and the mother in North Carolina, in 1779. The father was a merchant and one of the pioneers of Tennessee and suffered the privations incident to early times. His death occurred in 1817, and his widow married Maj. William Hartsfield and became a resident of Davidson County, where she resided at the time of her death, in 1838. Our subject was reared without a father's guidance and obtained his education in the schools of Lebanon and at a school called Porter's Hill Academy, afterward Clinton College, in Smith County, Tenn. At the age of eighteen he began the study of medicine under Dr. John Ray, and in 1835 he entered the Transylvania Medical College of Philadelphia, Penn., remaining one session. On September 24, 1835, he wedded Mary Dixon Lypert, a daughter of Lawrence and Mary Lypert. Mrs. Anderson was born October 27, 1820, in Wilson County, and she and her husband became the parents of twelve children, only three of whom are living: Joseph B., Samuel and Kate Lee. In the fall of 1836 Dr. Anderson returned to college at Philadelphia, where he graduated as an M. D. in March, 1837. He is now the oldest and one of the most successful physicians and surgeons of Lebanon as well as one of the most enterprising, public-spirited and progressive citizens of the county. He was formerly a member of the old Whig party, but since the death of that party has affiliated with the Democracy. He is a member of the following fraternities: Lebanon Masonic Lodge, No. 98; he became a Master Mason in 1843; Royal Arch Mason, in 1849; Knight Templar, in 1886; Junior and Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge; served as Grand Master for two years, which fact stands unequaled and established a precedent in the Tennessee Grand Lodge for forty years; was Most Excellent Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of the State of Tennessee; Thrice Illustrious Grand Master of the Grand Council of the State of Tennessee, Deputy Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery, and served as Grand Commander the same year. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and his wife



of the Christian Church. Our subject has lived a long and useful life, and no man occupies a more exalted place in the estimation of his neighbors and fellow-citizens.

JAMES AUST, a young and energetic farmer of District No. 3, was born in 1855, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is the son of Thomas P. and Sarah (Riggin) Aust. The father was of German descent and was born in Virginia in 1811. He was a farmer by occupation. When but a youth he left his native State with his father, who went to West Tennessee and took possession of a large tract of land for services rendered in the war of 1812. Thomas Aust lived in Wilson County at the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1832. Soon afterward he bought 140 acres of land and engaged in farming. In 1848 he sold out and bought 202 acres three and a half miles from Lebanon. Here he died in 1876. The mother was born in 1812, in North Carolina, and is now living with her son James. Our subject received his education in the country schools and in addition he attended the preparatory schools of the University at Lebanon, and also at Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky. For the past eight years James has had control of the old home place and has managed it in a skillful manner. He is a young man of temperate habits and is courteous and unassuming. His mother is a member of Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DR. R. H. BAKER, a prominent citizen and physician of Watertown, Tenn., was born in Davidson County June 1, 1847, one of a family of eight children of William D. and Mary (Fuqua) Baker. The father was born in Tennessee October 9, 1812, and was married in 1831. He was a farmer by occupation, and held the office of magistrate for twenty-seven years. Since 1883 he and wife have made their home with our subject, Dr. R. H. Baker, who spent his boyhood days on a farm. He attended the common schools and completed his education at the Nashville University, and afterward entered the medical department of that institution and graduated in 1873. He located at Cherry Valley, where he remained two years, but since his marriage has lived in Watertown, with the exception of a short time spent at a Medical College in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he took a course in homœopathy. He has had good success as a physician, and is a member of the Philadelphos Society, of Cincinnati, Ohio, an institution for the mutual advancement of students and professors. He owns 100 acres of land which he manages in connection with his practice. The Doctor is conservative in politics. For some time he was a member of the Masonic fraternity and I. O. O. F., being a Master Mason in the former, but since joining the Christian Church he has ceased to be an active worker in either order.

CAPT. WADE BAKER, a successful farmer and stock raiser, was born in Smith County, Tenn., January 30, 1824, and is one of a family of two children born to John E. and Elizabeth (Beushy) Baker. The father was of German lineage and a native of Virginia, born January 8, 1781. He was a farmer and stock raiser by occupation. He was in the war of 1812 and participated in the battle of New Orleans. January 8, 1822, he was married. At the time of his death, which occurred October 23, 1866, he owned a considerable amount of property, both personal and real. The mother was born February 2, 1804, in Smith County, and died September 9, 1829. Our subject was reared in Wilson County and received his education in the country schools. In 1850 he commenced farming for himself, and in the space of ten years had accumulated a considerable amount of property. During the late war he enlisted in the Confederate service, and in 1861 was made captain of Company F, Twenty-eighth Tennessee. He was in the battles of Fishing Creek and Shiloh. August 19, 1862, he returned home and married Mary E. Hudleston, a native of Tennessee, born March 27, 1843, and the daughter of William W. and Mary Hudleston. Capt. Baker continued to till the soil and in 1870 he engaged in merchandising in connection with farming, which he continued for eight years. He then retired to his farm where he now lives, enjoying good health, with his wife and three children, named Lee, John E. and Wade. The Captain is a Democrat and a member of the Christian Church. He has been postmaster at Rural Hill for ten years. Mrs. Baker is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.



CAPT. WILLIAM P. BANDY, sheriff and native of Wilson County, Tenn., was born on the 4th of July, 1823, one of five children of Epperson and Harriet (Pierce) Bandy, of German and French origin, born in 1794 and 1804, in Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a farmer, and in 1800 came to Tennessee with his parents and became the owner of 300 acres of land. He was twice married, his second wife being Betsy (Denton) Walker. He died in 1863 and the mother in 1831. Our subject attended the county schools, and June 11, 1850, was married to Lucinda Lane, daughter of Bennet Lane. She was born in 1830 and became the mother of these children: Mildred C., wife of George W. Lanier, and Harriet, wife of James Boss. Mr. Bandy moved to Arkansas in 1855, and there his wife died in 1857. He then returned home. In 1861 he enlisted in Company K, Eighteenth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, being first lieutenant, and rose to the rank of captain. He was in many of the principal battles of the war and was wounded at Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, but not seriously. He was captured at the fall of Fort Donelson and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. He returned home in May, 1865. He served as deputy sheriff from 1865 to 1872, and in 1876 was chosen sheriff, serving as such six years, and the following year was deputy. Since 1884 he has held the office and is a candidate for re-election. In 1871 he wedded Mrs. Virginia (Holmes) Brown, born in New York in 1840. They have three children living: Sallie L., Edward P. and Henry J. Capt. Bandy came to Lebanon in 1880. He owns 183 acres of the old home place. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and I. O. O. F. and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JONATHAN BANDY, one of the prominent farmers of the Fourth District, Wilson County, was born in Sumner County, Tenn., February 20, 1829, and is one of five children born to Epperson and Harriet Bandy. (See sketch of W. P. Bandy). Our subject remained at home until he was twenty-five years of age, receiving his education in the schools of the county. In 1815 he wedded S. M. Ross, a native of Wilson County, Tenn., born November 12, 1842, and the daughter of Samuel and Susan Ross. To Mr. and Mrs. Bandy were born four children: Corrie E., Pierce J., Sudie S. and Maxie R. In 1854 he bought land in Wilson County and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has added to his land from time to time till at the present he has 450 acres. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

DANIEL J. BARTON, trustee of Wilson County, Tenn., is a native of this county, born February 6, 1842, son of Gabriel and Jane (Johnson) Barton. The father was of Irish birth, born in Nashville, Tenn., April 4, 1794, and followed the occupation of farming. His father, Samuel Barton, was a native Virginian, and came to Nashville when there were but four families residing in the place, and when it was necessary to take every precaution to guard against the Indians. Gabriel Barton was the possessor of 333 acres of land at the time of his death, June 5, 1862. The mother died in 1857. Our subject was educated in the county schools, and in July, 1861, enlisted in Company K, Twenty-fourth Regiment, Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, and was an active participant in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, where he was severely wounded in the right arm from the explosion of a shell, the limb having to be amputated. He then remained in the commissary department until the close of the war. He then returned home and attended school at Taylorsville two years, and in 1868 began farming. In 1874 Mr. Barton was appointed revenue collector for Wilson County for two years, and after farming until 1883 was elected county trustee, and now holds the office. December 14, 1882, he was united in marriage to Eudora, daughter of Robert C. and Anna B. Scobey. Mrs. Barton was born September 21, 1857, in Wilson County, and she and Mr. Barton are members of the Christian Church.

J. P. BASHAW, an enterprising farmer and stock raiser, was born December 7, 1842, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is one of a family of five children born to J. W. and Charlotte (Cherry) Bashaw. The father was born May 6, 1804, in Davidson County, Tenn., and was of French descent. He was a farmer by occupation, and December 5, 1833, he married and moved to Wilson County, Tenn., where he carried on stock raising in con-



nection with farming. He died November 6, 1884. The mother was born September 24, 1816, and died August 30, 1844. Our subject was reared in Wilson County, Tenn., in the Twenty-fifth District, receiving his education in the country schools and at Washington and Lee Universities. November 10, 1870, Salura Cook became his wife. She was born March 19, 1851, and is a daughter of Dr. L. M. N. Cook. To Mr. and Mrs. Bashaw were born four children: Kate E., Pierce, Eulixis and James B. Mr. Bashaw holds to the principles of Democracy, and he and wife are worthy members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

REV. RICHARD BEARD, D. D. (deceased), was born November 27, 1799, in Sumner County, Tenn., and died December 2, 1880, at Lebanon, this State. On March 10, 1819, he joined the Nashville Presbytery of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, was licensed to preach October 12, 1820, and July 29, 1822, was ordained. He attended Cumberland College at Princeton, Ky., from which he graduated in September, 1832, and the day following this event was made professor of ancient languages in that institution, a position he retained six years. In the summer of 1838 he was elected to the professorship of languages in Sharon College, Mississippi, entering upon the duties of that position the succeeding fall. In September, 1843, he was made president of Cumberland College, Kentucky, and in the spring of 1853 was made professor of systematic theology in Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tenn. He moved to Lebanon, and in March, 1854, assumed the position to which he had been elected, and so continued until his demise. Dr. Beard was a man of keen intellect, extended information, an able instructor, an excellent counselor and zealous Christian. He wedded Miss Cynthia E. Castleman, in Davidson County, Tenn., January 21, 1834. Mrs. Beard was born November 22, 1804, in the county where she was married, and died at Lebanon, Tenn., May 27, 1886.

HON. E. E. BEARD, a son of Rev. Richard Beard, D. D., and Cynthia E. Beard was born at Princeton, Caldwell Co., Ky., August 27, 1850. His father removed with his family to Lebanon, Tenn., in 1854, where Mr. Beard has resided since that time. He graduated in the academic department of the Cumberland University in 1870, and in the law department in 1871. He has practiced law at Lebanon since his graduation and is now a member of the firm of Williamson & Beard. In December, 1877, he was elected mayor of Lebanon and re-elected in 1878 and 1879. In the year 1881 Lebanon became a taxing district of the second class and Mr. Beard has held the position of treasurer of the board of commissioners since that date. In January, 1879, Mr. Beard was elected treasurer of the trustees of the Cumberland University and now holds that position. In January, 1885, he was elected to represent Wilson County in the lower house of the Tennessee Legislature, filling a vacancy caused by the resignation of John C. Forr. On the 12th of October, 1876, Mr. Beard married Miss Sarah Livingston, of Davidson County, Tenn.

MAJ. ROBERT BELL, one of the old citizens and farmers of the Twenty-third District, was born in 1805 in Davidson County, Tenn. He is the son of James and Mary (Dean) Bell. The father was born in 1777, in North Carolina, and in 1783 came with his parents to Sumner County, Tenn., but afterward moved to Davidson County. His father, Robert Bell, our subject's grandfather, was the father of nineteen children, eighteen of whom lived to be grown. He was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and died in 1816 at the age of eighty-five years. In 1819 James Bell came to Wilson County and bought 515 acres in the Twenty-third District, settled and remained here until his death, which occurred in 1823. The mother was born in 1777, in Virginia, and died in 1829. They had nine children, three of whom are now living. Our subject received his education mostly outside of the school room. During his boyhood days and youth the schools were few and far between, and educational advantages were very poor. After the death of his father, Robert being the eldest child, the responsibility of the family fell largely upon his shoulders. January 21, 1830, he married Polly Hooker, a native of Wilson County, born in 1811, and the daughter of Benjamin Hooker. To them was born one child, Erastus P., who resides in Rutherford County. Mrs. Bell died June 3, 1841, and the following year he married Sarah A. Furgason, a native of Virginia, born in 1818, and by her became the



father of ten children, five of whom are living: Jane M., wife of James A. Neal, who lives in Lebanon; Samuel S., Byron, George F. and Willie S., wife of A. D. Peyton. Maj. Bell is now living on the old homestead and is esteemed as an honest and upright citizen. In politics he was formerly a Whig, casting his first vote for Andrew Jackson. February, 1876, he lost his wife, and since then his son, G. F., has been living with him. Maj. Bell is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and has led a conscientious Christian life for the past forty-seven years.

W. H. BROWN was born in Lebanon, Tenn., December 18, 1837, and is one of seven children of Samuel and Lucy (Chandler) Brown, born in North Carolina and Virginia in 1800 and 1804, and died in 1852 and 1872, respectively. The father was a saddler by trade and after coming to Tennessee always made Lebanon his home. Our subject was educated in the academies of Lebanon, and at the age of thirteen began clerking for A. R. Davis, for whom he worked ten years. February 2, 1860, he wedded Mattie C. Davis, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Davis. Mrs. Brown was born September 18, 1834, and to her and husband were born seven children: Dixon Lee, Frank William, Mary, Robert Samuel, Jordan Harry, Charlie Brittin and Fannie. In 1865 Mr. Brown established a dry goods store in Lebanon with a capital of \$1,195, \$1,000 of which was borrowed. In 1876 he added ready-made clothing to his stock, continuing until January 1, 1885, when he sold his stock to his son, Dixon Lee. In 1874 Mr. Brown succeeded in organizing the Springfield National Bank, and was appointed cashier, but resigned at the end of six months as he did not wish to leave his old native town and county. In 1881 he organized the Peoples Bank, of Lebanon, a private bank, with a capital of \$25,000, and was appointed cashier. This bank paid to its stockholders 13 per cent the first year. January 1, 1883, the capital stock of the bank was increased to \$40,000. In June, 1884, Mr. Brown and his stockholders bought out the Second National Bank, of Lebanon, a bank organized in 1872, with a capital of \$50,000. June 9, 1884, the People's Bank of Lebanon was consolidated with the Second National Bank, and the capital was increased to \$70,000. In the reorganization Selden R. Williams was elected president, successor to James Hamilton, and W. H. Brown was appointed cashier, successor to T. J. Stratton. Mr. Brown owns \$23,000 stock in the bank, two business houses in Lebanon, seven houses and lots, a small farm, and has a herd of pure bred Short-horn cattle. He belongs to the Democratic party, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity in Lodge No. 98, of Lebanon. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

T. B. BROWN, farmer and proprietor of a saw-mill, was born in Page County, Va., March 31, 1844. He is one of six children born to Isaac and Rachel A. (Wood) Brown. The father was of German-Irish lineage and was born in Virginia in 1819. He was a cooper by trade and this occupation he followed the principal part of his life. He died in 1885. The mother was also of German-Irish lineage and was born in Virginia in 1821, and is at present living in De Kalb County, Tenn. The subject of this sketch assisted at home until he was twenty-two years of age, receiving his education in the schools of the county. In July, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Fifth Tennessee Cavalry, Volunteers. He took an active part in the battles of Stone River, Missionary Ridge, Nashville and many other minor engagements. He remained in the field until the close of the war, when he returned home. In 1867 he wedded Caura, daughter of Howard and Pattie Compton. Mrs. Brown was born in Tennessee in 1846. In 1869 Mr. Brown married Annie, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Smith. To our subject and wife were born four children: Candis, Sally, Lulecta and Daisy. In 1871 Mr. Brown bought four town lots in Alexandria, Tenn., and the year previous had purchased the saw-mill which he is at present operating and has operated successfully for the past sixteen years. In 1876 he purchased 155 acres of land in Wilson County and began tilling the soil. He is now the owner of over 300 acres of land and in connection with his farming carries on the saw-milling business. He has been quite successful in life. He is a Republican in politics and a worthy member of the Christian Church.

J. W. BRYAN, an enterprising farmer of Wilson County, Tenn., was born in Hali-



fax County, Va., March 7, 1822, and is one of a family of ten children of Richard and Mary (Brown) Bryan. The father was a native of the "Old Dominion," born in 1792, and was married about 1818, and came to Tennessee in 1826. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 and died June 30, 1855. The mother was born in the same State as her husband in 1800, and died March 27, 1884. Our subject's early educational advantages were limited. July 15, 1849, he wedded Unity, daughter of John H. and Elizabeth Bryant. She was born in May, 1821, and died December 15, 1855, leaving three children, one now living, Samnel H. In 1846 Mr. Bryan became a soldier in the Mexican war, enlisting in Company B, First Tennessee Cavalry, and was under Gen. Scott in the bombardment of Vera Cruz for twenty-six days. He returned home in 1847 and resumed tilling his farm of 120 acres, which he had purchased in 1845. April 29, 1856, he married Margaret C., daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carr) Turner. Mrs. Bryan was born in Sumner County, November 8, 1838. They have eight children: Sarah A., Tennessee, Mary, Alice, Thomas M., Hugh B., Ervin and Zula. To his first purchase of land he has added to until he at one time owned 700 acres, but now owns about 530 acres of valuable farming land. He has been exceptionally prosperous and has given his children good educations, and is himself well posted on all the topics of the day. He is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Henry Clay. He and his wife belong to the Missionary Baptist Church.

PROF. E. S. BRYAN is a resident and native of Wilson County, Tenn., and was born October 13, 1856. He is the second son of six children of Algernon and Elizabeth C. (Phillips) Bryan. The father was a physician, born in 1822. He purchased 177 acres of land in Wilson County, Tenn., and there remained until his career ended. He was educated in the Eclectic Medical Institute, at Cincinnati, Ohio, and at the University of Nashville, graduating from both institutions. He was a successful physician and died in August, 1884. The mother was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1830, and like her husband was of Irish descent; she died July 18, 1881. Our subject, after attending the common schools, became a student in the Big Spring Seminary and Cumberland University. In 1880 he became a student in the Commercial College, at Nashville, and graduated in November of the same year. In 1881 he became book-keeper for a Nashville firm, but at the end of six months returned home. He was an instructor of the young about five years, the last two and a half years in Santa Fe, Tenn., and was a good educator and disciplinarian. After serving as book-keeper for J. T. McClain & Co., he went to Louisville, Ky., and attended a business college, devoting the most of his time to penmanship, after which he taught in Santa Fe, as above stated. Prof. Bryan is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Hancock. In 1879 he was deputy postmaster of Lebanon. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and K. of P., and belongs to the United Brethren Church.

P. B. CALHOUN was born on the 12th of December, 1819, in Wilson County, Tenn., son of Thomas and Mary (Johnson) Calhoun. The father was of Scotch-Irish origin, born in North Carolina in 1782, and came to Wilson County, Tenn., in 1801. He was married in 1809 and died in 1855. The mother was also born in North Carolina in 1784 and died in 1850. Our subject spent about one year and a half in Clinton College, Smith County, and afterward entered as sophomore at Miami College, Oxford, Ohio, graduating in 1841. In 1855 he was united in marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. and Sarah Jennings, and two children were born to their union, named Mary (wife of John Lamb), and P. J. Mrs. Calhoun lived but three years after her marriage. In 1864 Mr. Calhoun married the widow of Thomas Johnson, who has borne him the following family: Mattie S., Ewing G., Lilla M., Thomas Wayne and Corrie M. Mr. Calhoun was a resident of Columbus, Miss., a number of years and was clerk of the circuit and county courts for three years. In 1850 he went to Texas and there taught school three years, and was engaged in the land business five years. He then returned home and remained until the war, when he was made commissary agent of the Confederate States and remained in Georgia until the close of the war. Mr. Calhoun is a distant relation of John C. Calhoun. While in Texas he owned 8,000 acres of land, but suffered severe losses during the war. He now owns a



good home, and is a Democrat and Mason, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JOSEPH CAMPER, a farmer and stock raiser, was born October 31, 1812, in Boteourt County, Va., and is a son of John and Sallie (Level) Camper. The father was born in 1782 in Virginia and was a farmer by occupation. He died in Missouri in 1858. The mother was born in 1778 in Pennsylvania and died in Tennessee in 1838. Our subject received his education in the country schools, and at the age of twenty-two began tilling the soil for himself. In 1840 he was licensed to preach by the quarterly conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church and continued to travel and preach for four years. May 30, 1844, he married Elizabeth A. (Brewer) Camper. She was born February 15, 1826, in Tennessee, and is the daughter of M. and S. Brewer. After marriage he settled in the Twenty-second District of Wilson County on 260 acres, where he now lives. He is the father of three children: Mary J., S. E. and Willie Lee. He is a Democrat, a Mason, and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was elected president of the Tennessee Annual Conference and has the respect and esteem of all his fellow-men.

HON. ROBERT CANTRELL, judge of the Seventh Judicial Circuit, is a native of Warren County, Tenn., and is a son of Isaac and Nancy (Adcock) Cantrell. The parents were of English lineage, born in South Carolina in 1784 and 1790, and died in 1840 and 1872, respectively. He was twice married, his first wife being Bettie Cantrell. He was the father of eleven children, and came to Tennessee in 1816. Robert Cantrell, the seventh son, was educated in the pioneer schoolhouse and in the Fulton Literary Academy at Smithville, Tenn. After his father's death Robert looked after the interests of the farm and cared for his mother. December 23, 1846, he and Martha Magness were married. She is a daughter of Perry and Mary Magness, and was born December 15, 1831. They have eight children living: Mary J., Kate, Harriet P., William M., Robert, Bailey, Minnie and Mattie. He worked on a farm until twenty-one years old, for some time as clerk in a store and afterward became interested in the dry goods business. About 1848 he abandoned this and began studying law. February 9, 1849, he was admitted to the bar, and is now one of the leading lawyers of Wilson County. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-third Regiment Infantry, and was chosen captain of his company, and was afterward elected lieutenant-colonel and in 1862 was tendered the position of colonel, and was assured he would have no opposition in case he became a candidate, but declined on account of ill health. He assisted in collecting stores for the quartermaster and commissary departments. He was captured by a scouting party in 1863, but was soon after paroled. Since the war he has been a resident of Lebanon. In 1858 he was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature and in 1860 was nominated for the Legislature again, but having no desire to enter into politics declined the race. In 1878 he was elected to his present position. He is a prominent and popular judge and to-day stands at the head of his profession. He is a Mason, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a zealous temperance worker and has been ever since 1848, and says he will continue the war on whisky as long as it continues to produce crime, causes murders, makes widows and orphans, fills jails and alms houses and causes our helpless women and children to cry for help as against their oppressors—men who ought to aid as husband, parent and friend.

JOHN D. CARSON is one of seven children of James and Lucinda (Dalton) Carson, and was born in Sumner County, Tenn., in 1826. James Carson was of Irish descent and a North Carolinian by birth. He was brought to Tennessee by his parents when an infant and was a resident of Sumner County at the time of his marriage. He came to Wilson County in 1835 and became the possessor of 230 acres near Lebanon. He died in 1875. The mother was born in Virginia and died in 1852. Our subject made his home with his parents until twenty-six years old and February 4, 1852, was united in marriage to Nancy C. Johnson, born in 1835, daughter of John and Elizabeth Johnson. To Mr. and Mrs. Carson were born the following children: Cornelia (wife of R. M. Williams), Alice, Kit, Bell, Laura (wife of William King), Ida, Dora and Walter. Mr. Carson possesses 377



acres of land in Wilson County. In 1844 he had a stroke of paralysis, which has unfitted him for manual labor, and although in good health is obliged to walk with the aid of canes. He takes but little interest in politics and has not voted for a presidential candidate since 1860. Both husband and wife belong to the Christian Church.

MAJ. SAMUEL A. CARTER (deceased) was one of the leading business men of Lebanon, Tenn. He was born February 29, 1832, in Wilson County, being one of eight children of William W. and Isabella (Roane) Carter. Maj. William W. Carter was born in Culpepper County, Va., in 1798, and when quite young moved with his parents to Kentucky, and at a later period moved to Tennessee, where he engaged in various pursuits, dealing extensively in tobacco, built and owned two large flouring-mills: one at Lebanon, Wilson County, and the other in the city of Nashville. He also dealt extensively in real estate, owning some of the largest and best farms in the county; notably the celebrated Big Springs farm, containing 1,000 acres, lying seven miles east of Lebanon, and what is now known as the Grigby farm, containing 1,000 acres, three miles from Lebanon. Mr. Carter was noted for his honesty and fairness in all his dealings, and his word was always considered as good as his bond, and with his great energy and good financiering he accumulated a handsome fortune. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for a number of years, and died at his home near Lebanon in 1877 at the ripe old age of seventy-nine. Isabella (Roane) Carter, mother of our subject, was of a distinguished family of this State. Two of her brothers, Samuel and John Roane, were governors of Arkansas. She was also a niece of Gov. Roane, of Tennessee. She died at the old homestead near Lebanon in 1883. Our subject was educated in the schools of Lebanon, and July 4, 1876, was married to Miss Jennie Jackson, daughter of Thomas R. and Elizabeth Jackson, who were born in 1804 and 1814 in North Carolina and Missouri respectively. Mr. Jackson died May 6, 1883. Mrs. Carter was born March 23, 1853. She and husband became the parents of four children: Estelle, Willie W., Inez and Sammie. Maj. Carter lived all his life in and around Lebanon, and was closely connected with some of the town's principal business interests for years, and by his industry and fine business capacity acquired a considerable estate, and at his death was a large stockholder in the Second National Bank of Lebanon. In 1858 he and J. A. Lester established a family grocery, which they conducted three years. He was also a member of the tobacco firm of Carter & Lester. In 1861 Maj. Carter enlisted a large company of volunteers in Wilson County for the Confederate Army, and was elected their captain, and when the Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment was organized he was elected major of the regiment. After his father's death he settled on his farm of 220 acres near Lebanon, and there died March 27, 1884. His widow and her mother have since lived on the home farm. Maj. Carter was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as is his wife.

JOHN L. CASTLEMAN, farmer, was born January 15, 1838, near his present home. He is the son of Robert and Artimenta (Reed) Castleman. The father is of Welsh descent, born 1814 in Wilson County, and was a tiller of the soil. His father, Jacob Castleman, was a native of North Carolina, and came to Wilson County, Tenn., about 1800. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. Robert lived in his native county at the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1834. He settled five miles from Lebanon on the Murfreesboro Pike and bought 150 acres, and here he has since resided. He is one of Wilson County's old citizens. He believed that a rolling stone gathers no moss, as he has never lived more than one mile from his birth-place, and never been farther than Nashville from home. The mother was born 1810 in Wilson County, and died September 2, 1885. They had three children, all of whom are living. Our subject received his education in the county schools of his native county, and in addition he attended the Cumberland University of Lebanon for one year. In 1859 he wedded Sarah J. Holloway, daughter of Ezekiel Holloway. Mrs. Castleman was born 1837 in Wilson County, and by her marriage to Mr. Castleman became the mother of three children: Jef L., Edward and Val. Mr. Castleman bought 140 acres near his old home place, where he has since resided. The Castleman family do not possess the disposition to be dissatisfied. They are content to live in Wilson County.



In politics our subject is a Democrat. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, First Tennessee Regiment, but was soon changed to the Thirty-eighth Tennessee. He took an active part in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Corinth, and numerous minor engagements. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

J. P. CAWTHON first saw the light of day in Wilson County, Tenn., September 27, 1817, and is one of three children of Thomas F. and Susan (Daniel) Cawthon. The father was born in Prince Edward's County, Va., August 31, 1792, and came to Tennessee in 1808. He was a farmer and stock raiser, and died in June, 1873. The mother was born in 1794, and died in March, 1874. Our subject was reared in the Twenty-fifth District of Wilson County, and obtained his education in the country schools. After attaining his majority he began learning the saddlery business, which he mastered in four years' time. December 3, 1840, he was united in matrimony to Anu (Robbins) Cawthon, who was born March 15, 1827, daughter of Thomas and Ruth Robbins. Mr. Cawthon resided for some time at Mount Juliet, Tenn., and in 1850 purchased 100 acres of land, which he has since increased to 220 acres. Since 1857 he has held the office of squire and has given good satisfaction. Mr. Cawthon has eight children: Lunsford Polk, Allie, William H., Sue W., James Edward, Thomas Preston, Mary A. and Emma Lee. Mr. Cawthon supports Democratic principles, and belongs to the I. O. O. F. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. D. CHAMBERS, an enterprising farmer, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., September 17, 1844, and is a son of John and Edna (Johnson) Chambers. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, and was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1806, and followed agricultural pursuits the principal part of his life. He never left his native county, and died there in 1865. The mother was of Scotch-Irish extraction, a native of Tennessee, born in 1812, and died in Wilson County, of that State, in 1878. The subject of our sketch was reared at home, and received his education in the schools of the county. After the death of his father he took charge of the estate which he superintended, with the assistance of his brothers, for about ten years. In 1874 he was married to Woody, daughter of John and Mary Miller. Mrs. Chambers was born in Wilson County, Tenn., December 19, 1849. In 1867 he bought forty-five acres of land in Wilson County, where he commenced farming on his own responsibility, and is now the owner of 243 acres of land, all lying in Wilson County, Tenn., where he is at present living. He is a Democrat and a member of the Christian Church.

H. A. CHAMBERS, farmer, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., December 23, 1841, and is a son of John and Edna (Johnson) Chambers (for sketch of parents see biography of J. D. Chambers). Our subject assisted in agricultural pursuits on the farm and attended the county schools. September 18, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Twenty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States Army, and took an active part in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga and many other minor engagements. At the close of the war he returned home, and in 1866 he was united in marriage to Marcia Holman, a native of Wilson County, Tenn., born August 20, 1844, a daughter of William S. and Sophia A. Holman. To our subject and wife were born eight children: Lelia, Eugene, Pearl, Hortense, Daisy, Sophia, Pauline and Bessie. In 1867 he purchased 165 acres of land in Wilson County, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He now possesses and controls about 400 acres of land in the Fifth District. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Christian Church.

D. D. CLAYTON, an energetic farmer of Wilson County, was born in Macon County, Tenn., in 1827, and is one of five children born to John and Phœbe (Hogg) Clayton. The father was born in North Carolina, and was a tiller of the soil; he died in 1830. The mother was born in Tennessee and died in Wilson County July 8, 1848. Our subject passed his early life on the farm, and received his education in the schools of the county. In 1866 he was married to Ann E., daughter of A. and E. Kirkpatrick. Mrs. Clayton was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1831, and the fruit of her union with Mr. Clayton was



one child—Alexander A. Mr. Clayton is a man of energy and perseverance, and is quite a successful farmer. He is the present owner of 100 acres of land lying in the Fourth District, where he is at present living. He is a Democrat in politics.

LEMUEL N. M. COOK, M. D., was born in Wilson County, Tenn., August 15, 1815, and is a son of Green and Mary A. (Nicholson) Cook, North Carolinians, born in 1788 and 1787, and died in 1875 and 1853, respectively. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was married in 1814. He was a farmer by occupation. Our subject attended the common schools, and his medical education was obtained in the Medical College of Louisville, Ky., from which institution he graduated in 1838. He was married, April 16, 1845, to Alvira Lassiter, daughter of Enos Lassiter. She was born in Tennessee in 1823 and died February 26, 1883, leaving eight children: E. K. (elsewhere written), Chloe N. (wife of Prof. Kennedy), Seluria (wife of J. P. Bashaw), Joseph L., Ella (wife of Prof. B. M. Mace), Mary, William and Emma (wife of H. L. Pickett). In 1876 Dr. Cook was elected trustee of Wilson County, and served in that capacity four successive terms, returning to his home in 1884. He is an old and highly esteemed citizen, and is a supporter of Democratic principles. He belongs to the Masonic lodge, and also of the K. of P. lodge, No. 20, of Lebanon, and the I. O. O. F. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

CHARLES H. COOK, farmer, was born in Davidson County, Tenn., March 29, 1826, and is one of six children born to James H. and Jane (Hope) Cook. The father was born in North Carolina in 1779, and was of English-German lineage. He was a mechanic by trade, and was elected constable and served in that capacity for several years. He was also magistrate, and held that office up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1844. The mother was born in 1800 and was of English lineage; she died in 1866. Our subject was reared in Davidson County, Tenn., and learned the plasterer's trade, which he followed successfully for twenty years. In 1850 he wedded Rachel A. Carver, who was born in June, 1824, and who is the daughter of Isaac Carver. Our subject has been engaged in the shoe business, the blacksmithing and wheelwrighting and the saw and grist-mill business since 1861. In 1865 he wedded Cleopatra Ozment, who was born August 5, 1834, and is the daughter of James H. and Martha Ozment. This union resulted in the birth of these children: Mary J., Seleta Ann, Zuella S., James E., Martha L., Oliver C. K., Evalena, Green G. and D. Lillian. Mr. Cook is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church; he is also a member of the I. O. O. F. In 1875-76 he was elected constable, and filled that office in an able and satisfactory manner.

DAVID COOK was born in Rhode Island in 1795, and died June 17, 1878. He was educated in Newport, R. I., Com. Perry being his schoolmate. He was quite a mechanical genius, and after serving an apprenticeship in a machine shop became a workman of superior ability and was made foreman in large factories in Lowell. In 1841 he came to Lebanon, Tenn., to take charge of a cotton factory, and the following year sent for his wife (formerly Mary Colburn) and family. He worked at several occupations through life, and was a resident of Lebanon for thirty-eight years, being one of the substantial and influential citizens of the town. This tribute to his memory was proclaimed by the mayor of the city at his death: "To the citizens of Lebanon—Death has been among us; he has taken the oldest of our numbers. David Cook is no more. His clear, sound judgment; his moral, upright walk; his active, industrious life; his manly, Christian bearing, all call for our respect and admiration. For more than forty years he has gone in and come out before this community, and we can all bear witness to his many virtues. It is exceeding appropriate that we should show our esteem for such a life. I therefore request that all the business houses of the city be closed from 12 to 4 P. M. as a mark of respect to the deceased. E. E. Beard, mayor." He was a strong adherent of the Masonic fraternity, and was highly honored by that order. Besides having filled all the chairs of the Blue Lodge, Chapter, Council and Commandery, he officiated as Deputy Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter and Deputy Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery. He was one of Tennessee's brightest Masons, and before the



time of his death was said to have been the oldest living Sir Knight in Tennessee. His wife was a sister of Warreu Colburn, the author of Colburn's Arithmetic, which is widely known throughout the United States.

CLARK COOK, farmer, of the Third District, was born in Lowell, Mass., November, 1832. He is the son of David and Mary (Colburn) Cook. [For further particulars of parents see sketch of Julia A. Jones, of the Tenth District.] Our subject came to Wilson County with his parents in 1841, and received his education in the Cumberland University. In 1856 he commenced clerking in a dry goods store in Lebanon. In 1858 he went to South Carolina, and from there to Alabama, where he began buying and selling carriages. During the four years of the war he was a traveling druggist dealing out medicine to the soldiers. In 1864 he clerked in a drug store in the city of New York. The following year he came to Nashville and clerked for his brother. The same year he and Mr. McCarty established a dry goods and grocery store in Lebanon, the first goods brought to the town after the war. In 1870 he went to Missouri and kept a first-class restaurant for eighteen months. In 1873 he came to Wilson County, Tenn., bought 125 acres in the Third District and began farming, which he has continued nearly ever since. January 7, 1869, he married Alice Smith, a native of Canal Dover, Tuscarawas Co., Ohio, born March 27, 1854, and the daughter of John and Annie Smith. To our subject and wife were born four children: George, Harry, David and Mary. Mr. Cook is a man of good moral character, and a useful and enterprising citizen.

E. K. COOK, farmer, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., March 3, 1846, and is one of eight children born to the marriage of L. N. M. Cook and Alvira Lassiter. (See sketch of L. N. M. Cook). Our subject was educated in his native county, and resided under the paternal roof until he was twenty-six years of age. In 1863 he enlisted in Company B, Fourth Tennessee, Confederate States Army, Cavalry, and was with Jeff Davis in Georgia when the forces were surrendered. He was in all the principal engagements with Sherman on his march to the sea. June 9, 1880, Mr. Cook wedded Susan, daughter of Samuel and Martha Young. She was born March 11, 1864, and has borne her husband two children: Bashie and Mamie. Mr. Cook is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

M. W. COWEN, M. D., farmer, was born in Wilson County Tenn., March 7, 1828, and is one of seven children born to James and Nancy (Walker) Cowen. The father was born in Wilson County Tenn., in 1800, and was living in that county at the time of his marriage and followed the occupation of a farmer during his entire existence. He died in his native county August, 1838. The mother was born in Wilson County in 1806, and died in that county in 1847. Our subject passed his early life in assisting on the farm and attending the schools of the county. Later he graduated from the medical department of the University of New York. Having received his first course of lectures from the University of Louisville, Ky. In 1851 he was married to Adeline, daughter of B. and M. F. Hill. Mrs. Cowen was born in Wilson County Tenn., October 12, 1828, and by her union with Dr. Cowen became the mother of an interesting family of six children: Julius E., James B., George W., Matthew W., Albert B. and John W. In 1847 Mr. Cowen came in possession of sixty-six acres of land and in 1851 he bought 150 acres more, in Wilson County and began farming for himself. He has added from time to time and is at present the owner of over 400 acres of land, all lying in the Fourth District, where he is at present living and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He is a Democrat, a member of the Christian Church, and a successful practitioner of this county.

J. P. COX, undertaker, of Lebanon, Tenn., was born August 15, 1834, in Wilson County, son of Andrew and Sarah A. (Palmer) Cox, born in Virginia and Tennessee, in 1800 and 1804, respectively. The father came to Tennessee when ten years old with his parents, and became a prosperous farmer of Wilson County. He died in 1856 and the mother in 1876. After her husband's death she married W. A. Robinson. Our subject was educated in the common schools and in 1856 married Maria Freeman, daughter of Josiah Freeman. She was born November 4, 1837. Mr. Cox was operating a carriage factory at the break-



ing out of the war, and in November, 1861, enlisted in the Fourth Regiment, Tennessee Cavalry, and participated in many of the principal battles of the war. He was captured at Lebanon in 1864 and was kept a prisoner at Nashville until the fall of Richmond. In 1865 he lost his wife, and April 16, 1871, he married Jackie Maud Wright, daughter of James Wright, who was born in 1815. She was born December 19, 1854, in Arkansas. They have four children: Edgar E., Beulah M., W. Andrew and Fannie O. In 1869 Mr. Cox engaged in photography, traveling in Tennessee, Alabama, Georgia and Kentucky. In March, 1882, he engaged in his present business. He is a Democrat and in 1875 he was elected city marshal, holding the office eight years. He is a Knight of Pythias and his wife belongs to the Christian Church.

W. T. CRAGWALL, farmer, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., August 21, 1847, and is one of nine children born to William J. and Ellen B. (Harris) Cragwall. The father was of English extraction, a native of Virginia, born April 21, 1807. He came to Tennessee in 1835 and bought about 100 acres of land and began tilling the soil. He is at present living in Wilson County, and is still engaged in farming. The mother was born in Hanover County, Va., March 2, 1811, and died in Wilson County, Tenn., July 15, 1861. Our subject passed his youthful days in assisting on the farm and in getting a fair education in the schools of the county and at White Creek Spring in Davidson County, Tenn. In 1875 he married Sally Welkisen, a native of Wilson County, Tenn., born March 4, 1853, and is the daughter of Isaac J. and Elizabeth J. Welkisen. To Mr. and Mrs. Cragwall were born four children: Albert O., Teupple O., James W. and Willie C. In 1873 our subject bought 231 acres of land in the Fifth District where he is at present living. He is a Democrat in politics and a worthy member of the Christian Church.

JAMES A. CURD is a native of Prince Edward's County, Va., born in September, 1809, and is one of twelve children of John and Elizabeth (Lumpkin) Curd. The father was a Virginian by birth, born in 1761, and came to Wilson County, Tenn., in 1818, where he settled and became the possessor of 800 acres of land. He died in 1821. The mother was born in 1775 in Virginia, and died in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1835. James A. Curd was united in marriage to Susan Everett, November 18, 1833. She was born in Wilson County, July 4, 1809, and is a daughter of John Everett. After his marriage Mr. Curd began to till the soil for himself, and by his energy and industry accumulated about 600 acres of good land, where he and wife now live. To them were born the following children: John, Eliza and Emma. Mr. Curd is a prominent farmer of the county, and favors and supports Democratic principles. He and Mrs. Curd are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

J. N. CURD, M. D., of Mount Juliet, Tenn., was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1834, and is a son of William and Susan (Davis) Curd, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The father came to Tennessee at an early period and during his lifetime he followed the occupation of farming, owning at the time of his death, in 1842, about 420 acres of land. After her husband's death the mother, who was born in 1814, resided on the home place with her children and added 200 acres to their already extensive farm. She died in June, 1870. Our subject received his early education in the schools of his native county and in addition attended the Union University of Murfreesboro, Tenn., for one year. At the age of twenty-five he began studying medicine under A. J. Winter. In 1860 he attended the medical department of the Nashville University, remaining until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Hardy Brett's company of the Forty-fifth Regular Tennessee Infantry, and served in the capacity of hospital steward and assistant surgeon. He was in many of the principal battles of the war and unnumbered skirmishes. He returned home May 20, 1865, and resumed his practice. In 1866 he returned to the University of Nashville, from which he graduated as an M. D. in March, 1867. He has a thorough knowledge of his profession and has met with good success. Owing to ill health he has farmed principally for the last eleven years and is the possessor of 469 acres of land. In May, 1869, he wedded Ella Winter, daughter of Dr. A. J. Winter. She was born in 1849 and became the mother of five children: Gela, William E., Elmer, Edgar and May. Dr. Curd is a Democrat and was formerly a Whig, casting his first presiden-



tial vote for Gen. Scott. He is a member of the Baptist Church and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a Master Masou.

W. P. DAVIS was born in Wilson County, Tenn., August 19, 1833, and is one of seven children of I. F. and Sarah E. (Curd) Davis. The father was a native of Virginia, born in 1800. He was brought to Tennessee when only four years old, and afterward became a prosperous farmer and stock raiser, owning 1,500 acres of land at his death January 20, 1880. The mother was a native of the same State as her husband, born November 10, 1802, and is yet living in Wilson County with her son, R. T. Davis. Our subject was educated in the common schools and the Union University at Murfreesboro, Tenn. October 25, 1855, he was married to Margaret Elizabeth (Lindsey) Davis, born in 1834, and daughter of Lewis Lindsey. Mr. Davis was a soldier in the late war and served as quartermaster until its close. He returned home and farmed one year, and then went to Columbus, Ga., and was engaged in the livery business for six years. He then returned to Wilson County, where he manages his farm of 425 acres. He and wife have five children: S. E., Mattie A., Ella B., James L. and A. T. Mr. Davis is a Democrat, and he and family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

R. T. DAVIS may be mentioned as a prominent farmer and stock raiser of Wilson County, Tenn.; was born April 18, 1843, and is one of five children of I. F. and Sarah (Curd) Davis. (For parent's history see sketch of W. P. Davis.) R. T. Davis was reared to manhood on a farm in the Second District of Wilson County, Tenn., and there received his education. In 1867 he became a tiller of the soil on his own responsibility, and on the 14th day of July, 1870, the nuptials of his marriage with Alice Reyolds was celebrated. She was born in Cumberland County, Va., July 25, 1844, and is a daughter of Obadiah Reyolds. She died October 5, 1875, and Mr. Davis took for his second wife Miss Rachel J. Winter, who was born January 10, 1854, in Wilson County, Tenn., daughter of Dr. Winter. To Mr. and Mrs. Davis were born these children: Ovie W., Alice R. and Nora E. Our subject is the owner of about 650 acres of fertile land, and is doing well financially. He is a Democrat, and is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

I. J. DODSON, merchant, of Lebanon, Tenn., was born July 3, 1853, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is one of four children of Isaac J. and Levina (Edwards) Dodson. The father was born in Davidson County, but was a resident of Wilson County at the time of his marriage. He was twice married and the father of eight children. He died in 1853. His widow married S. T. Nix, with whom she lived until her death in 1883. Our subject was left without a father at the age of one month. His education was obtained in Lawrence College, De Kalb County, Tenn., and Cumberland University, Lebanon. November 17, 1874, he married Sallie Cox, daughter of T. J. Cox. She was born September 8, 1857, and is the mother of five children: Tommie, Sallie L., Maggie, Harry and Isaac J. From 1871 to 1873 Mr. Dodson was salesman for Fondill & Bennett, grocers, of Lebanon, and he then engaged in the business on his own responsibility. A year later he sold out, and he and his father-in-law formed a partnership in the hardware business, the firm being known as Dodson & Cox. Later they disposed of their stock, and Mr. Dodson purchased 400 acres of land and began tilling the soil. In 1879 he sold out and returned to Lebanon, and with John W. Price started a hardware store, and later became connected with J. T. McClain in business, and the firm was later known as McClain Bros. & Co. They have about \$30,000 stock, and are doing an extensive business. Mr. Dodson is a man of fine business capacity, and in politics is a Democrat. He is a member of the K. of P. and belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His wife is a Baptist.

G. T. DODSON, an enterprising farmer of the Twenty-fourth District, was born January 29, 1835, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is one of six children born to I. J. and Octavia (Ballard) Dodson. The father was born in 1808 in Tennessee, and was of Scotch-Irish extraction. He was married in 1829, and in 1850 moved to Wilson County and tilled the soil until his death, which occurred August 5, 1853. The mother was born in 1813, in Wil-



son County, and was the daughter of George Ballard. Her death occurred in 1842. The subject of this sketch was reared in the Twenty-fourth District, and received the rudiments of his education in the country schools and subsequently attended college three terms. He soon purchased 180 acres of land in the Eleventh District, and May 12, 1857, he wedded Sarah J. Edwards, daughter of James Edwards. Mrs. Dodson died October 5, 1871, and April 7, 1881, he was married to Maggie A. Eatherly. Mr. Dodson is the father of two children: Stouewall Jackson, born May 21, 1866 (who has received a thorough English education, and will take a collegiate course, and will then study law), and Kate, who was born September 13, 1883. In 1861 our subject volunteered in the Confederate service, and was elected captain of the Forty-fourth Tennessee (under Col. J. S. Fulton). He was in the battles of Shiloh and Murfreesboro, received a gun-shot wound, and was captured and taken to Fort Delaware, where he remained for six months, when he was exchanged at Petersburg, Va. He came back, enlisted again, was at Richmond, Petersburg and Kuoxville, and was with Lee at Appomattox Court House at the time of the surrender. He then returned home and engaged in farming and stock raising. He is a Democrat in politics and a good man.

WILLIAM W. DONNELL, clerk of the Circuit Courts of Wilson County, Tenn., was born October 25, 1850, and is one of twelve children born to Robert P. and Cleopatra (Hearn) Donnell. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, born in Virginia, and came to Tennessee in his youth. He was a farmer and owned about 200 acres of land. He was one of the early settlers of the county, and died in March, 1862. The mother was born in North Carolina and after the death of her husband made her home with our subject. She died in 1876. When William W. was but twelve years old his father died. His elder brother being in the army the burden of supporting the family fell upon William. He has only attended school about fifteen months, but in spite of this disadvantage he has a good, practical business education, acquired through study and early contact with business life. He early began speculating in stock, and when eighteen years of age hired out as a clerk in the general merchandise store of C. C. Hancock, and remained with him seven years. In 1870 he purchased Mr. Hancock's entire stock, and same year the building in which he did business caught fire, and was consumed with the entire contents. He and Marshall Young opened a similar store, but in 1881 disposed of the stock. A year later Mr. Donnell was elected to his present office by the Democratic party for a term of four years, and is now filling the duties of that office very efficiently.

G. L. DRIFOOS, groceryman, of Lebanon, was born August 14, 1849, in Nashville, and is one of twelve children of L. and Eliza (Harsh) Drifoos. The father was born in Switzerland in 1806 and at the age of seventeen years came to the United States and began his life as a pack peddler. He was economical and persevering and in a few years had accumulated sufficient means to enable him to establish a dry goods store, which he did in Harrisburg, Penn. After his marriage, in 1838, he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and in 1843 came to Lebanon, Tenn., where he has been in the mercantile business nearly ever since. Since 1870 he has lived a retired life. The mother was of Germau descent, born in Harrisburg, Penn., in 1820. Our subject was educated in Cumberland University and Franklin College, Nashville. When about seventeen years of age he engaged in business with his father but in 1870 began farming on 326 acres of land belonging to his father. In 1883 he purchased his brother Harry's grocery store, which he manages in connection with his farming. January 19, 1871, he married Laura Smith, born in 1850. They have seven children: Leopold, Frank, Alice, Harry, Mary N., Carrie and Annie Laura. Mr. Drifoos is a Democratic Prohibitionist and is a Good Templar and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN EATHERLY, farmer and stock raiser, was born February 3, 1821, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is a son of Warren and Peggie (Robertson) Eatherly, both natives of North Carolina. The father was born in 1780, followed agricultural pursuits, and was married in 1805. He was quite well off in this world's goods, owning over 200 acres of



land besides a good many slaves. His death occurred in 1854. The mother was born in 1780 and died in 1866. She was the daughter of Hugh Robertson. The subject of this sketch grew to manhood on the farm and attended the country schools, where he received a practical education. December 23, 1843, he wedded Margaret J. Wilson, a native of Wilson County, Tenn., born February 18, 1824, and the daughter of John R. Wilson. To our subject and wife were born eleven children: Nancy C., John W., Margaret, Ann Eliza, T. Hugh, Martha E., Wilson R., Lem R., Charles H., Andrew and Mary F. Mr. Eatherly is the present owner of nearly 300 acres of good land well stocked. He was elected constable of the Second District from 1848 to 1851, which office he filled in a satisfactory manner. He was also elected magistrate and holds that office at the present time. During the late war he was one of the boys in gray and was appointed quartermaster under Gov. Harris.

DR. J. C. ESKEW, physician and surgeon, was born in 1840 in Wilson County, and is the son of Dr. Andrew and Matilda (McFarland) Eskew. The father was born March 16, 1811, in North Carolina, and was a physician and surgeon by profession. His father, Benjamin Eskew, was one of the pioneer settlers of Wilson County, and assisted in forming one of the first settlements in the district. Andrew Eskew was married in 1840, and after studying medicine for some time he took a course of lectures in the Transylvania College at Lexington, Ky. About the time of his marriage he entered upon his practice, which he continued until his death, which occurred May 6, 1854. The mother was born August 16, 1818, and died November 27, 1854. Our subject was reared at home, and received his literary education in the county schools and at Mount Vernon Academy. At the age of sixteen he began teaching and met with good success. At the age of nineteen he commenced the study of medicine under John Logue, where he remained for one year, after which he entered the medical department of the University of Nashville, from which institution he graduated in 1865. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Forty-fifth Regiment Tennessee Infantry. He was appointed surgeon in his regiment, and afterward commissioned as hospital steward. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Jonesboro, Atlanta, Murfreesboro, Franklin and others. He returned home in May, 1865, and began practicing medicine. November, 1865, he bought 112 acres in the Twenty-second District, a part of the old homestead, where he has since lived. November, 1867, he wedded Martha (Rogers) Carver, born in Wilson County in 1845, and to them were born five children: Alice A., James O., Andrew O., Viola G. and Lula B. Mrs. Eskew had one child, Jonas, by her first husband. Dr. Eskew is one of the leading surgeons of Wilson County, and bears an unsullied reputation. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

J. M. FAKES, senior member of the boot and shoe store of Fakes, Taylor & Co., and senior member of the firm of Fakes & Co., dealers in coal and lumber, was born June 21, 1844, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is a son of W. C. and Elizabeth (Moser) Fakes. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, born in 1816, a farmer by occupation, and was married in 1834. The mother was of Scotch-German descent, born in 1818 in Wilson County, and she and her husband are yet living. Our subject received a common education, and began doing for himself at the age of twelve. He clerked for some time in Lebanon, and at the breaking out of the war joined the Confederate Army in May, 1861, in Company K, Eighteenth Regiment Tennessee Volunteer Infantry. He was captured at Fort Donelson and taken to Camp Butler, Ill. Three months later he made his escape and joined Morgan's command. He afterward joined his own command, and later was one of Hawkins' scouts. He was again captured and taken to Fort Delaware. June 11, 1867, he wedded Rosa A. Gugenheim, born in Nashville in 1848. They have five children: Sally, Mark, Daisy, Gertrude and Clarence. He has been engaged in business in Lebanon for twenty-one years. He is a member of the Masonic, K. of H. and K. of P. fraternities. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

COL. O. G. FINLEY was born in Kentucky in 1787, and came to Tennessee when a young man, locating in Lebanon in 1807. He was a son of Samuel Finley, who was born



in the north of Ireland and was of Scotch descent. At what date he came to the United States is not known. He was married to Mary Gains, of Kentucky or Virginia. Col. O. G. Finley wedded Mary Lewis Johnson, of Sumner County, Tenn., in 1811, daughter of Jesse Johnson, of North Carolina, who was a Revolutionary soldier. His wife, Mary Lewis, was also born in North Carolina, and they came to Tennessee, locating in Sumner County at an early period. Col. O. G. Finley's wife died in 1830, leaving the following children: Jesse J., William M., John B. (deceased), Foster G., Sarah A. and Mary (deceased). Col. Finley served in the Creek war, and was a member of the State Senate about 1812 or 1813, when Knoxville was the capital of the State. He was a leather manufacturer, and retired to his farm near Lebanon in 1830. He was a man of strong character, reared in Kentucky when it was a frontier State. He received a limited early education, but owing to his fondness for books and thirst for knowledge he became a finely educated man, and was pronounced by the Rev. Dr. Lindsly, president of the Nashville University, one of the best-read historians in the State. As the epitaph on his tombstone indicates, he was "an honest man." Jesse J., his eldest son, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., November 18, 1812, and received an academic education. He was captain of mounted volunteers in the Seminole war, and afterward studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1838. He located in Arkansas in 1840, and was elected to the State Senate in 1841. He removed to Memphis, Tenn., in 1842, and began practicing law. He was elected mayor of Memphis in 1845, but a year later removed to Florida and was there elected to the State Senate in 1850, and was appointed candidate for presidential elector on the Whig ticket in 1852. He became judge of the Western Judicial Circuit of Florida in 1853, and was elected to the same two terms without opposition. In 1861 he was elected judge of the Confederate States Court, but resigned in 1862 and enlisted as a private in the Confederate Army, and arose to the rank of captain, colonel and brigadier-general. In 1871 he located in Jacksonville, Fla., and in 1874 was elected to the United States Congress, and re-elected in 1876, but declined to be a candidate in 1878. He was again elected in 1880, but is now practicing law in Ocala, Fla. He has four children: Lucius, George, Charles A. and Maggie. William M., second son of O. G. Finley, was born in Lebanon, Tenn., October 11, 1816; received an academic education, and in 1836 volunteered and served as private in the Seminole war. He returned home in 1837 and began studying medicine, and in the following fall entered the Cincinnati College of Medicine, but in 1838 removed to Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky., where the title of M. D. was conferred upon him in 1839. He traveled over the "Lone Star State," but in 1840 located in Arkansas. In 1842 he was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature. In 1843 he removed to Clarksville, Tenn., where he practiced his profession thirty years. In 1871, owing to impaired hearing, he gave up his profession and purchased and located on the old homestead. He was last married to Mrs. V. C. (Corad) Boyd. They have two children: Virgie Lee and Jessie C. John B., third son of O. G. Finley, was born in Lebanon in 1820. He received a practical education, and early evinced a fondness for military tactics. He possessed a splendid *physique*, and at the commencement of the late civil war was made captain of a corps of men from Arkansas, where he then resided. Owing to disease he was compelled to resign his command, and, after several painful operations, died at Searcy, Ark., in 1868. He had taken the degree of doctor of medicine, and ranked high in the community where he practiced. Foster G., fourth son of O. G. Finley, was born in Lebanon in 1822, and received a fair English education. He was reared on his father's farm, and immigrated to Arkansas in 1843. He soon after returned to Wilson County, Tenn., where he now resides, and is noted for his generous hospitality and kindness of heart.

FOSTER G. FINLEY may be mentioned as one of the oldest citizens and farmers of Wilson County, Tenn. He was born March 22, 1822, and is one of eight children of O. G. and Mary L. (Johnson) Finley. (See Dr. Finley's sketch.) Foster was educated in the Campbell Academy at Lebanon, and in 1842 married Mary Buckner, who died the same year. In June, 1845, he wedded Almira Taylor, born October 10, 1826, daughter of Isaac



and Margaret Taylor. To Mr. and Mrs. Finley were born this family: Isaac, Mary (wife of Louis Peyton), Maggie (widow of Gus Lampton), William, Charles and Obadiah. Isaac has an orange farm in Florida, and William is in Alabama practicing medicine. Mr. Finley spent five years in Arkansas and some time in Florida, but the greater part of his life has been spent in Tennessee. In 1884 he purchased 50 acres of land in the Ninth District where he yet resides. He has devoted his life to the tilling of the soil, with the exception of three years' residence in Nashville, where he was in the grocery business a short time and then clerked on a steamer on the river. Mrs. Finley is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

ROBERT V. FOSTER, A. M., D. D., professor of exegetical theology and the Hebrew language in Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn., was born in Wilson County, Tenn., August 12, 1845, and is a son of Rufus H. and Sarah (Spain) Foster, who were born in Tennessee in 1814 and 1818, respectively. The grandfather of our subject was John Foster, who came from North Carolina to Tennessee in 1796, and followed the life of an agriculturist. He participated in the war for independence, being a soldier in the army of Washington. Rufus H. Foster was married in 1841 and settled on a portion of the old home place, and eventually became the possessor of 240 acres. His wife died in 1876, and he has lived with his son John and our subject since that time. His children are John S., Benjamin S. (the principal of the Lebanon College for Young Ladies), Mrs. Addie Ellington, Mrs. Charlotte Brantly and Robert V., who was reared on a farm and received his rudimentary education in the neighboring country schools. At the age of twenty-two he entered the sophomore class of Cumberland University at Lebanon, graduating as an A. B. in 1870. The following year he was elected to the chair of mathematics in the Cooper Institute at Daleville, Miss., which position he held four years. In 1875 he returned to Cumberland University and graduated from the theological department with high honors, receiving the degrees of D. D. and A. M. The following year he entered the senior class of the Union Theological Seminary, New York City, and remained one year, receiving the graduating degree, and while there was proffered the professorship of mathematics in the Waynesburg (Penn.) College. He remained one term and received a call to his first *alma mater* to become professor of *belles lettres* and Hebrew, and entered on his duties in the fall of 1877, occupying the chair four years. He was then tendered his present position, which he has since filled with credit to himself and honor to the institution. While teaching at Waynesburg he formed the acquaintance of Miss Belle Bradeu, to whom he was married November 7, 1882. She is the daughter of D. W. Bradeu, M. D., and was educated in the Waynesburg College and at Vassar, and has traveled in Europe and visited the leading cities of this country, being a very intelligent and refined lady. Prof. Foster is one of the leading educators of the South, and is a member of the Blue Lodge of the Masonic fraternity. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JOHN H. FREESE, merchant tailor, of Lebanon, Tenn., was born in Hanover, Germany, September 4, 1850. His parents were Wessel and Angelia (Ahreus) Freese, the father being a forester by occupation employed by the Government. They were born in 1812 and 1822, and died in 1881 and 1853, respectively. Wessel Freese was twice married and was the father of seven children, four by his first wife. John H. Freese was educated in the schools of Hanover, attending until fourteen years of age, when he became an apprentice at the tailor's trade and worked as such two and a half years. In 1867 he came to the United States, locating in Louisville, Ky., where he worked at his trade until 1872, with the exception of one year spent in Chicago. At the latter date he went to Chattanooga, Tenn., remaining two and a half years and has resided in the following places: Huntsville, Ala., fifteen months; Fayetteville, fifteen months; Tullahoma, three years; Nashville, two years, and in 1881 came to Lebanon, where he has since resided. June 8, 1876, he married Alice Crawford, of Tullahoma, Tenn., born in 1858. They have two children: Eva and Katie. Mr. Freese is a skillful tailor and has built up a lucrative trade. He belongs to the following fraternities: Masonic, I. O. O. F., K. of P. and K. of H. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



JESSE H. GLEAVES is a son of Guy T. and Julia A. (Jennings) Gleaves, and was born May 6, 1859, in Wilson County, Tenn. The father was born in 1814 and was a farmer by occupation, and also followed the mercantile business. He was married in 1851 and died in 1867. The mother was born in 1817 and died in 1885. The subject of our sketch was reared and educated in Wilson County. When only sixteen years of age he began tilling the soil for himself and afterward purchased a farm of thirty-five acres and is now a well-to-do citizen. On the 28th of November, 1880, his marriage with Miss Annie T. Hawks was celebrated. She is a daughter of Preston and Cassandra Hawks. Our subject is a highly respected citizen of the county in which he resides, and a stroug supporter and believer in the principles of Democracy. His wife is a member of the Christian Church.

EUGENE C. GLEAVES is a native of Nashville, Tenn., born March 24, 1864, and is one of five children of James W. and Emma L. (Stroud) Gleaves, natives of Wilson County, Tenn. They were married in 1861 and six years later moved to Green Hill, Tenn., where the father opened a dry goods and grocery store, continuing until 1873, when he began ginning cotton. In 1883 he sold his cotton-gin and removed to Nashville, where he now resides. The subject of our sketch was educated in the common schools of Wilson County, and at the age of eighteen began doing for himself. He was married November 30, 1882, to Rosa B., daughter of Leonard and Elizabeth Lowe. She was born March 7, 1865, and became the mother of two children. Mr. Gleaves has the reputation of being an honest and trustworthy gentleman, and in politics is an old line Democrat and belongs to the I. O. G. T. at Green Hill.

J. B. GRANDSTAFF, a thrifty farmer and native of the Sixteenth District of Wilson County, Tenn., was born February 17, 1831, and is one of eight children of David and Margaret (Phillips) Grandstaff. The father was born in Wilson County about 1805, and was married in 1828 and immediately began farming. He died January 1, 1852. The mother was born in Wilson County two years later than her husband and died about 1865. Our subject was educated in the schools near home and remained on the home farm until twenty-seven years of age. In 1857 he wedded Miss Arsula, daughter of Stacy and Jane (Anderson) Young. Mrs. Grandstaff was born in Wilson County in 1836. She and her husband became the parents of these children: William D., Jane, Frank, Mary and Martha. Mr. Grandstaff is a well-to-do farmer and owns about 230 acres of valuable and well improved land. He has been very industrious and by his own efforts has accumulated a large amount of property. He is conservative in his political views but on national tickets votes usually with the Democratic party. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

WILLIAM J. GRANNIS, A. M., principal of the preparatory school of the Cumberland University, was born April 24, 1823, in Morristown, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. He was educated in the Jefferson County Institute at Watertown, N. Y., and the State Normal School at Albany, N. Y., graduating from the latter in 1847. He began his first work in teaching November 29, 1841, and afterward followed that occupation in Chaumont, N. Y., and the following year was elected principal of the graded school at Cape Vincent, being also superintendent of the town schools, which position he held four years. In 1852 he came to Wilson County, Tenn., having been chosen principal English teacher of the preparatory school of Cumberland University. Owing to the war the school was suspended in 1862, and Prof. Grannis was given a clerkship in the quartermaster's department of the Union Army, stationed at Nashville, holding the position until 1866, when he was appointed as deputy internal revenue collector of the Fifth District of Tennessee. In 1873 he resigned, having previously been elected principal of the preparatory school of Cumberland University, and was at once elected to his former position, thus forcibly illustrating his ability as an educator and a disciplinarian. Previous to the war the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by the Cumberland University, which demonstrates how high a position he held in the estimation of the faculty and board of trustees. In October, 1849, he was united in marriage to Lucy A. Gates, born in Oneida, N. Y., in



September, 1829, daughter of Eliphas and Lucy Gates. Prof. and Mrs. Grannis are the parents of the following family: Herbert W., who is assistant teacher in the preparatory school of the university; Hattie, who is music teacher in the girls' department, and Henry. Prof. Grannis and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His parents, John and Marian (Dunlap) Grannis, were natives of Oneida County and Schoharie County, N. Y., born in 1798 and 1802, respectively. The father was a farmer, and always made "York State" his home. He was married three times, and was the father of two children. He died in 1877 and the mother in 1846.

J. S. GRIBBLE, attorney at law, of Lebanon, was born in Warren County, Tenn., in October, 1834. His education was received in Videmour College and Brrett College, of Warren and Van Buren Counties, respectively. J. S. speculated in stock for several years after leaving his parents, and in 1856 commenced merchandising in his native county, and continued until the breaking out of the war. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Fifth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and the same month was appointed commissary of his company, holding the rank of captain. He was captured soon after the battle of Missionary Ridge, and taken to McMinnville, where he was paroled with the condition that he was to report every thirty days. After the surrender of the Confederate Army he returned to Lebanon, and entered the law department of the Cumberland University, remaining two sessions. In February, 1856, he went to Woodbury, Tenn., and began practicing with Judge Robert Cantrell, but in 1879 dissolved partnership by mutual consent. In April of the following year Mr. Gribble came to Lebanon. In 1870 he was appointed judge of the Cannon County Court, and held the office one year. In July, 1857, he wedded S. J. Webb, daughter of B. W. Webb. She was born in 1836, and is the mother of these children: Nora (wife of F. B. Martin), Clingman, Gertrude (wife of J. E. Miller), Hilda (wife of Stokely Black), Robert E., Power, Cannon and Vida. Mr. Gribble is an earnest advocate and safe counselor, and has arisen to distinction in his profession.

J. V. GRIGSBY, a prominent farmer and stock raiser of Wilson County, Tenn., was born in Clark County, Ky., in 1826, and is one of five children of Lewis K. and Fanny (Bush) Grigsby, natives of Clark County, Ky., born in 1801 and 1804, and died in 1864 and 1849, respectively. They were married about 1822, and the father was a wealthy farmer, owning at the time of his death 300 acres of land. J. V. Grigsby was educated at Winchester, Ky., and after the death of his mother assumed control of the old homestead, of which he became the owner, and to which he added acres until he owned 600 acres of land. October 16, 1867, he married Mary C. Robinson, daughter of Dr. Thomas H. Robinson. Mrs. Grigsby was born April 5, 1848. They have six children: Fannie, Mary W., Thomas R., Amanda C., John V. and Lewis K. In 1878 Mr. Grigsby sold the old home place and came to Wilson County, Tenn., where he purchased 618 acres of land. For the past twenty years he has been dealing in fine horses, cattle and mules. His average price for cattle is about \$1,000, but he has received as high as \$3,000 for one animal. He is a Democrat, and he and wife are church members.

WILLIAM HAY HALBERT was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., March 26, 1847, being the son of Pleasant and Nancy (Crawford) Halbert, both of whom were born and raised in the above county. Our subject was brought up on the farm, and attended college at Cain Hill, Ark., for three years under Prof. Buchanan. In about 1867 he began the study of medicine, and in 1872 entered the Eclectic School of Medicine in Cincinnati, and remained until 1873, at which time he returned to his native county and began the practice of his profession. He enlisted in the Ninth Regiment of Tennessee Confederate Cavalry, and before he had reached his eighteenth year was commissioned color-bearer of the same. After six years and a half spent in the practice of medicine in Lincoln County, our subject removed to Lebanon, Wilson County, in order to give his children the benefit of the excellent schools, and also to practice medicine. In September, 1870, he was married to Susan J. Beatie, who was born also in Lincoln County in 1846. To them have been born two children: Thomas Edwin, born in July, 1872, and Mary Beatie (deceased), born Sep-



tember, 1876. Our subject and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Though practicing in a comparatively new school of medicine (the eclectic), Dr. Halbert has succeeded in building up a large practice, and occupies a prominent position in the medical fraternity of Wilson County. He is a member of the National Eclectic Medical Association, and makes a practice of attending all the meetings of the State Association. He is devoted to his profession, and is one of the very few physicians who practice for love of the profession as well as for gain. Our subject's father was one of the wealthiest land and slave owners in Lincoln County before the war.

W. F. HAMBLEN, an enterprising farmer and stock raiser of the Twenty-fourth District, was born March 30, 1817, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is one of a family of eleven children born to Joseph F. and Martha (Hill) Hamblen. The father was born in Virginia in 1790 and was of Turkish extraction. In 1815 he immigrated to Wilson County, Tenn., purchased land in the Second District and engaged in farming. By energy and perseverance he accumulated considerable means which enabled him to enjoy the comforts of life. He died May, 1861. The mother was also a native of Virginia, and died in Wilson County in June, 1871. Our subject was reared in the Twenty-fourth District of Wilson County, Tenn., and secured a fair education in the country schools. November 3, 1841, he purchased a farm of 112 acres in the Twenty-fourth District, and in the same year he was united in marriage to Sallie Foster (Cloide) Hamblen. Mr. Hamblen has always followed the occupation of a farmer and in this he has been quite successful. He is a Democrat in politics.

HON. JAMES HAMILTON, president of the Bank of Lebanon, and one of Wilson Counties prominent farmers, was born August 14, 1814, in Loudoun County, Va., and is one of six children born to William and Margaret (Hugley) Hamilton. The father was of Irish descent, born in Virginia, and was a farmer by occupation. In 1815 he came to Wilson County, Tenn., and located in the Twenty-fourth District. He was quite successful as a farmer, owning 1,000 acres at one time. His death occurred in 1840 or 1841. The mother was of English descent and was also a native of Virginia. She died about 1870 at the advanced age of eighty years. Our subject was educated in the country schools and later in the Cumberland University at Nashville. At the age of twenty-two he began teaching, which he continued for several years. May 20, 1841, he married Jane McFarland, daughter of James and Dicy McFarland. Mrs. Hamilton was born August, 1824, in Wilson County. They have five children: Nannie, wife of Dr. W. G. Miller; Emma, wife of John L. Jones; James W., a farmer; John M., a druggist, and Robert Hattou, a lawyer. In 1856 he bought 1,200 acres in the Third District, where he now resides. In 1881 he succeeded Dr. Owen as president of the Second National Bank of Lebanon, where he remained until 1884, when the Bank of Lebanon was organized, and he was elected as its president. About 1881 he was elected president of the Humboldt Carriage & Wagon Factory. Mr. Hamilton has dealt largely in buying and selling land, and at one time was running 1,800 acres, and is a man of marked business capacity and a successful financier. In politics he is a Democrat, and in 1843 he was elected to the Legislature and in 1847 he was elected to the Senate in the State Legislature, and again in 1872. During the war he was appointed colonel of the State militia in Wilson County, and thus he is known as Col. Hamilton.

J. W. HAMILTON, JR., was born August 10, 1853, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is the eldest son born to Col. James and Jane (McFarland) Hamilton. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received a rudimentary education in the county schools. At the age of fifteen he entered the Central College at Fayette, Mo., which institution he attended for two and a half years, graduating from the mathematical department. After leaving school he secured the position of passenger conductor on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, his line of travel being from Nashville to Lebanon. This position he held for eight years. During the time he was on the railroad he was in partnership with J. R. Shorter in the livery and feed stable business in Lebanon for a period of two years. September 14, 1883, he wedded Ruth Lee Powell, who was born in 1865, and who is the



daughter of William and Sarah Powell. To our subject and wife was born one child, James W. In 1884 Mr. Hamilton abandoned the railroad business and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. He owns 780 acres on the Nashville Pike, five miles west of Lebanon. The first county court ever held in the county assembled on his farm. Mr. Hamilton is a young man of push and energy, which are essential to success. He is a practical business man, and understands the modern idea of cultivating and enriching the soil. He is very conservative in regard to politics, voting for principle rather than for party. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

SAMUEL HAMILTON, farmer, was born in Guilford County, N. C., March 7, 1818, and is the son of George and Rebecca (Greer) Hamilton. The father, born in Guilford County, N. C., in 1795, was of Irish extraction. He was a farmer by occupation, and in 1819 left his native State and immigrated to Williamson County, Tenn., where he bought 200 acres of land. His death occurred in 1869. The mother was born about 1793 in North Carolina, and died at the unusual age of eighty-five. Our subject was reared on the farm, and secured his education in the country schools held in the old-fashioned log-houses, with stick and mud chimney, greased paper for window lights, puncheons for seats, and the wide fire-place so prevalent in those early days. October 31, 1844, he married Fredonia Rice, daughter of James Rice. She was born about 1825 in Wilson County. This union resulted in the birth of two children: Andrew J. and Rebecca A. After marriage Mr. Hamilton settled on 180 acres in the Twenty-fifth District, which his Grandfather Hamilton received for services rendered in the Revolutionary war. He is very conservative in politics, voting for principle and not for party. He was formerly a member of the old Whig party, casting his first vote for W. H. Harrison in 1840.

HON. R. A. HANCOCK, farmer, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., January 17, 1827, and is one of twelve children of Lewis and Frances (Adams) Hancock, born in Virginia in 1788 and 1791, and died in Tennessee in 1866 and 1864, respectively. The father was of English origin, and came to Tennessee with his brother, Richard, in 1809. He was married in 1812. The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood days on a farm and acquired the rudimentary portion of his education in the schools near his home, and afterward attended the Liberty school in DeKalb County, Tenn. January 12, 1858, he married Ann J. Sneed, daughter of John and Annie Sneed. Mrs. Hancock was born in Wilson County, January 29, 1835. She and husband became the parents of these children: Delta (deceased), Etna (wife of Jacob Young), Addie (deceased), Walter, Hallie and Myrtle. After attaining his majority, Mr. Hancock began farming for himself, but at the end of three years went to Texas where he remained six years. He then returned and purchased 500 acres of land in Cannon County, where he remained until the fall of 1879. In 1870 he purchased his present farm and now owns 250 acres of valuable land, also 166 acres of fine land in Cannon County, including the old home place of his father. Mr. Hancock has held various civil offices, and in 1884 was chosen to represent Wilson County in the State Legislature. He is a Democrat and a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is always ready to assist laudable enterprises, and has been instrumental in organizing and starting a number of schools. He is a grandson of Benjamin Hancock, who helped prepare the Declaration of Independence. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

WESLEY HANCOCK, farmer and stock raiser, was born in 1829 in Wilson County, and is the son of Wesley and Polly (Lee) Hancock. The father was born 1787 in the State of North Carolina, and in his early life was a hatter, but in his latter days engaged in farming. He was married in 1815, and in 1818 emigrated to Wilson County, Tenn., where he died in 1865. The mother was born in 1796 in North Carolina, and after the death of her husband made her home with her son, James H. She died January 13, 1883, at the advanced age of eighty-six. Our subject received his education in the schools of his native county, and remained at home until twenty-one years of age. June 6, 1856, he married Margaret Drake, daughter of James and Jane Drake. Mrs. Hancock was born in 1834 in Wilson County, and by her marriage to Mr. Hancock became the mother of three children: Samnel L., Hettie L. and Kate. After marriage our subject bought 244 acres in the



Twenty-first District, four miles south of Lebanon, on the Murfreesboro Pike, where he now resides. He has added to his land from time to time, and at the present owns 564 acres. Mr. Hancock is highly esteemed as a good citizen and neighbor. During the late war he was a Union man, but was formerly a member of the old Whig party. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

PROF. J. B. HANCOCK, A. B., A. M., principal of Maple Hill Seminary, was born in July, 1848, in Wilson County and is the son of Martin and Martha (Hancock) Hancock. The father was of Scotch lineage and was born in 1827 in Wilson County. He was a farmer by occupation. His parents, our subject's grandfather and grandmother, were natives of Virginia, coming to Tennessee as early as 1796. They remained in the fort at Nashville for a short time and then came to Wilson County. The grandfather settled on Pilot Knob and assisted in farming the first settlement. Martin Hancock located in the Nineteenth District and purchased 300 acres of land. Here he remained until his career ended. He died April 16, 1876. The mother was of Scotch lineage, a native of Wilson County, Tenn., and her birth occurred in 1832. Since her husband's death she has been living with her son, Prof. J. B. Hancock. The subject of this sketch was reared at home and received the rudiments of his education in the county schools. At the early age of fourteen he assumed control of his father's farm and managed it successfully for some time, and when nineteen years of age he entered the sophomore Class of the Cumberland University, graduating with honors June, 1870. He then entered the teacher's profession and was elected president of Woodbury College, Cannon County, where he remained for two years. Subsequently he was president of different colleges and at the present is president of Maple Hill Seminary, of which institution he is the founder and proprietor. It was organized September 1, 1880, for the purpose of educating young ladies. It is beautifully situated west of Lebanon on the Nashville & Lebanon Pike. It had a gradual increase from its organization and at the present accommodates 118 pupils. Prof. Hancock owns 268 acres of land and supplies his boarding school from the products of this fertile farm. He also owns the old homestead of 300 acres. As an educator, Prof. Hancock ranks among the leaders of the county and is universally recognized as a very able instructor and disciplinarian. In 1870 his *alma mater* conferred on him the degree of A. B., and in 1873 the degree of A. M.; October 15, 1874, he wedded Julia J. Harris, daughter of Baker W. and Sarah Harris. Mrs. Hancock was born October 29, 1852, in Wilson County. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity (Knights Templar) and K. of P., having taken all the degrees. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and his wife of the Christian Church.

J. E. HANCOCK, an enterprising farmer of District No. 21, was born August 19, 1852, where he is now living. He is the son of William and Sophia (Hines) Hancock. The father was born June 14, 1818, in District No. 21, Wilson County, and was a farmer by occupation. At the time of his marriage, which occurred February 10, 1842, he was living in his native county. In July, 1845, he bought 135 acres in the Twenty-first District, where he located and remained until his death, which occurred August 18, 1872. He was quite successful as a farmer, owning at one time upward of 1,000 acres. The mother was born January 17, 1824, in Lincoln County, Tenn., and died July 30, 1866. There were seven children born to this union, six of whom are living. Our subject received his education in the county schools, and in addition he attended Woodbury College at Woodbury, Tenn. October 10, 1877, he wedded Carrie Alsnp, a native of Wilson County, born September 17, 1860, and the daughter of Rev. A. H. Alsnp. To Mr. and Mrs. Hancock were born two children: Homer and Howard. After marriage our subject remained on the old home place where he now resides. He is a young man of push and energy, and owns 590 acres in the Twenty-first District, and he and his wife own 295 acres in the Twenty-third District. In politics he is a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM HANNAH, M. D., is a son of John M. and Amelia (Jones) Hannah, and was born October 12, 1828. The parents were of Welsh and Scotch descent, born in 1802



and 1806, respectively, in Tennessee. The father was a farmer, and died in 1830. His widow then married Dr. Hardin Ragland, and died December 15, 1885. Our subject was educated in the Cumberland University, and when twenty-one years old began studying medicine under Dr. Ragland. In 1851 he graduated from the Louisville (Ky.) Medical College, and in February of that year wedded S. E. Hankins, born in 1835 in Wilson County, and daughter of Matthew C. and Martha P. Hankins. They have one child living—John Matthew. Dr. Hannah was with Dr. Ragland two years, and then moved to Cherry Valley and practiced about the same length of time. In 1860 he bought 160 acres of land, and carried on farming with his practice. In 1885 he sold out and moved to Lebanon, and a year later established a livery and feed stable, with Merritt House as partner, still continuing his practice. The Doctor and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to the Good Templars.

DR. J. S. HARALSON, farmer, was born August 2, 1832, in Davidson County, Tenn., and is the son of Jara and Margaret (Hessa) Haralson. The father was of English descent, born in 1802 in Halifax County, Va., and was a farmer by occupation. He came to Tennessee, and in 1824 was married. In 1839 he bought 500 acres in the Twenty-second District, Wilson County, where he died in 1879. He was twice married, and was the father of six children, three of whom are living. The mother was of Irish descent, born in 1803 in Virginia. She died in 1836. Our subject was reared without a mother's love or training, she having died when he was but four years old. He was educated in the country schools and in Booth Spring Seminary. At the age of twenty-four he commenced the study of medicine, which he continued for three years. In 1854 he entered the medical department of the University of Nashville, and took a course of lectures. October 18, 1856, he married Sarah Sanders, a native of Tennessee, born in 1840, and the daughter of Thomas Sanders. To Mr. and Mrs. Haralson were born five children: Leonard, James, Samuel, Chorus and Benlah. In 1857 he began practicing, and continued until the war, when he enlisted in the Second Tennessee Cavalry. He was in the battle of Coffeeville, Belmont, and numerous skirmishes. In February, 1863, he was discharged, and returned home, settling near the old home place. After his father's death he moved to the old homestead, where he has since resided. Dr. Haralson lost his wife in 1872, and in 1881 he married M. F. Gleaves, a native of Tennessee, born in 1854, and by this union became the father of three children: Zara, Mary and Etta G. The Doctor now owns 394 acres, and is a Prohibitionist. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

WILLIAM M. HARKREADER, clerk of the Wilson County Court, was born February 9, 1839, the youngest of three children born to John F. and Judith (Oldham) Harkreader. The father was of German origin, born in Virginia in 1805, and a wheelwright and farmer by occupation. He came to Robertson County, Tenn., in his youth, but after residing some time in Kentucky came to Wilson County, Tenn., and there resided until his death in 1878. The mother was born in 1810, and came from Virginia to Tennessee in her youth, and here died in 1878, only a few hours previous to that of her husband. William M. was educated in the schools of Wilson County, and at the breaking out of hostilities between the North and South he enlisted in Company I, Seventh Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and participated in many of the bloodiest engagements of the war. He was so severely wounded at the second battle of Manassas that his left arm was amputated. At the reorganization of the army he was made second lieutenant, and rose to the rank of first lieutenant. After receiving his wound he was given post duty until 1864, when he resigned, but was captured at Rome, Ga., and taken to Johnson's Island, where he remained until the surrender. After his return home he attended school ten months, and in 1870 was elected revenue collector of Wilson County for two years, and in 1873 was appointed to fill an unexpired term in the same office by the county court. In 1877 he was appointed deputy clerk of the county court, and served until 1880. Since 1882 he has held his present office, and has given good satisfaction. December 5, 1878, he married Ella L. Coe, daughter of J. F. Coe. Mrs. Harkreader was born in 1859 in Lebanon. They have



one child, Mary L. Mr. Harkreader is a Mason, a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of P. and A. O. U. W.

J. A. HAYNES, proprietor of a boot and shoestore and manufacturing establishment of Lebanon, was born March 2, 1825, in Williamson County, Tenn., son of Anderson and Margaret (Swift) Haynes, born in Virginia, the father in 1784. He was a carpenter, and after his marriage came to Williamson County, Tenn., where he died in 1830. The mother died in 1827, thus leaving our subject without a protector. At the age of eight years he was bound out to John M. Wright, of whom he learned the shoe-maker's trade, continuing four years, at the expiration of which he was bound out to William Denning, of Nashville, remaining with him seven years. In 1844 he came to Lebanon and in 1845 established a boot and shoe establishment. At the latter date he married Elizabeth Harrington, daughter of H. and L. Harrington. Mrs. Haynes died in 1848, having borne two children, both of whom are deceased. September 2, 1849, Mr. Haynes married Martha Smith, born in 1831, daughter of James and Elizabeth Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Haynes have two children: John and Elizabeth. Mr. Haynes is the oldest business man of Lebanon, and his boot and shoe establishment is the next oldest in the United States. By his straightforward course through life he has deservedly prospered. He is a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for James K. Polk. He is a Mason and a member of Lodge No. 98, of Lebanon, and he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

LEE HAYS, farmer, was born at Cottage Home, Tenn., in September, 1834, and is one of nine children born to James T. and Marlinda (Knight) Hays, natives of North Carolina, born in 1803 and 1807 and died in 1864 and 1875, respectively. They were married in Tennessee in 1825. Our subject was educated in the schools near his home, and on the 24th of April, 1861, wedded Miss M. P., daughter of James M. and Naney Weatherby. She was born in Rutherford County in 1844, and departed this life April 12, 1877. To them were born five children, four of them now living: Martha L., James P., Hattie M. and Loekie D. In March, 1880, he wedded F., daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Kiolon. Mrs. Hays was born in 1854, and has borne three children: Stokley B., Mary E. and Fannie. Our subject remained under the paternal roof until he was twenty-six years of age, but began farming for himself some time before. Since his marriage he has lived on the old homestead and now owns 100 acres of valuable land. In 1859 he began merchandising at Cottage Home, continuing until the war. In 1881 he began the business in partnership with J. B. Eastes, and at the end of one year became sole proprietor. Later he disposed of his stock and has since given his attention to farming, and has dealt extensively in mules and hogs for upward of thirty years. He is a Democrat and a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

JAMES B. HORN, farmer and an old citizen of District No. 3, was born in 1828, near his present residence, and was reared without a father's care or training, his father having died when our subject was but six years old. His education was received in the pioneer schools of his native county. May 4, 1854, he married Margaret A. Vaughan, who was born November 5, 1833, in Davidson County, Tenn. To this union were born three children: Bettie, Fannie and James A. Mr. Horn is living on the old place and owns 128 acres of the old home tract, but his son James looks after the interest of the tract in a skillful and successful manner. Mrs. Horn died September 12, 1861, and for the past seventeen years Bettie Horn has been keeping house for her brother and father. Mr. Horn was at one time a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In politics he is a Democrat. He is the son of Etheldred P. and Elizabeth N. (Baker) Horn. The father was born in 1796, in the State of North Carolina, and was a tiller of the soil. He came to Tennessee in the early part of the present century, and bought 640 acres in District No. 3, five miles west of Lebanon, where he settled and where his career ended September 1, 1835, while he was yet in the prime of life. The mother was born about 1792, in Baltimore County, Md. After the death of her husband she lived on the old home place with her son James, our subject, until her death, which occurred in 1873.



J. M. HORN, farmer, was born in 1843, in Smith County, Tenn., son of Burrell and Abigail (Traywick) Horu. The father was of English descent, and was a native of Hanson County, N. C. He was married in his native county, and was a farmer by occupation, immigrating to Smith County, Tenn., about 1837. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1866, he was living in Lawrence County, Ark. The mother was of Welsh descent, a native of Hanson County, N. C., and since her husband's death has been living in Arkansas. They were the parents of ten children, five of whom are living. At the age of sixteen our subject left home, and when hostilities broke out between the North and South he enlisted in May, 1861, in Company B, Seventh Tennessee Regiment Infantry, Confederate States Army. He took an active part in the battles of Cheat Mountain, Romney, Seven Pines, Cold Harbor, where he was wounded in the right arm and released from active duty for about two weeks. He afterward fought in the battles of Cedar Run, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, where he was captured and taken to Fort Delaware, but was kept a very short time. He returned to Smith County after the war, and in a few days came to Wilson County, and has lived there ever since. In connection with farming he began the study of law, and in 1869 was admitted to the bar, and from that date to the present he has been practicing his profession. December 31, 1882, he married Isabell R. Harris, a native of Wilson County, born December 6, 1860, and the daughter of W. D. Harris. Mr. Horn commenced life as a poor boy, but by perseverance and industry is doing finely. He now owns 1,400 acres, and is an honest and respectable citizen. In politics he is a Democrat, casting his first vote for Jefferson Davis. His wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

J. W. HUDDLESTON, retired physician and surgeon, of Lebanon, was born in Tennessee in 1834, son of W. W. and Mary (Tarver) Huddleston. The father was born in Buckingham County, Va., in 1808, and was a farmer and merchant by occupation. He came to Tennessee in his boyhood and was married in 1827, dying in 1855. The mother was born in Tennessee in 1812, and died in 1854. J. W. Huddleston attended the academies of his native county and the University of Nashville for nearly two years. At the age of twenty he began studying medicine under Dr. Alsup, and the following year entered the medical department of the Nashville University, graduating in March, 1857, as an M. D. He practiced for some time in Nashville, afterward in Wilson County; thence to Marshall County, in 1877. In 1884, he finally located in Lebanon, where he purchased property and has since resided. He has been a leading man in his profession, and in 1862 was surgeon in the Confederate armies. In politics the Doctor is a Democrat, but was a Whig while that party was in existence. In February, 1858, he was married to Alice Robertson, daughter of Dr. Peyton and Ellen (Davis) Robertson, and granddaughter of Gen. James Robertson, one of Tennessee's most noted pioneers. He was a sturdy, brave and influential man, and Robertson County was named in his honor. (See history for further facts concerning him.) Mrs. Huddleston was born in Nashville, in 1838, and she and husband have two children, Nellie (wife of W. R. Chambers) and Josie.

R. M. IRELAND, agent of the Southern Express Company and freight agent of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad at Lebanon, was born in Sumner County, Tenn., July 28, 1844, and is one of twelve children born to the marriage of Benjamin W. and Fannie (Stratton) Ireland, who were of Irish descent, born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1789 and 1817, respectively. The father was a teacher by profession, but later in life followed merchandising and farming. He died in 1853. The mother was a daughter of James and Fannie Stratton and after her husband's death lived on the old home place with her children until 1875, when she broke up housekeeping and afterward resided with her children. She died in Nashville in 1881. Our subject attended the common schools and one session at Chapel Hill Seminary in Marshall County. In 1871 he was appointed deputy sheriff of Sumner County, and held the office four years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Second Tennessee Cavalry, and participated in many of the battles of the war, serving until the close, not being wounded or captured during his service. December 9, 1867, he married Maggie Scroggiu, who died in January, 1875. A year



later he came to Lebanon and became night watchman for the Lebanon Depot, and eight months later was appointed express messenger and baggage master on the railroad between Lebanon and Nashville, and in 1878 was given his present position. October 2, 1878, he married Addie Kelly, daughter of Hanson and Annie Kelly, of New Orleans. Mrs. Ireland was born October 2, 1857. They have three children: Laura, Hanson and Fannie. Mr. Ireland is very popular as a railroad official, and in politics is a Democrat. He is a member of the K. of P., and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

THOMAS JENKINS is one of ten children born to Simon and Nancy (Muse) Jenkins, and was born in Warren County, Ky., September 10, 1822, and there received his education. He made his home with his parents as long as they lived and then he and a brother managed the homestead for several years. In 1869 he came to Lebanon and in 1871 engaged in the grocery business, and after continuing for seven years he added hardware to his stock, but sold out in 1855. In July, 1884, he purchased a beautiful home, consisting of fifty-eight acres in the suburbs of Lebanon. During Mr. Jenkins' career as a merchant in Lebanon he carried a No. 1 stock and was one of the leading business men of Lebanon for fifteen years. During his long lease of life he has proved himself to be "an honest man, the noblest work of God." He is liberal in all benevolent movements, and is an earnest member of the Baptist Church. He is a Democrat. The father and mother were born in Virginia in 1793 and 1800, and died in 1845 and 1847, respectively. They were married in Virginia about 1809 and moved to Warren County, Ky., and there purchased 680 acres of land and became a very successful farmer. He at one time owned 1,826 acres, but gave liberally to his children.

J. M. and J. L. JENNINGS constitute the firm of Jennings Bros., merchants of Statesville, Tenn. They are two of five children of J. L. and Martha (Doss) Jennings, who were born in Wilson County, Tenn., and DeKalb County, Tenn., October 20, 1827, and July 7, 1828, respectively. They were married in 1830 and located near Statesville, where they still reside. J. M. Jennings, the older member of the firm, was born in Wilson County September 31, 1836, and in 1880 entered into partnership with his cousin A. L. Jennings in the mercantile business, continuing for about eighteen months when he purchased his cousin's interest, and up to 1885 carried on the business by himself. At that time his brother J. L. became his partner. He was married January 26, 1885, to Miss Lena, daughter of J. P. Hale. She was born August 17, 1867, and has borne one child—Mamie. Mr. Jennings is a Democrat, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. J. L. Jennings was born December 25, 1858, and remained with his parents until he attained his majority. He purchased a farm near Statesville, on which he lived several years, and in 1885 became a partner with his brother in the mercantile business. He is also proprietor of a hotel in Statesville, and controls a large share of the traveling public. October 13, 1881, he wedded Miss S. A., daughter of Dr. T. H. Knight. He is a Democrat, and he and his brother are recognized as honest and upright business men.

C. L. JOHNS was born in Lebanon, Tenn., in 1850, being one of two sons of Charles L. and Elizabeth (Davis) Johns. The father was a Baptist minister of the State of Tennessee, and after his marriage also worked at the printer's trade. At the time of his death, in 1850, he was a resident of Lebanon. The mother was born in 1823, and since her husband's death has been living with her mother and son in Lebanon. C. L. Johns was educated in private schools and in the Cumberland University. When quite young he began working in a brick-yard, receiving 25 cents per day for his services, and also clerked in W. H. Brown's dry goods store in Franklin, Ky., and in Lebanon for several years. In 1871 he went to Nashville, and after clerking there two years returned to Lebanon and resumed work with Mr. Brown, with whom he remained until 1879, when he established a dry goods store of his own in Lebanon, which he has conducted very successfully to the present time. February 5, 1879, he was married to Kate Cowen, who was born in 1854, daughter of Dr. M. W. and Addie Cowen. Mrs. Johns died June 28, 1880.



and since that time Mr. Johns has resided with his mother. Mr. Johns is a good business man and one of the first merchants of Lebanon. He is a Democrat and a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of P., and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

J. C. JOHNSON is one of nine children born to the marriage of James and Cassandy Johnson, natives of the Old Dominion, were born in 1772 and 1774, and died in 1848 and 1846, respectively. They were married about 1800, and came to Tennessee in 1806, where they purchased land and followed the occupation of farming. Our subject, J. C. Johnson, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., December 20, 1816. He was reared on a farm, and his education was obtained in the district schools near his home. December 23, 1841, he led to the hymeneal altar Miss Locky Craddock, daughter of Richard and Nancy Craddock. She was born in February, 1817, and departed this life July 20, 1864. To them were born these children: Richard, Locky (wife of Lewis Tribble), Mary J. (wife of H. C. David), Emily (wife of T. K. David) and Dr. J. H., now a practicing physician of Nashville. After attaining his twenty-first birthday our subject went to West Tennessee, where he remained one year and then returned home and began managing his father's farm. For his second wife he wedded Mrs. Malissa (Bedel) Branch, who was born June 24, 1833. They have three children: Joseph M., Andrew and Ida. Mr. Johnson is a well-to-do farmer, and has always contributed liberally to church and school organizations. He is a Republican, and was strongly opposed to secession. He and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

CALVIN JONES, an enterprising farmer of Cherry Valley, Tenn., was born in Wilson County, November 23, 1819, being one of eight children of William and Lucy (Wamack) Jones, natives of Virginia, born in 1791 and 1798 respectively. The father came to Tennessee when a boy, and was married September 25, 1816. He was a farmer by occupation, and died December 7, 1848, and the mother in 1835. The subject of our sketch was reared on a farm and received his education in the schools near his home. June 18, 1846, he was married to Miss Susanna, daughter of Ethelrid and Nancy Barby. Mrs. Jones was born November 3, 1824, and has borne her husband two children: Nancy A. (wife of George Donnel), and Mandy (widow of John M. Berry). At an early day Mr. Jones learned the blacksmith's trade, and after his marriage worked at that business for twenty-two years. After his father's death he and his brother Alfred purchased about 170 acres of the home farm and discontinued smithing. He has devoted his time to farming, but spent a few years in operating a saw-mill. He now owns 211 acres of land, on which he erected a fine dwelling house. Mr. Jones is noted for his honesty, and is much esteemed by a large circle of friends and relatives.

J. H. KENNEDY is one of thirteen children of William B. and Drusilla (Hobson) Kennedy, and was born in Wilson County, Tenn., June 23, 1816. The father was born in the "Old Dominion" in 1781, and went to Kentucky with his widowed mother when a youth, and later came to Tennessee and died in September, 1840. The mother was born in Tennessee in 1801, and died in 1853. Our subject was educated near home, and February 28, 1839, married Lucinda C., daughter of James and Nancy Ewing. Mrs. Kennedy was born in 1819, and has borne five children: J. W., N. D. (wife of Horace Knight), Mary E. (wife of Daniel Smith), J. T. and S. A. (wife of C. P. Rich). At the age of eighteen our subject began working for Tally & Bro., merchants, of Statesville, and a year later became a soldier in the Seminole war, and his company acted as advance guard for the regular army. After again serving some time as salesman he purchased 200 acres of land where he now lives, and which he has increased to 300 acres. He suffered large losses from the effects of the civil war, but in the main, fortune has dealt kindly with him. He belongs to the Democratic party and the Masonic fraternity. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

JOHN D. KIRKPATRICK, D. D., professor of historic and practical theology in Cumberland University and editor and proprietor of the *Lebanon Register*, was born July 8, 1836, son of Anderson and Eliza (Moss) Kirkpatrick, who were the parents of nine children. The father was of Scotch-Irish lineage, born in Wilson County in 1808, a farmer



and stock raiser by occupation. He was married about 1828, and has since resided on the the old homestead, which consists of several hundred acres. The mother was born in 1814 in Christian County, Ky., and died in 1875. Our subject received his rudimentary education in the county schools, and afterward attended the Hartsville High School for three years and the high school at Mount Juliet two years. At the age of nineteen he entered Cumberland University, remaining two years. In 1857 he entered the Theological Seminary of the same institution. He began teaching in 1854, and in 1858 became a minister of the Presbyterian Church, being ordained in 1860. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Maney's company, First Tennessee Regiment. In 1862 he returned to Sumner County and raised Companies C and D, and was elected captain of Company C, Seventh Tennessee Cavalry. He participated in many of the principal battles of the war, and rose to the rank of colonel. He was seriously wounded at Cynthiaana, Ky., and was compelled to give up active duty, and was given charge of the enrolling department at Richmond, Va. He was also chaplain of his regiment. After his return he resumed teaching, and November 1, 1866, he married Susan Kirkpatrick, who has borne him four children: Curry B., Donnell B., John D. and Harry B. In 1865 he was given the pastorate of the Goodlettsville Cumberland Presbyterian Church, where he remained four years, and then took charge of the Second Cumberland Church of Nashville. In 1875 he was called to Lebanon to become the financial agent of Cumberland University, and at the same time accepted the chair of historic and practical theology, which he has since filled with credit to himself and honor to the institution. In 1880 he was made managing editor and proprietor of the *Cumberland Presbyterian Review*. This he disposed of, however, and in 1885 took charge of the *Register*. In December of the same year the building caught fire, and was consumed with all its contents. He immediately re-established himself and is at present editing a newsy and valuable paper. In 1884 the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him entirely unsolicited. He is a man of unsullied reputation, a gentleman and a scholar. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and K. of H. and K. of P.

N. P. LANOM, farmer and miller, of District No. 23, was born in 1839, in Wilson County, and is the son of William R. and Sallie (Leath) Lanom. The father was born November 25, 1809, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and was a farmer by occupation. Soon after his marriage he moved to Bedford County, and in four or five years moved back to Wilson County, where he bought upward of 400 acres of land in the Twenty-third District. He died in 1874. The mother was born July 22, 1811, and is now living with her daughter, Mrs. W. N. Flowers. Our subject's grandfather, Nathan Lanom, was a native of North Carolina, and came to Wilson County previous to the year 1800, and was one of the first settlers of that county. Our subject was reared at home, and remained with his parents until he was twenty-five years of age. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company G, Seventh Regiment Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States Army, and fought in the battles of Seven Pines, Richmond and Cedar Run. In the last named battle he was wounded in the thigh, the cause of which relieved him from active duty about four months, he being in the hospital at Charlottesville, Va. After recovering from his wounds he received an unlimited furlough and returned home. In the fall of 1863 he enlisted in Company D, Tennessee Cavalry, and remained out until after the surrender. February 2, 1864, he married Caldonia Tennessee Burke, who was born in Wilson County December, 1844, and the fruits of this union were six children: Sallie A., William J., Lucy J., Lanra L., Freddie and Nannie A. In 1866 Mr. Lanom bought 160 acres in the Twenty-third District, where he now lives. He has been a hard-working and industrious man, and now owns 600 acres of land. In 1884 he purchased a saw-mill, and the following year added a grist-mill, both of which he runs in connection with his farm. He is a Democrat in politics, casting his first vote for John Bell in 1860. He and wife are worthy members of the Baptist Church.

JOHN A. LESTER, merchant, miller and farmer, of Lebanon, Tenn., was born on the 21st of April, 1827, in Wilson County, and is a son of Henry D. and Malinda (Jones) Lester. The father is a native of Virginia, born in 1800. He came with his parents to



Tennessee when he was about nine years old and located in Wilson County. He became a wealthy farmer and an influential citizen and held several county offices. He died in 1875. The mother was born in Tennessee in 1805, and died in 1874. Our subject was educated in the Campbell Academy of Lebanon, and in 1855 formed a partnership with his father in the grocery business, continuing two years. In 1858 he and Mr. S. A. Carter became partners in the grocery business, continuing until the breaking out of the war. In 1863 he began milling and formed partnerships with the following gentlemen: W. Hallum, William Carter and J. D. Lester. Mr. Lester is the oldest and one of the most successful merchants and millers in the State. He owns a farm of 800 acres and resides in a beautiful and substantial dwelling-house. June 12, 1860, he wedded Martha (Dillon) Williams, daughter of Thomas and Harriet (Roane) Dillon. The mother's uncle, Archibald Roane, was the second governor of Tennessee. Her brother, John Seldon Roane, was governor of Arkansas, and her brother, Samuel C. Roane, was judge of the Supreme Bench of Arkansas. Mrs. Lester was born September 9, 1833, and had two children by her former marriage, Seldon R. and Dixon C. Seldon is president of the Second National Bank of Lebanon, and Dixon is the noted evangelist of Tennessee and is at present in California. Mr. Lester and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM J. LESTER was born in 1825 in Wilson County, Tenn., the eldest son of Henry D. and Malinda (Jones) Lester. (See J. A. Lester for parents' sketch.) William was educated in the Campbell Academy of Lebanon, and after residing with his parents until twenty-one years old he worked at the blacksmith's trade and the following three years tilled his father's farm. December 18, 1851, he was married to Othelda Haney, daughter of Elijah and Clarkey Haney. Mrs. Lester was born in 1833 in Smith County, Tenn., and bore her husband one child, Matilda E., who wedded Anderson Crookshanks and died in 1885. Mr. Lester purchased 237 acres of land near Lebanon, where he now resides. His wife died in 1853 and in 1856 he took for his second wife, Sarah F. (Seay) Belcher, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Seay. Mrs. Lester was born in 1835 and died in 1885, having borne one child, Daniel R. who is a farmer in Smith County. Mr. Lester joined Company F, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Wartrace, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Marietta, Ga., and many minor engagements. He was so severely wounded in the left leg at the last named engagement that amputation was performed June 22, 1864. He kept a grocery in Georgia for some time but returned home in June, 1865. He has been a prosperous farmer of Wilson County for many years and previous to the war speculated in mules. He is a Democrat in politics, formerly a Whig, and belongs to the order of Good Templars and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

J. R. LESTER, M. D., was born November 1, 1836, and is one of nine children of Henry D. and Malinda (Jones) Lester; the family is of English descent. Our subject resided with his parents until he reached man's estate. He received his education in the Cumberland University, and at the age of nineteen began studying medicine and graduated, in 1860, from Jefferson University, Philadelphia, Penn. He then returned to his birth-place, where he has ever since practiced his profession. May 20, 1861, he enlisted in the Seventh Tennessee, Hatton's regiment and was appointed assistant surgeon. After the battle of Seven Pines, Va., he became commander of a company of cavalry in Col. Baxter Smith's regiment and served in this capacity until the close of the war. August 16, 1865, he wedded Miss Sallie, daughter of William Williamson, of Wilson County, and became the father of five children: Nellie, Jennie, Jimmie, Marie and John. Dr. Lester is a staunch Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Buchanan. The Doctor and his wife are leading members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is one of the leading physicians of the county.

J. D. LESTER'S birth occurred near Lebanon, Tenn., in 1839; son of Henry D. and Malinda (Jones) Lester. He received his education in Cumberland University and Jefferson College, and at the breaking out of the war between North and South he enlisted in Company D, Seventh Regiment Tennessee Cavalry, and during his service took an active



part in many of the principal battles and skirmishes of the war. He returned home May 20, 1865. June 18, 1862, he was married to Marcella Henderson, daughter of William and Mary Henderson, and by her became the father of nine children: Henry D., Gertrude, Robert E., Albert D., Floyd H., Jessie F., Blanche, Wade H. and Joseph A. In 1867 Mr. Lester began working in the flouring-mill of Carter & Lester, as book-keeper, remaining with them in this capacity eight years. In 1875 Mr. Lester purchased a one-fourth interest in the mill, but in August, 1877, sold his interest and purchased 200 acres of land near Lebanon, which he has since increased to 330 acres. He uses modern methods of cultivating the soil and his land yields him rich returns. In politics he is a Democrat and is a member of the Baptist Church and his wife of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

N. LAWRENCE LINDSLEY, LL. D. (deceased), one of Tennessee's most prominent and influential educators, was born September 11, 1816, in Princeton, N. J., and is a son of Philip Lindsley, who was also a leading educator of New Jersey and Tennessee. In 1817 he was elected as vice-president of the college of New Jersey, and in 1822 was acting president of the same. The following year he was chosen president of the University of Tennessee, but declined the honor. In 1824 he was again elected, and January, 12, 1825, he assumed control and was president of that institution until 1850. In May of the latter year he was elected professor of ecclesiastical polity and Biblical archaeology in the New Albany (Ind.) Theological Seminary. In 1853 he resigned, and from that date until his career ended, in 1855, his time was spent in study and devotion to his friends. Lawrence Lindsley left his native State in 1825 and came to Nashville, Tenn. with his parents. At the age of sixteen he was nominated to a cadetship at West Point, being appointed by President Jackson, who was a personal friend of his father's, but remained only two years, owing to the severity of the climate. He entered the University of Nashville, graduating with honors in 1836. In 1841 he wedded Julia M., daughter of Moses B., and Sarah (Bedford) Stephens, the father being a prominent educator of his day. Mrs. Lindsley was born July 30, 1823, in the building now known as the Nicholson House, in Nashville. To Dr. and Mrs. Lindsley were born these children: Philip, a lawyer of Dallas, Tex.; Henry S. (deceased); N. Lawrence (deceased); John B., a stock trader of Lebanon; Joseph W., a farmer of Wilson County, and Kate S. (wife of Edgar Waters). The maternal grandfather was a student in Princeton (N. J.) College and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war from North Carolina, receiving for his bravery the "Lawrence Grant" of 2,640 acres of land in Wilson County, Tenn. of which our subject received 500 acres. In 1844 Lawrence Lindsley was elected professor of Latin and Greek in the Cumberland University, and in 1852 established the Greenwood Seminary for young ladies, which became a model of its kind. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by the Cumberland University. He died October, 10, 1868 and it may be truly said of him that he was an accomplished and profound scholar. At the time of his death he was engaged on the production of a work called "An Encyclopaedia of the English Language," which was intended to be a complete dictionary of the English Language. He was the soul of honor and manliness, a philanthropist and Christian. At his desire his wife became principal of the school he had founded, and conducted it successfully until her death July 8, 1883. She was a lady of more than ordinary accomplishments and energy, and her object and aim was to give to young ladies a grand conception of real life, and while her death occurred in the midst of a prosperous work, her life was such that its good influences have not ended, and her name is a house hold word in many Southern families. Both husband and wife were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

FRANK LINDSLEY, farmer of Twenty-First District, was born in Davidson County, October 13, 1856, son of Hon. Adrian V. S. and Eliza (Trimble) Lindsley. The father was born in Princeton, N. J., September, 14, 1814, and immigrated to Davidson County when but a boy, and soon after entered the University of Nashville where he graduated at the very early age of seventeen. He then commenced the practice of law in which he was quite successful. During the war he was postmaster at Nashville after which he was for some time president and secretary of the Mount Olivet Cemetery, and also had an im-



portant railroad position. In 1867 he represented Davidson County in the State Senate, and was for forty-six years president and secretary of the board of trustees of Nashville University. In 1834 he married Miss Eliza Trimble, by whom he became the father of twelve children, nine of whom are living. His father, Philip Lindsley, was president of Princeton College, but resigned that position to accept the presidency of the University of Nashville. Our subject remained at home until he was twenty four years of age, receiving his education at the University of Nashville, and graduated from that institution when but eighteen years of age. He then entered the medical department of the Nashville and Vauderbilt University, where he remained two years. About seven years subsequent to his leaving school he was engaged in assisting his father in his railroad business. In 1881 he purchased 530 acres of land in District No. 21, Wilson County, a part of a tract which was donated to his great-grandfather, Nathaniel Lindsley, for services rendered during the war of Independence. October, 13, 1880, he wedded Lucy Bruttou, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and by her became the father of two children: Eliza V. and Lucy. Mr. Lindsley is one of the most substantial members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

T. G. LOGUE, deceased, was a farmer and the proprietor of a tannery, and was one of six children born to C. and M. (Randels) Logue. His birth occurred March 11, 1820. The father was born June 29, 1778, and was of English descent. He was a tiller of the soil and after reaching a good old age died March, 1863. The mother was born in Robertson County and died in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1843. Our subject received a fair practical education in the country schools and for some time carried on the tannery business for his father. July 11, 1844, his marriage with Nancy Bass, was solemnized. To this union were born eleven children: Margaret E., Mary E., James R., Tapley G., Catharine B., Robert H., Tennessee, Joshua C., Lucy A., Martha and Franklin L. Mr. Logue had accumulated considerable land and at his death, which occurred July 28, 1882, was the owner of about 1,200 acres. He had an unsullied reputation and was much esteemed by all who knew him. He was a supporter of the principles of Democracy, a member of the I. O. G. T. and belonged to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Logue, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ANDREW B. MARTIN LL. D., attorney at law and professor of law in Cumberland University was born in Smith County, Tenn., in 1836, son of Matthew and Matilda (Crow) Martin, both born in Virginia and Ireland, respectively. The father was born about 1800 and was married about 1822. He was a physician and was educated at Clinton College. At the time of his death in 1849 he was a resident of Paris, Texas. The mother was born in 1804 and came to the United States with her mother in 1812. Soon after her husband's death she returned to Tennessee with her family of twelve children. She devoted her life to their welfare and died in 1876. Our subject early cherished the idea of becoming a lawyer, but owing to the untimely death of his parents and other adverse circumstances, he was compelled to abandon the idea for some time. At the age of eleven years he worked in a brick-yard all summer for \$13 and at the age of thirteen he left home and began earning his own living. In April, 1852, he reached Lebanon, Tenn., an entire stranger, without money and eighty-five miles from home. He secured a position in the drug store of Allison & Cook with whom he remained five years. His leisure hours were spent in study and in 1857 he began reading Blackstone. He was aided by the faculty of Cumberland University and was made their book-keeper for his tuition. In 1858 he graduated from the same and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession and was regarded as a successful, earnest advocate and safe counselor. He formed a partnership with W. H. Williamson, but at the breaking out of war he enlisted in Company H, Seventh Tennessee Volunteer Infantry and fought in many bloody battles. He served as third lieutenant of his company for some time and was then made adjutant-general upon the staffs of Gen. G. G. Dribrell and Gen. Wheeler. He served about four years and returned home May 20, 1865. He immediately resumed his practice and May 6, 1868, wedded Alice Ready, daughter of Hon. Charles Ready, of Murfreesboro. She was born in 1842 and has borne her husband five children: Mary, Martha, Andrew, Helen and Bennett.



In 1876 he was elected professor of law in his old *alma mater* and has since held the position. In 1871-72 he was a member of the lower house of the State Legislature, being chairman of the Judiciary Committee. In 1880 he was elector of the State at large in the election of Hancock and English and canvassed the State in their behalf. He has been special judge of the circuit and chancery courts numerous times and is in every sense of the word a self-made man, and from his childhood has displayed qualities of head and heart which have enabled him to surmount obstacles which would have discouraged many men.

J. B. MARTIN is one of six children born to George W. and Judith (Bradley) Martin. The father was born in Virginia in 1796 and came to Tennessee with his parents when but two years of age. In 1820 he married and located on a farm in Wilson County, where he lived until his death. The mother was born March 8, 1803. Our subject was born August 23, 1823, and educated in the district schools and remained at home looking after the interests of his father's farm until October 31, 1850, when he married Lucinda R., daughter of J. and Mary Holmes. She was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., in 1833, and died June 19, 1879, leaving two daughters: Mary (wife of A. B. McKnight), and Annie (wife of R. G. Byrn). November 6, 1884, Mr. Martin married Mrs. Thompson of the Fifteenth District, born in Wilson County, in November, 1836. Since his first marriage Mr. Martin has resided on the home place, where he owns 169 acres of land. He and wife are members of the church, and he is a Democrat in politics and belongs to the I. O. O. F.

W. D. MARTIN, one of the old citizens and farmers of the Twenty-first District, was born September 28, 1826, in Wilson County. He is the son of Lindsey C. and Nancy (Stacy) Martin. The father was born about 1794, in Virginia, and was a farmer by occupation; he moved to the Twenty-second District near Gladesville, where he settled and remained until his death, which occurred in December, 1884. He was ninety years of age. The mother was born August, 1791, in North Carolina, and came to Wilson County when quite young. They crossed the mountains by team. She died in 1877 at the advanced age of eighty-six. Our subject received his education in the county schools and October 2, 1851, he wedded Mary J. Shannon, a native of Tennessee, born April, 1836, and the daughter of James and Mary Shannon. To our subject and wife were born two children: Mary D., wife of Dr. Finis Shannon, Jr., and James L., who married Fanny Steed, to this last union were born four children: John A., Elsie M., Marcus W. and Mary O. After marriage our subject bought 150 acres in the Twenty-third District, where he lived sixteen years. He then sold out and bought 273 acres in the Twenty-first District, where he has since resided. He is one of Wilson County's old citizens and is highly spoken of as an honest citizen and good neighbor. In politics he has been a life-long Democrat, and he and wife members of the Baptist Church. In 1876 he was elected magistrate of the Twenty-first District, which office he held in an able manner for six years.

HON. R. P. McCLAIN, attorney at law, of Lebanon, Tenn., is a son of John A. and Minerva (Ross) McClain, and one of their ten children. He was born February, 1838, in Wilson County, and received his rudimentary education in the academies of his native county; and afterward entered the Cumberland University as a junior at the age of twenty, graduating in June, 1860. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Seventh Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and in 1862 was given a position in the quartermaster's department. In 1862 he was made paymaster in A. P. Hill's division, and held the position until the close of the war. From 1866 to 1867 he studied law in Cumberland University, graduating at the latter date. February 26 of the same year he married Hettie McKeuzie, daughter of Alexander McKenzie. Mrs. McClain was born in Illinois in 1842, and is the mother of four children: Jennie, Minnie, Alexander and Hettie. Mr. McClain first practiced his profession with A. Vick as partner, continuing until 1870, when he was appointed deputy clerk of the county court, succeeding his uncle, J. S. McClain, who had been clerk for forty years in succession. He held the position, by re-election, for eight years. In 1875 he was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature, and from 1876 to 1883 was clerk and master of the Chancery Court of Wilson County. Since then he has practiced



law. In 1875 he and his brother, J. T., became proprietors of a dry goods store, and since 1884 the firm has been known as McClain Bros. & Co. They keep a general line of goods and occupy eight rooms 100 feet long. Mr. McClain has been a leading man of Lebanon for the past twenty years, and is a shrewd business manager and successful financier. The father, John McClain, was of Scotch-Irish descent and was born in Tennessee in 1807. He was a farmer and the possessor of 400 acres at the time of his death in 1867. The mother was of Scotch descent, born in Wilson County in 1809.

JOHN B. McCLAIN, farmer, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., April 26, 1842, and is the son of Anson and Minerva (Rocks) McClain. Our subject received his education at Silver Spring High School, of Wilson County, and made his home with his parents until hostilities broke out between the North and South, when he became one of the boys in gray. He enlisted May, 1861, in Company B, Forty-fifth Regiment of Tennessee Infantry. He took an active part in the battle of Shiloh and numerous other engagements. The last two years of the war he was in the quartermaster department, being stationed most of the time at Petersburg. He returned home in the spring of 1865 after an absence of nearly four years. August 9, 1877, he married Sue Brent, daughter of Joe and Amanda Brent. Mrs. McClain was born August 23, 1849, in Davidson County, Tenn., and by her union with Mr. McClain became the mother of two children: Anson Brent and Lollie Bell. After marriage Mr. McClain remained on the old home place and cared for and looked after the interest of his father and mother. In 1881 he bought 125 acres in the Third District, six miles west of Lebanon, where he settled and has since resided. Mr. McClain bears the reputation of being an industrious and conscientious citizen. He is a Democrat in politics, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

ROBINSON McMILLAN, attorney at law, is a son of Frank P. and Jane F. (Robinson) McMillan, and was born March 25, 1857. The parents were both native Tennesseeans, the father having been born in 1829, and the mother in 1832. Of their seven children but three are living: Robinson, Edward E. and Frank P., Jr. Frank P. McMillan was a farmer in Giles County before the war. Having lost all his property he moved to Rutherford County in 1870 to begin life anew. It was then that he took Robinson from school, and put him in the cotton field, where he worked with the negroes till his twenty-first year. At this age young Robinson was a pretty fair scholar, notwithstanding his lack of opportunities. He had improved every spare moment by studying standard works of various kinds, especially works of mathematics, history and poetry. On obtaining his majority he came to Wilson County to try his luck at pedagogy. After teaching a school in the Seventeenth District he went to the Twenty-fifth, to Hamilton Academy, where he began with sixteen pupils. At the end of four years he ended his school at that point with 115 pupils present. He afterward taught at Gladeville with similar success. His precarious state of health continually interfering with his duties as a teacher, he entered Cumberland University to study law. In 1885 he graduated with honor, representing the entire senior class by their unanimous choice. In the year 1885 he was elected superintendent of public schools for the county of Wilson. As county superintendent he has exerted himself to disentangle the county finances, to raise the standard among teachers, and to rouse the people on the subject of education. At the beginning of the year 1886 he associated himself with Rufus P. McClain, of the Lebanon bar, with whom he has since been practicing his profession. In April, 1883, he was married to Josephine Hewgley, daughter of C. W. Hewgley, of Nashville, Tenn. Mrs. McMillan was born January 13, 1861. They have one son—Murray. Mr. McMillan is a Democrat in politics, and a liberal Methodist in religion. He is a Good Templar, a Pythian knight and a Free Mason.

MRS. E. C. McMURRY was born December 25, 1809, in Sumner County, Tenn., and is a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (McCorcle) Anderson, born in North Carolina and Kentucky, in 1779 and 1791, and died in 1852 and 1870, respectively. They were married in 1809. He was quite successful as a farmer, owning upward of 400 acres of land. The mother came to Tennessee with her maternal grandparents, and resided in a fort a number of years to protect themselves against the Indians. After her husband's death she lived



with her daughter, Mrs. E. C. McMurry. Our subject was educated in the female department of a college at Gallatin, and December 27, 1838, was married to Rev. John M. McMurry, son of David and Anna McMurry. Rev. McMurry was born in Wilson County in 1804, and attended school in Gallatin. He entered the ministry in 1833, being a circuit rider for a short time, and then was given local work. In 1847 he became agent of the endowment fund for the Cumberland University, serving eight years. During that time he was very successful, raising about \$60,000. In 1856 he became pastor of the church at McMinnville, Tenn., remaining seventeen years, with the exception of a few years during the war. Owing to ill health he gave up ministerial work in 1869, and retired to his farm, where he died in April, 1875. He was very public spirited, and was a man of talent and influence in the county. His wife and daughter reside in Lebanon, both being earnest workers in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JAMES NELSON is a native of Fayette County, Ky., and is a son of James and Theodica (Bnsh) Nelson, born in Virginia and Kentucky in 1799 and 1803, and died in 1864 and 1834, respectively. The father was a teacher in early life, and at a later period became a tiller of the soil, and owned 425 acres of land. He became the father of twelve children, nine of whom are living. Our subject was born in 1828, and received his rudimentary education in his native county, and later attended Bacon College, Harrodsburg, Ky., for two years. In September, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Eighth Kentucky Cavalry, Gen. Morgan's command, and was with him on his raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. He was captured at Buffington, Ohio, and sent to Chicago, where he was retained until spring. He returned home in March, 1865. Before the war (1859) he purchased 117 acres of land in Wilson County, on which he located and where he has since lived. He is a man of good business capacity, and is at the present time the possessor of 470 acres of fertile and well cultivated land. He has been a life-long Democrat in politics, and cast his first presidential vote for F. Pierce in 1852. In 1876 he was elected magistrate of his district, and has held the office to the present time, to the satisfaction of all concerned.

JOHN D. OWEN, M. D., is a son of John Owen and Mary A. (Goodwin) and was born in Smith County, Tenn., June 21, 1825. The father was of Welsh descent, and his ancestors first located in Maryland and Virginia. He was born in North Carolina in 1787, and was a physician and surgeon by profession. He married and came to Tennessee in 1812, locating in Smith County, where he practiced medicine. He and his wife organized and established the first Sabbath-school ever taught in Smith County. He died September 5, 1826. He was a stockholder and president of a branch of the old Bank of Tennessee at Carthage, and was a member of the town board for several years. The mother was born in 1787 in North Carolina. She was a devout church-member, and a life member of the American Bible Society. She died at our subject's home, in Lebanon, January 2, 1879. John D. was educated in the Cumberland University, of Lebanon, and the Nashville University. At the age of twenty he began the study of medicine under the direction of his brother, Dr. B. R. Owen, and in the fall of 1846 went to Philadelphia, Penn., and entered the same institution from which his father graduated. He graduated in 1848. He has always practiced in Smith County, and has met with well-deserved success. In 1853 he moved to Lebanon, and November 1, of the same year, married Fannie Jamison, daughter of J. and A. (Porter) Jamison. Mrs. Owen was born April 9, 1835. Dr. Owen and another gentleman established a drug store in Lebanon, but was soon compelled to abandon the business owing to ill health. In 1870 he was the prime mover and stock-holder of the Bank of Wilson County, and was made its president, continuing such after it became the Second National Bank. He resigned in 1882, and has since lived a retired life. He has in his possession a copy of the old stamp paper which was issued by the British Government in 1765, compelling the colonies to use stamped paper, it being the only original copy on record; its value is 5 shillings. The Doctor is an enterprising man of Lebanon. His wife died January 6, 1886. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, as were all the Owen family of his branch.



J. HARRISON OZMENT, an enterprising farmer, was born September 11, 1853, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is one of three children born to John C. and Amanda (Wright) Ozment. The father was born October 5, 1833, in Wilson County, and is a farmer by occupation. He is the owner of about 100 acres of land, and is now living in the Twenty-fifth District. The mother was born March 4, 1834, and is the daughter of Hollis and Elizabeth Wright. Our subject was reared in Wilson County, and received a practical education in the country schools. In 1877 he began farming for himself, and December 20, 1876, Emma A. Clemmons became his wife. She is the daughter of William L. and Elizabeth (Carver) Clemmons, and was born March 12, 1857. Mr. and Mrs. Ozment are the parents of three children: Clara, Lenna and Horace. Mr. Ozment has a fine farm of 200 acres in the Twenty-fifth District, and is a gentleman in every respect. He is a Democrat in politics, and a consistent member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mrs. Ozment is a member of the Christian Church.

JOHN PALMER, one of the old settlers of Wilson County, Tenn., was born in that State April 13, 1804, and is the eldest of thirteen children born to William and Sarah (Rankins) Palmer. The father was of English extraction, born in North Carolina in 1777, and immigrated to Tennessee in 1804. At the time of his marriage he was living in Sumner County, Tenn., and followed the occupation of a farmer during his entire life. He died in Wilson County in 1858. The mother was born in North Carolina, in 1782, and died in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1859. The subject of this sketch passed his early life in assisting on the farm and in securing an education. In 1826 he was married to Mary Reese, daughter of Thomas B. and Margaret Reese. Mrs. Palmer was born in Wilson County in 1803, and by her union with Mr. Palmer became the mother of five children: Margaret A. (wife of H. W. Robb), Louisa (wife of J. S. Chambers), Richard H., Henry Clay and Ella. In 1828 he bought 154 acres of land in Wilson County, where he commenced the occupation of farming, and is at present the owner of 1,600 acres of land, the principal part being in Wilson County. Mr. Palmer is one of Wilson County's oldest citizens. By his energy, industry and close application to business he has accumulated gradually from year to year and at present is one of the wealthiest farmers in the county. He is always obliging and kind to the poor, and is highly esteemed as an honest and useful citizen. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Christian Church.

THOMAS A. PARTLOW, chairman of the Wilson County Court, was born September 5, 1825. He received his education in the Gladesville school, and remained with his parents until twenty-two years old. May 19, 1847, he wedded Margaret Williamson, a native of Wilson County, born in August, 1825, and the daughter of Thomas Williamson. To our subject and wife was born one child, Cloe. After marriage Mr. Partlow located near the old home and followed agricultural pursuits. January 20, 1859, his wife died, and in 1863 our subject married May Ann Robins, who lived only eighteen months after marriage. In September, 1866, our subject was again married to Martha E. Wray, a native of Wilson County, born April 2, 1836, and the daughter of William Wray. To Mr. and Mrs. Partlow were born four children: William A., James R., Natlie M. and Haywood R. In 1865 Mr. Partlow moved to the Twenty-second District, and previous to this, in 1840, he had learned the tanner and currier's trade, which he carried on for some years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company G, State guards. He took an active part in the battles of Lexington, Oak Hill and Springfield. In 1865 he came home, and in the fall of the same year enlisted again, and was with Gen. Morgan until he made his famous raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, after which he returned home. Our subject is the son of Thomas and Cloe (Hooker) Partlow. The father was of French descent, born in 1796 in South Carolina, and was a farmer by occupation, owning at one time 513 acres. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and fought in the battle of "The Horse Shoe Bend." The mother was of German descent, born in 1797 in North Carolina, and died in November, 1876. Mr. Partlow has always taken a very active part in public education. He is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

THOMAS PHILLIPS, a farmer of the Eighteenth District of Wilson County, Tenn.,



was one of nine children and born June 10, 1826. He was educated in the district schools and reared on a farm. November 15, 1848, he wedded Miss Henrietta Henderson, daughter of Preston and Dorothea (Teague) Henderson. Mrs. Phillips was born January 11, 1832, and became the mother of the following children: H. A., William P., David B., Bettie (wife of John Bass), Mary D. (wife of Samuel Ashworth), Sally E. (wife of Andrew Short), Laura J., Minnie, T. W., John M. (deceased), Ada, Mattie and Eugene. Mr. Phillips resided with his parents until he was twenty-two years of age. He then purchased 105 acres of land which he has since increased to 165 acres, and also owns 112 acres of land in the Seventeenth District. He served as constable two years, and six years as magistrate. He is conservative in politics and was strongly opposed to secession. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church. His parents were David and Mary (Waters) Phillips, who were born in Wilson County in 1794 and 1802, and died in 1846 and 1873 respectively. The father was a farmer and a soldier in the war of 1812.

**HARDIN PHILLIPS**, merchant, of Cherry Valley, Tenn., was born in Wilson County May 11, 1848, one of nine children of Josiah and Maliuda (Bass) Phillips. The father was of English descent, born in Pennsylvania in 1800 and followed farming through life. His death occurred in Wilson County November 15, 1868. The mother was born about 1818 and died December 23, 1882. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and October 15, 1868, he married Miss Lizzie Pendleton, daughter of Lewis and Nancy (Moore) Pendleton. Mrs. Phillips was born April 22, 1851, and to her and her husband were born three children, two now living: Josiah, Hattie and Bessie (deceased.) At the age of eighteen Hardin began working for himself, and in 1869 was elected constable, an office which he held for six successive years, and then became associated with Henderson & Co., merchants, of Cherry Valley, continuing until 1877, when he and Dr. Grantstaff became partners, but in about one year their building and goods was consumed by fire. A short time after Mr. Phillips began business for himself and has met with flattering success. He is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

**HON. S. S. PRESTON**, an old citizen and farmer of the Twentieth District, was born November 22, 1827, in Bedford County, Va., and is the son of John and Martha (Early) Preston. The father was born about 1793, in Bedford County, Va., and was a farmer by occupation. At the time of his marriage he was living in the Old Dominion, but in 1835 he immigrated to Wilson County, Tenn., where he died in 1853. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was the father of ten children, six of whom are living. The mother was born in 1799, in Bedford County, Va., and died in 1850 in Wilson County. Our subject was educated in his native county and in Wilson County. At the age of twenty-one he left home and went to Huntsville, Ala., and hired as a clerk in a dry goods store, where he remained for nearly three years. January 12, 1853, he married Ann M. Keyes, a native of Alabama, born June, 1835, and the daughter of James H. Keyes, of Mississippi. To our subject and wife were born seven children: James H., John F., Laura (wife of William T. Watson, of Texas), S. S., Jr., Ella, Alice and Mattie. During the late war our subject enlisted in Company G, Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, and was made captain of his company. He took an active part in the battles of Shiloh, but soon after, on account of ill health, was discharged and returned home. Mr. Preston owns 260 acres, and is one of Wilson County's much respected citizens. January, 1872, he was elected as chairman of the county court, and in November of the same year he was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature. In October, 1882, he was again elected chairman of the county court, which position he held for three successive years. During the years 1884-85 he was a resident of Lebanon, where he lived for the purpose of educating his children.

**G. A. PURSLEY** is a son of William B. and Sophia (Rutherford) Pursley, and was born September 13, 1837, in Sumner County, Tenn. The father was of Irish descent, and was born in Tennessee in 1802, and was a tanner and carrier by trade, but later devoted his time to agricultural pursuits. He came to Wilson County in 1839, where he became quite a prosperous farmer, owning 500 acres of land at one time. He died May 16, 1880.



He was twice married, his first wife being Harriet Johnston. The mother was of Scotch-Irish descent, born in 1814 and died in 1885. Our subject came to Wilson County when only two years old. He attended Irving College in Warren County, and the Cumberland University in Lebanon. September 23, 1857, he married Ann Vance, daughter of Ed R. and Mary Vance. Mrs. Pursley was born November 11, 1840, and became the mother of seven children: Hattie (wife of J. R. Gollithan), Minnie (wife of J. M. Hannah), Lizzie A., Alice M., Brice B., Edwin V. and Philip H. Mr. Pursley was first the owner of sixty acres of land, but by industry and economy is now the possessor of 305 acres. He has been a life-long Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for Stephen A. Douglas. September 10, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Fourth Regiment Tennessee Cavalry, and after the reorganization of the army was appointed second lieutenant of his company, but returned home in the summer of 1862, owing to ill health. He was arrested and kept a prisoner at Murfreesboro for about three months. He belongs to the Good Templars, and he and wife are church members.

JAMES H. RAGLAND, resident of Lebanon, Tenn., born in 1845, and is a son of Dr. Hardin and Amelia A. (Jones) Ragland. Hardin Ragland was born in Tennessee in 1812, son of Pettis Ragland, of Virginia. Hardin was educated in Campbell Academy and received his medical education in the University of Lexington, Ky. After his marriage he located in Cherry Valley, where he continued to practice until 1878, when he gave up active work and came to Lebanon. He had a thorough knowledge of his profession and for many years was the leading physician in his section of the country, and was a much respected citizen. He died February 6, 1882. The mother was of Scotch descent, born in Wilson County in 1806. She died December 13, 1885. They were the parents of three children, two of whom are living: Mrs. Hattie Page and our subject, who was reared and educated in his native county and White Springs, Davidson County. When sixteen years of age he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Tennessee Regiment, and was in the battles of Chickamanga, Bentonville, Knoxville, Perryville, and numerous lesser engagements. After the surrender of Richmond he returned home, and August 10, 1870, he married Agnes A. Clark, daughter of L. J. Clark. Mrs. Ragland was born in 1852, and is the mother of two children: Hardin and Clark. Soon after returning from the war he, his father and W. S. Phillips kept a general merchandise store at Cherry Valley for three years. He then sold goods at Tucker's Cross Roads for two years, and about 1879 he and W. G. Page established a family grocery and hardware store in Lebanon. Our subject has since sold his interest to P. Y. Hill, and has been speculating in notes and securities. He is a Democrat. His wife died in 1878 and his sister has since been keeping house for him.

JOHN H. RAMSAY, farmer, was born in 1828 in Sumner County, Tenn., and is a son of William and Diana (Austin) Ramsay. The father was a native of the State of Virginia, and in early life worked at the hatter's trade. In late years he followed agricultural pursuits, having purchased upward of 100 acres in Sumner County, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1850. The mother was born in Sumner County about 1816. After the death of her husband she lived on the old place for some time, but at present she is living with her daughter, Polly Hobson, who is a resident of the Fifth District. Our subject received his education in the county schools, and at the age of fifteen left the parental roof and served as an apprentice to a house carpenter, working thus for two and a half years; after which he worked on his own responsibility. In 1853 he bought 188 acres in the Third District of Wilson County, where he located and where he has since resided. The same year Lucinda Tarver became his wife, but died the following year. In 1855 he married Roxana Tompkins, who died February 5, 1880, and in October, 1881, he married Mary C. Ramsay, a native of Indiana, born January 2, 1858, and a daughter of John and Rebecca Isom. To Mr. and Mrs. Ramsay were born two children: William H. and Ella Myrtle. Mrs. Ramsay has one child, John I., by her first husband. Mr. Ramsay has been a hard working and an industrious man. By his energy and good management he now owns 336 acres of good land. During the late war he was agent,



assisting the Commissary Department in supplying food and clothing to the boys in gray. In politics he advocates the principles of Democracy. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are worthy members of the Baptist Church.

J. M. RICE, an enterprising farmer, was born September 19, 1859, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and is one of a family of eight children, born to J. H. and T. A. (Welsh) Rice. The father was born June, 1837, in Wilson County, Tenn., and was a merchant, which occupation he followed for twenty-five years. About this time he felt a strong desire to preach the gospel, which inclination he followed. At the same time he carried on the merchandising business. The mother was born in April, 1838, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is the daughter of Mitchell Welsh. Our subject was reared in Rutherford County, and received a good practical education in the country schools. February 9, 1882, he led to the altar Jeffella Brett, a native of Wilson County, born May 16, 1862, and the daughter of Alexander Brett. Our subject and wife's married life was happily blessed by the birth of one child, Clide Alexander. Mr. Rice is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is a Democrat in politics. Mrs. Rice is a member of the Baptist Church.

G. L. ROBINSON, M. D., of Lebanon, Tenn., was born October 8, 1821, in Smith County, one of eight children of Stephen and Mary (Lancaster) Robinson, who were of English origin. The father was born in Virginia in 1778, and was a farmer by occupation. He came to Tennessee in his youth and his parents were among the very first settlers of Middle Tennessee. He died in January, 1846. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was twice married, being the father of nine children. The mother was born June 6, 1798, in Tennessee, and died the same year as her husband. Our subject's early education was acquired in the common schools, and served in the Mexican war in Joseph E. Thomas' Tennessee Cavalry, serving twelve months. After his return he began studying under Dr. G. M. Alsop, of Statesville, and in 1848 entered the medical department of the Louisville (Ky.) University and graduated as an M. D. in 1850. He practiced his profession in Statesville, Alexandria, and in 1854 came to Lebanon, where he has since resided. September 7, 1851, he married Emily D. Anderson, daughter of Frank Anderson; she died June 7, 1875, leaving one child, Chnrchwell, who died in 1877. In 1878 the Doctor married Valeria Huddleston, daughter of Winston and Mary B. Huddleston. She was born January 21, 1839, and she and the Doctor are members of the Christian Church.

HON. R. C. SANDERS, clerk and master of the Chancery Court of Wilson County, Tenn., was born July 23, 1826, in Sumner County, and is one of three children of James and Letitia (Carey) Sanders. The father was born in North Carolina, in 1779, and in youth came with his parents to Sumner, Tenn., where he followed the occupation of farming. He was married to Letitia Carey in 1825, and died in 1861. He was twice married and was the father of ten children. The mother was born in Sumner County, Tenn., in 1800, and died April 16, 1871. Our subject graduated from Enon College and for one session was a student in the law department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon. In 1847 he began teaching school and continued that and farming until 1849, when he became principal of the Smithfield (Tenn.) High School, continuing until 1853. December 23 of that year he wedded Rhoda A. Reeves, daughter of John and Sarah Reeves. Mrs. Sanders was born February 17, 1836, in Smith County, Tenn., and became the mother of the following children: Nora, John C. and Nat. In 1854 Mr. Sanders was chosen superintendent of the high school at Carthage, Tenn., and in 1857 was elected to represent Smith County in the State Legislature. After his return to Carthage upon the adjournment of the Legislature, he again began the study of law, and in 1859 was admitted to the bar and practiced his profession until the breaking out of the war. In June, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-fifth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and was immediately appointed its adjutant and served until the re-organization of the army at Corinth, when he was elected lieutenant-colonel of the same regiment. He had command of the regiment for several months, the colonel, S. S. Stanton, being absent. He and Col. Stanton, owing to trouble with the brigadier-general in command, resigned, and returned to Middle Tennessee and raised another regiment (infantry), the Eighty-fourth Tennessee; this was consoli-



dated with the Twenty-eighth Tennessee Infantry. Col. Sanders was appointed quartermaster and acted as such until the close of the war, receiving his parole at Washington, Ga., June 9, 1865. Col. Sanders, although quartermaster, went into the ranks as a private, and took part in the capture of Dalton, Ga., in the battle of Spring Hill and Franklin, and in the engagements around Nashville. After the close of the war he resumed the practice of law and formed a partnership with Judge Cantrell, of Lebanon, with whom he remained eight years. In 1874 Col. Sanders moved to Louisville, Ky., but after a two-years residence, returned to Tennessee and resided one year in Gallatin and then came to Lebanon. He and his son, John C., are partners in the practice of law, the latter being a graduate of the law department of the University of Louisville, Ky., and of the same department of the Cumberland University of Lebanon, Tenn. In 1881 Col. Sanders represented Wilson County in the lower house of the State Legislature. He was made chairman of the Committee of Claims and in 1883 was appointed to his present position. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and he and his son constitute one of the leading law firms of the county.

ERVIN K. SHANNON is a farmer of the Nineteenth District, of Wilson County, Tenn., and son of J. H. and Isabella (Braden) Shannon. He was born March 22, 1841, in the county where he now resides. His father was of Irish descent and was born December 19, 1803. When he was about twenty-five years of age he came to Tennessee. His parents died when he was quite young and he was reared by a man by the name of Shaker, with whom he learned the tanner's trade, and followed this occupation in Tennessee for about ten years. He then moved to a farm belonging to his wife. He was married about 1834, and became the father of seven children, five now living. He was a soldier in the late war and his death occurred in June, 1870. His widow died in 1876. Our subject resided with his parents until their respective deaths. He received his education in the district schools of the neighborhood, and in 1862, in company with his brother, assumed control of the tanning business, continuing about eight years. Since that time our subject has been engaged in farming, and owns the old homestead. He enlisted in the Forty-fourth Tennessee, Company C, and was in the battles of Shiloh and Perryville, Ky., and was wounded in the latter engagement and returned home. In politics he is a Democrat, and his wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

ALEX SHANNON, proprietor of a grocery and hardware store in Lebanon, Tenn., is a native of Wilson County, born in 1844, and is one of five children of J. H. and Isabella (Braden) Shannon. Alex Shannon was reared on his father's 180-acre farm. He was educated in the country schools, and December 22, 1870, was married to Maggie Holloway, daughter of Richard and Eunice (Shannon) Holloway. She was born in 1847 and is the mother of two living children; James R. and Nebar. In 1872 Mr. Shannon bought 146 acres of land and followed agricultural pursuits until 1882, when he sold out and removed to Lebanon and clerked in the hardware store of McClain Bros. for two years. Since November, 1885, he has been connected with J. K. Buchanan in the grocery and hardware business, and is doing well. Mr. Shannon is conservative in politics, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

FINIS E. SHANNON, Sr., one of the oldest citizens of District No. 22, and a prominent farmer, was born November 20, 1814, in Wilson County. He is the youngest child of Henry and Jane (Hayes) Shannon. The father was of Irish descent, born January 10, 1766, in Virginia and was a farmer by occupation. About 1795 he came to Davidson County but afterward removed to Wilson County where he died September 25, 1844. The mother was born March 22, 1772, in Virginia, and died December 10, 1832, in Wilson County. The subject of our sketch received his education mostly outside of the school-room. July 31, 1838, he married Nancy Hearn, daughter of Milbry Hearn. Mrs. Shannon was born February 6, 1818, in Wilson County and by her marriage became the mother of two children: Norman P., who is a farmer, and Mary C., wife of James Doughty. After our subject's marriage he located on the old home place. In 1856 his wife died, and in the following year he married Rosanna A. Hunt, a native of Rutherford County, born in 1826, and the daughter of



Samuel Hunt. To Mr. and Mrs. Shannon were born three children: Finis E., Texannah and Frusey. In 1861 he sold the old home place and bought land in District No. 22, where he is now living. He lost his second wife in 1862, and in 1867 he married E. J. O'Neal; she lived but a short time after marriage and December, 1868, he married Elizabeth J. Etherley, a native of Wilson County, born in 1829. Mr. Shannon is one of Wilson County's old citizens and has been quite successful, owning at the present time 500 acres of land. He has been a life-long Democrat casting his first vote for Martin Van Buren. He has also been an active business man, is obliging and courteous and is a good neighbor.

REV. S. G. SHEPARD, an enterprising farmer, was born in 1830 in Wilson County; son of John and Frances G. (Graves) Shepard. The father was of Scotch descent, and was born about 1785 in Prince Edward County, Va. He was a teacher by profession, and in connection with this did farming. At the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1807, he was living in Wilson County. He was not permitted to live the time allotted to man, but was cut down in the prime of life. He died in 1835 with the cholera. The mother was of French origin, and was born in Virginia about 1800; she died in 1860. There were eight children born to them, four of whom are living. Our subject's grandfather, Samuel Shepard, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown. About 1800 he immigrated to Wilson County, Tenn., where he settled and lived to an advanced age. He cast his first vote for George Washington, and his last for Henry Clay. Our subject received his education in the county schools, and at the breaking out of the late war he enlisted in Company G, Seventh Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States Army, and was made captain of his company. After the death of Gen. Hatton, May 31, 1863, our subject was appointed lieutenant-colonel of his regiment. He led his men in twenty battles, the leading ones being Seven Pines, seven days around Richmond, second Manassas, Sharpsburg, etc. At the close of the war he returned home, and August 3, 1865, married Mattie Major, a native of Wilson County; born in 1845, and the daughter of Samuel and Fanny (Chambers) Major. To our subject and wife were born four children: Samuel G., Alice, John and Agnes. After marriage our subject began farming, and now owns 300 acres, and is a well-to-do farmer. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Masonic fraternity. In 1870 he was elected as one of two representatives from Wilson County to assist in revising the constitution of the State of Tennessee. In 1872 he was elected as member to the State Legislature, and in the same year he was ordained as a Missionary Baptist minister. His ministerial duties have been principally confined to Wilson and Rutherford Counties. At present he has charge of four churches, three in Rutherford and one in Cannon County at Woodbury.

J. R. SHORTER, proprietor of a livery and feed stable, at Lebanon, Tenn., was born in Wilson County in 1845, and is a son of James and Martha P. (Wyoone) Shorter, who were of Irish descent, born in Tennessee in 1815 and 1819, respectively. They were married about 1836, and tilled a farm of 200 acres until 1858, when they purchased a 150-acre farm. Here the father died in 1860, and the mother in August, 1884. Our subject only attended school about three months during his life. September 19, 1867, he led to Hymen's altar Easter C. Graves, daughter of Lorenzo J. and Mary Graves. Mr. and Mrs. Shorter have three children: Lorenzo J., Susie and Robert. In 1869 Mr. Shorter came to Lebanon and established a retail liquor store, but in 1871 bought a family grocery store, continuing three years. He then farmed three years, and in 1877 returned to Lebanon, and with W. G. Swindell began keeping a livery and feed stable. A year later Samuel Golliday purchased Mr. Swindell's interest, and he in turn was bought out by J. W. Hamilton. Since 1883 Mr. Shorter has carried on the business alone. He keeps ten horses, nine single and six double vehicles, and runs a buss to each train, and has met with merited success. He is a member of the K. of H. and K. of P., and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

W. H. SMITH, farmer, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., May 29, 1834, and is one of fifteen children born to James and Martha (Johnson) Smith. The father was a native of Virginia, born in 1796. He followed agricultural pursuits during his lifetime. He died



in Wilson County in 1874. The mother was born in Kentucky in 1800, and died in Wilson County in 1853. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm and educated in the schools of the county. In 1858 he wedded Lucy J. Johnson, daughter of Berry and Miranda Johnson. Mrs. Smith was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1836, and by her union with Mr. Smith became the mother of seven children: Martha J., James B., Miranda E., William H., Eddie W., Emma and Babie. In 1862 our subject bought 141 acres of land, and began tilling the soil; he added to his farm quite often, and is at present the owner of 240 acres of good land. In 1881 Mrs. Smith died, and in 1883 he married Mary F. Williams, daughter of Elijah and Polly Williams. Mrs. Smith was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1849, and by her marriage with Mr. Smith she became the mother of two children: Winfield and Lelia. In politics Mr. Smith is a Democrat.

J. E. STRATTON, dry goods merchant of Lebanon, Tenn., was born February 27, 1842, son of Thomas J. and Caroline M. (Golladay) Stratton. J. E. Stratton was reared at home and was educated in the Cumberland University. In May, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Seventh Regiment Tennessee Infantry Volunteers, and participated in all the battles of the Virginia campaign in 1861-62. He was severely wounded at the battle of Seven Pines. He was cared for in the house of the Misses Forbes, sisters of Col. Forbes, of Clarksville, Tenn. He resided for some time with his uncle, in Granada, Miss. In 1862, while in Kentucky, he was arrested by Federal troops, but after taking the oath of allegiance was released and remained in Kentucky until the fall of Richmond. March 24, 1864, he married Mary Grimes, who was born in 1842, in Kentucky, daughter of James and Fannie Grimes. To Mr. and Mrs. Stratton were born these children: James G., Thomas E. G. and Caroline May. In 1866 Mr. Stratton returned to Lebanon, where he was engaged in the general merchandise business with his father and brothers. He soon after went to Todd County, Ky., where he engaged in the same business three years and farmed six years. From 1873 to 1876 he was a druggist in Allensville, and at the latter date went to Nashville and established a merchant and tailor's establishment. In the fall of 1879 he returned to Lebanon, clerking until 1881, when he engaged in the dry goods business in the same room as that occupied by his father in 1865-66. In 1881 the building burned, and a year later he erected his present fine building. He is one of Lebanon's first merchants and citizens and is a member of the K. of P., and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

S. G. STRATTON. The Bank of Lebanon, Tenn., was organized in August, 1884, with a capital stock of \$25,000, James Hamilton, president, and Thomas J. Stratton as cashier. In January, 1885, Mr. Stratton died, and S. G. Stratton, our subject, was chosen as his successor. He was born January 30, 1844, in Lebanon, and is one of five children of Thomas J. and Caroline M. (Golladay) Stratton. The father was born August 5, 1818, in Sumner County, Tenn., and was a resident of Lebanon at the time of his marriage, in May, 1838. He established a general merchandise store in Lebanon, but a few years later began dealing in dry goods only. He was engaged in the Florida war. His partners at different periods were Benjamin Ireland, Maj. Andrew Allison and lastly, before the war, Samuel Golladay. Mr. Stratton was a leading business man of Lebanon and an influential citizen. In 1870 he was elected cashier of the Bank of Wilson County, and he continued its cashier after it became the Second National Bank, continuing as such until August, 1884, when he was chosen cashier of the Bank of Lebanon, continuing until his death, in January, 1885. He was twice married and became the father of six children, his second wife being Fannie (Watkins) Helm. Our subject's mother died August 15, 1865. S. G. Stratton was educated in the Cumberland University. During the war he first attached himself to the Thirty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, under Col. Looney, of Memphis, and afterward enlisted in Capt. J. W. Britton's company, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and was in the service until the fall of 1864. November 9, 1865, he married Alice Fisher, who was born October 10, 1844, who bore him two children: Houston F. and Franceway C. Mr. Stratton was first after the war engaged in the mercantile business with his father, and afterward with R. Green. In 1872 he was appointed clerk of the circuit court, to fill an



unexpired term, and was twice afterward elected and held the office until 1882. In 1881 he became engaged in the dry goods business, in the firm of J. E. Stratton & Co., and at present is one of the firm of J. T. Odum & Co. October 22, 1877, Mrs. Stratton died, and December 1, 1881, he married Leila M. Owen, born in 1861, in Talbot County, Ga., daughter of Sidney Owen. By this marriage he has one daughter, Mildred Owen, born February 2, 1883. Our subject succeeded his father as cashier of the Bank of Lebanon. In 1873 he was elected mayor of Lebanon, having served several years, before and after, in the city council. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Lebanon Lodge, No. 98, and has filled, among other offices, that of Worshipful Master, Most Excellent High Priest of the Chapter, Eminent Commander of the Commandery, and is a member of the K. of H. and K. of P. He and wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

L. D. STROUD born in Wilson County, Tenn., Oct. 7, 1842, is one of eight children of O. B. and Lucie (Lester) Stroud who were born in Halifax County, Va., and Wilson County, Tenn., May 2, 1803 and June 29, 1824, and died April 14, 1863, and March 11, 1875, respectively. They were married November 11, 1841. The mother was a daughter of Joshua Lester, founder of the Baptist Church at Smithfork, Tenn., and its pastor for thirty-seven years. Our subject received his education at what was known as the "Three Forks Institute" and afterward attended the Mount Vernon Institute. When sixteen he entered the teachers' profession continuing until the breaking out of the war when he enlisted in Holton's Seventh Tennessee Infantry and participated in the battles of Seven Pines and Cedar Run; was wounded in the arm at the former battle and yet carries the ball in his shoulder. He was severely wounded at the latter battle and has never entirely recovered from its effects. After his return home he resumed teaching and paid off a debt of \$300 which his father had contracted for his schooling. In 1877 he accepted the presidency of the Woodbury College for a period of two years, but ill health obliged him to abandon the profession entirely. March 13, 1865, he wedded Leathy A., daughter of John and Anna Sneed, born December 22, 1841, and has borne six children: Cornelia (Mrs. A. G. Penuel), Minnie (Mrs. R. B. Penuel), Augie, Nettie, Bernice and Garland. In February, 1884, Mr. Stroud took a trip to Mexico for a business house at Nashville, and while there acquired a thorough knowledge of the Spanish language. Mr. Stroud is the owner of 250 acres of fine land and his home is pleasantly and picturesquely situated. He is a Democrat in his political views and took an active part in State politics in 1879. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and his wife belongs to the Baptist Church.

A. SULLIVAN, an enterprising farmer and stock raiser of the Twenty-fourth District, was born March 22, 1815, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is one of a family of nine children born to A. and S. Sullivan. The father was born in Guilford County, N. C., and was a farmer by occupation. He married in his native State and immigrated to Wilson County and settled in the Twenty-fourth District, where he purchased 141 acres of land. He died in March, 1835. The mother was born in Guilford County, N. C., in 1775, and came to this county with her husband, where she remained until her death, which occurred in 1855. Our subject was reared in Wilson County, Tenn., and like the average country boy, received his education in the common schools. June 16, 1839, he wedded Clerky Patterson, daughter of Elijah Patterson. The fruits of this union were three sons, only one of whom is living. One son was killed at Richmond and another at Corinth, Miss. Mr. Sullivan is the owner of 300 acres in the Twenty-fourth District, and by his affable and courteous manner has made many friends. He is a Democrat in politics.

B. J. TARVER, attorney at law of Lebanon, was born in Warren County, N. C., and is one of two sons of Silas and Nancy (Harris) Tarver. The father was a Welshman by descent, and was born in 1794 or 1795 in North Carolina. He was a farmer, and came to Tennessee in 1808 with his father, Benjamin Tarver, one of the pioneers of the county. After his marriage, in 1823, Silas located on a farm where Tucker's Gap is now situated, and there remained until his career ended in 1862. The mother was of English birth, born in North Carolina, and died in 1845. Our subject secured an academical education, and afterward entered the law department of Cumberland University, graduating in 1851.



He has since practiced his profession, and has met with marked success. He commenced at the bottom round of the ladder, but by perseverance and knowledge of his profession he has steadily climbed upward in his profession until he ranks among the first of the Wilson County bar. In 1878 he was appointed judge of the chancery court of Tennessee, and held the office for one year. In 1875 he wedded Susan White, who was born in 1829, and a daughter of James D. White. Mr. and Mrs. Tarver are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

J. B. TARVER, farmer and resident of Tucker's Gap, was born June 14, 1835, in the house where he is now residing. He is the youngest son of a family of seven children, only two of whom are now living: our subject, and Judge B. J. Tarver, of Lebanon. Silas and Nancy (Harris) Tarver were their father and mother. Our subject received his education in the Cumberland University at Lebanon in the literary department. February 23, 1856, he married Lucy Hobson, daughter of Henry and Lucy (Tarver) Hobson. Mrs. Tarver was born August 2, 1837, in Wilson County, and by her union with Mr. Tarver she became the mother of six children: Mattie E., A. Benjamin, John E., Walter A., Nannie and George. In 1853 our subject entered the law department of the Cumberland University, attending two sessions. In 1856 he went to Arkadelphia, Ark., and commenced his law practice, which he continued until the breaking out of the war. In February, 1862, he returned to his birth-place, where he has since lived engaged in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Tarver now owns 440 acres, and is an honest, enterprising and successful farmer. In politics he is a Democrat, but was at one time a Whig. He is a Good Templar, and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILLIAM B. TATUM, one of the prominent farmers of the Twenty-second District, was born in 1821, in Sumner County, Tenn., and is the son of Ira and Martha (Ed-dins) Tatum. The father was a native of North Carolina and a teacher by profession in his younger days, and later in life he followed farming. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1825. The mother was born in North Carolina in about 1800, and died about 1872. Our subject at the age of seventeen commenced working at the tanner's trade, which he continued for four years. At the age of twenty-one he went to Macon, Tenn., and bought 130 acres and commenced farming on his own responsibility. In three years he returned to Wilson County, and in March, 1846, he wedded Sarah A. Goldston, a native of Wilson County, born in 1823, and a daughter of Eli and Elizabeth Goldston. To Mr. and Mrs. Tatum were born eight children: Martha E., A. Frank, Mary E., William A., Emily A., Thomas E., Edward L. and Ira J. About 1851 our subject bought 111 acres in the Twenty-second District, where he located and is now living. In connection with farming he carried on the tannery business for a period of twenty-five years. Mr. Tatum started in life as a poor boy, but by energy, economy and good management he now owns 440 acres. He is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

JAMES H. TAYLOR, one of the old settlers of Wilson County, was born in Tennessee, August 24, 1807, and is one of ten children born to Perrygan and Sarah (Wilson) Taylor. The father was of English descent, born in North Carolina in 1761, and came to Sumner County about 1800. He was a farmer by occupation, and at the time of his marriage was living in North Carolina. He died in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1826. The mother was of Irish descent, and was born in Maryland in 1764. She died in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1822. At the age of twenty our subject left home; he had received a fair education at the county schools, and in 1827 Martha Hunter became his wife. She was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1810, and was the daughter of Isaac and Selina Hunter. To our subject and wife were born seven children: Caroline, Evaline, Lashophine, Leona (wife of R. C. Morris), Isaac, John and William. In 1832 Mr. Taylor bought 150 acres of land, and from that time to the present has added to his land from time to time, and now owns 262 acres, upon which he is at present living. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and wife are consistent members of the Cumberland Church.



COL. R. E. THOMPSON, a citizen of Wilson County, Tenn., descended from the old Thompson, Cockrell, McNairy and Robertson families of Tennessee. Gen. James Robertson and John Cockrell were the first white men that ever stood on Capitol Hill. Col. Thompson was born at Cockrell's Springs, near Nashville, in 1822. He was partly educated in Nashville, and in 1840 came to Lebanon and finished his education at Cumberland University. He married Miss Mary E. Tolliver, the eldest daughter of Col. Zach Tolliver, of Lebanon, Tenn., by whom he has six living children—two sons and four daughters—all of whom are doing remarkably well. His youngest son, Lillord, is attorney-general of the Seventh Judicial Circuit. Col. Thompson is a lawyer and farmer, and is noted as a criminal lawyer, and defends nearly all the criminals in his section of the county, but refuses to prosecute, never having prosecuted a man, although offered large fees to do so. In politics he is a low-tax Democrat, and is opposed to taxing the people to pay the railroad debt. He has been seven or eight times elected to the State Legislature, three or four times to each branch, and took a very active part in common school education and in the cause of temperance. He is not a very zealous advocate of the four-mile law, and offered a bill, and got it passed, excluding intoxicating liquors from every place in the State, excepting Nashville, Knoxville and Memphis, but the supreme court decided it was unconstitutional. He is a bold and fearless advocate of the rights of the masses of the people, and zealous of encroachments upon their rights by the monied corporations, consequently is often before the people, securing large majorities over very popular men. He still practices his profession, in which, together with other resources, yield him a competency in his old age. He is a Missionary Baptist in faith.

WILLIAM T. THOMPSON, an enterprising farmer, was born August 13, 1846, in Wilson County, and is the son of George and Martha (Baird) Thompson. The father was of Irish descent, born October 17, 1822, in Wilson County, and is a farmer by occupation. His father, Moses Thompson, was born in 1782, in the State of North Carolina, and came to Wilson County at a very early date. He died in 1842. George Thompson lived in his native county at the time of his marriage, which occurred November 11, 1845. He settled in the Nineteenth District, where he has since resided, moving only once since that time. He has lived on the farm where he now resides since 1851, and has been quite successful as a tiller of the soil, owning at the present time upward of 550 acres. The mother was born July 4, 1826, in Wilson County, and died July 12, 1878. Our subject is one of eight children who are living. He received his education in the country schools and February 6, 1863, wedded Fanny Martin, a native of Wilson County, born March 19, 1849, and the daughter of John Martin. To our subject and wife were born four children, three of whom are living: Emma, John B. and Fannie E. In 1869 he bought forty-five acres in the Twenty-first District, where he resided until 1877, when he bought 200 acres where he now resides. Mr. Thompson lost his wife August 5, 1876, and September 12 of the following year he married Lucy Logue, a native of Wilson County, born December 20, 1852. To this union were born four children: Samuel, Mattie, Nannie and Spurgen. Mr. Thompson is an enterprising business man, and now owns 382 acres. His wife has 120 acres in Davidson County. In politics our subject is very conservative, voting for principle and not for party. In connection with farming he has speculated in timber; has been employed several years by the Western Union Telegraph Company to furnish poles to them. He has also furnished Nashville with many telegraph poles.

ED. L. VANCE, Jr., junior member of the livery and feed stable of Johnson & Vance, of Lebanon, Tenn., is a son of Edward R. and Drucilla (Hearn) Vance, and was born in Wilson County November 28, 1859. The father is of Irish extraction, born in 1817, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and is a farmer by occupation. In 1837 he came to Wilson County, where he purchased 300 acres of land, and was married in 1839. He has been twice married and is the father of fifteen children. Our subject was educated in the schools near his home and in the Big Spring Seminary. At the age of eighteen years he left home and leased 396 acres of land, which he farmed two years, and the following three years worked on a tract of 400 acres of land in Davidson County. In 1884 he and



his brother, Joseph T., purchased the livery and feed stable of Orgain & Ragland, in Lebanon, but at the end of six months M. House became one of the proprietors. In October, 1885, Mr. W. A. Johnson bought Mr. M. House's interest, and since then the firm has been Johnson & Vance. They keep about fifteen horses and twelve single and eight double vehicles, and are doing a good business.

B. J. VANHOOK, superintendent of county poor of Wilson County, was born in 1849 in Wilson County, Tenn. He is the son of Joel N. and Mary T. (Hickman) Vanhook. The father was of German lineage, born in 1822, on the line between North Carolina and Virginia, and was a farmer by occupation. He came to Tennessee with his mother, and at the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1841, was living in Wilson County. He bought land in Barton's Creek, in the Twenty-first District, where he lived for forty years. In 1885 he moved to the Twenty-second District, where he now resides. He is the father of six children, all of whom are living. The mother was born about 1824, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is also living. Our subject received his education in the county schools. December 31, 1869, he wedded Virginia Ligon, a native of Wilson County, born March 31, 1850, and the daughter of Richard L. and Roseline Ligon. To Mr. and Mrs. Vanhook were born six children: Riley C., Orrie, Bettie V., Carrie, Huston and Howard. Our subject settled on Barton Creek, and in 1877 he was elected to the position he now occupies. The county farm contains 220 acres and is located five miles west of Lebanon. The average number of poor is about thirty, and they are properly fed, clothed and cared for by Mr. and Mrs. Vanhook. In politics Mr. Vanhook is a Democrat. In 1882 he was nominated and elected as magistrate of District No. 22, and is at present holding the office. In the same year he bought 130 acres in the Twenty-second District. Mrs. Vanhook is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

W. C. WALKER, farmer, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., January 8, 1838, and is the son of James D. and Celia L. (Hamilton) Walker. The father was born in North Carolina in 1777, and followed the occupation of a farmer. At the time of his marriage he was living in Wilson County, where he died May 29, 1849. The mother was born in Sumner County, Tenn., in 1795, and died in Wilson County January 18, 1884. Our subject was reared on a farm and received his education in the schools of the county. In 1820 he was married to Katie, daughter of James and Eliza ——. Mrs. Walker was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1844, and the fruits of her marriage to Mr. Walker are an interesting family of eight children: Edwin L., Munroe V., Cornelia L., Edna E., Lillia, Addie, William C. and Washington B. H. Mr. Walker is the present owner of 315 acres of good land in the Fourth District, where he is now living. He is a successful farmer and has the respect of all who know him. In politics he is a Democrat.

W. H. WALLACE, a dealer in lumber, was born April 6, 1852, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is a son of J. F. and Catherine Wallace. The father was born in 1836, in Sumner County, and in 1849 he moved to Wilson County and settled in the Second District. He followed agricultural pursuits, and in 1883 moved to Davidson County. The mother was born in 1834, Wilson County, and lived there until her death, which occurred in 1867. Our subject received a fair education in the country schools, and at the age of nineteen began working for himself. September 22, 1870, he married Martha J. Gibson, a native of Wilson County, Tenn., born September, 1852, and the daughter of Thomas W. Gibson. To Mr. and Mrs. Wallace were born six children: James W., Lillie, Lizzie, Daisie, Harvey W. and Alvin. Mr. Wallace, by his industry and energy, has accumulated a considerable amount of this world's goods and is respected by all who know him.

J. S. WAMACK is a native of Wilson County, Tenn., born October 14, 1818, and is one of five children of Richard and Agnes (Smith) Wamack. The father was born in Virginia about 1790, and came to Tennessee, when about twelve years of age. He was a farmer, and married when about twenty years of age, and about thirty years afterward, his wife died, and he then married Mrs. Elizabeth (Pucket) Bailey. J. S. Wamack was educated in the district schools, and August 8, 1839, he married Miss Dorcas Hall, daughter of Samuel Hall. She was born in Wilson County, in 1821, and died August 24, 1857,



leaving five children: John K., a theological student at Louisville, Ky.; America (wife of H. C. Pattou), Josephine (wife of Eli Vaught), James R. and A. P. Mr. Wamack began doing business for himself after attaining his majority, and became the possessor of 100 acres of land near Cherry Valley, which he has increased to 325 acres of valuable farming land. In November, 1857, Mr. Wamack wedded Mrs. E. E. (Thomas) Boyle, but about a year after her marriage, she died, leaving one child—E. E. (wife of James M. Berry). April 13, 1859, Mr. Wamack led to Hymen's altar, Mary (Anderson) Vick; she was born in Wilson County October 11, 1832, and bore her husband four children: California, Jourdan (deceased), Agnes (wife of S. Henderson), and an infant (deceased). Our subject and family reside on a farm of 100 acres near Cherry Valley, and in connection with farming, has kept a nursery for about ten years. He has been quite an extensive traveler, and has always contributed liberally to all public and private enterprises. He is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Harrison. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

J. M. WATKINS, proprietor of the Watkins Hotel, at Lebanon, Tenn., was born April 3, 1841, and is one of eight children of Moses and Jane (Scoby) Watkins. The father was born in 1812 in Virginia, and was a farmer through life. He came to Tennessee with his parents when about six years of age, and resided on different farms up to 1876, when he moved to Lebanon, where he died in the fall of 1884. The mother was born in Smith County, Tenn., and since the death of her husband has lived with her daughter Mary (Mrs. D. W. King). Our subject attended the schools of his native county, and in 1862 enlisted in Company B, Forty-fourth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and took an active part in the battle of Shiloh. He returned home in 1864, and after farming two years became clerk in the Sweeney House, in Nashville. December 22, 1868, he married Dora Cartwright, daughter of Wilson T. and Elizabeth Cartwright. Mrs. Watkins was born in 1852 in Nashville. She and her husband have three children: Archie Wilson, Emma Bell (deceased) and Lena May. In 1877 Mr. Watkins came to Lebanon, and he and W. M. Organ purchased a livery and feed stable, which they managed for eighteen months, and for the following year Mr. Watkins conducted the business on his own responsibility. In 1879 he and Mr. D. C. Williams became partners, continuing one year. In 1881-82 Mr. Watkins kept a grocery and restaurant, and in 1883 established himself in the hotel business, and is an obliging and courteous landlord. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

DR. R. L. C. WHITE, editor and proprietor of the Lebanon *Herald*, was born June 11, 1844, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is the only living child of Capt. John W. and Sally C. (Caunon) White, who were of English descent, born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1804 and 1807, respectively. The father died in 1871. He was a merchant in early life, but later became engaged also in manufacturing interests. He came to Tennessee in 1821, and in 1831 became a resident of Lebanon, and was always an active worker for the old Whig party. He was clerk of the circuit court a number of years, and was married in 1841. The mother resides with our subject, who was educated in the Cumberland University, of Lebanon. In 1862 he enlisted in Company K, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and participated in the battles of Perryville, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Atlanta, and numerous minor engagements. He remained in the field until the surrender of Johnston's army, when he returned home and entered upon the study of medicine in the Nashville Medical College, remaining one year. In 1867 he attended the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, and graduated in 1868. In 1869 he purchased a one-half interest in the Lebanon *Herald*, and since 1871 has been sole proprietor and editor. Previous to 1872 the Doctor practiced his profession, but since that time has given his time and attention to his paper, which is very newsy and instructive, and is quoted throughout the State as one of the leading journals. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity (Lebanon Lodge, No. 98, F. & A. M.), of Baldwin Commandery, No. 7, Knights Templar; Magnolia Lodge, No. 30, I. O. O. F.; Lotus Lodge, No. 20, K. of P.; Lee Lodge, No. 22, K. of H. In 1878 he was elected Grand Chancellor of the State of Tennessee of K. of P., and held the position nearly two



years. In 1883 he was elected Grand Keeper of Records and Seal of the State of Tennessee of the same order, and now holds the position. Since 1880 he has been one of the two Supreme Representatives of Tennessee of the Supreme Lodge of the World, K. of P. He has also been Grand Treasurer of K. of H. of Tennessee since 1880. Until 1882 the Doctor was a Democrat, but at that time, owing to a controversy on the State debt, the party was split, the Dr. taking sides with that faction which favored the payment of the debt. He was secretary of the State Executive Committee of the State credit wing of the Democratic party during that canvass. His faction was disastrously defeated, and since that time he has affiliated with no party. Since 1882 he has been magistrate, and has held the position of notary public, and is one of the directors of the Bank of Lebanon. May 23, 1869, Dr. White married Ella M. Wade, daughter of M. B. and Elizabeth Wade, of Rutherford County. She was born in 1851, and is the mother of five children: Ethel, Opal, Coral, Mabel and Kenneth.

J. H. WILLIAMS is a native of Wilson County, Tenn., born March 6, 1841, son of J. H. and Margaret (Cason) Williams, born in North Carolina in 1794 and 1802, respectively. The father came to Tennessee when about twenty years of age, and was married some three years later. He soon purchased a small tract of land, and at the time of his death had acquired 2,000 acres of valuable land. He died April 13, 1862. The mother yet resides in the old home place. Our subject was educated at Cold Spring Academy, and June 10, 1862, was married to Miss S. C. Owen, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Robertson) Owen. Mrs. Williams was born in Wilson County, Tenn., June 29, 1844, and has borne her husband nine children: Bettie, R. B., Mahala C., Mattie M., William H., J. H., Margaret I., Alex and Earnest. In 1862 Mr. Williams purchased 200 acres of his father's estate, and is very comfortably situated. After the war he met with some financial embarrassments, but by his industry and business ability has overcome these difficulties. In 1882 he was elected magistrate, and still holds the office. He is a Democrat and belongs to the Masons and I. O. O. F. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I, Eighteenth Tennessee Infantry, and was in the battles of Fort Donelson (where he was wounded and disabled for six months) and Chickamauga. He was in cavalry service, and was engaged in numerous cavalry fights. He returned home in May, 1865.

W. W. WILSON is one of the firm of Wilson & Waters, proprietors of a dry goods house at Lebanon, Tenn. He was born October 9, 1858, in Mississippi, and is the son of Eaton G. and Margaret L. (Roberts) Wilson. The father was born in Alabama and was a farmer. His death occurred in 1884. The mother was born about 1832 in Alabama, and is now residing with her son, W. W., in Lebanon. The latter was educated in Selma, Ala., but his school days were previous to his fifteenth year. He then began the battle of life for himself, and came to Lebanon and began clerking in the dry goods store of Price & Paty. About a year later he hired out to J. T. McClain & Co., with whom he remained seven years. During these years he was improving his education by study during his leisure moments, and is now a well educated man. In 1881 he owned a one-half interest in a jewelry store, his partner being B. J. Dillard, and for about a year owned a one-half interest in a livery and feed stable, the firm being styled Murphy & Wilson. In January, 1882, Mr. Wilson and Edgar Waters formed a partnership in the dry goods business, and have continued successfully in the same up to the present time. Mr. Wilson is a good business man and a skilled financier, and bears the reputation of being one of the finest salesmen in the city.

R. Q. WORD, a trader and farmer, was born in Wilson County June 6, 1840, and is one of seven children of John and Elizabeth (Quarles) Word. The father was of Irish extraction, and was born in Virginia about 1798. He is a farmer, and came to Tennessee when but six years of age. He was married three times, and is now living in the Fifth District. The mother was of Irish extraction also, and was born in 1798 and died in 1870. Our subject was reared at home, and received his education in the common schools. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company H, of the Seventh Tennessee In-



fautry, Confederate States Army, and was captured at the second battle of Manassas. He remained a prisoner about thirty days, when he was returned to the Confederate States Army authorities. He was in all the principal battles, and at one time was the only man in his company (officer or private) able to report for duty. After the war he was engaged for some time with the Louisville Oil Company, for which he traveled. February 21, 1867, he wedded Pemelia Freeman, a native of Tennessee, who died March 13, 1871. To this union were born two children, Charles and Elizabeth. He contracted a second marriage May 31, 1872, with Rachel Pattou, a native of Kentucky, and the daughter of James H. and Sallie Patton. In 1871 Mr. Word went to Lawson, Ray Co., Mo., and at different times was in a grocery, furniture and hardware store. In 1873 he returned to Tennessee and became one of the proprietors of the Silver Springs Mills. This occupied his attention for five years, since which time he has followed trading in live-stock. He has lately become a candidate for county trustee, subject to the county election August 5, 1886. He holds to the true principles of Democracy. He is a member of the Masonic lodge No. 98, and of the Royal Arch lodge and the K. of P. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and his wife of the Baptist Church.

GEORGE W. WRIGHT, an enterprising farmer and merchant, was born November 21, 1838, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is one of a family of eleven children born to Lewis and Tempie (Eddings) Wright. The father was born in 1794 in the State of Virginia, and when only fifteen years of age immigrated to Wilson County, Tenn., and located in the Twenty-fifth District. He was married in the year 1820, and by industry and perseverance soon purchased about 220 acres. Death called him away March 10, 1872. The mother was born in 1800 in Wilson County. Our subject received a practical education in the county schools, and June 18, 1862, he was united in marriage to Lucy (Guill) Wright. She was born September 26, 1843, and is the daughter of James Guill. To Mr. and Mrs. Wright were born two children: Monroe A. and Tempie E. Mrs. Wright's death occurred January 28, 1868. June 20, 1869, Mr. Wright married Mary Robison, daughter of John Drennan. She was born in Wilson County, and by her union with Mr. Wright became the mother of five children: John, Lee, Cora, Lena and Annie. Mr. Wright is a good man, and one of the most energetic farmers of the Twenty-fourth District.

J. K. WRIGHT, an enterprising merchant and farmer of the Fourth District, was born in Sumner County, Tenn., October 24, 1847, and is one of six children born to William and Margaret J. Wright. The father was born in Sumner County, Tenn., in 1814, and followed the occupation of a merchant and farmer, and at one time was owner and proprietor of the first woolen factory that was operated in the State of Tennessee. He was married in his native county, and died there in 1870. The mother was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., in 1819, and died in Sumner County, Tenn., in 1859. Our subject passed his youthful days at home, and when twenty years of age received the rudiments of his education in the schools of the county, and subsequently attended Boyd's Commercial College at Louisville, Ky. In 1869 he was married to Eliza G., daughter of Dr. Henry B. and Susan Vaughn. Mrs. Wright was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1850, and by her union with Mr. Wright became the mother of five children: Maggie S., Alice B., James K., William H. and Graham C. In 1873 he bought eighty-five acres of land in Williamson County, where he commenced farming on his own responsibility, and at the present owns 145 acres of land, all lying in the Fourth District, where he still continues to farm. In 1867 Mr. Wright opened a grocery and dry goods store in La Guardo, and followed this business until 1873, when he sold out his store and continued farming until 1880, when he purchased his present store. He is postmaster at La Guardo, a Democrat and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

ROBERT YOUNG (deceased), a successful farmer, was born May 7, 1822, in Wilson County, Tenn., and was one of twelve children born to James and Nancy (Branch) Young. The father was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1797, and is of Irish descent. He was a farmer by occupation, and lived to a good old age, his death occurring June 7, 1881. The mother was born in the year 1800 in Wilson County, and died April 17, 1875. Our



subject was educated in his native county, and December 1, 1842, was married to Nancy Neal, and by her became the father of eight children: James W., Mary E. (wife of George Sullivan), George, Pallas, David, Nannie (wife of T. Hamilton), William F. and Effie L. In the year 1866 he moved and settled in the Twenty-fourth District, where he purchased 325 acres of land, and carried on farming and stock raising until his death, which occurred June 22, 1885. He was a good man, and had the respect and esteem of all who knew him. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and held to the principles of Democracy, and was a worthy member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mrs. Young survives her husband, and manages the farm in a skillful manner. She is a consistent Christian and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

G. D. YOUNG, a farmer of the Fifteenth District of Wilson County, Tenn., was born October 23, 1823, and is a son of Joseph D. and Margaret (Stewart) Young, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1785 and 1796, and died in Tennessee in 1873 and 1875, respectively. They were married in 1812. G. D. Young, our subject, received his education in the schools of his native county. January 8, 1846, he married Miss Miranda, daughter of Andrew and Ritter (Kelly) Thompson, by whom he had six children: A. R., wife of J. D. Pemberton; Joseph D., A. T., Margaret E., J. M. and William B. After attaining his majority Mr. Young began farming on his own responsibility. After his marriage he purchased 135 acres of land which he has since increased to 185 acres. Mr. Young has been quite successful as a farmer and business man, and in addition to his farming has given some attention to the shoe-maker's trade and stone-masonry. He was a Whig as long as that party existed, but is now a Democrat. He belongs to the I. O. O. F. and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOSEPH YOUNG was born near Big Springs, Wilson Co., Tenn., August 1, 1826, son of D. and Sarah Young, who were of Irish descent, and born in Tennessee and Virginia, respectively. The father was born in 1804, and resided in Wilson County until his death in 1874. He was married about 1825. Our subject was educated in the district schools, and December 20, 1849, was married to Nancy Marks, who was born in Wilson County, Tenn., March 3, 1827, daughter of John and Mary Marks. She died April 19, 1858, having borne three children, one—Laura—is now living. November 23, 1860, he wedded Emily Sneed, born December 30, 1839, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Sneed. To Mr. and Mrs. Young were born these children: Sarah E., Mary, James, William, H., Holly and Joseph. Soon after his first marriage Mr. Young purchased a grist-mill and has carried on that and farming to the present time. He owns about 200 acres of land. He was involved to the extent of \$3,600 during the war, but by indomitable and persevering will has overcome these difficulties, and has since purchased and paid for 120 acres of excellent land. He is a Democrat politically and has held the office of justice of the peace a number of years. He and Mrs. Young are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

J. W. YOUNG, a farmer, is a son of Robert and Nancy (Neal) Young, and grandson of James Young, who were of Irish descent. Robert Young was born in 1822, in Wilson County, Tenn., and followed the occupation of farming, owning at the time of his death, in 1885, 325 acres of land. The mother was born in 1824, and is yet residing on the old home place. They were the parents of twelve children, eight of whom are living: Mary, George, Palace, David, Foster, Nannie, Effie and J. W., our subject, who was born in Wilson County, in 1842, was reared at home and educated in his native county. At the breaking out of hostilities between the North and the South in 1861, he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and was in many of the principal battles and skirmishes of the war. At the battle of Stone Mountain he was shot in the left hand and was released from duty sixty days. He served until the fall of Richmond, and then returned home after an absence of nearly four years. October 22, 1868, he married Mary L. Luck, born in 1846, and daughter of W. W. and Fannie Luck. Mr. and Mrs. Young have four children: Robert, Elbert W., James and Omar A. From 1866 to 1880 our subject resided with his grandfather, James Young. He now has a good farm and a comfortable home. He is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church.



## BEDFORD COUNTY.

JOHN W. ADAMS is a son of Archibald Adams, who was born September 30, 1811, in Tennessee. He was married to Jane Ramsay, who was born July 21, 1810, and our subject, John W., was born to their union December 26, 1836. The father died in 1850 and the mother in 1854. Our subject was their second child, and assisted in tilling his father's farm until twenty-one years of age. For two years he followed photography in Tennessee and Arkansas, and then joined the Confederate Army, Company H, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry. He was wounded at Murfreesboro, and was disabled from work two months, and was wounded in the foot at Petersburg, Va. After the close of the war he returned home and was engaged by R. L. Adams, of Lewisburg, Marshall County, as assistant county court clerk, and continued about two years. He then (in 1868), engaged in farming, in which he has been fairly prosperous. He was elected magistrate in April, 1884, to fill an unexpired term. December 10, 1866, Mary H. Glenn, of Marshall County, became his wife. She is a daughter of Hugh K. and Lucretia E. Glenn, and has borne her husband three children, all of who are dead. Mr. Adams is a worthy citizen of the county and is a Democrat, and taught school in 1865-66.

J. C. AKIN, proprietor of the Evans Hotel, was born July 2, 1827, in Granville County, N. C. His father, Thomas Akin, moved with his family from North Carolina to Maury County, Tenn., about 1830, and lived there till his death. He was a farmer and raised a large family. The genial subject of this sketch was reared on a farm. He came to Shelbyville in 1854, married and engaged in the mercantile trade for a short time. He then farmed till 1857, having bought a farm near Shelbyville. He then removed to McMinnville, Warren Co., Tenn., and engaged in the grocery business there a short time, and then at farming till the war, in the meantime having bought two farms and stocked them. During the war he was in the drug business till early in 1865. He then went to Maury County and raised a crop of cotton; thence he returned to McMinnville, and remained till 1873, when he again moved to Shelbyville, and for six years ran the Barksdale House. Since then he has been running the Evans Hotel, the only first-class hotel in the city. He also runs a fruit evaporator in Shelbyville. He was married, September 18, 1854, to Mrs. America Lane, the widow of Robert Lane, of Marshall County. Her father was Isaac Holman, who was once a member of the Legislature. Mr. Akin and wife have been members of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years, and are among the leading members of the church at Shelbyville. Mr. Akin has been chairman and treasurer of the executive board of the Duck River Baptist Association for many years, and at one time was president of the Baptist Sunday-school Association, and of the Bedford County Sunday-school Association. He is a member of the K. of H. Politically he was formerly an old-line Whig, but is now a conservative Democrat. He is justly regarded as an enterprising and influential citizen of the county, who has always taken special and active interest in all charitable, religious and moral enterprises. The wife was the mother of four children by her former marriage, two of whom are now living.

D. M. ALFORD, publisher of the *Bedford County Times*, was born November 30, 1861, and is the son of A. J. and Margaret (Russell) Alford, both of whom are natives of Lincoln County, Tenn., though now living in Shelbyville, Tenn. Our subject is a practical printer, and as such has filled responsible positions on the Fayetteville *Express*, Shelbyville *Gazette*, Chattanooga *Times* and Murfreesboro *News*. In February, 1886, he engaged with William Russell in the publication of the *Bedford County Times*, which paper he is publisher, and has succeeded in building up a good newspaper.



JOHN H. ALLEN, superintendent of public instruction of Bedford County, was born November 19, 1848, son of William and Elizabeth (Ray) Allen. The parents were born in 1824 and 1827, respectively. The ancestors of our subject emigrated from Smith County, Tenn., to Illinois, and after remaining there some time moved to Bedford County, where our subject was born. William Allen was a tiller of the soil and the father of five children—four of whom were reared to maturity. These are Isaac S., Sarah, James E. and John H. The father was a pious member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and a respected citizen of the county in which he lived. His death, which occurred in 1874, was universally regretted by all who knew him. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Allen has been living with the subject of this sketch. She is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject, at the age of nineteen, left the farm and, having had the advantage of a good English education, chose school-teaching as his profession. He has given the best of satisfaction where he has taught, and is considered quite a success as an educator. In 1885 he was elected superintendent of public schools of Bedford County, and by his energy and untiring zeal has done much to further the advancement of the schools of the county. November 10, 1881, he married Miss Susan E. Hobbs, and two children have blessed this union: Lora V. and Ewitt P. Mr. Allen is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which he has been a steward for eight or ten years.

A. E. ATKINSON was born in Marshall County, Tenn., January 23, 1817. His father, John Atkinson, was born in Virginia about 1774, and first married a Miss Dunn, who bore him seven children. His second wife was Nancy McClaren, and our subject is the fourth of their eight children. John Atkinson came to Tennessee about 1800, and was one of the first pioneers of the country, and was elected magistrate soon after his arrival. There being no other magistrate in the county, he was obliged to swear himself into office, and held the position until his death in 1829, with the exception of one year, when he was a member of the State Legislature. He also served as chairman of the county court several terms. Our subject has been a school-teacher for thirty-five or thirty-six years, teaching twelve months in the year a portion of the time. He also farmed, and June 5, 1838, he wedded Elizabeth C. Stem, and the following children are the result of their union: F. M., Mary A. (Mrs. A. S. Trrentine), Christina C. (Mrs. W. H. Clark), W. E. and J. R. Mrs. Atkinson died November 2, 1867, a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Atkinson married his second wife, Jane Edwards, April 6, 1870. Mr. Atkinson has a fair education, which he has obtained mainly through his own exertions. Up to the date of the late war he was an old-line Whig. Since that time he has been a Democrat.

JOHN A. BARRETT, farmer and stock raiser, was born July 11, 1843, son of Leroy W. and Lucy B. (Knight) Barrett. The father was born in Bedford County March 29, 1818, and has been a merchant and farmer all his life. March 11, 1841, he was united in marriage, and is the father of three children, all dead with the exception of our subject. The mother was born March 20, 1824, and had been a worthy member of the Christian Church for a period of thirty years. She died March 22, 1875. The father, Leroy W. Barrett, is living at the present time in Rome, Ga., and after the death of his first wife married Mrs. Mary Dolby, a native of Wheeling, Va. He is engaged in the mercantile business. Our subject was born in Bedford County, was given a fair education in the town of Shelbyville, and at the age of eighteen enlisted in the Confederate Army in the Forty-first Tennessee, Infantry, Regiment. He was in the battles of Vicksburg, Port Hudson, Raymond, Jackson, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and numerous other important battles. After the war he came back to this county, and February 21, 1865, was married to Miss Jane B. Holt, of this county. This union resulted in the birth of three children: James L., Eugene A. and Charlie. Mr. Barrett has been quite successful in business, and owns 650 acres of fine land. He is considered one of the leading farmers of the county.

A. P. (DOCK) BAXTER, a native of Tennessee, was born September 1, 1844, son of



James M. and Sarah R. (Grant) Baxter, both natives of Tennessee. Our subject's maternal grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812, and for services rendered received a pension for a number of years prior to his death. Our subject remained with his parents on the farm until he was twenty-one, and received a limited education on account of the late civil war, which broke into his schooling. He has followed agricultural pursuits in which he has been moderately successful, the principal part of his life. August 26, 1866, he was united in marriage to Lucinda C. Stephenson, of this county, and to this union were born four children: William G., Effie, Mollie and Joseph C. He and family are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Republican in politics.

WALTER S. BEARDEN, a prominent attorney of Shelbyville, was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., January 10, 1843, being one of two children (twins) born to the marriage of Dr. B. F. Bearden and Susan M. Blake. The father was a native of South Carolina, but lived and died in Lincoln County, Tenn. He was a man of great learning and breadth, and was eminent in the profession of medicine. He died in 1870 and five years afterward the mother died. He received a good early education and at the age of fifteen began teaching as an assistant in an academy. He entered the Emory and Henry College of Virginia and was in that school when the war broke out. He then enlisted in Company E, Forty-first Tennessee as second lieutenant, and remained in the service throughout the war. He was elected second lieutenant of the company upon its second organization, and commanded the company the last year of the war. He received three wounds, one of which was serious. Returning from the service he began the study of law, and in 1866 began the practice of his profession in Shelbyville, where he has made himself a leading member of the bar. He has never aspired to political honor till this year (1886), when he was announced as candidate for chancellor of his district. He was married, February 17, 1874, to Maggie C. Whiteside, daughter of Col. T. C. Whiteside. He has a family of four children by this marriage. Politically, he was reared a Whig, but is now a Democrat. Himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is a Knight Templar Mason and at one time was the youngest High Priest in Royal Arch Masonry of the State. As a citizen he is well known and highly respected.

ROBERT B. BIGHAM, farmer and trader, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., July 4, 1828, son of Elihu H. and Mary (Lisenby) Bigham, and of Irish descent. The father of our subject was born in North Carolina in 1799, and his mother in Anson County, N. C., in 1805. They were married in Rutherford County, Tenn., about 1823, and became the parents of five children, of whom our subject is the third. The Bigham family were among the early settlers of Tennessee, having come to the State when the father of our subject was a small boy and settled in Rutherford County, Tenn. Elihu H. Bigham died on the old homestead in 1873, and the mother, who is eighty-one years old, is still living and enjoying good health and an unusual amount of activity for a person of her age. Our subject received a fair education in the common schools and remained with his parents until he reached his majority. Since then he has followed the business of farming. During the civil war he enlisted in the Confederate Army and was assigned a position in the commissary department under Maj.-Gen. James F. Cummings, where he served throughout the war. Our subject has been married twice, the first time, January 21, 1851, to Miss Mary J. Hoover, who was born October 6, 1833, and who is the daughter of William Hoover. To this union were born five children: William L., Granville H. Sannel B., Robert L. and Sallie A. Mr. Bigham was married the last time, February 15, 1883, to Miss Sue F. Burks, of Bedford County, Tenn., born April 13, 1853. To this union was born one son, Roy B. Mr. Bigham is a Democrat, a Mason, and he and his wife are members of the Christian Church. The grandfather of our subject, Samuel Bigham, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He participated in the battle of Camden, under command of Gen. Gates, where the American forces were totally defeated. There is a \$2 bill of the old Continental issue still in possession of the family and in a good state of preservation, which he received from the government in payment for services in that war.

WILLIAM BLACKBURN, a well-to-do citizen of this county, was born in Tennes-



see May 30, 1831. His parents, Robert and Lucy (Ferguson) Blackburn, were born in the Old Dominion February 5, 1796, and June 25, 1799, and died December 28, 1874, and September 6, 1865, respectively. They were married in 1818, and to their union were born five daughters and two sons. Three of the children are yet living. Our subject has spent the greater part of his life on a farm and has followed farming from early boyhood. In 1859 his marriage to Mary M. Sutton was celebrated. She was born in Tennessee December 1, 1840, and is the daughter of John and Jane (Marr) Sutton. Mr. and Mrs. Blackburn have four children born to their union, as follows: Lucy J., born March 4, 1860; Elizabeth, born December 20, 1861; John, born June 13, 1864, died May 5, 1883; and Martha, born November 28, 1866. Our subject's farm consists of 270 acres of good land. He deals quite extensively in tobacco, and although he began life a poor boy, he has accumulated considerable property. He has been a member of the Baptist Church for twenty years and his wife for over thirty years. In politics Mr. Blackburn is neutral.

JOHN N. BLACKWELL is a son of James Blackwell, and both are native Tennesseans. The former was born October 5, 1828. The mother's maiden name was Delilia Darnall; she was a native of Illinois. John N. has farmed for himself since attaining his twenty-first year. He is a self-made man, and has accumulated a comfortable competency by his unaided efforts. In 1853 he was united in marriage to Miss Martha Wood, a native of Bedford County, and daughter of W. M. and E. Wood. This union resulted in eleven children. The following are those who are living: William N., John A., Thomas J., Samantha A. (Mrs. C. A. Shaw), Samuel J. and Charley D. Mr. Blackwell is an honest and respected citizen. He has never been before a court of justice or was in a law-suit in his life. He was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in Company G, Thirty-second Regiment Tennessee Infantry, in 1862. He was captured at Tullahoma in 1864 and took the oath of allegiance and gave bond for his appearance. He is, politically, a Democrat.

BENJAMIN W. BLANTON, a leading merchant of Wartrace, was born November 22, 1835, in Rutherford County, Tenn. He is the fifth of ten children born to Benjamin and Martha (Farmer) Blanton, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee, and both of English descent. In 1818 the father of our subject immigrated to Rutherford County, Tenn., and partly on his farm was fought the battle of Murfreesboro. During the battle his dwelling-house and other buildings were used as a hospital for the Federal Army, and the farm was completely devastated. In 1865 he sold this farm and moved to Unionville, Bedford County, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1885. The mother of our subject died in 1869. Our subject was educated at Asbury Academy, near Murfreesboro, and at the high school in the latter place. He remained with his parents until reaching his majority, and then followed railroad bridge building until 1873, when he went into the mercantile business at Wartrace, where he still remains. He carries a large stock of goods and does a very successful business. In 1871 he married Miss F. E. Bray, of Lincoln County, Tenn., and the fruits of this union were three children: Lula, Annie and Robert Lee. Mr. Blanton is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows' fraternities, and, with the exception of three years prior to the present year, he held the office of mayor of Wartrace ever since 1873. He is now president of the Wartrace Male and Female Institute, also of the Wartrace Hollywood Cemetery, and a member of the board of education, of Wartrace. He is secretary of the Democratic Executive Committee, of Bedford County, and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

EUGENE BLAKEMORE, the genial postmaster of Shelbyville, was born July 28, 1852, at Lewisburg, Tenn., being a son of George F. Blakemore, a native of Lincoln County, Tenn. The father read medicine in his native county, and commenced the practice of his profession at Flat Creek, Bedford County. He afterward practiced in Shelbyville for a time, and then removed to Lewisburg. He then again returned to Shelbyville, where he died in 1874. The mother of Eugene was Cassie E. Winston, a native of Marshall County. The father was married three times; his last wife is now living in Tullahoma, Tenn. Eugene was reared in Shelbyville, and had the advantages of the schools here. He married at the age of twenty, and engaged in farming near Shelbyville for four



years. He then removed to Shelbyville, and for two years ran a dray line; he then farmed another year, and then bought and ran a grist-mill at Shelbyville for six months. After this he engaged in the livery and mule-trading business for three years, doing the leading livery business of the place. He sold out that business in 1884, and has since been farming and trading. He was appointed postmaster March 29, 1886, and has filled the office with efficiency. He was married, in 1872, to Miss Ludie P. Newton, a daughter of James S. Newton, deceased, a farmer of this county. Two children have been born to this union, viz.: Frank N. and Eugene W. Mr. Blakemore and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat in politics, and is one of the enterprising and respected citizens of the county.

COL. GEORGE W. BOUNDS was born in Scott County, Va., September 25, 1818. His parents and grandparents were natives of the same State, and his maternal grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier. Our subject learned the saddler's trade, serving an apprenticeship from thirteen to twenty years of age. He then worked at his trade in Estillville a short time, and came to Tennessee in order to vote for Gen. Harrison, as the right of suffrage was extended only to those who were householders or freeholders in their native State. He worked at his trade about six years, and then joined Col. Haskell's regiment, and served in the Mexican war as orderly sergeant and then as second lieutenant, participating in many of its bloodiest battles. He was mustered out of service, but at the call for more troops he again joined, and was elected lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Tennessee Regiment, which was independent, George B. McClellan being colonel. During a short time while the latter was sick our subject acted as colonel in his place. He was discharged at Memphis in July, 1848. At the breaking out of the civil war he was not in sympathy with the Southern cause, and, although he was forced to join a company of militia, he was honorably discharged at the reorganization of the army. He then held aloof from the army as far as it was in his power to do, it being wholly against his will or desire to take up arms against the Government. Since the war he has voted the Republican ticket exclusively. He was married, November 18, 1853, to Mary A. Pope. Their union has resulted in six children: James C., born September 23, 1854, and died March 23, 1876; Bettie, born April 30, 1856, wife of Thomas Joyce; John, born November 14, 1857; Fannie, born June 21, 1859; Ann, born July 3, 1860, and died April 23, 1878, and June, born July 6, 1863, and died July 13, 1863. Our subject has been a successful man throughout life, and was considered a brave and faithful officer and soldier in the Mexican war. He is a substantial citizen of Bedford County and a man of influence.

F. M. BOWLING, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Bowling, was born eight miles east of Murfreesboro, Rutherford Co., Tenn., September 23, 1847. He resided with his parents near Bradyville, in the same county, till ten years old, then removed with them near Murfreesboro, where they are (1886) living. The first twenty years of our subject's life were spent upon the farm, devoting his leisure time to study, and caring for his disabled father and four brothers and one sister. In January, 1868, he entered Union University at Murfreesboro, Tenn., and remained there until June 12, 1873, receiving the degree of A. M. Previous to this he had chosen teaching as his profession, and in August, 1873, he took charge of a large school at Leeville, Tenn., and after successfully conducting it to its close he accepted a position with Prof. J. E. Nowlin in the Masonic Institute, Harts-ville, Tenn., and afterward became a partner with him in the school. While in this school, August 26, 1874, he wedded Miss Susan E. Sanders, daughter of Jesse B. and Mary A. Sanders, who resided near Murfreesboro. To them were born three children: Herbert Manly, born July 9, 1875; Edna Frank, born June 29, 1877, and Mary Myrtle, born May 23, 1882. Mr. Bowling and Prof. Nowlin dissolved partnership by mutual consent, and in January, 1876, he took charge of Unionville High School, where he is now (1886) living. He has been principal of the school ever since, with the exception of the spring term of 1881, when he was associated with Prof. B. F. Hooker, as joint-principal of Milan College, Milan, Tenn. He has devoted himself earnestly and faithfully to the cause of education, and has taken part in many educational enterprises in the hope of elevating



his chosen profession, and has been called upon to fill prominent positions in different educational institutions in the county. He follows no text-book in particular, but selects the best methods from different books. He joined the Missionary Baptist Church in the fall of 1865, and takes a deep interest in Sunday-school work, and is now superintendent of the Unionville Sunday-school, which has an average attendance of ninety-five. He is also a strong supporter of temperance.

JOHN A. BRAMBLETT was born August 13, 1813, in Georgia. His father, John Bramblett, was a native of South Carolina, and of Irish descent. He immigrated to Georgia when young, and there married Miss Jennie Couch, a native of Georgia. To this union were born twelve children, our subject being the ninth. About 1832 John Bramblett moved from Georgia to this State, locating in this county, near Wartrace. He was a farmer by occupation, and died in 1861. The mother died in the same year. Our subject was educated in the country schools of Bedford County, and on reaching his majority was married to Miss L. C. Culley, a native of this county. To them were born these children: William E. (deceased), Mary J., Elizabeth F., James M., Newton A., George D. (deceased), Ada B. (deceased), Walter T. and Idella. Mr. Bramblett is a farmer by occupation, and has 255 acres in District No. 2. In 1863 he was conscripted by the Confederate Government and held as a soldier six months against his will. He then left them and returned home inside the Federal lines. He was a strong Union man during the war, and fully believed and still believes that the best friends of the South were those who adhered to the union of the States. He is a Republican in politics, and he and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church.

JAMES P. BROWN is one of the family of children who were born to the marriage of William Brown and Jane G. Goodrum. The father was born in North Carolina in 1803, and about 1824 came to Shelbyville where he lived and died. He was a trader in live-stock, lands, etc., and became a well-to-do and prominent citizen of the county. He died in 1880. The mother was born in South Carolina in 1809, and died in 1882. The subject of this sketch was born July 30, 1838, in Bedford County. He was educated in Shelbyville, and remained with his parents until the war. He then enlisted in Company B, Forty-first Tennessee, and was in the service throughout the war. Returning from the war he engaged in the pursuit of farming, in which he continued very successfully till 1875. From 1868 to 1871 he lived in Texas, returning from there to Bedford County. In 1874 he went to Columbus, Miss., and engaged there in the brick-making and contracting business, and he yet continues that business here. In October, 1885, he opened his clothing trade, and carries a stock of about \$8,000. He was married, in 1881, to Miss Kate Goodrum, a native of Forsyth, Ga. Two children have been born to this union, viz.: Paul M. and Annie L. Mr. Brown and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. Politically he is a firm Democrat. He has never aspired to office, but is a worthy and respected citizen of the county.

MRS. MARY A. (CLARY) BROWN was born September 14, 1816, in North Carolina, daughter of William and Nancy (Wright) Clary, both natives of North Carolina. Our subject is the elder of two children born to her parents. May 23, 1834, she married J. R. Brown, a native of East Tennessee, born May 10, 1811. He was a tailor by trade, and worked at this profession about twelve years. He was married in Madison County, Ala., and while in that State was engaged in these different occupations: tailoring, merchandising and farming. In 1850 he immigrated to Tennessee, and engaged in the merchandise business at Unionville, and continued there several years. He then engaged in the saw-mill business, but at the same time continuing his farming interests, and was engaged in the latter business at the time of his death, which occurred January 22, 1875. He was an exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. To our subject and husband were born thirteen children, seven of whom are dead. Those living are Nancy J., William C., Lucinda C., James P., Thomas D. and Joseph E. Our subject is a woman of considerable influence in this section. Her son, Thomas D., is living with her, superintending the farm. He is a local minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church.



**JAMES B. BROWN** is a son of Henry Brown, a native of Wake County, N. C. The father received a limited education, and came to Tennessee in 1833, locating in Bedford County where he engaged in farming. He was married in 1830 to Miss Sarah K. Alston, whose ancestors were from North Carolina. To Mr. and Mrs. Brown were born the following family of children: Aley A., Comer N., S. L., L. S., J. J., A. S., J. B., Lucy F. and G. A. and one who died in infancy. Mr. Brown died at his residence near Shelbyville in 1875. He was a member of the order of Sons of Temperance, and he and his wife, who died in 1873, were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. James B., our subject, was born May 1, 1848, and spent his boyhood days on a farm. He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point when but eighteen years of age, and remained there about one year. He finished his education at the Union University at Murfreesboro, Tenn., after which he served an apprenticeship at photography, and followed that occupation three years. He then turned his attention to farming and horticulture, and his farm is known as the "Home Nursery Farm." He was married December 15, 1875, to Sarah J. Hix, daughter of John C. and Emily Hix, and by her is the father of five children: Cora E., Abbie P., Maud M., Alice E. and Lula S., who is deceased. Mr. Brown is a member of the Masonic and K. of H. fraternities, and of the Missionary Baptist Church.

**T. G. BUCHANAN**, senior member of the firm of Buchanan & Woods, was born March 25, 1852, in Lincoln County, Tenn. His father was T. W. Buchanan, who moved to this county before the war and to Shelbyville about the close of the war. He was an extensive merchant of Shelbyville. In 1878 he was joined by the subject of this sketch, and the firm was then known as T. W. Buchanan & Son. He died November 4, 1884, leaving a family of five children and their mother, Sarah (Davis) Buchanan. T. W. Buchanan was a very prominent citizen of this county. He was a director of the National Bank, a director of the Sylvan Mills, and was prominently connected with the school interests of Bedford County. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and a liberal supporter of all charitable and benigun institutions. The immediate subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, and received a good early education. He clerked in his father's store five years previous to entering the firm (1878). Since then he has been very successfully engaged in merchandising. The firm now do a yearly business of about \$50,000 and carry about \$25,000 stock of dry goods, clothing, hats, caps, boots and shoes, gents furnishing goods, etc. Mr. Buchanan is a director in the Sylvan Mills, and owns about 1,000 acres of land. He married, in 1878, C. S. White, born in this county. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Buchanan is an enterprising and influential business man of Shelbyville. J. A. Woods, junior member and buyer in the firm of Buchanan & Woods, was born November 8, 1861, near Wartrace, Bedford County, being a son of George B. Woods, who was a merchant of Shelbyville. The father was born in Coffee County, and in his childhood moved to Bedford County, near Wartrace, where he lived till 1863 when he came to Shelbyville. He was president of the Bedford County Temperance Association; he was also identified with the school interests of the county. He married Miss Margaret Clark, who became the mother of three children, J. A. being the eldest. The father died August 12, 1880, and the mother is now living. J. A. was reared in Shelbyville, and clerked in his father's store. After his father's death he engaged with T. W. Buchanan & Son as salesman and buyer, continuing in that capacity till January 1, 1884, when he entered the firm of Buchanan & Woods. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Royal Arcanum. He is a member of the Y. M. C. A., and takes an active interest in Sunday-school work; he is now assistant superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday-school here.

**JOHN S. BUTLER**, clerk and master of the chancery court of Bedford County, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., March 13, 1832, being one of nine children raised by William S. and Nancy E. (Campbell) Butler. The father was a native of North Carolina and came to Shelbyville in 1816, and till 1830 pursued the carpenter's trade. In 1819 he removed to Rutherford County, where he married the mother, and followed farming after 1830. He died in 1873; the mother is still living. The subject of this sketch engaged at



the age of eighteen on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, occupying various positions, among which were, conductor, telegraph operator, ticket and express agent, remaining in that employ for eleven years. He enlisted in Maney's First Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States Army, and was captain on the first and second organization of Company F. He was appointed military superintendent of telegraph lines in 1863, of Bragg's division, and served in that capacity throughout the remainder of the war. After the war he lived one year in Nashville as agent of the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad. In 1866 he came to Shelbyville and engaged at farming and saw-milling and still continues farming. He was elected magistrate of the Twenty-first District about 1876, and September 5, 1883, was appointed to his present office. Politically he is a Democrat. In 1866 he was married to Mary A. Sims, a native of this county. Four children have been born to this union, viz.: Nancy J., Laura, Mary and John S.

CHARLES L. CANNON was born February 14, 1813, in Shelbyville, Bedford Co., Tenn., and is now the oldest living person born in that town. His father, Clement Cannon, was a native of North Carolina, born in the latter part of the last century. He was of English descent and immigrated to Tennessee with his parents, locating in Williamson County, where he was reared and became a surveyor of lands. He afterward purchased a large tract of land in Bedford County, and in 1806 he donated 100 acres of this to the county where Shelbyville now stands for a county seat. He married Miss Susan Lock, a native of Virginia and a resident of Rutherford County. To this union were born six children. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812 and died January 19, 1860. Our subject was educated at Shelbyville and upon reaching his majority began the business of farming, which he has always followed. December, 1842, Miss Mary A. Hooser, a native of this county and a daughter of William and Rebecca (Coots) Hooser, became his wife. To this union the following children were born: Susan R. (deceased), Maria L. (deceased), William H., Thomas C. (deceased), Lettie C. (now Mrs. Phillip Wilhoite), John H. (deceased), Mary R. (now Mrs. William H. Tilferd), Charles L. (deceased), Macon B. and Charles B. Our subject owns a farm of 550 acres about five miles east of Shelbyville, where he now resides. He is a Democrat in politics and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Cannon is a nephew of Gov. Cannon and also a nephew of Gen. Robert Cannon.

JOHN T. CANNON, the genial clerk of the Circuit Court of Bedford County, is a grandson of Clement Cannon, Sr., one of five brothers, who came from North Carolina to Williamson County, Tenn., in the first decade of this century. Clement Cannon, Sr., had five sons, the father of our subject, Henry Cannon, being one of them. Henry Cannon was born in 1812. He lived in this county till 1852, when he moved to Shelby County, Tenn., where he died in 1873, having been a farmer all his life. Of those five brothers, who came to Williamson County, four soon afterward came to Bedford County. Their father's name was Minos Cannon and their mother was a Thompson, of Scotch-Irish descent. The mother of John T. was Sallie C. M. Tillman, a descendant of the Martin family, so numerousely represented in the county, and a descendant of the Clay family of Kentucky. She died when John T. was but two weeks old, and he was then reared with Col. Lewis Tillman and other relatives. At fourteen he began his own support and attended school on money earned by himself. He clerked in a store three years and then taught school about four years, having married at twenty-two. He then settled down to farming. In 1861 he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-third Tennessee, as first lieutenant, and served eighteen months. He has been farming very successfully since the war, and now owns nearly 400 acres of good land. He was elected to his office in 1878 and has efficiently served to the satisfaction of his constituents. His birth was December 7, 1835. He was married in 1857 to Narcissa Sutton, a native of Bedford County. Mr. Cannon has a family of four children, viz.: Sallie C. M. (the wife of C. J. Moody), Walter S., Lizzie H. and Narcissa W. All the family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Royal Arch Mason. His ancestors were old-line Whigs and he is a Democrat.



ALEXANDER CORTNER is a native Tennessean, born December 20, 1827, and of Swedish lineage. He has always resided on a farm and by his energy has accumulated 145 acres of land on which is erected a neat residence, and also has two other tracts of land, containing seventy-five acres. November 16, 1852, he was united in marriage to Mary E. Landers, who was born December 22, 1836, daughter of Robert and Susan (Carter) Landers. To Mr. and Mrs. Cartner were born the following children: Susan M., born March 23, 1854, and died April 4, 1878; Henry, born November 15, 1855, and died August 21, 1857; George R., born March 23, 1858; Letitia C., born January 24, 1860; Alexander F., born June 3, 1863; William L., born March 11, 1866; Victor H., born October 27, 1867; Roy E., born October 21, 1871; Albert E., born July 1, 1876, and Sarah E., born March 24, 1879, and died July 13, 1879. Mrs. Cortner died May 11, 1879. In 1862 Mr. Cortner enlisted in the Confederate service under Gen. Forrest's escort and was in many hotly contested battles. He is a Democrat, and his parents, George and Delilah (Troxler) Cortner, were born in North Carolina November 15, 1801, and October 6, 1807, respectively. They were married in 1823 and became the parents of four sons and seven daughters. The father died October 7, 1884, and the mother in 1871.

JOSEPH H. CATES, son of John S. and Elizabeth (Himes) Cates, was born March 22, 1837. His father was born in 1808, near Knoxville, Tenn., and was given a limited education in the country schools. He chose farming for his occupation. He was also a stone-mason and worked at this trade for a number of years in Bedford County. He was the father of eleven children, viz.: Mary A., John R., Martha J., Daniel E., Joseph H., James P., Giles P., Phenettie F., Sadie R., Jestinie E. and Caldonia C. James and Giles P. are dead. The father, John S. Cates, died June 1, 1880. He was a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and was highly respected by the community, being a man of high integrity. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, was educated in the country schools and is a farmer and stone-mason. In 1879 he was married to Miss Levina Oakley, and two children blessed the union: John S. and William P., both living. Mr. Cates and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The family are well respected in the county.

JOHN CATNER is a native Tennessean, born in 1805, son of Lewis and Polly (Smith) Catner, who were born in North Carolina. The father's birth occurred about 1795. He came to Tennessee in 1813 and located in Bedford County, where he lived until his death. Our subject was his second child and assisted his father on the farm until twenty-two years of age. He then worked as a farm laborer seven years and then purchased a small tract of land to which he has since added until he now owns about 1,200 acres, which he has secured by his own exertions. He is worth about \$75,000, and was married, in 1839, to Polly Ray, who bore him one child, Martha (wife of Samuel Wood), and died at her birth. In 1861 Mr. Catner married Mrs. Margaret (Smith) Hall. He is a man of limited education, but is abounding in common sense and wholesome doctrines. In politics he is a member of the Democratic party, and is a strictly honest and upright man.

PETER CATNER, born in 1819, in Bedford County, Tenn., was reared on a farm, and assisted his father until he was about twenty-four years of age. He, at that time, began relying on his own resources for a livelihood, and has prospered beyond his expectations. Through his own energy and economy he is at present worth about \$6,000. He has been twice married—the first time to Sarah Ray in 1848. She died in 1850, leaving one child—Mary C., wife of Frank Johnson. In 1854 Mr. Catner wedded Susanna Helton, who has borne him nine children, three of whom are dead. Those living are John, William, Hannah M., Lewis, James and Thomas. Mr. Catner is one of the honest and worthy citizens of the county. His early advantages were very limited, but he is a strong advocate of the promotion of education. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal and his wife to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically he is a Democrat.

J. W. CLARY, M. D., is a North Carolinian by birth, born July 28, 1821. His occupations while in that State were school teaching, deputy county sheriff, deputy county clerk and hotel-keeping. In 1848 he became a disciple of Æsculapius, studying under Dr. Seroggs.



In the spring of 1849 he entered the Medical College, of Castleton, Vt., from which institution he was graduated as an M. D. the same year. In the spring of 1850 he immigrated to Tennessee, and located at Unionville, where he successfully practiced his profession until 1870, and then took up the mill and merchandise business. The Doctor was married December 15, 1852, to Ann McCord, who died May 21, 1859, leaving two children: Allan and Thomas. Dr. Clary took for his second wife Mattie Ogilvie, and their union has resulted in these children: James D., Charley B., George, Emma and Irvin. Dr. Clary is a Democrat. His parents, Benjamin and Alla D. (Barnard) Clary, were born in 1778 and 1802, and died in 1860 and 1884 respectively.

J. C. CLAXTON'S birth occurred April 12, 1830, in Tennessee. He is a son of James and Temperance (Ratler) Claxton, born in 1802 and 1812, and died about 1866 and 1877, respectively. Our subject was the sixth of thirteen children. He assisted his father until twenty-one years of age, and up to the present time has followed farming. Annie E. Jones, who was born in Bedford County, Tenn., September 16, 1836, became his wife August 16, 1854. Their union has resulted in the birth of nine children: Temperance Mahala, Amanda Tennessee, Philander Priestly, Elizabeth Allen (who died in 1863), James Jonas, Minerva Jane, Melvina Jones, Ophelia Adaline and Alice Casander. Mr. Claxton is an enterprising farmer, and a man who wields much influence in the community in which he resides. Although his early education was somewhat limited, he has always taken considerable interest in the education of the rising generation. He has given all his children liberal educations, and his eldest son is completing his education in Europe—Leipzig College, Germany. Mr. Claxton is a Republican in politics, and up to the date of the late war was an old-line Whig.

THOMAS S. CLEVELAND was born April 25, 1840, in Bedford County, Tenn. His father, Jeremiah Cleveland, was a native of Greenville, S. C., born March, 1806, and of English and German descent. About 1833 he immigrated to Bedford County, Tenn., and located on the farm where our subject is now living. He married Miss Sallie E. Stone, a native of Maury County, born about 1815, and of English descent. To this union were born six children. Jeremiah Cleveland was a merchant before his coming to this State, and a farmer afterward. He owned about 1,500 acres of land on Duck River, in this county, besides a large tract of 3,000 acres on the Mississippi River. He had about \$50,000 of stock in the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, and was one of the first board of directors to locate the road. He died in 1878. The mother of our subject died in 1840. Thomas S. Cleveland was educated at the Cumberland University at Lebanon, and lived with his father until May, 1861, when he enlisted in Company G, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry, and was elected as third lieutenant of his company, and as such served twelve months. He then joined the artillery of Gen. John H. Morgan's command, and was captured in Ohio in July, 1863, and retained until 1865. He then returned to Wartrace, Bedford County, where he has ever since remained engaged in farming. In 1867 he married Miss Annie E. Wright, a native of Floyd County, Ga., and a daughter of Moses R. Wright, and a niece of Judge Wright, who was a member of the United States Congress. To our subject and wife were born five children: Sallie S., Lizzie H., Hattie D., Annie L. and Carrie C. Mr. Cleveland is a member of the Masonic fraternity, also of the R. A. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church, and live on the old homestead, consisting of 600 acres of land. Mr. Cleveland is a grandson of Capt. Robert Cleveland, and a grandnephew of Col. Benjamin Cleveland, both of whom served with distinction in the Revolutionary war.

B. F. CLEVELAND was born August 11, 1848, in Georgia. His father, Robert M. Cleveland, was a native of North Carolina, and married Miss Fannie L. Wight, a native of Rhode Island. To this union were born the following children: William C., Jeremiah, Vannoy, Caroline, Harriet D., B. F. (our subject), Georgia A. and Robert M., Jr. The father of these children was a manufacturer and capitalist, and moved to this State in 1866, locating at Wartrace, where he died in 1876. The mother is now in Marietta, Ga. Our subject was educated in the high school of Greenville, S. C. In 1864 he enlisted in



the Second South Carolina Cavalry, and served with the command until the close of the war. He then returned home to this county and engaged in the business of farming, which he followed until 1882. He then opened a private bank in Wartrace, which he still continues to manage in a very successful way. In 1872 he married Miss Lizzie Pepper, a native of this county. The result of this union is a family of four children: Mattie W., William P., Jesse F. and Eliza P. Mr. Cleveland is a member of the K. of H., a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

THOMAS H. COLDWELL was born in Shelbyville August 29, 1822. His father, John Campbell Coldwell, was born January 8, 1791, in Hawkins County, Tenn., and removed with his father, Ballard Coldwell, and family to Bedford County, January 1, 1807. John Campbell Coldwell served two campaigns under Gen. Jackson, one against the Creek Indians, in which he participated in the battle at Horse Shoe, and the other against the British, in which he was a participant at New Orleans, January 8, 1815. After this campaign he settled at Shelbyville, and was a merchant from 1818 to 1843, at which time he retired to his farm, where he died July 17, 1867. Thomas H. Coldwell's mother was Jane Northcott, born in Fleming County, Ky., the daughter of Rev. Benjamin Northcott. Thomas was the eldest of two boys and two girls in this family. He was educated at Dixon Academy, Shelbyville, and studied law with Irwin J. Frierson, Esq. He was licensed to practice in January, 1844, and has ever since been in his profession at Shelbyville, and is one of the leading members of that bar. He first married Mary J. Hodge, at Murfreesboro, November 24, 1844. After her death he married Sarah E. Goling, in Cincinnati, May 6, 1851. After her death he married Mrs. Mary H. Bosworth, in Shelbyville, September 20, 1854, and after her death he married Carrie Hopkins, in Cincinnati, November 11, 1875. The last wife died December 4, 1884. For many years Judge Coldwell was an active worker in the Sons of Temperance, and was elected Grand Worthy Patriarch for the State of Tennessee in 1851. He was an unflinching Union man throughout the war. In 1864 he was commissioned by Gov. Andrew Johnson chancellor of the Fourth Chancery Division of Tennessee, but resigned in a short time. In October, 1865, he was commissioned attorney-general of the State and reporter of the supreme court, and in May, 1867, was elected by the people to that office without opposition. While serving in this capacity he reported seven volumes of the decisions of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, and considers this the most pleasant part of his professional career. While attorney-general he entered a *nolle prosequi* in all cases that came to the supreme court, when persons were indicted for treason against the State—a class of indictments which grew out of the late civil war, the disposal of which in this manner won for him the earnest gratitude of his fellow-citizens. In 1868 he was the Grant and Colfax elector for the Fifth Congressional District of Tennessee. From 1865 to 1871 he served as one of the directors of the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad. He was a lay member of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church at its session, held at Brooklyn, in 1872, and while there was the author of the resolution sending fraternal delegates from the Methodist Episcopal Church to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He has always been a zealous worker in the church, giving most liberally to all of its enterprises, and has always been an active Sunday-school worker. During 1871-72 he was president of the Bedford County Agricultural Society. He was instrumental, in 1869, in securing the building of the Bedford County Court House, and was chairman of the building committee. He has been one of the directors of the Shelbyville Savings Bank ever since its organization, and was president of that bank three years. He has been a member of the board of directors of the Central Tennessee College, in Nashville, ever since its organization, and for thirteen years has been president of the board. He is a fearless advocate of the education and Christianizing of the negro. For fifteen years he has been president of the board of school directors of the Seventh District, and at his last election he received every vote cast. In 1871 he was appointed by President Grant, at the recommendation of Gov. DeWitt C. Senter, as commissioner for the State of Tennessee to the Centennial Exposition, at Philadelphia, in 1876. He served till 1877. He was on many of



the important committees and was elected first vice-president of the commission, being one of the most active participants in those measures that made the exhibition so great a success. Judge Coldwell has two children: Gen. Ernest Coldwell, the child of the third wife, who is his partner in law, and Carrie ("Sunshine") Coldwell, the child of his last wife. Judge Coldwell is an outspoken Republican. He is a friend to the poor and oppressed, a liberal supporter and patron of education and religion, and a leading and enthusiastic member of his party.

GEN. ERNEST COLDWELL was born at Shelbyville, November 12, 1858. He was educated at Shelbyville and at Carbondale, Ill. After reading law two years in his father's office he was licensed, by Judges Robert Cantrell and Peter Turney, to practice. In September, 1882, he was appointed special revenue collector, under A. M. Hughes, Jr. While a law student he was secretary of the Middle Tennessee and Bedford County Sunday-school Associations. He is a director in the Bedford County Agricultural Society, a director and secretary of the Bedford County Stock Breeders' Society and Register and a director and secretary of the Eakin Library Society. He was appointed, May 21, 1881, on Gov. Alvin Hawkins' staff, with the rank of brigadier-general. In 1884 he was elected Representative from Bedford County to the Forty-fourth General Assembly of Tennessee, overcoming a Democratic majority of 600 by 226 majority, he being a firm and outspoken Republican. His mother, *nee* Mary Henderson, was a lady of versatile accomplishments and of marked firmness of character. She was born in New York, was raised in Ohio and died in Tennessee in 1874, fifty-three years of age.

WILLIAM COLLIER is a son of Lockey Collier, who was born in Virginia about 1770 and died about 1840. The father came to Tennessee about 1789. Our subject was his only child and resided with his father until twenty-one years of age, and afterward followed the occupation of farming. He is a self-made man and is worth between \$8,000 and \$10,000, which he has made by his own exertions. He was married, in 1820, to Mary B. Garrett, who bore him twelve children, six of whom are dead. Those living are Martha (Mrs. W. W. Pennington), Nancy J. (Mrs. L. Madison), Don, Eliza F., Mary A. (widow of Morgan Drydow) and Richard R. Our subject's son, Don, was born August 21, 1832, and was married March 28, 1854, to Martha Billington, who bore him one child that died in infancy. In 1854 he moved to Arkansas, where he lived until 1881, when he returned to the old homestead to provide for his father until his death. Both father and son are influential citizens and Republicans. Don and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

MRS. IDA J. COLLINS was born October 6, 1837, daughter of David and Sarah (Harris) Williams, who were born in Tennessee in 1814 and 1818, respectively. Mrs. Collins' paternal ancestry were originally from the State of Virginia, and her mother's people were North Carolinians. Our subject was united in marriage, April 29, 1858, to W. J. Collins, who was born October 25, 1835. He was a merchant at Unionville up to the date of the late war. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at the time of his death, which occurred July 21, 1866. His union with our subject resulted in the birth of six children: Spencer D., born March 19, 1859; Edward E. and John B. were twins, born October 25, 1860; Lycurgus F., born January 11, 1863; Emmet C., born December 15, 1864; Ellen J., born December 29, 1866. Mrs. Collins is an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a woman who has won the respect and esteem of all. She has managed her farm successfully and is a credit to the county in which she lives.

JOHN JACKSON COMER. Samuel Comer was a native of England and came to the United States with his wife (formerly a Miss Randolph), a short time before the Revolutionary war and settled in Virginia. He served in the war against the mother country, and was subsequently killed by the Tories. Reuben D. Comer, son of Samuel Comer, was raised by a man named Abner Lea, of Johnson County, N. C. He married a daughter of Thomas Wright, who came from England to South Carolina. Her parents died when she was an infant, and she was raised by Col. Elliott Lee. After her marriage



with Mr. Comer they came to Wilson County, Tenn., and became the parents of five sons and two daughters. John Jackson Comer, the subject of this sketch, was the fourth of their children and was reared on a farm and had charge of his father's mill and cotton-gin. His early education was limited, never having attended school after attaining his fifteenth year. About this time he professed religion. A short time after he began learning the blacksmith business of the Rev. D. B. Moore, with whom he lived three years. His father at this time moved to Warren County, Tenn., and there our subject worked at his trade. He was happily married to Miss Martha P. Parker. In 1845 he was licensed to preach, and in 1853 was received into the Tennessee Annual Conference, and he has followed his calling in Hickory Creek, Bedford, Smith Fork, Mill Creek, Harpeth, Wesley and Carthage. He was appointed presiding elder of the following districts: Carthage, McMinnville, Savannah and Centerville. At the last conference he was appointed to the Unionville Circuit. In 1880 Mrs. Comer died, and after living a lonely life two years, Rev. Comer married Miss Ella Lacre. His first marriage resulted in four children: Sophronia A. (Mrs. J. P. Walton), Nannie J. (Mrs. Prof. S. V. Wall), John B., Moltie P. (died in 1880, wife of J. S. Keton). Rev. Comer is now past sixty years of age, but hopes to continue his good work many years. He is much loved and respected by all who know him and is an influential man where he resides.

J. B. COOPER, Esq., was born January 25, 1831, in Bedford County, son of George and Sallie (Rutledge) Cooper. The father was born about 1796, and the mother about 1798. They both died when our subject was an infant and he was reared by his aunt, Matilda Rutledge, whom he assisted on the farm until her death, which occurred about 1871. He has been engaged in agricultural pursuits ever since. In 1870 he was elected to the office of magistrate and filled that position in an able and efficient manner. He then began the study of law, and about 1876 the county court granted him license to practice law before the county court and before magistrate courts. He has been quite successful and has made quite a reputation as a lawyer. May 15, 1856, he wedded Rebecca F. Landers, of this county, and this union resulted in the birth of thirteen children: Cicero W., Alice A. (deceased), Lula S., Ella L., Callie T. (deceased), Maggie M., Eddie A. (deceased), Rebecca J., Algie B., America L., Johnnie E., Lattie B. and William E. Mr. Cooper received a common district school education in his early days, but having cultivated a taste for good reading while young, he acquired the major part of his education from the perusal of good books after having grown to maturity. In politics Mr. Cooper is a Democrat.

ALEXANDER A. COOPER was born January 12, 1832, in Rutherford County, Tenn., son of Micajah T. and Sarah (Vincent) Cooper. The father was a native of Rowan County, N. C., born December 28, 1806. When nine years of age he moved with his parents to Cannon County, this State, and in 1829 he was married. To this union were born twelve children, our subject being the second. The father of our subject died February 16, 1874, and the mother in May, 1864. Our subject was educated in the country schools and at Union University at Murfreesboro. After reaching his majority he followed various occupations, such as teacher, merchant and trader up to the late war, when he was appointed by the commissary-general and permanently detailed by the Secretary of War as general purchasing agent of the commissary department for the Confederate Army, which position he held during the war. He then returned home and resumed merchandising at Wartrace, which he continued for two years. He then located on the farm where he now lives. He also served as deputy clerk of the county court of this county for ten years. He has held several minor offices and has been magistrate of his civil district six years. October, 1862, he married Miss Mary E. Singleton, daughter of Dr. Robert L. Singleton, of Fairfield, now deceased. To our subject and wife were born the following children: Robert S., Henry V., Constance, Alexander A. and Sarah A., all living. Mr. Cooper is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows' orders, and owns a farm of 100 acres near Fairfield on the Wartrace & Beech Grove Turnpike. He is a member of the board of trustees of the Duck River Academy, and takes an active part in educational matters.

REV. G. W. COOK was born near Shelbyville, Tenn., November 14, 1833, son of



William and Nancy (Lentz) Cook, who were born in 1802 and 1810, in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father died of cholera in June, 1854. Our subject is the third of eight children. At the age of twenty years he became overseer for Thomas Shearren and then began farming for himself. He joined the Methodist Episcopal Church when a boy, and when about twenty-six years old was licensed to preach. In 1870 he was ordained deacon at Pulaski, Tenn., and in 1874 he was ordained elder. He has had regular work since 1870, and has conscientiously fulfilled the duties of his calling. He was married December 20, 1855 to Mary E. Pickle, daughter of Major and Catharine Pickle. Rev. and Mrs. Cook became the parents of eleven children, four of whom are dead: William T. S., a minister of the gospel; Mary E. (Mrs. C. M. Spruce), Emily M. (Mrs. William Darnell), Rosanna (Mrs. E. Stalling), Henry C., Eliza and Nora A. Our subject acquired the most of his education by dint of hard study after acquiring his growth. He is a Democrat, but up to the date of the late war was an old-line Whig.

J. P. COTHRAN, a successful farmer, was born in Person County, N. C., July 8, 1828, son of Samuel and Polly (Burton) Cothran, who immigrated to Tennessee in 1844, and settled in Williamson County. Our subject was the fourth child born to his parents. His educational advantages were limited, but notwithstanding this fact he has always manifested a willingness and a desire to aid in any enterprise pertaining to the advancement of education. December 18, 1851, he was united in marriage to Mary R. Cothran, of Williamson County. The fruits of this union were eleven children, seven of whom are still living. Mr. Cothran is a self-made man, having accumulated his property by his own exertions. Politically he is a Republican, but up to the late war was a Democrat.

DR. ROBERT W. COUCH was born March 13, 1834, in Bedford County, Tenn., and is the son of Joseph and Catharine Patton Couch. (For further particulars of parents see sketch of R. C. Couch.) Our subject received a practical education in the Duck River Academy at Fairfield, in this county, and his medical education at the University of Nashville, from which institution he graduated in 1855. He then began the practice of his profession, and was surgeon of the Tennessee Iron Works in Wayne County until the beginning of the late war. He then joined the Ninth Tennessee Confederate Cavalry as a lieutenant, and was afterward appointed surgeon of the regiment. He was captured at Fort Donelson and held as a prisoner until May, 1862, when he made his escape from Mound City, Ill., and walked to Corinth, Miss., and from there to his relatives in the county. Since that time he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. May, 1860, he married Miss Lucy Tucker, a native of Rutherford County, and daughter of Maj. Lewis and Harriet Tucker. To our subject and wife were born the following children: Robert, John R., Kittie, William, Lizzie and Mary, all living but John R. Mr. Couch owns a farm of 315 acres in District No. 2, all well cultivated and in a flourishing condition. He is an Independent Democrat in politics, a Mason, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

HON. REUBEN C. COUCH, farmer, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., January 13, 1830, son of Joseph and Catherine (Patton) Couch, and of Scotch Irish descent. The father was born in South Carolina October 9, 1787, and the mother in Buncomb County, N. C., July 10, 1796. They were married in 1813, and to them were born twelve children. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812 under Gen. Jackson. He was a farmer by occupation, and died March 19, 1861. The mother followed March 10, 1886. Our subject's maternal grandmother was a daughter of Rhoda Cunningham, who came from Ireland. She is living in Bedford County, Tenn., and is in her ninety-third year. She has at this time 306 living descendants, children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, even to the fourth generation. What is most consoling to the declining years of this most venerable matron, is that out of this long line of descendants none have yet done aught to detract from the character of an honest family. Our subject received his education in the common schools, and followed farming up to the time of the war. He enlisted with the boys in blue in the Fifth Tennessee Cavalry. He was commissioned as lieutenant, and afterward promoted to captain, in which capacity he served through the war. He participated in



the battle of Stone River, and various skirmishes. After the war he was elected clerk of the county court, and served several years in the revenue department. He was a member of the lower house of the Thirty-eighth General Assembly. November 23, 1865, he wedded Miss Mary J. Dyer, daughter of William H. Dyer, and to them were born three children: Ruben C., Lester and Emily G. James Patton, our subject's maternal grandfather, was one of the pioneers of Tennessee. He reared a family of twelve children—eleven daughters and one son. All lived to be married. Among the daughters there were seven living at one time, all widows, and the youngest over seventy years of age. The mother of our subject, just before her death, had descendants to the number of 266, children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren. Mr. Couch is a Republican, a Mason, and he and wife and daughters are members of the Baptist Church. He has a fine farm of 275 acres in a fine state of cultivation.

OLIVER COWAN & CO., dealers in hardware and farming implements, is composed of Oliver and Robert Cowan, brothers. Oliver Cowan was born February 13, 1831, in Londonderry, Ireland. The father, Alexander Cowan, died in Ireland, having been a farmer. The mother and six children came to Shelbyville in 1851, and the mother died in 1868. There are five of the family now living, Oliver being the youngest. He was reared on a farm, and received his education in an agricultural college in Ireland. Upon coming to Shelbyville he engaged as clerk in the dry goods trade for three years. He then entered a dry goods business with a brother, and continued successfully till 1874, when he sold out that business and entered the hardware business with his brother, Robert. The firm carries about a \$10,000 stock, and transacts about a \$20,000 business annually. Mr. Cowan was married, in 1869, to Miss Sarah Bryson, of Lincoln County, daughter of the Rev. Henry Bryson. He has a family of two sons and two daughters, viz.: Henry B., William G., Jennie and Olive. Himself, his wife and two sons are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is a Knight Templar Mason. Politically he adheres to no party rigidly, but supports the man who he thinks is best qualified to fill public office. Robert Cowan was born September 24, 1813, in Londonderry, Ireland. He came from his native land to this county in 1851. He clerked in a store till 1874, at which time he entered the firm of Oliver Cowan & Co. In Ireland he followed farming. He was married, in 1836, to Miss Esther Buchanan, who bore him two sons, viz.: Alexander, who was killed in the Confederate Army in 1863, and William B., who is now a farmer of this county. Mr. Cowan has for many years lived a widower, his wife having died in Ireland in 1841. He is a devout member of the Presbyterian Church, and is one of Shelbyville's oldest and most highly respected citizens.

DR. THOMAS CHAPMAN McCRORY, an eminent physician, was born in Bedford County, November 13, 1834, and is the son of John and Annie (Wilson) McCrory. He is of Scotch-Irish extraction. The father was born in Mecklenburg County, N. C., February 5, 1788, and the mother in Georgia, October 11, 1791. They were married in Marshall County, Tenn., and were the parents of twelve children. The father died October 15, 1874, and the mother January 23, 1864. Our subject had the advantage of a good common school education, and afterward read medicine with Dr. Smith Bowlin. He then attended the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati and completed his studies, receiving his diploma from the Medical University at Nashville, from which institution he graduated in 1867. He enlisted in Company D, Second Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States Army, and served as lieutenant of the regiment under Col. (now Gov.) Bate. Dr. McCrory was made assistant surgeon, but preferred a more active part and took his place in the regiment. He participated in the battle of the first Manassas, Murfreesboro, Shiloh, Chickamauga and the various battles between Chattanooga and Atlanta. He was captured during Hood's advance in Tennessee, and taken a prisoner to Fort Delaware, where he remained until Lee's surrender. Since the war he has followed his chosen profession, and has at this time a very large and lucrative practice. February 28, 1860, he wedded Miss Sallie J. Knott, daughter of Iverson Knott. This union resulted in the birth of eight children, only three of whom are living: Thomas F., Eugene and Alva. The Doctor is a Democrat and a Mason. Mrs. McCrory is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.



J. M. CROWEL was born November 5, 1847, in Bedford County, Tenn., and is the son of Benjamin and Margaret (Anderson) Crowel. The father was born in the year 1815, in Bedford County, and died in the year 1865. The mother was born in North Carolina about 1817, and died September, 1885. Our subject was the youngest child and only son of his parents. He passed his youthful days on the farm, and after reaching the years of manhood began farming for himself. November 16, 1873, he wedded Susan A. Molder, of this county, who was born in 1857. The fruits of this union were three children: Thomas L., Jennie L., and Edwin Harper. Mr. Crowel is a self-made man, and is now worth about \$5,000, which he has made in the last twelve years. He was never sued or had a lawsuit in his life. He is upright, honest and law abiding. His educational advantages were rather limited, but sufficient for all practical purposes. In politics he is a Democrat.

CYRUS W. CUNNINGHAM, dealer in books, stationery, wall paper, jewelry, etc., was born in Bedford County, January 28, 1850, being one of five children of Joseph A. and Elizabeth W. (Williams) Cunningham. The father was a native of Bedford County, his father having come here from North Carolina in the very early settlement of the county. The father was a farmer; his death occurred in 1880. The mother is a descendant of Virginia parentage, is a native of this county, and is now living. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm to the age of twenty-three, receiving a common school education. He taught school and clerked in a store for two years before leaving home. He then came to Shelbyville, and purchased a one-third interest in a book store, and in 1875 became sole proprietor. In 1876 he failed, but has paid out fully, and now does a thriving business, and owns a desirable and beautiful home in Shelbyville. He now holds the appointment of deputy internal revenue collector of the Fifth Revenue District of Tennessee. He was married, March 9, 1875, to Miss Susan A. Cannon, grandniece of Gov. Newton Cannon. This union has been blessed in the birth of four children, viz: Kate T., Elizabeth, Jennie C. and Mary J. Mr. Cunningham and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the K. of H. and R. A., being a member of the Grand Lodge of the K. of H. He is a Democrat in politics, and an enterprising citizen of the county.

J. M. CUNNINGHAM, M. D., is a native of Marshall County, Tenn., born June 17, 1849, and is the second of six children of S. D. and Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cunningham, who are now living in Marshall County. Our subject spent his early days in tilling his father's farm, remaining until eighteen years old, at which time he entered the high school at Lewisburg, then under the supervision of Calvin Dornal, and paid his own way for about three years, his father refusing to pay his tuition. He entered the Medical College of Nashville in 1871, and during the vacation in the summer of 1872 he taught school to enable him to take the course of lectures in the fall, which he did, and graduated in the spring of 1873. He began practicing his profession in April of that year at Bedford postoffice, seven miles west of Shelbyville, where he has successfully continued up to the present date. June 14, 1876, he married Lizzie T. Lock, daughter of James Lock. This union has resulted in six children: Vera C., Clare G. (deceased), Ewing B., Hattie S., Lillie R. (deceased) and Horace L. Dr. Cunningham is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

B. M. CURTISS is a native of Bedford County, born July 7, 1859. His father, J. H. Curtiss, was born November 12, 1803, in Connecticut, and died in August, 1866. The mother was Teresa (Moseley) Curtiss, who was born November 22, 1824, in Georgia. She is yet living. Our subject aided his mother until he was twenty-two years of age, and since that time has followed agricultural pursuits for himself, and is a prosperous farmer. In connection with his farming he carried on merchandising about three years. November 17, 1872, he wedded Sallie E. Dysart, who was born July 6, 1859, and is the mother of seven children: Alex, Nola T., R. Dennie, James R., Fannie, Polk and Tint. Mrs. Curtiss died June 3, 1886, an earnest member of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject was elected magistrate of his district in August, 1882, and has served as such up to the present date. He is a well educated man, and one who supports all enterprises for the public welfare. He is a Democrat politically.



I. S. DAVIDSON, M. D., was born near Fairfield, Bedford Co., Tenn., April 25, 1816, son of Andrew D. and Sarah (Musc) Davidson, who were natives of Wales, England. The paternal grandparents of our subject were born in the "Emerald Isle." Andrew D. and his first wife came to America at an early day. During his absence from home at one time the Indians, which were very numerous at that time, seized his wife and two children, and a young man and woman living with them, and made their escape to their camp. After a long and seemingly fruitless search he found his wife, but his children were both dead, and his wife shortly afterward died from fright and exposure. Our subject assisted his father in clearing their farm, and labored under many disadvantages. His education was limited, owing to poor school facilities, at that time, but after he began earning his own living he attended school several sessions, and in this manner acquired a very good education. For over two years he was a medical student of Dr. Barksdale, of Shelbyville, and attended lectures at Louisville, Ky., in 1841-42. March 27, 1843, he located at Richmond, Tenn., where he successfully practiced his profession up to the present time. May 16, 1844, he wedded Martha R. Smith, daughter of Reason and Sarah Smith. To Dr. and Mrs. Davidsou were born eight children, two dying in infancy and one (Barksdale) was killed in the late war. Those living are John R., George H., Sarah A., Alice, Mary A. and Mand. Dr. Davidsou has accumulated all his property since he began his practice, and deserves much credit for the same, as he started in life for himself with nothing. The family are church members. The Doctor is a Democrat, and previous to the war was an old-line Whig.

ELNATHAN G. DAVIS, farmer and trader in live-stock, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., on the farm where he is now living, December 29, 1825. His father, Elnathan Davis, was born in South Carolina in 1795, and in 1817 was married to Rebecca (Sivley) Davis, who was born in Tennessee in 1797. Of this union there were eight children reared to maturity. The father died August 12, 1856, in Bedford County, Tenn., and the mother November 6, 1885. Our subject received a practical education in the common schools, and has followed farming as his chief occupation. He has been married twice, the first time February 20, 1851, to Miss Mary E. Wilsou, of Marshall County, Tenn. The fruits of this union were two children: John W. and Cleopatra. January 13, 1870, he took for his second wife Miss Jeffie E. Norton, daughter of H. W. Norton. To this union was born one child, Eugene G. Our subject, from physical disability, was exempt from the army, but the Davis family was represented by other members. Mr. Davis is an old-line Democrat, and a member of the I. O. O. F. He has 300 acres of as fine land as the country affords, all well cultivated, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILLIAM G. DAVIS, farmer, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., November 12, 1837, son of Elnathan and Rebecca (Sivley) Davis, and of Irish-German descent. (For further particulars of parents see sketch of Elnathan G. Davis.) Our subject was reared on the farm and received a rudimentary education in the common schools. He subsequently attended Fairfield College, at Fairfield, Tenn., and October 28, 1858, he wedded Miss Mollie J. Norvell, daughter of Dr. A. S. Norvell, of Coffee County, Tenn. The fruits of this union were five children: Charles E., born October 1, 1861; Willie J., born February 13, 1864; Frank P., born July 8, 1867; Emma Smith, born November 18, 1869, and Lena Bell, born October 28, 1871. Mrs. Davis was born in Shelbyville, Bedford Co., Tenn., March 22, 1842. Her father, Dr. A. S. Norvell, was born June 8, 1813, and her mother was born July 13, 1819. The former died in Coffee County, Tenn., February 2, 1876, and the latter died in the same county April 28, 1886. They were married in the year 1839. Mr. Davis has a farm of 140 acres in a fine state of cultivation. He is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

J. B. DICKENS is a son of Daniel and Matilda (Putnam) Dickens, who were born in 1814. The father died October 13, 1874. The mother was drowned June 20, 1870, while crossing Duck River in a canoe. Our subject was the youngest of their eight children.



He was born in Bedford County, Tenn., October 13, 1852. The names of the children are Jasper N., Andrew J., Nellie F., William C., Nancy J., Elizabeth C., Newton and our subject, who was married December 12, 1872, to Jennie Foster, who was born November 21, 1852. To them were born a family of four children: Malcolm A., born in 1873; Clara A., born in 1876; Matilda F., born in 1880, and Sarah G., born in 1884. The mother was the youngest of seven children, their names being Eliza J., Almira M., Malcolm A., Sarah G., Caldonia T., Mary A. and Jennie. Our subject has been a fairly successful financier, and is one of the few men who have made their property through their own exertions. He and wife are members of the Methodist Church, and he is a Republican.

HENRY C. DICKERSON was born June 13, 1854, in Bedford County, Tenn. His father, Capt. James W. Dickerson, a native also of Bedford County, was born October 15, 1815. He married Miss Nancy Young, a native also of Bedford County, born in 1822. To this union were born nine children, of whom our subject is the sixth. Capt. James W. Dickerson, our subject's father, held several county offices, and since the war has followed agricultural pursuits, and now lives near Wartrace. The mother died October 12, 1871. Our subject was educated in the country schools, and lived with and assisted his parents on the farm until he reached his majority, when he was elected to the office of constable of his civil district, and served four years. In 1884 he was the Democratic nominee for sheriff of his county, but was defeated by a very few votes. July 11, 1885, he was appointed deputy internal revenue collector by Col. John T. Hillsman for the Fifth Collection District of Tennessee, which office he now holds. On December 30, 1885, he married Miss Mary E. Shofner, a native of Bedford County, and a daughter of P. W. and Nancy Shofner, born January 1, 1860. He is a member of Shelbyville Lodge of F. & A. M. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject has two brothers, William J., a prominent business man of Union City, Obion Co., Tenn., and John W. Dickerson, a prominent farmer of this county. This is one of the prominent families of Bedford County.

REV. A. G. DINWIDDIE, D.D., was born July 12, 1840, in Montgomery County, Tenn. His father, William Dinwiddie, was born October 15, 1810, in Kentucky. He was by profession a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and was also a farmer. He died April 4, 1872. The mother, *nee* Mary Cole Alexander, was born in Kentucky, June 15, 1814, and is yet living in Montgomery County, Tenn. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and received fair early educational advantages. He was principally educated under Prof. L. E. Dnke, of Chapel Hill, N. C., then conducting an academy at Asbury, Montgomery Co., Tenn. At the age of nineteen he engaged in the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and has since been so engaged. He joined the Tennessee Annual Conference in October, 1859, and was appointed junior preacher to the Wesley Circuit, where he remained one year. Thence in 1860 he was appointed junior preacher to the Dover Circuit, and at the close of that year he was ordained deacon by Bishop Early. His third year's work was on the Bellefonte Circuit in northern Alabama and on November 19, 1861, he was married to Miss Rachael Odil, of Columbia, Tenn. In 1862 he was appointed to the Trinity Station, Alabama. After the war, in 1865, he was appointed to the Santa Fe Circuit, in Maury County, Tenn. Thence, in 1866, he was appointed to the Duck River Circuit, which pastorate he held two years. In 1868 he organized the Culleoka Institute and was appointed principal of the same, also retaining the appointment of junior preacher on the Duck River Circuit. In 1869 he was relieved of the pastoral charge and appointed to the full principalship of the Culleoka Institute which he held until May, 1870. In October following he was appointed to the Savannah District and remained there four consecutive years. He then took pastoral charge of Pulaski Station for four years. Thence he was appointed to Cedar Hill, Robertson Co., Tenn., for one year. In 1879 he was appointed to the Lebanon Station, which he held until 1882, when he was appointed to the Murfreesboro Station, and June 7, 1885, received the honorary degree of D. D., from the Soule College of Murfreesboro. In October, 1885, he was appointed to the Shelbyville Station, where, as elsewhere, he has enjoyed



great success in his work. He has a family of five children: Emma, Willie H., Mary B. Maggie L. and Frank G.

JAMES N. DRYDEN, a native of Tennessee, was born January 6, 1835, son of David and Malinda (Guest) Dryden, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Georgia. The father was born in 1800 and was by occupation a farmer. The mother was born August 27, 1806, and is still living with our subject at the extreme old age of eighty. Our subject like the average country boy, assisted his father on the farm and attended the district school. At the age of twenty-one he began farming for himself on the farm where he is now living. September 27, 1855, he married Nancy C. Stephenson, of this county, and this union resulted in the birth of four children: William J., Martha M. B., Lucinda E. M. and David O. Mr. Dryden is a very influential man in this section of the country. He is also a man of strong religious sentiments although he is not a member of any church. Mrs. Dryden is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics Mr. Dryden is a Republican.

NATHANIEL L. DRYDEN was born January 22, 1839, and is one of three children born to the union of Thomas and Mary H. (Dickson) Dryden. The father was born in Virginia in 1796, and when a youth he, with his father, immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Bedford County. He was married in 1824 and became the father of eleven children. The father and mother of our subject were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The former died in 1863 and the latter in 1876. Our subject was born in Bedford County, Tenn., and was given an education in the country schools of the day. In 1867 he wedded Miss Sarah J. Llewellyn, a native of Indiana. To this union were born eight children: Hubert E., John W., Mary L., Annie, Maggie H., Daniel D., Thomas F. and Nathaniel L., Jr. Daniel D. died March 31, 1884. Mr. Dryden owns 375 acres of land in the Twentieth District, and deals in cattle, sheep, etc. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and a leading man in the county. The family is of Scotch-Irish descent.

BENJAMIN F. DUGGAN, M. D., is a son of John and Sarah A. (Burroughs) Duggan, and is of Scotch English descent. The father died a few weeks before our subject was born. Benjamin F. was born January 22, 1820, in Martin County, N. C., and was apprenticed to learn the tailor's trade at the age of ten years. Six years later he began business as a journeyman, and at the age of eighteen he immigrated to Tennessee and began working at his trade at Beech Grove, and while here was ordained as itinerant minister of the Methodist Protestant Church. In 1883 he received the degree of D. D. from the college located at Westminster, Md., and was one of the commissioners that formed the basis of union of the Methodist and Methodist Protestant Church in 1875-77 at Baltimore, Md., and has been a member of the general conferences of his church at Baltimore in 1850; Lynchburg, Va., in 1858, and Montgomery, Ala., in 1867. About 1850 he began the study of medicine, and entered the Nashville University in the fall of 1853 and graduated in 1877, and located in Unionville. He was married, October 23, 1838, to Nancy A. Elliott, who has borne him five children: Benjamin F., Solon S., Algie A., Sarah A. and Salome J. Our subject has been successful in life, but has also met with many adversities. In December, 1861, he became commander of Company A, Fifty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, and was acting colonel from February until the fall of Fort Donelson. When the regiment was organized our subject was made surgeon, and continued in this capacity until the battle of Shiloh.

H. C. DWIGGINS was born October 8, 1844, in Alabama. His father, R. S. Dwiggins was born in this State about 1820 and died about 1880. The mother was Ann (Wadkins) Dwiggins. Our subject was the eldest of two children born to their union. When about fifteen years old he began milling for his father at Shelbyville. His father built the first three steam-mills ever erected in Tennessee. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in Company D, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He was in several noted battles, but was not wounded or captured during service. After his return he followed the milling business for his father until 1871, when he erected a mill at



Branchville, which he has conducted in connection with merchandising ever since. He was the founder of the village of Branchville, and succeeded in getting a postoffice in 1876. He has done much to assist in the prosperity of the county, and is a man of influence and a highly honorable gentleman. October 8, 1873, he wedded Mary Curtiss, of Richmond, Tenn. She is a daughter of James H. and Teresa Curtiss, and was born in 1854. They have six children: Cassie C., Ethel E., Robbie E., Mamie L., Harry C. and one unnamed. Mr. Diggins is a Mason, an Odd Fellow and a Democrat. He has been school director for twelve years, and is still holding the same office.

JAMES H. DYER, son of William and Harriet (Brown) Dyer, was born April 8, 1841, in Bedford County. He received a good, practical education in the schools of the county, and followed agricultural pursuits. In 1872 he was married to Miss Belle Arnold, who bore him seven children: Annie H., James H., Thomas, Roy, Grace B., Harry and Ernest G. Harry died April 26, 1873, and Ernest G. died June 4, 1880. Mrs. Dyer is the daughter of Thomas and Nancy A. Arnold. Mr. Dyer owns 600 acres of fine land in the Twentieth District of Bedford County. He is respected as a man of sound judgment and good sense. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and is one of the leading farmers and stock raisers of the county. His farm is well adapted to the raising of corn, wheat, hay and clover.

HENRY C. DYER was born October 25, 1844, and is the son of William H. and Harriet (Brown) Dyer. The father was born in Bedford County in 1817. He was a farmer and stock raiser and a successful man in business. He was the father of seven children, four of which are living: James H., Mary J., Henry C. and Emily. Mrs. Harriet Dyer died in 1856, and in 1874 Mr. Dyer was married the second time. Mr. Dyer was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and died October 1, 1880. Our subject was born in Bedford County, and educated in the common schools. His first employment was farming, and this, in connection with stock raising, he has always followed. In 1871 he was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Evans, daughter of Nathan Evans, of this county, and one child has blessed their union, Mary B. Mr. Dyer owns 705 acres of good land, and is a leading farmer of the county. He and wife are worthy members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

J. F. ELLIOTT, a native of Rutherford County, Tenn., was born April 24, 1824, son of B. and R. (Freeman) Elliott. The father was born about 1784, in Virginia, and immigrated to Tennessee in about 1804. His death occurred in 1869. The mother was also a native of Virginia, and lived to be very old. Our subject worked for his father on the farm till he was twenty years of age. He soon went to West Tennessee and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He remained there about ten years, after which he returned to Middle Tennessee and engaged in the same business. In 1861 he entered the Confederate Army, Forty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, under Capt. Lytle, and was discharged at Shiloh on account of bad health. After returning home he engaged in agricultural pursuits again. In 1867 or 1868 he moved to Kentucky and remained there but one year, after which he moved back to Tennessee and has lived there ever since. In 1846 he wedded Harriet C. Daniel, of Rutherford County. This union resulted in the birth of seven children: Tennessee, Rebecca C., James M., Sarah K., Josie, Albert J. and Harriet L. Our subject is a good, substantial citizen and is so considered by his neighbors. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Elliott is a Democrat in politics.

REV. ASA W. ELKINS was born July 10, 1821, son of Eli and Nancy (Riggins) Elkins. The father was born in North Carolina, and when a young man immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Bedford County in about 1816. He was a farmer by occupation and in early life was married to Miss Nancy Riggins, a native of North Carolina. The fruits of this union were ten children: Delcetha, William S., Mary, Asa W., James, Sarah, Nancy K., Evaline, Eli and Richard, who died during the late war. Eli Elkins immigrated to Alabama in 1833 and settled in Jackson County, where he died in 1835. After his death Mrs. Elkins married Lewis Page, and to them were born one child, Nancy W., who died during the war. Mrs. Page died about 1876. The Elkins family is of English



descent. The grandfather of our subject was in the Revolutionary war and was a gallant soldier. Our subject was born in the present limits of Coffee County. The educational advantages at that early day were not what they are now, consequently the education that he acquired at school was rather limited. By his own efforts he has gained considerable information, and is considered a man of sound judgment and good sense. In 1846 he married Miss Lucinda Stafford, a native of this State, and one child blessed the union, Mary A. Mrs. Lucinda Elkins died in 1848, and in 1849 Mr. Elkins married Miss Angeline Hufman. The results of this union were eight children: Sarah J., Nancy V., John W., Martha E., Margaret A., Lafayette, Robert E. and George T. Sarah J. died July 26, 1850; Nancy V. died June 12, 1875; Lafayette died March 19, 1885, and one died in infancy without being named. Mr. Elkins was licensed to preach the gospel in 1868 and has since been a local preacher. He was ordained deacon by the annual conference. He and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

MARTIN EULES, a worthy citizen of Bedford County, Tenn., is a son of Adam and Dorothea (Shofner) Eules, who were born in North Carolina in 1775 and 1778, respectively. They were married about 1803 and immigrated to Tennessee in 1810. To them were born eleven children, four of whom are living. The father died in 1843, and the mother in 1872. On the 8th of November, 1843, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Casander Bobo, who was born December 10, 1825, and a daughter of Elisha and Lucy (Dean) Bobo, natives of South Carolina, and who died in 1860 and 1830, respectively. To Mr. and Mrs. Eules were born eleven children: Eli S., born in 1845 (deceased); Mary E., born in 1846 (deceased); Elisha A., born in 1848; Allen F., born in 1850; John M., born in 1852 (deceased); Harriet E., born in 1855; Ella J., born in 1857 (deceased); Minnie A., born in 1860; Lula B., born in 1862; Della C., born in 1865, and Lucy T., born in 1867. Martin Eules started in life for himself almost penniless, but by energy and perseverance has accumulated considerable property. His farm, consisting of 500 acres, is about eight miles from Shelbyville, besides this he owns seventy acres in Coffee County and forty acres in this county. He and wife are members of the Lutheran Church and their children belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In politics Mr. Eules is neutral.

DR. ROBERT F. EVANS, a prominent and leading physician of Shelbyville, was born August 24, 1821, in Caroline County, Va., being the only son of a family of eight children born to the marriage of David S. Evans and Judith Bowlware, both natives of Virginia, of Welsh and English descent, respectively. The father came with his family to Bedford County in 1832; and followed farming until 1840, when he bought the Evans House and began the hotel business, which he continued till the war. He died in 1869, the mother surviving him one year. Dr. Evans was eleven years old when coming to this county, and was reared on a farm. He assisted his father in the hotel business a short time and then studied medicine for several years. He graduated in the University of Pennsylvania in 1847, and then returned to Shelbyville, where he has been successfully engaged in the practice of his profession ever since, except in 1850-51, when he was on a western tour. He was married, December 24, 1867, to Mrs. Mary C. Fite, who was the mother of two children by her former marriage, viz.: Dr. C. C. Fite, assistant physician at the East Tennessee Insane Asylum, Knoxville, Tenn.; and Jennie M. Fite, now the wife of Surg. A. M. Moore, of the United States Naval Service, Washington, D. C. The marriage of Dr. Evans has been blessed in the birth of two children, Stella and Mary F. He, his wife and youngest daughter are members of the Episcopal Church, and his eldest daughter of the Presbyterian Church. He has been senior warden of the church ever since its organization. He is a Knight Templar Mason. He is a member of the Tennessee Medical Society, and was elected president of that body in 1878. Politically he was reared a Whig, but is now a conservative Democrat.

W. L. FARIS, a native of Franklin County, Tenn., was born June 17, 1864, son of G. W. and Eliza (Tucker) Faris. The father was also a native of Franklin County, and died June 5, 1882. The mother was born about 1838 in Bedford County. Our subject assisted his parents on the farm until he was about twenty-two years of age, after which he



worked for himself at farming. At the end of three years he began the mechanics trade in connection with farming and still follows that business up to the present date. December 21, 1875, he wedded Amanda R. Kirk, of this county, who was born August 3, 1856. She was the daughter of Edwin Kirk, who was born in 1809, and died November 22, 1883. To our subject and wife were born five children: E. E., Julian L., Lee G., S. I. and Cassie B. Mr. Faris is a self-made man, having made his property by his own unaided efforts, and is consequently a good substantial citizen. He and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat in politics.

J. C. FISHER'S ancestors were from North Carolina. His father, George W. Fisher, was born in August, 1812, and was brought to Tennessee by his parents when only four years old. George W. Fisher married Elizabeth Helm who was born in North Carolina, in 1814, and died in Tennessee in 1846. Our subject was born in Marshall County, Tenn., January 16, 1838, and is the third of seven children and of Irish descent. At the age of twenty years he began clerking for W. S. Hurst, at Hurst's Cross Roads, Murray County, continuing two years. When the war broke out he joined the Confederate Army, Company D, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, but after serving faithfully for some time was compelled to abandon the service to some extent. For about two years after the war he farmed and stock-traded and then engaged in the merchandise business in Verona and followed that business four years with good results, the style of the firm being Fisher & Robinson. In 1871 he sold his interest and moved to Fayetteville where he was a partner of W. S. Hurst in the merchandise business two years. The firm then divided their stock, and for three years longer Mr. Fisher followed that occupation in that place and in 1877 moved to Shelbyville. Since 1885 he has been exclusively engaged in farming. May 1, 1872, he wedded Mattie Bell (daughter of G. W. and E. Bell), who has borne him six children: Oscar B., Stella (deceased), Elbert H., James D., Hugh C. and George B. Mr. Fisher has accumulated his property by his own exertions and is perhaps the most thoroughly self-made man in this section of the county. The greater part of his education has been acquired through self-exertion. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and his wife of the Christian Church. politically he is a Democrat.

B. F. FOSTER, Esq., was born January 10, 1829, in Rutherford County, and was the son of James and Celia (Gentry) Foster. The father was born April 22, 1800, and was a very successful farmer for his day. The mother was born in 1803, in Georgia. Our subject received a practical education in the district schools, and at the age of nineteen engaged in the saw-mill business. This he continued for about two years and then began teaching school. At the end of fifteen months he gave this up and engaged in farming. In 1870 he was elected magistrate, and served in this capacity for twelve years. January, 1877, he was elected chairman of the county court and held this position for about six years. Prior to this, in 1851, he wedded Nancy A. McBride, of this county, and the fruits of this union were three children: James J., Charles R. and the eldest, Harriet M., who died in infancy. The mother of these children died June 11, 1862. Mr. Foster was married to Frances Hoover, *nee* Rankin, August 27, 1871. This union resulted in the birth of one child, Lela G. Mrs. Foster was the mother of two children by her former husband: they were named Thomas R. and H. C. Hoover. Mr. and Mrs. Foster are members in good standing in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, he is also a member of the Masonic fraternity and also a Chapter member of the same. He represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge in Nashville five years in succession. He is a Democrat in politics.

H. R. FREEMAN was born in Bedford County, Tenn., December 25, 1835. From twenty-one years of age until 1861 he farmed for himself, and at the latter date enlisted in Company F, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry, and fought in many of the most noted battles. He was commissary sergeant during the latter part of the war. After his return he farmed until 1874, and then began merchandising in Unionville. He has been very successful. October 13, 1867, he wedded Salome Duggan, who died November 28, 1878. March 9, 1882, he married Emma Barker. They have one child, Enid Freeman. Mr. Freeman is a Democrat and Prohibitionist. His parents, Hartwell and Nancy (Harris)



Freeman, were born in North Carolina in 1797 and 1801, respectively. The father was a well-to-do farmer, and died in 1871. The mother is yet living, and is eighty-five years of age.

JOHN G. FROST is a son of John E. Frost, a minister of the Primitive Baptist Church, who was born April 7, 1825, in Alabama. His mother was Alsie D. Hicks, daughter of D. D. and Malinda Hicks. John G. Frost was born in Bedford County, October 13, 1859, and was the eighth of nine children. He assisted his father on the farm until twenty-one years of age, and then began tilling the soil on his own responsibility. In 1882 he went to Missouri, where he farmed one year, but the same year traveled over the State of Kansas and the Indian Territory. Since that time he has been engaged in the farming interests in Tennessee. November 30, 1882, he was married to Mattie J. Coleman, daughter of N. A. Coleman. She was born January 12, 1861. They became the parents of three children, two of whom died in infancy. Joshua Wright is the child living. Mr. Frost has been a church member since the fall of 1878. He belongs to the Democratic party, and is worth about \$2,500.

WILLIAM D. FROST, M. D., was born in Madison County, Ala., August 12, 1830, and is one of six children born to Ebenezer and Nancy (Wright) Frost. The father was born in North Carolina, and in 1827 immigrated to Alabama where he remained until 1835, and then removed to Bedford County, Tenn. He was one of the successful farmers, of the county. In 1837 he was employed by the Government to aid in removing the Indians to the territory to which they were assigned, and during one of these trips he died. He reared a family of which the county is proud. All of them are prominent citizens of the county. The subject of this sketch passed his boyhood on the farm, and received a fair education in the county schools. In 1850 he began the study of medicine, and in the same year entered the Ohio Medical School of Cincinnati, where he remained one term. He then went to Obion County, Tenn., and began the practice of his profession, remaining there eight years, after which he went to Mississippi, where he remained nine years. He then came back to Tennessee, and has since that time been a faithful practitioner of Bedford County. In 1854 he wedded Miss Martha L. Brown, of Obion County, Tenn., a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, who died in 1874. Mr. Frost was a soldier in the late war; was in the Thirtieth Mississippi Regiment, and was severely wounded at the battle of Chickamauga, which rendered him unfit for general service. After this he acted as assistant surgeon of the regiment until the close of the war. Mr. Frost has a family of four children: William A., who is editor of the *Shelbyville Gazette*, Walter C. who is editing a paper at Murfreesboro, Clarinda E. and John W.

WILLIAM A. FROST, editor and proprietor of the *Shelbyville Gazette*, was born September 30, 1855, in Troy, Obion Co., Tenn., being the eldest of five children of William D. and Martha L. (Brown) Frost. The father is a physician and resides at Flat Creek in this county. The mother died September 24, 1874. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm in Moore County, Tenn., and in Mississippi. He remained with his parents to the age of nineteen, when he entered Mulberry Institute, Lincoln County, Tenn., in which he took a two years' course. He then was appointed deputy clerk of the Circuit Court of Moore County. After one year as deputy he was appointed clerk of the same court and held the office three years. In December, 1878, he bought the *Lynchburg Sentinel*, and published that paper till December 4, 1884, at which time he was burned out. In 1880, June 30, he was appointed clerk and master of the Chancery Court of Moore County, and served four years. January 1, 1884, he took charge of his present enterprise. He has refitted the office with an entirely new outfit and made his the leading paper of the country, and he is regarded as the most successful county newspaper man in the State. He was elected alderman of the Second Ward of Shelbyville in October, 1885, and is chairman of the finance committee. He is justly regarded as a prominent and enterprising citizen. He was married, May, 4, 1880, to Miss Katie Whitaker, of Lincoln County. This union has been blessed in the birth of one son, William W. Politically Mr. Frost is a firm Democrat.



ALFRED D. FUGITT, farmer, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., November 8, 1813, son of Townsend and Jane (Campbell) Fngitt, and of Irish-French descent. The father of our subject was born in North Carolina in 1780, and the mother was born about 1784. They were married in North Carolina about 1799, and to them were born eight children. The father emigrated from North Carolina to Kentucky in 1804, and owned the land where Danville, Ky., now stands, but concluding the land was too poor for successful farming, moved to Tennessee in 1806. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died November, 1878, at the advanced age of ninety-eight, the mother died in 1837. Our subject received a fair education and followed farming and merchandising ever since. He was married, January 10, 1837, to Miss Jane M. Norvell; of this alliance there were born ten children—three sons: Glodolphus C., John N. and Alfred T., and seven daughters: Sallie E., Mattie J., Maggie N., Cassie M., Mollic B., Ada J. and Annie N. Mr. Fngitt was formerly an old-line Whig, and while he entertains no particular love for the name of Democracy he votes that ticket. He has 600 acres of good land, which he devotes almost exclusively to stock raising. Mrs. Fngitt, wife of our subject, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., September 5, 1814. Her father, John Norvell, emigrated from North Carolina about 1806, and was among the pioneers of the State. Our subject had two sons in the late war, Glodolphus C., who was a captain in the Second Tennessee Regiment under Col. Bate, was killed at Shiloh. The second son was a member of the same regiment and was killed in Lincoln County, Tenn., in 1863. While our subject was too old to partake of active service in the army, he displayed his liberality and State pride in contributing the amount of \$1,000 a month to Capt. Fugitt's company. The grandfather of our subject, Benjamin Fugitt, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war and served seven years.

JOHN A. GANNAWAY was born in Tennessee May 17, 1824, son of John and Mary W. (Robertson) Gannaway, of Virginia. The father was born in 1788, married in 1811 and came to Tennessee in 1814. He was a farmer and mechanic, and died July 12, 1851. Our subject's ancestors on both sides were from England. He was the fifth of eleven children and resided with his parents on the farm until twenty years of age. He then became overseer of a cotton factory at Murfreesboro, and worked the first year for \$50, the second for \$100, the third for \$200. At the expiration of this time he started to school, attending about five months. He clerked for a short time in Murfreesboro, and then sold goods for A. J. Wood. He then began traveling for a saddle and dry goods firm, continuing five years, and then began the mercantile business at Wartrace, Tenn., with a very small capital. At the end of eight years he had accumulated considerable money and in the fall of 1858 sold out and purchased a farm near Bellbuckle, which he managed about seven years. Since the war he has been postmaster of Unionville, and was a merchant of that place for some time. In 1877 he retired from active business life. September 14, 1853, he married M. R. Tarpley, of Bedford County, and daughter of Edward Tarpley; she was born October 25, 1832, and has borne her husband twelve children: Emma D., Maggie E., John E., James W., Josephus, Nannie R., Mary C., Elijah T., Cora L., Clarence E., Horace B. C. and Cornelius V. Mr. Gannaway was elected magistrate of his district November 8, 1870, and held the office about six years. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

BRADLEY GAMBILL was born April 17, 1820, in Tennessee, son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Cannady) Gambill, natives of Tennessee and Maryland, respectively. Our subject was the youngest of twelve children born to his parents, all dead but three. The father was a farmer and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He received land warrants for services rendered during that war. Our subject worked on the same farm with his brother till he was twenty-two years of age. He is a successful farmer and has followed that occupation the principal part of his life. December 24, 1840, he wedded Sarah C. Anderson, of Tennessee, and this union has been happily blessed by the birth of a large family of children. In 1848 our subject was elected to the office of constable and served the people in that capacity for six years. In 1854 he moved to Mississippi and engaged in the



cotton business, but the late Rebellion swept the greater part of his property away. He moved back to Tennessee during the war and was elected to the office of magistrate in 1866, and was elected the two following terms, making a total of sixteen years in all that he served the people in that capacity. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is also a member of the Masonic order. In politics he is a Democrat. He was a major in the militia before the war.

THOMAS J. GAMBILL, an excellent farmer and the son of Bradley and Sarah C. (Anderson) Gambill, whose sketch appears above in this volume, was born December 14, 1852. He assisted his parents on the farm and secured a fair practical education in the district schools. In 1874 he began to fight life's battles for himself as a farmer. In 1877 he led to the altar Lucy Templeton, daughter of Newton Templeton, and the fruit of this union was an interesting family of four children: Minnie E., Marvin E., Joshua Cleveland and Newton E. Mr. Gambill is one of the enterprising and successful citizens of the Twenty-third District. He has a farm well watered and in a fine state of cultivation in Coffee County, and an interest in a tract in this county. He and wife are exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

N. C. GAMBILL, JR., was born May 28, 1846, in Tennessee, son of N. C. and Minerva (Phillips) Gambill, both natives of this State. The father was born in 1812 and was a tiller of the soil; his death occurred in 1861. The mother was born in 1815, and died in 1866 or 1867. Our subject remained on the farm with his parents until their death. He then began farming for himself in 1867, and has successfully continued that occupation up to the present date. November 29, 1866, he wedded Nancy L. Ladd, of Williamson County. The result of this union was five children: Sallie J., Jesse C., James B., Nannie E., and one who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Gambill are leading members in the Christian Church, and Mr. Gambill is a Master Mason. His education was rather limited, but he has always manifested a willingness to aid in any or all enterprises pertaining to the advancement of education. He is a Democrat in politics and a strong temperance man and an advocate of Christianity in all its phases, sects and denominations.

R. C. GARRETT was born February 11, 1844, in Bedford County, and is the son of Darington and Nancy (Gentry) Garrett, both natives of Tennessee, and both died when our subject was quite small. R. C. Garrett, our subject, enlisted in the Confederate Army in the fall of 1862. He entered as Gen. Forrest's escort, and sustained this relation to the army throughout the entire war. He was wounded in the right arm just above the elbow during the battle of Chickamauga, which disabled him from active duty for about six months. He was again wounded at Plantersville, Ala., was hit by a spent ball on the left jaw, but this disabled him for only a short time. At the close of the war he came home and began tilling the soil on the farm where he is now living. November 30, 1865, he led to the altar Martha L. Jackson, of this county. She was the daughter of John and Rebecca (Lytle) Jackson, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia, and of Irish and English lineage. To Mr. and Mrs. Garrett were born ten children: Ella N., William T., John J., Robert C., Rebecca G., Lizzie L., Fannie C., Darlington J., Fane S. and the tenth, a daughter, died unnamed. Mr. Garrett received rather a limited education, but enough for all practical purposes. He is a Democrat in politics, and Mrs. Garrett is a member of the Baptist Church.

L. T. GAUNT was born March 15, 1852, in this State, son of Lewis and Mary S. (Shearen) Gaunt, both natives of Tennessee. The father was born December 28, 1803, and died February 20, 1860. The mother was born May 2, 1816, and died in 1873. Our subject assisted his mother on the farm and received a rather limited education in the common schools. At the age of seventeen he began farming on his own responsibility and continued this occupation until the fall of 1884. September 29, 1869, he wedded Margaret M. E. Stallings, of this county, and by her became the father of six children: Mollie E., Mattie E., James L., John T., Joe U. and Dan S. In 1882 Mr. Gaunt was elected constable in the Eighteenth District, and served two years. In 1884 he was appointed deputy sheriff under the present sheriff, which position he now holds. In 1885 he en-



gaged in the merchandise business at this place, and is at present engaged in that occupation. In the fall of 1885 he was appointed United States deputy marshal, which office he now holds. He is a Democrat in politics.

JOHN J. GILL, farmer and stock raiser, was born May 26, 1841, and is one of five children born to the union of Winston W. and Sarah A. (Whitaker) Gill. The father was born in Kentucky March 10, 1809. In 1831 or 1832 he immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Lincoln County. He was for the greater part of his life a merchant, and sold goods at Gill's Store. In 1840 he was married, and became the father of these children: John J., Mary R., Martha C., Sallie J. and Winston W. Martha Gill died in 1851; Sallie J., in 1860, and Winston W., in 1878. In 1846 our subject's father moved to this county and bought a tract of land in the Twenty-second District. Mrs. Gill died in 1855, and Mr. Gill married a Miss Moore, and after her death he married a Miss Wiley, of Alabama. The Gill family were originally from Maryland, and are of English descent. Our subject was born in Lincoln County, and was given an education in the county schools. In 1870 he was married to Miss Susan S. Riggs, a native of Maury County and a daughter of Adam S. Riggs. To this union were born two children: Sallie R. and Winston W. Sallie R. died in 1874, and Winston W. February 11, 1879. Mr. Gill owns one of the finest farms of Bedford County. It contains 650 acres lying five miles south of Shelbyville. He is president of the agricultural society of Bedford County.

J. S. GILLIS, a leading merchant and enterprising citizen of Shelbyville, was born April 12, 1840, in New York State. He was the younger of two children born to the marriage of James Gillis and Isabella Stalker, natives of Scotland. His parents removed to Canada from New York, and he was reared there, receiving a common school education. In 1859 he went to Trenton, Ky., and engaged in the pursuit of farming till 1871. He then removed to Shelbyville and opened his merchandising establishment, which he has continued very successfully. He now carries a stock of about \$20,000 and does an annual business of about \$35,000 to \$40,000. He was married September 25, 1864, to Eliza Bradley, the result of this union is one son—George D. Mr. Gillis is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and has been superintendent of the Sunday-schools for about twelve years. His wife is also a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Gillis is of old-line Whig ancestry, but he is now a Democrat. He is one of the leading citizens of Shelbyville, and bears the highest esteem of his fellow-citizens.

JAMES B. GREEN, of the firm of Green & McGill, dealers in groceries and provisions, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., January 20, 1856, being a son of Blount G. and Salina F. (Stewart) Green. Blount G. Green was born October 14, 1815. His father, William Green, came to Bedford County in 1808 with his parents. William Green was married in 1811 to Miss Sarah Phillips. Blount G. has always been a farmer and has been very successful, now owning 1,121 acres of land in Bedford County. He was married, in 1841, to Miss Salina F. Stewart, the result of this union being eleven children, viz.: Canzada P., Mary E., Nancy C., Susan C. E., Emily J., Lewis D., Samuel E., James B., Harriet F., Tennessee A. and Thomas B. Three of the family have died, viz.: Canzada P., Thomas B. and Emily J. Mr. Blount Green is one of the prominent farmers of the county, and has been identified with the public offices of the county. James B. was reared on a farm and secured a common school education. At the age of twenty-one he began farming for himself, and continued till 1881, when he engaged at clerking in a grocery store for a short time. He then went back to farming. In December, 1885, he began his present occupation, and has since done a good business in the grocery line. He was married, May 10, 1883, to Mrs. Tennie (McGill) Gallaher, daughter of W. M. McGill, Esq., of this county. The wife is the mother of one child, Mary Gallagher, by her former marriage, and has borne two children to her union with Mr. Green, viz.: Jessie B. and James F. Mr. Green and wife are members of the Christian Church. He takes no very active interest in political affairs, but is an energetic and respected business man.

B. T. GREGORY, the photographer of Shelbyville, was born August 17, 1847, in Shelbyville, being one of a family born to the union of Joseph P. Gregory and Elivira



Jones, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Alabama. Joseph P. was brought to Bedford County when young by his father, Thomas Gregory. He was a dentist by profession. He practiced his profession in Shelbyville, and thence removed to Stevenson, Ala., which place he named in honor of V. K. Stevenson, a prominent railroad man. He (the father) returned to Shelbyville, where he died in 1881. The mother died at Stevenson, Ala., when our subject was young. B. T. received a common school education. At the age of twenty-two he started out in life for himself, having learned and practiced dentistry prior to this time. He then learned the photographer's art, and has ever since been engaged in that art. He permanently located in Shelbyville in 1876, since which time he has done a good business in his line. He was married, December 26, 1881, to Miss Annie Calhoun, daughter of N. J. and Elizabeth Calhoun. Her father was a stone-cutter and marble dealer. One son has been born to this marriage—Benjamin T. Mr. Gregory is a Democrat in politics. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

JOHN H. GRIDER was born December 27, 1844, in Jackson County, Ala. His father, Ananias A. Grider, was born in Putnam County, Tenn., in 1812. He married Miss G. Bullington, a native of the same county. To this union seven children were born, our subject being the fifth. Ananias A. Grider died August, 1856, and his wife died in the same month. Our subject was educated in the country schools of his native county. In May, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Seventeenth Tennessee Regiment, and served with this command up to and including the battle of Chickamauga. During this time he never was absent from his command a single day. The principal battles were Wild Cat Mountain, Fishing Creek, Perryville, Stone River and Chickamauga. At the latter place he was captured and taken to Camp Douglas, at Chicago, Ill., where he remained until March 23, 1865. He was then taken to Point Lookout, Md., where he took the oath of allegiance, was released and returned home. He then worked two years on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, and ever since then has followed farming in Bedford County, where he now resides. On July 1, 1866, he married Mrs. Sarah J. Mooney, and to this union were born five children. Mr. Grider owns a farm of 135 acres in District No. 3, and he and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

SAMUEL B. GORDON, one of Bedford County's old and respected citizens, was born February 14, 1813, in Bedford County. He is one of seven children, the fruits of the marriage of David Gordon and Mary Reynolds, natives of South Carolina. The parents came to this county about 1809 and the father followed farming all his life. He died when Samuel B. was quite small. The mother died in 1836; she was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Gordon, our subject, was reared on a farm and secured a common school education. At the age of twenty-three he married and settled to farming four miles east of Shelbyville. He afterward moved to Flat Creek, in this county, and lived there eighteen years; thence he moved to where he now lives. He owns about 190 acres of fine land, having been successful as a lifetime farmer. He was married, October 20, 1835, to Amelia Eules, a native of this county, born in 1817. Twelve children have been born to this union, all of whom have lived to be grown, but four of whom have since died, viz.: Mary C. (wife of Thomas Hutton, a farmer of Marshall County); George W. (deceased); Harriet E. (wife of J. R. Burrow, a farmer of this county); Adam E. (deceased); Amzi C. (deceased); William J., a labor superintendent in Alabama; Mitchell S., a merchant in Texas; Martiu L. (deceased); John A., a States district attorney in Texas; Samuel B., Jr.; Margaret E. and Amelia E. (wife of G. S. Sanders). Mr. Gordon, his wife and several of the family are members of the Lutheran Church. He is a Master Mason in Blue Lodge Masonry, and a Republican in politics. He was trustee of Bedford County for about three terms about the close of the war.

RICHARD D. GORDON was born February 8, 1834, and is the son of Dr. William J. and Louisa B. (Hix) Gordon. The father of our subject was born in North Carolina February 16, 1813, and when a young man immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Bedford County. He received his medical education at the medical school of Gainesville, Ala., and began the practice of his profession in Bedford County. He was very success-



ful as a physician, and won distinction in the county where he resided. In 1846 he was married to Miss Louisa B. Hix, and to this union were born four children: Dosia, Richard D., and two who died in infancy that were not named. Dr. Gordon died at his home in Bedford County August 20, 1875, beloved by all. Our subject had the advantage of a good practical education in his native county. In 1875 he was married to Miss Callie Barrow, and five children blessed this union: Euphus A., William F., Clawson R., Albert P. and Anna B., all living. Mr. Gordon has made farming a success. He owns 160 acres of land in the Twenty-third District, and is esteemed by all his acquaintances.

N. W. HALEY is a son of E. T. and Susanna (Pratt) Haley, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. The father was born in 1779, and received a fair education. When about seventeen years of age he went to North Carolina and engaged in farming, and was there married in 1804, and became the father of these nine children: Anderson, James, Mary B., Nancy, Martha, William S., George, E. T. (Jr.), and N. W. Mr. Haley came to Tennessee in 1806, and located in Rutherford County, but in 1829 came to Bedford County, and in 1841 moved to the farm known as "Oak Grove," where he died March 23, 1858. He was an 1812 soldier. Mrs. Haley died March 26, 1844. Our subject was born in Bedford County February 1, 1824, and his early days were passed in laboring on his father's farm. His educational opportunities were limited, owing to his services being required at home, but by contact with business life he has gained a fair business education. He is a farmer and stock raiser, and a Democrat in his political views. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN V. HALL was born March 31, 1841, in Bedford County, Tenn., and is the elder of two children born to Joshua and Margaret (Swift) Hall, both natives of Bedford County. The father was born about 1804, and died in 1854. The mother was born September 14, 1815, and is still living. Flower Swift, our subject's maternal grandfather, was a native of North Carolina, born June 3, 1787, and died in January, 1851. His wife, Catherine Swift, was also born in North Carolina, October 16, 1791, and died in 1861. The paternal grandparents of our subject were born about 1775 or 1776, in the State of North Carolina, and immigrated to Tennessee at a very early date. Our subject was reared on the farm, and remained on the same until the breaking out of the war. He then entered the Confederate service in Company F, Forty-first Tennessee Infantry, and was captured together with the entire regiment at Fort Donelson. He was taken first to Lafayette, and after remaining there about three weeks was taken to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, Ind., where they remained about seven months. They were then exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss. Mr. Hall was in but two battles in Tennessee: Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. After these battles his regiment was ordered to Georgia and Mississippi. He was discharged at Dalton, Ga., in 1864, on account of his health. He then came home and bought a half interest in the mill property that he now owns, known as "Hall's Mills." In 1874 he bought the entire interest of the mill, and since that time he has operated the mill on his own responsibility. April 6, 1871, he wedded Ella F. Turrentine, of this county. She was born November 24, 1854. This union resulted in the birth of five children: William J., Emmett E., John T., Joseph E. and Sammy B. Mr. Hall was elected to the office of magistrate in the year 1871, and has served in that capacity for the last fifteen years. He is magistrate at the present time, and fills the office in an able manner. He received a comparatively good education, and is a Democrat in politics.

HIRAM HARRIS, Esq., was born September 17, 1814, in Roane County, N. C., and is the son of John Harris, a native of Harrisburg, Penn., born about 1775. That city derived its name from our subject's great-great-grandfather, John Harris, who donated the property where Harrisburg now stands to the State of Pennsylvania for the purpose of building that city. Our subject passed his early days on the farm, and after reaching years of discretion began farming for himself. He also partially educated himself, and chose school-teaching as his profession. May 5, 1842, he wedded Lucy A. Tillford, of this county. In 1850 he taught ten months in Texas, and in 1862 taught five months in the State of Mississippi. Since then he has been teaching exclusively in this State. In 1844



he was elected to the office of magistrate in the Sixth District, but resigned the office at the end of two years, and was elected magistrate of the Eighteenth District in 1873 and re-elected the following term. In 1880 Mr. Harris was one of the delegates to the convention in Nashville, to nominate a candidate for governor. He is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members in good standing in the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN HART is a son of James and Sarah (Fossett) Hart, who were born in North Carolina, and became the parents of nine children: Stephen, Thomas, Susan, Rachel, John, Lucretia, Nathaniel B., Mary A. and William G. Mr. Hart came to Rutherford County, Tenn., in 1816, and in 1827 moved to Bedford County, where he died December 10, 1856. Mrs. Hart died August 30, 1860. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject was born April 29, 1819, in Rutherford County, and the major part of his life has been spent on a farm. He began doing for himself as a merchant, and clerked in the store of William G. Cowan, of Shelbyville. He was married in December, 1842, to Virginia Holder, daughter of John W. Holder, and by her is the father of four children: James H., Catherine E., John W. and Carrie B., all of whom are dead save one. For his second wife Mr. Hart took Narcissa (Phillips) Jennings, daughter of Garrett Phillips. They have one child, Lillian C. In 1847 he removed to his present place of abode, on the Murfreesboro Pike, five miles from Shelbyville. Mr. Hart served in the United States Army for about one year in the late war. He is a Republican in politics, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Both he and Mrs. Hart are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

W. R. HAYNES, furniture dealer and undertaker, was born June 29, 1844, in Williamson County, Tenn., being a son of R. R. and Sarah A. (Merritt) Haynes. The father was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., about 1808, was a cabinet-maker by trade and died in Williamson County, Tenn., in 1867. The mother was born about 1810 and is yet living. The subject of this sketch was reared at Triune, Williamson County, and learned his father's trade. He served throughout the war in Company F, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and received a wound at Wartrace in a skirmish. He was in all the important battles of the southwest with Forrest's brigade. For a time he then earned his living at manual employment and then for two years he conducted a furniture and undertaking business at Triune. In October, 1872, he came to Shelbyville and opened up his business and has been very successful ever since. He was married May 31, 1876, to Mollie E. Summers, the result of this union being four children: Mary B., Kate S., Sadie and William R., Jr. All the family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, Mr. Haynes being a steward in the church. Politically he is a Democrat, and he is an enterprising citizen of this county.

W. G. HIGHT, proprietor of the National Livery Stable, was born March 27, 1845, in Bedford County, being a son of W. G. and Naomi (Patterson) Hight, both natives of Bedford County. The father was a farmer; he was born in 1818. He was a successful farmer and trader, and was prominently connected with public affairs of the county. He died in 1881 in Arkansas, where he had moved in 1867. The mother died about 1875; now but two of the family are living in the county. Our subject was reared on a farm; at the age of twenty he married and began farming, and continued to farm till 1871. He then engaged in merchandising at Rover, Bedford Co., Tenn., till 1878, and also owned an interest in a mercantile trade at Wartrace from 1876 till 1878. He then ran a mill and stock business at Rover till 1884, when he went to Bellbuckle, and for a short time sold goods there. He then engaged in the livery business in Shelbyville, now doing an extensive trade. He also owns a farm of 140 acres and a saw-mill. He was married in 1865 to Miss Lucy J. Taylor, the result of this union being six children, five of whom are now living viz.: Eula R., Naomi E., Mary N., William E. J., Alice (the one who died) and Nola P. Mr. Hight and family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a member of the F. & A. M. Politically he is a Democrat. He is one of the enterprising citizens of Shelbyville, and takes special interest in securing to his children good educational advantages.



WILLIAM S. HIX, farmer, was born May 14, 1825, and is the son of Demarcus D. and Malinda (Stewart) Hix. The father of our subject was born in Halifax County, Va., in 1801, and when only five years of age he, with his father, immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Bedford County. He was a farmer and stock raiser, and was married when quite young. He was the father of twelve children, all of whom were reared to maturity. He died September 19, 1872, a pious member of the Primitive Baptist Church. His wife followed him April 30, 1874, and was a member of the same church. Our subject has always been a farmer, and in 1847 was married to Miss Martha A. Word, a native of Bedford County. The result of this union was twelve children, viz.: John A. (deceased), James H. (deceased), Benjamin F., Asenith M. (deceased), Demarcus D., William W., Martha W. J. (deceased), Ailsey C., Louisa F. (deceased), Mary E., Joseph J. and Lillie A. Mr. Hix owns 474 acres of land in the Twenty-third District of Bedford County, is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and a leading citizen.

J. H. HIX was born August 15, 1855, in Bedford County, being a son of J. L. Hix, a retired farmer, living in Shelbyville. The father was born and raised in Bedford County, as was the mother, *nee* Hulda Holt, also. She died in 1883. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm to the age of fifteen, when he began clerking in the grocery business. In 1880 he opened up the bar and confectionery business, which he has ever since very successfully continued. He was married, January 27, 1881, to Miss Ada Harmou, a native of Warren County, Tenn., then living in Nashville. One son, John, has been born to this union. Mr. Hix is a member of the Republican party. He has never aspired to any public office, but he does a thriving business in his line.

BERRY D. HOLT was born March 4, 1824, in Bedford County, Tenn., on a farm adjoining the one where he now resides. His father, Henry Holt, was a native of Orange County, N. C., and immigrated with his parents to Tennessee when a small boy. He was born in 1792, and married Miss Elizabeth McGuire, a native of Kentucky, who came to this State when a child, and who was of Irish descent. Henry Holt was of German descent, and a farmer by occupation. He died in 1864. The mother still survives. Our subject was educated in the country schools of his native county, and lived with his parents until reaching his majority. For a number of years after this he followed farming and trading in stock. About 1860 he began railroading as a train conductor on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, and on the accommodation train between Nashville and Wartrace for about fifteen years. After that, and up to the year 1885, he ran a through train between Hickman and Chattanooga, and superintended his farm. In 1885 he quit railroading on account of failing health, and now devotes his attention principally to farming. In 1848 he married Miss Lucretia Hart, a native of this county, and to them were born five children: Bettie, William T., John W., Mattie and James B. The mother of these children died May, 1863, and in 1869 their father married Mrs. Mary Roundtree, formerly Mary Kubley, a native of Switzerland. She is the mother of one child—Maggie—by her first husband, Maj. William Roundtree. Our subject was a colonel of the militia during the fifties, and during the late war, while acting as railroad conductor, his railroad was held by the Federal Army. He is one of the trustees of the Wartrace Male and Female Institute, and owns a fine farm of 290 acres. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JOHN W. HOLT was born February 22, 1855, in Bedford County, Tenn.; son of B. D. and Lucretia (Hart) Holt, natives also of this county. The father is one of the prominent farmers of the county. The mother died in 1863. Our subject was educated at the Wartrace High School, and lived with and assisted his father on the farm until he was about seventeen years of age. He then took a course in the telegraphing department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn. In 1875 he took charge of the telegraph office at McEwen, Tenn., and remained there seven months. He was then assigned the office at Johnsonville, which he declined, and in 1877 took charge of the office at Christiana and remained there three years. He then took charge of the agency of the railroad and telegraph office at McMinnville, where he remained but a short time. He then went



to Nashville and entered the general book-keeping office, where he remained eight months. He then took charge of the Western Union telegraph office at Bowling Green, Ky.; in five months he left, and in 1880 took charge of the ticket, telegraph and Southern Express office at Wartrace, where he now resides. In 1882 he married Miss Blanch Halbach, a native of Virginia, and this union was blessed by two children: Cecil R. and Herbert F. Our subject is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

JAMES HOOVER was born July 29, 1814, in Rutherford County, Tenn., son of Christopher and Elizabeth (Lotspeech) Hoover. The father was born about 1776, in Germany, as also was the mother of our subject. James Hoover was the eleventh of thirteen children born to his parents. He worked on the farm until he was twenty-three years of age after which he engaged in farming for himself. He has lived in this and the two adjoining counties (Rutherford and Coffee) all his life. December 26, 1837, he was united in marriage to Susan Moore, a native of Virginia, born about 1820. This union resulted in the birth of nine children: Robert W., Clementine F., Calladona J., Martha A., Mary E., Elizabeth E., Susan O., Charles M. and Hugh L. The mother died about 1859 in the full fruition of the Christian's hope. In February, 1862, Mr. Hoover was married to M. J. Winn, of this county. This union resulted in the birth of eleven children: Alice D., Effie M., George C., Edward O., Harvey F., Cleopatra, James F., Benjamin, Nancy E., Albert A. and Anna M. Mr. Hoover was elected to the office of magistrate several years ago, but only served a short time. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and is politically a Democrat.

SYD HOUTSON, mayor of Wartrace, was born January 18, 1850, in Bedford County, Tenn. His father, C. P. Houston, was a native of North Carolina, born in 1809, and immigrated to this State when about twenty years of age. Here he married Miss Jane Worke, who was also a native of North Carolina. To this union nine children were born, of whom our subject is the sixth. The parents of our subject are still living, and his father is one of the leading farmers of the county. Our subject lived with his parents until he was sixteen years old, and then went to Shelbyville and clerked in the store of his brother, C. P. Houston, Jr. He attended school at this place for three years, and then taught school for twenty months. He then read medicine and took a full course of lectures in Louisville, Ky. In April, 1878, he opened a drug store in Wartrace, where he still continues the business, and has a large and successful trade. In 1881 he married Miss Lillian Shealey, a native of Georgia. Our subject is a member of the K. of H., and is serving his first term as mayor of Wartrace. In politics he is a staunch Republican.

JAMES B. HUNTER, farmer and teacher, of Bedford County, Tenn., is a son of E. W. Hunter, who was born in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee with his father when a merelad. He was married in 1830 to Susanna Wilson, and by her is the father of six children: Sarah M., Robert P., Emily, Margaret M., Thomas H. M. and J. B. Mrs. Hunter's death occurred in 1848, and in 1849 Mr. Hunter wedded Margaret B. Jones, and to them were born three children, only one of whom is living. Mr. Hunter died in 1876 at his residence in Marshall County. James B. Hunter was born April 27, 1838, and was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. He began teaching when quite young, and then clerked in a dry goods store until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he enlisted in Company F, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry. He was lieutenant of his company and acted about half the time as adjutant of the regiment. In 1862, when the army was reorganized; he enlisted in the Twenty-second Tennessee Cavalry and was captured near Montgomery, Ala. He was a participant in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamanga, Chattanooga, Knoxville, Franklin and numerous lesser engagements. At the close of the war he returned home and in 1867 was married to Mary C. Cooper, who bore him the following family of children: Ida L., Sarah E., Frank W. and Charles P. Mr. Hunter resides near Bellbuckle, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

GEORGE C. HUFFMAN, farmer, born April 13, 1830, in Bedford County, Tenn.; son



of John and Mary (Cortner) Huffman, natives of North Carolina. The father was born in 1800 and moved to Tennessee in 1819. He was of German descent and one of the best farmers of the county. He died in 1877, and his wife preceded him in 1875. Our subject received the rudiments of his education in the county schools, and subsequently at Fairfield. He began teaching at the age of twenty-one and taught two sessions. He then bought a farm near where he is at present living. In 1858 he married Miss Eliza Phillips, a native of Bedford County, and the fruits of this union were Mary A., Mattie J., Sallie A., Thomas L. and Alice, all living. The eldest, Mary A., is now Mrs. William Bennett, and they reside in California. He owns a large farm of 480 acres of as good land as lies in the county. It is in a most excellent state of cultivation and is known as Adams' Bottom. He has most excellent buildings, well located, and his house, lawn and premises are kept in a neat and tasteful manner. He is of the Cumberland Presbyterian faith and his wife is a member of that church. In politics he is a Democrat.

A. J. JARRELL, one of Shelbyville's best business men, was born March 15, 1845, in Davidson County, Tenn., being a son of Wesley and Martha (Lovell) Jarrell. The father was a native of Kentucky. He died about 1854. The mother was born in 1812, and is now living. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm. In 1860 he came with his mother to Shelbyville, and farmed a short time, and then worked about in different vocations till 1866. He then learned the tinners' trade, and in 1868 opened up his business, dealing in stoves and tinware. He has been quite successful, and carries on farming also, now owning a fine farm adjoining Shelbyville. He carries about \$5,000 stock, and does the leading business of the kind in the county. In 1867 he married Miss Helen Givens, who bore him six children. This wife died in 1881, and in 1882 he married Miss Lina Givens, a sister of the former wife. One child has been born to this union. Mr. Jarrell, his wife and eldest daughter are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Jarrell is a Blue Lodge Mason and a member of the I. O. O. F. Politically he is a Republican. He served one year in Company A, Fourth Tennessee Mounted Infantry, United States Army. He is thoroughly a self-made man, and one of the very prominent citizens of the county.

JAMES D. JEFFRESS was born August 18, 1841, in Bedford County. His father, Thomas B. Jeffress, was born in Virginia in 1803 and came to Tennessee in about 1836. While in Virginia he wedded Pollie H. Carter, who was born about 1805. They died in 1876 and 1856, respectively. James was the fifth of their seven children. He entered the Confederate Army in 1861, in Company C, Twenty-third Tennessee Regiment, and was through the entire war, but was not wounded. He was in many of the principal battles, Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro and Knoxville being examples. Since the war he has farmed, and since 1878 has tilled the old homestead, which he purchased. March 7, 1867, he was united in marriage to Frances A. Clay, born in Bedford County, February 16, 1846. Three children were born to this union: Annie Lee, Sallie H. and Thomas Ewing. Mr. Jeffress has a comfortable competency and is a man of intelligence and education. He and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he is a Democrat politically.

L. E. JONES is a native of Tennessee, and was born in the year 1816. His parents were North Carolinians by birth, and his maternal grandfather served his country faithfully in the Revolutionary war. The subject of our sketch was reared on a farm by one of his uncles, Isaiah Hammond, and lived with him until after attaining his twenty-first birthday, and then began the battle of life for himself, and has been a tiller of the soil up to the present time. In January, 1840, he united his fortunes with Miss Nancy Bryant, of Bedford County, and their union resulted in the birth of twelve children, seven of whom are now living. Our subject has been quite prosperous in his farming enterprises, and is now living in sight of the first house that was ever built in Bedford County. He received limited educational advantages, but has always manifested a willingness to aid in any and all enterprises pertaining to the advancement of educational interests. His political views are Democratic, and he gives his support to that party. He has always



been scrupulously honest in all his business transactions, and is considered one of Bedford County's most substantial citizens.

THOMAS J. JONES was born November 2, 1842, in Lincoln County, Tenn., near Petersburg, being one of the family of children born to the union of Minos C. Jones and Fannie Melson. The father was born and raised in Bedford County. At the age of eighteen he went to Lincoln County, where he married, lived and died, being a farmer by occupation. Thomas J. was reared on a farm with his parents to the age of twenty-one, when he married and moved to Bedford County and farmed a short time. In February, 1867, he came to Shelbyville and opened a bar and confectionery business. He removed to Richmond, Bedford County, in a short time, and in 1870 he returned to Shelbyville, where he has remained ever since in the bar and confectionery business. He was married April 14, 1864, to Mary E. Harrison, a native of this county, who has borne to him eight children, five of whom are now living, viz.: William H., Fannie E., Katie E., Samuel R. and Albert B. Politically Mr. Jones has always been a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and his eldest daughter is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He has been very successful in his business, and is a substantial business man of Shelbyville.

THOMAS J. JOYCE was born August 20, 1847, in Bedford County, and was the eldest of twelve children born to Anderson and Elizabeth Joyce. The father was born December 24, 1820, and died November 17, 1881. He was a successful farmer and at the time of his death was worth about \$8,400 that he had accumulated by his own unaided efforts. The mother was born about 1830 and is still living. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, and at the age of seventeen enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company A, Col. Hill's cavalry regiment. He was in but one battle before the surrender—the battle of Franklin. At the age of twenty-two he and his eldest brother engaged in the stock business, buying and selling horses and cattle, and this they continued very successfully up to 1882. September 24, 1874, he wedded Bettie Bounds, of this county. The results of this union were two children: C. A., born February 7, 1876, and L. P., born December 12, 1879. Mr. Joyce is a good citizen and is scrupulously honest in every particular. He is a law-abiding man; never was sued or had a lawsuit in his life. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is politically a Democrat and a member of the Masonic lodge, which body he joined about 1870.

SAMUEL F. KNOTT, a genial and enterprising citizen of Shelbyville, is a son of Anderson B. and Elizabeth (Tune) Knott. The father is now residing in Chattanooga, where he follows the carpenter's trade. He came to Shelbyville in his childhood and remained here till about 1876, when he removed to Chattanooga. The mother died in 1871. The subject of this sketch was born September 3, 1848, in this county. He secured only a common school education. At the age of fifteen he began clerking in a drug store and continued in that vocation for fourteen years. He then went to Nashville and traveled for William Litterer & Co., wholesale druggists, for nearly five years. He then returned to Shelbyville, and established the drug trade, in which he has met with well deserved success. He carries a stock of about \$7,000 and does a large business. He was married in 1870 to Julia B. Steele, a native of this county. Three children have been born to this union, two of whom are living, viz.: Willie and Annie. He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and his wife and daughter are also members of that church. For four years he has been an elder of the church, and was a deacon for ten years previous. Politically he is a Republican. He is one of the highly respected, energetic business men of the county.

C. M. KINCAID was born December 24, 1830, in Anderson County Tenn. His father, Clingan Kincaid, was also a native of that county. His paternal grandparents were both natives of Ireland and his maternal grandparents were natives of England, the grandfather serving in the Revolutionary war and when peace was declared took the oath of allegiance to the United States. Our subject was reared on the farm and worked on the same till he was twenty years of age, after which he began working for himself at the



same business until the beginning of the late war. He entered the Confederate Army in 1863, enlisting in Company B, Fifth Tennessee Cavalry. At the close of the war he returned home without a wound or without ever having been captured during the time he was in service. Up to the time of the war he had been quite prosperous but that fearful catastrophe swept away nearly all his property. Since that time he has met with many reverses but the scale of fortune finally turned in his favor, and he is now in comparatively good circumstances. Previous to the war, in 1850, he wedded Elizabeth Barnard, of Tennessee. Her father was one of the first settlers of Barnardsville, the town deriving its name from him. To our subject and wife were born eight children: Louisa, Syrene, Sarah G., Clingan, Alta, Erie, Cilena and Albert J. Mr. Kincaid and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church, and he is a Democrat in politics.

WILLIAM L. KIMBRO, a merchant of Singleton, Tenn., was born February 8, 1856, and is one of three children born to Riley J. and Martha A. (Span) Kimbro. The father was born and reared in this State, and was by occupation a farmer and mechanic. He was married twice, our subject's mother being his first wife. She was the mother of these children: William L., James and Frederick D., and died in 1861. Mr. Kimbro took for his second wife Mrs. Margaret Raney (*nee* Robertson), and six children blessed this union: Charles H., Henry, Minnie, Walter, Ira and Zannie. Riley Kimbro was a member of the Lutheran Church, and died October 4, 1885. Our subject had the advantage of a good practical education, and in 1879 was joined in the holy bonds of matrimony to Miss Tennie J. Coleman. The result of this union was four children: Marvin L., Roy E., Argie L. and Hoyt. Roy E. died in 1883. In 1882 Mr. Kimbro engaged in the mercantile business at Singleton, Tenn., and has since that time continued the business at that place. He carries a stock of \$1,500, and is doing a business of \$3,500, and also runs a blacksmith shop in the same town. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and is a leading and highly respected citizen.

JACKSON G. KIMERY, a prominent farmer of the Twenty-third District of Bedford County, was born January 30, 1854, son of Edwin and Caroline (Greer) Kimery. The father was a native of North Carolina, and in 1828 he, in company with his father, immigrated to Tennessee, settling on the place where they now reside. Edwin Kimery was the father of nine children, having been twice married. His first wife was Miss Bettie Kiser, and there were four children born to this union. After her death, which occurred some time in 1840, Mr. Kimery married Miss Caroline Greer, our subject's mother, and five children were born to them. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm. At the age of twenty-two he was married to Miss Harriet Parks, daughter of Dr. Parks, and five children blessed their union: Edward L., Alice, Joseph W., Leona and Frederick. Leona and Alice died in 1880 and 1884, respectively. Mr. Kimery has always been a farmer, and has been quite successful in this occupation. He owns 100 acres of good land in a fine state of cultivation.

HENRY H. LANDESS is a native of Tennessee, born July 23, 1818. He resided in Lincoln County, Tenn., until 1851, when he moved to Bedford County. He traveled considerably in Missouri and Arkansas in early life, being absent about six years. Shortly after moving to Bedford County he located on his present farm, consisting of 212 acres of fertile land, furnished with a neat cottage. December 3, 1850, he was married to Lucinda S. Hix, who was born October 6, 1832, and died July 8, 1852, leaving one child—Henry D., born in 1851 and died July 16, 1852. May 24, 1853, Mr. Landess wedded Susan C. Campbell, daughter of Alfred and Sallie (Reeves) Campbell. Mrs. Landess was born May 10, 1835, and has borne her husband the following children: Sarah M., born in 1854; Alfred G., born in 1856; George W., born in 1860; Mary F., born in 1862; Grace C., born in 1865; William G., born in 1867; Mittie M., born in 1872, and Henry H. born in 1875. Mr. Landess is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are church members. His parents, Henry and Grace (Thompson) Landess, were born in North Carolina and Kentucky in 1777 and 1778, respectively. The father moved to Kentucky in 1789, and there married our subject's mother in 1798, and became the father of thirteen children. They came to Tennessee at an early period, and died in Lincoln County in 1863 and 1801, respectively.



GEORGE L. LANDIS, M. D., was born in Bedford County March, 31, 1847, son of Bryant and Margaret (Ogilvie) Landis. His early days were spent in laboring on his father's farm and in attending the common schools. October 5, 1865, he began the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. J. A. Landis, of Kentucky, and in September, 1869, he entered the Medical University of Nashville, Tenn. He practiced a short time and continued to read under Dr. W. F. Clary, and in the fall of 1870 again entered the University of Nashville, and graduated in March of the following year. Since that time he has practiced in Marshall and Bedford Counties, and since May 7, 1883, has been a resident of Unionville, and is one of the leading physicians of the place. He attended the New York Polyclinic of Medicine and Surgery in the fall of 1885. He was married, November 4, 1875, to Mrs. Carrie Locke, and by her became the father of five children, two of whom are dead. Those living are Alice, Florence and Robbie. Since eleven years of age the Doctor has been a church member, and is now a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In politics he is a Democrat.

CHARLES W. LEFTWICH, although not long a resident of Bedford County, is one of the enterprising dry goods merchants of Shelbyville. He was born in Moore County, Tenn., April 16, 1850. His father, Littleberry Leftwich, was born in this State. He has been a farmer and merchant most of his lifetime, and is now conducting a mercantile trade for Charles W. at Talley, Marshall Co., Tenn. The mother died in 1854. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm. He received his education mainly in Mulberry Academy of Lincoln County, Tenn. He then taught school about four years. In 1879 he engaged in merchandising in Moore County, Tenn., and continued successfully until the spring of 1885, when he established his business at Talley, which is now conducted by his father. In December, 1885, he began his business here and has continued successfully ever since, with a stock of \$10,000 or \$12,000 of dry goods and notions, boot and shoes, hats and caps, clothing, etc. He was married, in 1875, to Miss Maggie Morriug, of Alabama. This union has been blessed in the birth of five children, four of whom are now living, viz.: Clayton W., Thomas E. Nina P. and Littleberry. Mr. Leftwich and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Politically he has always been a Democrat.

JAMES M. LENTZ was born in Bedford County February 15, 1828. His father, Benjamin Lentz, was born in 1800 in North Carolina, and immigrated to Tennessee in 1818, settling five and a half miles southwest of Shelbyville, and lived there to the date of his death, which occurred in 1878. Our subject's mother, Penelope (Bussy) Lentz, was born about 1808, and is still living. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, and received his education in the common district schools. At the age of twenty-one he went to New Orleans, and engaged in the lumber business, remaining there about six or seven years. He then engaged in the carpenter's trade, and continued this business about six or seven years, after which he began farming, and has successfully continued this occupation up to the present time. He was married, February 14, 1861, to Elizabeth Lawell, a native of Tennessee, born April 15, 1837, and to them were born nine children: John H., Samuel J., Robert M., Ethan A., Babe, Mary L. A., Neco, Eddie E., and one died unnamed. Mr. Lentz is politically a Democrat. He is a self-made man, having accumulated his wealth by his own unaided efforts.

DR. THOMAS LIPSCOMB, one of Bedford County's oldest and best citizens, was born in Louisa County, Va., July 22, 1808, to the marriage of William Lipscomb and Ann Day Cook, natives of Spottsylvania and Louisa Counties, Va., respectively. The father was killed by a falling tree in January, 1829, having been a farmer. The mother attained the ripe age of ninety years, and her old age was marked with great vitality. With her own hands she knit over 100 pairs of socks for the Confederate soldiers after she had passed eighty years of age. She lived nearly forty years a widow. The subject of this sketch was reared with his parents on a farm, and received a common school education. At the age of twenty-one he went to Winchester, Tenn., and began the study of medicine. Thence he attended the Medical University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, whither he proceeded and returned the most of the way on horseback. After one course of lectures



he returned to Franklin County, Tenn., where his parents had moved in 1826. In 1831 he came to Shelbyville, where he has spent a lifetime in the practice of medicine, surgery and obstetrics, and has attained eminence in his profession. He has been president of the Medical Society of Tennessee, of the Bedford County Medical Society and of the Female Institute at Shelbyville. Since entering into the practice of his profession the honorary title of M. D. has been conferred upon him by the University of Louisville and by the University of Tennessee. He has been successful financially. Since 1855 he has carried on farming. He is the president and largest stockholder of the Victor Mills, of Shelbyville, and was the president of the Branch Bank of Tennessee at Shelbyville at the opening of the war. The advancement of the schools and churches is due greatly to him. For two years he held the Shelbyville postoffice, the emoluments of which he allowed to the widow of a former postmaster. He is not now actively engaged in the practice, but at the age of seventy-three he successfully performed the difficult ovariectomy operation for the first time in his life. He was married, May 22, 1832, to Rebecca Stevenson, who bore him ten children, all of whom were raised. This wife died December 6, 1880, and he then wedded, October 26, 1882, Miss Mary A. Cowan. Dr. Lipscomb and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, as was his first wife. Politically he is a Democrat, and wields large influence as a worthy citizen of the county.

JACOB LYNN, farmer, was born in Warren County, Tenn., December 23, 1827, son of Andrew J. and Isabella (Hawes) Lynn, and of English extraction. The father of our subject was born in Warren County, Tenn., in 1805, and the mother in Virginia about 1808. They were married about the year 1826, and reared a family of seven children. The father died in Coffee County, Tenn., February 13, 1850, and the mother died in Arkansas in 1865. Jacob Lynn, Sr., the grandfather of our subject, and Benjamin Stinnett, the grandfather of the last Mrs. Lynn, the wife of our subject, were both in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. Our subject received a practical education in the common schools, and at the age of twenty-one he began business for himself. During the civil war he enlisted in the Twenty-third Tennessee Regiment Infantry, and served eighteen months, participating in the battle of Shiloh, and was discharged at Tupelo, Miss., on account of his age. He has been married four times. The first marriage occurred in 1847 to Miss Sarah Stroud, of Coffee County, Tenn., and resulted in the birth of one son, John A., who was a soldier in the late war. Our subject was married the second time, October 13, 1859, to Mrs. Mary E. L. Giles, daughter of Noble L. Majors. Of this alliance there were two children, one son and one daughter, named, respectively, Joseph T. and Louise Jane. Mrs. Lynn was born July 4, 1820, and died in the same county October 15, 1876. Mr. Lynn was married the third time, September 14, 1877, to Mrs. Mary A. Moses, a native of Tennessee, born March 2, 1832, and died January 26, 1884. His last marriage occurred April 23, 1885, in Bedford County, Tenn., to Miss Rebecca Hill, daughter of Jacob Hill. This lady was born November 24, 1841. Mr. Lynn is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

LEVI MADISON'S birth occurred July 1, 1822, in the State of Kentucky. His parents James and Minnie (Loyd) Madison, were also born in Kentucky, and died when our subject was quite young. He made his home with Samuel Thompson until he was fourteen years old and in 1839 went to Texas, where he lived one year and then returned. He worked at the blacksmith's trade in Shelbyville four years and then farmed one year, and then continued his trade seven years. In 1852, he purchased the Ransom Stephens farm, where he lived up to 1883. He then moved to his present place of residence. William D. W. is a son born to his union with Nancy J. Collier, which took place March 22, 1849. She was born in Bedford County, and is a daughter of William and Polly Collier. Our subject has accumulated a comfortable competency by his own unaided efforts, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Republican, and up to the date of the late war was an old-line Whig.

GABRIEL MAUPIN is a native Virginian, born September 7, 1810, and son of Blain and Sallie (Brown) Maupin, who were born in the "Old Dominion" in 1770 and 1772.



respectively. They were married about 1790. and became the parents of five sons and five daughters, our subject being the only one living. The family came to Tennessee about 1811, and here the father died in 1829 and the mother in 1852. Our subject has followed farming from boyhood, and in early life was engaged in stock trading. He owns a farm of 500 acres on Duck River, also some valuable property near Shelbyville. His business career has made him well known throughout the county, and he is considered one of its worthy citizens. He was married, September 1, 1844, to Miss Sallie Hickerson, who was born January 2, 1820, daughter of Joseph and Nancy (Russeau) Hickerson. Mrs. Maupin died July 27, 1884, having borne these children: Nancy R., born September 5, 1846; Blan, born November 22, 1847, and died September 7, 1884; Sarah Ann, born March 10, 1849; Joseph H., born August 21, 1851; Gabriel, born September 12, 1853, and died April 15, 1879; Thomas H., born December 18, 1855; Marietta, born December 23, 1858, and Thornton P., born December 23, 1861. Mr. Maupin is a member of the Methodist Church, and is a life-long Democrat.

**T. S. MAYES.** James Mayes was born about 1788 in Georgia, and came to Tennessee in 1816. He married Polly Sparks, who was a native of Georgia, and our subject was born to them December 16, 1814. He resided on his parents' farm until twenty-one years of age and then began farming on his own responsibility, and has continued very successfully up to the present date. He served the people of his district in the capacity of constable for six years, being first elected in 1840, and in 1852 was elected to the same office for two years. Since that time he has farmed exclusively and has accumulated a good property through his own exertions. Anna Catner became his wife, January 4, 1848, and this union has resulted in ten children, seven of whom are living: Mary E. (Mrs. J. D. Blackwell), Eliza J. (Mrs. W. R. Woodard), William W., John A., Martha A. (Mrs. J. A. Woodard), James L. and Harriett F. Mr. Mayes is a man of great decision of character and is strictly honest and exact in his business transactions. He and Mrs. Mayes are members of the Christian Church and he supports the Democratic party.

**WILLIAM MCGILL,** a prominent farmer and stock raiser of Bedford County, was born May 14, 1820. He is the son of James and Sallie (Parker) McGill. The father of our subject was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1787, and at an early day immigrated with his father to the United States and settled in Virginia, where he remained several years. He then moved to Rutherford County, Tenn. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of New Orleans. He was married in 1816, and was the father of seven children: Nancy, William, Lucy, Elizabeth, Sallie, Priscilla and James. The father died in 1860 and the mother in 1884. Our subject was reared on the farm, educated in the country schools, and in 1840 was married to Miss Mary Gardner. Eight children were the result of this union: John A., Sarah J., Robert P., Thomas B., Franklin, Lewis Cass (who died September 28, 1874), Bedford and Tennessee. In 1874 Mr. McGill was elected trustee of Bedford County, which office he held for two terms in a very able manner. He is member of the Christian Church, owns a fine tract of land in the Twenty-third District, and is one of the representative men of the county.

**JOHN A. MCGILL** is the oldest child born to William and Mary (Gardner) McGill. (For particulars of parents see sketch of William McGill). Our subject was born November 1, 1841, and had the advantage of a practical education in the common schools. When the war broke out he enlisted in the Confederate Army in the Seventeenth Tennessee Regiment under Col. Newman, and participated in most of the battles of the war. During the battle at Drury's Bluff he was wounded, and this disabled him for service. He was given a furlough and went to Alabama, where he remained one year. He then came back to Tennessee, and in 1867 was married to Miss Mary E. Terry. To this union one child was born, viz.: Ida I., born January 23, 1870. Mr. McGill and family are consistent members of the Christian Church, and are one of the leading families of the county.

**THOMAS B. MCGILL,** son of W. McGill, whose sketch appears in this work, was born December 15, 1848, in Bedford County. He was reared on a farm and remained with his parents to the age of eighteen. He then engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store in



Shelbyville till 1875. He then went to Nashville and clerked in a wholesale dry goods store for about a year. He then traveled in Kentucky for the Nashville Nursery one year. He then returned to Shelbyville and dealt in live-stock, etc., till 1881, when he established a mercantile trade in the Twenty-third District and secured the establishment of the post-office at Singleton, and held the office in connection with his store three years. In September, 1883, he sold out and farmed for one year. In December, 1885, in connection with James B. Green, he opened the grocery and provision trade in Shelbyville, and the firm does a thriving business. He was married, June 4, 1884, to Miss Kittie Elliott, the result of this union being one son, Robert S. Mr. McGill is a member of the Christian Church, and his wife is a member of Methodist Episcopal Church South. Politically he is a Democrat. He is one of the enterprising and respected citizens of Shelbyville.

E. H. MCGOWAN was born and reared in Rutherford County, Tenn. His birth occurred September 26, 1842. At the age of nineteen he entered the Confederate service, enlisting in Company C, Twenty-third Tennessee Regiment, and served out his term of enlistment (twelve months). From that time up to 1869 he farmed, and then engaged in the merchandise business at Poplins' Cross Roads, where he has done well, from a financial standpoint. November 8, 1863, Nancy A. Crowell became his wife and the mother of nine children: Robert F., Henry C., William C., Margaret J., Nancy F., Rebecca W., Florence, Isabella and Eddie. Mrs. McGowan was born in 1844 and died August 30, 1885. Mr. McGowan is a Democrat and is a son of Samuel G. McGowan, who was born in Tennessee, and who married Rebecca Balts. They died, respectively, in 1853 and 1852.

DR. JOSEPH H. MCGREW was born February 13, 1826, in Bedford County, Tenn., being the youngest of eleven children of William McGrew. The father was a native of Kentucky, and when young went to South Carolina, where he married Nancy Goodwin. In 1811 they came to Bedford County, where they lived and died, the father being a farmer. The father's death occurred in 1852, and the mother's in 1860. Our subject was reared on a farm. When seventeen years of age he came to Shelbyville, and began the study of medicine in 1844. He attended lectures in Louisville in 1845-46, and in Philadelphia in 1846-47, graduating in March, 1847. He then returned to Shelbyville, and has since been engaged in the practice of medicine successfully. He was married, in 1851, to Letitia Cannon, who bore him two children: James H. and Samuel J. The wife died in 1857, and January 31, 1866, he was married to Mary B. Evans. Himself and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a member of the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. fraternities. Politically he is a firm Republican. Dr. McGrew is examining surgeon in the pension service, and ranks among the able practitioners of the county. He is now practicing with his younger son, Samuel J., who was born December 11, 1854. He (S. J.) studied medicine with his father. He attended lectures in the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in 1881, and has proven himself well-informed in his profession. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Politically he is a Republican.

JAMES W. C. MITCHELL, a merchant of the Twenty-fourth District of this county, was born January 29, 1842, son of T. F. and Margaret (Binkley) Mitchell. The father was a native of North Carolina, and in early life immigrated to Alabama and settled in Huntsville, where he was married. He was the father of eleven children: Sarah A. (deceased), John (deceased), Mary, Martha, James W. C., Joseph (deceased), Robert H., Bates, Naney, Logan and Elizabeth. Joseph Mitchell was killed in the battle of Franklin and was buried at Columbia. Our subject's father is still living at the advanced age of eighty-six. James W. C. Mitchell was reared on the farm, given an education in the country schools and when in his eighteenth year entered the Confederate Army in the Thirty-seventh Tennessee Infantry; was in the battles of Perryville, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Murfreesboro, Franklin and others, and was wounded twice. After the war he came back to this county and has since that time resided here. In 1873 Miss Catharine Bomar became his wife. The results of this union were four children: Oscar L., James W., Bibbie B. and one not named. In 1875 Mr. Mitchell went into the mercantile business in the Twenty-fourth District, and in 1881 went into the distillery business at the same place, making about sixty-five gallons of whisky per day, and is doing a \$3,000 business.



ROBERT S. MONTGOMERY was born November 30, 1829, in South Carolina, and is a son of Thomas Montgomery, who was born in 1808 and is of Irish parentage. He came to Tennessee in 1844, locating near Palmetto and in 1854 erected a dwelling-house, in which our subject now lives. Robert S. began to reside permanently in the State in 1855, and the same year engaged in merchandise business with Samuel Carpenter, continuing up to the date of the late war. After its close they again resumed business and, in 1874, T. S. Montgomery purchased Mr. Carpenter's interest, the style of the firm being then changed to Montgomery Bros. In 1885 they sold out to J. O. Montgomery, a cousin. March 13, 1855, he married Miss Susan Dysart, daughter of James P. and Leah Dysart. To Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery were born eight children: Alice E. (Mrs. J. F. Tillman), Mary (deceased), Jimmie (deceased), Thomas A., Lillie (wife of Dr. W. C. Ransom), Denny, Gertrude Inez and Robert II. Mrs. Montgomery died April 19, 1881. He is a Republican and a strict member of the Presbyterian Church.

T. S. MONTGOMERY was born March 30, 1843, in the "Palmetto State." At the age of fifteen he left home and engaged in the dry goods business, clerking for his brother Robert S. at Palmetto. He entered Union Academy at the end of eighteen months, where he remained about ten months. He then returned and remained with his brother until the war. At its close he again resumed his clerkship and at the end of two years commenced farming. From 1868 to 1874 he was in the mercantile business at Farmington, but then returned to Palmetto, and in 1885 he and his brother sold out to their cousin. Since 1882 he has served as magistrate of his district. September 27, 1866, he wedded Magie L. Hagle, daughter of Peter and Esther Hagle. They have five children: Flora Esther, T. Clarence, Ethel, Susie and Hoyle. Mr. Montgomery is a Republican and a member of the United Presbyterian Church.

DR. GEORGE W. MOODY, a leading physician of Shelbyville, was born November 5, 1848, being a son of Samuel S. Moody (see sketch of C. J. Moody). He was reared with his parents to the age of twenty-one, and had begun the study of medicine. In 1869 he graduated in the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia. He then located in Shelbyville, where he has met with justly-deserved success in the practice of his profession. He was married, March 16, 1861, to Miss Georgie Strong, a native of this county. Her parents were from northern Alabama, and her mother is the daughter of Gen. Moore, of Tullahoma, Tenn. Dr. Moody's married life has been blessed in the birth of two children, viz.: Winston G. and Samuel S. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is steward and trustee of the same. He is a member of the Medical Society of Tennessee, a Democrat in politics, and is a worthy and highly respected citizen of the county.

CLEMENT J. MOODY, one of Bedford County's prominent attorneys is a son of Samuel S. and Letitia (Cannon) Moody. The father was born in Henry County, Tenn. He was a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church and was a member of the general conference of 1844, when the churches divided and he adhered to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He was one of the most eminent ministers of the church and for many years was presiding elder of this district conference. He held very prominent positions in various places. His death occurred May 7, 1863. The mother was a niece of Gov. Newton Cannon; and her father was one of the most prominent pioneers of this county, and gave the land whereon the town of Shelbyville was built. She died July 24, 1880. The subject of this sketch received a good early education, graduating at the Centre College, Kentucky, in 1865. He then read law in Shelbyville and in 1867 graduated in the law department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn. He was then admitted to the Bedford County bar and has been justly successful in the profession, ranking among the leading criminal lawyers of the State. He was married January 18, 1881, to Miss Sally C. M. Cannon, daughter of John T. Cannon, whose sketch appears in this work. Mr. Moody and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Moody is a Royal Arch Mason and Past Grand Master of the Shelbyville Lodge. Politically he is a firm Democrat, and is one of the leading spirits in his party.



JOHN R. MOON, M. D., is the eldest of seven children born to the union of Pleasant B. and Mary Ann Moon. His birth occurred November 12, 1853. He received good educational advantages, and attended the Unionville Academy. He began studying medicine when quite young, and in October, 1876, entered a medical college, from which he graduated in March, 1878. He practiced his chosen profession about three years with average success, and in May, 1882, he located in Poplin's Cross Roads, where he has since lived and established a good practice. William U., born November 26, 1877; Bertha Erie, born January 6, 1880; James P., born November 1, 1881; John R., born September 1, 1883, and Mary Myrtle, born May 29, 1885, are the children born to his union with Mattie M. Dryden, which took place May 7, 1876. Dr. Moon and wife are members in good standing of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in his political views he is a Republican.

Q. E. MORTON was born September 25, 1835, in Bedford County, Tenn., and is the son of Jacob and Annie (Fisher) Morton. The father was born February 17, 1787, in North Carolina, immigrated to Tennessee about 1814, and engaged in the blacksmith trade. He was the first alderman of Shelbyville. The mother was also a native of North Carolina, and her marriage to Jacob Morton, September 12, 1815, resulted in the birth of fourteen children. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, and at the age of twenty began farming for himself, and this he continued very successfully up to the time of the late war. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, in the Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry, remaining but thirteen months in the regular service, when he was appointed sutler of his regiment. He was soon captured, and upon being released returned home and engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he has continued up to the present time. Previous to the war, in 1855, he wedded Nancy M. Jackson, of this county. To them were born seven children: John J.; Martha E., wife of E. C. Barnes; Mark J., a practicing physician of Center Grove, who was born September 8, 1864, and graduated from the medical department of the State University, of Nashville. Prior to entering the university he had studied medicine for three years. He has at present quite a good practice, which is constantly increasing. The fourth child of our subject is Q. Emmet; sixth, Rufus H., seventh Nannie R. and eighth James L. Mr. Morton is a Republican, and he and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church. He was elected magistrate in 1882, and this office he filled in a highly satisfactory manner.

EDWARD A. MOSELEY, JR., farmer, is a son of Thomas G. and Mary T. (Sikes) Moseley, and was born in Bedford County, Tenn., February 17, 1850, of English and Welsh descent. The father was born in Limestone County, Ala., December 13, 1824, and was married December 16, 1846. To them were born nine children. Thomas G. Moseley served in the commissary department of the Confederate Army under Maj. James F. Cummings. He served one term in the Confederate Legislature of Tennessee as a member of the House of Representatives. He was a member of the Senate in the Thirty-ninth General Assembly representing Bedford and Rutherford Counties. He was a Henry Clay Whig prior to the war but has been fully identified with the Democratic party since that time. Our subject's early days were spent on a farm and in attending the common schools, after which he took a business and commercial course in Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College at Nashville, Tenn. June 30, 1869, he wedded Miss Mattie Thomas, born August 12, 1852, daughter of William Thomas, born in 1807 and died in 1861, and Jane (McCrary) Thomas, born in 1816 and died in 1882. To them were born the following interesting family: Jesse T. L. P., Mary S., Maggie E., Janie T., Carrie Drue, Mattie Louise and Bessie. Mr. Moseley is a Democrat and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and wife and three eldest daughters belong to the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Moseley is the owner of 200 acres of land, and the most of his attention is given to raising Norman and Clydesdale horses, of which he has many fine specimens.

GEORGE P. MUSE, farmer, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., January 29, 1844, and is the son of Orville and Malinda M. (Ross) Muse. His father was born in Virginia November 13, 1806, and his mother was born in South Carolina April 26, 1809. The Muse family are among the early settlers of the State, coming here when Tennessee was but a



wilderness. Our subject lives on a farm adjoining the one his grandfather settled on after immigrating to this State. Our subject is the sixth in a family of ten children born to his parents. He was reared on the farm and received a fair practical education. He enlisted in the Second Regiment Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States Army, under Col. (now Gov.) Bate, at the youthful age of sixteen, and served throughout the entire war. He participated in the battles of first Manassas, Shiloh and Richmond, Ky. He was severely wounded in the latter engagement, captured and paroled within the Federal lines. After recovering sufficiently he was taken to Camp Douglas, where he was held three months and then exchanged. He then joined his regiment in Tennessee. After this he was clerk in Cleburne's commissary department, and was again captured while retreating from Dalton. He was held in Rock Island, Ill., until near the close of the war. Since the war our subject has served the public fourteen years; six years in the capacity of constable, four years as sheriff and four years as deputy-sheriff. November 8, 1866, he wedded Miss Mary J. Wright, of Bedford County, Tenn., and the daughter of Whitfield Wright. Their children are seven in number—four sons and three daughters. Mr. Muse has a fine farm of 110 acres, and he is a Democrat, an Odd Fellow, a Knight of Honor and a Royal Arcanum. Mrs. Muse and one son are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WILL J. MUSE, clerk of the County Court of Bedford County, was born December 5, 1844, near Shelbyville. The Muse family originated in the United States from two brothers, James and George Muse, who came from England to North Carolina. George went to Virginia and James remained in North Carolina. Our subject is a descendant of the latter. The father of Will J. was Jo C. Muse, and the mother was Mary A. Muse, the parents being cousins. The father was a farmer and mechanic, and was identified with the public interests of this county. The maternal grandfather, John T. Muse, was, when quite young, among the first settlers of this State. He was an able minister of the Missionary Baptist Church, and founded the first church of that denomination in this county. He died suddenly while in the preparation of a sermon, having eloquently preached away a lifetime. Will J. was reared on a farm and had limited educational advantages. At the age of seventeen he entered Company B, of Turney's First Tennessee and served throughout the war. He was promoted from a private to the captaincy of his company. He received eleven wounds, three of which were very serious. Returning from the army he attended school three years and taught one year. For three years he then clerked in a store. Subsequently he and a brother engaged in merchandising till 1882. He was elected to his office in August, 1882, and has filled it with general satisfaction to his constituents. He was married in 1872 to Nannie Russell, the results of this union being two children: Henry Kirk White and Georgie Avva. Both Mr. Muse and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. In politics he is a firm Democrat.

THOMAS NANCE is a son of Clements Nance, of Bedford County, Tenn., who was born in 1810 and spent his boyhood on a farm. He received a practical education, and wedded Mary Tuue, daughter of William Tune, of Virginia, and to them were born William T., Thomas, Mary, Reuben and Clement. Three of the children are now living. In 1826 Mr. Nance immigrated to Tennessee, locating near Shelbyville, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1833 Mr. Nance went to Missouri and died in Ray County in 1841. Thomas Nance, our subject, was born October 17, 1837, in Missouri. He came to Tennessee when he was but seven years of age, and his early days were spent in laboring on a farm and in attending the common schools of his neighborhood. He began blacksmithing and followed that occupation for about twenty years. In 1872 he moved to where he now resides. December 14, 1859, he wedded Miss Sarah B. Coates, daughter of P. H. Coates, and six children have been born to their union: Thomas H., James E., Julia E., Carrie E., William G. and Martha E., all of whom are living. In 1883 Mr. Nance was elected magistrate of his district and is filling the duties of that office at the present time. Mr. Nance is a Mason, and he and Mrs. Nance are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.



P. W. NORMAN was born June 20, 1818, and spent his boyhood days on a farm, receiving a common school education. He began life as a farmer, and was married in 1840 to Miss T. E. Webb, daughter of Isaac Webb, of Rutherford County, and six children have blessed their union: Elizabeth A., Catharine J., Sarah G., Amanda R. and James L., and one who died in infancy. Mrs. Norman died in 1874, and Mr. Norman took for his second wife Mrs. Fannie E. (Smith) Webb. Her father, Morgan Smith, died at his home near Shelbyville, October 4, 1875. He was a Democrat. Mr. Norman's last marriage occurred November 2, 1884. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to the Masonic fraternity. His father, Henry Norman, was born in the 'Palmetto State,' and came to Tennessee with his father when he was but nine years of age. He was married when quite young to Elizabeth Aubery, and by her became the father of seven children, only two of whom are now living. Mrs. Norman died in 1850, and her husband took for his second wife Mrs. Sallie White, in 1851. She died in 1854, and he then married, in 1857, Mrs. Becky Caldwell. Mr. Norman died in 1867.

W. C. ORR and family reside in the Eighth Civil District of Bedford County, Tenn., six miles north of Shelbyville, their home being located on the Middletown road. The family consists of the father, above named, born February 14, 1829, and four children: William M., born November 6, 1854; David F., born June 6, 1859; Mary A., born March 18, 1862, and Minnie J., born August 3, 1866. There are two vacancies in the family, caused by the death of the mother, Temperance Orr (*nee* Miller), born in August, 1830, and died May 14, 1876, and John Fain, the eldest child, who died in infancy. W. C. Orr is of Scotch-Irish descent, and is a son of John and Penelope (Morgan) Orr, who were early settlers of Bedford County, being emigrants from the Carolinas. Mr. Orr is a farmer, and served as magistrate of his district from 1870 to 1876. His wife was a daughter of Nathaniel Miller, of Rutherford County, and married our subject in 1854. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. Orr obtained a fair education in the common branches, and became an adept in penmanship, which he taught a few years. In 1878 he began the study of medicine under Drs. Evans & Fite, of Shelbyville, and the same year attended lectures in the medical department of the Vanderbilt University, of Nashville, Tenn., and read and practiced at home until the fall of 1881, when he attended his second course in the same institution and took his degree at the close of the spring term of 1882. Returning home he located with his father, where he has since practiced his chosen profession. D. F. Orr, son of W. C. Orr, received a common school education, and attended the Shelbyville Normal and High School for three years, and graduated in 1879. He afterward taught in the various public schools of Bedford and Rutherford Counties, and in the fall of 1884 attended his first course of lectures in the Vanderbilt University. He returned home and taught school eight months, and then returned to college and graduated at the close of the session in 1886. Mary A. Orr also received a good education, having attended the Shelbyville Normal and High School, the Sonle Female College at Murfreesboro and the Winchester Normal College. For several years she has been teaching in Bedford and Rutherford Counties. Minnie J. Orr attended school two years at the Winchester Normal, and is now teaching her first school.

ISAIAH PARKER, farmer and stock raiser, was born June 5, 1830. He is the son of Joseph and Fana (Howard) Parker. The father was a native of South Carolina, born in 1805. In 1819 he immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Lincoln County, where he remained until 1828. From there he went to Bedford County and bought land in the Twenty-second District. He was a farmer and stock raiser, and at his death, which occurred in 1885, he was worth a large amount of property, owning a large number of slaves before the war. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. The mother was born in Virginia August 12, 1812, and died August 12, 1859. The family is of English-Irish descent. Our subject was born in Lincoln County, received a limited education, and was married to Miss Mary Razier, a native of this county. To them were born eight children: Charles G., B., A. F., Edward, Joseph, Lizzie, Dora and Willie. Mr. Parker is one of the substantial farmers of the county, owning about 1,200 acres of fine land. He



is a firm Democrat and a leading citizen. From 1854 to 1859 he was postmaster in Lincoln County. He was also colonel of the militia in 1858, and was justice of the peace about the same time.

GEORGE W. PARSONS was born in 1821 in the State of Tennessee. His father, G. W. Parsons, was born in Virginia in 1788 and came to Tennessee in 1807, and here married our subject's mother, Margaret Fisher, in 1809. They became the parents of thirteen children—four daughters and nine sons. The father was a farmer and millwright by trade, and served in the war of 1812. He died in 1842 and the mother in 1854. Our subject began farming for himself at the age of twenty years, and in 1843 purchased part of his present farm, which he has increased to 247 acres. In 1857 he was elected justice of the peace of his district and held the office until 1870. In 1882 he was again elected, and has held the office up to the present time. He has been a director of the Shelbyville & Unionville Pike for the past twelve years, and is a stockholder in the same. He is well known throughout the county and has been a member of the Lutheran Church since 1849. He belongs to the Masonic lodge, No. 315, and in politics is an old Whig-Democrat. He was married in 1843 to Elizabeth Allison, who was born in Tennessee in 1825 and is the daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (White) Allison. To them were born these children: Mary F., born in 1844; Anna L., born in 1846; Michael F., born in 1850; William J., born in 1848 and died in 1866; Volney S., born in 1852; Sarah E., born in 1854; Cynthia J., born in 1856; John C., born in 1860; Safrone A., born in 1862; George N., born in 1865, and Bunie C., born in 1868.

JOHN W. PARSONS is a son of George W. and Margaret (Fisher) Parsons (see G. W. Parsons for father's sketch), and was born in Bedford County, Tenn., January 3, 1824, and has spent the greater part of his life on a farm. At the age of twenty-two he left home and began the battle of life for himself, and by his energy and perseverance accumulated considerable property. In 1846 he located on his present farm of 343 acres, and erected a neat residence. He lost considerable property in the late war, but did not participate in that struggle. October 6, 1846, he married Ruth C. Allison, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (White) Allison. She was born August 12, 1818, and bore her husband the following children: George A., born in 1848; Robert, born in 1850; William C., born in 1853; Sarah J., born in 1854; Mary E., born in 1856 and died in 1873; Newton H., born in 1858. June 20, 1881, Mrs. Parsons died, and Mr. Parsons then led to Hymen's altar Catharine Sanders, daughter of Alexander and Jane (Robinson) Sanders, who were born in Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. Mrs. Parsons was born August 10, 1838, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Parsons is a staunch supporter of Democracy.

GRANVILLE C. PEARSON, farmer, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., July 20, 1831, son of Hiram and Matilda B. (Wilson) Pearson, and of English descent. The father was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., April 9, 1797, and in the year 1819 he wedded Matilda Wilson, who was born in Sumner County, Tenn., May 12, 1802. The father died November 29, 1876, and the mother February 14, 1877. To this worthy couple were born ten children, our subject being the sixth. The Pearson family was among the early settlers of Tennessee, the father of our subject having settled in Rutherford County in 1818. Our subject received a fair education in the common schools, and at the breaking out of the late war he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, under Col. Starnes. He took an active part in the battles of Chickamauga, Knoxville, Resaca and other actions. He was with Gen. Forrest when he captured the large Federal forces under command of Gen. Straight, and was a member of Jefferson Davis' escort from Raleigh, N. C., to Washington, Ga. He has now in his possession eighteen Mexican silver dollars of the coinage of 1861, which were paid to him by the order of President Davis for services in the army. These he prizes very highly as relics of that memorable struggle. Our subject has a fine farm of 110 acres, on which he lives, surrounded with the general comforts of life. He devotes the principal part of his time and attention to raising fine stock—horses, cattle and mules. The father of our subject was



among the most enterprising stock raisers of his locality, owning at one time 500 acres of land, but lost heavily in the war.

THOMAS B. PHILPOTT, son of Charles T. and Rebecca (Hix) Philpott, was born in Bedford County, December 7, 1847. His father was a native of Virginia, immigrating to this State with his father when quite young, and settled in Bedford County. He was a saddler by occupation, and worked at his trade forty-five years in this county. He is now living at the advanced age of eighty-four years, and is the father of ten children: William, John H., Sarah (deceased), Joshua A. (deceased), Demarcus (deceased), Elisha C. (deceased), Nancy A., Charles N. (deceased), James and Thomas B. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, and was educated in the common schools. In 1864 he was married to Miss McFarland, and nine children blessed this union: Rebecca E., Charles N., Edward L., Nancy A. James, Jacob, Ernest, Minnie and William, all living. Our subject has all his life followed agricultural pursuits and has been quite successful. He now owns 360 acres of finely improved land in the Twenty-third District, and is a leading man of the county.

M. P. PICKLE was born August 24, 1838, in Farmington, Marshall Co., Tenn. His father, Maj. Pickle, a native of Bedford County, was born in 1813, and was a successful farmer. He died in March, 1862, in this county. Our subject's mother, Catherine Pickle, was born in Williamson County in 1813, and is still living at the advanced age of seventy-three. Our subject remained with his parents on the farm until he was twenty years of age. He then engaged in farming for himself. In 1869 he engaged in the merchandise business in this county, which he continued for about six years. He then moved his business to Rich Creek, Marshall County, where he sold goods for about two years, after which he sold his interest and again returned to agricultural pursuits, together with stock raising. Since 1884 he has been engaged in the lumber business, shipping cedar lumber exclusively. July 29, 1859, he was married to Mary Ann Frances Atkisson, of this county, who was born April 23, 1837. This union resulted in the birth of nine children, two of whom, Andrew and Murry F., are dead. The names of the seven living are, respectively, Major A., James M., George W., Sarah E., Henry J., Annie C. and Minerva P. Our subject's educational advantages were not of the best, consequently he received but a district school education. Owing to this he has always felt a deep interest in all enterprises pertaining to the education of the rising generation. He and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, of which he was ordained deacon about 1868. He has always been a peaceful, quiet man, and has never been summoned before the court for any misdemeanor whatever. He is a Republican in politics.

M. A. PICKLE, a native of Bedford County, Tenn., was born April 11, 1859, son of P. Murry and Mary Ann Frances (Atkisson) Pickle. (For further particulars of parents see sketch of M. P. Pickle.) Our subject worked on the farm with his father and received a rather limited education. At the age of nineteen he entered the high school at Palmetto, Tenn., and continued there two years. He then engaged in farming in connection with school-teaching, working on the farm in the spring and teaching in the fall. This he continued for about four years, after which he engaged in the merchandise business at Bedford with very flattering prospects. January 5, 1881, he wedded Ella Dryden, of this county, and to this union was born one child—William Franklin. Our subject is a good citizen and an honorable man. He is a member of the United Brethren Church, and Mrs. Pickle a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church North. In politics he is a Republican, but strictly speaking he is not a party man.

C. B. RANEY, farmer, of Bedford County, was born June 18, 1838, son of John W. and Catharine (Rolinson) Raney. The father was a native of Virginia, born in 1806, and immigrated to this county at an early day, settling in Bedford County. He was the father of a family of eight children, six of whom lived to be grown. John W. Raney was a farmer, and was accidentally killed in 1841. He was a worthy member of the Free-Will Baptist Church. The mother is still living. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm, and in 1865 began working for himself. Previous to this he had enlisted in the Confederate



Army, in the Forty-first Tennessee Regiment, and in 1861 was elected lieutenant in the company, but gave up his position to make harmony in the ranks, and acted as orderly sergeant. He was again elected lieutenant, and was soon made second lieutenant of the company. He was captured at Fort Donelson and carried to Camp Morton, where he remained eight months. He was then exchanged, and went back into service, and was in the battles of Vicksburg, Jackson, Raymond, Port Hudson, Corinth, Chickamauga and numerous other important battles, as his regiment was never in any important engagement without him. In 1878 he was married to Miss Victoria Campbell, and to this union two children were born: Eunice and William. In politics he is a staunch Democrat.

GEORGE W. READ was born in Dyer County, Tenn., November 29, 1824, and is a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Gentry) Read. The father was born October 28, 1796, in Virginia, and immigrated to Tennessee about 1802. He remained in this State up to the time of his death, which occurred in December, 1883. The mother was born in 1802 and died about 1841. Our subject's educational advantages were rather limited, but, notwithstanding, he is considered a man of sound judgment and good sense. September 30, 1846, he wedded Ann E. Brooks, of Rutherford County, Tenn., and the result of this union was the birth of eleven children: Sarah E., Robert C., Mary J., Martha W., Ann E., James C., John B., William L., Lou H., Aldora and George S. The five eldest died within ten days of each other, of scarlet fever. The tenth died in early childhood. Mr. Read has been very successful in his business transactions. He is scrupulously honest and honorable in every particular. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Democrat in politics.

J. C. READ was born February 3, 1859, in this State. He is the son of G. W., and Ann Eliza (Brooks) Read. (For further particulars of parents see sketch of G. W. Read.) Our subject was reared on the farm and assisted his father until he was twenty-two years of age. In 1882 and 1883 he was sight seeing, traveling over Texas, Arkansas, Missouri, Mississippi, Alabama and Kentucky. Upon returning home he engaged in agricultural pursuits and this he continued until 1885 at which time he engaged in the merchandising business at Center Grove, in partnership with his brother, W. L. Read. December 18, 1881, our subject wedded Callie J. Bullock, of this county, and to them were born three children: Richard L., Robert A. and George W. Mr. Read is an energetic and active young business man, and has the power and determination to make his mark in the world. Politically he is a Democrat.

ROBERT REAVES, a farmer and stock raiser, of the Twenty-third District of Bedford County, was born November 14, 1833, and is the son of Isom and Rachel (Morgan) Reaves. The father was a native of North Carolina and when a young man immigrated to Bedford County, Tenn., and settled in the Twenty-third District. He was a farmer and stock raiser, and was successful in all his undertakings. He was worth considerable property at the time of his death, which occurred January 1, 1871. He was the father of five children: Benjamin, John, Robert, Frances M. and Jane. Isom Reaves was twice married, his first wife being a Miss Chaney Coggens; three children were born to them, all dead but one, named William. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a limited education in the common schools. In 1855 Miss Martha Morgan became his wife, and this union resulted in the birth of five children: Bettie F., Mary J., Robert A., Duleenia and Emmet. Mary J. died in 1869 and Robert A. died the same year. When the war broke out our subject acted as escort to Gen. Forrest. He was under Capt. Little and participated in all the battles in which his command was engaged. He owns a fine tract of land and is one of the leading citizens of the county.

WILLIAM RUSSELL, editor of the *Bedford County Times*, was born April 27, 1852, being the son of B. L. and Ermine (Clark) Russell, natives of Kentucky. The father is a retired citizen of Shelbyville, Tenn., and during active life was a merchant tailor by avocation. Mr. Russell is a practical printer, and has held positions on the following papers: *The American Union*, *American Reserve*, *Commercial*, *Gazette*, of Shelbyville, and on the *Rural Sun*, of Nashville, the *Clarksville Tobacco Leaf*, *Pulaski Citizen*, *Fayetteville Ex-*



*press* and *Chatanooga Times*. The *Bedford Times* was established in February, 1886, and is in a flourishing condition.

ROBERT COLUMBUS RUSS, editor and proprietor of the *Shelbyville* (Tenn.) *Commercial*, was born in Fayetteville, N. C., September 5, 1824, being one of twelve children—six boys and six girls—born to James and Eunice (Steeley) Russ, both natives of North Carolina; the former being born June 29, 1790, and the latter October 17, 1791, and both of whom died in Shelbyville, Tenn. Our subject's paternal grandparents were William and Hannah Russ, the former being a native of Russia, and the latter of Scotland; and his maternal grandparents were William and Lexy Steeley. Only three of the twelve children born to our subject's parents are living, viz.: Our subject, his brother, A. J. Russ, and his sister, Mary Jane Fausett. Our subject set in to learn the "art preservative" in 1840 with his brother James and William L. Berry, in Fayetteville, and began editing and publishing a paper in Shelbyville in 18—, and has continued in that capacity to the present, having published eight papers altogether. Our subject was married to Euphamie M., daughter of John Crawford, at Cedar Springs, Marshall Co., Tenn., December 14, 1848, and to them have been born twelve children—six boys and six girls—all of whom have died except four boys and one girl. The *Commercial* is the oldest newspaper in Shelbyville, is Democratic, and wields considerable influence as a local and party paper.

L. H. RUSS was born in Lewisburg, Tenn., March 3, 1843. His father, James Russ, was a printer and publisher. He came to Bedford County in 1847 and established a newspaper and continued to publish papers until his death in 1869. The mother was Margaret E. Laird. She died in 1857. Our subject was reared in Shelbyville and learned the printer's trade. In 1869 he, with a brother, established the *Shelbyville Commercial* and published that paper one year. He then engaged in the grocery business a short time. From 1870 to 1873, he was not settled in any regular business. In 1873 he established the wagon and buggy manufactory which he yet runs. He manufactures the New South wagons, buggies, carriages, etc. He has a stock of about \$6,000, and does about \$12,000 annual business. He was married in October, 1869, to Theodosia H. Hobbs, daughter of George W. and Sarah Hobbs, residents of this county. Five children have been born to this union, three of whom are now living: George H., James L. and Lucy E. Those who died were Harry L. and Thomas B. Mr. and Mrs. Russ are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and Mr. Russ is a Royal Arch Mason and a member of the I. O. O. F. He was one of the "boys in gray," serving in Forrest's escort from 1863 till December, 1864, when he was captured and held a prisoner till the close of the war. He was fourth corporal of the escort.

JOHN W. RUTH, the clever and enterprising jeweler of Shelbyville, was born February 27, 1839, in Shelbyville, being a son of George W. Ruth. The father was born in Granville County, N. C., in 1799. A short time before George Washington died, when on his last Southern tour, he passed by the house where George W. Ruth was born only a short time before. He stopped and lifted the infant in his arms, and then and there it was named George Washington Ruth in remembrance of the incident and of the great man. The father came to this county in 1822. He married, lived and died here, being a jeweler by occupation. He was a very prominent citizen of the county, and for many years was a magistrate. He was mayor of Shelbyville two terms, and was identified with the public interests all his life. He was a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for many years was a steward. Politically he was a Democrat. His death occurred in August, 1858. His father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The mother of John W. was born in Baltimore County, Md., and came to Shelbyville when quite young. She was born in 1804 and died in 1863. The ancestry of John W. were of Scotch-Irish descent, predominating in Scotch blood. The immediate subject of this sketch was reared in Shelbyville and learned his father's trade, which has been his life time business. He is also joined by his son in the business now, the name of the firm being John W. Ruth & Son. He was elected to the office of mayor of Shelbyville in 1873, and served till 1875. In 1885 he was re-elected to



the same office, and is now the incumbent. He was married, in 1865, to Miss Fannie E. Newton, who bore him three children, viz.: Albert H., Anne C. and Weakley D. Mr. Rutledge and his two oldest children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Knight Templar Mason and a Knight of Honor. Politically he is a Democrat, but conservative in his views. He is a popular, genial and enterprising citizen of Shelbyville.

JOHN W. RUTLEDGE, SR., one of Bedford County's farmers, was born January 13, 1823, in Bedford County, being a son of John and Sarah Davenport Rutledge, natives of South Carolina. The parents were married in their native State and came to Bedford County in the very early settlement of the county. John W. was reared on a farm and secured but a common school education, the schools then being in an undeveloped condition. He began farming for himself when grown, and at the age of twenty-seven married. He continued to farm and deal in live-stock extensively. He now owns 108 acres of land, with seventy-five acres under cultivation. He was married November 22, 1849, to Eunice M. Warner, daughter of John and Eunice (Dixon) Warner, natives of North Carolina. They came to Sumner County, Tenn., when small, and thence to Bedford County, where they lived and died. The father was born in 1783, and the mother in 1792; they were married November 11, 1810. The father was a sheriff of Bedford County for many years; he was a farmer by occupation. He died May 17, 1834, and the mother died October 2, 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Rutledge are parents of four children, viz.: John G., who died young; Warner G.; Eunice M., the wife of Thomas L. Thompson, and John W. All the family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and all are Democrats in politics. Warner G. Rutledge was married December 4, 1874, to Miss Julia L. Phillips, who died January 16, 1876, after becoming the mother of a child, Julia L., who also died July 16, 1876. He is store-keeper and ganger in the revenue service in the Middle and West Divisions of Tennessee.

RUTLEDGE & THOMPSON, dealers in a general line of groceries and provisions in Shelbyville, do a leading business in the town. The firm is composed of John W. Rutledge, Jr., and Thomas L. Thompson. John W. Rutledge, Jr., was born July 20, 1860, being a son of John W. Rutledge, Sr. He was married, December 26, 1884, to Katie Nease, the result of this union being one son, John H. Mr. Rutledge is captain of the Shelbyville Hook and Ladder Company and an enterprising young business man. Thomas L. Thompson was born August 4, 1850, to the marriage of Thomas Thompson and Tranquilla Stephens. Both parents were natives of Bedford County, the mother being of North Carolina ancestry. The father was a farmer and Thomas L. was reared on a farm. He was married, February 25, 1875, to Miss Eunice M. Rutledge, daughter of John W. Rutledge, Sr. Four children have been born to this union, viz.: Thomas L., Mary A., John W. and Hiram S. The firm of Rutledge & Thompson was established October 24, 1878. They were burned out October 22, 1885, and are now preparing to build a commodious brick building. They also deal in mules and fine horses.

ALBERT P. RYALL, M. D., son of Thomas C. and Elizabeth (Scudder) Ryall, was born March 30, 1840. His father was a native of New Jersey, born in April, 1809. Eight children were born to him, viz.: Johnston S., Albert P., Walter S., Thomas, Henry C., Elizabeth R. (deceased), Juliet S. and William (deceased). Mrs. Elizabeth Ryall died in August, 1856. She was a worthy member of the Episcopal Church. Thomas C. Ryall, our subject's father, had the advantage of a good education, and in early life began the study of law. He entered the law school at Trenton, N. J., and graduated from that institution. He then began the practice of law at Freeholm, N. J., but remained there but a short time, as his health was failing. He then traveled extensively in South America, and is now living in Bedford County, and is one of its most highly respected citizens. Our subject had the advantage of a good education in Shelbyville, and in 1860 began the study of medicine. The war coming on broke into his studies, as he enlisted in the Confederate Army in the Twenty-sixth Tennessee Regiment, and was assistant surgeon of that regiment, which position he held thirteen months. He was then assigned surgeon in



the hospital at Montgomery, Ala., where he remained ten months. From there he went to Columbus, Ga., in the same capacity. After the war he returned to his county, and in 1865 entered the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, graduating with honors from that institution in 1867. He then went to Augustine, Fla., and began the practice of medicine. At the end of two years he came to Bedford County, and has been practicing his profession here ever since. He has an extensive practice, and is one of the progressive and leading men of the county. He now owns a finely improved farm of 400 acres, and is quite successful in a financial sense.

THOMAS C. RYALL, SR., a prominent retired citizen of Bedford County, was born April 19, 1809, in Trenton N. J., his parents being natives of New Jersey, and of English descent. He read law and at the age of twenty-one began the practice of that profession, which he continued in New Jersey for five or six years. He then, on account of his health, accepted an offer from Post Capt. David Deacon, United States Navy, who was ordered to command of the United States Frigate "Brandywine," to accompany him on a cruise three years to the Pacific Coast. In this expedition he served as captain's clerk, judge advocate on court martial and officiated *pro tempore* as secretary to Com. Wadsworth, the commander of the squadron. On his return, in reward for his services, he was presented with a written request signed by all the officers of the squadron to the proper authorities, to procure a pursership in the naval service, but in New Jersey he met Miss Elizabeth Scudder, of Nashville, and granddaughter of Dr. John Scudder, the famous East Indian missionary. He soon came to Nashville and married her. He has ever since lived in Tennessee and followed farming until about 1880, when, on account of his age, he retired from active business life. He owns about 800 acres of land and a very fine fruit orchard. Mr. Ryall's married life was blessed in the births of nine children; six of whom are living, viz.: Johnston S., a farmer and merchant in Alabama; Dr. A. P. Ryall, a physician, of this county; Walter, growing oranges in Florida; Thomas C., merchandise broker, of Shelbyville; Henry C., lumberman, of Shelbyville; and Juliet, wife of Brom R. Whitthorne, cashier of the National Bank of Shelbyville. Mrs. Ryall departed this life August 13, 1857. Politically, Mr. Rydall was a Whig, but is now a Democrat. He is now one of the prominent and highly respected citizens of the county.

THOMAS C. RYALL, JR., son of Thomas C. Ryall, Sr., was born October 5, 1843, in Bedford County. He was reared on a farm. At the age of sixteen he enlisted in the Forty-first Tennessee Regiment in the late war. He was in the service about three years, making his escape from Camp Morton prison, Indianapolis, Ind. He then returned home and remained for three or four years. He then lived in Alabama for about three years, engaged in farming and merchandising. He then returned to Shelbyville, where he has been engaged in merchandising and the brokerage business. His main line of brokerage is in tobacco. He was married, January 11, 1881, to Miss Mattie Baldwin, of Canton, Miss., the fruit of this union being one daughter—Ellie. Politically he is a Democrat, and, as are the other members of the family, he is highly respected for his enterprise.

REV. G. C. SANDUSKY was born January 25, 1834, in Wayne County, Ky., being one of a family of ten children born to the union of Jacob Sandnsky and Elizabeth Burnett, natives of Kentucky, where they now live. Our subject was reared on a farm. At the age of twenty-four he immigrated to Tennessee and followed farming till the war. He then raised Company H of the Third Tennessee Confederate Cavalry, and was in the service nearly throughout the war. After the battle of Stone River he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of his regiment. Upon returning from the war he had lost his property and his health. He then began the study of dentistry, and has practiced that profession ever since. In 1870 he located at Shelbyville, and has lived here ever since, and does a thriving business in his profession. He was married, September 7, 1856, to Miss Ellen T. Rogers, a native of Meigs County, Tenn. Eight children have blessed this union, all of whom are living: John A., a dentist in Southern, France; Mary E., wife of W. S. Tipton, editor of the *Cleveland Herald*, Cleveland, Tenn.; Annie, wife of Walter Craigmiles, a hardware merchant of Chattanooga; Dick, a clothing merchant of Shelbyville; Frederick



R., clerk in a dry goods store; Fannie, Cecil and Nellie. Dr. Sandnsky and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he has pastoral charge of a congregation near Shelbyville. He is a Royal Arch Mason. He is a member of the Democratic party, having been a Whig before the war. As a citizen he is enterprising, and commands the respect of his fellow citizens.

REV. WILLIAM M. SHAW, one of Bedford County's old and prominent citizens, was born July 5, 1806, in Orange County, N. C., and immigrated to Bedford County, Tenn., in the year 1816. He was the son of John and Elizabeth (Scott) Shaw, natives, respectively, of South Carolina and Maryland. The father was born November 8, 1771, and died November 4, 1845. The mother was born in the year 1778 and died February 26, 1842. Our subject was reared on a farm and engaged in the farming interest till the year 1853, at which time he joined the Methodist Conference South, but was licensed to preach as a local preacher previous to this in the year 1845. In 1827 he wedded Mahala Wilson, of this county. She was born January 9, 1809. This marriage resulted in the birth of nine children only six of whom are living: John W., William S., Alexander M., Ambrose D., Ann E. and Mary L. In 1849 Rev. Shaw was ordained deacon at Shelbyville by Bishop Capers and retained this position until October, 1853, at which time he was ordained elder at Franklin, Tenn., by the same bishop. October, 1854, he joined the conference and has been a traveling minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South up to the present date. Mrs. Shaw died July 31, 1885; she was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Up to the time of the late war Rev. Shaw was an old-line Whig, but since that time he has been a Democrat.

WILLIAM S. SHAW is a native of Bedford County, Tenn., and a son of William M. and Mahala (Wilson) Shaw, natives of North Carolina. Our subject was born May 26, 1834, and was reared on a farm, and received limited educational advantages. At the age of twenty-two he began farming for himself, continuing until 1862, when he entered the Confederate Army, Company G, Forty-fourth Tennessee Infantry, but served only a short time. He resumed farming, and December 16, 1858, was married to Nancy Clark, who was born September 1, 1839, and who died March 27, 1864, leaving one child—Martha H. September 12, 1867, our subject took for his second wife Julia Haskins. Mrs. Shaw died October 7, 1871, and for his third wife Mr. Shaw took Susan O. Steen, December 1, 1872. She was born March 26, 1852, and became the mother of three children: John Rufus, William Marvin and Edward Driskill. Mr. Shaw is a Democrat, and prides himself on never having been sued or in a lawsuit.

WILLIAM J. SHOFNER was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., May 3, 1819, and is a son of Christopher and Elizabeth (Jenning) Shofner, who died in 1826 and in 1845, respectively. To them were born four daughters and four sons, three of whom are yet living. Our subject resided with his widowed mother on a farm until her death, and about four years later located on his farm of 480 acres. He has been very successful in his business ventures, and has given his five married sons a good farm each. In 1846 he married Rhoda Boone, who was born May 19, 1828. She and husband became the parents of the following family: Jephtha B., born in 1847; James B., born in 1849; Christopher H., born in 1851; George F., born in 1854; William H., born in 1856; Albert, born in 1859, and died in 1861; Elizabeth M., born in 1861; Daniel W., born in 1864, and Newton M., born in 1868, and died in 1871. Mrs. Shofner's parents were William and Sallie (Howard) Boone. The father was born in Kentucky, and is a distant relative of Daniel Boone. Her mother was born in 1803 and died in 1843. Her father then married Margaret Moore. He died in 1854 and the stepmother in 1873.

MONROE SHOFNER was born in Tennessee September 16, 1833, son of Austin and Rebecca (Cook) Shofner, natives of North Carolina, born August 16, 1801, and April 21, 1798, respectively. The father was brought to Tennessee in 1807, and in 1818 married our subject's mother and became the father of eight children: Plummer W., Mitchell D. (killed in the battle of Chickamauga), Henderson, Catherine (deceased), John (deceased), Martin (deceased), Monroe, Pnrline and Isom (deceased). Our subject's father was reared on a farm



and followed farming and stock trading, accumulating considerable wealth. He operated a distillery for about six years, and was well known throughout the county as a dealer in fine horses. He died October 18, 1852, and his wife October 10, 1875. Monroe spent the life of a farmer's boy and is now residing on the farm settled by his grandfather, Martin Shofner, which consists of 200 acres. In 1863 he entered the Confederate service, and remained one year. He followed pedagoging sixteen years, but discontinued that in 1878. Mr. Shofner takes much interest in laudable public enterprises, and gives them his support and patronage. He believes in Republican principles and he is a devout supporter of temperance, and has on divers occasions delivered temperance lectures.

BENJAMIN FORSYTH SMALLING was born in what was Bedford County but now is part of Marshall County, Tenn., November 24, 1825. He is the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Bostie) Smalling, and is of German lineage. His father was born in Sullivan County, Tenn., about 1800, and his mother was born in Wilkes County, N. C. about the same year. They were married in early life and from this union were born three children. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a practical education in the common schools. Farming has been his chief occupation, although he has spent some time in trading, saw-milling, etc. During the civil war he was commissioned enrolling officer of his district and afterward as an officer of the commissary department in the Confederate Army, where he remained during the war. While he participated in no battles he was often exposed to the dangers incident to war. October 5, 1847, he was married to Miss Ann F. Morton, who was born in Hardeman County, Tenn., January 13, 1830. To this union were born nine children, six of whom are living; these are Forsyth, James M., Constantine W., Benjamin, Mary C. and Elizabeth B. Mr. Smalling has a farm of 100 acres of fine land which he manages in a profitable way. He is a Democrat and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject's grandfather, Col. Benjamin Forsyth, was a commanding officer in the war of 1812, and was killed in a skirmish near Lake Champlain. He wore a sword at the time of his death which he had captured from a British officer. He made the remark when putting the sword on that he would "fight them with their own weapons." He was killed soon after this occurrence. The sword was labeled with its full history by Gen. Scott and sent to the widow of Col. Forsyth and may be seen at this time at the home of James M. Smalling, four miles east of Nashville, Tenn., on the Lebanon Pike.

GEORGE SMITH was born December 12, 1831, in Bedford County, Tenn., son of John E. and Nancy (Mayfield) Smith, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father was born in 1801 or 1802 and died about 1840. He was a successful farmer. The mother was born about 1806. Our subject was the second of five children born to his parents. He was reared on the farm and remained there until he was eighteen years of age. He then attended school at Chapel Hill, Tenn., and continued there about fifteen months, after which he returned home and engaged in farming as well as in stock and negro trading up to the time of the late war. He enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 in Col. Starnes Cavalry Company B. He remained with this company about two years and was then transferred to the Forty-fourth Tennessee Infantry, Company G. He was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro which disabled him from active service about fifteen months. He again returned to service and remained throughout the entire war. Previous to the war, in 1852, he was married to Martha Rainey, a native of this county, born August 29, 1832. This union has resulted in the birth of eight children: Nancy A., Emmet, Andrew J., John M., Sallie C., Mattie G., Robert E. and Emma. Our subject has been quite successful and has accumulated the greater part of his property since the late war. He and wife are members in good standing in the Missionary Baptist Church.

JOHN A. SMITH, farmer, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., October 27, 1855, son of Jasper N. and Sarah E. (Carrothers) Smith, and of English extraction. The father was born in Bedford County, Tenn., November 7, 1828, and the mother was born in the same county December, 1839. Our subject is first of eleven children born to this worthy couple. He was reared on the farm and received a fair education in the common schools.



October 4, 1882, Miss Mattie Chambers, of Bedford County, Tenn., became his wife. She was born December 25, 1863, and by this union with Mr. Smith became the mother of two children: Jasper E. and Anna M. The Smith family originally came from North Carolina, and were among the very earliest settlers of the State of Tennessee. Our subject is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

W. B. SNELL was born February 2, 1850, in Bedford County, Tenn. He is a son of J. C. Snell, who was born in 1817, and is a native of the county. The mother's name was Sarah H. Snell. Our subject was reared on a farm, and worked on the same with his father until he was twenty-five years of age, at which time he began farming for himself, and has continued successfully up to the present date. He was married, October 29, 1874, to Virginia C. Carlyle, of Bedford County, and daughter of James and Elizabeth Carlyle. They have two children: Jasper B. and Thomas Kelly. In his political views Mr. Snell favors the Democratic party and gives it his support on all occasions. He takes an active interest in all enterprises pertaining to the public good, and is a man who commands the respect of all.

W. T. SOLOMON was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., May 18, 1855. His father, W. C. Solomon, was born in 1818, in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee when quite small. About 1853 he wedded Sallie C. Tarver, born in Columbus, Ga., in 1824. The father died in 1880. At the age of sixteen our subject became a clerk in the merchandise business for J. C. Fisher, of Fayetteville. Two years later he engaged in the grain and produce business at the same place, the style of the firm being Bryson & Solomon. Two years later Mr. Solomon began work for Anderson, Green & Co., of Nashville, as traveling salesman, and has successfully continued up to the present date. Sue B. Thompson became his wife October 23, 1879. She is a daughter of Newcomb Thompson, and the mother of two children: Alice Cary and William Tarver. Our subject is a man of influence in the community in which he resides, and received a good education in his boyhood days. He and wife are church members, and he is a member of the K. of P. and the Democratic party.

RICHARD HENRY STEM, Esq., was born February, 11, 1822 in North Carolina, Granville County. He immigrated to the State of Missouri in the fall of 1843, where he remained about fifteen months. He then came to Tennessee, and settled a mile and a half east of Unionville. He was the son of Jacob and Mary (Primrose) Stem. The father was born about 1763 and died about 1828. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and moved to North Carolina in his juvenile days, where he lived until the time of his death. The mother was born about 1788 and died about 1865; she was a native of North Carolina. In July, 1839, our subject wedded Sallie Garrett, of North Carolina, who was born February, 1822. On his arrival in Tennessee Mr. Stem engaged in agricultural pursuits and about ten years later engaged in the cattle trading business in connection with farming. He was elected magistrate of the Tenth District in this county a number of years ago, and has served every term since. He was elected as chairman of the county court in 1874 and served in that capacity four years, and was also associate justice two years prior to this election. He is now officiating justice of peace. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, professing faith about 1856. Mrs. Stem is also a member of the same church. Our subject is a Master Mason and is also a Chapter member. He is a Democrat in politics and since his childhood days has traveled over these different States: Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Virginia, Kentucky, Illinois and Missouri.

FELIX TURRENTINE is a Tennessean, born May 12, 1811, son of James Turrentine, who was born in Virginia in 1773. The father came to Tennessee in 1807. His wife, Eleanor Neily, was born in North Carolina. Our subject has always been a farmer. May 12, 1842, he married Martha Ann Orr, who was born January 26, 1822. To them were born seven children, all of whom are dead except David A. and Eleanor F. Mrs. Turrentine died February 1, 1882. Mr. Turrentine was an old-line Whig, but since the war has been a



Democrat. His son, David A. Turrentine, was born February 14, 1847. Up to June, 1880, he was a farmer. Since that time he has been engaged in the merchandise business at Hall's Mills. February 24, 1875, he married Mollie F. Shearin, who was born October 21, 1851. To them were born four children: Alice R., Sallie A., Lucy J. and Felix. Mr. Turrentine has been prosperous in his business enterprises. He is a Democrat, and was elected to the office of constable in 1878, and served about ten months. He has also been a delegate to the Democratic Convention from his State several times. William H. Stephens, partner in the merchandise business with David A. Turrentine, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., February 24, 1840. He was reared on a farm, and when twenty-one years of age entered the Confederate Army, enlisting in Company G, Forty-fourth Tennessee Infantry, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and others. He served throughout the war and was not wounded. After his return he engaged in farming and has followed that occupation to the present time. In connection with this he has been in the merchandise business since 1880. In February, 1886, he was married to Martha Ray, born February 8, 1838. They are the parents of Robert H., Etta, Thomas and Pearl Lee. Mr. Stephens and Mr. Turrentine are doing a good business in the mercantile line. Mr. Stephens is a very firm Democrat in politics.

HENRY H. STEPHENS was born in the year 1818, in the State of North Carolina and in 1836 immigrated to Tennessee and settled in this county on the farm where he is now living. He was the youngest of nine children born to the union of Hardie and Mary Stephens. He is a mechanic by trade and built the bridge on the Chattanooga Railroad when the road was first laid off. After this he followed the business of a millwright for about five years. He has also carried on farming in connection with his other occupations. May 27, 1839, he was married to Nancy Mullens, of this county, who was born September 21, 1818. This union resulted in the birth of ten children, two of whom are dead. The eight remaining are living in this county. Our subject has been quite successful and has accumulated considerable means. In politics Mr. Stephens is a Democrat and he and wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His health has been quite poor for a number of years, and he has not been able to see to any out-door business for about six years.

J. M. L. STEPHENS is a son of John and Martha A. (Gulley) Stephens, who were born in North Carolina in 1776 and 1796, and died in 1831 and 1879, respectively. The father was an early pioneer farmer of Tennessee, and was a soldier in the war of 1812, and received land grants for his services. Our subject was born February 28, 1831, in Bedford County, and worked on a farm to support his mother until he attained his majority, when he began farming for himself, and in the winter season taught school for several years. He entered the Confederate service in 1862, in Company F, Forty-first Tennessee Infantry, and was in the battles of Chickamauga, Raymond, Jackson and others, but was not wounded or captured during service. After his return home he resumed farming, and in 1866 was elected constable and served two years. November 22, 1858, he wedded Margaret F. Robinson, of Bedford County, and their union has resulted in the birth of six children: Ransom, Kate, Joseph, John, Lizzie and Hiram. Mr. Stephens is a man well versed in the affairs of the times, and he and family are church members. His eldest son is preparing for the ministry. Mr. Stephens is a Mason, and a Democrat in his political views.

WALTER W. SUMMERS was born January 5, 1819, in Fleming County, Ky. His father, Lewis Summers, was a native of Culpepper County, Va.; about 1796, he immigrated to Kentucky, where he married Miss Mary Armstrong, a native also of Virginia. He was of English descent, and she of Scotch-Irish. To this union were born fourteen children, our subject being the eleventh. The mother died in 1859, and the father died in 1865. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native county, and remained with his parents on the farm until he reached his majority. He then followed merchandising for about a year and a half, and then devoted his attention to trading in stock, which he followed about thirty years. In 1847 he married Miss Mary Gore, a native of Nelson County, Ky., and to this union three children—Lewis (deceased), Henry and Thomas—were born.



The mother of these children died in 1858, and in 1861 our subject married Miss Hettie Armstrong, a native of Bedford County, Tenn., and to this union two children have been born, both of whom are dead. In 1877 our subject took for his third wife Miss Kineanon, a native of Rutherford County, Tenn., and to them were born two children: Otie P. R. and Wattie R. M., both living. At the breaking out of the late war, Mr. Summers left Louisville and ran a large distillery at Chattanooga until it fell into the hands of the Federal authorities. After the war he returned to Louisville, and in 1867 purchased and moved upon the farm where he now lives, which consists of 320 acres. In 1876, Centennial year, he exhibited the largest steer and largest mule perhaps ever reared, and a three-legged cow. Mr. Summers is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders, and is independent in politics.

WALTER FINLEY SUTTON, a resident of the Fourth District, Bedford Co., Tenn., born in the district in which he now resides, November 25, 1840, son of John and Elizabeth A. (Harris) Sutton, and is of English-Scotch descent. His father was born in Prince William County, Va., March 5, 1775, and died August 5, 1855. His mother was born in Bedford County, Tenn., in 1813, and died in the same county in 1879. His father was married twice, the second time to the mother of our subject, Miss Elizabeth Harris, a relative of Gov. Harris, of Tennessee. Our subject received a common school education, and has followed farming as his chief occupation. He enlisted in the Confederate service in the Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry and was afterward transferred to the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, where he served three years. He was in the battle of Stone River, Chickamauga, besides various cavalry skirmishes during the Georgia campaign, and was finally discharged at Atlanta just prior to the general surrender. In the fall of 1865 Mr. Sutton was elected magistrate of his district, which position he has held ever since. December 27, 1858, he was married to Miss Bettie Hicks, of Bedford County, Tenn., born March 13, 1842, and to this union was born one child, William, whose birth occurred October 8, 1868.

WILLIAM B. SUTTON, farmer, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., July 12, 1834, son of John and Elizabeth (Harris) Sutton, and of English-Scotch descent. (For further particulars of parents see sketch of Walter Finley Sutton.) Our subject received his preparatory education at Triune, Williamson Co., Tenn., under Prof. E. B. Crocker, and completed at the Union University, Murfreesboro, Tenn. For several years prior to the war he was engaged in the mercantile business as salesman. When the war broke out he enlisted in the Confederate Army and was assigned duty under Maj. James F. Cummings, commissary for the Confederate Army, with headquarters at Atlanta, Ga. Here he remained until the close of the war. Our subject has been married twice; the first marriage occurred July 10, 1860, to Miss Kate Suttle, daughter of Richard Suttle. To this union were born two sons: John L., born August 1, 1865, and Ernest, born January 29, 1875. The second marriage occurred November 17, 1885, to Miss Elizabeth Alexander. Mr. Sutton is a thorough Democrat, an Odd Fellow, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He has 665 acres of land, 400 of which are in a fine state of cultivation. He gives considerable attention to the raising of live-stock.

C. N. TAYLOR, a native of Bedford County, was born December 1, 1850, and is the son of James P. and Margaret A. (Ransom) Taylor. The father was born about October, 1820, and died January 9, 1880. The mother was born in 1826. Our subject's educational advantages were comparatively good, and at the age of twenty-seven he engaged in farming on his own responsibility. December 19, 1877 he wedded Mary O. Wood, of this county. She was born April 18, 1860, and was the daughter of Johnson W. and Louisa F. (Jordan) Wood; the former born in 1836 and the latter in 1829, and died in 1884. To our subject and wife were born two children; their names are, respectively, Annie R., born December 18, 1879, and John W., born October 8, 1882. Mr. Taylor is a man of good standing in his community, always willing to aid in any enterprise pertaining to the advancement of the educational or moral interests. He is a Democrat in politics.

JOHN W. THOMPSON, chairman of the county court of Bedford County, is a son



of Newcom and Amy (Fisher) Thompson, natives of North Carolina. The parents moved to this county in about 1809. The father was a carpenter and he built the first houses of Shelbyville. He afterward engaged in farming two and one-half miles west of Shelbyville and there raised his family and became wealthy, but the war involved him. He died in 1879 at the age of seventy-five. The mother died at eighty-one, in 1886. Our subject was born January 8, 1831, and was reared on a farm. He remained with his parents till April, 1846, when he engaged at clerking in a store. After several years he opened a family grocery trade which he continued until the war. During the war he was engaged in the Adams Express office at Nashville. In 1857 he was elected recorder of Shelbyville and held the office till 1866. In that year he was elected register of Bedford County. In 1868 he was appointed deputy circuit court clerk, which office he held till 1882. He was elected magistrate in 1870, and in 1882 was elected chairman of the court. He was mayor of Shelbyville from 1872 to 1877, having been an alderman for five years previous. He was elected recorder of Shelbyville, in 1885, without his knowledge or consent, and now holds that office. He was united in marriage, in December, 1849, to Miss M. J. Pannell, a native of this county. Five children have been born to this union, four of whom are now living. For thirty years Mr. Thompson was a member of the I. O. O. F. He is now a member of the K. of H. and A. O. U. W. fraternities.

GEORGE W. THOMPSON, one of the old and highly respected citizens of Bedford County, was the oldest son and second child of Newcom and Amy (Fisher) Thompson. He was born February 1, 1823, near Shelbyville, and was reared on a farm, his father being a wealthy farmer and manufacturer. At the age of eighteen he engaged in the tanner's trade, and continued till he was married, when he moved to Shelbyville and served as constable, then a lucrative office, for two years. He then ran a saw-mill for four years and also bought a large tract of timber land. He then returned to Shelbyville and served as constable or collecting officer again for four years. He then engaged in the family grocery business till 1861. During the war he was a Union man and was not engaged in any special avenue of business. In 1866 he was elected to the Legislature and attended the regular and call sessions of 1866 and of 1868. During this time, and ever since, he has been a farmer. He was married, May 18, 1843, to Martha M. Cannon, who bore him five children, three of whom are now living, viz.: Amy F., the widow of C. A. Warren, Sr.; Letitia, the wife of C. A. Warren, Jr., and Mollie G. Mrs. Thompson departed this life July 14, 1874. Mr. Thompson is a member of the Masonic fraternity and I. O. O. F. Politically he is a firm Republican, and he is and always has been an enterprising and energetic citizen of Bedford County.

W. THOMPSON, one of the numerous members of the Thompson family of Bedford County, is a farmer living about four miles west of Shelbyville. He was born August 20, 1842, in Bedford County. His father, John F. Thompson, was born in Bedford County, being a son of one of those Thompsons who came to Bedford County from North Carolina in the very early settlement of this part of the State. He was a farmer all his life, his death occurring August 23, 1883. The mother is now living five miles northwest of Shelbyville. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm. At the age of twenty-two he married and continued farming, which he has successfully followed ever since, now owning 300 acres of good land well improved. He was one of the boys in gray, serving from July, 1861, till June, 1862, in Blanton's company of the Twenty-third Tennessee. At the battle of Shiloh he lost a leg and in June, 1862, returned home. He was married in 1864, to Hulda B. Wilhoite, the results of this union being ten children, seven of whom are now living, viz.: Eunice, Richard, Lydia, Warner, Charles, Purdey and an infant. Mr. Thompson is a Democrat in politics. He, his wife and eldest daughter are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

THOMAS C. THOMPSON was born February 8, 1843, in Bedford County, Tenn., son of W. F. and Harriet P. (Hall) Thompson. The father was a native of North Carolina, born September 9, 1816, and of English descent. The mother was of Irish descent, and by her union with W. F. Thompson she became the mother of four children. She died in 1850,



and in 1857 the father married Mrs. Mary Muse, a native of this county. To this union were born four children. The father was a tiller of the soil. He died in 1865 and his widow is still living. Our subject was educated in the country schools, and assisted his father on his farm until December, 1861, when he enlisted in the Twenty-third Regiment, Tennessee Confederate Infantry, and served with that command nineteen months. The principal battles in which he was engaged were Shiloh, Perryville and Murfreesboro. In 1866 he married Miss Achsah King, a native of this county, and a daughter of C. B. and Mary C. King. To our subject and wife were born the following children: Mary B., Hattie V., Charles F., James B., Sarah E., Robert E., Thomas E. and George E., all now living with the exception of Sarah E. The mother of these children died May 9, 1882, and in 1885 Mr. Thompson married Miss Maggie A. Rankin, a native of Ohio, and a daughter of Rev. Alexander F. and Mary Rankin. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and at present is a magistrate of his civil district. He owns a farm of over 200 acres, all under a good state of cultivation. Himself, wife and four eldest children are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is a Democrat in politics.

ZACH THOMPSON was born July 7, 1844, at Lebanon, Wilson Co., Tenn. His father, Col. Robert E. Thompson, is a native of Bedford County, Tenn., born in 1822 and of Irish descent. He moved to Williamson County with his parents when a small boy and subsequently was educated at Lebanon, Wilson County, and began the practice of law at that place. He has been a member of the Legislature several times and is a prominent lawyer of Lebanon. He married Miss Mary Tolliver, a native of Lebanon, and to this union nine children were born, of whom the subject is the eldest. Zach Thompson was educated at Cumberland University, Lebanon, and upon passing sixteen years of age he enlisted in the Seventh Tennessee Confederate Infantry. He served in that regiment about eighteen months and was then transferred to the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry and with that command served until the close of the war. He then returned home and read law and practiced at Lebanon until 1873. November 21, 1872, Miss Lettie Cannon, a native of Bedford County, became his wife. To this Union were born two children: Robert E., and Mary L., both living. In 1873 they moved upon the place where they now reside, which is about six miles northeast of Shelbyville. The farm consists of 320 acres, all under a good state of cultivation. In connection with farming Mr. Thompson has run a distillery for the last three years. In politics he is a stanch Democrat.

W. E. A. THOMPSON, A. B., a native of Bedford County, Tenn., was born Nov. 28, 1848. His father was a licensed preacher in the Methodist Church, but having an affection of the throat was obliged to give up his ministerial duties and engage in farming. His mother was Ellen C. (Williams) Thompson. Our subject remained with his parents on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, attending school when he could be conveniently spared from the farm. In the fall of 1869 he taught school at Mount Zion, Bedford County, and in 1870 clerked in a dry goods house at Unionville. The spring of 1871 he spent in school at Chapel Hill and spent the fall at Unionville in the same manner. Early in 1872 he entered the Tennessee University, where he graduated in 1874 with the degree of A. B. He chose teaching as his profession and began work at Unionville, his native village. In the summer of 1875 he left Unionville and taught five months at Middleton, Rutherford County. In the spring of 1876 he accepted the principalship of the Center Grove High School, where he is engaged at the present writing. December 26, 1876, he wedded Nannie Floyd, of this county, and by her became the father of four children: Benjamin H., Mary G., Annie E. and Ellet F. Our subject is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and is a man of good social standing and influence in this section.

COL. LEWIS TILLMAN (deceased) was born in Bedford County, August 18, 1816, being a son of John and Rachel P. (Martin) Tillman, natives of South Carolina. Both parents immigrated to this county when young. The father was born February 5, 1786, and came to Bedford County about 1810. He was a farmer, and was one of the prominent early citizens of Bedford County. He was a member of the State Legislature of Tennes-



see in 1820, but would never accept further political honor. His death occurred October 3, 1854. The mother was born May 16, 1789, and attained the age of ninety-two, dying in 1881. Both the grandsires of our subject were soldiers of the Revolutionary war. Col. Lewis Tillman was reared on a farm, and secured but a limited early education because of the rude accommodations of the schools in his boyhood. At the age of twenty-five he married, and settled where he pursued farming till his death. In 1836 he served in the Florida war in the campaign against the Creek and Seminole Indians. He has held the commission of major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel in the Sixty-first regiment of State Militia of Tennessee. From 1852 to 1860 he was clerk of the Circuit Court of Bedford County, and for a few years immediately following the war he was clerk and master of the Chancery Court of Bedford County. Throughout the war he was a firm Union man. In 1868 he was elected to represent the Fifth Congressional District of Tennessee in the Forty-first Congress of the United States of America, without any solicitation on his part. Since then he never would accept any public office. He was married, in 1840, to Mary Catharine Davidson, daughter of James Davidson, one of the early citizens of the county. Mrs. Tillman's mother is still living, aged eighty-two years. Mrs. Tillman was born March 1, 1823. Col. Tillman's married life was blessed in the birth of eleven children, seven of whom are now living, viz.: James D., a prominent attorney at Fayetteville; Lewis, a prominent attorney of Knoxville; Samuel E., professor of chemistry, mineralogy and geology in the West Point Academy, of New York; George N., United States marshal of the Middle District of Tennessee; Hattie A., residing with her mother; Edwin H., in the United States Naval service on the coast of Japan, and Abram M., a law student and clerk in the Internal Revenue Department at Washington, D. C. Col. Lewis Tillman's private and public career was one of unimpeached integrity, undismayed energy and unsurpassed hospitality. The poor, especially, received bountifully from his hand, and no charitable institution went unaided by him.

MICAGER TROXLER is a native Tennesseean, born January 25, 1839, and is residing in the home of his birth, where he owns 110 acres of good land. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate Army under Bushrod Johnson and served until December, 1863, when he was taken sick and captured. He was paroled and sent home but never returned to service. November 20, 1860, he married Mary A. Shofner, who was born December 3, 1842. She was a daughter of Frederick and Mary (McKaig) Shofner, and died April 11, 1864. Mr. Troxler then wedded, in 1865, his second wife, Mary A. Dean, a daughter of John and Sarah (Shofner) Troxler, who were born in 1791 and 1796 and died in 1871 and 1869, respectively. Mrs. Troxler was born October 20, 1838. Our subject is a member of the K. of H., and is also a member of Freemason lodge No. 308. He and Mrs. Troxler are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and he is a staunch supporter of Democratic principles. His parents, Isaac and Elizabeth (Payne) Troxler, were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively, in 1803. The father was brought to Tennessee by his parents in 1810, and November 2, 1825, he wedded our subject's mother and became the father of ten children. His death occurred March 15, 1866, and the mother's June 20, 1848.

JOHN C. TROXLER was born January 5, 1840, in Tennessee. His parents, Anthony and Sarah (Cortner) Troxler, were born in North Carolina in 1802 and 1810, respectively. The father came to Tennessee about 1817, and died in 1843. The mother's death occurred in 1886. Our subject has followed farming from early boyhood. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate service and remained until 1863, when he was captured while making a visit home, was paroled, and never returned to the service. He was constable of his district two years, and served as deputy sheriff one year. In 1866 Mr. Troxler was married to Mrs. Margaret A., widow of Gilbreth Chambers. She was born in Tennessee in 1848. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Troxler, named George R., born in 1867; William T., born in 1870; Nancy D., born in 1872; Sarah, born in 1874; John A., born in 1876; Daniel M., born in 1878; Edward, born in 1880; Polly, born in 1882, and Ambrose, born in 1884. In March, 1876, Mr. Troxler was elected justice of the peace in his district,



and has held the office up to the present time. He owns 126 acres of land, and is a member of the K. of H. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is a Democrat politically.

WILLIAM T. TUNE (deceased) was a son of John Tune, one of the first settlers of Bedford County, Tenn. He was born in 1818, in Smith County, and was reared on a farm. He was married, in 1844, to Miss C. E. Morton, and thirteen children were born to them: Mary A., James C., Mattie J., Eliza F., Sallie., Charles W., Emma S., John M., Will R., Thomas C., Louis T., Horace G., and Bettie E. Mr. Tune was a farmer of Bedford County for many years. He died March 5, 1871. Mrs. Tune is still living at her residence, "Cottage Home," and is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. William R. Tune, fourth son of William T. Tune, was born October 12, 1860, and spent his boyhood days on a farm. He finished his education in the schools of Shelbyville, and then took a traveling tour over the greater part of the United States. At present he is living with his mother, and he is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

KESTER L. TUNE, farmer, of Bedford County, Tenn., was born in this State December 6, 1829. His parents, John and Mary (Cooper) Tune, were born in Virginia and Tennessee in 1791 and 1797, respectively. They were married September 12, 1816, and fifteen children were born to their union. The mother died in August, 1853, and the father in 1881. After attaining his majority our subject began the battle of life on his own responsibility, and by industry and economy became the possessor of 465 acres of well cultivated and fertile land. He gives considerable attention to stock trading also. September 1, 1858, he was united in marriage to M. C. Wells, born May 8, 1838, and died January 13, 1862, having borne two children: Joseph E., born April 27, 1860, and died November 1, 1861, and Susan E., born October 13, 1861. For his second wife Mr. Tune married Eliza J. Landers, born October 19, 1835. They have three children: Thomas O., born December 29, 1865; John C., born November 14, 1868; and William S., born March 28, 1872. Mrs. Tune's parents were Thomas and Elizabeth (Thomas) Landers, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1812 and 1814, respectively. They were married December 20, 1834, and became the parents of twelve children—eight daughters and four sons. The father died May 5, 1879. Mr. Tune's first wife was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His present wife is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church. Mr. Tune was a Whig until the death of that party; and since that time has been identified with the Republican party.

JAMES L. TURNER was born July 8, 1823, in Sussex County, Va., son of Littlebury and Mary (Winu) Turner. The father was born April 28, 1788, and died June 18, 1869. The mother was born September 28, 1787, and died February 25, 1879. Our subject's educational advantages were not of the best, but, notwithstanding, he is considered a fine mathematician, and has acquired the major part of his education without a teacher. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in the farming interest with his father, and so continued until about 1851. Previous to this, in 1848, he was elected to the office of constable, which position he held for about eleven years. In 1850 he wedded Margaret N. Murphy, who was born August 12, 1830, and to them were born nine children: Sarah J., James W., William F., Margaret F., Elizabeth A., Nancy F., Tennessee M. (deceased), Joseph H. and Lavinia. Mr. Turner was elected to the office of deputy sheriff in 1858, and held that office one term, and again in 1868 he was deputized to fill the same office. In 1876 he was elected magistrate of the Eleventh District, and has held that office up to the present time. He has also carried on his farming interest, and has been quite successful in that occupation. He is a Republican in politics.

JAMES VANNATTA was born February 9, 1811, in Williamson County, Tenn., and was reared and educated in the country. January 12, 1831, he was united in marriage to Miss Martha Watson, and by her became the father of three children: Samuel, Hibernah K. and John S., only one of whom is living. Mrs. Vannatta died in 1839, and for his second wife Mr. Vannatta took Mrs. Jerusha (Clardy) Nash, and to them were born the following children: Delphia A., Joseph R., George W., Charity A., Eliza F., Christopher C.



and Nannie D. In 1850 Mr. Vannatta moved to Bedford County, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. Both he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Vannatta's parents were C. C. and Nancy (Londer) Vannatta, born in North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. The father came to Tennessee at an early day, locating in Williamson County, near Triune. To him and wife were born the following children: Maria, James and Katie; only one, James, is now living. The father was in the war of 1812, and was with Jackson at New Orleans. He died on his way home from that place. His widow died in 1889. Both were earnest workers in the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

WARREN WAITE, a prominent farmer of District No. 2, was born June 9, 1827, in Bedford County, near Wartrace. His father, George Waite, was a native of Person County, N. C., born November 18, 1790, and was of English lineage. Our subject's paternal grandfather, Robert Waite, emigrated from England to North Carolina during colonial times, and was a surveyor of lands. George Waite, when a boy, moved with his parents to Tennessee, first to Williamson County, and subsequently to Bedford County, where his parents died. He married Miss Nancy B. Warren, a native of North Carolina, born November 30, 1796, and of English-Irish lineage. To this union six children were born. The mother died December 5, 1838, and the father December 21, 1857. The father was a natural mechanic in wood and iron work, and was also a farmer. Our subject received a practical education in the country schools, and remained with his parents until he reached his majority, when he began merchandising, which he continued about twenty years; also carried on farming at the same time. In 1853 he married Miss Rnthia S. Yell, a native of Coffee County, Tenn., and to this union were born the following children: George E., Nancy A., Warren S. and James W., all living. Mr. Waite owns a farm of 600 acres, all under a good state of cultivation. He was formerly a Whig, but is now a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

PROF. SIMEON V. WALL was born in Williamson County, Tenn., August 22, 1844, son of John B. and Martha E. (Wilson) Wall, and of Scotch-Irish descent. The parents were born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1799 and 1803 and died December 31, 1870, and April 15, 1859, respectively. They were married in 1819 and were the parents of thirteen children. The father was a soldier in the Confederate Army notwithstanding the fact that he was over age. He was an old-time Whig, although an intimate friend of James K. Polk. He was a soldier in the Indian war of 1836. His father, Clement Wall, came to Williamson County, Tenn., in 1804. Our immediate subject, Simeon Wall, was a student in Harpeth Academy before the war. He enlisted in the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga and Franklin and was in many of the battles of the Georgia campaign. Of his war record the *Review and Journal* of Franklin, Tenn., said: "It is well known that when a mere boy he left this county to serve in the Southern Army and he was recognized all over the army as a brave and gallant soldier." After the war, owing to the financial embarrassment of his father, he completed his education through his own exertions. He has been professor in academies and colleges for nearly twenty years and is one of the successful educators of Tennessee. He is proprietor of the Bedford Academy at Bellbuckle, Tenn., but is soon to sever his connection with this school and take charge of the Culleoka Academy as co-principal. July 28, 1868, our subject married Miss Nannie J. Comer, daughter of Rev. J. J. Comer of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. and Mrs. Wall are the parents of nine children—seven sons and two daughters. Prof. Wall is a Democrat and a member of the Masonic fraternity and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

CAPT. JAMES A. WARDER, a leading member of the Bedford County bar, was born September 24, 1843, at May's Lick, Ky. His father, Walter Warder, was a native of Kentucky, and was an eminent physician of that State. He died when James A. was but about thirteen years of age. The mother now lives in her native State, Kentucky



Capt. Warder was reared near Maysville, Ky., and received his education at Maysville and at Centre College, Kentucky. When eighteen years of age, in 1861, he enlisted in Company L, Second Kentucky Cavalry, as a private. He was subsequently made first lieutenant of the company and afterward was made captain of Company C, of the same regiment. He held that commission till the close of the war, actively serving in most all the important battles throughout the southwest. Returning from the war he read law, and in October, 1866, was licensed to practice, since which time he has been successfully engaged in that profession, ranking among the ablest lawyers of the State. In 1867 he was commissioned attorney-general of a judicial district, but declined the nomination. He was on the Hayes electoral ticket in 1876, and under the administration of Hayes held the office of United States district attorney. He was nominated by his party for the congressional race in 1884, but the Democratic party being largely in the majority he was not elected, he being a Republican and one of the leading men in his party in this part of the State. He was married, January 2, 1865, to Laura D. Gosling, a daughter of William Gosling, a manufacturer in Shelbyville. Two children have been born to this union, one of whom, Iuda Artus, is now living. Mrs. Warder is a member of the Episcopal Church. Capt. Warder's name has frequently been connected with all the important offices of the State. A wide-spread desire existed to nominate him for the Republican candidate for governor, but owing to the time necessarily required from his profession to make the race against so great a Democratic majority, he discouraged the movement. Just now he is being instructed for, by a number of counties, for one of the supreme judges of the State.

THOMAS W. WARNER, dealer in a general line of groceries and provisions, was born October 26, 1838, in Shelbyville, being a son of William D. and Mary (Swift) Warner, both natives of Bedford County. The father was killed when our subject was but one year old, and the mother is still living, having been married three times. Thomas W. was raised by his grandmother, Swift, on a farm, and secured but a common school education. At the age of fifteen he began his own support. He has been engaged as a clerk and merchant for about twenty-five years. He also owns 143 acres of fine land and carries on farming, his residence being one and three-quarter miles west of Shelbyville, on the Fishing Ford Pike, in an excellent location. He was married May 20, 1866, to Emma R. Trail, a native of Franklin, Ky. Six children have been born to them, viz.: Hugh, Frazer, William F., Thomas W., Henry W. and one who died. Mr. Warner and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a member of the Democratic party. He has in his possession a \$1 United States coin, bearing the date of 1798, which his father and grandfather each carried. Mr. Warner is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of H.

CHARLES A. WARREN (deceased) was born May 21, 1820, in Blount County, Tenn., His father, Thomas S. Warren, was born and partly raised in Virginia. He immigrated with his parents to East Tennessee when young. He was married in 1809. The mother, Susan Sevier Snyder, was born in Nashville. When she was quite young she was taken to Clarksville, where her parents were murdered by the Indians and she was the only one of the family who escaped. She was then reared by her grandfather, Valentine Sevier, and also lived a great part of her time with Gov. Sevier. The parents of our subject moved to Bedford County in about 1828. The father died in 1856, having been born in 1782. The mother was born in 1791, and died in 1863. There is now but one of the family of ten children raised by them living: Mrs. Jennie Ivie, the widow of C. D. Ivie, of Rutherford County. She was born December 27, 1821. Charles A. Warren was reared on a farm. He served as deputy sheriff of Bedford County for many years in his younger days. He carried on farming all his life and was one of the most extensive business men of the county. He was engaged in stock dealing, merchandising, etc. He was noted for his public spirit and public enterprise and charity to the poor. He was a Democrat in politics. He was married May 2, 1865, to Miss Amy Thompson, daughter of G. W. Thompson. Mrs. Warren died October 29, 1883, leaving a family of three children: George, Josephine and Stanley S. Five children have been born to the union but two, Mattie Lee and William S., have died.



MADISON H. WEBB, farmer, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., February 5, 1836, and is the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth W. (Reeves) Webb. The father was born in Sevier County, Tenn., June 16, 1792, and died in Bedford County, June 18, 1884. The mother was born July 18, 1796, in Orange County, N. C., and was married to Benjamin Webb September 16, 1821. To this union were born six sons, of whom our subject is the youngest. He was reared on the farm, educated in the common schools, and assisted his parents on the farm until twenty-one years of age. He was a lieutenant in the Confederate Army, enlisting in the Eighteenth Tennessee Infantry, but was afterward transferred to the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, under Col. Starnes. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and some actions in the Georgia campaign. He was captured at Fort Donelson and held a prisoner at Lincoln Barracks, Springfield, Ill., for the space of one month, when he escaped. December 11, 1867, he wedded Miss Eluora Elam, daughter of James A. Elam. The fruits of this union were five children—three sons and two daughters. Our subject has a fine farm of 600 acres. He is a Democrat; a Mason (Knight Templar), and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

JOHN W. WELLS was born May 15, 1843, in Rutherford County, Tenn. His father, Thomas P. Wells, was a native of Virginia, born in September, 1811. When a young man he moved to Williamson County, where he married Miss Susan Smith, a native of this State. To this union six children were born, of whom our subject is the fourth. The mother of these children died when our subject was about nine years old, and the father afterward married Miss Frances Tune, and by her he became the father of two children—a son and daughter. Thomas P. Wells moved to Illinois in 1866, where he now resides; he is a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and is also a farmer. Mrs. Frances (Tune) Wells is now dead. Our subject came to this county with his parents when but eight years of age, and here he was educated at the Flat Creek Academy. In October, 1861, he enlisted in the Forty-first Tennessee Confederate Infantry and served in that command about two years. He was then left at Jackson, La., on account of illness, and was there captured and paroled by the Federal Army. He had been captured with his regiment at Fort Donelson and held as a prisoner of war until September, 1862, when he was exchanged. In September, 1866, he married Miss Sarah E. Shoffner, a native of this county and a daughter of Col. L. Shoffner. To this union were born two sons, Othniel D. and Willie S., both living. The mother of these children died September 4, 1873, and in 1874 their father married Miss Margaret C. Jenkins, a native of this county and a daughter of Rev. William Jenkins. To this union the following children were born: Susan M., Thomas E., Edgar J., Ethel and Herbert, all living. Our subject owns a farm of 235 acres on Duck River, all rich bottom land. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and belongs to Shelbyville Benevolent Lodge, No. 123, and he takes an active interest in educational matters. He and wife are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

WILLIAM D. WHEELER is a son of W. W. Wheeler, who was born in Tennessee in 1809, and died in April, 1855. His mother was a Mrs. White; she was born in 1811 and died November 7, 1857. William D. was the eldest of their seven children. He was born in Rutherford County March 12, 1836, and assisted his father on his farm until twenty-one years of age. He followed farming up to the date of the late war. He enlisted in Company G, Forty-fourth Tennessee Infantry in 1861, but owing to ill health only remained in the service three months. After his return home he engaged in farming, and has been a fairly prosperous "tiller of the soil." Martha L. Maxwell became his wife January 22, 1861. She was born August 21, 1840, and is the mother of the following family: Mary Ann, Etta Valonie, Malissa Alice and John Watson. Our subject received a common school education and is a supporter of Democratic principles.

ROBERSON A. WHITAKER, farmer, was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., November 9, 1859, son of Dr. Philander and Rebecca M. (Moseley) Whitaker, and supposed to be of English descent. The father was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., October 19, 1826, and



November 12, 1850, he wedded Rebecca Moscley, who was born November 12, 1833. To this union were born six children—four sons and two daughters. The father died July 3, 1869, and the mother July 3, 1885. The Whitaker family were among the early settlers of the State. Our subject was a farmer boy, was educated in the common schools, and at the age of seventeen began working for himself. February 3, 1880, Miss Bettie S. Thomas, daughter of William Thomas, became his wife, and by her he became the father of two children: William T. and Mattie M. Mrs. Whitaker was born in the house where she now resides September 9, 1857. Her father, William Thomas, Sr., was born January 31, 1807, and died March 29, 1861. Her mother, Mrs. Jane (McCrory) Thomas, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., May 28, 1816, and died December 1, 1882. The ancestors of Mrs. Whitaker on her mother's side were formerly from Ireland, and in an ancient Bible, whose leaves are yellow with age, was found the following statement: Hugh McCrory (the great-great-grandfather of Mrs. Whitaker) was born in May, 1759, in the county of Antrim, Ireland. He sailed to America in April, 1775. He joined the regular army, and served as colonel under Gen. Washington, and was killed at Alexandria in October, 1777. Our subject is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

THOMAS A. WHITE, farmer, was born May 15, 1819, and is one of seven children born to the union of Thomas and Margaret (McGarrah) White. The father was born in Jefferson County, Va., in 1780, immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Maury County. He remained there until 1825 when he moved to Shelbyville and followed the hatter trade. He also kept hotel in Shelbyville several years. In 1801 he was married and became the father of these children: James R., Joseph, Elizabeth, Nancy, John, Susan and Thomas A. Thomas White, Sr., and wife were worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The former died in 1846 and the latter in 1850. The subject of this sketch was born in Columbia, Tenn., and is of Scotch-Irish descent. He received a limited education in the Bedford County Schools, and in 1841 was married to Miss Ary A. Williams, a native of this county. Five children blessed this union: Mary, Robert, Isaac H., Margaret and Julia. Three of these have died: Robert, Margaret and Julia. Mrs. White died in 1853, and in the same year Mr. White married Margaret Dryden, of Bedford County, and to this union were born nine children: Ary (deceased), Julia, Lula, Thomas C., William D., James L., Anna, Walter C. and Susan. Mr. White was a tailor for twenty years of his life but in 1853 turned his attention exclusively to farming. He owns 200 acres of land, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

DR. WILLIAM H. WHITEMORE, of Haley, was born October 6, 1853, in Davidson County, Tenn. His father, William B. Whittemore, was a native of the same county and is of Scotch-Irish descent. He is a prominent farmer of that county, and married Nancy E. Hays, a native of Davidson County and daughter of John Hays. To this union were born ten children, our subject being the eldest. The father and mother are both living. The Doctor was educated at Franklin College, near Nashville, where he graduated in 1869. He received his medical education in the medical department of the University of Tennessee, from which institution he graduated in 1878, and then commenced the practice of his profession at Antioch, Davidson Co., Tenn. Here he remained two years and then moved to Nashville, and was elected as county health officer, and held this position three years. He then moved to Haley, Bedford Co., Tenn., where he continues the practice of medicine and has already established an extensive practice. November 8, 1882, he married Miss Georgia M. Tolmie, a native of the city of Nashville and daughter of Alexander McD. Tolmie, a prominent citizen and machinist of that city, who ran the first engine that was run on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, and was for a long time master mechanic of that road. To Dr. W. H. Whittemore and wife was born one child, Maggie T. The Doctor is a member of the K. of H. and the Iron Hall. He is a Democrat and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mrs. Whittemore is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN W. WIGGINS, a successful farmer and stock raiser, was born December 26, 1812, in North Carolina. He is the son of Harrel and Sallie (Royster) Wiggins. The father



was born in North Carolina in 1788, and when quite young immigrated to Indiana, where he remained but a few months. He then went to Kentucky, and from there to Coffee County, Tenn., where he remained until 1830, when he immigrated to Bedford County, and settled in the Twentieth District. He reared a family of seven children, three of whom are living at the present time: John W., David and Harbert. Harrel Wiggins was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and died in 1851. Mrs. Wiggins died in 1873. Our subject was given a fair education in the common schools. In 1835 he was married to Miss Mary Greer, a native of North Carolina. To this union seven children were born, only two of whom are living: Mary A. and Hundley. Mrs. Wiggins was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and died September 15, 1885. Mr. Wiggins has always been a tiller of the soil, has been rather successful and owns 450 acres of good land.

J. GREER WIGGINS, a farmer of Bedford County, was born December 29, 1842. He is the son of Benjamin F. and Jane H. (Greer) Wiggins. The father was born in North Carolina, and in the early part of his life immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Bedford County. He left and went to Mississippi, but in a short time returned to Bedford County. He was a farmer, and reared a family of eight children: J. Greer, John S., Sarah E., Mary J., William J., Benjamin F., Thomas H. and Fannie E. Sarah E. and Mary J. are both dead. Benjamin F. died in 1883. Mrs. Wiggins died about 1880. Our subject was a country boy, and received a good practical education in the common schools. In 1871 he was united in marriage to Miss Emily V. Evans, daughter of Hampton Evans. To this union were born four children: Bessie F., A. F., Edward H. and Hampton Evans. Mr. Wiggins has always been a farmer, and is also a carpenter by trade. He owns 149 acres of land, and is one of the leading farmers of the Twenty-second District. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

DAVID WILLIAMS is a native of Bedford County, Tenn., born in May, 1815. His father, Joseph Williams, was born in North Carolina, in 1777, and came to Tennessee at a very early period. He was a farmer, and a soldier in the war of 1812, participating in the battle of New Orleans. In 1813 he wedded our subject's mother, Charity Threntine, who was born in North Carolina in 1791. The father died in 1876, and the mother two years later. David Williams and Sarah T. Harris were united in marriage in 1836. Mrs. Williams was born in 1816, and her parents, James Harris and Nancy (Thompson) Harris, were born in Pennsylvania and South Carolina, respectively. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Williams are Almeda, born in 1837; Lon, in 1839; Elvira, in 1841; James H., in 1845; Lafayette, in 1854; Mollie J., in 1859, and Samuel K., in 1861. Our subject was reared on a farm and has followed farming from early boyhood. He was postmaster of Hickory Hill for several years, before and after the war, and in 1869 located on his present farm of 230 acres. He has a neat frame residence, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In politics he is a Democrat.

THOMAS W. WOOD, M. D., of Shelbyville, Tenn., is a son of James and Eliza (Oberall) Wood, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. The father was born February 10, 1798, and the mother May 13, 1806. They were married September 17, 1829. Ten children blessed their union: John A., William J., Melissa J., Thomas W., Sarah A., Horace O., Nancy P., Martha H., Eliza T. and James G. Mr. Wood came to Tennessee about 1810, and located in what is now Cannon County, where he remained about two years, and then moved to near Woodbury, where he died November 16, 1865. He had been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South for nearly forty years. The mother died September 11, 1874. Thomas W. Wood was born in Cannon County, where he received a good common school education, and attended the Lawrence Academy at Woodbury Station. At the breaking out of the war he joined the Eighteenth Tennessee Infantry, and participated in the battle of Shiloh and numerous skirmishes, and was selected as the one to receive the banner for his company, presented by the young ladies of Woodbury. Owing to ill health he was soon compelled to abandon active service, but was given a position in the commissary department and served as commissary sergeant



until the close of the war. He was paroled at Macon, Ga., and after his return home engaged in farming and school teaching. He began his medical studies in 1867, and attended his first course of lectures in the medical department of the University of Nashville in 1868, 1869 and 1870, graduating the latter year. He has since practiced in Bedford County, and has built up an extensive practice. Dr. Wood was appointed by the county commissioner as physician for the poor asylum, and has held that position ten years. He was twice appointed deputy county clerk of Cannon County, and at one time lacked only a few votes of being the nominee of the Democratic party for representative of Bedford County. He was at one time salesman in a wholesale hat house in Philadelphia.

**J. P. WOOD.** William Wood was born in North Carolina in 1802, and was married to Elena Meris, also of that State, and our subject was born to them September 20, 1838, in Orange County, N. C. He has always followed the life of a farmer, and at the breaking out of the late war he entered the Confederate Army, in the fall of 1862, enlisting in Company G, Thirty-second Tennessee Infantry. At the battle of Chickamauga he was wounded in the left thigh and was compelled to abandon service. August 15, 1861, he led to Hymen's altar Miss Martha C. Woodward, who bore him nine children, only five now living: Mary L., Nora W., William W., Joseph O., Winnie L. Mr. Wood is a self-made man, and has been fairly successful in his business undertakings. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his wife of the Christian Church. Mr. Wood is a Democrat.

**MOSES WOODFIN**, farmer, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., March 7, 1829, and of English-Irish lineage. His father, Samuel Woodfin, was born in Buncombe County, North Carolina, in 1791, and about 1815 married Maria Barnhill, a native of South Carolina, born December 9, 1798, and to them were born fifteen children. The father died April 29, 1863, and the mother in the same county March 8, 1863. Our subject received a good practical education and has followed farming as his chief occupation. He learned the trade of wheelwright which he followed in a regular way for over fifteen years. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Forty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, and participated in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. At Chickamauga he was wounded and at Missionary Ridge he was wounded again, captured, and taken to Roek Island, Ill., where he remained a prisoner until the end of the war. September 11, 1856, he was married to Miss Rachel A. Clark, daughter of William Clark, and the fruits of this union were eight children—three sons and five daughters; the sons are William J., Samuel N. and James M. P.; the daughters: Mollie E., Emma L., Aliee, Ida and Maggie L. Mr. Woodfin is a Democrat, a Mason, and he and wife and five children are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Woodfin, our subject's wife, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., August 9, 1835. Her father was born in North Carolina, in 1807, and her mother in 1817. Her father died October 20, 1881, and was of Irish lineage. Our subject's grandfather, Nicholas Woodfin, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was distinguished for his gallantry and bravery on many occasions. Our subject's father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans.

**JAMES C. YELL**, a native of Coffee County, Tenn., was born December 31, 1842, son of Francis M. and India (Short) Yell, both natives of Tennessee. The father was born near Wartrace, and is of English extraction. He has been a merchant, but at present is engaged in agricultural pursuits on a farm of nearly 200 acres. During the late war he was a guide for the Federal Army between Nashville and Chattanooga, from 1862 to the latter part of 1863, and was a staunch Union man. The mother is also living. Our subject received a practical education in the country schools and at Tallahoma. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Fifth Tennessee Federal Cavalry, and served in that command until the close of the war. He was in the battle of Murfreesboro. His regiment was mostly engaged in contending with guerrillas and Confederate cavalry. When the war closed he returned home and sold goods at Normandy for about a year. He then moved to the farm where he now resides, and engaged in tilling the soil. He owns a farm adjoining



ing that of his father, consisting of nearly 200 acres, and another a mile distant of 114 acres. December, 1879, he married Miss Ada Waite, a native of Coffee County, and this union was blessed by these children: Gordentia W., Warren S. and Frances M., all living. Mr. Yell is a Republican in politics, and member of the Masonic fraternity and also K. of H. He and wife are worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

BENJAMIN B. YELL, farmer, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., July 25, 1829, son of James and Jerusha (Barton) Yell, and of English descent. The father was born in 1791, and he and his brother Archibald Yell were volunteer soldiers in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. Archibald Yell was at one time governor of the State of Arkansas, and, on a monument, erected to his memory at Fayetteville, may be seen the following: "Born in North Carolina, August, 1797; A volunteer in the battle of New Orleans; District Judge of Arkansas Territory in 1833; First member of Congress from the State; Governor, 1840; Again elected to Congress in 1844; Resigned and accepted a Colonelcy of Arkansas for the Mexican war, in 1846; Killed at Buena Vista, February 22, 1847; A gallant, soldier, an upright Judge, a fearless champion of popular rights, a sincere friend, and an honest man." The father of our subject died at his residence in Coffee County, Tenn., November 20, 1839. The mother was born in Georgia, in 1797, and was a member of the Methodist Church South. Our subject was reared on the farm and educated in common schools, January 12, 1848, to Miss Ann B. Waite, and the result of this union was four children: George C., Abner W., Bettie A., and Edith N. Mr. Yell is a Democrat, a Mason, and he and wife are members of the Separate Baptist Church. He has a farm of 280 acres of fine land, which he devotes to the cultivation of cereals and the raising of stock.

JOSHUA YELL is a son of James Yell, who was born in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee with his father when young, locating in Rutherford County. He was married to Jerusha Barton, daughter of William Barton, and by her became the father of twelve children, only seven of whom lived to maturity. Archibald Yell, brother of James Yell, was governor of Arkansas two terms previous to the Mexican war, and was killed in that war while commanding the Arkansas troops. The subject of this sketch was born September 15, 1832, and spent his boyhood days on a farm and in attending the common schools. He was married October 2, 1852, to Miss Rebecca A. Waite, and ten children were born to them: Nancy B. (deceased), A. D., James A., Annie, Benjamin, G. E., Bettie, Joshua, Adah and Charley. In 1879 Mr. Yell removed to his present farm of 200 acres. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are church members.

PROF. JOHN S. YOES is a son of Thomas Yoes, who was born in Tennessee in 1819. He was a farmer, and married Sallie Perryman, who was born in Tennessee about 1825, and by her became the father of fourteen children. Our subject was their sixth child, born October 9, 1849, and began doing for himself at the age of twenty. He chose school-teaching as his profession, and has continued with good success up to the present time. Margaret E. Hopkins became his wife March 14, 1871. She was born May 29, 1847, and has borne him six children: Marzie S., William T., Margaret E., Joseph W., Rebecca A. and John S. Prof. Yoes has been a teacher in Turrentine's Academy since January, 1886. His early educational advantages were limited, but by much desultory study and reading has acquired an excellent education. He has mastered several of the sciences without a tutor, and in every particular has been the architect of his own fortune. He belongs to the Democratic party.



## MARSHALL COUNTY.

ROBERT L. ADAMS, clerk and master of the Chancery Court of Marshall County, was born June 15, 1833, in that part of Bedford County now included in Marshall County. He was reared on the farm but on account of physical disability did not engage in hard manual labor. He received a good practical education in the country schools and at the age of nineteen commenced teaching in the schools of this county, where he continued for ten years. In 1862 he was elected county court clerk and held that office for a period of twelve years. In 1876 he was appointed clerk and master of the Chancery Court and is still holding that position. When the Bank of Lewisburg was re-established in 1885, Mr. Adams was elected as its president, besides he is one of the directors of the same institution. Previous to this, in 1860, he wedded Jane E. Bell, and by her became the father of seven children, six of whom are living. Politically Mr. Adams is a firm supporter of Democratic principles. For fifty years he has been a citizen of Marshall County and for twenty-two years of that time he has held positions of trust and honor. This fact alone speaks louder for his ability and popularity than mere words. His parents were Alexander D. and Elizabeth (LaRue) Adams, both natives of Virginia and both members of the Presbyterian Church. The father was a staunch Democrat, although all his brothers were Whigs previous to the war. He died in 1866, and the mother passed away in 1875.

T. RIGGS ADAMS is one of ten children of Joseph and Eveline W. (Garrett) Adams, who were born in Bedford and Lincoln Counties, Tenn., respectively. They were married in Bedford County, and there lived until 1853, when they came to Marshall County, and there the father followed farming and stock raising. He was a Whig in former days, but now supports the Democratic party. The mother died in 1885, and the following year Mr. Adams wedded Mrs. Rachel McLean. T. Riggs' ancestors on his father's side were Irish, and on his mother's German. He was born in Bedford County, on the 11th of January, 1840, and received the rearing and education of the average farmer's boy. In 1862 he volunteered in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and during nearly three years' service was never wounded and only once taken prisoner, and then held but a few days. He has given his time and attention to farming, and owns 165 acres of land. He is unmarried, and a Democrat in politics.

WILLIAM V. ANDREWS, son of Jones and Lucy (Lanier) Andrews, who were born in Virginia in 1791 and 1803, respectively. They both came to Tennessee when young, and were married in Williamson County. To them were born eleven children, only three of whom are living at the present time. The father, was an agriculturist, and one of the most successful of his day. He served in the war of 1812, and was a Whig in politics; he died in 1843. His widow and children lived on the old homestead until 1861, when the mother's death occurred. William V. was born November 1, 1824, and spent his early days on a farm. His father, though wealthy, believed in teaching children to work, and he was sent to the field with the servants and earned his living by the sweat of his brow. At the age of eighteen he took charge of the farm of 500 acres, which he managed until his marriage, in 1849, to Tennessee Tucker. To them were born seven children, four of whom are living. Mr. Andrews was a Whig previous to the war, but now votes the Democratic ticket. He owned 342 acres of land, but gave largely to his children. He has given his children good educational advantages, and contributes largely to the support of laudable enterprises.

CLINTON A. ARMSTRONG, junior member of the firm of Smithson & Armstrong, is a son of George and Margaret (Orr) Armstrong, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Ten-



nessee. After marriage they settled in that part of this county, formerly included in Bedford County. Their family consisted of ten children, nine of whom are living. The father followed the occupation of a tiller of the soil and was also engaged in stock trading. He did not aspire to public places, but rather chose to perform the duties of a quiet citizen. The mother was a member of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and is still living on the old homestead at the ripe old age of seventy-six. Our subject was born in Marshall County, was reared on the farm and educated in the common schools. He subsequently attended Lewisburg Academy. In 1868 he commenced reading law with Col. W. N. Cowden, and the following year was admitted to the bar. In 1869 he led to the altar Maggie Kercheval, by whom he had two children, one of whom is living. For seven years he was a partner of Col. Cowden, but afterward went into partnership with Smithson, which continues to the present. Mrs. Armstrong was a member of the Presbyterian Church; she died April 20, 1886. Mr. Armstrong is a Democrat, and has been practicing his profession for seventeen years in Lewisburg, and has received his share of the business of the county.

REV. P. L. ATKISSON is a son of Pleasant and Sophronia (Holmes) Atkisson. The father was born in Virginia, and when young came to Tennessee, where he married, and after a short residence in Giles County moved to Alabama, and a few years later went to West Tennessee. He was a shoe-maker by trade, and also farmed. To him and wife were born two sons. In 1835 the mother died, and later he wedded Emily Woods, who bore him one son. He was an 1812 soldier and a Jacksonian Democrat. Our subject was born in Mooresville, Ala., October 7, 1825, and was reared on a farm in West Tennessee. He received an academic education, and after studying medicine for some time took a course of lectures at Memphis and practiced that profession a number of years. At the age of twenty-five he commenced his ministerial work, in which he has been engaged ever since. His marriage with Mary O. Ellison was solemnized in 1850, and to them were born eight children, seven of whom are living. Mrs. Atkisson is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which her husband is a minister. He is a Democrat, and in addition to his ministerial work runs a large farm of 500 acres.

ANDREW J. BARTLETT. Cyrus Bartlett was probably born in the Old Dominion, and when a young man came to Tennessee and married Elizabeth Bedford, probably a native of the State, by whom he had twelve children. He was a house carpenter by trade, and many houses are now standing which bear the evidence of his skillful workmanship. He was a Whig in politics, but always cast his vote for Gen. Jackson, because his father fell while serving under him, and the General took upon himself the education of Cyrus. In 1876 he died, being nearly seventy years of age. The mother is yet living. Andrew J. Bartlett, the immediate subject of this sketch, was born in Marshall County, November 2, 1834, and while young received a fair education in the common schools. Having learned the carpenter's trade, he worked at it until the breaking out of the war, when he volunteered in Company D, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and served for three and a half years, being sergeant-major the greater part of the time. In 1865 he wedded Martha E. Turver, by whom he has had one child—Alma. Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat, and since 1869 has followed agricultural pursuits, owning at the present time 150 acres of good land in the garden of Tennessee.

HARTWELL G. BAKER was born September 25, 1804, in Davidson County, Tenn., where he was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. At the age of twenty-four he left home and began clerking in a store, and at the end of five years bought out his employer's stock, valued at \$9,000, on credit, and by close attention to business succeeded in paying his debt. He sold goods for about twelve years and made a snug little fortune, but the war breaking out about this time, swept away about \$25,000 worth of property. He has redeemed his fortunes somewhat and owns 225 acres of excellent farming land. In 1837 he was married to Narcissa J. Haynes, born October 9, 1817, in Cornersville, and eight children have been born to them, six of whom are living. Mr. Baker was a Whig, but is now a Democrat. About 1845 he quit the mercantile business



and turned his attention to farming. He has been a resident of the county forty-three years and belongs to the Masonic fraternity. His parents, Humphrey and Sallie (Hyde) Baker, were born in Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. The father moved to Kentucky when a boy and finally located in Davidson County, Tenn., where he was married. He was a blacksmith by trade and a Democrat in politics, and became the father of ten children. The mother died in 1834, and the father afterward wedded Mrs. Furr, by whom he had two children. Shortly after their marriage they moved to Kentucky, where the father died during the war.

THOMAS H. BELL, farmer, was born February 27, 1820, in Wilson County, and had a limited advantage for schooling though he has supplied the deficiency by private study. At the age of nineteen he was joined in marriage to Martha A. O'Neal, who was born in 1824. This union resulted in the birth of six children. At the end of ten years the mother died and in 1854 our subject wedded Elizabeth J. Bruce, who was born April 27, 1834. This union was blessed by the birth of twelve children. Mr. Bell is a supporter of Democratic principles, and he and wife are active members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has held the office of constable, deputy sheriff and magistrate, respectively. He was a strong Union man and is a solid prohibitionist. He has one of the best farms of 130 acres in the county though he has devoted considerable time to house carpentering, running engines and superintending mills. He is a son of Fielding and Elizabeth (Jenkins) Bell. The father was born in Virginia and came to Tennessee in 1802. The mother was a native of Tennessee and was a daughter of Col. Jenkins of Revolutionary fame. After marriage they moved to Wilson and finally to Bedford County in 1826 where they spent the remainder of their days. In 1854 the father died and in 1879 the mother, too, passed away.

DR. G. W. BILLS, a retired physician of Marshall County, was born November 24, 1819, in this county and received a rather limited education. He is the son of Daniel G. and Rachel (Summers) Bills, natives of North Carolina, where they were married and lived until 1816 after which they came to this State and located in what is now Marshall County. The father was a doctor and farmer, and he and wife were members of the Christian Church. He was a Democrat in politics and his death occurred in 1862. The mother followed in 1883 in her ninetieth year. The subject's ancestors on both sides were of English-Irish descent. After reaching manhood he taught school for a short time. In 1843 he wedded A. E. A. Richardson, a native of Marshall County, born April 10, 1823. To this union were born five children. In politics he is conservative, having voted the national ticket but once since the war. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. About 1847 he began the study of medicine and after practicing for nearly six years, took a course of lectures at Macon, Ga. He then returned to this county and practiced his profession until 1867, when he turned his attention more exclusively to farming. He has a farm of 325 acres, and for twenty-two years has practiced his profession in this county. He has lived to see all his children, except the youngest, become members of the Christian Church, and marry companions who belong to the same. His eldest daughter, Rebecca C. (deceased), was the wife of Thomas J. Allen, a wide-awake young farmer; the second child is C. T., who married Elizabeth Blackwell, and is farming successfully; the third, Daniel W., married Josie Cowden, and is accounted a good farmer; Mollie G. is the wife J. T. Wolland, who is also a tiller of the soil.

REUBEN BILLINGTON, son of James and Sarah (Walker) Billington, was born March 23, 1823, in what is now Marshall County, and while receiving a common school education, worked on a farm. Like a dutiful son, he remained on the farm until twenty-one years of age, and a year later began the duties of a farmer, and has followed that calling up to the present time. It 1845 he married Matilda Wallace, who was born February 2, 1825, and four children were the result of their union: Malissa (wife of Charles Jones), William K., Amanda M. (wife of C. J. Farris), and Thomas J. Mr. Billington is a staunch Democrat, and after a year's faithful service in the late war in Col. Haynes' company, he was discharged on account of failing health. He owns a farm of 190 acres, and gives con-



siderable attention to breeding stock. His parents were born in North Carolina; the father in 1792 and the mother in 1793. They came to Marshall County, Tenn., when young, and after their marriage always followed agricultural pursuits. Of their nine children seven lived to be grown, and five are still living. James Billington served for some time in the war of 1812; was magistrate and a Democrat. Mrs. Billington died in 1862, and he two years later. Both our subject's grandfathers were Revolutionary soldiers.

THOMAS C. BLACK, a leading druggist of Lewisburg, and a native of Rutherford County, was reared on the farm and educated in the common schools. He is the son of Thomas C. and Catherine W. (Morton) Black. The parents were natives of Rutherford County, Tenn.; the father born in 1808 and the mother 1816. They were married in their native county and were the parents of twelve children, eleven of whom are still living. The father was a physician and farmer. He died in 1876, and the mother still lives on the old homestead. Grandfather Black, a Scotch-Irishman, came in an early day from Scotland and taught one of the first schools of Murfreesboro. Our subject, after reaching manhood, began the mercantile business as salesman for Miles & McKinley, in Murfreesboro. After conducting business in that county on his own responsibility for a short time he came to Marshall County in 1875 and engaged in the lumber business. Five years later he opened a drug store with Dr. S. D. Ewing, in Lewisburg. After dissolving partnership Mr. Black opened the store where he now does an active business. For twelve months he served as a soldier in Col. W. S. McLemore's company. In politics he is a Democrat and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN T. BLAKE, a leading merchant of Marshall County, Tenn., and a son of John W. and Mary A. (Morgan) Blake, was born on the 3d of January, 1834, in Lincoln County, Tenn., and received the education and rearing of the average farmer's boy. After attaining man's estate he attended and taught school a short time and then turned his attention to his trade and farming. He had access to the tools in his father's shop, and in time became proficient as a worker in wood and iron. Five children were the result of his marriage, in 1857, to Martha Phillips. Their son, John M., is a traveling salesman for Grayfall & Co., of Nashville, Tenn. Both Mr. and Mrs. Blake are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in politics he votes the Democratic ticket. Since 1857 he has resided on the farm where he now lives. He has a general work-shop and as a business man has been fairly successful. His father and mother were born in North Carolina and Virginia, respectively. After marriage they settled in Lincoln County, Tenn., where they spent the remainder of their days as tillers of the soil. Their family consisted of fourteen children, only five of whom are living. The father was an old-line Whig, and after a long and active life died in 1862. The mother, who was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, outlived him several years.

THOMAS A. BOYD, farmer, was born July 25, 1844, in Williamson County, Tenn. He had the advantages of a common school education, but the war cut short all thoughts of continuing his studies. In 1861 he volunteered in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate Army. While scouting in East Tennessee he was captured, and after a short imprisonment at Camp Chase he was taken to Fort Delaware, where he remained until the close of the war. He then returned home and went to work on the farm. In 1866 he wedded Mattie S. Wilson, who was born December 2, 1849, in Marshall County. This union has been blessed by the birth of nine children, six of whom are living. Mr. Boyd is a Democrat and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has a good farm of 250 acres furnished with good buildings. He is a son of Joseph B. and Susan W. (Camden) Boyd. The father was born in North Carolina in 1810, and the mother in Virginia in 1809. They were married in 1831 and soon after settled in this county. At the end of six years they moved to Williamson County and engaged in merchandising. In 1846 he quit the mercantile business to engage in farming. Both parents were active members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he has been an elder for about forty years. In 1885 his faithful companion was taken from his side by the hand of death. The father is living with his son Thomas.



THOMAS WESLEY BRENTS, D. D. and M. D. Thomas Brents, Sr., was born in the "Blue-grass State," and there married Jane McWhorter. They resided in the State until 1800, and then came to Marshall County, Tenn., and spent the remainder of their lives in agricultural pursuits. The father, although not an educated man, was a man of remarkable intellectual powers, superior to many of his associates in that particular. He and wife were not professed Christians, but they inclined to the Methodist Episcopal faith. He was an old-line Democrat and died at the age of sixty-two. The mother lived to be fifty-six years old. Thomas Wesley, our subject, was born in Marshall County, February 10, 1833. His early days were spent on a farm and in seeking an education in the old dirt-floor schoolhouse of early days, where the three "R's" were supposed to be sufficient for an education. Before attaining his twenty-first birthday he had never seen a grammar, but notwithstanding the many disadvantages under which he labored, he conceived the idea of gaining a better education, and began a course of private study, often burning the midnight oil in furtherance of his plans. He followed pedagogy about four years and became a disciple of Æsculapius and attended the Eclectic Medical College, of Memphis, Tenn., the Medical School of Nashville, and finally graduated, in 1855, from the Reform Medical College of Georgia, and was chosen demonstrator of anatomy, and later became professor of anatomy and surgery and held that position until the breaking out of the war. Owing to ill health he gave up his practice and moved to the country and devoted much of his time to the ministry, having started in that calling in 1850. He had acquired a thorough knowledge of Latin and his ministerial labors called for a knowledge of the Greek language, which he immediately began mastering. In 1841 he wedded Angeline Scott, who died in 1857, leaving five small children. Late in the same year he married Mrs. Elizabeth (Taylor) Brown, who bore him four children, two of whom are professional men: T. E., a physician, and John, a lawyer. Dr. Brents moved to Burritt in 1874 to educate his children in Burritt College, where three of them graduated. In 1883 he organized the present Bank of Lewisburg and acted as cashier for three years. In politics he is conservative, not having voted since 1856. For fifty-five years he has been a citizen of Marshall County, and whether as a physician, a professor or a minister of the gospel he has few equals and fewer superiors.

ALEXANDER BRYANT, of Marshall County, Tenn., is a son of John F. and Sarah (Amis) Bryant, and was born in Granville County, N. C., December 14, 1818. His parents were also born in North Carolina, and were married in that State, and became the parents of ten children. The father was a well-to-do farmer, and lived in his native State until 1837, and then moved to Tennessee, and located in Marshall County, and there died in 1857. He was a Democrat and for several years held the position of magistrate. The mother died in 1870. Alexander's early school advantages were very limited, never having attended school more than twelve months. After attaining manhood he began farming and has followed that calling through life. In 1842 he wedded Maria Wilkes, by whom he had eleven children. Both he and Mrs. Wilkes are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Bryant is a Democrat and as a farmer has met with well deserved success. He has been a resident of Marshall County for twenty-seven years, and has the confidence and respect of all who know him.

JOHN A. BRYANT, farmer, is a son of John F. and Sarah W. (Amis) Bryant, both natives of North Carolina; the father born in 1790 and the mother in 1794. After marriage, in 1837, they removed from their native State and came to Marshall County, where they spent the remainder of their days. This family consisted of ten children, six of whom are living. The father was an industrious tiller of the soil, owning nearly 800 acres of land. He was a Democrat and a man of fair education and good business qualities. His death occurred in 1857. After his death the mother lived a widow on the old homestead until 1870, when she, too, was called away. Our subject was born in North Carolina June 28, 1828, and his ancestors on both sides were of Irish extraction. He was reared on the farm, and owing to the demand for his services at home, received a very limited education. He worked for his father till twenty-one years of age, and then began his career as an independent



farmer. In 1860 he wedded Sallie C. Fry, a native of Marshall County, born May 9, 1835, and to them were born four children. In 1862, Mr. Bryant enlisted in Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Confederate Cavalry and after twelve months' service was appointed brigade forage master, and a year later held a position in the ordnance department. During three years of faithful service he was never wounded nor taken prisoner. After peace had been declared he returned to the more peaceful pursuits of farming. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and for eight years held the position of magistrate. He is a Democrat in politics. He owns over 500 acres of land, and for forty-nine years has been a resident of Marshall County.

JOHN R. BRYANT, farmer and stock raiser, was born February 17, 1849, in Marshall County. He was reared on the farm and received a common English education. At the age of seventeen he took charge of his father's farm and worked out the indebtedness of the estate. In 1870 he wedded Ada S. Pickeus, a native of this county, born August 7, 1849. They are both active members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In politics he is a Democrat. Mr. Bryant has a good farm of 173 acres, nearly all of which he has made by industry and close attention to business. Mr. Bryant has lived in Marshall County all his life, and is a good farmer and an honest, upright citizen. He is the son of William T. and Mary E. (Hill) Bryant. The father was born about 1822 in North Carolina, and about 1837 came with his parents to this county. The mother was born in Maury County in 1824, where they were married. They soon settled in this county and made it their permanent home. They have a family of four children—three boys and one girl. Two of the boys are farmers of the neighborhood, and the third is a cotton trader in Texas. The father is a Democrat in politics, and followed the calling of a farmer and stock raiser.

JOHN A. BURROW is a son of John and Catherine (Barron) Burrow, born, respectively, in Maury County and Giles County, in 1810 and 1811, and died in 1882 and 1881. They married and located in Alabama, residing there until 1879, when they returned to Tennessee and settled near the mother's birth-place, in Giles County. Both parents belonged to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and the father was a Democrat. John A. was born in Lauderdale County, Ala., March 5, 1844. Owing to the breaking out of the war his educational advantages were retarded. He volunteered in Company E, Seventh Alabama Cavalry, and served two and a half years. He was in about twenty battles but did not receive a wound. After his return from the war he began tilling the soil and in 1872 he opened a store in Lawrence County, but at the end of one year was burned out, and soon after returned to the farm where he owns 641 acres of land. Three sons were born to his marriage with Ann E. Allen, whom he married in 1869. Mrs. Burrow died in 1876 and five years later he wedded Nannie Davis, who has borne him two children. He was one of the prime movers in building the Lynnville & Cornersville Turnpike and his efforts have been appreciated by those who know the advantage it has been to the county.

WILLIAM G. CLAYTON is a son of Stephen and Nancy (Hill) Clayton, who were natives of Tennessee and farmers by occupation. The former died in 1837 and the latter in 1826. William G. was born in Lincoln County, November 6, 1817, and received a common school education. In 1837 he wedded Jane S. Bachman, and to them were born eight children. William has followed in his father's footsteps and is a farmer. He started in life with little or no capital; but his hands and feet, step by step, climbed the ladder of success until he became one of the prosperous farmers of Marshall County, and commands the respect and esteem of all. His son, Dr. A. C. Clayton, was born in Marshall County, February 26, 1842, and spent his juvenile days on his father's farm. He attended the common schools, and in 1862 enlisted in Company I, Fifth Tennessee Confederate Infantry. He was wounded so severely at the battle of Murfreesboro, that he was compelled to give up all ideas of further service. Toward the latter part of the war he spent some time in Texas, and after his return took a course of instruction in Richland Academy, and afterward taught school about seven terms. In 1876 he entered the medical department of Vanderbilt University, and graduated the following year. He has since practiced in Mar-



shall County, and besides this has dealt in stock, lumber, and has been engaged in the milling business. He has a tan-yard in Lawrence County, a small farm in this county and a large one in Gibson County. In 1883 he wedded Mary E. Carter, who lived only about two years. The Doctor is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and a Democrat. He has been a resident of the county about forty years, and has the respect and esteem of all.

DANIEL B. CLAYTON, farmer, of Marshall County, Tenn., is a son of William G. and Jane S. (Bachman) Clayton, and was born in the county where he now resides May 11, 1855. After attending the common schools he completed his education at Lewisburg, and then began the battle of life for himself. He taught one term of school and, in 1878, went to Texas and engaged in the mercantile business. After selling agricultural implements for a short time he opened a grocery store, which he managed two years with good results. He sold out and returned to Marshall County in 1881, and was united in marriage to Cora McCord, by whom he has one child, Mary Lucile. Both Mr. and Mrs. Clayton are active workers in the Methodist Episcopal Church South. They own 325 acres of land in the most fertile portion of Marshall County, it being considered one of the finest stock farms in the county. He takes great interest in raising fine stock, and is a staunch Democrat in his political views.

WILLIAM M. CLARK, son of Thomas and Betsey (Robinson) Clark, is a well-to-do farmer of Marshall County, Tenn., and was born in Giles County June 22, 1832. He was allowed to follow his own inclination in regard to schooling, consequently his education is very limited indeed. After working one year for wages he purchased seventy-five acres of land, largely on credit, and by the sweat of his brow has increased his farm to 375 acres. Two sons and one daughter are the results of his marriage with Mary Jones, which took place in 1849. After her death he married Betsey White, and two children have blessed their union. Mr. Clark and his first wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; his present wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In former days our subject was a Whig, but is now a Democrat. His parents were North Carolinians by birth, and shortly after their marriage came to Giles County, Tenn., and followed farming for a livelihood. The father was twice married, his second wife being Nancy McCandless. Nine children were born to his first union and three to his last. The father was a Whig and died when about forty-five years old.

JOHN COWDEN, M. D., one of the leading physicians of Marshall County, is a son of William and Rhoda (Davis) Cowden, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was born in 1806 and the mother in 1811. The father was a blacksmith and wagon-maker. They were married in 1828 and their family consisted of six children—three of whom died within two weeks of scarlet fever. Of the living, two are boys and one is a girl. One of the boys, William N., is a leading criminal lawyer of Lewisburg and the other appears at the head of this sketch. Both parents were united with the Christian Church and have ever lived in accordance with their profession. The father during his short life was an industrious, energetic worker, and was cut off in the bloom of manhood by the frosts of death. His death occurred in 1839. The mother was married again but after the death of her second husband has made her home with the Doctor. Dr. John Cowden was born October 6, 1834, in Marshall County, and received the rudiments of his education in the old-time subscription schools. At the age of sixteen he spent a year at an academy and then began the study of medicine with Dr. T. W. Brents. After studying about a year he took a course of lectures at Memphis and completed his medical education at Macon, Ga., graduating from that institution in 1854. He then began practicing and in 1856 he wedded Mary H. Leonard, a native of this county born January 23, 1837. To this union were born twelve children, ten of whom are living. The eldest son, Charles N., is a graduate of Vanderbilt University and is a practicing physician. Mr. and Mrs. Cowden are members of the Christian Church, and he is a Democrat in politics. He has the honor of being president of the Duck River Valley Railroad, besides being a director of the road since its completion. He has a farm of 200 acres and has followed his profession for thirty-one years.



THOMAS COLLINS, farmer, of Marshall County, Tenn., and son of Willis and Phœbe (Martin) Collins, is one of nine children and was born in the State of Georgia July 27, 1818. He was reared on a farm, and his early education was wholly and needlessly neglected. He was married at an early age, being only nineteen when he and Sarah Childs were united in marriage. Of the six children born to them only two are living: W. P. and Fannie. Since his marriage he has followed agricultural pursuits, and at one time was the owner of nearly 800 acres of land, the greater part of which he has given to his children. In 1884 his wife died, and, after living with his children a year, he was married to Mrs. Nancy E. (Clark) Judia. Previous to the war Mr. Collins was a Whig; since that time he has not cast a party vote. He has been a resident of Marshall County some thirty years, and has the confidence and respect of all who know him. Our subject's father and mother were born in North Carolina and Virginia, respectively, and were married in Georgia. The father was an overseer in the latter State, and came to Tennessee in 1826, where he became the possessor of nearly 1,000 acres of land. He was a soldier under Jackson, and in politics was an old-line Whig. He died in 1854. The mother lived to be about eighty-four years of age.

WILLIS P. COLLINS is the son of Thomas Collins (above written) and was raised on a farm in Giles County, Tenn., where he was born November 11, 1845. He received a common school education and like his father choose the free and independent life of a farmer. In 1866 he married Margaret Smith, who died in 1874, leaving four children. In 1875 he married Hannah G. Beard and to them were born five children. Mr. Collins and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. His first wife belonged to the Christian Church. After his first marriage Mr. Collins resided on a farm given him by his father until 1871 when he located on the farm of 257 acres where he now resides. He is considered one of the skillful farmers of the county and is a man who commands the respect of all.

DAVID COLLINS is a son of Jones Collins, who was born in 1791 in North Carolina. The mother, Sophia (Wright) Collins, was born in 1798, in Georgia. The father participated in the war of 1812, and in 1832 came to Marshall County, Tenn. He is a Jacksonian Democrat, and at the breaking out of the late war led some fourteen of his children and grandchildren to the front. He has always followed farming, and at one time was one of the most extensive land owners in the county. In 1875 the mother died. The father is now (1886) ninety-four years old and enjoys good health. The Collins family were among the earliest settlers of the county and are of Scotch-Irish descent. David Collins was born March 16, 1827, in Georgia. He had good educational advantages but did not improve them, which fact he has always regretted. At the age of seventeen he enlisted to serve in the Mexican war, and after a short service had his leg shattered by an ounce ball at Monterey, disabling him for further service. After he returned home he clerked, farmed, and at the age of twenty-two began operating the Allen Leper Mills. In 1853 he wedded Margaret Glenn, and to them were born five sons. Mr. Collins is a Democrat and the owner of 175 acres of land. His son, John C. Collins, was born September 15, 1858, in Marshall County. His rudimentary education was obtained in the common schools, and later he finished his education at Culleoka. After his return he kept several fine horses for about three years. In 1883 he came to Gill's Chapel and opened a grocery store in an old log house, his capital being \$300. By good management he has built a new store-room, a nice frame residence and has increased his stock of goods many fold. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and is a Republican in politics.

JAMES W. COLLINS is of Irish-Scotch descent and is a son of Elisha and Betsey (McGregor) Collins, who were born in North Carolina and Virginia in 1807. They came to Tennessee when young and here were married. Of their ten children seven are living. The father was a farmer and Democrat and died in 1872. The mother is yet living at the age of seventy-nine. February 15, 1832, is the date of our subject's birth which occurred in Marshall County. Being the eldest son he was obliged to assist his father on the farm, consequently his educational advantages were limited. At the age of twenty-one he began



farming for himself and in 1861 volunteered in Company I. Second Mississippi Infantry. He was captured at Maryville, Tenn., but succeeded in making his escape. After the war he resumed farming and, in 1866, was united in marriage to Nancy McKnight, daughter of Ezekiel M. Mr. and Mrs. Collins have no children. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in politics Mr. Collins is a Democrat. He owns a farm of 185 acres, the fruits of his own labor.

HENRY L. COLLINS, one of the prosperous farmers of Marshall County, Tenn., was born September 28, 1845. His early education was wholly neglected, but he has overcome this deficiency by study during his leisure moments, and now has a fair general education. In 1863 he volunteered in Forrest's command Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry and after serving two years and receiving a slight wound he returned home and resumed farming. In 1866 he wedded Fannie Collins, by whom he had ten children, eight of whom are living. He is a Democrat and owns a 330-acre farm, one of the best in the county. He takes great pride in raising fine Holstien cattle, and some of his animals are the best in the county. His parents, Henry and Nancy E. (Cunningham) Collins, had both been married previous to their union. The father was married to Fannie Martin, by whom he had nine children, and the mother's first husband was O. P. Sheppard, by whom she had one child. Our subject, Henry Collins, is the only child born to their union. The father was a native of North Carolina, and moved from there to Georgia, thence to Tennessee in 1826. He was a Democrat and farmer and died in 1861, followed by his widow a year later.

SAMUEL A. CRUTCHER, farmer, is a son of Robert and Nancy L. (Childress) Crutcher, both parents born and reared in Virginia. The father was born in 1788 and the mother in 1800. They were united in marriage in 1815, and lived in Virginia till 1823, when they came to Tennessee and settled in Williamson County, where they passed the remainder of their days. They reared eleven children, nine of whom are living at the present time. The mother died in 1861 and the father in 1866. Our subject was born October 14, 1818, in Amherst County, Va., and when five years old came with his parents to Williamson County. He received a rather limited education, and at the age of twenty-one began the free life of a farmer. In 1843 he married Catherine P. Blackwell, a native of Kentucky, born February 22, 1822, and the fruits of this union were an interesting family of ten children, eight of whom are living. Having saved his earnings Mr. Crutcher bought a sixty-acre tract of land, which he afterward sold, and bought the farm of 282 acres where he now lives, going in debt for nearly all of it. By hard work and good management he paid for it in three years. Mr. Crutcher is a Democrat, and he and wife are church members, he of the Cumberland Presbyterian and she of the Methodist Protestant Church. For twenty-six years he has been a citizen of Marshall County, and enjoys the confidence and respect of all who know him.

ROBERT P. CRUTCHER, farmer and miller of Marshall County, Tenn., is a son of Robert and Nancy L. (Childress) Crutcher, and was born in Williamson County, Tenn., February 3, 1828. He made his home with his parents until twenty-seven years of age, and acquired a common school education, after which he began doing for himself. In 1855 he married Mary E. Thompson, who bore him three children: Hugh M., Mary A. and William B. (deceased). Hugh wedded Jennie Wallace, and is a farmer and miller; Mary is the wife of Whit Rone, also a farmer and miller. Mrs. Crutcher was born September 8, 1831, in Williamson County, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Soon after his marriage Mr. Crutcher located on the farm where he now lives. He also worked at the shoe-maker's trade, and had a good custom until 1859, when he opened a tan-yard where his mill now stands. Shortly after the close of the war he erected a small grist and saw-mill, which he ran with a ten-horse thresher engine, but soon tore this building down and erected a fine mill. He owned a farm of 400 acres, part of which he has given to his children, and now owns about 212 acres. He is a stirring business man, and upright in all his dealings with his fellow-men.

W. M. CRUTCHER, dentist, is a son of Robert and Nancy L. (Childress) Crutcher



(for further particulars of parents see sketch of Samuel A. Crutcher), and was born November 16, 1833, in Williamson County. During his youth he had good advantages for receiving an education, but did not make the best use of them, a fact he has regretted all his life. In 1861 he enlisted in Company D, First Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army, and during the four years of service was never taken prisoner. At the battle of Chickamauga he was struck by a minie-ball, inflicting an ugly flesh wound. Having returned and farmed a year he turned his attention to the profession of dentistry. In 1866 he married May L. Hays, who was born in Maury County, June 9, 1846. This union was blessed by the birth of nine children. Mr. Crutcher is a Democrat, and he and wife and three of the boys are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Our subject has now practiced his profession in this country about nineteen years and has received a liberal patronage from the people.

WILLIAM A. DYSART, farmer, was born in Marshall County in 1831. He was reared on the farm, attended the district school in the winter seasons and received a good practical education. January 31, 1860, he married Elizabeth E. Bivins, and the union was blessed by three children: Clarence M., Anna L. and William E. Both parents are consistent members of the Presbyterian Church. November 8, 1862, Mr. Dysart volunteered in Company D, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry and was engaged in all the battles in which his company took part. His regiment was detailed through North Carolina as a body-guard for Jefferson Davis. Mr. Dysart remained with his command until it returned to Chattanooga, when his regiment was disbanded and he returned home. He is a Democrat and has voted that ticket since the Rebellion. He is one of Marshall County's most enterprising and energetic farmers, has a fine tract of land and his residence is beautifully located. Mrs. Dysart is a very intelligent and accomplished lady. Our subject's parents were Andrew and Jane (Ewing) Dysart. The father was born in North Carolina in about 1782, immigrated with his parents to Kentucky when quite young; then to Williamson County, and in about 1800 came to Marshall County. Here, in about 1815, he was married and became the father of thirteen children, eight of whom are living. He and wife are worthy members of the Old School Presbyterian Church. The mother died in 1867, and the father in 1868. Our subject's ancestors were of Scotch-Irish lineage. His grandfather was one of the brave men who fought in the Revolutionary war.

CHARLES A. DABNEY was born November 8, 1819, and received a common English education. At the age of eighteen he began to make his own way in the world. In 1865 the nuptials of his marriage with Miss Sallie Cox were celebrated. She is a daughter of Robert Cox, of North Carolina. In early life Mr. Dabney was a Whig in politics, but is now a strong supporter of Democratic principles. He is a wealthy farmer, and owns 741 acres of good land, the greater part of which he has made by his own industry. He has been a resident of Marshall County for over fifty years, and is one of the thrifty farmers and honest citizens of the county. His parents, John and Nancy (Cox) Dabney, were born, reared and married in North Carolina. They came to Tennessee in 1806, and located in what is now Marshall County when it was almost an unbroken canebrake. The father served as magistrate a number of years, and in politics was an old-line Whig. He died in 1857 and the mother in 1831.

ISAAC V. DARK, farmer, was born July 14, 1818, in Wilson County, Tenn., son of James and Martha (Gates) Dark, both natives of North Carolina. They were married in Wilson County, and afterward moved to this county, where the mother died. The father then married Sarah Fisher, went to Illinois, but finally settled in West Tennessee, where he died. He was a farmer and millwright by occupation. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm and received a common school education. In 1839 his marriage to Lydia C. Green was solemnized and the results of this union were the birth of eight children—three boys and five girls. Two of the boys, James and Harris, were soldiers in the late war. At Chickamauga the former received a wound in the foot from the effects of which he died. The second served until the close of the war. In 1876 our sub-



jeet's first wife died and about five months later he married Martha Steward, by whom he had five children—three boys and two girls. Mr. Dark is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For twelve years he served as magistrate, filling that office in an able and satisfactory manner. For about twenty-six years he worked at the shoe-making trade, being a first-class workman. At the present he is engaged in agricultural pursuits and has a good farm of 168 acres. He has been a resident of Marshall County for sixty-one years and is accounted a good farmer and an excellent citizen. He is a Democrat in politics.

GEORGE W. DAVIS, one of the leading liverymen of Lewisburg, was born on a farm in Marshall County, in 1855, and received a common school education. He is a son of Martin and Lizzie (Talley) Davis. The father was a farmer and a staunch Democrat. He died in 1866. The mother was a member of the Baptist Church, and died while she was yet comparatively young. At the age of nineteen the subject of this sketch, after tending bar some time, opened a saloon in Lewisburg, in 1877, and about five years later engaged in the livery business. He has been quite successful and is engaged in that business at the present time. In 1880 he was united in marriage to Mollie E. Richie, and to this union was born one child, Mabel C. In 1885 our subject's first stable was burned, and the same year he built the large brick that he now has. In politics Mr. Davis is, like his father, an ardent Democrat. For nine years he has been in business in Lewisburg and has succeeded well. He has a good stable well stocked.

WILLIAM M. DAVIS AND WILLIAM R. JAMES are members of the firm of Clayton, Davis & Co., millers, of Cornersville, Tenn. The former is a son of Nathan C. and Mary (Woods) Davis, who were born in the State and became the parents of seven children. The father was an agriculturist and a Democrat, and died in 1882. After his wife's death, in 1860, he married Mrs. Sallie Johnson, by whom he had five children. William M. was born August 23, 1851, and secured the rearing and education of the average farmer's boy. After attaining his majority he began farming for himself, and in 1876 married Ella M. McMahon, by whom he had two children: Minnie K. and Sallie J. In 1883 Mr. Davis engaged in his present business of grist and saw-milling, and is now making preparations to put in the patent rollers. Mr. Davis is a Democrat, and a man who attends closely to business, consequently he has prospered in his undertakings. William R. James, one of the above named firm, is a son of Pleasant L. and Emily (Freeland) James, who were born and passed their lives in Tennessee. Their family consisted of four children, our subject and one other son being the only living members. The father was a Democrat, and died in 1853. The mother's death occurred in 1862. William R. was born in Giles County, October 16, 1845, and was reared on a farm in Marshall County. In 1861 he volunteered in Company H, Third Tennessee Infantry, and was one of the defenders of Fort Donelson. He was captured and imprisoned at Chicago, and, after being exchanged at Vicksburg, returned to the army, but was soon discharged, being too young for the service. He then returned home and resumed farming. In 1869 he and Amanda K. Ferguson were united in marriage. She died in 1878, leaving four children. He then wedded Jennie McMahon, who died in 1884, having become the mother of two children. The following year Mr. James married Nannie McMahon, sister of his second wife. In 1884 he moved to Cornersville and in 1886 engaged in the milling business.

WILLIAM M. DOZIER, farmer, is a son of Zachariah and Cynthia A. (Johnson) Dozier, natives, respectively, of Missouri and Tennessee. The former was born in 1800 and the latter in 1809. The father moved, when young, to Kentneky, and finally to Rutherford County, where he was married. He was a farmer and a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, as was also his wife. He was a Democrat in politics. His death occurred in 1870. The mother died in 1885. William M. Dozier was born December 15, 1834, and, like the average country boy, received his education in the common schools. At the age of nineteen he went into the mercantile business as salesman, where he remained for eight years. In 1861 he enlisted in Capt. Webb's company of Eighteenth Tennessee Infantry as second lieutenant, and after nearly two years of faithful service he returned to his mer-



cantile business. In 1868 he wedded Calidonia Talley, by whom he has two children: Ada M. and William Z. Mr. Dozier is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church. For ten years he has successively and successfully held the office of constable. He has been a resident of Marshall County for over twenty-one years, and is considered one of the county's best citizens.

ALLAN L. EWING is a son of Lyle A. and Rebecca A. (Leeper) Ewing, born, respectively, in Georgia and Tennessee, in 1808. They became the parents of nine children, eight of whom lived to be grown. The father began life a poor boy and afterward opened a store in Farmington and became a wealthy man. He was magistrate of his district sixteen years and was an old-line Whig in politics. He died in 1853 and the mother in 1878. Our subject's ancestors on both sides were Scotch-Irish. He was born April 28, 1833, in Marshall County. His early school advantages were very good; besides this he attended Lewisburg Academy, Maryville College, and completed his education at Shelbyville University. After teaching about four years he turned his attention to farming, and in 1861 volunteered in Company H, Forty-first Tennessee Infantry. In 1863 he was captured at Farmington, Miss., and after an imprisonment of four months at Alton, Ill, he was exchanged at Vicksburg. After returning to service he was made sergeant. In 1864 he was again taken prisoner and would have been shot had it not been for a Union lad of seventeen. A drunken Federal soldier had leveled his gun to shoot him when the lad knocked aside the gun, the ball barely missing Mr. Ewing. He returned to farming after the surrender and in 1868 wedded Marian V. Palmer. They are both church members, and in politics he is a conservative Democrat. He owns 353 acres of land besides a house and lot and grist-mill.

NEWTON B. EWING is a son of James Ewing, who was born in the "Keystone State" in 1782. After residing in Georgia for some time he came to Tennessee, and, soon after his marriage with Mary Neill, settled in Marshall County, where he reared a family of eight children. He was a Whig and acted as magistrate for many years. After the mother's death, in 1828, he wedded Mrs. Sarah How, and died in 1860. Our subject was born in Bedford County, Tenn., November 2, 1826, and inherits Scotch-Irish blood from his father. He received the education and rearing of the average farmer's boy, and at the age of nineteen began to battle his own way in the world by farming and trading. He owns 223 acres of land and is quite a successful farmer. In 1853 he married Florella J. Ewing, who was born May 2, 1835. They are members of the Presbyterian Church. During the war he served some time in Company H, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry, although his health was very poor. Previous to the war he was a Whig, but is now a Democrat. He has lived within the limits of Marshall County all his life, and he and wife have passed thirty-three years of happy wedlock, and are surrounded by many warm friends and relatives.

DR. J. C. C. EWING, one of the good farmers of Marshall County, is a son of James V. and Elizabeth (Ewing) Ewing. The father was born in Wythe County, Va., in 1805 and was one of the most extensive farmers in this county. He was for many years magistrate, and held for several terms the position of chairman of the county court. He died in 1878. The mother was born near Athens, Ga., in 1813, and since the death of her husband has been living on the old homestead, and is now seventy-three years of age. Our subject was born November 12, 1839, in Marshall County, and his ancestors on both sides were of Scotch-Irish extraction. He was reared on the farm and had a fair opportunity for schooling, completing his education at Shelbyville. In 1860 he began the study of medicine under McClure & Johnson, of Lewisburg, and the same year took a course of lectures at the University of Nashville. The stirring events of the war cut short his medical pursuits. In 1861 he volunteered in Company H, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry. During the four years of the war he never received a scratch nor was he ever taken prisoner. After returning home he practiced his profession four years at Lewisburg, and then completed his course at the Bellevue Medical College, and graduated from that institution in 1870. He then returned home and engaged in agricultural pursuits, and has continued that oc-



cupation up to the present time. Mr. Ewing has a farm of 500 acres, and is accounted a good farmer and an enterprising citizen. In politics he is conservative, voting for the man rather than the party.

GEORGE WYTHE EWING AND WILLIAM K. KERCHEVAL, editors and proprietors of *Marshall Gazette*, were born and reared in this county, and, while growing up, received their education in the common schools. The former (Mr. Ewing) took quite an extensive course under William Stoddert, D. D., embracing nearly the entire course of the University of Virginia. After completing his school days, he taught mathematics and language in Lewisburg Institute for two terms, and the same at Farmington Academy and some minor schools. Mr. Kercheval finished his education at Fayetteville, Tenn. In 1871 the *Marshall Gazette* was established, and, two years later, Mr. Ewing and two partners purchased the paper and office, and soon after Mr. Kercheval joined him; thus Mr. Ewing and he became sole proprietors, going in debt for the greater portion of it. Both were wholly unacquainted with the business, but notwithstanding they have made it a success and their crisp, newsy, eight-column paper has a circulation of about 1,100. George Wythe Ewing is a son of James S. Ewing, who was born July 5, 1824, in Maury County, and at the age of twenty began his career as a farmer, following that occupation for a period of fourteen years. In 1845 he wedded Eliza J. Rivens, by whom he had two children, only one of whom (our subject) is living. In 1859 the father came to Lewisburg and engaged in merchandising, following that business almost ever since. Both he and wife are worthy members of the Presbyterian Church, of which he has been an elder for about thirty-two years. For some time during the war he served as conscript officer in the Confederacy. He served as trustee of this county, and also as magistrate. He is a Democrat in politics and the son of William D. and Rebecca (Ewing) Ewing, the former born in 1786, and died in 1872, and the latter born in 1791 and died in 1847.

J. BRITT EZELL, farmer, was born July 14, 1838, in Marshall County, and at the age of thirteen, with the consent of his parents, went to live with J. Britt Fulton, an uncle, who had no children of his own. While with him he received a good academic education. About the same time his uncle took a little girl, by the name of Sarah J. Reynolds, to raise. She and Britt grew up together, went to school together, and as time passed on childish affection gave place to the stronger affections of man and womanhood, and, in 1860, they were united in matrimony. To them seven children were born, five of whom are living. He is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1861 Mr. Ezell volunteered in Company A, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate Army. After about fifteen months' service as quartermaster and commissary, he was transferred to the purchasing commissary department, where he continued till the close of the war. During the whole time he was in the war he was neither wounded nor taken prisoner. Since that time he has been extensively engaged in farming and trading. When his uncle died he left a farm of 236 acres to our subject and wife, to which has been added sufficient to make it 670 acres. Our subject has lived in this county all his life, and is considered a good farmer and an enterprising citizen. He is a son of Joseph D. and Mary C. (Fulton) Ezell, both natives of Tennessee, the father born in 1810 and the mother in 1817. The father was a farmer, besides being engaged largely in trading and stock raising. For several years he held the position of magistrate, but was not a man who aspired to places of public trust. He died in 1880, leaving his widow and children well provided for. Since his death the mother has lived with her children.

REV. THOMAS B. FISHER was born February 5, 1844, in Marshall County, and was of German descent from his paternal ancestors and Irish from his maternal. He was reared on the farm and received a common school education. In 1862 he enlisted in Capt. Miller's Company, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate Army, where he remained till the close of the war. He and four brothers served in that contest; one of them received a wound, from the effects of which he died several years after the war. Having returned home, our subject attended school in his own county and took a course at Union University, graduating from the literary department in 1869. He then joined



the Tennessee Conference, and has been engaged in preaching the word of God ever since. In 1872 he married Sallie H. Roberts, who was born in Marshall County, August 31, 1847. This union was blessed by the birth of four children: Wilson P., Fannie B. (deceased), John R. and Mary. Mrs. Fisher and her son Wilson are also members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1883 Mr. Fisher moved to the farm and has remained there ever since, but he still carries on his ministerial work. For seventeen years he has been actively engaged in the good cause, and his ability as a preacher is too well known to require comment. He is a son of John and Mildred (Stratton) Fisher. The father was born in North Carolina in 1806, and was the eldest of twenty-one children. The mother was born in November, 1810, in Maury County, and was the second wife of John Fisher. This union resulted in the birth of three children, all boys, two of whom are living. The father was a blacksmith and wagon-maker by trade until after he had passed the meridian of life, when he turned his attention exclusively to farming. He died in 1882 and his wife followed about three months later.

JOHN L. FITZPATRICK, a leading farmer of Marshall County, was born December 29, 1847, in Maury County. His youthful days were passed on the farm and in securing an education at the Mooresville school. At the age of twenty-five he left home and went to Texas on a grand buffalo hunt, and for five years was engaged in this pursuit. He killed some 3,000 buffalo and hundreds of deer, antelope and wolves. Having returned home he, in 1880, married Rebecca B. Grant, a native of West Virginia, born May 9, 1850. This union resulted in the birth of two children: Samuel W. (deceased), and John P. Mr. and Mrs. Fitzpatrick are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Democrat in politics and owns 465 acres of the best land in his district. He is a son of Col. S. W. and Mary D. (Love) Fitzpatrick. The father was born in 1812 in Giles County and the mother in 1814 in Maury County, where they were married in 1832. They lived in this county until 1859 and then moved to Marshall County. In 1873 they returned to Maury County and there passed the remainder of their days. The father, three years previous to his death, joined the Methodist Episcopal Church. The mother was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church from girlhood. During the days of militia he held the position of colonel. He was a farmer by occupation, owning some 3,000 acres of land and 150 negroes, besides abundance of stock, but the war swept away many thousands for him. When Grandfather Fitzpatrick came to this county he brought his wife and household goods on a pony, himself walking, accompanied by six bearded dogs and his rifle. At the age of thirty-six he determined to go to work, and as a result, when he died at seventy-two years of age he was worth \$325,000. January, 1880, the mother died, and in December of the same year he too passed away.

ROBERT M. FOLLIS, a prosperous farmer of Marshall County, Tenn., was born in Giles County, Tenn., November 18, 1830. His early education was almost wholly neglected, and while growing up he learned the blacksmith's trade with his father. After becoming grown he attended school until he had learned the three "R's" and then resumed working at his trade. In 1851 he wedded Sarah Compton, by whom he had six children, all sons. She died in 1872, and the following year he married Mary Jones. To them were born three children. In 1862 he volunteered in Capt. Gordon's company, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and served for nearly three years. He resumed his trade, and in 1882 abandoned work, owing to his right arm giving out. He has farmed since that time, and owns 326 acres of land, the most of which he has made by hard work. His parents, John and Elizabeth (Martin) Follis, were born in North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. The father moved to Kentucky when young, and there married, and soon removed to Giles County, where he lived until his death. They were the parents of eleven children, and were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. He was an old-line Whig in politics, and died in 1845. After his death the mother moved to Illinois, and there died in 1882.

A. S. FOSTER, farmer, was born May 9, 1816, in Lincoln County. While growing he strongly desired an education, but the opportunities were not afforded. In 1836 he



wedded Martha M. Cunningham, and nine children blessed this union. In 1883 his wife died, and the same year he wedded Fannie L. J. Foster. Our subject is a Democrat and a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. He has been magistrate and deputy sheriff, and is an example of what a young man of industry and determination can do, having started to keeping house with less than \$100 worth of property, he arose by hard work and close attention to business to one of the heaviest tax payers of his community. For about thirty-two years he has lived in this county, and is accounted a good farmer and an enterprising citizen. He is a son of Frederick and Sallie (Broadaway) Foster. The father was born in 1793 in Kentucky, and the mother in 1797 in North Carolina. They were married in 1813, and located in Lincoln County, but soon moved to Illinois, where they remained seven years. They then returned to Lincoln County, where they spent the remainder of their lives tilling the soil. The father was a soldier in the Creek war, and a Democrat in politics. He died in 1888, and the mother followed in 1857.

JAMES E. FOWLER is a son of Alanthas L. and Tennessee A. (Fowler) Fowler. The father was born in Virginia in 1822, and the mother in Tennessee in 1831. Alanthas Fowler came to Tennessee in 1829, and married our subject's mother in 1848. To them were born four children, James E. being the only one living. The father served in the late war in Capt. McCre's company, Forty-first Tennessee Confederate Infantry, and was one of the defenders of Fort Donelson. After his capture and imprisonment at Camp Morton, some seven months, he was exchanged at Vicksburg, and served no more, owing to ill health. He has lived the quiet, independent life of a farmer, and casts his vote with the Democratic party. The mother died in 1860. He is now sixty-three years old, and has the confidence and respect of all who know him. James, his only child, was born August 25, 1851, in Marshall County. He was reared on a farm, and received a common school education. After taking a trip West for his health, he returned to the farm given to him, and in connection with his father is farming and raising stock. Anna M. Willis became his wife in 1882, and to them two children were born. Both husband and wife are members of the Christian Church, and James is a Democrat.

DR. F. FERGUSON, one of the leading practitioners of Marshall County, was born February 18, 1848, in that county, reared on the farm and had all the advantages that the common schools of those days afforded. He is a son of John F. and Amelia L. (Brittain) Ferguson. The father was a native of South Carolina and the mother of North Carolina. In early life they both came to what is now Marshall County, being among the early comers to that part of the State. For many years the father was a magistrate but his chosen profession was that of a farmer, being one of the most extensive in the community. After the death of the mother the father married Mary Brittain whose maiden name was Williams. In 1870 the father also passed away. In 1869 our subject began the study of medicine under Dr. J. B. Stephens of Nashville and late in the same year entered the medical department of the University of Nashville and graduated from that institution in 1871. He then opened an office in District No. 7, and has followed his profession there ever since. Besides what his practice brings him he has a good farm of 280 acres. In 1873 he wedded Sallie J. Robinson, who was born in this county August 21, 1855. To this union were born three children: John T., Maggie R. and James F. Mr. Ferguson is a Democrat in politics and he and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church. The patronage Mr. Ferguson has received and the financial advancement he has made render comments on his ability both as a farmer and a physician unnecessary.

GEORGE W. GARRETT. Levi Garrett, father of George W., was born in the "Palmetto State" in 1790, and when a small lad was taken to Virginia where he lived to be grown. He then came to Tennessee, having in his possession at the time of his arrival only a horse and 50 cents. He followed the occupation of farming and became the owner of 1,000 acres of land. He remained single until nearly fifty years of age, and then wedded Miss Davis, who was born in Tennessee in 1818, and to them were born eight children. The father was an 1812 soldier and in politics was an old-line Democrat. He died in 1867 and the mother nine years later. Jesse J. Garrett, son of Levi Garrett, was born in Marshall



County, October 1, 1846. His school days were limited and at the age of eighteen he enlisted in Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, being an escort of Gen. Hood for a time and was with Forrest until the close of the war. He has been a farmer and owns 240 acres of excellent land. In 1868 he married Mary Ferguson, by whom he has had four daughters. She died in 1880 and since that time he and his children have kept house. Mr. Garrett is a Democrat. George W. Garrett, our immediate subject and son of Levi Garrett, was born October 27, 1852, in Marshall County. Like his brother he received a limited education and at the age of nineteen became an independent farmer on the place where he now lives. In 1873 he wedded S. L. Neren, daughter of Isaiah and Amanda (Hall) Neren, and to them were born five children. Mr. Garrett owns 196 acres of fertile land and is a staunch Democrat in his political views. He and Mrs. Garrett are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

THOMAS E. GARRETT, dealer in stoves and tinware, is a son of Jacob and Mary A. (Morris) Garrett, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Maryland. The father died at the age of seventy-seven and the mother at the age of sixty-five. The father was a farmer, a Democrat, and he and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject was born September 23, 1842, in Sumner County, Tenn.; he passed his early days on the farm and attended the common schools. At the age of seventeen he began learning the tinner's trade with McClure, Buck & Co., of Nashville. After learning this trade, in 1877, he opened a store of his own in Lewisburg, and has been doing a good business since. In 1879 he wedded Elizabeth M. Brandon, and to this union were born two children. During the war he enlisted in Company F, Fifteenth Tennessee Cavalry, and served nearly two years. He then returned home and resumed his trade. Mr. Garrett is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Garrett has been a resident of Lewisburg for nine years, and is recognized as one of the wide-awake business men of the town.

ANDREW J. GRIFFIS, senior member of the firm of Griffis & Bro., of Robertson Fork, Tenn., is a son of T. M. and Nancy E. (Carner) Griffis, natives of Tennessee, where they grew to manhood and womanhood and were married. They spent the greater part of their lives in what is now Marshall County, and here raised their family of ten children. They were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in politics the father was a Democrat. He served a short time during the late war and is now a prosperous farmer. The mother died in 1879. Andrew is of Irish-French descent and was born in Marshall County, July 22, 1847. He received a very limited education in his youth, but on reaching manhood he attended Cumberland University and afterward taught school a short time. He then began the mercantile business with A. D. Wallace. Since 1872 he and his brother have been in business together, and in connection with their store operate a large farm. Six children were born to his marriage with Bettie E. Tucker, which occurred in 1873. They are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is a Democrat politically.

SAMUEL T. HARDISON, M. D., one of the leading practitioners of Lewisburg, was born in Maury County, Tenn., February 13, 1841. He was reared on a farm and educated in country schools. At the age of nineteen he began the study of medicine under his father and in 1860 he entered the Reform Medical College, at Macon, Ga., where he took one course and then, in 1861, enlisted in Company G, Twenty-fourth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States Army. Early in 1862 he was promoted to a position in the medical department of the army, serving in all four years. In 1865 Dr. Hardison began the practice of medicine at Lewisburg and has ever since continued in that profession, graduating in 1877 from the medical department of the University of Nashville. He has also been interested in the drug business, hardware trade, house building, livery business, planing-mill, and at present is a director of the Bank of Lewisburg. He has once been president of Marshall County Medical Society, having been a member of that society since its organization. He has also filled the office of vice-president of the Medical Association of Tennessee. Dr. Hardison was married in 1868 to Georgia Davidson, daughter of Dr. I. S.



Davidson, of Bedford County, Tenn., the fruits of this union being seven children. Both he and Mrs. Hardison are members of the Christian Church. Our subject is a relative of the American Gen. Howe, of Revolutionary fame. His parents, Dr. Joel and Jane (Long) Hardison, were natives of North Carolina; they were married in 1820, and eleven children, four of whom are living, blessed their union. The father was a Jacksonian Democrat; he died in 1873. The mother died in 1884.

HIRAM HARRIS, an old and prominent farmer, was born October 20, 1806, in North Carolina, and is a son of James and Nancy (Thompson) Harris, both natives of North Carolina. They were married in this State, and in 1808 came to Tennessee and located in Bedford County, where they spent the remainder of their days. The father followed agricultural pursuits, and during Indian troubles he was captain of a company under Jackson. In 1863 he died, and about seven years later his widow too passed away, both living to a ripe old age. Our subject was educated in the old-time schools, and at the age of twenty-one bought a farm of his own and began his career as a free and independent farmer. In 1837 he came to Marshall County, and has made this his home ever since. In 1828 he wedded Jane P. Johnson, who was born in Davidson County, Tenn., July 3, 1807, and to them were born eleven children. Mr. Harris is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church. He has a fine farm of over 200 acres. He has been a resident of this county for nearly thirty years and is a highly respected citizen. He and wife are enjoying good health and fifty-eight years of wedded life.

ROBERT C. HARRIS, merchant at Silver Creek, was born September 24, 1856, in Marshall County, reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. At the age of seventeen he began working at the mechanic's trade and followed this exclusively for five years. In 1878 he opened a store of general merchandise at Silver Creek, where he has been successfully engaged ever since. In 1880 he was united in marriage to Mary A. Perry, a native of Marshall County, born December 20, 1857. The fruits of this union were two children: Lula M. and Homer T. For eight years Mr. Harris has held the position of postmaster at Silver Creek. He is a Democrat in politics. He is the son of James G. and Susan I. (Hill) Harris. The father was born in Wilson County in 1811, and the mother in Maury County in 1818. They were married in the latter county and after a short residence there moved to Marshall County to make this their permanent home. Their family consisted of seven children—five boys and two girls. Only the boys are living. Two are merchants, one is a teacher, and two are farmers. The father was twice married, before he wedded Miss Hill. He was a farmer, but worked at mercantile arts of nearly all kinds. He was a Democrat and for several years was a member of the County Court of Maury County. In 1882 he was called from the toils of earth. Since the death of her husband the mother has lived on the old homestead with her son.

VALENTINE O. HAYES, dry goods merchant, of Lewisburg, was one of seven children born to Hiram and Sallie (Webb) Hayes. The father was born in North Carolina and when young came to this State, and after marriage settled in this county. About 1856 he moved to Missonri, where the mother died. He was a blacksmith and a wood workman by trade. Our subject was born June 20, 1854, in Marshall County. After the death of his father, at the age of eight, he was bound out to a farmer, who gave him but little schooling though he furnished him abundance of work. On reaching manhood he worked for wages on the farm and spent the money in schooling himself. In 1877, he came to Lewisburg and entered the store of Montgomery Bro. as salesman. At the end of four years he opened a store of general merchandise. In 1874 he built the commodious brick building where he now conducts his business. For a short time he ran a hardware and a dry goods store, but having sold the former he made a specialty of the latter. In 1881 he wedded Zadie London, by whom he has two children. Mr. Hayes is a Republican in politics, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is accounted one of Lewisburg's most enterprising citizens, and has erected three of the best buildings in the town. His building, where he is engaged in business, was the first business brick building erected in Lewisburg.



E. P. C. HAYWOOD, M. D., a resident of Marshall County, Tenn., is a son of George W. and Sarah B. (Dabney) Haywood, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1798 and 1809, respectively. The father was a physician and a highly educated man, having graduated from both a literary and a medical college. He was a skillful practitioner and in politics was a Whig. He died when about forty-nine years of age. His paternal ancestors were of English descent. The mother is of Scotch lineage and is yet living. Our subject was born in Marshall County September 5, 1845, and was reared on a farm and received an academic education preparatory to entering college, but the breaking out of the war changed his plans, and instead of attending school he, in 1864, enlisted in Gordon's Company, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. He returned home and farmed until 1869, when he began studying medicine under Dr. Alfred White, and in 1870 entered the University of Nashville and graduated two years later. He practiced four years in Cornersville and then engaged in farming. Six children were born to his union with Isabelle Marsh, which took place in 1874. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and in politics he is a Democrat. He owns a farm of 1,000 acres, and a one-half interest in a grist and flour-mill.

WILLIAM L. HILL, farmer, is a son of William and Elizabeth (Arnold) Hill, natives of Virginia. After marriage they came to Tennessee and located in the Maury fraction of Marshall County, where they lived about thirty years. They then moved to West Tennessee, where they both died. The family consisted of nine children, six of whom lived to be grown. Our subject was born February 14, 1832, grew to manhood on the farm, and received a very limited education in the common schools of those early days. At the age of twenty-one he began farming, and has followed that occupation up to the present time. In 1851 he wedded Leanna Manire, and this union resulted in the birth of five children, three of whom are living: Amaca W., Lemuel R. and John R. The first is married to Catherine Wilson, by whom he has three children: Esther B., Eula R. and Mand. The other sons are living at home in single blessedness. Mr. Hill is a Democrat, and his wife, is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He has a fine farm of 248 acres, well stocked and furnished with abundance of running water. In fact there are few farms in the county superior to his. Mary A. R. Hill, deceased, was the wife of John F. Hill, by whom she had three children: Ida L., Rucker B. and Mary A. R., all living.

JOHN T. HILL, farmer, is a son of John R. and Elizabeth H. (Kennedy) Hill. The father was a native of Virginia, born in 1802, and when seventeen years old came with his parents to the Maury fraction of Marshall County. The mother was born in Kentucky in 1807, and when young also came to this county. They were married in 1829, and lived all their lives in what is now Marshall County. They were the parents of ten children. The father was a member of the Pleasant Hill Missionary Baptist Church, being named in honor of him. He is a Democrat in politics, and four years was deputy sheriff in Maury County and six years sheriff in Marshall County, being the first sheriff ever elected in that county. He was an energetic, industrious farmer, and was worth some \$200,000 previous to the war. In 1878 the mother died and two years later the father passed away. Our subject's ancestors on his father's side were of English-French descent, and on his mother's of English. The father was a second cousin of Gen. D. H. Hill, of Virginia, and a cousin of Ben Hill, of Georgia. "Uncle Tom's Cabin" was based on the run-away of one of our subject's great-grandfather's (Kennedy) slaves. Our subject was born September 6, 1846, in this county, passed his early days on the farm and received a good English education. In 1884 he wedded Missie McLean, a native of Rutherford County, born June 3, 1851. Mrs. Hill is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Hill is a Democrat and a thrifty farmer, owning 240 acres of good land. For forty years he has been a resident of Marshall County, and is considered one of the county's best citizens.

PERSIS D. HOUSTON, dentist, is a son of Benjamin F. and and Necie B. (Usery) Honston, both natives of North Carolina, the father born in 1805, and the mother in 1814. They were married in Marshall County in, 1834, and to them were born ten children, seven of whom are living. Both parents were active members in the Christian Church. Until



forty-five years of age he was an infidel, but after his reformation he became zealous in the cause of Christianity. He had been a school-teacher in his early days, but of late years was a successful farmer. For many years he filled the office of magistrate, and during his entire life he was an industrious, energetic worker. In politics he was a Democrat. He died in 1861, and the mother in 1878. The father was a relative of Gov. Samuel Houston. The subject of this sketch was born January 8, 1843, in Marshall County, was reared on the farm and received an academic education. At the age of seventeen he began teaching in order to raise sufficient means for taking a course in college. But these plans were frustrated by the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he volunteered in Capt. R. C. Williams' company, and four years was engaged in the war's bloody struggles. After returning home he engaged in the mercantile business and later farmed for five years. Having studied and practiced the dental profession for a number of years he graduated from the dental department of Tennessee University in 1881. Previous to this, in 1868, he wedded Medora A. Pickens, by whom he had seven children, five of whom are living. Mr. Houston and wife are both members of the Christian Church. He has been alderman of Lewisburg for three terms. For twelve years Mr. Houston has successfully practiced his profession in his town.

JOHN W. HUTTON, a leading farmer of Marshall County, is a son of John and Susan (Watkins) Hutton, natives, respectively, of Kentucky and Virginia. The father was a Presbyterian and the mother a Methodist. In the bloody strife with the Indians in Kentucky the father took an active part. In 1809 they came to Tennessee when the woods were a mat of vines, and wild animals found their homes in the dense canebrake. The father died at the age of thirty, and in 1860 the mother followed him. Our subject was born August 6, 1809, in Franklin County, Ky., and spent the principal part of his time on the farm, and until eleven years of age had very good opportunities for schooling. At the age of eighteen he began to battle his own way in the world. After "overseeing" for four years, he purchased a tract of fifty acres in Rutherford County, and by hard work and good management is now one of the heaviest tax payers in the county. In 1883 he married Frances Moore, a native of Williamson County, born October 13, 1810. Fifty-three years of happy wedded life and ten children have blessed this worthy couple. Six of the children are living; all save one are married and pleasantly situated in life. Mr. Hutton had the honor of furnishing three brave boys for the war: Thomas, William and Polk. William sacrificed his life for home and State. Mr. Hutton is a staunch Democrat; and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. For thirty-six years he has held the office of magistrate. Mr. Hutton has lived in this county for thirty five years, and has gained a reputation beyond reproach.

THOMAS C. HUTTON, a leading farmer of Marshall County, and a son of J. W. and Frances (Moore) Hutton (for further particulars of parents see sketch of John W. Hutton), was born in Rutherford County November 19, 1835, on the field where the battle of Murfreesboro was fought. He received a good practical education, and when only fifteen years old superintended the moving from Rutherford County to this. At the age of twenty-one he began "overseeing" for his father, and this he continued until the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he volunteered in Company F, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army, and served for three years in that company. He then joined a company of cavalry, and continued with this until the close of the war. During four years of faithful service he was in eight hard-fought battles and many skirmishes. He had three horses shot from under him, and was never captured or wounded. The third day after his return home found him at work tilling the soil. In 1865 he wedded Margaret E. Robinson, by whom he had four children, only one of whom, Sallie, is living. In 1884 his wife died, and the following year he wedded Mary. C. Crowel, whose maiden name was Gordon. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mrs. Hutton is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. Hutton has a fine, large farm, well stocked, and he is a man who takes an active part in all the enterprises of his community.



**WILLIS M. HOPWOOD** was born on the farm where he now resides February 1, 1813. His parents, Willis and Penelope (Moore) Hopwood, were born in the "Old Dominion," and in 1810 came to Tennessee, locating in Marshall County. The father was a minister of the gospel, and was among the first to accept the new doctrine that the Bible alone is the standard by which to measure Christian character. His labors were fully rewarded in this world by seeing many souls converted. He died in 1850, after a long and useful life. The mother died in 1868. Willis M. inherits Scotch-Irish blood from his ancestors. He received a good rudimentary education, and at the age of nineteen began earning his own living. He clerked in a store for two years, and for four years followed merchandising in Lewisburg, and has followed that and farming off and on ever since. He has filled the offices of constable, deputy sheriff and sheriff, serving in all about sixteen years, to the general satisfaction of the people. Julia A. Bills became his wife in 1846. Nine children were born to their union, seven of whom are living. Mr. Hopwood has been a Republican since the war; previous to that time he was a Whig. He is now seventy-three years old, and has never lived outside the county, nor more than seven miles from the place of his birth. Mrs. Hopwood is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

**JAMES N. HUNTER**, a leading farmer of Marshall County, is a son of Ephraim and Mary (Elliott) Hunter. The father was a native of North Carolina, and when a boy came with his parents to Tennessee. About 1808 they removed to this county, and here Ephraim was married. His family consisted of eleven children, only one of whom is living. The father was a Democrat and served many years as magistrate. He followed farming and merchandising, besides running a carding machine and cotton spinner. The father died in 1857, and the mother in 1864. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The subject of this sketch was born November 15, 1815, in Marshall County and while growing up worked in the factory and had very poor opportunities for schooling, attending the old subscription schools. At the age of twenty-two he began clerking in his father's store, where he remained for ten years. He then engaged in farming and this he has continued to the present time. In 1848 he wedded Cynthia Hays, by whom he had nine children. The eldest son, R. H., is a rising young physician of Texas. In politics Mr. Hunter is a Democrat and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the days of militia, he held the position of colonel.

**WILLIAM P. IRVINE**, grocery and grain dealer, was born August 1, 1845, in Elkton, Giles County, where he grew up and received a common English education. His parents were Nathaniel and Narcissa (Davis) Irvine. The father was born in North Carolina, and the mother in Lincoln County, Tenn. After marriage they settled in Giles County, where they remained until 1852. They then moved to Georgia, where the father died. After his death the mother returned to Lincoln County, Tenn., and married H. N. Cowden. They located in this county, where they have lived ever since. The mother was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1861 our subject volunteered in Company I, Thirty-second Tennessee Infantry, and remained in that company till 1864. He then joined Gen. Forrest's command, and served till the surrender at Gainesville, Ala., a period of over three and one-half years. He was imprisoned seven months at Camp Morton and Lafayette, Ind., and was exchanged at Vicksburg. He then returned and engaged in farming. In 1865 he wedded Eliza Garrett, and to them were born two children: Roy and Mamie. He is a stanch Democrat in politics, and is commissioner of this taxing district, and also one of the directors of the Bank of Lewisburg. In 1883 Mr. Irvine came to Lewisburg and opened the business in which he is now engaged. He is a good business man and has met with good success.

**WILLOUGHBY A. JACKSON**, a leading business man of Marshall County, was born October 7, 1834, in Wilson County, Tenn. He was a farmer boy and received a limited education, never having attended school more than nine months altogether. At the age of eighteen he left home, and after spending a year at Charleston, S. C., came to Marshall County and worked a short time in a livery stable. He then learned the saddler's



trade and bought out the man for whom he worked, but at last he turned his attention to farming. In 1857 he married Margaret Phiper, by whom he had nine children, five of whom are living. He is a member of the Christian Church, and she of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he votes for the man rather than the party, though he holds to Republican principles. At present he is the owner of 700 acres of land, three stores and two saw-mills, besides he is engaged in stock-trading. He is a resident of Marshall County, and is accounted one of the most stirring, energetic, successful business men of the county. He is a son of James and Martha (Evans) Jackson, both of whom were reared and married in North Carolina. In 1830 they came to Wilson County, and after living there fourteen years returned to North Carolina. In 1869 they returned to Tennessee, and after several moves they went to West Tennessee, where they passed the last years of their lives. They were both Baptists. The father served in the Seminole war and four years in the late war. In the first he held the position of orderly sergeant and captain, and in the last held the position of captain and colonel. The mother died in 1871, and two years later the father followed.

**RICHARD T. JOHNSON.** William Johnson, father of our subject, was born in Maury County, Tenn., in 1814, and was married to Eliza J. Mourtou, who was born in Bedford County in 1819. They resided for a short time in Lawrence County, and then took up their abode in Giles County, where they spent the remainder of their lives. The father was an extensive farmer and stock raiser, and for many years filled the office of magistrate. He was married twice, and died in 1883. The mother's death occurred in 1867. Richard inherits English blood from both parents. He was born in Lawrence County, September 20, 1840, and his early schooling was limited to a few terms. In 1861 he enlisted in Company B, Second Tennessee Confederate Infantry. At the battle of Perryville, Ky., he received six wounds from one volley of the enemy, and although seriously wounded escaped with his life. He was in eighteen of the bloodiest battles of the war, and after serving two years was promoted to second lieutenant. In 1865 he wedded Laura A. Cochran, by whom he has had six children. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are Methodists, and he, like his father, is a staunch Democrat. He owns a fine farm in Marshall County, and has been a resident of the county twenty-one years.

**HON. A. JONES, M. D.,** one of the leading physicians of Cornersville, Tenn., and son of John R. and Martha A. (Lane) Jones, was born in Marshall County, May 15, 1839. His boyhood days were spent on a farm and in attending the common schools; later he attended the school of Pascal, at Nashville, and for some time studied medicine under Dr. Thomas Lipscomb. He graduated from the University of Tennessee in 1858, and later took a course of lectures at New Orleans, and another at Bellevue Medical College at New York. In 1859 he opened an office in Cornersville, where he has since resided, with the exception of four years during the war. He served in Company H, Third Tennessee Infantry, as lieutenant, and after a short service was made surgeon of the Seventeenth Regiment. In 1862 he wedded Maxie Harris, by whom he had four children, three of whom are living. The Doctor is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and his wife is a Presbyterian. In 1871 he represented Marshall County in the State Legislature, and filled the position ably for one term. He is a Democrat, and owns and operates a farm of 235 acres. His parents were born in North Carolina, and were married in Tennessee. The father was a physician, but not liking that profession he took up farming, and eventually became one of the most successful farmers in the county. He was a Democrat, and died of the cholera in 1865. The mother died in 1885. She was of Welsh descent and the father of English.

**JAMES F. KENNEDY,** merchant of Cornersville, was born in Green County, Tenn., October 4, 1830, son of Daniel and Margaret (Kennedy) Kennedy, who were also born in Green County. They were the parents of seven children and were members of the Presbyterian Church. The father was a tanner and merchant, and quite an extensive farmer. He was magistrate a number of years and was a Whig in politics. He died in 1861 and the mother in 1877. Our subject assisted his father in the tan-yard, store and farm, and



at the age of twenty-one began earning his own living. He worked for about ten years for wages, and in 1861 opened a store in his native county, but was compelled to abandon it, owing to the war. In 1866 he opened a store in Cornersville, Marshall County, Tenn., where he has carried on the business successfully ever since. His marriage with Hannah C. McGaughey was celebrated in 1852. They have had six children, five of whom are living. Mr. Kennedy owns a farm of 200 acres, and as a business man has met with good success. He is a staunch Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

M. D. KELLEY, M. D., is a son of Cary T. and Nancy (Wilkins) Kelley, who were married in Giles County, and soon after settled on a farm, where they spent the remainder of their lives. They were Methodists and the father was a soldier in the war of 1812. He became a very prosperous farmer and was one of the first to introduce Berkshire hogs and Durham cattle into Marshall County. He was an old-line Whig and died in 1854. The mother lived until 1885. M. D. Kelley, our subject, was born September 6, 1832, in Giles County. At the age of seventeen he entered the Cumberland University and graduated in 1853. He then took a course in medicine at the University of Nashville and received the degree of M. D. in 1857. He spent some time in the State hospital and after three years' practice at Spring place in Marshall County, came to Cornersville in 1861, where he has since resided. In 1856 Margaret J. Gordon was united to him in marriage. To them were born three children—two sons and one daughter. The eldest son is a farmer and the other is studying for the ministry. The Doctor and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is conservative in politics, and is a successful physician of the county. He belongs to the Masonic, I. O. O. F., K. of H., K. of G. R., and Good Templar fraternities, and People's Mutual Life Insurance Company.

JOHN T. KERCHEVAL, a leading groceryman of Lewisburg, was born April 24, 1850, in Lewisburg, where he grew up and was educated. He is the son of Peter and Susan C. (Ewing) Kercheval, natives of Tennessee. They were married in this county and to them were born nine children. The father was a lawyer, being one of the ablest attorneys in his county. For many years he was clerk and master of the chancery court. He died in 1867 and the mother in 1883. The Kerchevals are of French descent. The name was formerly Cheval—a French word, meaning horse—and in some unknown way the Ker became prefixed. Dr. J. M. and Mayor Kercheval, of Nashville, are descendants of that name. Having prepared himself for Yale College, our subject had his plans frustrated by the death of his father. He then engaged in the dry goods business, as a salesman, where he remained for seven years. He then opened a grocery store in 1883, in which he has done a thriving business ever since. Having studied law under his father, he was admitted to the bar in 1871 and practiced three years. He was a promising young lawyer and had a good practice, but had not learned the art of economizing, consequently, at the end of three years, he found himself considerably in debt. He then began to retrieve his fallen fortunes and concluded to try merchandising. For ten years he has been engaged in that business at Lewisville, and has been quite successful.

WILLIAM M. KILLGORE is a son of Thomas Killgore, who was a native of Cocke County, Tenn., and there married Jane Cooper, who was born in the same place, and became the mother of five children. The father was a farmer until late in life, and then kept hotel for some time. About 1846 the mother died, and he afterward married Julia Smith, who bore him five children. Her death occurred in 1883. Previous to the war Mr. Killgore was a Whig. He is now a Republican, and is seventy-eight years of age. William M. Killgore was born in Cocke County, December 19, 1839, and was pursuing his studies at the breaking out of the war. In 1861 he volunteered in Company C, Thirty-first Tennessee Infantry, and during four years of service was in many hard-fought battles, but received only one slight wound. After the siege of Knoxville his regiment was mounted. In 1865 he came to Marshall County, where he has since resided and farmed. Penelope J. Blackburn became his wife in 1867 and died in 1874, leaving two sons. In 1877 he married Woody Fain, and to them were born five children. Both Mr. and Mrs. Killgore are members of the Presbyterian Church, and in politics he is a Democrat.



ALFRED J. LANE, farmer, was born February 8, 1848, on the farm where he now lives. While growing up he received a fair practical education in the common schools, and, like a dutiful son, remained with his parents until he was twenty-two years of age, when he went to Pulaski to clerk in a cotton factory. Two years later he returned to the farm, and in 1873 he was married to Mary A. Overton, a native of Texas, born February 19, 1853. Of this marriage three children was the result: John F., Mary D. and William J. Mr. Lane is a Democrat, and he and wife and eldest child are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He has an excellent farm of 308 acres, well stocked. He has been a resident of this county for twenty-one years, and is accounted a good farmer and an enterprising citizen. He is a son of Joel and Susan H. (Carter) Lane, both natives of Tennessee. They were married in Maury County, and settled on the farm where Alfred now lives. Both parents were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. The father's chief occupation was farming, though he worked at blacksmithing, shoe-making, carpentering or whatever his inclinations suggested. Mechanical ingenuity runs through the Lane family. He died in 1854. The mother is still living, the wife of M. E. C. Overton, by whom she had ten children.

COL. JAMES HENRY LEWIS, attorney, of Lewisburg, was born September 17, 1837, in Maury County, Tenn. His grandfather, John C. Lewis, was a native of Virginia, and moved from that State to North Carolina, where he married a daughter of Nathan Forrest, near Orange Court House, at which place Fielding Lewis, father of the subject of this sketch, was born. Subsequently John C. Lewis, with his family, immigrated to Middle Tennessee. Fielding Lewis married Lydia Preston, in Sumner County, Tenn. Her father was a captain of Tennessee Volunteers, under Jackson, at New Orleans in 1815, and died soon after his return home from this campaign of disease contracted in the service. He was a member of the Preston family of Virginia and Kentucky. The grandmother, Lewis, was a member of the same family of which Gen. N. B. Forrest was a descendant, all at one time residents of Bedford and Marshall Counties. Lydia Lewis died in 1860, and Fielding Lewis in 1876. They were both members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The husband was a farmer and mechanic, and was a relative of Gen. Meriwether Lewis, of the "Lewis and Clark Expedition" fame. Col. J. H. Lewis worked on a farm and in the shop until attaining his majority. His opportunities at school were limited, so that his education is almost entirely the result of his own efforts. At the age of twenty-one he began the study of law, and in October, 1859, was admitted to the bar. In 1861 he married Victoria J. Sims, who lost her father in the Mexican war. Her grandfather was John O. Cook, of Maury County, of whose family she was a member, being an orphan girl. Her other grandfather was Gen. Winn, of South Carolina. The result of this union is four children, three of whom are living. Both husband and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically he is a firm Democrat. A short time before his marriage he enlisted in Company I, Second Battalion Tennessee Cavalry, Volunteers, as a private, and within a year was made captain of the company. After the consolidation of the Second and Eleventh Battalions the command was known as the First Regiment Tennessee Cavalry. He served as lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and commanded the regiment for more than a year of the war. In the latter part of the war he commanded a brigade, including the command at the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville, N. C. After four years' service he returned home, located in Lewisburg and engaged in the practice of law, and served in the Legislature of the State—session 1871-72—as joint representative from Marshall, Giles and Lincoln Counties. Col. Lewis was largely instrumental in building the Duck River Valley Railroad, and served as president of the company two years prior to its lease to the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad, having been a director before, and has been connected with the road ever since its building. He threw all of his energy and influence into the building of the road, and succeeded wherein most men would have failed. For twenty years he has practiced his profession, with ex-Gov. John C. Brown as his partner a portion of the time, and later with his brother, and now by himself. He is now the attorney for the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad in Maury,



Marshall and Lincoln Counties. His ability as a lawyer is too well known to need comment, and he is a public-spirited citizen of the county, having done much for the schools, churches, and all other benevolent organizations of the county and State. The firm name, Lewis Bros., was dissolved in 1885, and Capt. Thomas F. Lewis, the junior member of the firm, is now a member of the bar at Jackson, Tenn.

BENTLEY A. LONDON, a prosperous young farmer of Marshall County, Tenn., is a son of N. B. and Cynthia A. (McConnell) London, both born in what is now Marshall County in 1825 and 1832. Soon after marriage they began farming, in which they were very prosperous. The father was a staunch Democrat, and died in 1869. The mother afterward married P. Fox and is still living. Bentley A. inherits English blood from his father and Irish blood from his mother. He was born October 4, 1855, in Marshall County. His early educational advantages being limited, when nineteen years of age he began his career as a farmer, and before reaching a legal age made several land trades. At the age of twenty he married Mattie A. Fox, by whom he has two children—Bettie M. and Bentley D. Mrs. London is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. London is a staunch Democrat, and is the owner of 140 acres of fertile land. In February, 1886, he and W. D. Fox purchased N. S. Hopwood's general merchandise store, and have been doing a good business ever since.

WILLIAM A. LONDON, a leading livery man of Lewisburg, Marshall Co., Tenn., is a son of Nathan B. and Cynthia A. (McConnell) London, who were born, reared and married in Marshall County. The father was a successful farmer, and served a short time in the late war, under Forrest. He was a Democrat, and died in 1869. His widow married Pervines Fox, Jr., by whom she has two children. Our subject was one of nine children, and was born November 23, 1857, in Marshall County. He was educated in the common schools, and at the age of nineteen began to do for himself. Since 1878 he has been engaged in the livery business in Lewisburg in partnership with different men, but since 1885 he and S. D. Davis have done business together, and are securing comfortable competencies. He also, in connection with McAdams & Sons, has done an extensive business in buying and selling horses and mules. In 1878 he wedded Mary E. Braly, by whom he has two daughters. Both Mr. and Mrs. London are members of the Christian Church. In politics our subject is a Democrat.

WILSON G. LOYD, clerk of the Circuit Court of Marshall County, is a son of Alexander M. and Louisa (Blackwell) Loyd. The father was a merchant, having sold goods in Bedford County for some time. In 1838 he removed to Texas for the purpose of surveying public lands. He was called from this world of toil at the early age of twenty-nine. Our subject was born April 26, 1838, in Lewisburg, but, his mother having died when he was but an infant, he was left to the care of an aunt at Shelbyville till nine years of age, after which he went to live with an uncle in Louisiana. At the age of seventeen he returned to this State and attended school three years, completing his education at Franklin College in 1859. He then went back to Louisiana and engaged as salesman in Alexandria till 1861, when he enlisted in Company B, Second Louisiana Infantry in the Army of Northern Virginia. At the battle of Gettysburg he received a slight wound, and it was the only one he received during the entire four years he was in service. In 1865 he wedded Victoria C. Meadows, and by this union became the father of eleven children, all living. Both Mr. and Mrs. Loyd are earnest workers in the Christian Church. In politics Mr. Loyd is a Democrat. In 1878 he was elected circuit court clerk, and has filled that position in a satisfactory manner. In 1885 he became book-keeper of the Bank of Lewisburg.

JOHN B. LUNA is a son of James G. and Rhoda C. (Stevens) Luna, native Tennesseans. They were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. The father was a Democrat, and died in 1846, at the age of thirty-nine. The mother lived until 1880. John B.'s birth occurred in Marshall County August 29, 1844. At the age of fifteen he began earning his own living, receiving a common school education. For about eleven months he served in Company I, Eighth Tennessee Infantry, and then returned home and resumed farming. In 1864 he wedded Mattie Yowell, who died the following year. In 1870



Maggie Vaughn became his wife and seven children blessed their union. Both Mr. and Mrs. Luna are members of the Primitive Baptist Church, and, like his father, Mr. Luna is a Democrat. They possess 235 acres of land, and he is considered one of the best farmers of Marshall County. He gives much attention to raising fine stock and owns the two horses, Tom Hall and Chieftain, the latter of Black Satin stock. For forty-two years he has been a resident of Marshall County, and no man has been more intimately connected with the progress of the county than he.

SHELBY B. MARSH is a son of Simeon and Elizabeth (Shelby) Marsh, who were born in North and South Carolina, respectively. In 1812 they came to Tennessee and located in Marshall County, where the father became an extensive farmer and land speculator. The father was a Democrat, and died when about seventy years old. His ancestors were Revolutionary soldiers from the "Nutmeg State." The mother was related to Shelby, the second in command at the battle of New Orleans, and governor of Kentucky. Shelby B. Marsh was born in North Carolina. At the age of fifteen he began clerking in a store, and after following that occupation for a few years he began trading in negroes, making some \$10,000 thereat. Seven children were born to his marriage with Elizabeth Jones, which took place in 1837. Two of the children died in infancy and Robert J. and Simeon were killed in the late war. Mr. Marsh is a staunch Democrat and has been remarkably successful in his business career. His wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

WILLIAM T. MARSH is a son of Shelby and Elizabeth J. (Jones) Marsh, and was born June 24, 1843, in Giles County, Tenn., and was reared by a father who, though very wealthy, was a believer in honest toil, and taught his sons to work. He acquired a good rudimentary education, and later attended Cumberland University. He then returned home, and has followed the free and independent life of a farmer up to the present time. He owns 930 acres of very fertile land, and is extensively engaged in stock raising. In 1871 Amelia Jackson became his wife. She is a daughter of Thomas R. and Elizabeth S. (Madry) Jackson, who were born in North Carolina and Missouri, respectively. They both came to Tennessee when young, and became the parents of ten children. The father was a Democrat, and died in 1883. His widow still lives, and has attained the age of seventy-two years. To Mr. and Mrs. Marsh were born three children—two sons and one daughter. Our subject and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a staunch Democrat.

JOHN L. MARSHALL, of the firm of Cowden & Marshall, of Lewisburg, is a son of James G. and Margaret J. (Bullock) Marshall, both natives of Tennessee. In early life the father was a teacher, but later engaged in the occupation of a farmer. Both parents were church members, the father being an elder for many years in the Presbyterian Church, and the mother an active member in the Methodist Episcopal Church. She died in 1863 and the father followed in 1871. He was a Democrat in politics. Our subject was born January 30, 1850, in Marshall County, and inherited Scotch-Irish blood from his father and English blood from his mother. He passed his youthful days on the farm and received an academic education. In 1869 he entered Cumberland University, where he completed his education. Having taught two terms he commenced the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1875. He then became a partner of P. C. Smithson, and two years later dissolved partnership, practicing alone till 1883. He then became one of the firm to which he now belongs. In 1876 he wedded Mrs. M. L. (Swanson) Lyle, who died in 1881. Five years later he married Martha Steele. Mr. Marshall is an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and his wife belongs to the same church. He is a conservative Democrat, and is considered by all as an able and successful young lawyer.

JAMES M. MARTIN is a son of Henry and Maria (Tankersley) Martin. Henry Martin was born in North Carolina in 1802, and when young came to Tennessee and located in Bedford County, where he married Miss Tankersley, born in 1808. They were the parents of eighteen children, seven of whom are living. The mother was a member of the Christian Church, as was also the father until the last few years of his life, when he



became a Universalist. He held the position of constable six years and that of deputy sheriff two years. During the late war he supported the Confederacy although too old to take an active part. The mother died in 1842 and two years later Mr. Martin married Mrs. Delilah Lamb, by whom he had six children. His death occurred in 1864. James M. was born September 6, 1822, in Williamson County, and secured a practical education. At the age of twenty he began working by the month and in 1845 married Nancy McGee, who was born February 21, 1826, in North Carolina, and died in 1856, having borne one child who died. In 1857 Mr. Martin took for his second wife Mary Stanfield, and seven children blessed their union. Husband and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a staunch Democrat in politics and for some eight years has held the position of magistrate and has been constable nearly four years. He owns 260 acres of land and is known to be a thrifty farmer and an honest man.

HARDIN MAYBERRY is a son of Gabriel Mayberry, who was a Virginian by birth and married Rosanna Hardin, of South Carolina, by whom he had four children. They came to Tennessee when quite young and when Nashville was a small collection of cabins. The father was a Democrat and a prosperous farmer and lived to be seventy-five years of age. His widow outlived him but a few years. Grandfather Mayberry was a Revolutionary soldier at the age of seventeen, and was intimately associated with Gen. George Washington. Hardin, our subject, was born in Hickman County July 14, 1826, and was reared on a farm, receiving a common school education. Since attaining his twenty-first birthday he has farmed, and now owns a well stocked farm of 1,000 acres. In 1847 he married Cornelia E. Galloway, who died in 1856, leaving four children: Mary M., Harriet C. and two infants, deceased. Mr. Mayberry's second wife was Mrs. A. P. Blair, who bore him six children: Lawreston H., Emma P., Lula L., Harvey, Cora and Gabriella. Mr. Mayberry was a soldier in the late war, serving in Company A, Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, and was one of the defenders of Fort Donelson. After a two months' imprisonment at Camp Chase and five months' imprisonment at Johnson's Island he was exchanged at Vicksburg, and failing health caused him to be released. He served as first lieutenant about one year.

JOSEPH McBRIDE, clerk of the county court, was born December 27, 1827, in Lincoln (now Marshall) County, Tenn., and is of Scotch-Irish descent. He is a son of G. W. and Mary H. (Cook) McBride, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. The father was a farmer, a Democrat in politics, and occupied the office of magistrate the greater part of his life. He died at the age of sixty-two and the mother at the age of sixty. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm and received a practical education in the common schools. In 1853 he wedded Mary A. V. Palmer, by whom he had ten children, seven of whom are living. Mr. McBride, like his father before him, is a staunch Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. For nearly twelve years he has served as magistrate, and was also chairman of the county court a term. In 1882 he was elected to the position he is now occupying, and has filled that office in a highly satisfactory manner.

COL. W. L. McCLELLAND was born in North Carolina in 1815, and when a boy came with his parents to what is now Marshall County, Tenn. On reaching manhood he married Mary Chambliss, by whom he had three children. His wife died in 1854, and he wedded Sarah Chambliss, a sister of his first wife, by whom he had two children. He and both his wives were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In early life he was a merchant, and later he took himself to farming, in which he was more than ordinarily successful. He twice represented his county in the State Legislature, and was chosen delegate to the Charleston and Baltimore Convention in 1860. During his life he was one of the most enterprising and energetic business men in his section. He died in 1883, leaving a widow and five children to mourn their loss. John R. is a lawyer of Nashville, Fernando, a farmer of Marshall County; Mattie, the wife of Capt. A. E. Read, of Lonisiana; Ada lives at home, and Zana is the wife of W. W. Ogilvie, who has an interest in and charge of the old McClelland homestead. He was born in Maury County May 15, 1856,



and attended Webb's school at Culleoka, and later the Tennessee University, completing the freshman year. He first opened a hardware store in Lewisburg, and in connection handled grain. His marriage with Miss McClelland was consummated in 1881. Mr. Ogilvie belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in politics is a Democrat. In 1885 he moved to the farm, and is now extensively engaged in stock raising.

FERDINAND S. McCLELLAND may be mentioned as one of the prosperous farmers of Marshall County, Tenn. He is a son of Col. W. L. and Mary (Chambliss) McClelland, and was born February 7, 1841, in what is now Marshall County. His educational advantages were above the average, and he had reached his senior year in Cumberland University when the war broke out and he volunteered in Capt. Walker's company, Third Tennessee Infantry. He served four years and the last year and a half was lieutenant in the ordnance department. In 1866 he wedded Mary Y. Plattenburg, a native of Alabama, and to them were born seven children. At the close of the war he located in Alabama, where he was engaged in the culture of cotton four years. In 1870 he returned to Marshall County, Tenn., where he owns 150 acres of fine and well improved land. He is a conservative Democrat in politics and is a man of recognized ability. During the agitation of the State debt question he made many public addresses in favor of its payment in full. For thirty-seven years he has been a resident of Marshall County, and by his upright conduct and geniality has won the respect and esteem of all.

FREDERICK B. McCCLURE, farmer of Marshall County and son of John and Sarah (Cooper) McClure. The father was born in North Carolina and there married Miss Jameison, who bore him five children. They came to Tennessee about 1811 and located in Rutherford County. His wife died and he then wedded Mrs. Cooper. To them were born four children. Both husband and wife were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The father was a tanner by trade and worked thereat in early life. Later he betook himself to farming. The mother died in 1845 and the father in 1848. Our subject was born in Rutherford County, August 15, 1827, but attended school very little in boyhood, owing to poor health. At the age of twenty he began farming and later purchased a farm in Marshall County. In 1862 he volunteered to serve in the commissary department, continuing until the close of the war. In 1866, after his return, he wedded a Miss McAfee, daughter of Green and Elizabeth (Scales) McAfee, and to their union were born five children, three now living. Mr. McClure is a stanch Democrat and is the owner of 163 acres of land in the garden spot of Marshall County.

HENRY G. McCORD was born August 12, 1847, in Williamson County, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. He received the rudiments of his education in the common schools and subsequently attended Cumberland University, and graduated from the literary department in 1873. He taught school for about three years, and then turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. In 1877 he married Lillie V. Ogilvie, who was born May 13, 1856. The fruits of this union were five children: Marks W., Harris O., Manella M., Joseph C. and Chamilla S. In 1864 Mr. McCord went out in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate Army, and served until the close of the war. He has a good farm of 269 acres, well watered and furnished with good buildings, and is considered a first-class farmer. He is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a son of Cowden and Sallie A. (Williams) McCord. The father was born in Williamson County in 1809, and the mother was born on the farm where Henry now lives in 1826. They were married in Marshall County in 1844, and to them were born eight children, seven of whom lived to be grown, and six are living now. The father was a Democrat in politics, and for one term served as magistrate. He was also a farmer and an extensive one at that. The mother died in 1863, and in 1879 the father died also.

ROBERT A. McCORD, Jr., member of the hardware firm of Woods & McCord, was born March 10, 1859, in Marshall County, son of Cowden and Sarah (Williams) McCord. (See sketch of Henry McCord for further particulars of parents.) Our subject was reared on the farm, and received a good common school education. At the age of twenty-two



he began to battle his own way in life. In 1882 he came to Lewisburg, and in connection with Coffey & Woods engaged in the grain and agricultural business. In two years he transferred his line of business to hardware, in which he has succeeded remarkably well. In 1881 he was united in marriage to Bettie Whittsitt, and this union resulted in the birth of three children. In politics Mr. McCord is conservative, voting the Democratic ticket when good men are presented. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has, in the short space of four years, won a place among the first business men of the city.

HON. DILLISTON S. McCULLOUGH is a son of Richard and Nancy (Posey) McCullough, natives of Virginia and South Carolina, respectively. The father was born in 1803 and the mother in 1807. They were married in Rutherford County, Tenn., and were the parents of ten children, five of whom are now living. The father was a tiller of the soil and was quite successful in that occupation. In politics he was, respectively, a Whig, Know-nothing and Democrat. In 1878 the mother died and four years later the father died, too. Our subject was born May 11, 1838, in Rutherford County, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. He passed his youthful days on the farm and received his education in the district schools; later he took an academic course at Union Hill, and finished at Union University, where he graduated in 1860, with the degree of A. B. After teaching a term he volunteered, in 1861, to lead Company D, Eighth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry, which afterward became Starnes' regiment. Having served about twelve months he resigned his commission and joined the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry. After the war he taught two terms, but not liking the nomadic life of a teacher; he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, in which he is still engaged. In 1865 he married Martha J. Jordon, and to them were born three children: Ruben J., William R. and Dilliston. Mr. McCullough is a Democrat in politics and has not escaped public notice. In 1880 he was elected senator of the Thirteenth District, representing Marshall, Lincoln, Moore and Franklin Counties, and in 1883 he was elected to the same position by the Sixteenth Senatorial District, composed of Marshall and Williamson Counties. Mr. McCullough has been a resident of Marshall County for seventeen years, has a good farm of 180 acres, and is one of the county's best men.

COLEMAN R. McCULLOUGH, an enterprising farmer of Marshall County, and a son of Richard D. and Nancy (Posey) McCullough, was born February 25, 1842, in Rutherford County. He received a good practical education in the common schools, and in 1862 volunteered in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate Army. During nearly three years of faithful service he was engaged in eight hard-fought battles, but was never wounded or taken prisoner. After the war he engaged in farming, and in 1868 was united in marriage to Margaret R. McLean, a native of Marshall County, born October 21, 1844. This union was blessed by the birth of six children—two boys and four girls. Mr. McCullough is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. For four years our subject has filled the position of constable in a capable and satisfactory manner. He has a good farm of 300 acres, well stocked, and has been a resident of the county for twenty-eight years.

COL. CHRISTOPHER C. McKINNEY was born December 10, 1825 in Lincoln County, Tenn. He was reared on the farm and attended the old-time subscription schools. His parents were James and Temperance (Rowe) McKinney, natives, respectively, of Virginia and South Carolina. When young they came to this State, the father in 1808 and the mother two years later. After marriage they settled in Lincoln County where they passed the remainder of their days. The father was a member of the Methodist Church and the mother a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Their family consisted of seven children, six of whom are living. The father was a farmer and carpenter and a soldier in the war of 1812. The father died in 1862 and the mother in 1880. Our subject after reaching twenty-one years of age began working for himself at \$5 per month. After farming and milling for several years he opened a grocery store in



Petersburg in 1854. He then changed to the dry goods business and this he continued till the war. In 1849 he wedded Mary Luna, and this union resulted in the birth of seven children, six of whom are living. In 1861 Mr. McKinney enlisted in Company B, Eighth Tennessee Infantry, sharpshooters, as first lieutenant and from that arose to lieutenant-colonel of his regiment. At the end of four years' faithful service he returned and engaged in merchandising as salesman and book-keeper at Richmond, Tenn. In 1884 he opened a grocery store in this place where he has had a lucrative practice ever since. Mr. and Mrs. McKinney are active members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which he has been an elder for twenty-nine years. He is a Democrat, a good business man and a highly respected citizen.

G. A. McLANE, one of the firm of McLane & Co., proprietors of a saw and planing-mill, is a son of Jesse and Flora (Patterson) McLane, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. They came to Tennessee at an early day, and were married in Marshall County, and there reared their family of seven children. Previous to this union the father had been married to Nancy Paton, by whom he had nine children. He was a Whig in politics. His ancestors were of Irish descent and his wife was of Scotch lineage. G. A. McLane was born August 14, 1836, in Marshall County. He only attended school about six months during his life, and when of age could scarcely write his own name, but by energy and ambition he overcame his deficiencies, and was a school-teacher for about three years, following farming at the same time. During the war he followed merchandising with Alfred McGahey at Shelbyville, but about three years later returned to the farm. In 1874 he engaged in his present business, and in 1885 moved to Lewisburg and became one of the above named firm. Eliza Whitsett became his wife in 1870. To them were born five children, only four of whom are living. Mr. McLane was a strong Union man during the war, and was strongly opposed to slavery. He was one of the men in his district to vote for the Union. In politics he is a staunch Republican. Mr. McLane has prospered in worldly goods, and owns a good farm, besides a saw and planing-mill.

JOSEPH A. McRADY, a native of Maury County, was born January 18, 1827, and is a son of Ephraim McRady. The father was born in Kentucky in 1800, and as his parents died while he was yet quite young, he was reared by an uncle. After reaching man's estate he wedded Sarah Wingfield, a native of Maury County, Tenn., born in 1806, and by this union became the father of two children: Joseph A., our subject, and Susan. Both parents were leading members of the Presbyterian Church. The father was a house carpenter by trade, but spent the latter part of his life in farming. In politics he was a staunch Democrat. In 1838 the mother died, and the father then married Margaret White, who was also a member of the Presbyterian Church. The father died in 1871. Our subject, during his youth, had the best of opportunities for an education. After finishing the common school course he entered Jackson College, Maury County, and graduated from that institution in 1846. After teaching a year he began to read law under Judge Dillahunty, and, in 1846, opened an office in partnership with Robert Payne, at Lewisburg. Here he continued five years. In 1852 he married Margaret E. Ewing, who was born February 14, 1833. This union resulted in the birth of nine children, seven of whom are living. The second son, Flarins S., is a rising young physician of Petersburg, Giles County. Our subject and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a Democrat in politics. In 1861 he volunteered in Capt. Holden's company of the Fifty-third Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army. He was soon appointed to the commissary department, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. He was captured at Fort Donelson and soon removed to Johnson's Island. Being sick when the roll for exchange of prisoners was called, a bushwhacker answered to Mr. McRady's name, and thus escaped. Our subject remained in prison twelve months. Since the war he has followed agricultural pursuits. He has a large farm of 430 acres, and has had reasonable success.

NEWTON McQUIDDY, farmer, born September 26, 1819, in Woodford County, Ky., was of Scotch-Irish descent on his father's side and English on his mother's. His



parents were John and Aehsah (Dale) McQuiddy, both natives of Kentucky. The father was born in 1790 and the mother in 1793. They had nine children, six of whom lived to be grown; three are living at the present time. The father was a farmer, though for several years, both in Kentucky and Tennessee, he ran a rope and bagging factory. He was a Whig, and a man who made the most of everything he undertook. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1863, he had over 1,500 acres of land. The mother died in 1881. Our subject grew up on the farm, and was educated in the schools of those early days. At the age of twelve he went to work in his father's factory, where he remained for about twelve years. In 1843 he married Nancy A. Shofner, a native of Lincoln County, born January 6, 1823. The fruits of this union were eleven children, nine of whom are living. Two of the boys, W. B. and J. C., are promising young ministers in the Christian Church. Mr. McQuiddy is a member of that church, and his wife a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. McQuiddy was a strong Union man during the war, and now votes with the Republican party. He has a farm of 1,200 acres, and is widely known and highly respected.

ROBERT MONTGOMERY, SR., usually called "Uncle Robin," a retired farmer of Marshall County, was born September 5, 1810, in South Carolina. He passed his youthful days on the farm in the summer months, and attended the common schools in the winter season. He was the son of Robert and Esther (Spence) Montgomery. The father was born in Ireland in 1784, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. He came to this country with his parents when but a lad and settled in South Carolina. After reaching the years of maturity he was married, and was living in South Carolina at the time of his death, which occurred in 1825. In 1830 the mother and her children came to Tennessee. Here the mother, after living a long and useful life, died in 1859. Our subject was married, June 5, 1855, to Margaret P. Ormand, of Alabama. The fruits of this union were three children: Mary E., now Mrs. Mount; John O. and Jane S., now Mrs. Wiggs, all living. Mr. Montgomery is a Republican in politics, and he and wife are members of the United Presbyterian Church. His son-in-law, I. T. Wiggs, was born October 21, 1846, in Marshall County, and received a fair education in the common schools. By his marriage to Jane L. Montgomery he became the father of one child, yet unnamed. He is a carpenter by trade, but has also followed the occupation of a farmer to some extent. Politically he is rather conservative, but inclines toward the Democratic party. He is the son of Needham B. and Elizabeth G. (Radford) Wiggs. The father was born in North Carolina in 1812 and the mother in Tennessee in 1815. The former died in 1876 and the latter in 1856.

JAMES J. MORGAN'S birth occurred in Maury County, Tenn., July 28, 1848, son of William B. and Martha L. (Huggins) Morgan, Tennesseans by birth and residents of Maury County, after their marriage. Their children are James J., Lizzie C., David E. and Ella P. The father was a soldier in the late war in Capt. Holman's company, Fifty-third Tennessee Cavalry, and served nearly two years. He was captured at Fort Donelson and imprisoned at Camp Morton about seven months, but lived only a few weeks after being exchanged. After his death the mother lived with her children until 1877, when she, too, died. The father's people were Scotch-Irish, the mother's French Huguenots, who came to America at an early day. James J. Morgan's early education was limited, owing to the breaking out of the war. He resided with his mother and cared for her until her death. In 1879 he married Belle Davis, who was born in Marshall County, July 29, 1854, and four children have blessed their union: Mary E. (deceased), William C., Scott D. (deceased), and Alice. Mr. Morgan belongs to the Presbyterian Church and his wife to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a Democrat and owns a one-third interest in a well stocked farm of 260 acres.

ELISHA G. MORRIS, a leading miller and farmer of Marshall County, and a son of Allen and Margaret E. (Sawson) Morris, was born February 14, 1843, in Marshall County, and is of English descent. His parents were natives of North Carolina and South Carolina, respectively. The father was a farmer, and in connection with this ran a still-house.



Later he followed the trade of blacksmithing and milling. He died in 1862, and in 1886 the mother, too, passed away. Our subject received a good practical education in the common schools, and subsequently attended Chapel Hill Academy, but the breaking out of the war cut short all his plans. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fifty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army, and at the battle of Shiloh received a severe wound. At Petersburg he was captured, and after remaining in prison eight months was paroled and entered the service no more. In 1867 he wedded Chlora A. Hopkins, and this union was blessed by the birth of ten children, seven now living. The eldest son, William A., is a student at Goodman's Business College, the rest being at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Morris are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Democrat in politics, and has made this county his home all his life.

JAMES J. MURRAY, one of the oldest attorneys of Lewisburg, Tenn., is a son of Henry and Matilda (Denney) Murray, born in North Carolina and Ireland, respectively. They both came to Williamson County, Tenn., when young, and were there married. This family consisted of eight children. The father was a farmer and Democrat, and died at the age of fifty years. The mother lived to the ripe old age of ninety-four. James' ancestors on his father's side were of English-Irish descent, and on his mother's Scotch-Irish. He was born in Williamson County June 20, 1830, and received a common English education. He was salesman in the mercantile business several years, and became a student of Blackstone under R. K. Kercheval. In 1857 he entered the Lebanon Law School and the same year was admitted to the bar and opened an office in Lewisburg, where he has since successfully practiced. In 1865 he wedded Mary A. Carothers, by whom he has five children. Mr. and Mrs. Murray are members of the Christian Church. In 1861 Mr. Murray enlisted in Company B, Fifty-third Tennessee Infantry, and rose to the rank of first lieutenant. He was slightly wounded at Atlanta and severely at Franklin. After his return he followed his profession and farmed on a limited scale. He made a specialty of raising fine jacks and also kept a fine horse of No. 1 pedigree. Mr. Murray is a talented lawyer and a Democrat in politics.

S. J. MURRELL is one of the twelve children of Richard and Sarah (Hale) Murrell, who were born in Sullivan and Washington Counties respectively. After their marriage they settled in Sullivan County, where they spent the remainder of their lives. The father held the office of magistrate for many years, and died at the age of forty-five. The mother lived to be about fifty-five years of age. Our subject was born and reared on a farm in Sullivan County. He was born March 9, 1820, and after attending the common schools completed his education in Holston College and Washington college, Tennessee. Caroline F. George became his wife in 1843, and to them were born six children, two of whom are dead. In 1862 he joined the Southern Army, serving in Trivet's company, and was out twenty-six months, twenty-two months of that time being spent as a prisoner at Johnson's Island. He served as second lieutenant. In 1865 he came to Marshall County, and is now one of the heaviest tax-payers of the county. He is a Democrat. Mrs. Murrell's death occurred in 1879. She was a second cousin of Lewis Cass, and also of Caleb Cushing. Since her death Mr. Murrell and his daughter Josephine have lived on the old home farm.

LAMBERT C. NEIL, horse trainer, of Marshall County, was born March 28, 1839, in this county. He was reared by his grandmother and received a limited education. At the age of fifteen he went to Texas and engaged as an overseer of a cotton plantation. In 1859 he went to California, and, after residing there three years, returned with a single companion on pack-horses. In 1862 he went out as an independent soldier in Capt. Carter's company, and later acted under Forrest. While transmitting an order from one fort to another he was captured and taken to Nashville, then to Louisville, and while being transported in a box car to Camp Chase, he cut out two planks and made his escape. In 1867 he married Letitia Talley, and to this union was born one child, Edgar. Mr. Neil is a Democrat and his wife is a member of the Christian Church. He has a good farm of 121 acres, and his principal business since the war has been training horses for the turf. He



owns some well bred racers and trains for others on a fine half-mile track on his farm. He has trained of his own a pacing stallion, "Bay Tom" that makes his mile in 2:23; sold him for \$1,500. Mr. Neil has also a trotting gelding "Blue Jay" that makes the distance in 2:29½; sold for \$1,450. "Sumicks," trial in 2:32, a bay gelding, "Fred. Neil" makes the mile in 2:29½. Our subject has also trained for others a bay stallion, "Nettle Keyman," that makes the mile in 2:26½, trial 2:21; sold for \$1,500. Mr. Neil has a wide reputation as a horse trainer.

DAVID NIX is one of fourteen children born to the marriage of Robin and Fannie (Arnold) Nix. The father was born in Georgia, and was married to Miss Arnold in Marshall County. He was a Democrat and farmer, and after his wife's death he married Vacey Cheak. He died in 1880, lacking sixteen days of being one hundred years old. David inherits English blood from both parents. He was born in what is now Marshall County, April 20, 1818. He was allowed to have his own way in regard to attending school, and not knowing the value of an education he preferred working in the cotton fields to attending school, consequently, his education is none of the best. He began earning his own living at the age of eighteen, and after working as a farm laborer five years he purchased 100 acres of land largely on credit, which he paid for and increased to 500 acres. In 1843 he wedded Fannie Glenn, by whom he had ten children. Mr. and Mrs. Nix are members of the Christian Church, and in politics he is a Democrat.

HON. J. L. ORR is the son of John and Emily (Bagley) Orr, both natives of Marshall County (then called Bedford and Lincoln Counties); the former was born in 1811 and the latter in 1813. They were married in 1830 and were the parents of three children—two girls and one boy. The father followed the occupation of a farmer and served as colonel in the State militia. He was a Democrat in politics. His death occurred April, 1849. The mother died January, 1886. Our subject was born November 9, 1836, in Marshall County, and passed his early life in assisting on the farm and in attending the public school. He completed his education in Erskin College, graduating from that institution in August, 1860. January 29, 1874, he wedded Sally S. Williams, and this union resulted in the birth of four children: Julia, Daisy, Sallie and Robert Williams. In 1861 Mr. Orr enlisted in Company A, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by Col. Baxter Smith, and was all through the war. He surrendered at Charlotte, N. C., May 4, 1865, and returned home. He held the rank of first lieutenant and was wounded slightly. He was in all the principal engagements of the southwestern army (except Shiloh). He served two terms in the State Legislature and is a Democrat in politics. He is a self-made man, and at one time taught in the common schools and worked for his father-in-law ten years. He is now doing business for himself as merchant and grain dealer, stock raiser, grain farmer, and is doing a successful business.

THOMAS A. ORR, farmer, was born February 9, 1827, in Williamson County, Tenn., and is a son of Robert and Mary A. (Cummins) Orr, natives of Williamson County, Tenn. In 1835 they moved to Giles County and five years later to Marshall, and here spent the remainder of their days. They were both members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a practical education in the common schools. Like a dutiful son he remained at home until he was twenty-two years of age. In 1848 he led to the hymeneal altar Minerva Vincent, a native of Marshall County, born July 17, 1830. The fruits of this union were twelve children, eight of whom are living. The eldest son, Joseph C. is a stock trader. The second, Robert A., is a rising young physician of Mooresville; William R., is a practicing physician at home. The rest of the boys are at home farming. Our subject has a fine farm of 500 acres and has been a resident of this county for a period of forty-seven years. Mr. Orr is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

ROBERT J. ORR is a son of Robert and Leah (Polk) Orr. The father was born in Maryland, May, 1765, was married in 1790 and immigrated to Williamson County, Tenn., 1806. In 1808 he moved to Marshall County, then known as Bedford County. The mother was of English descent and was born in 1768 and died in 1830. The father



died January 5, 1855, and was of Irish lineage. The subject of this sketch was born February 11, 1813, at the old homestead. He worked on the farm until the death of his father, after which he worked for himself. He received a rather limited education in the district schools, and September 25, 1849, he was married to Sarah E. Laws. This union has been blessed by the birth of eight children: David L., Leah C., John M. (deceased), Martha M., Catherine O., Alfred D., Nellie M. and Robert J. Mr. Orr served as captain and colonel in the Tennessee militia until the Rebellion, but did not take an active part in the war. He held the office of magistrate for eighteen years to the entire satisfaction of the people. He is a Republican and a member of the Presbyterian Church and is a strong advocate of the cause of temperance. Mrs. Orr is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Her father advocated the cause of the South, serving in the State Legislature before and after the war.

**WILLIAM H. OGILVIE.** Richard Ogilvie, father of William H., was born in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee about 1796, locating in Williamson County, where he farmed and eventually became the owner of 500 acres of land. He married Cynthia M. Wilson, a native of Georgia, and became the father of seven children. Williamson County was almost an unbroken canebrake at the time of his settlement, so that he had great difficulty in clearing his farm. He died in 1823 and the mother resided with her youngest son on the old homestead until her death. William H. Ogilvie was born in Williamson County December 17, 1818, and in his youth attended the old-time subscription schools, his studies extending to geography and grammar. At the age of twenty he married Elizabeth N. Demumbrane, born in Williamson County December 29, 1820. To them were born eight children, only two of whom are living. In 1853 Mrs. Ogilvie died, and the following year he was united in marriage to Mary R. Gentry, also a native of Williamson County, born December 16, 1825. They are the parents of three daughters. Mr. Ogilvie was a Whig until the war. Since that time has been a supporter of Democratic principles. He is a Royal Arch Mason and owns 700 acres of land.

**MOSES PARK,** an early settler of Marshall County, Tenn., is a son of Moses and Mary (Wier) Park, who were born in North Carolina, the father in 1789 and the mother in 1779. They came to Tennessee in 1804 and located in Williamson County first and Marshall County about 1812. They were the parents of eight children and members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The father was an old-line Democrat and a hatter by trade, but the greater part of his time was spent in agricultural pursuits. The mother died in 1859 and he in 1864. Moses, our subject, inherits Irish blood from his mother; he was born in the county March 16, 1818, and his days have been passed as a tiller of the soil. He attended the common schools, and while in his "teens" learned the cabinet-maker's trade. He worked in Missouri for some time, and then returned and worked at his trade until his shop was consumed by fire, and then engaged in farming. Eight children were born to his marriage with Mary A. Davis, which occurred in 1842. His son, Jerome, died from exposure at Fort Donelson. Mr. Park is a Democrat, and by hard work and good management has become the owner of 800 acres of good farming land. He has also been quite extensively engaged in raising fine stock.

**GEORGE M. PARK** is one of six children and was born February 9, 1844, in Marshall County, Tenn. His parents, Hill and Nancy (Hayes) Park, were born in Tennessee and after marriage settled on a farm in Marshall County, where they are spending their declining years. Hill Park is a Democrat. George M. was educated in the common schools, and at the breaking out of the war between the North and South he enlisted with the Southern cause in Company H, Forty-first Tennessee Infantry. He was captured at the fall of Fort Donelson and was imprisoned at Camp Morton, Ind., and Chicago, and was exchanged at Vicksburg and immediately re-enlisted in the service, but was again taken prisoner, at Jonesboro, Ga., and held until the close of the war. During his four years' service he was only twice wounded, once at Chickamauga and once at Jonesboro. By his energy and good management he has become the owner of 150 acres of land, where he now lives. He was married, in 1867, to Mary J. Alexander, by whom he is the father of eight children—six sons and two daughters.



DR. THOMAS J. PATTERSON'S birth occurred June 13, 1828, in Marshall County, Tenn., on the farm where he now resides. He followed the plow in his youthful days, and received an academical education. He began the study of medicine under Dr. M. H. Seales after attaining his twenty-first birthday, and after reading about two years entered the medical department of the University of Louisville, from which he graduated in 1851. He entered upon his practice in Maury County, and after two years moved to Marshall County, where he has since lived. In 1856 he married Lonisa H. Hardin, born December 29, 1832, in Maury County, and educated at Columbia, and eight children blessed their union. He acted as assistant surgeon for about eighteen months during the late war, and since that time has been a Democrat in politics. He is also a Mason, and the owner of 418 acres of land, well stocked. He devotes the most of his time to farming, but still practices among his old patrons. His parents, John and Sarah (Wilson) Patterson, were born in the "Palmetto State." The father moved to Kentucky when young, and finally to Marshall County, Tenn., in 1820, where he was married about five years later. The mother died in 1830, leaving two children, and the father wedded Sarah Lavender, who bore him four children, two daughters living. The father was an extensive farmer of his day, and is now in his eighty-fourth year. Our subject's wife is a daughter of Pleasant and Tabitha (Gentry) Hardin, born and married in North Carolina. They moved to Maury County, Tenn. at an early day, and became the parents of six children, all girls. The father died while in the prime of life, and after his death the mother and her daughters managed the farm. She died in 1873.

HON. JAMES M. PATTERSON, M. D., a leading physician of Marshall County, is a son of James and Mary (Reed) Patterson, born in South and North Carolina in 1794 and 1791, respectively. They were brought to this State when children, and after reaching years of maturity were married in 1818, and became the parents of nine children. They resided in Maury County until 1833, and then came to Marshall County, where the father carried on farming and stock raising on a rather extensive plan. The father was a Whig, and served as magistrate many years. He died in 1875, and his wife the year previous. James M. Patterson was born in Maury County, January 8, 1829, and secured a good early education. At the age of twenty-four he began the study of medicine under Dr. S. J. Rice, and about two years later entered the medical department of the University of Nashville, from which he graduated in 1858, among the first in his class. He began practicing in Maury County, and during the war was part of the time engaged as physician and surgeon. In 1860 he married Margaret S. Hardison, who was born November 10, 1836, and ten children were born to their union. Dr. Patterson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and his wife of the Christian Church. He was a Whig previous to the war, but has since been a Democrat. In 1870 he represented Bedford and Marshall Counties in the State Senate, and filled that position very ably. He came to Marshall County in 1864, where he has followed his profession, and also farmed for twenty-two years.

DAVID B. PHILLIPS is a native of Lincoln County, Tenn., born February 11, 1842, and after having passed his youth on his father's farm, obtaining a common school education, he, in 1861, enlisted in Capt. Walker's company of Third Tennessee Infantry. During four years' service he was in over fifty battles and skirmishes, but was not wounded during his entire service. He was one of the defenders of Fort Donelson, and after being captured there was imprisoned at Chicago. Having bribed a guard with \$5, he made his escape and rejoined his command at Granada, Miss. After the close of the war he engaged in farming, and in 1866 was united in marriage to Nancy V. Gordon, by whom he had two children, only Hallie now living. Mr. Phillips is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in politics is conservative, although on most occasions he supports the Democratic party. He owns ninety-four acres of land in the most fertile portion of Marshall County, Tenn., and is considered one of its prosperous farmers. His parents, John H. and Elizabeth H. (Parham) Phillips, were born in Montgomery County, Tenn., in 1804, and Virginia in 1806, respectively. They were married in Lincoln County



in 1828, and there resided until 1852, when they came to Marshall County. They became the parents of three children and were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The father was a Whig, but later became a Democrat. He followed blacksmithing and farming and continued the latter occupation until his death in 1876. The mother has since resided with her children.

DAVID B. PICKENS, farmer, is a son of William H. and Hannah (Moore) Pickens. The father was born in South Carolina, in 1792, and when young came with his parents and settled on the farm where David now lives. The mother was a native of Kentucky, born in 1795. They were both members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he was a Democrat in politics. He died in 1872 and after his death the mother lived on the old homestead until 1882, when she too passed from life. She had been blind for nearly twenty years. Our subject was born August 9, 1816, on the farm where he now lives; while growing up he received a very limited education, and at the age of twenty-three he began working for himself. In 1842 he led to the altar Mary A. Meador, a native of Williamson County, born August 14, 1824, and nine children blessed this union; all with the exception of two are married and settled in visiting distance of home. Mrs. Pickens is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Pickens is a Democrat and one of the most successful farmers of this county. For seventy years he has been a respected and honored resident of what is now, Marshall County.

THOMAS M. PORTER is a farmer and native of Marshall County, Tenn., born December 8, 1845. He attended school and assisted his parents on the farm, and in the latter part of the war, although only eighteen years of age, volunteered in Company A, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and although in many severe engagements, was not wounded or captured. Since the war he has made agriculture his chief business and is the owner of a well stocked farm of 225 acres. He is a son of Thomas N. and Mary F. (Hardin) Porter, who were born in Rutherford and Williamson Counties, Tenn., in 1820 and 1827, respectively. They were married in Maury County, but the greater part of their days were spent in what is now Marshall County. They became the parents of two sons—our subject and John N. The father was a Whig and died in the prime of life. His widow returned to Maury County and married E. H. McLean, by whom she had seven children. After his death she married William Reagen, who also died. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is fifty-nine years of age.

JOHN N. PORTER, the youngest son of Thomas N. and Mary F. (Hardin) Porter was born in what is now Marshall County, Tenn., September 24, 1847. While a youth, his opportunities for obtaining a schooling were exceedingly limited, owing to the breaking out of the war. At the age of sixteen he volunteered in Company C, Ninth Battalion of Cavalry, and was perhaps the youngest soldier that went out from Maury County. During eight months' service he was neither wounded nor captured. After the war he rented land about four years and then purchased a farm of his own, which now consists of 454 acres. Mary R. Rucker became his wife in 1868. She was born June 13, 1851, in Hickman County. Their children's names are as follows: M. Frances, Melville E., James R., Emma P., Lucy A., Thomas H., John A., Hardin Q. and Tabitha G. Both husband and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in politics Mr. Porter is a Democrat.

WILLIAM N. PYLAND, farmer, is a son of Hardin and Nancy (O'Neal) Pyland. The father was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., in 1813, and the mother in Marshall County, Tenn., about 1826. The father was a blacksmith by trade till the breaking out of the war, after which he engaged in agricultural pursuits. Both are members of the Missionary Baptist Church and both are still living. Our subject was born March 15, 1842, and received his education in the common schools. He inherited English blood from his father and Irish from his mother. At the age of nineteen he volunteered in Company D, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and remained in service nearly four years. He returned home and engaged in the free and independent life of a farmer. In 1867 he wedded Elizabeth Bills, a native of Marshall County, born August 29, 1848, and the fruits of this union



were an interesting family of five children. Mr. Pyland is a staunch Democrat and he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Pyland has been quite successful in agricultural pursuits, owning at the present time 233 acres of good land. For thirty-four years he has been a resident of this county and enjoys the respect and esteem of all who know him.

DR. THOMAS E. REED, a leading physician of Lewisburg, is a son of Andrew J. and Virginia E. (Nelson) Reed, both natives of Tennessee, where they grew to years of maturity and were married. Shortly after the latter event they moved to Giles County. The father was a farmer and in addition carried on merchandising for some time. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and the mother a member of the Presbyterian Church. The mother died in 1860 and afterward the father married Mary E. Scott, who became the mother of four children, two of whom are living. Our subject was born July 15, 1860, in Giles County, Tenn., and was reared on a farm. In boyhood he attended the country schools and afterward Giles College and Fayetteville Academy. In 1874 he took a course of lectures in the University of Virginia and in the spring of 1876 graduated from the medical department of Vanderbilt University. In the same year he commenced practicing his profession in Lewisburg. Dr. Reed married Virginia J. McRady and this union resulted in the birth of two children. For ten years Dr. Reed has practiced his profession in Lewisburg and the extensive patronage he has received says more for his ability and popularity as a physician than mere words can do. Dr. Reed, like his father, is a Democrat, and he and Mrs. Reed are members of the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN G. REYNOLDS was born July 21, 1858, in Marshall County, Tenn., and received a good common school education; son of John G. and Victoria (Liggett) Reynolds, both natives of Tennessee, he of Williamson County and she of Marshall County. After marriage they settled in Williamson County, where the father died. To them was born one child, our subject. The father was a Whig in politics, and his chief business was trading, being shrewd and successful at that. Besides he owned a good farm. In 1858 the mother removed to this county and wedded Capt. J. C. Cundiff, by whom she had seven children. At the age of twenty-one our subject began working on a farm of his own. In 1880 he was united in marriage to Ada W. Wilson, a native of Williamson County, born February 5, 1860. By this marriage two children were born: John T. and Clarence B. Mr. Reynolds is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has a good farm of 125 acres, and as a farmer has met with very fair success. He is very fond of bird hunting, and is a sure shot.

JOHN D. ROBERTS (deceased) was born March 27, 1824, in North Carolina, and was the son of Bright and Mary (Silar) Roberts. When but an infant our subject was brought to Tennessee by his parents and grew up on the farm. He received his education in the common district schools, and, his father dying when our subject was but three years old, he was left an orphan at thirteen by the death of his mother. He then went to learn the tailor's trade of his brother-in-law, William B. Holden. After working a short time he gave it up and turned his attention to the free and independent life of a farmer. In 1842 he wedded Susannah M. Wilson, who was born January 4, 1824, and who is a daughter of Aaron J. and Hannah (Martin) Wilson. To Mr. and Mrs. Roberts were born eleven children, seven of whom are living. The eldest son is a rising physician of Texas. During the late war our subject went out to serve his country, but failing health prevented his carrying a musket. He worked at his trade in the hospital when able. In 1860 he moved to Arkansas, where he owned nearly 1,000 acres, but in 1873 returned to this county. In 1884, after an active, useful life, he was summoned to lay down his burden and pass to that realm where toil, sorrow and death are not known. He was a Democrat in politics. Mrs. Roberts is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and is living on her large farm of 450 acres, which is being conducted very successfully by her son, Sidney J., who is a stirring young business man, and promises to make one of the leading farmers of his community.



CAPT. W. M. ROBINSON, farmer, is a son of James and Maria (Mayfield) Robinson, who was born in Williamson County, Tenn., in 1805, and Bedford County, Tenn., in 1814, respectively. They were farmers and the parents of four children. The mother died in 1838, and the following year the father moved from Bedford County to Marshall County, and in 1844 married Mrs. Anna A. Wilhoite, whose maiden name was Warner. The father was a man of fine intellect and was a teacher for many years. He was a wide-awake and successful business man, and died when only forty-one years of age. Our subject is of Irish-English descent, and was born August 30, 1831. After receiving an academic education, he, at the age of eighteen, began to make his own way in the world by merchandising and lumbering, continuing almost continuously until the present time. Mary C. Orr became his wife August 26, 1841, and eight children were born to their union seven of whom are now living. In the late war he served in Company D, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and arose to the rank of first lieutenant, and was afterward commissioned captain of his company, being on staff duty the most of the time. He owns a fine farm of 550 acres, a saw-mill in Alabama, and an interest in a store at Farmington. He is a Democrat and a man who has made life a success financially.

C. J. SHEFFIELD, a leading farmer of Marshall County and a son of J. B. and Martha M. (Falwell) Sheffield, was born January 27, 1832, on the farm where he is now living. He attended the common schools, and afterward completed his education at Chapel Hill. At the age of eighteen he began farming, but soon turned his attention to school teaching, which he followed for several terms. In 1859 he began the mercantile business as salesman for King, Powell & Co. and before the close of the year had bought out Powell, and soon after he and Col. T. C. H. Miller purchased King's interest. In 1861 he volunteered in the Confederate Army, in Col. Haynes' company Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and was wounded three times, but never captured during four years of service. About eighteen months after enlisting he was appointed sergeant, and soon after arose to second lieutenant, holding that position till the close of the war. He then returned home and engaged in farming, which occupation he has followed ever since. In 1874 he wedded Lanra Dobson, a native of Williamson County, born November 23, 1850. This union resulted in the birth of three children: Samuel, Henry and Ephraim. Mr. Sheffield is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has a good farm of 430 acres, the greater part of which he has made by stock raising and close attention to business.

NEWTON J. SMILEY, trustee of Marshall County, is a son of H. B. and Sarah (Lowry) Smiley, natives of Kentucky and South Carolina, respectively. The father's chief occupation was farming, though in early life he worked at the carpenter's trade. He was a soldier under Jackson in the war of 1812, and having lived to see the return of seventy-five winters was called from the trials and tribulations of earth. The mother was in her ninety-third year when she died. Our subject was born August 9, 1833, in the Bedford fraction of Marshall County, and was of Irish-Scotch descent. He was educated in the country schools, and having farmed until 1861, he volunteered in Company G, Thirty-second Tennessee Infantry as a private, and was one of the brave boys who defended Fort Donelson. After his capture and imprisonment at Indianapolis, Ind., he was exchanged at Vicksburg and re-entering the service was promoted to first lieutenant. After nearly four years of faithful service he returned home and soon after engaged in the mercantile business in which he was successful, though twice burned out. Previous to the war, in 1857, he wedded Catherine E. Hall, by whom he had seven children, all living. Both he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Like his father before him he is a warm Democrat. In 1884 he was elected to the responsible position that he is now occupying. In connection with his office he is engaged in tilling the soil.

THOMAS M. SMITH, farmer, is a son of Thomas S. and Lucinda (Blackwell) Smith, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Kentucky. They were married in Williamson County, Tenn., whither they immigrated when children. The father had been married previous to his union with Miss Blackwell, and by that union had one child, Merritt. By



the second marriage he became the father of four children: Thomas M., Emeline F. (deceased), Susan A. and Sarah C. The father was a tiller of the soil, and quite a successful one at that. He died in 1843 and the mother followed in 1880. Our subject was born November 24, 1835, in Davidson County, Tenn., where his father had moved for a few years, to superintend a farm. His education was rather limited, but not enough to prevent him from having sufficient knowledge for all practical purposes. He farmed for his mother till 1879, when they bought the farm where he now lives. In 1861 he enlisted in Capt. Alexander's independent company, and after a year's service joined the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate Army. He served all through the war without receiving a wound or being taken prisoner. Since that time he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, and at the present has a farm of 235 acres. He is a Democrat in politics and has been a resident of this county for thirty-two years, and is considered an honest, upright citizen.

A. LAFAYETTE SMITH is a son of George W. Smith, who was born in 1822 in McNairy County, Tenn., and was married to Mrs. Martha (Fowler) Wilson (widow of Mark H. Wilson and the mother of five children). Mrs. Smith was born in 1818 and to her union with Mr. Smith were born five children. They were members of the Christian Church and the father was a well-to-do farmer and a Democrat. They came to Marshall County about 1853. After the mother's death Mr. Smith married Mrs. McDowery, to whom two children were born. The father died in 1884. Lafayette Smith was born December 25, 1846, and his educational advantages were such as could be obtained in the common schools. He began earning his own living at the age of nineteen, and in 1870 wedded Sarah T. Collins, and their union was blessed with seven children. His wife died in 1885 and the following year he married Margaret E. Goodrum. Mr. Smith is a Democrat and owns a fine tract of 350 acres of land.

PEYTON C. SMITHSON, one of the prominent attorneys of Lewisburg, is a son of John G. and Ann (Ladd) Smithson, both natives of Virginia, the former born in 1820 and the latter in 1818. They were married in Williamson County, this State, and became the parents of fifteen children, all of whom lived to be grown. Five of the boys are lawyers. Both parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the father being a local minister there, though his chief occupation is farming. He is a Republican in politics. Our subject was born in 1851, in Williamson County, and was of English descent on his father's side and Irish on his mother's. He assisted his father on the farm, and acquired sufficient education in the common schools to enable him to teach. After following this occupation for some time he entered Giles College and there completed his education. In 1874 he commenced reading law in his brother's office, and the following year was admitted to the bar. He subsequently opened an office in Lewisburg, where he has had a good practice ever since. In 1878 he wedded Ellen McClure, and to this union were born four children. Mrs. Smithson belongs to the Presbyterian Church. For two years Mr. Smithson held the office of mayor of Lewisburg. He is a Republican, though conservative in his views. For eleven years he has followed his profession in Lewisburg, and is one of that city's best attorneys.

JAMES C. SNELL, farmer, is a son of John A. and Mahala (Bills) Snell, who were natives of North Carolina. The father was born in 1809 and his wife in 1814. They were brought to Tennessee when young, and were married in Marshall County. Of their ten children eight are living. They were well-to-do farmers, and in former days raised cotton on the ground where the court house of Lewisburg stands. The father was constable four years, and was a Democrat in politics. He died in 1869, and his widow has since resided with her children. James C. was born July 22, 1833, in Marshall County, and received such education as could be obtained in his day. He began renting land at the age of twenty-one, but at the end of twelve years purchased 137 acres of land where he now lives. In 1857 he married Fannie Elliott, born in Marshall County in 1832, and died in 1877. In 1878 Mr. Snell was united in marriage to Melissa Ewing, who was born May 6, 1851, in Marshall County. Our subject has no children by either marriage.

JOHN STAMMER is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wadley) Stammer. The father



was born in Alabama in 1805, and the mother in Rutherford County, Tenn., where they were married by Squire Nash. Both parents were professors of religion. The father was a farmer and died in 1837, leaving a wife and four small children. The mother would go to the field with her children to hoe corn, pick cotton, or whatever else she could do toward making an honest living. While she succeeded in that she did vastly more—she sanctified honest toil with the sweat of a mother's brow, and taught her little ones the lesson of self-reliance. After three years she married J. R. Haskins, and is still living at the ripe age of seventy-seven. Our subject was born January 27, 1827, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and had very meager chances for schooling. At the age of eighteen he wedded Margaret A. Bigger, and to them were born three children, only one of whom is living. Three years later his wife died, and in 1851 he was married to Letitia Bigger, sister of his first wife, by whom she had seven children. In 1874 his second wife died, and in the same year he wedded Mrs. Lucinda Joyee, widow of D. F. Joyce, and this union resulted in the birth of four children. Mr. Stammer is a Democrat, and in 1862 enlisted in Company F, Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army. He was captured and confined for nearly a year, but was at last released. He acted for some time as quartermaster-sergeant. Since the war he has farmed, and has 265 acres of good land. He is a Mason, and treasurer and superintendent of Eagleville & Chapel Hill Turnpike.

ALBERT B. STILLWELL, proprietor of the "Stillwell House," of Lewisburg, is a son of Osburn B. and Deborah L. (McCord) Stillwell, both natives of this State, where they grew up and were married. Their family consisted of three children, only one of whom, our subject, is living. One child died in infancy, and the other enlisted in the war and was captured at Fort Donelson. After lying in prison but a few days at Lafayette, Ind., he died from a relapse of the measles caused by exposure. The father was a tiller of the soil, and died while in the full strength of manhood. The mother then married John J. Elliott, by whom she had three children. She died in 1883. Our subject was born October 31, 1842, in Marshall County. His ancestors on his mother's side were Scotch-Irish, and on his father's probably Irish. He passed his boyhood days in assisting on the farm, and received a limited education, owing to the financial circumstances in which the family were left at the death of the father. In 1866 our subject began the mercantile business at Verona, and this he continued until 1878. Two years later he was elected trustee, and for four years filled that office in an able manner. In 1868 he wedded Mary K. Collins. Mr. Stillwell is a member of the Christian Church, and Mrs. Stillwell of the Methodist Church. In 1882 our subject purchased the hotel that he is now conducting.

CORNELIUS T. SWANSON, attorney, was born December 8, 1832, in Williamson County. His youthful days were passed in assisting on the farm and in attending the common schools. His education was completed in an academy. In 1858 he began reading law with John Marshall, of Franklin, and the following year was admitted to the bar. He then began the practice of his profession at Troy, Tenn. In 1861 he volunteered in Company H, Ninth Tennessee Infantry, as first lieutenant, and served a short time in the war when he was disabled by sickness for several months. After the reorganization of the army he joined the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, and remained with that until the close of the war. After returning home he located in Franklin, and in 1868 wedded Emily C. Orr, and by her became the father of one child, Annie B. Two years after locating in Franklin he went to Mississippi to take charge of a cotton plantation, where he continued about six years. Finding that this was not a very lucrative business he returned to Tennessee and opened a law office in Lewisburg in 1877, where he has received his full share of patronage. In 1875 Mrs. Swanson died. Mr. Swanson is a Democrat in politics and has practiced his profession for nine years in Lewisburg. He is one of the first attorneys of Marshall County. He is a son of James and Anne M. S. (Zollicoffer) Swanson. The mother is a sister of Geo. Zollicoffer. Both parents are natives of this State. The father was born in 1802, and the mother in 1808. The father was a farmer and died in 1869, the mother died fourteen years previous to his death. The Swansons are of Scotch-Irish descent, and the Zollicoffers of Swiss.



WILLIAM P. THOMAS may be mentioned as one of the prosperous farmers of Marshall County, Tenn. His parents, T.W. and Lucy (Piersou) Thomas, were born in Virginia, and were there married, and soon after came to Tennessee and located in Rutherford County, where they lived until the death of the father, and then the mother and her five children located in Bedford County, and about 1850 came to Marshall County. The father was a stock trader and while on a tour in Alabama sickened and died. William P. was born in Rutherford County, September 7, 1832, and as he was obliged to assist in supporting the family his school days were limited. He has acquired a practical business education, however, and is well to do in worldly goods, being the owner of 400 acres of land, which he has acquired by hard work. In 1861 he volunteered in Col. Haynes' company of cavalry and after a short service was discharged on account of rheumatic trouble. In politics he is a stanch Democrat, and is a Master Mason of Chapel Hill Lodge. He is a bachelor.

JOSEPH PERCIVAL THOMPSON is a son of John and Mary (Snell) Thompson, who were born in North Carolina. The father came to Tennessee with his parents when Nashville was a mere village. He spent the greater share of his life in Bedford County, where he farmed and practiced medicine. He served as surveyor and magistrate and represented his county one term in the State Legislature. He was a Democrat up to 1835 and then became a Whig. He died in 1857 and the mother in 1861. Joseph P. was born in Bedford County January 16, 1812. At the age of sixteen he began working as salesman, and in 1833 wedded Prudence Allison, by whom he had five children. She died in 1844 and the following year he married Myra Wallis. To them were born four children, two of whom lived to be grown. In 1850 his second wife died and two years later Margaret E. Fowler became his third wife. Since his first marriage Mr. Thompson has farmed. He is conservative in politics. Robert C. Thompson, his son, was born to his first marriage. He was born June 30, 1836, in Bedford County, and there lived until sixteen years of age and then came to Marshall County. He taught school for some time, although farming has been his chief calling through life. In 1858 he wedded Frances S. Wilson, by whom he had three children: Flora A., Thomas L. (who graduated with the class of 1886 from Vanderbilt University), and Minnie B. In 1861 Robert C. volunteered in Company H, Forty-first Tennessee Infantry. He was captured at Fort Douelson and imprisoned at Camp Morton, but re-entered service after being exchanged, but was so severely wounded at Atlanta that he was disabled from further service. He attained the rank of second lieutenant. Since the war he has farmed. He is a Democrat in politics, and is a man who takes deep interest in enterprises for the public weal.

JAMES A. WOODS, senior member of the firm of Woods & McCord, of Lewisburg, is a son of Francis B. and Margaret S. (Morrison) Woods, both natives of this State. After marriage they settled in this county, on the farm where they are still living. Their family consisted of eight children, six of whom are living. Both parents are members of the Presbyterian Church. For a number of years the father served as constable, though he was not an aspirant to places of public trust. He is now seventy-seven years old, and his wife is seventy-five. They have lived together fifty-four years. Our subject was born August 4, 1848, in Marshall County, and received his education in the country schools. Having prepared himself at Union Academy, of this county, in 1869 he entered Auburn University and graduated in the classical course of the literary department in 1872. He then taught school one year, and began reading law under Walter S. Bearden, of Shelbyville, but failing health drove him from the profession of law, and after clerking for a short time he engaged in business at Lewisburg. In 1880 he wedded Nannie J. McCord, by whom he has two children: James W. and Bedford M. Mr. Woods is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Woods has been alderman and commissioner of this taxing district for six years, besides he has been president of the Marshall County Temperance Alliance since its organization. He also holds a large interest in the firm of Coffey, Woods & Co.

WILLIAM H. WOOD, undertaker and dealer in furniture, is a son of William and



Amy (Smith) Wood. They were married in Massachusetts and came to Maury County, this State, between 1834 and 1840, to take charge of a large cotton factory. By trade the father was a machinist, being a first-class man in the business. For the last twenty-five years he has operated a chair factory. He has been magistrate for fourteen years, and since the war has been a Democrat. He is still living at the age of seventy-two. His wife is sixty-eight. Our subject was born September 20, 1841, in Maury County, was reared in town, and received a good practical education. While growing up he had learned the cabinet-maker's trade in his father's shop, and after reaching manhood he entered a book store as salesman, and two years later, in connection with R. D. Blum, opened a dry goods and clothing store in Columbia. Having bought out his partner, he sold the whole stock and engaged in the manufacture of chairs with his father and brother. He then sold out and worked in the cabinet shop of Lamb & Boyd, and later became superintendent of the water-works of Columbia. In 1866 he wedded Mary L. Bynum, and to this union were born six children—three of whom are living. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wood are active members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Twice Mr. Wood has been elected alderman, and is now president of the corporation. In politics he is conservative, supporting the Democracy. For nine years he has been in business in Lewisburg, and the trade he has succeeded in getting speaks well for his ability as a business man.

JAMES M. WELBORN, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of Johnson and Elatia (Knight) Welborn. The father was born in Bedford County in 1814, and the mother in Rutherford County about 1822. After marriage they settled in Henderson County, and after a short residence came to this county in 1849. About twenty years later he moved to Texas, where they both died, the father in 1870 and the mother in 1880. The father was a Democrat, and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was a farmer and stock raiser and owned about 600 acres of land. Our subject, James M. Welborn, was born February 12, 1841, in Henderson County, passed his youthful days in aiding his father on the farm and in attending the common schools, where he received a good English education. He was preparing for a course in the higher schools when the stirring events of the war broke into his plans. In 1861 he volunteered in the Confederate Army, Company F, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry, and after eighteen months' service was transferred to Company A, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry. He received but one slight wound and was never captured during the four years he was in service. In 1865 he married Rosa L. Hutton, who was born August, 31, 1843, and five children blessed this union. Mr. Welborn is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are zealous workers in the Missionary Baptist Church. He has a fine farm of 100 acres lying on the pike. In the line of fine stock, he keeps a fine horse of Traveler & Brooks stock, and two first class jacks.

JAMES W. WHITMAN, farmer, is a son of Rev. R. M. Whitman, a native of Boston, Mass., born in 1804. When a mere boy R. M. Whitman went with his parents to Virginia, where he lived quite a number of years. They then immigrated to Bedford County, and here he married Almedia Sanders (the subject's mother), and a native of Bedford County, born in 1815. To them were born nine children. After her death the father was married twice; first to Mrs. Jane Reed, who died in 1857, and then to Mrs. Ann Edwards, who still lives. The father died in Texas in 1873. He was an extensive farmer and stock trader, and in early life practiced medicine. He was also a preacher of the gospel. Our subject was born November 28, 1838, in the Moore fraction of Lincoln County. He was reared on the farm and received a poor education, owing to the demand for his labor at home. In 1861 he volunteered in Company K, Eighth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate Army, and went through four years of service without being wounded, and was only captured once, when he succeeded in making his escape in a few days. He served twelve months as captain of Company A, Twenty-eighth Tennessee Cavalry. After the war he went to Texas to engage in the mercantile business, where he remained ten years. In 1874 he returned to Tennessee and engaged in farming. In 1877 he married Ann E. Hutton, a native of Rutherford County, born August 14, 1841. In 1882 she died, and the following



year he married Jennie P. Grigsby, of Giles County. This union resulted in the birth of one child, Robert G. Mr. Whitman is a staunch Democrat and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. His present wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has a good farm of 497 acres, and as a farmer and stock raiser has been quite successful.

JOHN B. WILHOITE, farmer and stock dealer, is a son of William and Anna A. (Warner) Wilhoite, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a miller, running successfully an old-style mill during his life. He was a Democrat, an attendant and his wife a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He died at the age of thirty. In 1835 the mother came to this county, and soon afterward married James Robinson, father of Capt. Robinson. Her second husband died three years later. She died in 1876. Our subject was born December 23, 1830, in Bedford County, and did not have the best advantages for an education, but made the most of what he did have. After leaving the common schools he completed his education in Chapel Hill Academy. At the age of fifteen he took charge of the home farm, and a year later planned and superintended the construction of the grist and saw-mill at Fishing Ford, which he has run ever since. He is also the constructor of the dam furnishing water to the mills. In 1862 he volunteered in the Confederate Army in Capt. Miller's company of Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and after three years of faithful service returned home. In 1869 he wedded Lizzie T. Bullock, of Williamson County, born in 1846; the fruits of this union were three children, all living—Jacob, Mary and Addie. Mr. Wilhoite is a Democrat, a Royal Arch Mason and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mrs. Wilhoite is a member of the Methodist Church. Our subject has considerable of this world's goods, and has lived in Marshall County for forty-six years.

WILLIAM E. WILKINSON, a prosperous young farmer of Marshall County, Tenn., is a son of Mack and Jane (Palmer) Wilkinson. The father was born in Giles County, Tenn., in 1816, and the mother in Virginia in 1819. To her marriage with Mr. Wilkinson were born six children. Mack Wilkinson was a soldier in the Seminole war, and for two terms filled the office of constable. He was a Democrat, and died in 1881. The mother is still alive and is sixty-seven years of age. Our subject is of Scotch-Irish and German descent, and was born in what is now Marshall County March 14, 1856. He was reared on a farm, and at the age of nineteen years began teaching in Arkansas, but failing health caused him to return to Tennessee. He was elected and served two terms as constable. In 1880 he wedded Mollie Cooper, by whom he had three children, all girls. Mrs. Wilkinson belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Since 1883 Mr. Wilkinson has resided on the farm where he now lives. He gives his support to the Democratic party, and is a prosperous farmer of the county.

HON. EWING A. WILSON was a prominent citizen and native of Marshall County, Tenn. He was born in 1818 and always resided in the county, and was prominently connected with its growth and prosperity. His early education was somewhat limited, but he acquired a good education through self-application and contact with business life. He held the positions of captain, major and brigadier-general of militia, and during the late war major of the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, but failing health caused him to give up his army career. He represented his county three terms in the lower house of the State Legislature and was senator two terms. He was very public-spirited and assisted in every enterprise for the good of the county. He was president of the Marshall County Fair Association, and in the days of the Grange movement he was on the side of honest toil. As a financier he has been almost without a peer, and by good management became the owner of about 2,000 acres of land, which he distributed liberally among his sisters' children. For forty years he was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He died in 1883, beloved and respected by all. As a Christian he was faithful, kind-hearted and true, wise as a legislator, and as a citizen had few equals. His parents were Aaron J. and Hannah (Martin) Wilson. The father was born in North Carolina and when young came to Rutherford County, where he married and became the father of seven children. The mother died in 1827 and he in 1831. They were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



JASPER A. YARBROUGH, register of Marshall County, is a son of George and Nancy E. (Gibbons) Yarbrough. The father was born in North Carolina and the mother in Tennessee. They were married in Tennessee, and their family consisted of ten children. Jasper's maternal grandparents had twenty-six children and his paternal had fourteen. Both our subject's parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The father was a well-to-do farmer and had the honor of furnishing three brave boys for the war, one of whom was killed. The father lived to be about seventy-six and the mother about seventy-four. Our subject, who was born November 7, 1839, in Marshall County, is a man three feet and nine and a half inches in height. He was reared on the farm and received a practical education in the common schools. Having picked up the shoe-maker's trade he worked at it for about eight years, besides teaching school. He was always a very handy workman and could make a suit of clothes, knit a pair of socks, or almost anything he turned his hand to. In 1874 he was elected register, and has held that position ever since with ability and to the satisfaction of the people. In 1881 he wedded Lizzie McKee. The fruits of this union were three children, two of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Yarbrough are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has been a citizen of Marshall County for forty-six years. In politics he is a warm Democrat.







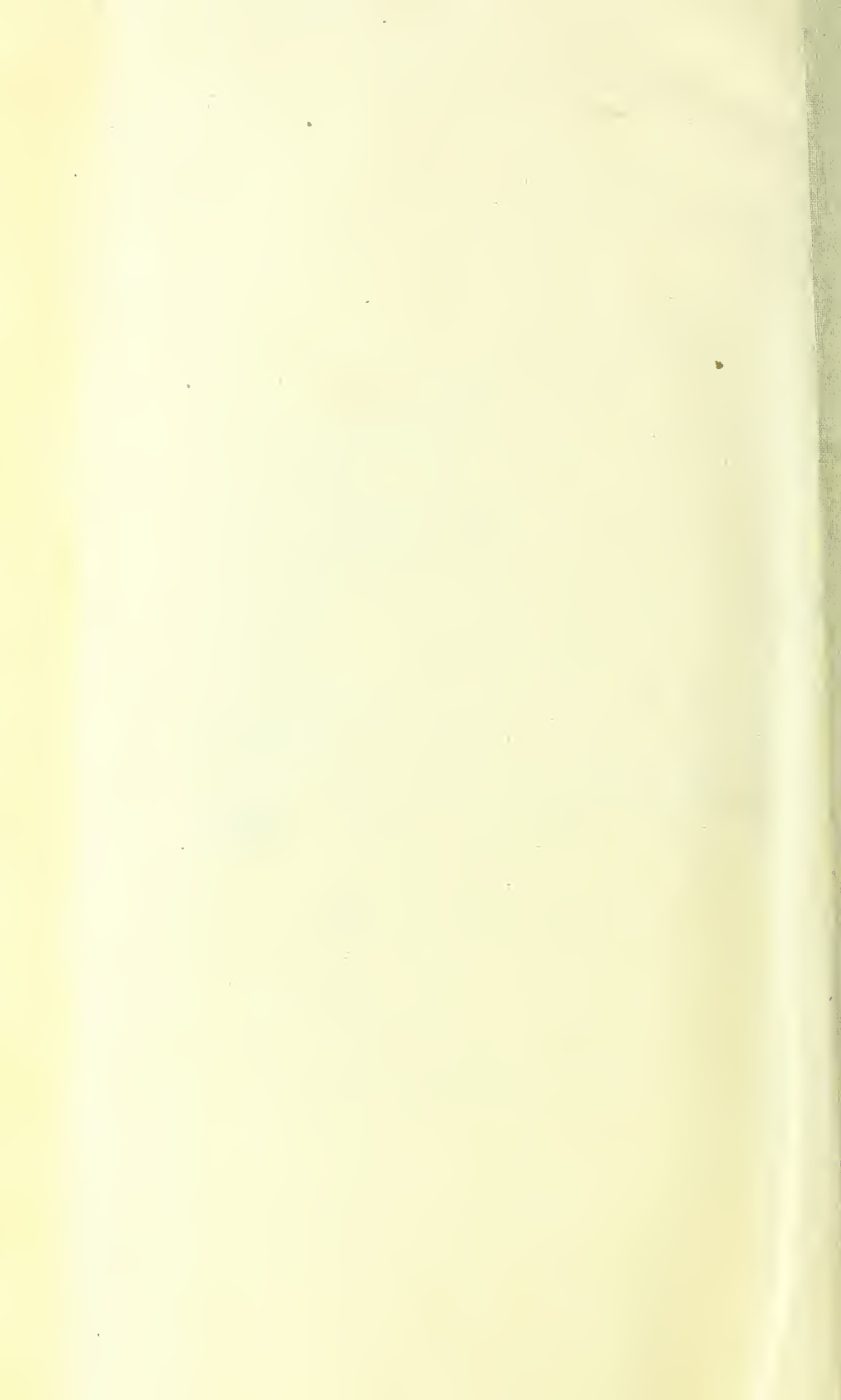
# Date Due

Apr 2 '31			
Jul 22 '32	MAR - 4 '50		
Jul 5 1950			
AUG 5	AUG 3		
Jul 29 '37 K			
MAR Jul 1			
Aug 14 '35			
OP. 81 U37			
SEP 13 '44			
SEP 1			
DEC 4 '45			
DEC 17 1945			
MAR 29 '48			
FEB 10 '48			
MAR 28 '49			
MAY 10 '49			











976.8 H673

129986



Duke University Libraries



D01130108E